



QUR'AN-BIBLE

STUDY COMMENTARY

NORMAN LAW

Copyright © 201978-1-988186-55-9 by Norman Law

All rights reserved.

No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

Wholesale discounts for book orders are available through Ingram Distributors.

For the purpose of sharing the study commentary or to contact the author, please email info@quranbiblestudycommentary.com

ISBN

978-1-988186-55-9 (softcover)

Published in Canada.

First Edition

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE VII	SURAH 23 730	SURAH 47 962
INTRODUCTION IX	SURAH 24 741	SURAH 48 967
SURAH 1 1	SURAH 25 752	SURAH 49 979
SURAH 2 3	SURAH 26 765	SURAH 50 982
SURAH 3 212	SURAH 27 778	SURAH 51 986
SURAH 4 263	SURAH 28 789	SURAH 52 991
SURAH 5 321	SURAH 29 804	SURAH 53 999
SURAH 6 383	SURAH 30 813	SURAH 54 1003
SURAH 7 421	SURAH 31 822	SURAH 55 1008
SURAH 8 476	SURAH 32 826	SURAH 56 1012
SURAH 9 488	SURAH 33 830	SURAH 57 1017
SURAH 10 510	SURAH 34 840	SURAH 58 1022
SURAH 11 529	SURAH 35 851	SURAH 59 1025
SURAH 12 546	SURAH 36 857	SURAH 60 1031
SURAH 13 570	SURAH 37 865	SURAH 61 1034
SURAH 14 577	SURAH 38 879	SURAH 62 1035
SURAH 15 588	SURAH 39 893	SURAH 63 1036
SURAH 16 596	SURAH 40 906	SURAH 64 1039
SURAH 17 620	SURAH 41 917	SURAH 65 1041
SURAH 18 641	SURAH 42 924	SURAH 66 1043
SURAH 19 660	SURAH 43 940	SURAH 67 1045
SURAH 20 676	SURAH 44 948	SURAH 68 1048
SURAH 21 700	SURAH 45 952	SURAH 69 1051
SURAH 22 715	SURAH 46 958	SURAH 70 1053

SURAH 71 . . . . .	.1056	SURAH 87 . . . . .	.1087	SURAH 103. . . . .	.1099
SURAH 72 . . . . .	.1058	SURAH 88 . . . . .	.1088	SURAH 104. . . . .	.1099
SURAH 73 . . . . .	.1060	SURAH 89 . . . . .	.1089	SURAH 105. . . . .	.1100
SURAH 74 . . . . .	.1062	SURAH 90 . . . . .	.1090	SURAH 106. . . . .	.1100
SURAH 75 . . . . .	.1065	SURAH 91 . . . . .	.1091	SURAH 107. . . . .	.1100
SURAH 76 . . . . .	.1067	SURAH 92 . . . . .	.1092	SURAH 108. . . . .	.1100
SURAH 77 . . . . .	.1069	SURAH 93 . . . . .	.1093	SURAH 109. . . . .	.1101
SURAH 78 . . . . .	.1072	SURAH 94 . . . . .	.1094	SURAH 110. . . . .	.1101
SURAH 79 . . . . .	.1074	SURAH 95 . . . . .	.1094	SURAH 111. . . . .	.1104
SURAH 80 . . . . .	.1076	SURAH 96 . . . . .	.1095	SURAH 112. . . . .	.1104
SURAH 81 . . . . .	.1078	SURAH 97 . . . . .	.1096	SURAH 113. . . . .	.1104
SURAH 82 . . . . .	.1081	SURAH 98 . . . . .	.1096	SURAH 114. . . . .	.1105
SURAH 83 . . . . .	.1082	SURAH 99 . . . . .	.1097	ABROGATION . . . . .	.1107
SURAH 84 . . . . .	.1084	SURAH 100. . . . .	.1097	INDEX . . . . .	.1119
SURAH 85 . . . . .	.1085	SURAH 101. . . . .	.1098		
SURAH 86 . . . . .	.1087	SURAH 102. . . . .	.1098		

Qur'an, Surah 4:82 Do they not consider the Qur'an with care? Had it been from other Than Allah, they would surely have found therein Much discrepancy.

Promise of God of Moses, Abraham, Isaac & Jacob:

Deuteronomy 4:29 "But from there you will seek the LORD your God, and you will find Him if you search for Him with all your heart and all your soul.

Jeremiah 29:12-13 'Then you will call upon Me and come and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. 'You will seek Me and find Me when you search for Me with all your heart.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Scripture taken from the NEW AMERICAN STANDARD
BIBLE®, © Copyright 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972,
1973, 1975, 1977, 1995 by The Lockman Foundation

Used by permission www.Lockman.org

The Holy Qur'an translation by Abdullah Yusuf Ali
(1872-1953AD) is from the public domain

PREFACE

The intent of this study commentary is not to prove that one book is superior over another or that one is more right than the other. Instead, the intent is to let the writings of all the 'Prophets of Old' challenge us in this journey. 'Faith' is always personal and can never be otherwise. Thus, faith in God must come with a personal quest. It cannot be someone else's God but your own, just as accepting God from someone else will remain someone else's knowledge and interpretation and can never be really your own. In the Books of Moses, you will find that God is referred to as God of Abraham, God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. Jacob never refers to God as his grandfather's God, but as his own God. God is personal. Many a time, 'truth' is twisted by culture and by someone else's interpretations. Yet the quest for Truth and God must come from a pure heart in order to discover both and be unshackled from the interpretations of others and the indoctrinations of culture. God and Truth are not the sole propriety of the pope, bishops, priests, pastors, monks, or imams; rather, God and Truth are personal. That is one of the many reasons we are given intelligence so that we can come to our own findings and conclusions. The quest will most likely lie outside the challenges of this writing, and one may delve into more research, studies, and prayers of the heart. That is a reasonable expectation. A personal quest for God and Truth can be likened to a search for the Holy Grail, but the major difference is that you will find God and Truth. Therefore, the intent of this study commentary is to challenge you in your journey, and the expectation is that you will find both God and Truth. You will receive with overflowing joy and a peace that surpasses all understanding.

To bring out differences, contradictions, and discrepancies found in the writings of the Prophets of Old is not to blaspheme, slur, or offend God, but is a quest for Truth and God Himself. Of truth, the God of Abraham, God of Isaac, and God of Jacob - who is ONE - longs for all to chase after Him with all our hearts and souls and truly know Him. In summation, let us all in unity draw closer to Him, the Everlasting and Almighty God, that we may apprehend His Glory to praise and worship Him in knowledge and in truth.

To GOD WHO LOVES US, beyond all understanding, be Glory and praise forever and ever.

INTRODUCTION

This work is written for those who are interested in seeking Truth by knowing and understanding the differences between the Qur'an and the Bible. Instead of relying on hearsay, true understanding will emerge from actually knowing what has been written in the two great books. In my reading, I have found that what has been written in the Qur'an consists of very similar stories and characters. However, the details vary greatly to the extent of reflecting very different stories, doctrines, and to some extent characteristics of God. Furthermore, the Qur'an presents very short excerpts or brief references to the full stories that are found in the Bible. Thus, it is my intent to relate a full comparison between the Qur'an and the Bible so that the reader can make his or her own judgments. From Surah 6:154 in the Qur'an, "Moreover, We gave Moses the Book, completing our favor to those who would do right, **and explaining all things in detail**, — and a guide and a mercy, that they might believe in the meeting with their Lord."

This is not an exhaustive comparative study commentary, but one which identifies, addresses, and brings to light major differences. The basic assumptions that are used in this study commentary are explained.

Firstly, the newer writings of the prophets cannot contradict nor confirm the older writings, but can only testify to the older writings. Conversely, the older writings of the prophets will confirm and verify the newer writings, but they cannot testify to the newer writings. The newer writings can add to the older writings, but they cannot contradict them. Otherwise the newer writings could claim that the older writings are incorrect and seek to change, annul, or abrogate the concepts, doctrines, tenets, and storyline of the older writings, which were written hundreds or thousands of years prior. Therefore, there is no way of verifying whether the newer writings are correct or the older writings are false. To say that the prophets of old had missed something or had forgotten to record what God had given them is an unacceptable accusation, because if the prophets of old had been careless or forgetful, then God would not have used them at all.

Secondly, there is only one truth on a single subject as there cannot be two truths or relative truths. However, there can be different aspects of the truth. For example, the aspect of an event from the perspective of an observer or witness differs slightly from that of a participant. The observer or witness of an event is defined as a person who was there when the event took place. The role of a witness differs from that of a storyteller who had the story passed on to him or her from someone else. Nevertheless, the truth still stands in that the event took place. Another example is that Moses' detailed story of himself is as real and true as any story will ever be, because a major portion of it is autobiographical. The third and last assumption is that the character of God is perfect in all His ways. He changes not. He is the same yesterday, today, and forever. If God is not PERFECT in all His ways, then there is no point in progressing past this point of discussion.

If a newer written work of a conversation to an older story emerges like the many found in the Qur'an, one that could not be found in the older story told hundreds or thousands of years ago, then these questions should be asked: (1) How is it possible to record a conversation that happened hundreds or thousands of years ago without proof? (2) Does the conversation change or in any way alter the storyline

of similar stories? (3) Does the conversation reflect the character of God in a way that is not consistent in the Books of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospels of Jesus? (4) Did the prophets of old decide to omit that part of the conversation, and if so, why would God's instructions have been disobeyed? (5) If the words recorded by the prophets of old were inspired by God, why would they have forgotten these words? Would not God have reminded them? (6) Would a God that is perfect have allowed His inspired words to be recorded in error?

Disobedience to God is a very serious matter. Disobedience is sin. For example, when God instructed Moses to speak to the rock for the water to come forth, Moses disobeyed and struck the rock. Even though the water came forth, God punished Moses by not letting him go into the Promised Land with Joshua, Caleb, and the twelve tribes. Moses died in Mount Nebo in Jordan. Since Moses did not follow every detail of God's instructions, he was disobedient to God. Therefore, he sinned against God and was punished. This example is given to show why the details in the inspired and recorded word of God are of utmost importance.

The practice of Islam is directed by the Qur'an along with the many and different variations of the Hadith and Surah. The intention of this study commentary is not to cover the full scope of Islam. Instead, this study is limited to the Qur'an, which Muslims believe was revealed to Muhammad by Allah.

The Qur'an in turn makes multiple references to Moses (+200 times), the Prophets (numerous times), and Jesus (29 times) of the Bible; by these references, that Allah was the One who gave Moses and the Prophets including Jesus and His disciples the messages for the Israelites and mankind. However, this study commentary will identify in detail how words and quoted verses from the Bible differ greatly from words and verses, which are given (in bold letters) in the Qur'an. The extent to which they differ challenges the reader in many ways. Discovering how to resolve these differences is a real dilemma.

One cannot pick and choose which parts of the Bible (Books of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus) to believe as truth. This is especially so of parts written between 1,445 BC and 90 AD - long before the dawn of the Qur'an, around 632 AD! It takes a certain kind of steely courage and relentless resolve to chase after God and Truth. You have to look at the written WORD squarely in the eye. You cannot be defensive about what you think you already know or have been taught, and you cannot rationalize away the conflicts and differences found in the Qur'an with the Words in the Bible. The inspired and recorded word of God to Moses; the Prophets (King David, Jeremiah, Samuel, Solomon, Isaiah, Ezra, etc.) of old; and the Gospel of Jesus will not change. These writings concur with each other (all 66 books) with no conflict in theology, doctrines, or dogmas. The books of Job and Moses verify and confirm all of the writings that follow. The older writings must verify and confirm the newer writings, and the newer writings must testify to the old. The reverse is not possible. You will find that all 66 books by the Prophets or writers from 1,445 BC to 90 AD are in harmony or general agreement with each other. Furthermore, the newer prophets always quote the older prophets.

You must ask this question: "Is the Qur'an in perfect harmony in theology, doctrine, dogmas, and messages with what is found in all 66 books of the Bible?" If you find that there are differences, disagreements, or discrepancies between the Qur'an and the Bible, then you need to decide for yourself how to resolve the differences. As presented in this study commentary, there are not just half a dozen differences, disagreements, or discrepancies but there are more than 250 of them. These differences are especially significant because they deal with the word of Allah, the Perfect and Almighty. All 66 books of the Bible were written well before the beginning of Islam; therefore, it is impossible to posit that all the authors over a period of 1,535 years conspired against Islam or its great messenger, Muhammad. Hence, these differences comprise a real dilemma and this is not an easy issue to resolve. If you decide that the 66 books of the Bible are incorrect, then you will need to delete them in your mind and in your heart every time you come across any references made to them in the Qur'an. **The causes of the conflict or disagreement do not originate from me nor from this study commentary, but from what the Prophets of Old have said or written.** To blame someone else without evidence is not logical or rational, and so is not worthy of consideration. This study commentary is here to point out the major

differences, contradictions, and discrepancies. The quest for truth is always personal and the quest for God is also personal. The quest for God and Truth is always a major struggle, and it can be very costly in terms of the consequences of your actions once you discover God and Truth. Whatever conclusion you may arrive at, may God and Truth reign supreme in the end.

I have had many conversations with Muslims from various countries. They have identified that their major contention is that the books in the Bible have many interpretations filled with falsifications; yet they have not read the Bible. This is what they have been told and/or taught. All of the contents in this commentary are present in Biblical manuscripts that were written several centuries before the dawn of Islam. These manuscripts are not only available for scholarly research at the British Museum, but the entire text of these manuscripts is available online. The other manuscript of the Books in the Bible in Syriac translation can be found in Milan, Italy, and is dated at the beginning of Islam. When the Dead Sea Scrolls dated between 167 BC and 233 AD were discovered in 1947, scholars found that the contents, which they had worked on thus far, had not been changed or falsified. These are also available online. While there are several biblical interpretations of the same manuscripts by different scholars, the interpretations are not divergent in meaning. The Masoretic Hebrew and Greek manuscripts are still available. **The world is full of intelligent Islamic scholars. If their pursuit is truthful and pure of heart, they could work toward studying and interpreting the same manuscripts. They could discover the 'truth' for themselves and for Islam.** Do you know that when they discovered the books of prophet Isaiah, Leviticus, and the Psalms among the manuscripts in the Dead Sea Scrolls, they found that the words are identical to those that are found in the translated Bible? The pursuit of God cannot be left to lame rationalization and excuses, but must instead be earnest and full of zeal for the revealed Word of God. To neglect this is to fall short of the calling. This would disregard the rich and great reward that can be found in the written works of great prophets like Moses, Isaiah, John, and Matthew. Danger is ever present when seeking the truth because you may not like what you discover. There is risk, as your discoveries may turn your world upside down. There is a price to pay to get closer to God. There must be a certain amount of courage and internal fortitude in the pursuit of Truth. But please know that the rewards are far greater than this risk. The rewards will exceed all your expectations and understandings. You will be richly blessed. Your wonderful life on earth cannot be compared with the moment when God will open your heart and eyes to His Truth (and not our truths). In this way, the Muslim scholars can arrive at their own 'Book of Truth' without declaring another interpretation as incorrect or full of errors. Truth must prevail. I am most certain that the great Muslim scholars are up to the challenge.

In Surah 4:82 we read: "Do they not consider the Qur'an with care? Had it not been from other than Allah, they surely would have found there-in much discrepancy." From this passage one can assume that the reader is requested to consider the Qur'an thoroughly with respect and much care. I have respectfully done so. This comparative study commentary shows the many facets of the Qur'an and the Bible which many Muslims and non-Muslims may be ignorant of due to their own sets of assumptions. This work is an attempt to clear the air. All are challenged to know more about the basis of their own faith. All are encouraged to seek the "Truth" for themselves.

When the reader has finished this study commentary and is still open for dialogue, then we will begin to build the bridge of friendship. The basis of our friendship in God is our commonality. This dialogue is about our differences. We cannot pretend to be friends by sweeping our differences under the rug. May we all arrive at the place where the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob intended for us to be. May God bless you richly in your quest for Him and Truth through the reading of His Word. May the Truth of God seize upon you and hold you until you find HIM. May the Love of God conquer all!

<p>1 In the name of Allah, Most Gracious, Most Merciful. 2 Praise be to Allah, the Cherisher and Sustainer of the worlds; 3 Most Gracious, Most Merciful;</p>	<p>Ps 86:15 But you, O God, are a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger and abundant in loving kindness and truth. Ps 145:8 The Lord is Gracious and merciful; slow to anger and great in loving kindness.</p> <p>Lev: 16-2-3,6: The Lord said to Moses: "Tell your brother Aaron that he shall not enter at any time into my holy place inside the veil, before the mercy seat, which is in the Ark, or he will die; for I will appear in a cloud over the mercy seat. "Aaron shall enter the holy place inside the veil, before the mercy seat or he will die; for I will appear in the cloud over the mercy seat. "Aaron shall enter the holy place with this: with a bull for a sin offering and a ram for burnt offering." "Aaron shall offer the bull for the sin offering, which is for himself, that he make an atonement for himself and for his household."</p>	<p>This passage shows that God will minister mercy. He sits on the mercy seat and sacrifice of life is required for the forgiveness of sins. God in the Book of the People had said, "if there is sin, I will not hear you". And God is HOLY, no one can approach HIM without being sanctified. If you approach God when there is sin in you, you will be killed.</p>
<p>4 Master of the Day of Judgement.</p>	<p>Heb 10:26-27 For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a terrifying expectation of judgement and THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERARIES.</p> <p>Jas 2:13 For judgement will be merciless to one who has shown no mercy; mercy triumphs over judgement.</p> <p>Rev14:7 and he said "Fear God, and give Him glory, because the hour of His judgement has come; worship him who made the heaven and the earth and sea and springs of waters."</p> <p>Ps 96:10 Say among the nations, :The Lord reigns; Indeed the world is firmly established, it shall</p>	<p>The following passages in the scriptures in the Bible or the Book of the People discuss the Day of Judgement.</p>

<p>5 Thee do we worship, and Thine aid we seek. 6 Show us the straight way,</p>	<p>not be moved; He will judge the peoples with equity.”</p> <p>Ps 96:13 Before the Lord, for He is coming, For He is coming to judge the earth. He will judge the world in righteousness and the peoples in His faithfulness.</p> <p>Acts 10:39-42 “We are witnesses of all the things He did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They also put Him to death by hanging Him on a cross. “God raised Him up on the third day and granted that He become visible, not to all the people, but to witnesses who were chosen beforehand by God, that is, to us who ate and drank with Him after He arose from the dead. “And He ordered us to preach to the people, and solemnly to testify that this is the One who has been appointed by God as Judge of the living and the dead.</p> <p>John 14: 6 Jesus said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.</p>	
<p>7 The way of those on whom Thou hast bestowed Thy Grace, those whose portion is not wrath, and who go not astray.</p>	<p>Eph 2:7-9 so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches in His Grace in kindness towards us in Christ Jesus. For by grace you have been saved through faith; not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast.</p>	<p>This is to illustrate or define what Grace is, in the scriptures, as found in the Bible.</p>

1. A.L.M.
2. **This is the book: in it is guidance** sure, without doubt, to those who fear Allah.
3. Who believe in the unseen, are steadfast in prayer, and spend out of what we have provided for them.
4. And who believe in the revelation sent to you, and sent before your time, and (in their hearts) have the assurance of the Hereafter.

5. They are on (**true**) **guidance, from their Lord**, and it is these who will prosper.

Deut 4:2 **“You shall not add to the word which I am commanding you, nor take away from it, that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.**

Deut 12:32 **“Whatever I command you, you shall be careful to do; you shall not add to nor take away from it.**

Isa 55:11 So will My word be which goes forth from My mouth; It will not return to Me empty, Without accomplishing what I desire, And without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it.

Jos 1:7-8 “Only be strong and very courageous; be careful to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go. **“This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it;** for then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have success.

Jos 23:6-16 “Be very firm, then, to keep and **do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, so that you may not turn aside from it to the right hand or to the left, so that you will not associate with these nations, these which remain among you, or mention the name of their gods, or make anyone swear by them, or serve them, or bow down to them.** “But you are to cling to the LORD your God, as you have done to this day. “For the LORD has driven out great and strong nations from before you; and as for you, no man has stood before you to this day. “One of your men puts to flight a thousand, for the

The Books of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus are regarded as the inspired Word of God which contain the laws, statutes, ordinances, covenants, and prophecies of God.

The scriptures quoted from the book of Moses and the prophet Isaiah tell of God’s perspective regarding His Words. Who is so brave as to change, modify, or annul what God has spoken?

This passage is one of the many reasons why the Israelites were isolated from the Gentiles, as this was God’s instruction to them because at that time all the surrounding nations were worshipping idols. This is the ‘Old Covenant’. Please refer to the New Covenant: read the comments and cross-reference to Surah 2:173.

LORD your God is He who fights for you, just as He promised you. "So take diligent heed to yourselves to love the LORD your God. "For if you ever go back and cling to the rest of these nations, these which remain among you, and intermarry with them, so that you associate with them and they with you, know with certainty that the LORD your God will not continue to drive these nations out from before you; but they will be a snare and a trap to you, and a whip on your sides and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from off this good land which the LORD your God has given you. "Now behold, today I am going the way of all the earth, and you know in all your hearts and in all your souls that not one word of all the good words which the LORD your God spoke concerning you has failed; all have been fulfilled for you, not one of them has failed. "It shall come about that just as all the good words which the LORD your God spoke to you have come upon you, so the LORD will bring upon you all the threats, until He has destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God has given you. "When you transgress the covenant of the LORD your God, which He commanded you, and go and serve other gods and bow down to them, then the anger of the LORD will burn against you, and you will perish quickly from off the good land which He has given you."

6. As to those who reject **Faith**, it is the same to them whether you warn them; they will not believe.

Ro 10:17 **So faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of Jesus Christ.**

Heb 11:1-11 **Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen.** For by it the men of old gained approval. By faith we understand that the worlds were

The Qur'an does not define what 'Faith' is. However the New Testament of the Bible or the Book of the People does definite what 'Faith is' as well as provide examples of faith.

In the Qur'an, 'Faith' is regarded as the Qur'an itself and to have

prepared by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things which are visible. By faith Abel offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained the testimony that he was righteous, God testifying about his gifts, and through faith, though he is dead, he still speaks. By faith Enoch was taken up so that he would not see death; AND HE WAS NOT FOUND BECAUSE GOD TOOK HIM UP; for he obtained the witness that before his being taken up he was pleasing to God. And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him. By faith Noah, being warned by God about things not yet seen, in reverence prepared an ark for the salvation of his household, by which he condemned the world, and became an heir of the righteousness, which is according to faith. By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed by going out to a place, which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing where he was going. By faith he lived as an alien in the land of promise, as in a foreign land, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, fellow heirs of the same promise; for he was looking for the city, which has foundations, whose architect and builder is God. By faith even Sarah herself received ability to conceive, even beyond the proper time of life, since she considered Him faithful who had promised.

'Faith' is to believe in the Qur'an in whole, whereas in the Bible to have 'faith in God' is to believe in 'His Word', His Promises, His Prophesy, His Commandments, what God had said, and Who He is.

7. Allah has set a seal on their hearts and on their hearing, and on their eyes is a veil; great is the penalty they (incur).
 8. Of the people there are some who say: "We believe in Allah and the Last Day"; but they do not (really) believe.

9. Fain would they deceive Allah and those who believe, but only deceive themselves, and realize (it) not!

10. In their hearts is a disease; and Allah has increased their disease: and grievous is the penalty they (incur), because they are false (to themselves).

11. When it is said to them: "DO not make mischief on the earth", they say: "why, we only want to make peace!"

12. Of a surety, they are the ones who make mischief, but they do not realize (it).

13. When it is said to them: "Believe as others believe:" they say: "Shall we believe as the fools believe?" – Nay, of a surety they are fools, but they do not know.

14. When they meet those who believe, they say: "We believe," but when they are alone with the evil ones, they say: "We are really with you: we are only jesting".

15. These are they who have battered Guidance for error: But their traffic is profitless, and they have lost true direction,

17. Their similitude is that of a man who kindled a fire; when it is lighted all around him, Allah took away their light and left the in utter darkness. So they could not see.

18. Deaf, dumb, and blind, they will not return to the path.

19. Or another similitude is that of a rain laden cloud from the sky: In it are zones of darkness, and thunder and lightning: They press their fingers in their ears to keep out the stunning thunder caps, the while they are in terror of death. But Allah is ever round the rejecters of Faith!

20. The lightning all but snatches away their sight: every time the light Helps them, they walk therein, and when the darkness grows on them, they stand still. And if Allah willed, He could take away their faculty of hearing and

seeing; for Allah hath power over all things.

21. O ye people! **Adore your Guardian-Lord, who created you** and those who came before you, that ye may have the chance to learn righteousness;

22. Who has made the earth your couch, and the heavens your canopy; and send down rain from the heavens, and brought forth therewith Fruits for your sustenance; then set not up rivals unto Allah when you know the truth.

23. And if you are in doubt as to what We have revealed from time to time to Our servant, then produce a Sura like thereunto; and call your witness or helpers, If there are any besides Allah, if your doubts are true.

24. But if ye cannot-and of a surety ye cannot-then fear the Fire whose fuel is men and stones,- which is prepared for those who reject Faith.

25. But give glad tidings to those who believe and work righteousness, that their portion is Gardens, beneath which rivers flows. Every time they are fed with fruits therefrom, they say: "Why, this is what we were fed with before," for they are given things in similitude; and they have therein companions pure and holy; and they abide therein for ever.

26. Allah disdains not to use the similitude of things, lowest to the highest. Those who believe know that it is truth from their Lord; but those who reject Faith say: "What means Allah by this similitude?" By it He causes many to stray, and many He leads into the right path; but He causes not to stray, except those who forsake the path,-

Gen 1:1- 2:7 **In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.** The earth was formless and void, and darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was moving over the surface of the waters. Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness. God called the light day, and the darkness He called night. And there was evening and there was morning, one day. Then God said, "Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters." God made the expanse, and separated the waters, which were below the expanse from the waters, which were above the expanse; and it was so. God called the expanse heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day. Then God said, "Let the waters below the heavens be gathered into one place, and let the dry land appear"; and it was so. God called the dry land earth, and the gathering of the waters He called seas; and God saw that it was good. Then God said, "Let the earth sprout vegetation: plants yielding seed, and fruit trees on the earth bearing fruit after their kind with seed in them"; and it was so. The earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit with seed in them, after their kind; and God saw that it was good. There was evening and there was morning, a third day. Then God said, "Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate the day from the night, and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years; and let them be for lights in the expanse of the heavens to give

The Qur'an does not give any details of the creation. This is the description of creation as found in Genesis, a Book of Moses, written about 1445 BC.

light on the earth”; and it was so. God made the two great lights, the greater light to govern the day, and the lesser light to govern the night; He made the stars also. God placed them in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth, and to govern the day and the night, and to separate the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good. There was evening and there was morning, a fourth day. Then God said, “Let the waters teem with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth in the open expanse of the heavens.” God created the great sea monsters and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarmed after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind; and God saw that it was good. God blessed them, saying, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth.” There was evening and there was morning, a fifth day. Then God said, “Let the earth bring forth living creatures after their kind: cattle and creeping things and beasts of the earth after their kind”; and it was so. God made the beasts of the earth after their kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creeps on the ground after its kind; and God saw that it was good. Then God said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.” God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. God blessed them; and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over every

living thing that moves on the earth.” Then God said, “Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree which has fruit yielding seed; it shall be food for you; and to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the sky and to every thing that moves on the earth which has life, I have given every green plant for food”; and it was so. God saw all that He had made, and behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day. Thus the heavens and the earth were completed, and all their hosts. By the seventh day God completed His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work, which God had created and made. This is the account of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made earth and heaven. Now no shrub of the field was yet in the earth, and no plant of the field had yet sprouted, for the LORD God had not sent rain upon the earth, and there was no man to cultivate the ground. But a mist used to rise from the earth and water the whole surface of the ground. Then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

27. Those who break **Allah’s Covenant** after it is ratified, and who sunder what Allah has ordered to be joined, and to do mischief on earth: These cause loss only to themselves.

A. Gen 17:1-16 Now when Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared to Abram and said to him, “I am God Almighty; Walk before Me, and be blameless. **“I will establish My covenant between Me and you, And I will multiply you exceedingly.”** Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying, “As for

The Qur’an does not describe any details of any of Allah’s Covenant.

God had established many, many covenants in the Old Testament of the Bible or the Book of the People. The covenants quoted are just the major ones. God also established a New Covenant

Me, behold, My covenant is with you, And you will be the father of a multitude of nations. “No longer shall your name be called Abram, But your name shall be Abraham; For I will make you the father of a multitude of nations. “I will make you exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations of you, and kings will come forth from you. **“I will establish My covenant between Me and you and your descendants after you throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your descendants after you. “I will give to you and to your descendants after you, the land of your sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.”** God said further to Abraham, “Now as for you, you shall keep My covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations. **“This is My covenant, which you shall keep, between Me and you and your descendants after you: every male among you shall be circumcised.** “And you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be the sign of the covenant between Me and you. “And every male among you who is eight days old shall be circumcised throughout your generations, a servant who is born in the house or who is bought with money from any foreigner, who is not of your descendants. “A servant who is born in your house or who is bought with your money shall surely be circumcised; thus shall My covenant be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. “But an uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My covenant.” Then God said to Abraham, “As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall be her

which can be found in the New Testament of the Bible.

This is the covenant regarding the Promised Land of Canaan.

A. Circumcision is an Old Covenant instituted by God. Circumcision is a physical differentiation between the Israelites and the Gentile nations. To read about the New Covenant (the Old Covenant was but a foreshadow of the New Covenant to come), see the following passages. It is God’s intent to bring the whole world to Himself, and He is preparing the Israelites for this great commission. It would be fulfilled through the heir of Abraham.

name. "I will bless her, and indeed I will give you a son (Isaac) by her. Then I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of peoples will come from her."

Acts:15:1-20 Some men came down from Judea and began teaching the brethren, "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved."

And when Paul and Barnabas had great dissension and debate with them, the brethren determined that Paul and Barnabas and some others of them should go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders concerning this issue. Therefore, being sent on their way by the church, they were passing through both Phoenicia and Samaria, describing in detail the conversion of the Gentiles, and were bringing great joy to all the brethren. When they arrived at Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the apostles and the elders, and they reported all that God had done with them. But some of the sect of the Pharisees who had believed stood up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them and to direct them to observe the Law of Moses." The apostles and the elders came together to look into this matter. After there had been much debate, Peter stood up and said to them, "Brethren, you know that in the early days God made a choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles would hear the word of the gospel and believe. **And God, who knows the heart, testified to them giving them the Holy Spirit, just as He also did to us; and He made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith.** "Now therefore why do you put God to the test by placing upon the neck of the disciples a yoke which neither our fathers nor we have been able

This is the New Covenant on Circumcision, whereby the Gentiles are accepted into the Church and family of God and circumcision is unnecessary.

to bear? **“But we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in the same way as they also are.”** All the people kept silent, and they were listening to Barnabas and Paul as they were relating what signs and wonders God had done through them among the Gentiles. After they had stopped speaking, James answered, saying, “Brethren, listen to me. “Simeon has related how God first concerned Himself about taking from among the Gentiles a people for His name. “With this the words of the Prophets agree, just as it is written, **‘AFTER THESE THINGS I will return, AND I WILL REBUILD THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID WHICH HAS FALLEN, AND I WILL REBUILD ITS RUINS, AND I WILL RESTORE IT, SO THAT THE REST OF MANKIND MAY SEEK THE LORD, AND ALL THE GENTILES WHO ARE CALLED BY MY NAME,’ SAYS THE LORD, WHO MAKES THESE THINGS KNOWN FROM LONG AGO.** “Therefore it is my judgement that we do not trouble those who are turning to God from among the Gentiles, but that we write to them that they abstain from things contaminated by idols and from fornication and from what is strangled and from blood.

B. Gen:15:1-21 After these things the word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision, saying, “Do not fear, Abram, I am a shield to you; Your reward shall be very great.” Abram said, “O Lord GOD, what will You give me, since I am childless, and the heir of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?” And Abram said, “Since You have given no offspring to me, one born in my house is my heir.” Then behold, the word of the LORD came to him, saying, “This

This is a quotation of the words from the prophet Amos 9:11-12 (755 BC).

B. This is God’s promise to give the land to Abraham and his descendants.

man will not be your heir; but one who will come forth from your own body, he shall be your heir." And He took him outside and said, **"Now look toward the heavens, and count the stars, if you are able to count them."** **And He said to him, "So shall your descendants be."** Then he believed in the LORD; and He reckoned it to him as righteousness. And He said to him, **"I am the LORD who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to possess it."** He said, "O Lord GOD, how may I know that I will possess it?" So He said to him, "Bring Me a three year old heifer, and a three year old female goat, and a three year old ram, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon." Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, and laid each half opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds. The birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, and Abram drove them away. Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, terror and great darkness fell upon him. God said to Abram, "Know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, where they will be enslaved and oppressed four hundred years. "But I will also judge the nation whom they will serve, and afterward they will come out with many possessions. "As for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you will be buried at a good old age. "Then in the fourth generation they will return here, for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet complete." It came about when the sun had set, that it was very dark, and behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a flaming torch which passed between these pieces. On that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, "To your descendants I have given this

land, From the river of Egypt as far as the great river, the river Euphrates: the Kenite and the Kenizzite and the Kadmonite and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Rephaim and the Amorite and the Canaanite and the Girgashite and the Jebusite.”

Gen:17:1-9 Now when Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared to Abram and said to him, “I am God Almighty; Walk before Me, and be blameless. “I will establish My covenant between Me and you, And I will multiply you exceedingly.” Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying, **“As for Me, behold, My covenant is with you, And you will be the father of a multitude of nations. “No longer shall your name be called Abram, But your name shall be Abraham; For I will make you the father of a multitude of nations. “I will make you exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations of you, and kings will come forth from you. “I will establish My covenant between Me and you and your descendants after you throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your descendants after you. “I will give to you and to your descendants after you, the land of your sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.”** God said further to Abraham, “Now as for you, you shall keep My covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations.

C. Gen 16:1-16 Now Sarai, Abram’s wife had borne him no children, and she had an Egyptian maid whose name was Hagar. So Sarai said to Abram, “Now behold, the LORD has prevented me from bearing children. Please

C. This is God’s promise to Ismael, the son of Abram and Hagar.

This is the beginning of conflicts extending to this present day (21st century) between Isaac the son of Sarah and the Isma’il the

go in to my maid; perhaps I will obtain children through her.” And Abram listened to the voice of Sarai. After Abram had lived ten years in the land of Canaan, Abram’s wife Sarai took Hagar the Egyptian, her maid, and gave her to her husband Abram as his wife. He went in to Hagar, and she conceived; and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her sight. And Sarai said to Abram, “May the wrong done me be upon you. I gave my maid into your arms, but when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her sight. May the LORD judge between you and me.” But Abram said to Sarai, “Behold, your maid is in your power; do to her what is good in your sight.” So Sarai treated her harshly, and she fled from her presence. Now the angel of the LORD found her by a spring of water in the wilderness, by the spring on the way to Shur. He said, “Hagar, Sarai’s maid, where have you come from and where are you going?” And she said, “I am fleeing from the presence of my mistress Sarai.” Then the angel of the LORD said to her, “Return to your mistress, and submit yourself to her authority.” **Moreover, the angel of the LORD said to her, “I will greatly multiply your descendants so that they will be too many to count.”** The angel of the LORD said to her further, **“Behold, you are with child, And you will bear a son; And you shall call his name Ishmael, Because the LORD has given heed to your affliction. “He will be a wild donkey of a man, His hand will be against everyone, And everyone’s hand will be against him; And he will live to the east of all his brothers.”** Then she called the name of the LORD who spoke to her, “You are a God who sees”; for she said, “Have I even remained alive here after

son of Hagar to be the rightful heir to the inheritance of the blessings and Covenant between God and Abraham.

seeing Him?” Therefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered. So Hagar bore Abram a son; and Abram called the name of his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. Abram was eighty-six years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to him.

Gen 21:9-21 Now Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, mocking. Therefore she said to Abraham, “Drive out this maid and her son, for the son of this maid shall not be an heir with my son Isaac.” The matter distressed Abraham greatly because of his son. But God said to Abraham, “Do not be distressed because of the lad and your maid; whatever Sarah tells you, listen to her, for through Isaac your descendants shall be named. **“And of the son of the maid I will make a nation also, because he is your descendant.”** So Abraham rose early in the morning and took bread and a skin of water and gave them to Hagar, putting them on her shoulder, and gave her the boy, and sent her away. And she departed and wandered about in the wilderness of Beersheba. When the water in the skin was used up, she left the boy under one of the bushes. Then she went and sat down opposite him, about a bowshot away, for she said, “Do not let me see the boy die.” And she sat opposite him, and lifted up her voice and wept. God heard the lad crying; and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven and said to her, “What is the matter with you, Hagar? Do not fear, for God has heard the voice of the lad where he is. **“Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him by the hand, for I will make a great nation of him.”** Then God opened her eyes and she saw a well of water; and she went and filled the skin with water and gave the lad a drink. God was

with the lad, and he grew; and he lived in the wilderness and became an archer. He lived in the wilderness of Paran, and his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

D. Ten Commandments:

(1) Deut 6:5 “You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might.”

(2) Ex 20:3-6 “You shall have no other gods before Me. “You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth. You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing loving kindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.”

(3) Ex 20:7 “You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not leave him unpunished who takes His name in vain.”

(4) Ex 20:8-11 “Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. “Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is a sabbath of the LORD your God; in it you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter, your male or your female servant or your cattle or your sojourner who stays with you. “For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day and made it holy.”

(5) Ex 20:12”Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be prolonged in the land which the LORD your God gives you.”

D. Ten Commandments was dictated by God and recorded by Moses around 1445 BC. It was written as what ‘God said’.

It is interesting to note that the followers of Islam, if they have not read the Book of Moses nor the Bible, do not know what commandments God has given to the people.

(6) Ex 20:13 “You shall not murder.”

(7) Ex 20:14 “You shall not commit adultery.”

(8) Ex 20:15 “You shall not steal.”

(9) Ex 20:16 “You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.”

(10) Ex 20:17-18 “You shall not covet your neighbor’s house; you shall not covet your neighbor’s wife or his male servant or his female servant or his ox or his donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor.”

Ex 20:18-26 All the people perceived the thunder and the lightning flashes and the sound of the trumpet and the mountain smoking; and when the people saw it, they trembled and stood at a distance. Then they said to Moses, “Speak to us yourself and we will listen; but let not God speak to us, or we will die.” Moses said to the people, “Do not be afraid; for God has come in order to test you, and in order that the fear of Him may remain with you, so that you may not sin.”

So the people stood at a distance, while Moses approached the thick cloud where God was. Then the LORD said to Moses, “Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, ‘You yourselves have seen that I have spoken to you from heaven. ‘You shall not make other gods besides Me; gods of silver or gods of gold, you shall not make for yourselves. ‘You shall make an altar of earth for Me, and you shall sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, your sheep and your oxen; in every place where I cause My name to be remembered, I will come to you and bless you. ‘If you make an altar of stone for Me, you shall not build it of cut stones, for if you wield your tool on it, you will profane it. ‘And you shall not go up by steps to My altar, so that your nakedness will not be exposed on it.’”

E. Lev 25:55–26:46 “For the sons of Israel are My servants; they are My servants whom I brought out from the land of Egypt. I am your Lord and God. ‘You shall not make for yourselves idols, nor shall you set up for yourselves an image or a sacred pillar, nor shall you place a figured stone in your land to bow down to it; for I am the LORD your God. You shall keep My sabbaths and reverence My sanctuary; I am the LORD. If you walk in My statutes and keep My commandments so as to carry them out, then I shall give you rains in their season, so that the land will yield its produce and the trees of the field will bear their fruit. Indeed, your threshing will last for you until grape gathering, and grape gathering will last until sowing time. You will thus eat your food to the full and live securely in your land. I shall also grant peace in the land, so that you may lie down with no one making you tremble. I shall also eliminate harmful beasts from the land, and no sword will pass through your land. But you will chase your enemies and they will fall before you by the sword; five of you will chase a hundred, and a hundred of you will chase ten thousand, and your enemies will fall before you by the sword. So I will turn toward you and make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will confirm My covenant with you. You will eat the old supply and clear out the old because of the new. Moreover, I will make My dwelling among you, and My soul will not reject you. I will also walk among you and be your God, and you shall be My people. I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt so that you would not be their slaves, and I broke the bars of your yoke and made you walk erect. But if you do not obey Me

E. The Qur’an does not show nor explain what will happen when the Covenant is broken. Some of the many consequences of breaking God’s Covenant were recorded by Moses (1445 BC).

and do not carry out all these commandments, if, instead, you reject My statutes, and if your soul abhors My ordinances so as not to carry out all My commandments, and so break My covenant, I, in turn, will do this to you: I will appoint over you a sudden terror, consumption and fever that will waste away the eyes and cause the soul to pine away; also, you will sow your seed uselessly, for your enemies will eat it up. I will set My face against you so that you will be struck down before your enemies; and those who hate you will rule over you, and you will flee when no one is pursuing you. If also after these things you do not obey Me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. I will also break down your pride of power; I will also make your sky like iron and your earth like bronze.

Your strength will be spent uselessly, for your land will not yield its produce and the trees of the land will not yield their fruit.

If then, you act with hostility against Me and are unwilling to obey Me, I will increase the plague on you seven times according to your sins. I will let loose among you the beasts of the field, which will bereave you of your children and destroy your cattle and reduce your number so that your roads lie deserted.

And if by these things you are not turned to Me, but act with hostility against Me,

then I will act with hostility against you; and I, even I, will strike you seven times for your sins. I will also bring upon you a sword, which will execute vengeance for the covenant; and when you gather together into your cities, I will send pestilence among you, so that you shall be delivered into enemy hands. When I break your staff of bread, ten women will bake your bread

in one oven, and they will bring back your bread in rationed amounts, so that you will eat and not be satisfied. Yet if in spite of this you do not obey Me, but act with hostility against Me, then I will act with wrathful hostility against you, and I, even I, will punish you seven times for your sins. Further, you will eat the flesh of your sons and the flesh of your daughters you will eat. I then will destroy your high places, and cut down your incense altars, and heap your remains on the remains of your idols, for My soul shall abhor you. I will lay waste your cities as well and will make your sanctuaries desolate, and I will not smell your soothing aromas. I will make the land desolate so that your enemies who settle in it will be appalled over it. **You, however, I will scatter among the nations and will draw out a sword after you, as your land becomes desolate and your cities become waste.** Then the land will enjoy its sabbaths all the days of the desolation, while you are in your enemies' land; then the land will rest and enjoy its sabbaths. All the days of its desolation it will observe the rest which it did not observe on your sabbaths, while you were living on it. As for those of you who may be left, I will also bring weakness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies. And the sound of a driven leaf will chase them, and even when no one is pursuing they will flee as though from the sword, and they will fall. They will therefore stumble over each other as if running from the sword, although no one is pursuing; and you will have no strength to stand up before your enemies. But you will perish among the nations, and your enemies' land will consume you. So those of you who may be left will rot away because of their iniquity in the lands of your

enemies; and also because of the iniquities of their forefathers they will rot away with them. If they confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their forefathers, in their unfaithfulness which they committed against Me, and also in their acting with hostility against Me —

I also was acting with hostility against them, to bring them into the land of their enemies — or if their uncircumcised heart becomes humbled so that they then make amends for their iniquity, then I will remember My covenant with Jacob, and I will remember also My covenant with Isaac, and My covenant with Abraham as well, and I will remember the land. For the land will be abandoned by them, and will make up for its sabbaths while it is made desolate without them. They, meanwhile, will be making amends for their iniquity, because they rejected My ordinances and their soul abhorred My statutes. Yet in spite of this, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, nor will I so abhor them as to destroy them, breaking My covenant with them; for I am the LORD their God. But I will remember for them the covenant with their ancestors, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God. I am the LORD.” These are the statutes and ordinances and laws which the LORD established between Himself and the sons of Israel through Moses at Mount Sinai.

F. Matt 26:26-32 While they were eating, Jesus took some bread, and after a blessing, He broke it and gave it to the disciples, and said, **“Take, eat; this is My body.” And when He had taken a cup and given thanks, He gave it to them, saying, “Drink from it, all of you; for this is My blood of the**

F. This is the New Covenant as recorded in the Gospel of Jesus (50-60 AD).

Comment: Some so called Christian sects or cults believe that they are actually drinking the blood and eating the body of Jesus Christ. In their naivety or ignorance, they call this

covenant, which is poured out for many for forgiveness of sins.

“But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father’s kingdom.” After singing a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. Then Jesus said to them, “You will all fall away because of Me this night, for it is written, ‘I WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP OF THE FLOCK SHALL BE SCATTERED.’ “But after I have been raised, I will go ahead of you to Galilee.”

Acts 3:22-26 **“Moses said, ‘THE LORD GOD WILL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME FROM YOUR BRETHREN; TO HIM YOU SHALL GIVE HEED to everything He says to you. And it will be that every soul that does not heed that prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.’ And likewise, all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and his successors onward, also announced these days. “It is you who are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, ‘AND IN YOUR SEED ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED.’ For you first, God raised up His Servant and sent Him to bless you by turning every one of you from your wicked ways.”**

Ro 11: 25-27 For I do not want you, brethren, to be uninformed of this mystery — so that you will not be wise in your own estimation — that a partial hardening has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in; and so all Israel will be saved; just as it is written, **“THE DELIVERER WILL COME FROM ZION, HE WILL**

transubstantiation. They lack the understanding of symbolism. However, **the disciples did partake of the symbolism while Jesus was alive and the same symbolism should apply after His resurrection. The disciples did not eat the flesh and drink the blood of Jesus when Jesus was alive.**

This is a prophesy of Moses (1445 BC) found in Deut 18:18.

This is a prophesy of Moses (1445 BC) found in Genesis 22:18. **This prophet is a SEED from Abraham.** The family tree can be found with reference to Surah 2:87. There is **one specific SEED and no other. The generational line of Jesus is traced all the way back to Abraham.**

The following passages quoted from the New Testament are explanations of the New Covenant. The Old Covenant is only a foreshadow of the New and Better Covenant that is to come and that was fulfilled in Jesus Christ. **This prophesy can be found in Isaiah 59:20-21 (740-680 BC).**

REMOVE UNGODLINESS FROM JACOB.” “THIS IS MY COVENANT WITH THEM, WHEN I TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS.”

1Cor 11:25-32 In the same way He took the cup also after supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in My blood; do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.” For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord’s death until He comes. Therefore whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. But a man must examine himself, and in so doing he is to eat of the bread and drink of the cup. For he who eats and drinks, eats and drinks judgement to himself if he does not judge the body rightly. For this reason many among you are weak and sick, and a number sleep. But if we judged ourselves rightly, we would not be judged. But when we are judged, we are disciplined by the Lord, so that we will not be condemned along with the world.

Heb 7:18–10:39 For, on the one hand, there is a setting aside of a former commandment because of its weakness and uselessness (for the Law made nothing perfect), and on the other hand there is a bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God. And inasmuch as it was not without an oath (for they indeed became priests without an oath, but He with an oath through the One who said to Him, “**THE LORD HAS SWORN AND WILL NOT CHANGE HIS MIND, ‘YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHISDEC’**”); so much the more also Jesus has become the guarantee of a better covenant. The former priests, on

This is an explanation of the New Covenant.

This is a prophetic saying found in King David’s Psalm 110:4 (1000 BC).

the one hand, existed in greater numbers because they were prevented by death from continuing, but Jesus, on the other hand, because He continues forever, holds His priesthood permanently. Therefore He is able also to save forever those who draw near to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them. For it was fitting for us to have such a high priest, holy, innocent, undefiled, separated from sinners and exalted above the heavens; who does not need daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins and then for the sins of the people, because this He did once for all when He offered up Himself. For the Law appoints men as high priests who are weak, but the word of the oath, which came after the Law, appoints a Son, made perfect forever. Now the main point in what has been said is this: we have such a high priest, who has taken His seat at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, a minister in the sanctuary and in the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices; so it is necessary that this high priest also have something to offer. Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest at all, since there are those who offer the gifts according to the Law; who serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, just as Moses was warned by God when he was about to erect the tabernacle; for, "SEE," He says, "THAT YOU MAKE all things ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN WHICH WAS SHOWN YOU ON THE MOUNTAIN." But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the mediator of a better covenant, which has been

enacted on better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion sought for a second. For finding fault with them, He says, **“BEHOLD, DAYS ARE COMING, SAYS THE LORD, WHEN I WILL EFFECT A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH; NOT LIKE THE COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS ON THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; FOR THEY DID NOT CONTINUE IN MY COVENANT, AND I DID NOT CARE FOR THEM, SAYS THE LORD. “FOR THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MINDS, AND I WILL WRITE THEM ON THEIR HEARTS. AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. “AND THEY SHALL NOT TEACH EVERYONE HIS FELLOW CITIZEN, AND EVERYONE HIS BROTHER, SAYING, ‘KNOW THE LORD,’ FOR ALL WILL KNOW ME, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST OF THEM. “FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR INIQUITIES, AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SINS NO MORE.”** When He said, **“A new covenant,”** He has made the first obsolete. But whatever is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to disappear.

Now even the first covenant had regulations of divine worship and the earthly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle prepared, the outer one, in which were the lamp-stand and the table and the sacred

This is a quotation from the prophet Jeremiah 31:31-34 (627-585 BC).

bread; this is called the holy place. Behind the second veil there was a tabernacle which is called the Holy of Holies, having a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which was a golden jar holding the manna, and Aaron's rod which budded, and the tables of the covenant; and above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat; but of these things we cannot now speak in detail. Now when these things have been so prepared, the priests are continually entering the outer tabernacle performing the divine worship, but into the second, only the high priest enters once a year, not without taking blood, which he offers for himself and for the sins of the people committed in ignorance. The Holy Spirit is signifying this, that the way into the holy place has not yet been disclosed while the outer tabernacle is still standing, which is a symbol for the present time. Accordingly both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make the worshiper perfect in conscience, since they relate only to food and drink and various washings, regulations for the body imposed until a time of reformation. But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works

to serve the living God? For this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a covenant is, there must of necessity be the death of the one who made it. For a covenant is valid only when men are dead, for it is never in force while the one who made it lives. Therefore even the first covenant was not inaugurated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU." And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood. **And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.** Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands, a mere copy of the true one, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; nor was it that He would offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the holy place year by year with blood that is not his own. Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice

This is a quotation from the Books of Moses found in Lev 5:11-12 (1445 BC).

of Himself. And inasmuch as it is appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgement, so Christ also, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time for salvation without reference to sin, to those who eagerly await Him.

For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come and not the very form of things, can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year, make perfect those who draw near. Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins? But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year by year. For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, **“SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, BUT A BODY YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR ME; IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE. “THEN I SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I HAVE COME (IN THE SCROLL OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME) TO DO YOUR WILL, O GOD.”** After saying above, **“SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, NOR HAVE YOU TAKEN PLEASURE in them”** (which are offered according to the Law), then He said, **“BEHOLD, I HAVE COME TO DO YOUR WILL.”** He takes away the first in order to establish the second. By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same

This is a quotation from the prophetic Psalm 40:6-8 of King David (1000 BC).

sacrifices, which can never take away sins; but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, **SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD, waiting from that time onward UNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET.**

For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us; for after saying, **“THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS UPON THEIR HEART, AND ON THEIR MIND I WILL WRITE THEM,”** He then says, **“AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE.”** Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer any offering for sin. Therefore, brethren, since we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, and since we have a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful; and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds, not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another; and all the more as you see the day drawing near. For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a terrifying expectation of judgement and **THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE**

This is Psalm 110:1, another quotation from King David (1000 BC).

Again, this is a quotation of the prophetic words of the prophet Jeremiah 31:31-34 (627-585 BC).

This quotation is found in the book of the prophet Isaiah (740-680 BC) 26:11.

ADVERSARIES. Anyone who has set aside the Law of Moses dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much severer punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, “**VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY.**” And again, “**THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE.**” It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God. But remember the former days, when, after being enlightened, you endured a great conflict of sufferings, partly by being made a public spectacle through reproaches and tribulations, and partly by becoming sharers with those who were so treated. For you showed sympathy to the prisoners and accepted joyfully the seizure of your property, knowing that you have for yourselves a better possession and a lasting one. Therefore, do not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God, you may receive what was promised.

FOR YET IN A VERY LITTLE WHILE, HE WHO IS COMING WILL COME, AND WILL NOT DELAY. BUT MY RIGHTEOUS ONE SHALL LIVE BY FAITH; AND IF HE SHRINKS BACK, MY SOUL HAS NO PLEASURE IN HIM. But we are not of those who shrink back to destruction, but of those who have faith to the preserving of the soul.

This quotation can be found in the Book of Moses Deut 32-35-36 and in Psalm 135:14 of King David.

This quotation is written by the prophet Habakkuk 2:3-4 (607 BC).

29. It is He Who hath created for you all things that are on earth; Moreover His design comprehended the heavens, for He gave order and perfection to the seven

Gen 2:8-3:24 The LORD God planted a garden toward the east, in Eden; and there He placed the man whom He had formed. Out of the ground the LORD God caused to grow every tree that is

This is the introduction to the creation of the man Adam as inspired of God and recorded in the Book of the People by Moses around 1445 BC.

firmaments; and all things He hath made perfect knowledge.

30. **Behold, thy Lord said to the angels: "I will create a vicegerent on earth." They said: "Wilt Thou place therein one who will make mischief therein and shed blood?— whilst we do celebrate Thy praises and glorify Thy holy name?"** He said: "I know what ye know not,"

31. **And He taught Adam the names of all things;** then He placed them before the angels, and said: "Tell me the names of these if ye are right."

32. They said, "Glory to Thee, of knowledge We have none, save what Thou hast taught us: In truth it is Thou Who art perfect in knowledge and wisdom".

33. He said: "O Adam! Tell them their names." When he had told them, Allah said, "Did I not tell you that I know the secrets of heaven and earth, and I know what ye reveal and what ye conceal?"

34. **And behold, We said to the angels: "Bow down to Adam" and they bowed down. Not so Iblis: he refused and was haughty: He was of those who reject Faith.**

35. We said: "O Adam! Dwell thou and thy wife in the Garden; and eat of the bountiful things therein as where and when ye will; but approached not this tree, or ye run into harm and transgression."

36. **Then did Satan make them slip from the garden, and get them out of the state of felicity in which they had been. We said: "Get ye down, all ye people, with enmity between yourselves. On earth will be your dwelling-place and your means of livelihood-for a time."**

37. Then learnt Adam from his Lord words of inspiration, and his Lord Turned towards him; for He is Oft-Returning, Most Merciful.

pleasing to the sight and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Now a river flowed out of Eden to water the garden; and from there it divided and became four rivers. The name of the first is Pishon; it flows around the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold. The gold of that land is good; the bdellium and the onyx stone are there. The name of the second river is Gihon; it flows around the whole land of Cush. The name of the third river is Tigris; it flows east of Assyria. And the fourth river is the Euphrates. Then the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate it and keep it. The LORD God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you will surely die." Then the LORD God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone; I will make him a helper suitable for him." Out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the sky, and brought them to the man to see what he would call them; and whatever the man called a living creature, that was its name. **The man gave names to all the cattle, and to the birds of the sky, and to every beast of the field,** but for Adam there was not found a helper suitable for him. So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; then He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh at that place. The LORD God fashioned into a woman the rib, which He had taken from the man, and brought her to the man. The man said, "This is now bone of my bones, And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man." For this reason

It is interesting to note that the Qur'an is able to record a conversation from some 2000 years earlier between Allah and the angels. Yet this conversation is not found in the Book of Moses (recorded in about 1445 BC) and differs from what was recorded by Moses. The old must confirm or verify the new, and the new can only testify of the old. The Qur'an refers to Moses over 200 times, and if Moses and his writings cannot be trusted, there is a real dilemma.

This story of Iblis cannot be found in the Book of Moses, the Prophets, nor in the Gospel of Jesus. The story given in the Qur'an is much different from that as recorded by Moses (1445 BC). There is no room here for commentary. Please go to Surah 6:100 and Surah 15:31, where the story of Iblis or Satan is told in the Bible.

This is an introduction to Adam's wife Eve and their children as recorded by Moses (1445 BC).

The whole Genesis chapter 5 is dedicated to the family tree that leads to Noah, and then Genesis chapter 11:26 where Abram was first introduced. The chapters in between contain the stories of Noah and his descendants up until Abram.

38. We said: "Get ye down all from here; and if, as is sure, there comes to you Guidance from me, whosoever follows My guidance, on them shall be no fear, not shall they grieve.

39. "But those who reject Faith and believe Our Signs, they shall be companions of Fire; they shall abide therein."

a man shall leave his father and his mother, and be joined to his wife; and they shall become one flesh. And the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed.

Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?'" The woman said to the serpent, "From the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; but from the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat from it or touch it, or you will die.'" The serpent said to the woman, "You surely will not die! "For God knows that in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make one wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loin coverings. They heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?" He said, "I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself." And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?" The man said, "The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me from the tree, and I

ate.” Then the LORD God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?” And the woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.” The LORD God said to the serpent, “Because you have done this, Cursed are you more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you will go, And dust you will eat All the days of your life; And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel.” To the woman He said, “I will greatly multiply Your pain in childbirth, In pain you will bring forth children; Yet your desire will be for your husband, And he will rule over you.” Then to Adam He said, “Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat from it’; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil you will eat of it All the days of your life. “Both thorns and thistles it shall grow for you; And you will eat the plants of the field; By the sweat of your face You will eat bread, Till you return to the ground, Because from it you were taken; For you are dust, And to dust you shall return.” Now the man called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all the living. The LORD God made garments of skin for Adam and his wife, and clothed them. Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil; and now, he might stretch out his hand, and take also from the tree of life, and eat, and live forever” — therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden, to cultivate the ground from which he was taken. So He drove the man out; and at the east of the garden of Eden He stationed the cherubim

and the flaming sword which turned every direction to guard the way to the tree of life.

Gen 4:1-17 Now the man had relations with his wife Eve, and she conceived and gave birth to Cain, and she said, "I have gotten a manchild with the help of the Lord." Again, she gave birth to his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of flocks, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. So it came about in the course of time that Cain brought an offering to the Lord of the fruit of the ground. Abel, on his part also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of their fat portions. And the Lord had regard for Abel and for his offering; but for Cain and for his offering He had no regard. So Cain became angry and his countenance fell. Then the Lord said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will not your countenance be lifted up? And if you do not do well, sin is crouching at the door; and its desire is for you, but you must it." Cain told Abel his brother. And it came about when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him. Then the Lord said to Cain, "Where is Abel your brother?" And he said, "I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?" He said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood is crying to Me from the ground. Now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. When you cultivate the ground, it will no longer yield its strength to you; you will be a vagrant and a wanderer on the earth." Cain said to the Lord, "My punishment is too great to bear! Behold You had driven me this day from the face of the ground; and from Your face I will be hidden, and I will

be a vagrant and a wanderer on the earth, and whosoever finds me will kill me.” So the Lord said to Him, “Therefore whoever kills Cain, vengeance will be taken on him seven fold.” And the Lord appointed a sign for Cain, so that no one finding him would slay him. Then Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden. Cain had relations with his wife and she conceived, and give birth to Enoch; and he built a city, and called the name of the city Enoch, after the name of his son.

Gen 4:25-5:5 Adam had relations with his wife again; and she gave birth to a son, and named him Seth, for, she said, “God has appointed me another offspring in place of Abel, for Cain killed him.” To Seth, to him also a son was born; and he called his named Enosh. Then men began to call upon the name of the Lord.

This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day when God created man, He made him in the likeness of God. He created them male and female, and He blessed them and named them Man in the day when they were created. When Adam had lived one hundred and thirty years, he became the father of a son in his own likeness, according to his image, and named him, Seth. Then the days of Adam after he became the father of Seth were eight hundred years, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days that Adam lived nine hundred and thirty years, and he died.

40. **O Children of Israel!** Call to mind the special favour which I bestow upon you, and fulfill your covenant with Me as I fulfill My covenant with you, and fear none but me.

It is interesting to note that the Qur’an, which was written after 600AD, still addresses the Jews as ‘Children of Israel’, especially when the temple of Jerusalem had been burnt down in 70 AD and the people had been

41. And believe in what I reveal, confirming the revelation, which is with you, and be not the first to reject Faith therein, not sell my Signs for a small price; and fear Me and Me alone.

42. And cover not Truth with falsehood nor conceal the Truth when ye know what it is.

43. And be steadfast in prayer, practice regular charity, and bow down your heads with those who bow down in worship.

44. Do ye enjoin right conduct on the people, and forget To practice it yourself, and yet ye study the Scripture? Will ye not understand?

45. Nay, seek Allah's help with patient perseverance and prayer: It is indeed hard, except to those who brings a lowly spirit,-

46. Who bear in mind the certainty that they are to meet their Lord, and that they are to return to Him.

47. Children of Israel! Call to mind the special favor which I bestowed upon you, and that I preferred you to all other for My Message.

48. Then guard yourselves against a day when one soul shall not avail another not shall intercession be accepted for her, not shall compensation be taken from her, nor shall anyone be helped from outside.

dispersed to the outside world.

They were like lost sheep without a shepherd. However, they never really lost their Jewishness nor their identity, nor were they ready to embrace the call of Islam. Instead, they clung to their roots and their God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob as found in the Torah which contain the five books of Moses and which is much different than the Allah of Islam.

For comments on the difference between the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob as found in the Bible with Allah, please go to Surah 42:13.

49. And remember, We delivered you from the people of Pharaoh: They set you hard tasks and punishments, slaughtered your sons and let your women folk live; therein was a tremendous trial from your Lord.

Ex 1:1-4:19 Now these are the names of the sons of Israel who came to Egypt with Jacob; they came each one with his household: Reuben, Simeon, Levi and Judah: Issachar, Zebulun and Benjamin: Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher. All the persons who came from the loins of Jacob were seventy in number, but Joseph was already in Egypt. Joseph died, and all his brothers and all that generation. But the sons of Israel were fruitful and increased greatly, and multiplied, and

The Israelites left the land of Canaan and went to Egypt because there was a famine in the land. This quotation from Exodus written by Moses covers the story of the Israelites in Egypt and Moses, whom God had chosen, delivering the Israelites from the hands of the Pharaoh. This story was recorded by Moses in about 1445 BC. God used Moses to deliver the Israelites from under the yoke of the Pharaoh. **The details of this story are not found in the Qur'an.**

became exceedingly mighty, so that the land was filled with them. Now a new king arose over Egypt, who did not know Joseph. He said to his people, "Behold, the people of the sons of Israel are more and mightier than we. Come, let us deal wisely with them, or else they will multiply and in the event of war, they will join themselves to those that hate us, and fight against us and depart from our land." So they appointed taskmasters over them to afflict them with hard labor. And they built for Pharaoh storage cities, Pithom and Raamses. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and the more they spread out, so that they were in dread of the sons of Israel. The Egyptians compelled the sons of Israel to labor rigorously; and they made their lives bitter with hard labor in mortar and bricks and at all kinds of labor in the field, all their labors which they rigorously imposed on them. Then the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, one of whom was named Shiphrah and the other was named Puah; and he said, "When you are helping the Hebrew women to give birth and see them upon the birthstool, if it is a son, then you shall put him to death; but if it is a daughter, then she shall live." But the midwives feared God, and did not do as the king of Egypt had commanded them, but let the boys live. So the king called for the midwives and said to them, "Why have you done this thing, and let the boys live?" The midwives said to the Pharaoh, "Because the Hebrew women are not as Egyptian women, for they are vigorous and give birth before the midwife can get to them." So God was good to the midwives, and the people multiplied, and became very mighty. Because the midwives feared God, He established households for them. Then

the Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying, "Every son who is born you are to cast into the Nile, and every daughter you are to keep alive."

Now a man from the house of Levi went and married a daughter of Levi. The woman conceived and bore a son; and when she saw that he was beautiful, she hid him for three months. But when she could hide him no longer, she got him a wicker basket and covered it over with tar and pitch. Then she put the child into it and set it among the reeds by the banks of the Nile. His sister stood at a distance to find out what would happen to him. The daughter of the Pharaoh came down to bathe at the Nile, with her maidens walking alongside the Nile, and she saw the basket among the reeds and sent her maid, and she brought it to her: When she opened it, she saw the child, and behold, the boy was crying. And she had pity on him and said, "This is one of the Hebrews' children." Then his sister said to the Pharaoh's daughter, "Shall I go and call a nurse for you from the Hebrew women that she may nurse the child for you?" Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Take this child away and nurse him for me and I will give you wages." So the woman took the child and nursed him. The child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter and he became her son. And she named him Moses, and said, "Because I drew him out of the water." Now it came about in those days, when Moses had grown up, that he went out to his brethren and looked on their hard labors; he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brethren. So he looked this way and that, and when he saw there was no one around, he stuck down the Egyptian and hid him in the sand. He went out the next day, and behold, two Hebrews

were fighting with each other; and he said to the offender, "Why are you striking your companion?" But he said, "Who made you a prince or a judge over us? And you intending to kill me as you killed the Egyptian?" Then Moses was afraid and said, "Surely the matter has become known." When Pharaoh heard this of this matter, he tried to kill Moses. But Moses fled from the presence of Pharaoh and settled in the land of Midian, and he sat down by a well. Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came to draw water and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. Then the shepherds came and drove them away, but Moses stood up and helped them water and fill the trough to water their father's flock. When they came to Reuel their father, he said, "Why have you come back so soon today?" So they said, "An Egyptian delivered us from the hand of the shepherds, and what is more, he even drew the water for us and watered the flock." He said to his daughters, "Where is he then? Why is it that you have left the man behind? Invite him to have something to eat" Moses was willing to dwell with the man, and he gave his daughter Zipporah to Moses. Then she gave birth to a son, and he named him Gershom, for he said, "I have been a sojourner in a foreign land." Now it came to about in the course of those many days that the king of Egypt died. And the sons of Israel sighed because of their bondage and they rose up to God. So God heard their groaning; and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. God saw the sons of Israel, and God took notice of them.

Now Moses was pasturing the flock of Jethro, his father-in-law, the priest of Midian; and he led the flock to the west side of the

wilderness and he came to Horeb, the mountain of God. The angel of God appeared to him in a blazing fire from the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire, yet the bush was not consumed. So Moses said, "I must turn aside now and see this marvelous sight, why the bush is not burned up." When the Lord saw that he turned aside to look, God called to him from the midst of the bush and said, "Moses, Moses!" And he said, "Here I am." Then He said, "Do not come near here; remove your sandals from off your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground." He said, "I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." Then Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at God. The Lord said, "I have surely seen the affliction of My people who are in Egypt, and have given heed to their cry because of their taskmasters, for I am aware of their sufferings. So I have come down to deliver them from the power of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and spacious land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanite and Hittite and Amorite and Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite. Now. Behold, the cry of the sons of Israel has come to Me, furthermore, I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians are oppression them. Therefore, come now, and I will send you to Pharaoh, so that you may bring My people, the sons of Israel out of Egypt." But Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring the sons of Israel out of Egypt?" And He said, "Certainly I will be with you, and this shall be a sign to you that is I who have sent you: when you have brought the people out of Egypt, you shall

worship God at this mountain.” Then Moses said to God, “Behold, I am going to the sons of Israel, and I will say to them, ‘The God of your fathers has sent to you.’ Now they may say to me, ‘What is His name?’ What shall I say to them.” God said to Moses, “I AM WHO I AM”; and He said, “Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, ‘I AM has sent me to you.’” God, furthermore, said to Moses, “Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, ‘The Lord, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you.’ This is My name forever, and this is My memorial-name to all generations. “Go and gather the elders of Israel together and say to them, ‘The Lord, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, “I am indeed concerned about you and what has been done to you in Egypt. “So I said, “I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite, to a land flowing with milk and honey.” They will pay heed to what you say; and you with the elders of Israel will come to the king of Egypt and you will say to him, “The Lord, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. So now, please, let us go a three days’ journey into the wilderness that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God. But I know that the king will not permit you to go, except under compulsion. So I will stretch out My hand and strike Egypt with all My miracles, which I shall do in the midst of it; and after that he will let you go. I will grant this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall be that when you go, you will not go empty-handed. But every woman shall ask of her neighbor and the woman, who lives in her

house, articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing; and you will put them on your sons and daughters. Thus you will plunder the Egyptians”

Then Moses said, “What if they will not believe me or listen to what I say? For they may say, ‘The Lord has not appeared to you.’ The Lord said to him, “What is that in your hand?” And he said, “A staff.” The Lord said to him, “Throw it on the ground.” So he threw it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from it. But the Lord said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand and grasp it by the tail” so he stretched out his hand and caught it, and it became a staff in his hand. “That they may believe that the Lord, the god of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you.” The Lord furthermore said to him, “Now put your hand into your bosom.” So he put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous like snow. Then He said, “Put your hand into your bosom again.” So he put his hand into his bosom again, and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was restored like the rest of his flesh. “If they will not believe you or heed the witness of the first sign, they may believe the witness of the last sign. But if they will not believe even these two signs or heed what you say, then you shall take some water from the Nile and pour it on the dry ground; and the water which you take from the Nile will become blood on the dry ground.” Then Moses said to the Lord, “Please, Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither recently nor in time past, nor since You have spoken to Your servant; for I am slow to speech and slow of tongue.” The Lord said to him, “Who has made man’s mouth? Or who makes him mute

or deaf, or seeing or blind? Is it not I? Is it not I, the Lord? Now then go, and I, even I, will be your mouth, and teach you what you are to say." But he said, "Please, Lord, now send the message to whoever You will." Then the anger of the Lord burned against Moses, and He said, "Is there not your brother Aaron the Levite? I know that he speaks fluently. And moreover, behold, he is coming out to meet you; when he sees you, he will be glad in his heart. You are to speak to him and put the words in his mouth; and I, even I, will be with your mouth and his mouth, and I will teach you what you are to do. Moreover, he shall speak for you to the people; and he will be as a mouth for you and you will be as God to him. You shall take in your hand this staff, with which you shall perform the signs." Then Moses departed and returned to Jethro his father-in-law and said to him, "Please let me go, that I may return to my brethren who are in Egypt, and see if they are still alive." And Jethro said to Moses, "Go in peace." Now the Lord said to Moses in Midian, "Go back to Egypt, for all the men who were seeking your life are dead."

50. And remembered We divided the sea for you and saved you and drowned Pharaoh's people within your very sight.

Ex 10:21-15:18 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even a darkness which may be felt." So Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and there was thick darkness in all the land of Egypt for three days. They did not see one another, nor did anyone rise from his place for three days, but all the sons of Israel had light in their dwellings. Then Pharaoh called to Moses, and said, "Go, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be detained. Even your little ones may go with you." But Moses said, "You must also let us have

The Qur'an mentions the drowning of Pharaoh's people but does not have the details of the story.

Here the Torah as recorded by Moses (1445 BC) who was there describes the story of how the Israelites fled from the Pharaoh and the drowning of Pharaoh's people. After many plagues that God had put on the Pharaoh and his people, the Pharaoh still would not let the Israelites go until this last event as described in the Book of the People.

This is also the story of the first Passover where an unblemished lamb or sheep was killed and the blood was applied to the doors and the overhead posts of the

sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice them to the LORD our God. "Therefore, our livestock too shall go with us; not a hoof shall be left behind, for we shall take some of them to serve the LORD our God. And until we arrive there, we ourselves do not know with what we shall serve the LORD." But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he was not willing to let them go. Then Pharaoh said to him, "Get away from me! Beware, do not see my face again, for in the day you see my face you shall die!" Moses said, "You are right; I shall never see your face again!"

Now the LORD said to Moses, "One more plague I will bring on Pharaoh and on Egypt; after that he will let you go from here. When he lets you go, he will surely drive you out from here completely. "Speak now in the hearing of the people that each man ask from his neighbor and each woman from her neighbor for articles of silver and articles of gold." The LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians. Furthermore, the man Moses himself was greatly esteemed in the land of Egypt, both in the sight of Pharaoh's servants and in the sight of the people. Moses said, "Thus says the LORD, 'About midnight I am going out into the midst of Egypt, and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of the Pharaoh who sits on his throne, even to the firstborn of the slave girl who is behind the millstones; all the firstborn of the cattle as well. 'Moreover, there shall be a great cry in all the land of Egypt, such as there has not been before and such as shall never be again. 'But against any of the sons of Israel a dog will not even bark, whether against man or beast, that you may understand how the

houses of the Israelites. This was a foreshadow of the crucifixion of Jesus, a 'Passover' for Christians. **The Passover will be observed forever, according to the Book of the People.**

LORD makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel. "All these your servants will come down to me and bow themselves before me, saying, 'Go out, you and all the people who follow you,' and after that I will go out." And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger. Then the LORD said to Moses, "Pharaoh will not listen to you, so that My wonders will be multiplied in the land of Egypt." Moses and Aaron performed all these wonders before Pharaoh; yet the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the sons of Israel go out of his land. Now the LORD said to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, "This month shall be the beginning of months for you; it is to be the first month of the year to you. "Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, 'On the tenth of this month they are each one to take a lamb for themselves, according to their fathers' households, a lamb for each household. 'Now if the household is too small for a lamb, then he and his neighbor nearest to his house are to take one according to the number of persons in them; according to what each man should eat, you are to divide the lamb. 'Your lamb shall be an unblemished male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats. 'You shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month, then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to kill it at twilight. 'Moreover, they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it. 'They shall eat the flesh that same night, roasted with fire, and they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. 'Do not eat any of it raw or boiled at all with water, but rather roasted with fire, both its head and its legs along with its entrails. 'And you shall not leave

any of it over until morning, but whatever is left of it until morning, you shall burn with fire. Now you shall eat it in this manner: with your loins girded, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and you shall eat it in haste — it is the LORD'S Passover. 'For I will go through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike down all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgements — I am the LORD. 'The blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you live; and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt. 'Now this day will be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the LORD; throughout your generations you are to celebrate it as a permanent ordinance. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, but on the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses; for whoever eats anything leavened from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel. 'On the first day you shall have a holy assembly, and another holy assembly on the seventh day; no work at all shall be done on them, except what must be eaten by every person, that alone may be prepared by you. 'You shall also observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for on this very day I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt; therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations as a permanent ordinance. 'In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty-first day of the month at evening. 'Seven days there shall be no leaven found in your houses; for whoever eats what is leavened, that person shall

be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he is an alien or a native of the land. 'You shall not eat anything leavened; in all your dwellings you shall eat unleavened bread.'" Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel and said to them, "Go and take for yourselves lambs according to your families, and slay the Passover lamb. You shall take a bunch of hyssop and dip it in the blood which is in the basin, and apply some of the blood that is in the basin to the lintel and the two doorposts; and none of you shall go outside the door of his house until morning. "For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when He sees the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts, the LORD will pass over the door and will not allow the destroyer to come in to your houses to smite you. "And you shall observe this event as an ordinance for you and your children forever. "When you enter the land which, the LORD will give you, as He has promised, you shall observe this rite. "And when your children say to you, 'What does this rite mean to you?' you shall say, 'It is a Passover sacrifice to the LORD who passed over the houses of the sons of Israel in Egypt when He smote the Egyptians, but spared our homes.'" And the people bowed low and worshiped. Then the sons of Israel went and did so; just as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did. Now it came about at midnight that the LORD struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of cattle. Pharaoh arose in the night, he and all his servants and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was no home where there was not

someone dead. Then he called for Moses and Aaron at night and said, "Rise up, get out from among my people, both you and the sons of Israel; and go, worship the LORD, as you have said. "Take both your flocks and your herds, as you have said, and go, and bless me also." The Egyptians urged the people, to send them out of the land in haste, for they said, "We will all be dead." So the people took their dough before it was leavened, with their kneading bowls bound up in the clothes on their shoulders. Now the sons of Israel had done according to the word of Moses, for they had requested from the Egyptians articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing; and the LORD had given the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have their request. Thus they plundered the Egyptians. Now the sons of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand men on foot, aside from children. A mixed multitude also went up with them, along with flocks and herds, a very large number of livestock. They baked the dough, which they had brought out of Egypt into cakes of unleavened bread. For it had not become leavened, since they were driven out of Egypt and could not delay, nor had they prepared any provisions for themselves. Now the time that the sons of Israel lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. And at the end of four hundred and thirty years, to the very day, all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. It is a night to be observed for the LORD for having brought them out from the land of Egypt; this night is for the LORD, to be observed by all the sons of Israel throughout their generations. The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "This is the ordinance of the

Passover: no foreigner is to eat of it; but every man's slave purchased with money, after you have circumcised him, then he may eat of it. "A sojourner or a hired servant shall not eat of it. "It is to be eaten in a single house; you are not to bring forth any of the flesh outside of the house, nor are you to break any bone of it. "All the congregation of Israel are to celebrate this. "But if a stranger sojourns with you, and celebrates the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near to celebrate it; and he shall be like a native of the land. But no uncircumcised person may eat of it. "The same law shall apply to the native as to the stranger who sojourns among you." Then all the sons of Israel did so; they did just as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron. And on that same day the LORD brought the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their hosts. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Sanctify to Me every first-born, the first offspring of every womb among the sons of Israel, both of man and beast; it belongs to Me." Moses said to the people, "Remember this day in which you went out from Egypt, from the house of slavery; for by a powerful hand the LORD brought you out from this place. And nothing leavened shall be eaten. "On this day in the month of Abib, you are about to go forth. "It shall be when the LORD brings you to the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, which He swore to your fathers to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey, that you shall observe this rite in this month. "For seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day there shall be a feast to the LORD. "Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and nothing leavened

shall be seen among you, nor shall any leaven be seen among you in all your borders. “You shall tell your son on that day, saying, ‘It is because of what the LORD did for me when I came out of Egypt.’ “And it shall serve as a sign to you on your hand, and as a reminder on your forehead, that the law of the LORD may be in your mouth; for with a powerful hand the LORD brought you out of Egypt. “Therefore, you shall keep this ordinance at its appointed time from year to year.

“Now when the LORD brings you to the land of the Canaanite, as He swore to you and to your fathers, and gives it to you, you shall devote to the LORD the first offspring of every womb, and the first offspring of every beast that you own; the males belong to the LORD. “But every first offspring of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb, but if you do not redeem it, then you shall break its neck; and every firstborn of man among your sons you shall redeem. “And it shall be when your son asks you in time to come, saying, ‘What is this?’ then you shall say to him, ‘With a powerful hand the LORD brought us out of Egypt, from the house of slavery. ‘It came about, when Pharaoh was stubborn about letting us go, that the LORD killed every firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man and the firstborn of beast. Therefore, I sacrifice to the LORD the males, the first offspring of every womb, but every firstborn of my sons I redeem.’ “So it shall serve as a sign on your hand and as phylacteries on your forehead, for with a powerful hand the LORD brought us out of Egypt.” Now when Pharaoh had let the people go, God did not lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, even though it was near; for God said, “The people might change their minds when they see war,

and return to Egypt.” Hence God led the people around by the way of the wilderness to the Red Sea; and the sons of Israel went up in martial array from the land of Egypt. Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had made the sons of Israel solemnly swear, saying, “God will surely take care of you, and you shall carry my bones from here with you.” Then they set out from Succoth and camped in Etham on the edge of the wilderness. The LORD was going before them in a pillar of cloud by day to lead them on the way, and in a pillar of fire by night to give them light, that they might travel by day and by night. He did not take away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “Tell the sons of Israel to turn back and camp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea; you shall camp in front of Baal-zephon, opposite it, by the sea. “For Pharaoh will say of the sons of Israel, ‘They are wandering aimlessly in the land; the wilderness has shut them in.’ “Thus I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, and he will chase after them; and I will be honored through Pharaoh and all his army, and the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD.” And they did so. When the king of Egypt was told that the people had fled, Pharaoh and his servants had a change of heart toward the people, and they said, “What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us?” So he made his chariot ready and took his people with him; and he took six hundred select chariots, and all the other chariots of Egypt with officers over all of them. The LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he chased after the sons of Israel as the sons of Israel were going out boldly. Then the Egyptians

chased after them with all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, his horsemen and his army, and they overtook them camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, in front of Baal-zephon. As Pharaoh drew near, the sons of Israel looked, and behold, the Egyptians were marching after them, and they became very frightened; so the sons of Israel cried out to the LORD. divide it, and the sons of Israel shall go through the midst of the sea on dry land. "As for Me, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians so that they will go in after them; and I will be honored through Pharaoh and all his army, through his chariots and his horsemen. "Then the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD, when I am honored through Pharaoh, through his chariots and his horsemen." The angel of God, who had been going before the camp of Israel, moved and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud moved from before them and stood behind them. So it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud along with the darkness, yet it gave light at night. Thus the one did not come near the other all night. Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD swept the sea back by a strong east wind all night and turned the sea into dry land, so the waters were divided. The sons of Israel went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and the waters were like a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. Then the Egyptians took up the pursuit, and all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots and his horsemen went in after them into the midst of the sea. At the morning watch, the LORD looked down on the army of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud and brought the army of the Egyptians into confusion.

He caused their chariot wheels to swerve, and He made them drive with difficulty; so the Egyptians said, "Let us flee from Israel, for the LORD is fighting for them against the Egyptians." Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the sea so that the waters may come back over the Egyptians, over their chariots and their horsemen." So Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its normal state at daybreak, while the Egyptians were fleeing right into it; then the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. The waters returned and covered the chariots and the horsemen, even Pharaoh's entire army that had gone into the sea after them; not even one of them remained. But the sons of Israel walked on dry land through the midst of the sea, and the waters were like a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. Thus the LORD saved Israel that day from the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore. When Israel saw the great power which the LORD had used against the Egyptians, the people feared the LORD, and they believed in the LORD and in His servant Moses.

Then Moses and the sons of Israel sang this song to the LORD, and said, "I will sing to the LORD, for He is highly exalted; The horse and its rider He has hurled into the sea. "The LORD is my strength and song, And He has become my salvation; This is my God, and I will praise Him; My father's God, and I will extol Him. The LORD is a warrior; The LORD is His name. "Pharaoh's chariots and his army He has cast into the sea; And the choicest of his officers are drowned in the Red Sea. "The deeps cover them; They went down into the depths like a stone. "Your right hand, O LORD, is

majestic in power, Your right hand, O LORD, shatters the enemy. "And in the greatness of Your excellence You overthrow those who rise up against You; You send forth Your burning anger, and it consumes them as chaff. "At the blast of Your nostrils the waters were piled up, The flowing waters stood up like a heap; The deeps were congealed in the heart of the sea. "The enemy said, 'I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; My desire shall be gratified against them; I will draw out my sword, my hand will destroy them.' "You blew with Your wind, the sea covered them; They sank like lead in the mighty waters. "Who is like You among the gods, O LORD? Who is like You, majestic in holiness, Awesome in praises, working wonders? "You stretched out Your right hand, The earth swallowed them. "In Your loving kindness You have led the people whom You have redeemed; In Your strength You have guided them to Your holy habitation. "The peoples have heard, they tremble; Anguish has gripped the inhabitants of Philistia. "Then the chiefs of Edom were dismayed; The leaders of Moab, trembling grips them; All the inhabitants of Canaan have melted away. "Terror and dread fall upon them; By the greatness of Your arm they are motionless as stone; Until Your people pass over, O LORD, Until the people pass over whom You have purchased. "You will bring them and plant them in the mountain of Your inheritance, The place, O LORD, which You have made for Your dwelling, The sanctuary, O Lord, which Your hands have established." The LORD shall reign forever and ever.

51. And remember We appointed **forty nights for Moses, and in his absence ye took the calf for worship**, and you did grievous wrong.

Ex 32:1-33:6 Now when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mountain, the people assembled about Aaron and said to him, "Come, make us a

The Qur'an does not have the complete story of Moses and the worship of the golden calf. This here is the complete story of the worship of the golden calf as

52. Even then We did forgive you, there was a chance for you to be grateful.

53. And remember We gave Moses the scriptures and the criterion Between right and wrong: There was a chance for you to be guided aright.

54. And remember Moses said to his people: “ O my people! You have indeed wronged yourselves by your worship of the calf: So turn in repentance to your Maker, **and slay yourselves the wrong doers**; there will be better for you in the sight of the Maker. “Then He turned towards you in forgiveness: For He Oft-Returning Most Merciful.

god who will go before us; as for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.” Aaron said to them, “Tear off the gold rings which are in the ears of your wives, your sons, and your daughters, and bring them to me.” Then all the people tore off the gold rings, which were in their ears and brought them to Aaron. He took this from their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool and made it into a molten calf; and they said, “This is your god, O Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt.” Now when Aaron saw this, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made a proclamation and said, “Tomorrow shall be a feast to the LORD.”

So the next day they rose early and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, “Go down at once, for your people, whom you brought up from the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves. “They have quickly turned aside from the way, which I commanded them. They have made for themselves a molten calf, and have worshiped it and have sacrificed to it and said, ‘This is your god, O Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt!’” The LORD said to Moses, “I have seen this people, and behold, they are an obstinate people. “Now then let Me alone, that My anger may burn against them and that I may destroy them; and I will make of you a great nation.” Then Moses entreated the LORD his God, and said, “O LORD, why does Your anger burn against Your people whom You have brought out from the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? “Why should the Egyptians speak, saying, ‘With evil intent He brought them out

told by Moses (1445 BC), who was there.

All the details of the instructions on the punishment by God to Moses can be found in this Book of Moses under Ex 32:26-28.

to kill them in the mountains and to destroy them from the face of the earth'? Turn from Your burning anger and change Your mind about doing harm to Your people. "Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Your servants to whom You swore by Yourself, and said to them, 'I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heavens, and all this land of which I have spoken I will give to your descendants, and they shall inherit it forever.'" So the LORD changed His mind about the harm which He said He would do to His people. Then Moses turned and went down from the mountain with the two tablets of the testimony in his hand, tablets which were written on both sides; they were written on one side and the other. The tablets were God's work, and the writing was God's writing engraved on the tablets. Now when Joshua heard the sound of the people as they shouted, he said to Moses, "There is a sound of war in the camp." But he said, "It is not the sound of the cry of triumph, Nor is it the sound of the cry of defeat; But the sound of singing I hear." It came about, as soon as Moses came near the camp, that he saw the calf and the dancing; and Moses' anger burned, and he threw the tablets from his hands and shattered them at the foot of the mountain. He took the calf, which they had made and burned it with fire, and ground it to powder, and scattered it over the surface of the water and made the sons of Israel drink it. Then Moses said to Aaron, "What did this people do to you, that you have brought such great sin upon them?" Aaron said, "Do not let the anger of my lord burn; you know the people yourself, that they are prone to evil. "For they said to me, 'Make a god for us who will go before us; for this Moses, the man who brought us up from

the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.' "I said to them, 'Whoever has any gold, let them tear it off.' So they gave it to me, and I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf." Now when Moses saw that the people were out of control — for Aaron had let them get out of control to be a derision among their enemies — then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, "Whoever is for the LORD, come to me!" And all the sons of Levi gathered together to him. He said to them, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Every man of you put his sword upon his thigh, and go back and forth from gate to gate in the camp, and kill every man his brother, and every man his friend, and every man his neighbor.'" So the sons of Levi did as Moses instructed, and about three thousand men of the people fell that day.

Then Moses said, "Dedicate yourselves today to the LORD — for every man has been against his son and against his brother — in order that He may bestow a blessing upon you today." **On the next day Moses said to the people, "You yourselves have committed a great sin; and now I am going up to the LORD, perhaps I can make atonement for your sin."** Then Moses returned to the LORD, and said, "Alas, this people has committed a great sin, and they have made a god of gold for themselves. "But now, if You will, forgive their sin — and if not, please blot me out from Your book which You have written!" The LORD said to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against Me, I will blot him out of My book. "But go now, lead the people where I told you. Behold, My angel shall go before you; nevertheless in the day when I punish, I will punish them for their sin." Then the LORD smote the people, because of what they

Moses interceded for the people before God.

did with the calf, which Aaron had made. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, "Depart, go up from here, you and the people whom you have brought up from the land of Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, 'To your descendants I will give it.' "I will send an angel before you and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite. "Go up to a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in your midst, because you are an obstinate people, and I might destroy you on the way." When the people heard this sad word, they went into mourning, and none of them put on his ornaments. For the LORD had said to Moses, "Say to the sons of Israel, 'You are an obstinate people; should I go up in your midst for one moment, I would destroy you. Now therefore, put off your ornaments from you, that I may know what I shall do with you.'" So the sons of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments, Moses from Mount Horeb onward.

55. And remember ye said: "O Moses! We shall never believe in thee until we see Allah manifestly, "but ye were dazed with thunder and lightning even as ye looked on.

56. Then We raised you up after your death: Ye had the chance to be grateful.

57. And We gave you the shade of clouds and sent down to you **Manna and quails**, saying: "Eat of the good things We have provided for you": But they rebelled; to us they did no harm, but they harmed their own souls.

58. And remember We said: "Enter this town, and eat of the plenty therein as ye wish; but enter the gate with humility, in

Ex 16:1-36 Then they set out from Elim, and all the congregation of the sons of Israel came to the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departure from the land of Egypt. The whole congregation of the sons of Israel grumbled against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness. The sons of Israel

Surah 2:55-56 is not found in the record of Moses (1445 BC) where he mentions that he was resurrected from the dead. It would have been a miraculous event that Moses would not have left out unless it had never taken place. Or did Moses err? Was he absent-minded? If so, then God would not have used Moses. Neither did the Isrealites demand that Allah manifest Himself, and nor were the Israelites dazed with the thunder or lightning. For the actual details of the event, please read the passage from the Book of Moses found in Exodus 19:2-25.

The Qur'an does not contain the details of the story regarding

posture and in words, and We shall forgive you your faults and increase the portion of those who do good.”

said to them, “Would that we had died by the LORD’S hand in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the pots of meat, when we ate bread to the full; for you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger.” Then the LORD said to Moses, “Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day’s portion every day, that I may test them, whether or not they will walk in My instruction. “On the sixth day, when they prepare what they bring in, it will be twice as much as they gather daily.” So Moses and Aaron said to all the sons of Israel, “At evening you will know that the LORD has brought you out of the land of Egypt; and in the morning you will see the glory of the LORD, for He hears your grumbings against the LORD; and what are we, that you grumble against us?” Moses said, “This will happen when the LORD gives you meat to eat in the evening, and bread to the full in the morning; for the LORD hears your grumbings which you grumble against Him. And what are we? Your grumbings are not against us but against the LORD.” Then Moses said to Aaron, “Say to all the congregation of the sons of Israel, ‘Come near before the LORD, for He has heard your grumbings.’” It came about as Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the sons of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud. And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “I have heard the grumbings of the sons of Israel; speak to them, saying, ‘At twilight you shall eat meat, and in the morning you shall be filled with bread; and you shall know that I am the LORD your God.’” **So it came about at evening that the quails came up and covered**

‘Manna and quails’. The Qur’an only mentions an event. This is the detailed story as recorded by the prophet Moses (1445 BC).

the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew around the camp. When the layer of dew evaporated, behold, on the surface of the wilderness there was a fine flake-like thing, fine as the frost on the ground. When the sons of Israel saw it, they said to one another, "What is it?" For they did not know what it was. And Moses said to them, "It is the bread which the LORD has given you to eat. "This is what the LORD has commanded, 'Gather of it every man as much as he should eat; you shall take an omer apiece according to the number of persons each of you has in his tent.'" The sons of Israel did so, and some gathered much and some little. When they measured it with an omer, he who had gathered much had no excess, and he who had gathered little had no lack; every man gathered as much as he should eat. Moses said to them, "Let no man leave any of it until morning." But they did not listen to Moses, and some left part of it until morning, and it bred worms and became foul; and Moses was angry with them. They gathered it morning by morning, every man as much as he should eat; but when the sun grew hot, it would melt. Now on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. When all the leaders of the congregation came and told Moses, then he said to them, "This is what the LORD meant: Tomorrow is a sabbath observance, a holy sabbath to the LORD. Bake what you will bake and boil what you will boil, and all that is left over put aside to be kept until morning." So they put it aside until morning, as Moses had ordered, and it did not become foul nor was there any worm in it. Moses said, "Eat it today, for today is a sabbath to the LORD; today you will not find it in the field. "Six days you shall gather it, but

on the seventh day, the sabbath, there will be none.” It came about on the seventh day that some of the people went out to gather, but they found none. Then the LORD said to Moses, “How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My instructions? “See, the LORD has given you the sabbath; therefore He gives you bread for two days on the sixth day. Remain every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.” So the people rested on the seventh day. The house of Israel named it manna, and it was like coriander seed, white, and its taste was like wafers with honey. Then Moses said, “This is what the LORD has commanded, ‘Let an omerful of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread that I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.’” Moses said to Aaron, “Take a jar and put an omerful of manna in it, and place it before the LORD to be kept throughout your generations.” As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron placed it before the Testimony, to be kept. **The sons of Israel ate the manna forty years, until they came to an inhabited land; they ate the manna until they came to the border of the land of Canaan.** (Now an omer is a tenth of an ephah.)

59. **But the transgressors changed the word that which had been given to them; so We sent on the transgressors a plague from heaven, for that they infringed Our command repeatedly.**

Num 11:30-34 Then Moses returned to the camp, both he and the elders of Israel. Now there went forth a wind from the LORD and it brought quail from the sea, and let them fall beside the camp, about a day’s journey on this side and a day’s journey on the other side, all around the camp and about two cubits deep on the surface of the ground. The people spent all day and all night and all the next day, and gathered the quail (he who gathered least

This is the story as written by Moses in 1445 BC regarding the plague, which again is different from that of the Qur’an.

gathered ten homers) and they spread them out for themselves all around the camp. While the meat was still between their teeth, before it was chewed, the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD struck the people with a very severe plague. So the name of that place was called Kibroth-hattaavah, because there they buried the people who had been greedy.

60. And remember **Moses prayed for water for his people; We said: “Strike the rock with thy staff.” Then gushed forth there from twelve springs.** Each group knew its own place for water. So eat and drink of the sustenance provided by Allah, and do no evil nor mischief on the face of the earth.

A. Ex 15:22-27 Then Moses led Israel from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness and found no water. When they came to Marah, they could not drink the waters of Marah, for they were bitter; therefore it was named Marah. So the people grumbled at Moses, saying, “What shall we drink?” Then he cried out to the LORD, and the LORD showed him a tree; and he threw it into the waters, and the waters became sweet. There He made for them a statute and regulation, and there He tested them. And He said, “If you will give earnest heed to the voice of the LORD your God, and do what is right in His sight, and give ear to His commandments, and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I have put on the Egyptians; for I, the LORD, am your healer.” **Then they came to Elim where there were twelve springs of water and seventy date palms, and they camped there beside the waters.**

B. Ex 17:1-7 Then all the congregation of the sons of Israel journeyed by stages from the wilderness of Sin, according to the command of the LORD, and camped at Rephidim, and there was no water for the people to drink. Therefore the people quarreled with Moses and said, “Give

A. Moses is at waters of Marah in Elim.

There is total confusion here, for the event in which there were 12 springs and 70 date palms as recorded by Moses (1445 BC) was in Elim. Moses never had to strike the Rock! This was another incident (see item B) when God instructed Moses to strike the Rock at Horeb for the water to come out for the people to drink, but there were not 12 Springs!

B. This is Moses at Rephidim.

But when Moses was asked to speak to the Rock at Meribah, he struck the Rock instead (see item C). Even though water came out of it, Moses was punished by God for disobedience. He was not able to enter the

us water that we may drink.” And Moses said to them, “Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you test the LORD?” But the people thirsted there for water; and they grumbled against Moses and said, “Why, now, have you brought us up from Egypt, to kill us and our children and our livestock with thirst?” So Moses cried out to the LORD, saying, “What shall I do to this people? A little more and they will stone me.” **Then the LORD said to Moses, “Pass before the people and take with you some of the elders of Israel; and take in your hand your staff with which you struck the Nile, and go. “Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock at Horeb; and you shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it, that the people may drink.”** And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. He named the place Massah and Meribah because of the quarrel of the sons of Israel, and because they tested the LORD, saying, “Is the LORD among us, or not?”

C. Num 20: 1-13 Then the sons of Israel, the whole congregation, came to the wilderness of Zin in the first month; and the people stayed at Kadesh. Now Miriam died there and was buried there. There was no water for the congregation, and they assembled themselves against Moses and Aaron. The people thus contended with Moses and spoke, saying, “If only we had perished when our brothers perished before the LORD! “Why then have you brought the LORD’S assembly into this wilderness, for us and our beasts to die here? “Why have you made us come up from Egypt, to bring us in to this wretched place? It is not a place of grain or figs or vines or pomegranates, nor is there water to drink.” Then Moses and Aaron came in from the presence

promised land of Canaan, and died in Mount Nebo in Jordan.

The Qur’an is describing a complaint or murmur against God,

	<p>of the assembly to the doorway of the tent of meeting and fell on their faces. Then the glory of the LORD appeared to them; and the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Take the rod; and you and your brother Aaron assemble the congregation and speak to the rock before their eyes, that it may yield its water. You shall thus bring forth water for them out of the rock and let the congregation and their beasts drink. So Moses took the rod from before the LORD, just as He had commanded him; and Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly before the rock. And he said to them, "Listen now, you rebels; shall we bring forth water for you out of this rock?" Then Moses lifted up his hand and struck the rock twice with his rod; and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation and their beasts drank. But the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "Because you have not believed Me, to treat Me as holy in the sight of the sons of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them." Those were the waters of Meribah, because the sons of Israel contended with the LORD, and He proved Himself holy among them.</p>	<p>but the details of the story are different from what is told by Moses (1445 BC). Quoted here is the detailed story as recorded by Moses.</p>
<p>61. And remember ye said, "O Moses! We cannot endure one kind of food always; so beseech thy Lord for us to produce for us what the earth growth its pot-herbs, and cucumbers, Its garlic, lentils and onions." He said: "Will ye exchange the better for the worse? Go ye down to any town, and ye shall find what ye want!" They were covered with humiliation and misery, they drew on themselves the wrath of Allah. This because they went on rejecting the Signs of Allah and sayings and slaying the</p>	<p>Num 11:1-35 Now the people became like those who complain of adversity in the hearing of the LORD; and when the LORD heard it, His anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burned among them and consumed some of the outskirts of the camp. The people therefore cried out to Moses, and Moses prayed to the LORD and the fire died out. So the name of that place was called Taberah, because the fire of the LORD burned among them. The rabble who were among them had greedy desires; and also the</p>	

messengers without just cause. This because they rebelled and went on transgressing.

62. Those who believe in the Qur'an, and those who follow the Jewish scriptures, and the Christians and the Sabans,-any who believe in Allah and the Last Day, and work righteousness, shall have their reward with their Lord; on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.

63. And remember We took your covenant and We raised above you The towering height of Mount Sinai: Saying: "Hold firm to what We had given you and bring ever to remembrance what is therein: Perchance you may fear Allah."

sons of Israel wept again and said, "Who will give us meat to eat. "We remember the fish, which we used to eat free in Egypt, the cucumbers and the melons and the leeks and the onions and the garlic, but now our appetite is gone. There is nothing at all to look at except this manna." Now the manna was like coriander seed, and its appearance like that of bdellium. The people would go about and gather it and grind it between two millstones or beat it in the mortar, and boil it in the pot and make cakes with it; and its taste was as the taste of cakes baked with oil. When the dew fell on the camp at night, the manna would fall with it. Now Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, each man at the doorway of his tent; and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, and Moses was displeased. So Moses said to the LORD, "Why have You been so hard on Your servant? And why have I not found favor in Your sight, that You have laid the burden of all this people on me? "Was it I who conceived all this people? Was it I who brought them forth, that You should say to me, 'Carry them in your bosom as a nurse carries a nursing infant, to the land which You swore to their fathers?' "Where am I to get meat to give to all this people? For they weep before me, saying, 'Give us meat that we may eat!' "I alone am not able to carry all this people, because it is too burdensome for me. "So if You are going to deal thus with me, please kill me at once, if I have found favor in Your sight, and do not let me see my wretchedness." The LORD therefore said to Moses, "Gather for Me seventy men from the elders of Israel, whom you know to be the elders of the people and their officers and bring them to the tent of meeting, and let

them take their stand there with you. "Then I will come down and speak with you there, and I will take of the Spirit who is upon you, and will put Him upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with you, so that you will not bear it all alone. "Say to the people, 'Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow, and you shall eat meat; for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, "Oh that someone would give us meat to eat! For we were well-off in Egypt." Therefore the LORD will give you meat and you shall eat. 'You shall eat, not one day, nor two days, nor five days, nor ten days, nor twenty days, but a whole month, until it comes out of your nostrils and becomes loathsome to you; because you have rejected the LORD who is among you and have wept before Him, saying, "Why did we ever leave Egypt?"'"

But Moses said, "The people, among whom I am, are 600,000 on foot; yet You have said, 'I will give them meat, so that they may eat for a whole month.' "Should flocks and herds be slaughtered for them, to be sufficient for them? Or should all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to be sufficient for them?" The LORD said to Moses, "Is the LORD'S power limited? Now you shall see whether My word will come true for you or not." So Moses went out and told the people the words of the LORD. Also, he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and stationed them around the tent. Then the LORD came down in the cloud and spoke to him; and He took of the Spirit who was upon him and placed Him upon the seventy elders. And when the Spirit rested upon them, they prophesied. But they did not do it again. But two men had remained in the camp; the name of one was Eldad and the name of the other Medad.

And the Spirit rested upon them (now they were among those who had been registered, but had not gone out to the tent), and they prophesied in the camp.

So a young man ran and told Moses and said, "Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp." Then Joshua the son of Nun, the attendant of Moses from his youth, said, "Moses, my lord, restrain them." But Moses said to him, "Are you jealous for my sake? Would that all the LORD'S people were prophets, that the LORD would put His Spirit upon them!" Then Moses returned to the camp, both he and the elders of Israel. Now there went forth a wind from the LORD and it brought quail from the sea, and let them fall beside the camp, about a day's journey on this side and a day's journey on the other side, all around the camp and about two cubits deep on the surface of the ground. The people spent all day and all night and all the next day, and gathered the quail (he who gathered least gathered ten homers) and they spread them out for themselves all around the camp. While the meat was still between their teeth, before it was chewed, the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD struck the people with a very severe plague. So the name of that place was called Kibroth-hattaavah, because there they buried the people who had been greedy. From Kibroth-hattaavah the people set out for Hazereth, and they remained at Hazereth.

64. But ye turned back thereafter: Had it not been for the Grace and Mercy of Allah to you, ye had surely been among the lost.

65. And well you knew those amongst you who transgressed in the matter of **Sabbath**: We said

Ex 16:22-30, 20:8, 20:10-11
Now on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. When all the leaders of the congregation came and told Moses, then he said to them, "This is what the LORD meant: **Tomorrow is a sabbath**

This is the first mention of Sabbath in the Qur'an. This is what the Book of the People has to say about the Sabbath.

However, there is not even an instance in the Book of the People nor in the New Testament

to them: **“Be ye apes, despised & rejected.**

observance, a holy sabbath to the LORD. Bake what you will bake and boil what you will boil, and all that is left over put aside to be kept until morning.”

So they put it aside until morning, as Moses had ordered, and it did not become foul nor was there any worm in it. Moses said, “Eat it today, for today is a sabbath to the LORD; today you will not find it in the field. “Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the sabbath, there will be none.” It came about on the seventh day that some of the people went out to gather, but they found none. Then the LORD said to Moses, “How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My instructions? “See, the LORD has given you the sabbath; therefore He gives you bread for two days on the sixth day. Remain every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.” So the people rested on the seventh day.

“Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

“Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is a sabbath of the LORD your God; in it you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter, your male or your female servant or your cattle or your sojourner who stays with you. **“For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day and made it holy.”**

of the Bible where God calls or refers to His people as apes, not even in His wrath. God loved His creation, even though many times they frustrated Him with their sinning and disobedience.

66. So we made it an example to their own time and to their posterity, and a lesson to those who fear Allah.

67. And remember Moses said to his people: **“Allah commands that ye sacrifice a heifer.”** They said: “Makest thou a laughing-stock of us?” He said, “Allah

Num 19:1-10. Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, “This is the statute of the law which the LORD has commanded, saying, ‘Speak to the sons of Israel that they bring you an unblemished red heifer in which is no defect and on which a yoke has never been placed. ‘You

In the Book named ‘Numbers’, Moses records God’s detailed instructions regarding the sacrifice of the heifer. These instructions are not found in the Qur’an.

save me from being an ignorant fool!"

68. They said: "Beseech on our behalf Thy Lord to make plain to us what heifer is!" He said: "He says: The heifer should be neither too old not too young, but of middling age. Now do what you are commanded!"

69. They said: Beseech on our behalf Thy Lord to make plain to us Her color." He said: "He says: A fawn-colored heifer, pure and rich in tone, the admiration of beholders!"

70. They said: "Beseech on our behalf Thy Lord to make plain to us what she is: To us are all heifers alike: We wish indeed for guidance, if Allah wills."

71. He said: "He says: A heifer not trained to till the soil or water the fields; sound and without blemish." They said: "Now hast thou brought the truth." Then they offered her in sacrifice, but not with good-will.

shall give it to Eleazar the priest, and it shall be brought outside the camp and be slaughtered in his presence. 'Next Eleazar the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger and sprinkle some of its blood toward the front of the tent of meeting seven times. "Then the heifer shall be burned in his sight; its hide and its flesh and its blood, with its refuse, shall be burned. "The priest shall take cedar wood and hyssop and scarlet material and cast it into the midst of the burning heifer. "The priest shall then wash his clothes and bathe his body in water, and afterward come into the camp, but the priest shall be unclean until evening. "The one who burns it shall also wash his clothes in water and bathe his body in water, and shall be unclean until evening. 'Now a man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer and deposit them outside the camp in a clean place, and the congregation of the sons of Israel shall keep it as water to remove impurity; it is purification from sin. "The one who gathers the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening; and it shall be a perpetual statute to the sons of Israel and to the alien who sojourns among them.

72. Remember ye slew a man and fell into dispute among yourselves as to the crime: But Allah was to bring forth what ye did hide.

73. So We said: "**Strike the body with a piece of heifer.**" Thus Allah bringeth the dead to life and showeth you His Signs: Perchance ye may understand.

74. Thenceforth were your hearts hardened: They became like a rock and even worse in hardness. For among rocks there are some from which rivers gush forth; others there are which split asunder send forth water; and others, which sink for fear of

The instructions or practices as provided in the Qur'an in Surah 2: 73-74 cannot be found in any of the five Books of Moses, who had recorded all the intructions provided by God to the Israelites.

Allah. And Allah is not mindful of what ye do.

75. Can ye O ye men of Faith entertain the hope that they will believe in you? Seeing that a party of them heard the Word of Allah, and perverted it knowingly after they understood it.

76. Behold! When they meet the men of Faith, they say "We believe": But when they meet each other in private, they say: "Shall you tell them What Allah hath revealed to you, that they may engage to you in argument about it before your Lord?" Do ye not understand their aim?

77. Know they not that Allah knoweth what they concealed and what they reveal?

78. And there are among them illiterates, who know not the Book, but see therein their own desires, and they do nothing but conjecture.

79. **Then woe to those who write the Book with their own hands, and then say: "This is from Allah," to traffic with it for miserable price! Woe to them for what their hands do write, and for the gain they make thereby.**

80. And they say: "The Fire shall not touch us but for a few numbered days": Say: "Have ye taken a promise from Allah, for He never breaks His promise? Or is it that ye say of Allah what ye do not know?"

81. Nay, those who seek gain in evil, and are girt round by their sins,-they are companions of the Fire: Therein shall they abide For ever.

82. But for those who have faith and work righteousness, they are companions of the Garden: Therein shall they abide Forever.

83. And remember **We took a covenant from the Children of Israel to this effect: Worship none but Allah;** treat with kindness your parents and kindred, and orphans and those in need;

Gal 1:6-9 **I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; which is really not another; only there are some who are disturbing you and want to distort the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be accursed!** As we have said before, so I say again now, if any man is preaching to you a gospel contrary to what you received, he is to be accursed!

Gen 15:1-21 After these things the word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision, saying, "Do not fear, Abram, I am a shield to you; Your reward shall be very great."

What the Bible says with regard to words that are contrary to the Holy Scriptures can be found in the New Testament of the Bible in the book of Galatians. This was written by Paul, an apostle of Jesus, to the Galatians around 49 AD.

To worship God alone is not a covenant but a command that is to the whole world. **A covenant is a pact or sworn agreement between God and the second party, and God will not break**

Speak fair to the people; be steadfast in prayer; and practice regular charity. Then did ye turn back, except a few among you, and ye backslide even now.

84. And remember We took your covenant to this effect: Shed no blood amongst you, nor turn out your own people from your homes: and this ye solemnly ratified, and to this ye can bear witness.

85. After this it is ye, the same people, who slay among

Abram said, "O Lord GOD, what will You give me, since I am childless, and the heir of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?" And Abram said, "Since You have given no offspring to me, one born in my house is my heir." Then behold, the word of the LORD came to him, saying, "This man will not be your heir; but one who will come forth from your own body, he shall be your heir." And He took him outside and said, "Now look toward the heavens, and count the stars, if you are able to count them." And He said to him, "So shall your descendants be." Then he believed in the LORD; and He reckoned it to him as righteousness. And He said to him, "I am the LORD who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to possess it." He said, "O Lord GOD, how may I know that I will possess it?" So He said to him, "Bring Me a three year old heifer, and a three year old female goat, and a three year old ram, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon." Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, and laid each half opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds. The birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, and Abram drove them away. Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, terror and great darkness fell upon him. God said to Abram, "Know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, where they will be enslaved and oppressed four hundred years. "But I will also judge the nation whom they will serve, and afterward they will come out with many possessions. "As for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you will be buried at a good old age. "Then in the fourth generation they will return here, for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet complete." It came about when the sun had set,

that covenant. No one can take away any covenant that God Himself has made. All of God's covenants were transacted by the shedding of blood.

This chapter in Genesis 15 as recorded by Moses, illustrated that when men tried to make a covenant with God, man failed. But when God Himself, who made the covenant, He is faithful and fulfilled his promises. It is impossible to take away God's covenant that is meant for someone else. I believe that the context here in the Qur'an is showing that people have accepted the teachings of God's commandments. But sad to say, the Qur'an did not have the details of God's covenant. In this example Abraham failed to keep his promises but it was God that fulfilled them by His mercy & grace.

yourselves, and banish a party of you from their homes; assist Their enemies against them, in guilt and rancor; and if they come to you as captives, ye ransom them, though it is not lawful for you to banish them. Then is it only part of the Book that ye believe in, and do reject the rest? But what is the reward for those among you who behave like this but disgrace in this life? **And on the Day of Judgement they shall be consigned to the most grievous penalty.** For Allah is not unmindful of what ye do.

86. These are the people who buy life of this world at the price of the Hereafter: their penalty shall not be lightened not shall they be helped.

that it was very dark, and behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a flaming torch which passed between these pieces. On that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, "To your descendants I have given this land, From the river of Egypt as far as the great river, the river Euphrates: the Kenite and the Kenizzite and the Kadmonite and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Rephaim and the Amorite and the Canaanite and the Girgashite and the Jebusite.

John 5:19-29 Therefore Jesus answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless it is something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner.

"For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and the Father will show Him greater works than these, so that you will marvel.

"For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He wishes. **"For not even the Father judges anyone, but He has given all judgement to the Son, so that all will honor the Son even as they honor the Father.** He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him.

"Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgement, but has passed out of death into life. "Truly, truly, I say to you, an hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. "For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself; and He gave Him authority to execute judgement, because He is the Son of Man.

This passage of the Holy Scriptures testifies that God the Father has given Jesus (His Begotten Son, as declared by the angel Gabriel and the Holy Spirit) the authority and power to execute judgement on the Day of Judgement.

	<p>“Do not marvel at this; for an hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs will hear His voice, and will come forth; those who did the good deeds to a resurrection of life, those who committed the evil deeds to a resurrection of judgement.”</p>	
<p>87. We gave Moses the Book and followed up with a succession of messengers; We gave Jesus the son of Mary Clear Signs and strengthened him with the holy spirit. Is it that whenever there comes to you a messenger with what ye yourselves desire not, ye are puffed up with pride?- Some ye called imposters, and others ye slay!</p>	<p>A. Gen3:15 And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel.</p> <p>B. Isa 7:14 “Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, a virgin will be with child and bear a son, and she will call His name Immanuel”</p> <p>C. Matt 1:18-2:25 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: when His mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found to be with child by the Holy Spirit. And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man and not wanting to disgrace her, planned to send her away secretly. But when he had considered this, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife; for the Child who has been conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. “She will bear a Son; and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins.” Now all this took place to fulfill what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet: “BEHOLD, THE VIRGIN SHALL BE WITH CHILD AND SHALL BEAR A SON, AND THEY SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL,” which translated means, “GOD WITH US.” And Joseph awoke from his sleep and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and</p>	<p>A. This prophetic passage is about the coming of Jesus Christ. As Satan had bruised the heel of Jesus Christ, Jesus in turn will bruise Satan’s head. This will destroy him, as indicated in the book of Revelations</p> <p>B. This is another prophetic passage by Isaiah (740-680 BC) foretelling the coming of Jesus Christ as well as His Name!</p> <p>C. Matthew (60AD) chapter 1 discusses the lineage of Mary and her heritage up to Abraham. Matthew chapter 2 discusses the birth of Jesus Christ in the manger who was visited by shepherds from the field. But the wise men (not three, as common lore has it) or Magis went to the house where Jesus and His family lived (Matt 2: 11) so that they could worship Him.</p> <p>This is a major point of deviation between Christianity and Islam as seen from the passages. Christianity defines Jesus Christ to be God the Son. The difficulty that the Muslims scholars has is definitely not with Christians and what they believe, but with what has been written by the ancient Prophets in the Bible in their prophecies. The Muslim scholars have a dilemma here. How are they going to resolve the prophetic passages by Moses, Isaiah, King David,</p>

took Mary as his wife, but kept her a virgin until she gave birth to a Son; and he called His name Jesus.

Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, magi from the east arrived in Jerusalem, saying, "Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we saw His star in the east and have come to worship Him." When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. Gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Messiah was to be born. They said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea; for this is what has been written by the prophet: **'AND YOU, BETHLEHEM, LAND OF JUDAH, ARE BY NO MEANS LEAST AMONG THE LEADERS OF JUDAH; FOR OUT OF YOU SHALL COME FORTH A RULER WHO WILL SHEPHERD MY PEOPLE ISRAEL.'**" Then Herod secretly called the magi and determined from them the exact time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, "Go and search carefully for the Child; and when you have found Him, report to me, so that I too may come and worship Him." After hearing the king, they went their way; and the star, which they had seen in the east, went on before them until it came and stood over the place where the Child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy. After coming into the house they saw the Child with Mary His mother; and they fell to the ground and worshiped Him. Then, opening their treasures, they presented to Him gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. And having been warned by God in a dream not to return to Herod, the magi left

Hosea, Micah, Jeremiah, and the angel Gabriel who had said that Jesus was born of a virgin and that He is the Son of God?

This is a quotation of a prophesy by the prophet Micah (700 BC) in Mic 5:2: **"But as for you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, Too little to be among the clans of Judah, From you One will go forth for Me to be ruler in Israel. His goings forth is from long ago, From the days of eternity."**

for their own country by another way. Now when they had gone, **behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up! Take the Child and His mother and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I tell you; for Herod is going to search for the Child to destroy Him." So Joseph got up and took the Child and His mother while it was still night, and left for Egypt. He remained there until the death of Herod.** This was to fulfill what had been spoken by the Lord through the prophet: **"OUT OF EGYPT I CALLED MY SON."** Then when Herod saw that he had been tricked by the magi, he became very enraged, and sent and slew all the male children who were in Bethlehem and all its vicinity, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had determined from the magi. Then what had been spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled: **"A VOICE WAS HEARD IN RAMAH, WEEPING AND GREAT MOURNING, RACHEL WEEPING FOR HER CHILDREN; AND SHE REFUSED TO BE COMFORTED, BECAUSE THEY WERE NO MORE."** But when Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, and said, "Get up, take the Child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel; for those who sought the Child's life are dead." So Joseph got up, took the Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. Then after being warned by God in a dream, he left for the regions of Galilee, and came and lived in a city called Nazareth. This was to fulfill what

This can be found in the prophesy of the prophet Hosea (710BC) 11:1: **When Israel was a youth I loved him, And out of Egypt I called My son.**

This is a prophesy from Jeremiah (625-585 BC) 31:15: Thus says the LORD, **"A voice is heard in Ramah, Lamentation and bitter weeping. Rachel is weeping for her children; She refuses to be comforted for her children, Because they are no more."** This prophesy concerns the killing of the children of Jews, who were two years old and younger as ordered by King Herod when hearing about the birth of the Messaih from the visiting Magi.

was spoken through the prophets:
“He shall be called a Nazarene.”

D. Isa 44:6-8 “Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel and his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts: ‘I am the first and I am the last, And there is no God besides Me. ‘Who is like Me? Let him proclaim and declare it; Yes, let him recount it to Me in order, From the time that I established the ancient nation. And let them declare to them the things that are coming And the events that are going to take place. ‘Do not tremble and do not be afraid; Have I not long since announced it to you and declared it? And you are My witnesses. Is there any God besides Me, Or is there any other Rock? I know of none.’”

E. Tim 2:5 For there is only one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Jesus Christ.

F. Matt. 3:1-17 Now in those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet when he said, “THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, ‘MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT!’” Now John himself had a garment of camel’s hair and a leather belt around his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey. Then Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea and all the district around the Jordan; and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, as they confessed their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, he said to them, “You brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? “Therefore bear

D. God proclaimed in the Book of the People that there is no other God but Himself and He is the only Rock and no one else.

E. The scriptures proclaim that Jesus is the only mediator between God and Mankind and no one else.

F. This is the first mention of the ‘Holy Spirit’ in the Qur’an Surah 2:87.

This passage in Matthew describes the baptism of the Holy Spirit, which descended on Jesus. There is no mention in the Qur’an about Muhammad being filled with the Holy Spirit.

fruit in keeping with repentance; and do not suppose that you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father'; for I say to you that from these stones God is able to raise up children to Abraham. "The axe is already laid at the root of the trees; therefore every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. "As for me, I baptize you with water for repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, and I am not fit to remove His sandals; He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. "His winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clear His threshing floor; and He will gather His wheat into the barn, but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." Then Jesus arrived from Galilee at the Jordan coming to John, to be baptized by him. But John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I have need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me?" But Jesus answering said to him, "Permit it at this time; for in this way it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he permitted Him. **After being baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove and lighting on Him, and behold, a voice out of the heavens said, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased."**

Acts 1:1-1:47 The first account I composed, Theophilus, about all that Jesus began to do and teach, until the day when He was taken up to heaven, after He had by the Holy Spirit given orders to the apostles whom He had chosen. To these He also presented Himself alive after His suffering, by many convincing proofs, appearing to them over a period of forty days and speaking of the things

concerning the kingdom of God. Gathering them together, He commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for what the Father had promised, "Which," He said, "you heard of from Me; for John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now." So when they had come together, they were asking Him, saying, "Lord, is it at this time You are restoring the kingdom to Israel?" He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or epochs which the Father has fixed by His own authority; but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth." And after He had said these things, He was lifted up while they were looking on, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And as they were gazing intently into the sky while He was going, behold, two men in white clothing stood beside them. They also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, will come in just the same way as you have watched Him go into heaven." Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey away. When they had entered the city, they went up to the upper room where they were staying; that is, Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas the son of James. These all with one mind were continually devoting themselves to prayer, along with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with His brothers. At this time Peter stood up in the midst of the

After the crucifixion, death, and resurrection of Jesus, the baptism of the Holy Spirit came on all the disciples and followers of Jesus. This is described as the day of Pentecost, and it is still happening today.

brethren (a gathering of about one hundred and twenty persons was there together), and said, "Brethren, the Scripture had to be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit foretold by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested Jesus. "For he was counted among us and received his share in this ministry." (Now this man acquired a field with the price of his wickedness, and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his intestines gushed out. And it became known to all who were living in Jerusalem; so that in their own language that field was called Hakeldama, that is, Field of Blood.) "For it is written in the book of Psalms, 'LET HIS HOMESTEAD BE MADE DESOLATE, AND LET NO ONE DWELL IN IT'; and, 'LET ANOTHER MAN TAKE HIS OFFICE.' "Therefore it is necessary that of the men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us —beginning with the baptism of John until the day that He was taken up from us — one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection." So they put forward two men, Joseph called Barsabbas (who was also called Justus), and Matthias. And they prayed and said, "You, Lord, who know the hearts of all men, show which one of these two You have chosen to occupy this ministry and apostleship from which Judas turned aside to go to his own place." And they drew lots for them, and the lot fell to Matthias; and he was added to the eleven apostles. When the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place. And suddenly there came from heaven a noise like a violent rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them tongues

as of fire distributing themselves, and they rested on each one of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit was giving them utterance. Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, devout men from every nation under heaven. And when this sound occurred, the crowd came together, and were bewildered because each one of them was hearing them speak in his own language. They were amazed and astonished, saying, "Why, are not all these who are speaking Galileans? "And how is it that we each hear them in our own language to which we were born? "Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the districts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabs — we hear them in our own tongues speaking of the mighty deeds of God." And they all continued in amazement and great perplexity, saying to one another, "What does this mean?" But others were mocking and saying, "They are full of sweet wine."

But Peter, taking his stand with the eleven, raised his voice and declared to them: "Men of Judea and all you who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you and give heed to my words. **"For these men are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is only the third hour of the day; but this is what was spoken of through the prophet Joel: 'AND IT SHALL BE IN THE LAST DAYS,' God says, 'THAT I WILL POUR FORTH OF MY SPIRIT ON ALL MANKIND; AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL PROPHECY, AND YOUR YOUNG MEN SHALL**

This is a prophesy of the prophet Joel 2:28-31 (835 BC): "It will come about after this That I will pour out My Spirit on all mankind; And your sons and daughters will prophesy, Your old men will dream dreams, Your young men will see visions. Even

SEE VISIONS, AND YOUR OLD MEN SHALL DREAM DREAMS; EVEN ON MY BONDSLAVES, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN, I WILL IN THOSE DAYS POUR FORTH OF MY SPIRIT And they shall prophesy. AND I WILL GRANT WONDERS IN THE SKY ABOVE AND SIGNS ON THE EARTH BELOW, BLOOD, AND FIRE, AND VAPOR OF SMOKE. THE SUN WILL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS AND THE MOON INTO BLOOD, BEFORE THE GREAT AND GLORIOUS DAY OF THE LORD SHALL COME. AND IT SHALL BE THAT EVERYONE WHO CALLS ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED.' "Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs which God performed through Him in your midst, just as you yourselves know — this Man, delivered over by the predetermined plan and foreknowledge of God, you nailed to a cross by the hands of godless men and put Him to death. "But God raised Him up again, putting an end to the agony of death, since it was impossible for Him to be held in its power. "For David says of Him, 'I SAW THE LORD ALWAYS IN MY PRESENCE; FOR HE IS AT MY RIGHT HAND, SO THAT I WILL NOT BE SHAKEN. 'THEREFORE MY HEART WAS GLAD AND MY TONGUE EXULTED; MOREOVER MY FLESH ALSO WILL LIVE IN HOPE; BECAUSE YOU WILL NOT ABANDON MY SOUL TO HADES, NOR ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE TO UNDERGO DECAY. 'YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN TO ME THE WAYS OF LIFE; YOU WILL MAKE ME FULL OF GLADNESS

on the male and female servants I will pour out My Spirit in those days. I will display wonders in the sky and on the earth, Blood, fire and columns of smoke. The sun will be turned into darkness And the moon into blood Before the great and awesome day of the LORD comes. And it will come about that whoever calls on the name of the LORD Will be delivered; For on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem There will be those who escape, As the LORD has said, Even among the survivors whom the LORD calls."

It seems strange that after the resurrection of Jesus Christ (about 33 AD), the Holy Spirit and gifts had been given to believers, but there is no mention of Muhammad possessing the Holy Spirit. Even to this day (21st century) the Holy Spirit has been given to the believers, but there has never been any claim of Muslims having the Holy Spirit as prophesied of and by the prophet Joel.

It seems that the Qur'an speaks of the Holy Spirit but knows very little about the gifts and nature of the Holy Spirit.

WITH YOUR PRESENCE.’
“Brethren, I may confidently say to you regarding the patriarch David that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. “And so, because he was a prophet and knew that **GOD HAD SWORN TO HIM WITH AN OATH TO SEAT one OF HIS DESCENDANTS ON HIS THRONE**, he looked ahead and spoke of the **resurrection of the Christ, that HE WAS NEITHER ABANDONED TO HADES, NOR DID His flesh SUFFER DECAY**. “This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses. “Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured forth this which you both see and hear. For it was not David who ascended into heaven, **but he himself says: ‘THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, “SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET.”**” “Therefore let all the house of Israel know for certain that God has made Him both Lord and Christ — this Jesus whom you crucified.” Now when they heard this, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, “Brethren, what shall we do?” Peter said to them, “Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. “For the promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God will call to Himself.” And with many other words he solemnly testified and kept on exhorting them, saying, “Be saved from this perverse generation!” So then, those who had received his word were baptized; and that day there were added about three thousand souls. They

were continually devoting themselves to the apostles' teaching and to fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer. Everyone kept feeling a sense of awe; and many wonders and signs were taking place through the apostles. And all those who had believed were together and had all things in common; and they began selling their property and possessions and were sharing them with all, as anyone might have need. Day by day continuing with one mind in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they were taking their meals together with gladness and sincerity of heart, praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord was adding to their number day by day those who were being saved.

88. They say, "Our hearts are the wrappings which preserve Allah's Word: we need no more. "Nay Allah's curse is on them for their blasphemy: Little is it they believe.

89. And when there comes to them a Book from Allah, **confirming what is in them**, although from of old they had preyed for victory against those without Faith, when there comes to them that which they should have recognized, they refused to believe in it but the curse of Allah is on those without Faith.

90. Miserable is the price for which they have sold their souls, in that they **deny the revelation which Allah has sent down**, in insolent envy that Allah of His Grace should send it to any of His servants He pleases: Thus have they drawn on themselves Wrath upon Wrath. And humiliating is the punishment of those who reject **Faith**.

91. When it is said to them, "Believe on what Allah Hath sent down", they say, "We believe in

The Qur'an is not explicit as to **what the Book of Allah is confirming; therefore, it remains vague.**

Again, here the Qur'an is not explicit in describing **what revelation was sent down from Allah.**

The Qur'an as compared to the Bible is very vague about 'Faith' and what it is. Furthermore, the Qur'an does not define what 'Truth' is.

<p>what was sent down to us”: yet they reject all besides, even if it be Truth confirming what is with them. Say; “Why then have ye slain the prophets of Allah in times gone by, if ye indeed believe?”</p>	<p>2Sam 7:28 “Now, O Lord GOD, You are God, and Your words are truth, and You have promised this good thing to Your servant.”</p>	<p>The prophet Samuel (1011-1004 BC) says that the Word of God is Truth and if that is the case it should not be changed, annulled, or replaced. In the Old Testament of the Bible, many times God spoke directly to the Prophets. In the New Testament God spoke to the believers through the Holy Spirit.</p>
<p>92. There came to you Moses with clear Signs; yet ye worshipped the calf. Even after that, and ye did behave wrongfully. 93. And remember We took your covenant and We raised above you the towering height of Sinai: Saying: “Hold firmly to what We have given you, and hearken to the Law”: They said: “We hear, and we disobey”: And they had to drinking to their hearts of the taint of the calf because of the Faithlessness. Say: “Vile indeed are the behest of your faith if you have any faith!” 94. Say: “if the last Home, with Allah, be for you specially, and not for anyone else, then seek ye for death, if ye are sincere. 95. But they will never seek for death, on account of the (sins) which their hands have sent on before them. And Allah is well acquainted with the wrong doers. 96. You will indeed find them, of all people, most greedy of life, even more than the idolators: each one of them wishes he could be given a life of a thousand years: but the grant of such life will not save him from (due) punishment. For Allah sees well all that they do.</p>	<p>Ex 32:1-34:35 (This quotation can be found with reference to Surah 2:51)</p>	<p>This is a repetition of the story of the golden calf as mentioned earlier and can be found with reference to Surah 2:51. The Qur’an does not have the detailed story as told by the prophet Moses (1445 BC) in his book Exodus. This conversation which is recorded in the Qur’an cannot be found in the books of Moses!</p>
<p>97. Say: Whosoever is an enemy to Gabriel – for he brings down the (revelation) to your heart by Allah’s will, a confirmation of what went before, and guidance and glad tidings for those who believe.</p>	<p>Dan 8:15-16 When I, Daniel, had seen the vision, I sought to understand it, and behold, standing before me was one who looked like a man. And I heard the voice of a man between the banks of</p>	<p>The Qur’an does not say what the angel Gabriel had revealed or what the glad tidings were. The angel Gabriel appears twice in the book of Daniel of the Old</p>

Ulai, and he called out and said, “**Gabriel**, give this man an understanding of the vision.”

Dan 9:21 While I was still speaking in prayer, then the man **Gabriel**, whom I had seen in the vision previously came to me in my extreme weariness about the time of the evening offering.

Luke 1:19 The angel answered and said to him, “I am **Gabriel**, who stands in the presence of God, and have been sent to speak to you and to bring you this good news.”

Luke 1:26-38 Now in the sixth month the **angel Gabriel** was sent from God to a city in Galilee called Nazareth, to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, of the descendants of David; and the virgin’s name was Mary. And coming in, he said to her, “Greetings, favored one! The Lord is with you.” But she was very perplexed at this statement, and kept pondering what kind of salutation this was. **The angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary; for you have found favor with God. “And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus. “He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David; and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and His kingdom will have no end.”** Mary said to the angel, “How can this be, since I am a virgin?” The angel answered and said to her, “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; and for that reason the holy Child shall be called the Son of God. “And behold, even your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age; and she who was called barren is now in her

Testament in the Bible, and this was what was said.

The angel Gabriel appeared twice in the book of Luke in the New Testament, once before Zecharias and the other time before Mary the Mother of Jesus. **Read what the angel Gabriel had proclaimed.** If the Qur’an truly believes that the angel Gabriel was sent from God, why then would not Islam believe in His proclamation? On the other hand, the Qur’an never explains what revelations the angel Gabriel has shown. Read the proclamations of the angel Gabriel very closely and you will discover for yourself what the revelations were.

If the angel Gabriel from God had given Mohammad the Qur’an, then there should be no disagreement nor discrepancies with the Bible as God cannot contradict Himself.

Listen to what the angel Gabriel says to Mary: **her son Jesus will receive the throne of his father King David, He will rule forever, and His kingdom will be no end.** This means that Jesus will rule throughout eternity! This also means that Jesus is more than a messenger and more than a prophet! The angel Gabriel furthermore proclaims: **“And that the holy Child shall be called the Son of God.”**

	<p>sixth month. "For nothing will be impossible with God." And Mary said, "Behold, the bondslave of the Lord; may it be done to me according to your word." And the angel departed from her.</p>	
<p>98. Whosoever is an enemy to Allah and His angels and Messengers, to Gabriel and Michael, - lo! Allah is an enemy to those who reject Faith. 99. We have sent down to you Manifest Signs ayat; and none reject them but those who are perverse. 100. Is it not the case that every time they make a covenant some party among them throw it aside? Nay, most of them are faithless. 101. And when there came to them a messenger from Allah, confirming what was with them, a party of the people of the Book threw away the Book of Allah behind their backs, as if it had been something they did not know!</p>	<p>Dan 10:13 "But the prince of the kingdom of Persia was withstanding me for 21 days; then behold, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, for I had been left there with the kings of Persia." Dan 10:21 "However, I will tell you what is inscribed in the writing of truth. Yet there is no one who stands firmly with me against these forces except Michael your prince." Dan 21:1 Now at that time, Michael, the great prince who stands guard over the sons of your people, will arise. And there will be a time of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time; and at that time your people who is found written in the book, will be rescued. Jude 1:9 But Michael the archangel, when he disputed with the devil and argued about the body of Moses, did not dare pronounce against him a railing judgement but said, "The Lord rebuke you." Rev 12:7 And there was a war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon. The dragon and his angel waged war.</p>	<p>The Qur'an does not say what the angel Michael says or does. These are the only five occasions where Michael the archangel is mentioned in the Bible. This illustrates the role of the archangel Michael.</p>
<p>102. They followed what the evil ones gave out falsely against the power of Solomon: blasphemers were, not Solomon, but the evil ones, teaching men magic, and such things as came down at Babylon to the angels Harut and Marut. But neither of these taught anyone (such things) without saying: "We are only for trail; so do not blaspheme." They learned from them the means to sow discord between man and wife.</p>	<p>2Sam 12:24 Then David comforted his wife Bathsheba, and went in to her and lay with her; and she gave birth to a son, and he named him Solomon. Now the LORD loved him 1Kings 3:1-14 Then Solomon formed a marriage alliance with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter and brought her to the city of David until he had finished building his own house and the house of the LORD</p>	<p>The story of King Solomon, who inherited the throne of his father, King David, can be found in books 1 and 2 Kings and 1 and 2 Chronicles. The Songs of Solomon can be found in the Bible as well as Solomon's writing of Ecclesiastes. There is no record in the Book of the People of the angels Harut or Marut.</p>

But they could not thus harm anyone except by Allah's permission. And they learned what harmed them, not what profited them. And they knew that the buyers of magic would have no share in the happiness thereafter. And vile was the price for which they did sell their souls, if they but knew!

and the wall around Jerusalem. The people were still sacrificing on the high places, because there was no house built for the name of the LORD until those days. Now Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of his father David, except he sacrificed and burned incense on the high places. The king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place; Solomon offered a thousand burnt offerings on that altar. In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream at night; and God said, "Ask what you wish me to give you." Then Solomon said, "You have shown great loving kindness to Your servant David my father, according as he walked before You in truth and righteousness and uprightness of heart toward You; and You have reserved for him this great loving kindness that You have given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. "Now, O LORD my God, You have made Your servant king in place of my father David, yet I am but a little child; I do not know how to go out or come in. "Your servant is in the midst of Your people which You have chosen, a great people who are too many to be numbered or counted. "So give Your servant an understanding heart to judge Your people to discern between good and evil. For who is able to judge this great people of Yours?" It was pleasing in the sight of the Lord that Solomon had asked this thing. God said to him, "Because you have asked this thing and have not asked for yourself long life, nor have asked riches for yourself, nor have you asked for the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself discernment to understand justice, behold, I have done according to your words. Behold, I have given you a wise and discerning heart, so that there has been no one like you before

	<p>you, nor shall one like you arise after you. “I have also given you what you have not asked, both riches and honor, so that there will not be any among the kings like you all your days. “If you walk in My ways, keeping My statutes and commandments, as your father David walked, then I will prolong your days.”</p>	
<p>103. If they had kept their Faith and guarded themselves from evil, far better had been the reward from their Lord, if they but knew! 104. O ye of Faith! Say not to the Messenger words of ambiguous import, but words of respect; and hearken to him: To those without Faith is a grievous punishment. 105. It is never the wish of those without Faith amongst the People of the Book, nor of the Pagans, that anything good should come down to you from your Lord. But Allah will choose from His special Mercy whom He will-for Allah is Lord of grace abounding. 106. None of Our revelations do We abrogate or cause to be forgotten, but We substitute something better or similar: Knowest thou not that Allah Hath power over all things?</p>	<p>Deut 32:3-4 “For I proclaim the name of the LORD; Ascribe greatness to our God! “The Rock! His work is perfect, For all His ways are just; A God of faithfulness and without injustice, Righteous and upright is He.”</p> <p>Job 36:4 “For truly my words are not false; One who is perfect in knowledge is with you. “Behold, God is mighty but does not despise any; He is mighty in strength of understanding.”</p> <p>Job 37:14-16 “Listen to this, O Job, Stand and consider the wonders of God “Do you know how God establishes them, And makes the lightning of His cloud to shine? “Do you know about the layers of the thick clouds, The wonders of one perfect in knowledge....”</p> <p>Ps 19:7-11 The law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul; The testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart; The commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever; The judgments of the LORD are true; they are righteous altogether. They are more desirable than gold, yes, than much fine gold; Sweeter also than honey and the drippings of the honeycomb. Moreover, by them Your servant</p>	<p>All believers need to ask: “Is God Perfect?” If God is not perfect, then by all means improve, change, and annul what God has said. But if God is Perfect, then you need to ask why God’s inspirations or words need to be improved upon or changed. If God is not perfect, then do whatever you want. If God and His Words are not Perfect, then He is not worthy of worship and praise.</p> <p>The prophet Samuel had said that God is not a man that He would change His mind. God does not abrogate nor improve anything that He had said or spoken. God is Perfect, so how is it possible for God to abrogate or improve? To abrogate and improve means that God is not perfect in all that He does or says.</p> <p>It is a serious and grave matter when a person says that God Himself had said or abrogated His words.</p> <p>The character and integrity of God is in question. Did God not know what He was doing and what He had said? Was it imperfect so that He needed to continually change what He had spoken and improve upon it? If that is true, then God is more like a man and therefore proven unreliable and inconsistent! God forbid! We could then no longer rely on His word. He could change His mind tomorrow,</p>

	<p>is warned; In keeping them there is great reward.</p> <p>1Sam 15:2 “Also the Glory of Israel will not lie or change His mind; for He is not a man that He should change His mind.”</p> <p>Jer 4:28 “For this the earth shall mourn And the heavens above be dark, Because I have spoken, I have purposed, And I will not change My mind, nor will I turn from it.”</p> <p>Deut 4:2; 12:32 “You shall not add to the word which I am commanding you, nor take away from it, that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.” “Whatever I command you, you shall be careful to do; you shall not add to nor take away from it.”</p>	<p>and is therefore no longer trustworthy. One needs to make up one’s mind about who and what God is! To add, improve, change, or nullify the word of God is to despise God. To abrogate, annul, or cancel the inspired word of God is to play god, and that is a dangerous thing to do.</p> <p>You need to know that in the Bible it is written “Thus says the Lord” over 400 times; “God says” 42 times; “God spoke” 9 times; the “Spirit of God” 3 times; and “according to the word of the Lord” some 30 times.</p>
<p>107. Knowest thou not that to Allah belongeth the dominion of the heavens and the earth? And besides Him ye have neither patron nor helper.</p> <p>108. Would ye question you your Messenger as Moses was questioned of old? But whoever changeth from Faith to Unbelief, Hath strayed without doubt from the even way.</p> <p>109. Quite a number of the People of the Book wish they could Turn you people back to infidelity after ye have believed, from selfish envy, after the Truth hath power over all things.</p> <p>110. And be steadfast in prayer and regular in charity: And in whatever good ye send forth for your souls before you, ye shall find it with Allah: for Allah sees Well all that ye do.</p> <p>111. And they say, “None shall enter Paradise unless he be a Jew or a Christian.” Those are their vain desires. Say: “Produce your proof if ye are truthful.”</p>		<p>The Messenger referred to here is Muhammad, and in Surah 2:108, the Qur’an places Muhammad on equal footing as Moses! This is Moses of the tribe of Levite, a prophet of God, who met God on top of Mount Sinai, delivered the Ten commandments, performed 11 signs before the Pharaoh of Egypt, delivered the People of Israel through the Red Sea, and led the Israelites for 40 years in the wilderness.</p> <p>With ‘man’ there will always be petty disagreements within Judaism, Christianity, or Islam but the subject of any theological work, doctrine, or religion is what has been written and classified as the ‘inspirational word of God’. The foundation of any faith is the written word. What is in comparison here is theology</p>

112. Nay, whoever submits His whole self to Allah and is a doer of good, He will get his reward with his Lord; on such shall be no fear, not shall they grieve.

113. **The Jews say: “The Christians have naught to stand upon; and the Christians say: “The Jews have naught to stand upon.”** Yet they Profess to study the same Book. Like unto their word is what those say who know not; but Allah will judge between them in their quarrel on the Day of Judgement.

114. And who is more unjust than he who forbids that in places for worship of Allah, Allah’s name should be celebrated? Whose zeal in fact to ruin them? It was not fitting that such should themselves enter them except in Fear. For them there is nothing but disgrace in this world, and in the world to come, an exceeding torment.

115. To Allah belong the East and the West. Whithersoever ye turn, there is the presence of Allah. For Allah is all-Pervading, all-Knowing

116. They say: “Allah hath begotten a son: “Glory be to Him-Nay, to Him belongs all that is in heavens and on earth: everything renders worship to Him.

117. To Him is due the primal origin of the heavens and on earth: When He decreeth a matter, He saith to it, “Be,” and it is.

Zec 12:8-10 “In that day the LORD will defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the one who is feeble among them in that day will be like David, and the house of David will be like God, like the angel of the LORD before them. **“And in that day I will set about to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. “I will pour out on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and of supplication, so that they will look on Me whom they have pierced; and they will mourn for Him, as one mourns for an only son, and they will weep bitterly over Him like the bitter weeping over a firstborn.”**

with theology and doctrines with doctrines. This is never about rumors, superstitions, and dissensions between time period with different religions. Similarly, it is futile to talk about disagreement between Sunni and Shiites and all the other Muslim sects.

Judaism is unable to accept the crucified Jesus as the Messiah spoken of in the Book of the People; however, read what the prophet Zechariah (520-518 BC) prophesied: the people of Israel will recognize the crucified Jesus as their Messiah and God will accord His mighty Grace to them.

118. Say those without knowledge: “Why speaketh not Allah unto us? **Or why cometh not us a Sign?”** So said the people before them words of similar import. Their hearts are alike. We have indeed made clear the Signs unto any people who hold firmly to **Faith in their hearts.**

A. Luke 11:29-30 As the crowds were increasing, He began to say, “This wicked generation is a wicked generation, it seeks for a sign, and yet no sin will be given to it but the sign of Jonah. “For just as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites so will the Son of Man be to this generation.”

A. Just as Jonah was three days in the belly of a whale, Jesus is saying that the only sign given will be that of His crucifixion on the cross and his Resurrection three days later.

	<p>B. Heb 11:1 Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen. Heb 11:3 By Faith we understand that the worlds were prepared by the Word of God, so that what is seen is not made out of things which are visible. Heb11:6 And without Faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him.</p>	<p>B. This is the definition of Faith from the New Testament of the Bible or the Book of the People.</p>
<p>119. Verily We have sent thee in truth as a bearer of glad tidings and warner: But of thee no question shall be asked of the Companion of the Blazing Fire. 120. Never will the Jews or the Christians be satisfied with thee unless thou follow their form of religion. Say: "The Guidance of Allah that is the only Guidance." Wert thou to follow their desires after the knowledge, which hath reached thee, then wouldst thou find neither Protector nor helper against Allah.</p>	<p>Gal 3:26-29 For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For all of you are baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's descendants, heirs according to promise.</p>	<p>In the New Testament of the Bible, all believers are the same and there is no differentiation between Christians, Jews, or believers of any ethnic background or social status.</p>
<p>121. Those to whom We have sent the Book study it as it should be studied: They are the ones that believe therein: Those who reject faith therein the loss is their own. 122. O Children of Israel! Call to mind the special favour, which I bestowed upon you, and that I preferred you to all others for My Message. 123. Then guard yourselves against a-Day when one soul shall not avail another, nor shall compensation be accepted from her nor shall intercession profit her not shall anyone be helped from outside.</p>	<p>John 5:39-47 "You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; it is these that testify about Me; and you are unwilling to come to Me so that you may have life. "I do not receive glory from men; but I know you, that you do not have the love of God in yourselves. "I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; if another comes in his own name, you will receive him. "How can you believe, when you receive glory from one another and you do not seek the glory that is from the one and only God? "Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father; the one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have set your hope. "For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me, for he wrote about</p>	

	<p>Me. “But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?”</p>	
<p>124. And remember that Abraham was tried by his Lord with certain commands, which he fulfilled: He said: “I will also make thee an Imam to the nations.” He pleaded: “And also Imams from my offsprings!” He answered: “But My promise is not within the reach of evil doers.”</p>	<p>A. Gen 11:10-12:8 These are the records of the generations of Shem. Shem was one hundred years old, and became the father of Arpachshad two years after the flood; and Shem lived five hundred years after he became the father of Arpachshad, and he had other sons and daughters. Arpachshad lived thirty-five years, and became the father of Shelah; and Arpachshad lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Shelah, and he had other sons and daughters. Shelah lived thirty years, and became the father of Eber; and Shelah lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Eber, and he had other sons and daughters. Eber lived thirty-four years, and became the father of Peleg; and Eber lived four hundred and thirty years after he became the father of Peleg, and he had other sons and daughters. Peleg lived thirty years, and became the father of Reu; and Peleg lived two hundred and nine years after he became the father of Reu, and he had other sons and daughters. Reu lived thirty-two years, and became the father of Serug; and Reu lived two hundred and seven years after he became the father of Serug, and he had other sons and daughters. Serug lived thirty years, and became the father of Nahor; and Serug lived two hundred years after he became the father of Nahor, and he had other sons and daughters. Nahor lived twenty-nine years, and became the father of Terah; and Nahor lived one hundred and nineteen years after he became the father of Terah, and he had other sons and daughters. Terah lived seventy years, and became the father of Abram, Nahor and</p>	<p>A. This is the Qur’an’s first mention of Abraham. No history or background to Abraham is given. It is important to know who Abraham was as well as his beginning, as this provides authenticity to the Qur’an and the Book of the People. The beginning of Abraham could be found in the Book of the People. Noah, the builder of the Ark whom God had saved from the flood had three sons: Shem, Ham, and Jahpeth. Abraham came from the root of Shem. God called Abraham out of Ur of the Chaldeans, which is present day Iraq, to the land of Canaan, which God had promised to him and his descendants.</p>

Haran. Now these are the records of the generations of Terah. Terah became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran; and Haran became the father of Lot. Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldeans. Abram and Nahor took wives for themselves. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife was Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah and Iscah. Sarai was barren; she had no child. **Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his grandson, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went out together from Ur of the Chaldeans in order to enter the land of Canaan; and they went as far as Haran, and settled there.** The days of Terah were two hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran.

Now the LORD said to Abram, "Go forth from your country, And from your relatives And from your father's house, To the land which I will show you; And I will make you a great nation, And I will bless you, And make your name great; And so you shall be a blessing; And I will bless those who bless you, And the one who curses you I will curse. And in you all the families of the earth will be blessed." So Abram went forth as the LORD had spoken to him; and Lot went with him. Now Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran. Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot his nephew, and all their possessions, which they had accumulated, and the persons which they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for the land of Canaan; thus they came to the land of Canaan. Abram passed through the land as far as the site of Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. Now the Canaanite was then in

the land. The LORD appeared to Abram and said, "To your descendants I will give this land." So he built an altar there to the LORD who had appeared to him. Then he proceeded from there to the mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; and there he built an altar to the LORD and called upon the name of the LORD."

B. Gen 22:1-18 Now it came about after these things, that God tested Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." He said, "Take now your son, your only son, whom you love, Isaac, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a who curses you I will curse. And in you all the families of the earth will be blessed." So Abram went forth as the LORD had spoken to him; and Lot went with him. Now Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran. Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot his nephew, and all their possessions which they had accumulated, and the persons which they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for the land of Canaan; thus they came to the land of Canaan. Abram passed through the land as far as the site of Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. Now the Canaanite was then in the land. The LORD appeared to Abram and said, "To your descendants I will give this land." So he built an altar there to the LORD who had appeared to him. Then he proceeded from there to the mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; and there he built an altar to the LORD and called upon the name of the LORD.

Gen 22:1-18 Now it came about after these things, that God

B. This is the testing of Abraham.

tested Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am."

He said, "Take now your son, your only son, whom you love, Isaac, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I will tell you." So Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him and Isaac his son; and he split wood for the burnt offering, and arose and went to the place of which God had told him. On the third day Abraham raised his eyes and saw the place from a distance. Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the donkey, and I and the lad will go over there; and we will worship and return to you." Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son, and he took in his hand the fire and the knife. So the two of them walked on together. Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, "My father!" And he said, "Here I am, my son." And he said, "Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?" **Abraham said, "God will provide for Himself the lamb for the burnt offering, my son."** So the two of them walked on together. Then they came to the place of which God had told him; and Abraham built the altar there and arranged the wood, and bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood. Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son. But the angel of the LORD called to him from heaven and said, "Abraham, Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." He said, "Do not stretch out your hand against the lad, and do nothing to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me." Then Abraham

raised his eyes and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt offering in the place of his son. Abraham called the name of that place The LORD Will Provide, as it is said to this day, "In the mount of the LORD it will be provided." Then the angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time from heaven, and said, "By Myself I have sworn, declares the LORD, because you have done this thing and have not withheld your son, your only son, indeed I will greatly bless you, and I will greatly multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens and as the sand which is on the seashore; and your seed shall possess the gate of their enemies. "In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice."

C. Gen 16:1–16 Now Sarai, Abram's wife had borne him no children, and she had an Egyptian maid whose name was Hagar. So Sarai said to Abram, "Now behold, the LORD has prevented me from bearing children. Please go in to my maid; perhaps I will obtain children through her." And Abram listened to the voice of Sarai. After Abram had lived ten years in the land of Canaan, Abram's wife Sarai took Hagar the Egyptian, her maid, and gave her to her husband Abram as his wife. He went in to Hagar, and she conceived; and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her sight. And Sarai said to Abram, "May the wrong done me be upon you. I gave my maid into your arms, but when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her sight. May the LORD judge between you and me." But Abram said to Sarai, "Behold, your maid is in your

C. This passage is the story of Isma'il and the covenant that God made with Abraham with regards to Isaac. In the middle of the story, Isaac was promised to Abraham and Sarah.

power; do to her what is good in your sight." So Sarai treated her harshly, and she fled from her presence. Now the angel of the LORD found her by a spring of water in the wilderness, by the spring on the way to Shur. He said, "Hagar, Sarai's maid, where have you come from and where are you going?" And she said, "I am fleeing from the presence of my mistress Sarai." Then the angel of the LORD said to her, "Return to your mistress, and submit yourself to her authority." Moreover, the angel of the LORD said to her, "I will greatly multiply your descendants so that they will be too many to count." The angel of the LORD said to her further, "Behold, you are with child, And you will bear a son; And you shall call his name Ishmael, Because the LORD has given heed to your affliction. "He will be a wild donkey of a man, His hand will be against everyone, And everyone's hand will be against him; And he will live to the east of all his brothers." Then she called the name of the LORD who spoke to her, "You are a God who sees"; for she said, "Have I even remained alive here after seeing Him?"

Therefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered. So Hagar bore Abram a son; and Abram called the name of his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. Abram was eighty-six years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to him.

D. Gen 17:1,15-27 Now when Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared to Abram and said to him, "I am God Almighty; Walk before Me, and be blameless."

Then God said to Abraham, "As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall be her name. "I will bless her, and indeed I will give you a son

D. This is the beginning of the story of Isaac. In this Book of the People, God proclaimed that Isaac was the son promised and not Ismael. However, God did bless Isma'il greatly. Isaac became the son upon whom God would establish His everlasting covenant.

by her. Then I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of peoples will come from her." Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed, and said in his heart, "Will a child be born to a man one hundred years old? And will Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear a child?" And Abraham said to God, "Oh that Ishmael might live before You!" But God said, "No, but Sarah your wife will bear you a son, and you shall call his name Isaac; and I will establish My covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his descendants after him. "As for Ishmael, I have heard you; behold, I will bless him, and will make him fruitful and will multiply him exceedingly. He shall become the father of twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation. **"But My covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sarah will bear to you at this season next year."** When He finished talking with him, God went up from Abraham. Then Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all the servants who were born in his house and all who were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's household, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the very same day, as God had said to him. Now Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. In the very same day Abraham was circumcised, and Ishmael his son. All the men of his household, who were born in the house or bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

Gen 19:1-15 Now the LORD appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, while he was sitting at the tent door in the heat of the day. When he lifted up his eyes and

looked, behold, three men were standing opposite him; and when he saw them, he ran from the tent door to meet them and bowed himself to the earth, and said, "My lord, if now I have found favor in your sight, please do not pass your servant by. "Please let a little water be brought and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree; and I will bring a piece of bread, that you may refresh yourselves; after that you may go on, since you have visited your servant." And they said, "So do, as you have said." So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah, and said, "Quickly, prepare three measures of fine flour, knead it and make bread cakes." Abraham also ran to the herd, and took a tender and choice calf and gave it to the servant, and he hurried to prepare it.

He took curds and milk and the calf, which he had prepared, and placed it before them; and he was standing by them under the tree as they ate. Then they said to him, "Where is Sarah your wife?" And he said, "There, in the tent." He said, "I will surely return to you at this time next year; and behold, Sarah your wife will have a son." And Sarah was listening at the tent door, which was behind him. Now Abraham and Sarah were old, advanced in age; Sarah was past childbearing. Sarah laughed to herself, saying, "After I have become old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?" And the LORD said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Shall I indeed bear a child, when I am so old?' "Is anything too difficult for the LORD? At the appointed time I will return to you, at this time next year, and Sarah will have a son." Sarah denied it however, saying, "I did not laugh"; for she was afraid. And He said, "No, but you did laugh."

125. Remember We made the house a place of assembly for men

and a place of safety, and take ye the station of Abraham as a place of prayer; and We covenanted with Abraham and **Isma'il**, that **they should sanctify My House** for those who compass it around, or use it as a retreat, or bow, or prostrate themselves therein in prayer.

126. And remember Abraham said: "My Lord make this a **City of Peace**, and feed its people with fruits, such of them as believe in Allah and the Last Day." He said: "Yea, and such as reject Faith, for a while will I grant them their pleasure, but will soon drive them to the torment of Fire, an evil destination indeed!"

127. And remember Abraham and Isma'il raised the foundations of the House With this prayer: "Our Lord! Accept this service from us: For Thou art the All-Hearing, the All-knowing.

E. Gen 21:1-8 Then the LORD took note of Sarah as He had said, and the LORD did for Sarah as He had promised. So Sarah conceived and bore a son to Abraham in his old age, at the appointed time of which God had spoken to him. Abraham called the name of his son who was born to him, whom **Sarah bore to him, Isaac**. Then Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him. Now Abraham was one hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him. Sarah said, "God has made laughter for me; everyone who hears will laugh with me." And she said, "Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? Yet I have borne him a son in his old age." The child grew and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned.

F. Gen 21:9-21 Now Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, mocking. Therefore she said to Abraham, "Drive out this maid and her son, for the son of this maid shall not be an heir with my son Isaac." The matter distressed Abraham greatly because of his son. **But God said to Abraham, "Do not be distressed because of the lad and your maid; whatever Sarah tells you, listen to her, for through Isaac your descendants shall be named.**" "And of the son of the maid I will make a nation also, because he is your descendant." So Abraham rose early in the morning and took bread and a skin of water and gave them to Hagar, putting them on her shoulder, and gave her the boy, and sent her away. And she departed and wandered about in the wilderness of Beersheba. When the water in the skin was used up, she left the boy under one of the bushes. Then she went and sat down

E. This is the arrival of Isaac.

F. This is the beginning of conflict between Isma'il and Isaac. Isma'il and his mother Hagar were sent away into Paran.

This is the first reference to Jerusalem, a city of Peace, in the Qur'an.

The verse in Surah 2: 125 cannot be found in the inspired word of God to Moses as the instructions by God to Abraham and Isma'il to build a house. At that time in history, the only item that Abraham had built was an altar for the sacrifice of a ram caught in the thicket in place of Abraham's son Isaac. **The first time that God instructed the people to build Him a temple of worship was to Moses after he had received the Ten Commandments. The intent was to build a place for the sacrificial lamb of atonement and for worship. This was not a building but a tent. When God was in the Holy of Holies and the priest**

opposite him, about a bowshot away, for she said, "Do not let me see the boy die." And she sat opposite him, and lifted up her voice and wept. God heard the lad crying; and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven and said to her, "What is the matter with you, Hagar? Do not fear, for God has heard the voice of the lad where he is. "Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him by the hand, for I will make a great nation of him." Then God opened her eyes and she saw a well of water; and she went and filled the skin with water and gave the lad a drink.

God was with the lad, and he grew; and he lived in the wilderness and became an archer. He lived in the wilderness of Paran, and his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

Gal 4:22-5:6 For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the bondwoman and one by the free woman. But the son by the bondwoman was born according to the flesh, and the son by the free woman through the promise. This is allegorically speaking, for these women are two covenants: one proceeding from Mount Sinai bearing children who are to be slaves; she is Hagar. Now this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children. But the Jerusalem above is free; she is our mother. For it is written, "REJOICE, BARREN WOMAN WHO DOES NOT BEAR; BREAK FORTH AND SHOUT, YOU WHO ARE NOT IN LABOR; FOR MORE NUMEROUS ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE DESOLATE THAN OF THE ONE WHO HAS A HUSBAND." And you brethren, like Isaac, are children of promise. But as at that time he who was born according to the flesh persecuted him who

or people entered without the blood of atonement, they would die instantly. That is a test for the presence of God. **So if Allah is truly in the House or Ka'ba built by Abraham and Isma'il, then all that anyone would have to do is touch it without the atoning blood. If that person does not fall down dead, then Allah is not there!** That is because God is HOLY. Please refer to the commentary (Lev 10:1-2) with reference to Surah 2: 144 and 148.

Under the Law, Isma'il was the son of a bondswoman and therefore did not inherit the promise of the covenant of God with Abraham. However, under the New Covenant of Jesus there is no distinction and all are accepted under grace. Again, the New Testament of the Bible reaffirmed the Old Testament of the Bible..

was born according to the Spirit, so it is now also. But what does the Scripture say? "CAST OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON, FOR THE SON OF THE BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE AN HEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREE WOMAN." So then, brethren, we are not children of a bondwoman, but of the free woman.

It was for freedom that Christ set us free; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery. Behold I, Paul, say to you that if you receive circumcision, Christ will be of no benefit to you. And I testify again to every man who receives circumcision, that he is under obligation to keep the whole Law. You have been severed from Christ, you who are seeking to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit, by faith, are waiting for the hope of righteousness. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision means anything, but faith working through love.

128. "Our Lord! **Make us Muslims, bowing to Thy Will, and of our progeny a people Muslim, bowing to Thy Will;** and show us our place for the celebration of due rites; and turn unto us in Mercy, for Thou art the Oft-Returning, Most Merciful

129. "Our Lord! Send amongst them a Messenger of their own, who shall rehearse Thy Signs to them and instruct them in scripture and wisdom, and sanctify them: For Thou art the Exalted in Might, the Wise."

130. And who turns away from the religion of Abraham but such as debase their souls with folly? Him We chose and rendered pure in this world: And he will be in the Hereafter in the ranks of the Righteous.

Abraham departed from Ur of the Chaldeans and settled in Shechem (present day Nablus) around 1850 BC. **There is no record in the inspired word of God in the Book of Moses (1445 BC) of that conversation found in Surah 2:128-129 ever taking place.** It is interesting to note that the Qur'an (written after 600 AD) is able to record such a conversation. In this case the Qur'an does not testify the holy scriptures of the Book of the People but created something new which cannot be confirmed or verified. Established Islam did not come into place until sometime around 650 AD, and that is some 2000 years after Abraham.

131. Behold! His Lord said to him: "Bow thy will to Me". He said; "I will bow my will to the Lord and Cherisher of the Universe."

132. And this was the legacy that Abraham left to his sons, and so did Jacob; "Oh my sons! **Allah hath chosen the Faith of Islam.**"

A. Gen 25:19-26:5 Now these are the records of the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham became the father of Isaac; and Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean of Paddan-aram, the sister of Laban the Aramean, to be his wife.

Isaac prayed to the LORD on behalf of his wife, because she was barren; and the LORD answered him and Rebekah his wife conceived. But the children struggled together within her; and she said, "If it is so, why then am I this way?" So she went to inquire of the LORD. The LORD said to her, "**Two nations are in your womb; And two peoples will be separated from your body; And one people shall be stronger than the other; And the older shall serve the younger.**" When her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. Now the first came forth red, all over like a hairy garment; and they named him Esau. Afterward his brother came forth with his hand holding on to Esau's heel, so his name was called Jacob; and Isaac was sixty years old when she gave birth to them. When the boys grew up, Esau became a skillful hunter, a man of the field, but Jacob was a peaceful man, living in tents. Now Isaac loved Esau, because he had a taste for game, but Rebekah loved Jacob. When Jacob had cooked stew, Esau came in from the field and he was famished; and Esau said to Jacob, "Please let me have a swallow of that red stuff there, for I am famished." Therefore his name was called Edom. But Jacob said, "First sell me your birthright." Esau said, "Behold, I am about to die; so of what use then is the birthright to me?" And Jacob said, "First swear to me"; so he swore to him, and sold his birthright to Jacob. Then Jacob

A. This is the story of Jacob in the Bible.

The conversation as recorded in Surah 2: 131-132 cannot be found in the Book of the People and the story as inspired of God and recorded by Moses. In the Book of Moses (1445 BC), that conversation does not take place. **It is interesting to note that the Qur'an (written after 600 AD) was able to record such a conversation.** In this case the Qur'an does not testify the holy scriptures of the Book of the People but creates something new which cannot be confirmed or verified. Established Islam did not come into place until sometime around 650 AD, which is some 2000 plus years after Abraham. **The question that needs to be asked is if God had established Islam with Abraham, then why did God establish Judaism with Moses and then establish a New Covenant through Jesus long before Islam?**

As mentioned in Surah 2:132, 'Allah had chosen Islam'. What is this verse really implying? Are there many alternatives or options to choose from? God is the author and finisher of Man's faith, and because God is perfect, there is only one way! All the prophets including Moses, Isaiah, David, Zechariah, John, and Matthew believed in the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob and the Statutes, Commandments, and Ordinances that God provided. This was all long before the dawning of Islam after 600 AD. Unless Islam testified that all the Commandments, Statutes, and Ordinances were all part of Islam, which the Qur'an does not mention, it is difficult for the Qur'an to say that Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses were all part of Islam! The Qur'an speaks of the Law, but never mentions what those Laws are.

gave Esau bread and lentil stew; and he ate and drank, and rose and went on his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.

Now there was a famine in the land, besides the previous famine that had occurred in the days of Abraham. So Isaac went to Gerar, to Abimelech king of the Philistines. The LORD appeared to him and said, "Do not go down to Egypt; stay in the land of which I shall tell you. "Sojourn in this land and I will be with you and bless you, for to you and to your descendants I will give all these lands, and I will establish the oath, which I swore to your father Abraham. "I will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven, and will give your descendants all these lands; and by your descendants all the nations of the earth shall be blessed; because Abraham obeyed Me and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes and My laws."

B. Gen 47:27-31 Now Israel lived in the land of Egypt, in Goshen, and they acquired property in it and were fruitful and became very numerous. Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years; so the length of Jacob's life was one hundred and forty-seven years. When the time for Israel to die drew near, he called his son Joseph and said to him, "Please, if I have found favor in your sight, place now your hand under my thigh and deal with me in kindness and faithfulness. Please do not bury me in Egypt, but when I lie down with my fathers, you shall carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burial place." And he said, "I will do as you have said." He said, "Swear to me." So he swore to him. Then Israel bowed in worship at the head of the bed.

Gen 49:28-50:14 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is what their father said to them

B. There is no mention of Esau, who is Jacob's twin brother. So I feel this is the right place to introduce the story of Esau, whose descendants settled in present day Jordan and its surrounding areas.

This written scripture found in the Book of Genesis by Moses (1445 BC) regarding Jacob and his sons before Jacob's death and what was written in the Qur'an can be found in the Books of Moses.

133. Were ye witnesses when death appeared before Jacob? Behold, he said to his sons: What will ye worship after me ?” They said: “We shall worship **Thy god and the god of thy fathers, of Abraham, Isma’il and Isaac,-the one True Allah; To Him we bow in Islam.**”

when he blessed them. He blessed them, every one with the blessing appropriate to him. Then he charged them and said to them, “I am about to be gathered to my people; bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought along with the field from Ephron the Hittite for a burial site. “There they buried Abraham and his wife Sarah, there they buried Isaac and his wife Rebekah, and there I buried Leah — the field and the cave that is in it, purchased from the sons of Heth.” When Jacob finished charging his sons, he drew his feet into the bed and breathed his last, and was gathered to his people.

Then Joseph fell on his father’s face, and wept over him and kissed him. Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father. So the physicians embalmed Israel.

Now forty days were required for it, for such is the period required for embalming. And the Egyptians wept for him seventy days. When the days of mourning for him were past, Joseph spoke to the household of Pharaoh, saying, “If now I have found favor in your sight, please speak to Pharaoh, saying, ‘My father made me swear, saying, “Behold, I am about to die; in my grave which I dug for myself in the land of Canaan, there you shall bury me.” Now therefore, please let me go up and bury my father; then I will return.” Pharaoh said, “Go up and bury your father, as he made you swear.” So Joseph went up to bury his father, and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his household and all the elders of the land of Egypt, and all the household of Joseph and his brothers and his father’s household; they left only

It is very highly unlikely and improbable that the children of Jacob when talking with their father on his death bed that they would refer to the God of their grand uncle, **Isma’il**, who was born around 220 years earlier and who was not of their lineage with their parentage especially when Isma’il and his mother Hagar were sent away by Abraham. The only other way they could have known about Isma’il was through the Books of Moses, but that was not written unless several hundred years later.

What is omitted here were the blessings and prophecies that Jacob spoke regarding his twelve sons which is not quite relevant in this commentary and therefore not quoted.

their little ones and their flocks and their herds in the land of Goshen. There also went up with him both chariots and horsemen; and it was a very great company. When they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan, they lamented there with a very great and sorrowful lamentation; and he observed seven days mourning for his father. Now when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning at the threshing floor of Atad, they said, "This is a grievous mourning for the Egyptians." Therefore it was named Abel-mizraim, which is beyond the Jordan. Thus his sons did for him as he had charged them; for his sons carried him to the land of Canaan and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre, which Abraham had bought along with the field for a burial site from Ephron the Hittite. After he had buried his father, Joseph returned to Egypt, he and his brothers, and all who had gone up with him to bury his father.

134. That was a people that hath passes away. They shall reap the fruit of what they did, and ye of what ye do! Of their merits there is no question in your case!

135. They say: Become Jews or Christians if ye would be guided to salvation. "Say thou: "Nay! I would rather the religion of Abraham the True, and he joined not gods of Allah."

136. Say ye: "**We believe in Allah, and the revelation given to us, and to Abraham, Isma'il, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes, and that was given to Moses and Jesus, and that given to all prophets from their Lord: We make no difference between one and another of them:** we bow to Allah in Islam."

137. So if they believe as ye believe, they are indeed on the

It seems that Surah 2:135 is about the petty conflict between Judaism and early Christians.

This Surah 2:136 is very misleading as you will find as you continue to read this study commentary because there are major differences in what is written in the Book of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus of the Bible with the Qur'an. Whereas in the inspired Scriptures by Moses, the Prophets and the apostles of Jesus are in general agreement with descriptions of the events often complementing each other. Therefore, they are without

right path, but if they turn back, it is they who are in schism; but Allah will suffice thee as against them, and He is the All-Hearing, the All-Knowing.

138. **Our religion is the Baptism of Allah: And who can baptize than Allah?** And it is He Whom we worship.

139. Say: Will ye dispute with us about Allah, seeing that He is our Lord and your Lord; that we are responsible for our doings and ye for yours; and that We are sincere in our faith in Him?

140. Or do ye say that Abraham, Isma'il, Isaac, Jacob and the Tribes were Jews or Christians? Say: Do ye know better than Allah? Ah! Who is more unjust than those who conceal the testimony they have from Allah? But Allah is not unmindful of what ye do!

Matt 3:1-6 Now in those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet when he said, "THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, 'MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT!'"

Now John himself had a garment of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey.

Then Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea and all the district around the Jordan; and **they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, as they confessed their sins.**

any glaring differences or discrepancies. The same cannot be said of the Qur'an with the Bible. **The characters referred to maybe the same, but the major differences are in the details! The major differences are in the character of God and in the doctrines. Go to Surah 42:13 for more commentary on this.**

Before the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ there was the Baptism of John the Baptist. This was a water baptism by immersing in the river Jordan. After the resurrection of Jesus, the Baptism of the Holy Spirit was given. Even after that many believers elect to keep the practice of water baptism as a sign or testament of their faith.

John the Baptist was sent by God to baptize and prepare the way for the coming of Jesus.

141. That was a people that hath passed away. They shall reap the fruits of what they did, and ye of what ye do! Of their merits there is no question in your case:

142. **The fools among the people will say: "What hath turned them from the Qibla to which they were used?"** Say: To Allah belong both the East and West: He guideth whom He will to a Way that is straight.

143. Thus, have We made you an Unmat justly balanced, that ye might be witnesses over the nations, and the Messenger a witness over yourselves; **and We appointed the Qibla to which thou wast used, only to test those who followed the Messenger from those who would on their heels From the Faith.** Indeed it was A change momentous, except to those guided by Allah. And never would Allah Make your faith of no effect. For Allah is to all people Most surely full of kindness, Most Merciful.

There is no such teaching in the Book of the People or the Bible. If God is Omnipresent, why then would God elect to make the Qibla a dictate of His teaching to men? If the Qibla is needful of men to obey, what does that say about the practice of God meeting with His prophets like Moses, Isaiah, David, Jonah, etc for the last several thousands of years without the practice of the Qibla? **Did God all of a sudden change His mind and have new preferences?** If that is so, then one needs to question the nature of God. **If God continually changes His mind, then He can no longer be trusted because you will never know when He will change His mind again. Is this the God that you have in mind?**

144. We see the turning of thy face for guidance to the heavens: now Shall We turn in the direction of the **sacred Mosque**; Wherever ye are, turn your face in that direction. The people of the Book know well that that is the truth from their Lord. Nor is Allah unmindful of what they do.

A. Acts 13:1 Now they were at Antioch, in the church that was there, prophets and teachers Barnabas, and Simeon, who was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

B. 1Pet 2:4-5 And coming to Him as living stone which has been rejected by men, but is choice and precious in the sight of God, you also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house for a holt priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. For this is contained in scriptures: "Behold, I lay in Zion A Choice Stone which the builders rejected, this became the very Corner Stone." And A Stone of stumbling and a Rock of offence", for they stumble because they are disobedient to the WORD, and to this doom they were appointed.

C. Deut 32:4 The Rock! His work is perfect: For all His ways are just ; A God of faithfulness and without injustice, Righteous and upright is He.

D. Isa 44:6-8 **"Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel and his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts: "I am the first and I am the last, And there is no God besides Me. 'Who is like Me? Let him proclaim and declare it; Yes, let him recount it to Me in order, From the time that I established the ancient nation. And let them declare to them the things that are coming And the events that are going to take place. 'Do not tremble and do not be afraid; Have I not long since announced it to you and declared it? And you are My witnesses. Is there any God besides Me, Or is there any other Rock? I know of none."**

A. This is the first introduction of the word Mosque in the Qur'an, which is the equivalent of church. This is also equivalent to a synagogue for the Jews.

B. However, in the New Testament the church is described as living stones, meaning that the people are the church and where they meet is just a building. So believers can meet in groups of two or three and that is a church. They can meet in the basement of a house, in the fields, or out in the desert.

C. In the Old Testament God is referred to or compared metaphorically to a Rock.

D. God promised to build the church based upon the Rock, who is the Lord God. The church cannot be based on 'man', because according to the scriptures as found in Ro 3:23, **"All have sinned** and fall short of the glory of God."

E. Matt 18:20 “For where two or three have gathered together in My name, I am there in their midst.”

F. Ex 3:1-6 Now Moses was pasturing the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian; and he led the flock to the west side of the wilderness and came to Horeb, the mountain of God. The angel of the LORD appeared to him in a blazing fire from the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire, yet the bush was not consumed. So Moses said, “I must turn aside now and see this marvelous sight, why the bush is not burned up.” When the LORD saw that he turned aside to look, God called to him from the midst of the bush and said, “Moses, Moses!” And he said, “Here I am.” Then He said, “Do not come near here; remove your sandals from your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground.” He said also, “I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.” Then Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at God. The angel of the LORD appeared to him in a blazing fire from the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire, yet the bush was not consumed. So Moses said, “I must turn aside now and see this marvelous sight, why the bush is not burned up.” When the LORD saw that he turned aside to look, **God called to him from the midst of the bush and said, “Moses, Moses!” And he said, “Here I am.” Then He said, “Do not come near here; remove your sandals from your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground.”**

G. John 4:19-24 The woman said to Him, “Sir, I perceive that

E. Here is the condition established for the church and not some building.

F. A building can never be sacred, as it is just bricks and stones. You can pray or worship God out in the fields, in a building, or in prison and that does not make the ‘place’ sacred! What is sacred is the presence of God. Where there is the presence of God, a place is HOLY, but when God is not there, a place cannot be regarded a HOLY or SACRED. Because God is OMINIPRESENT, He can be everywhere and is not confined to one place.

G. Here is a conversation between Jesus and a woman

	<p>You are a prophet. “Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, and you people say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.” Jesus said to her, “Woman, believe Me, an hour is coming when neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship the Father. “You worship what you do not know; we worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews. “But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. “God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.”</p>	<p>from Samaria who mentions that the Jews should be worshipping God in the mountains or in the temple in Jerusalem. Jesus answers that it is not in the mountains nor in the temple but to worship God in Spirit and in Truth.</p>
<p>145. Even if thou wert to bring to the people of the Book all the Signs together, they would not follow the Qibla; nor art thou going to follow their Qibla; nor indeed will they follow each other’s Qibla. If thou after the knowledge hath reached thee, Wert to follow their vain desires, then wert thou indeed clearly in the wrong. 146. The people of the Book know this as they know their own sons; but some of them conceal the truth, which they themselves know. 147. The Truth is from thy Lord, so be not all in doubt.</p>	<p>John 14:5-7 Thomas said to Him, “Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way?” Jesus said to him, “I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life, no one comes to the Father but through Me. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also, from now on you know Him, and have seen Him.”</p>	<p>Here Jesus is telling his disciples that He is the EMBODIMENT of Truth and is ‘Truth’ Himself. Therefore, anything that comes from HIM is Truth. The Qur’an describes what comes from Allah is Truth. This is a very clear distinction in meaning.</p>
<p>148. To each is a goal to which Allah turns him; then strive together as in a race Towards all that is good. Wheresoever ye are, Allah will bring you Together. For Allah hath power over all things. 149. From whencesoever Thou started forth, turn Thy face in the direction of the sacred Mosque; that is indeed the truth from the Lord. And Allah is not unmindful of what ye do. 150. SO from whencesoever Thou started forth, turn Thy face in the</p>	<p>Ex 19:20-21 The LORD came down on Mount Sinai, to the top of the mountain; and the LORD called Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, “Go down, warn the people, so that they do not break through to the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.”</p>	<p>There is no such teaching in the Biblical Scriptures. God never asks the people to face Jerusalem or the Temple of King Solomon, but some men had decided to do so out of superstitions. How sad. Man shall live by truth and not superstitions, just as church buildings are not sacred to the Biblical believers.</p> <p>Since God can be anywhere, I do not understand the need to turn one’s face to the East. To make</p>

direction of the sacred Mosque; and wheresoever ye are, Turn your face thither: that there be no ground of dispute against you among the people, except those of them that are bent on wickedness; so fear them not, but fear me; and that I may complete My favours on you, and ye May consent to be guided.

this be a necessity is to make it sacred. Is that a commandment from Allah, and if not, why is this necessary? That instruction cannot be found anywhere in the Books of Moses, the Prophets, nor in the Gospel of Jesus. **If the people including Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, etc can pray and worship God at any time and any place for the last 2500 years, why suddenly would God need to create a condition for men to turn to the East and face the Mosque in order to pray and worship HIM? Would God say 'I will not show up if you do not turn to face the sacred Mosque'? This is indeed a strange doctrine regarding the character of Allah!**

Here is an example as shown in the Book of the People. When God descended onto Mount Sinai, it become Sacred, and if anyone trespasses, he/she will die. This has not been so since the time of Moses and many have climbed and hiked onto Mount Sinai and not died. God is no longer on Mount Sinai. The same is true with any place, building, or structure. If God is not there, it is no longer Sacred!

151. A similar favour have ye already received in that We have sent among you a Messenger of your own, rehearsing to you Our Signs, and sanctifying you, and instructing you in Scripture and Wisdom, and in **new knowledge**.
 152. Then do ye remember Me; I will remember you. Be grateful to Me, and reject not Faith.
 153. O ye who believe! Seek help with patient perseverance and prayer; for Allah is with those who patiently persevere.
 154. And say not of those who are slain in the way of Allah: "They are dead." Nay, they are living, though ye perceive it not.

John 3:18-21 "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. "This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. "For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. "But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God."

This passage is about turning away from the Faith. This quotation can be found in the Gospel of Jesus regarding the turning away from faith.

Listen to what King Solomon says in **Ecc 1: 8-11** All things are wearisome; Man is not able to tell it. The eye is not satisfied with seeing, Nor is the ear filled with hearing.
 That which has been is that which will be, And that which has been done is that which will be done. **So there is nothing new under the sun.** Is there anything of which one might say, "See this, it is new"? Already it has existed for

<p>155. Be sure we shall test you with something of fear and hunger, some loss in goods or lives or fruits of your toil, but give glad tidings to those who patiently wait preserve, 156. Who say, when afflicted with calamity: "To Allah We belong, and to Him is our return." 157. They are those on whom Descend blessings from Allah, and Mercy, and they are the ones that receive guidance.</p>	<p>Ro 10:4-11 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes. For Moses writes that the man who practices the righteousness, which is based on law shall live by that righteousness. But the righteousness based on faith speaks as follows: "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?' (that is, to bring Christ down), or 'WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?' (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead)." But what does it say? "THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, in your mouth and in your heart" — that is, the word of faith which we are preaching, that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation. For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED."</p>	<p>ages, Which were before us. There is no remembrance of earlier things; And also of the later things, which will occur, There will be for them no remembrance Among those who will come later still.</p>
<p>158. Behold! Safa and Marwa are among the symbols of Allah. So if those who visit the House in the Season or at other times, should compass them round, it is no sin in them. And if any one obeyeth his own impulse to good,- be sure that Allah is He Who recogniseth and knoweth.</p>	<p>A. Gen: 4:1-26 Now the man had relations with his wife Eve, and she conceived and gave birth to Cain, and she said, "I have gotten a manchild with the help of the LORD." Again, she gave birth to his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of flocks, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. So it came about in the course of time that Cain brought an offering to the LORD of the fruit of the ground. Abel, on his part also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of their fat portions. And the LORD had regard for Abel and for his offering; but for Cain and for his offering He had no regard. So Cain became very angry and his countenance fell. Then the LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your</p>	<p>This is the first time the word sin is introduced in the Qur'an. A. Sin is first mentioned in the story of the killing of Abel by Cain, children of Adam and Eve. Later another child was born who was named Seth.</p>

countenance fallen? “If you do well, will not your countenance be lifted up? And if you do not do well, sin is crouching at the door; and its desire is for you, but you must master it.” Cain told Abel his brother. And it came about when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him. Then the LORD said to Cain, “Where is Abel your brother?” And he said, “I do not know. Am I my brother’s keeper?” He said, “What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood is crying to Me from the ground. “Now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. “When you cultivate the ground, it will no longer yield its strength to you; you will be a vagrant and a wanderer on the earth.” Cain said to the LORD, “My punishment is too great to bear! “Behold, You have driven me this day from the face of the ground; and from Your face I will be hidden, and I will be a vagrant and a wanderer on the earth, and whoever finds me will kill me.” So the LORD said to him, “Therefore whoever kills Cain, vengeance will be taken on him sevenfold.” And the LORD appointed a sign for Cain, so that no one finding him would slay him. Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden.

B. Ro 14:23 But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because his eating is not from faith; and whatever is not from faith is sin.

Ro 3:19-6:23 Now we know that whatever the Law says, it speaks to those who are under the Law, so that every mouth may be closed and all the world may become accountable to God; because by the works of the Law

B. In the New Testament of the Bible, the apostle Paul address the topic of sin whereby **ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD.** And the forgiveness of sin comes by justification by faith through righteousness of God in Christ Jesus. **The Gospel of Jesus said that ALL have SINNED, and that is without exception regardless of title, position, or station in life.**

no flesh will be justified in His sight; for through the Law comes the knowledge of sin. But now apart from the Law the righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; for there is no distinction; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified as a gift by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus; whom God displayed publicly as a propitiation in His blood through faith. This was to demonstrate His righteousness, because in the forbearance of God He passed over the sins previously committed; for the demonstration, I say, of His righteousness at the present time, so that He would be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus. Where then is boasting? It is excluded. By what kind of law? Of works? No, but by a law of faith. For we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from works of the Law. Or is God the God of Jews only? Is He not the God of Gentiles also? Yes, of Gentiles also, since indeed God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith is one.

Do we then nullify the Law through faith? May it never be! On the contrary, we establish the Law. What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, has found? For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God. For what does the Scripture say? "ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS." Now to the one who works, his wage is not credited as a favor, but as what is due. But to the one who does not work, but believes in Him who justifies the ungodly, his

If you are part of mankind, you have sinned, regardless!

faith is credited as righteousness, just as David also speaks of the blessing on the man to whom God credits righteousness apart from works: "BLESSED ARE THOSE WHOSE LAWLESS DEEDS HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN, AND WHOSE SINS HAVE BEEN COVERED. "BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOSE SIN THE LORD WILL NOT TAKE INTO ACCOUNT." Is this blessing then on the circumcised, or on the uncircumcised also? For we say, "FAITH WAS CREDITED TO ABRAHAM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS." How then was it credited? While he was circumcised, or uncircumcised? Not while circumcised, but while uncircumcised; and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while uncircumcised, so that he might be the father of all who believe without being circumcised, that righteousness might be credited to them, and the father of circumcision to those who not only are of the circumcision, but who also follow in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham which he had while uncircumcised. For the promise to Abraham or to his descendants that he would be heir of the world was not through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if those who are of the Law are heirs, faith is made void and the promise is nullified; for the Law brings about wrath, but where there is no law, there also is no violation. For this reason it is by faith, in order that it may be in accordance with grace, so that the promise will be guaranteed to all the descendants, not only to those who are of the Law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, (as it is written, "A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS HAVE I MADE YOU") in the

presence of Him whom he believed, even God, who gives life to the dead and calls into being that which does not exist. In hope against hope he believed, so that he might become a father of many nations according to that which had been spoken, "SO SHALL YOUR DESCENDANTS BE." Without becoming weak in faith he contemplated his own body, now as good as dead since he was about a hundred years old, and the deadness of Sarah's womb; yet, with respect to the promise of God, he did not waver in unbelief but grew strong in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what God had promised, He was able also to perform. Therefore IT WAS ALSO CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS. Now not for his sake only was it written that it was credited to him, but for our sake also, to whom it will be credited, as those who believe in Him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, He who was delivered over because of our transgressions, and was raised because of our justification. Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have obtained our introduction by faith into this grace in which we stand; and we exult in hope of the glory of God. And not only this, but we also exult in our tribulations, knowing that tribulation brings about perseverance; and perseverance, proven character; and proven character, hope; and hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us. For while we were still helpless, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. For one will hardly die for a righteous man; though perhaps for the good man someone would dare even to die.

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from the wrath of God through Him. For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. And not only this, but we also exult in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation. Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned — for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many. The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgement arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift arose from many transgressions resulting in justification. For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's

disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. What shall we say then? Are we to continue in sin so that grace may increase? May it never be! How shall we who died to sin still live in it? Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death? Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall also be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin; for he who has died is freed from sin. Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is never to die again; death no longer is master over Him. For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Even so consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus. Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts, and do not go on presenting the members of your body to sin as instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to God as those alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to

God. For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under law but under grace. What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? May it never be! Do you not know that when you present yourselves to someone as slaves for obedience, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin resulting in death, or of obedience resulting in righteousness? But thanks be to God that though you were slaves of sin, you became obedient from the heart to that form of teaching to which you were committed, and having been freed from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. I am speaking in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness, resulting in further lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness, resulting in sanctification. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. Therefore what benefit were you then deriving from the things of which you are now ashamed? **For the outcome of those things is death.** But now having been freed from sin and enslaved to God, you derive your benefit, resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life. For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

159. Those who conceal the clear Signs we have sent down, and the guidance, after We have made it clear for the people of the Book, - **on them shall be Allah's curse, and the curse of those entitled to curse,-**

160. Except for those who repent and make amends and openly declare the Truth: To them I turn; for I am Oft-returning, Most Merciful.

A. Gen 3:1-19 Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?'" The woman said to the serpent, "From the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; but from the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat from it or touch it, or you

This is the first time the Qur'an mentions Allah's Curse.

A. This is God's first curse on all the people on earth (mankind) as a result of the Sin of Adam and Eve. **The whole of mankind is cursed.** In the course of the Israelites' history, you will find that when they disobeyed, God punished them and when they repented, God in His mercy and grace forgave them and continued to bless them.

will die.” The serpent said to the woman, “You surely will not die! “For God knows that in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make one wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loin coverings. They heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, “Where are you?”

He said, “I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself.” And He said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?” The man said, “The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me from the tree, and I ate.” Then the LORD God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?” And the woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.” The LORD God said to the serpent, **“Because you have done this, Cursed are you more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you will go, And dust you will eat All the days of your life; And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel.” To the woman He said, “I will greatly multiply Your pain**

in childbirth, In pain you will bring forth children; Yet your desire will be for your husband, And he will rule over you.” Then to Adam He said, “Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat from it’; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil you will eat of it All the days of your life. “Both thorns and thistles it shall grow for you; And you will eat the plants of the field; By the sweat of your face You will eat bread, Till you return to the ground, Because from it you were taken; For you are dust, And to dust you shall return.”

B. Deut 27:15-26

15 ‘Cursed is the man who makes an idol or a molten image, an abomination to the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and sets it up in secret.’ And all the people shall answer and say, ‘Amen.’

16 ‘Cursed is he who dishonors his father or mother.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

17 ‘Cursed is he who moves his neighbor’s boundary mark.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

18 ‘Cursed is he who misleads a blind person on the road.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

19 ‘Cursed is he who distorts the justice due an alien, orphan, and widow.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

20 ‘Cursed is he who lies with his father’s wife, because he has uncovered his father’s skirt.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

21 ‘Cursed is he who lies with any animal.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

22 ‘Cursed is he who lies with his sister, the daughter of his father or of his mother.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

B. Here are some examples of God’s curses in the Old Testament of the Book of the People.

23 'Cursed is he who lies with his mother-in-law.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

24 'Cursed is he who strikes his neighbor in secret.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

25 'Cursed is he who accepts a bribe to strike down an innocent person.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

26 'Cursed is he who does not confirm the words of this law by doing them.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

Ex 34:6-7 Then the LORD passed by in front of him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in lovingkindness and truth; who keeps lovingkindness for thousands, who forgives iniquity, transgression and sin; yet **He will by no means leave the guilty unpunished, visiting the iniquity of fathers on the children and on the grandchildren to the third and fourth generations.**"

C. Deut 28:1-30:20 "Now it shall be, if you diligently obey the LORD your God, being careful to do all His commandments which I command you today, the LORD your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth.

2 "All these blessings will come upon you and overtake you if you obey the LORD your God:

3 "Blessed shall you be in the city, and blessed shall you be in the country.

4 "Blessed shall be the offspring of your body and the produce of your ground and the offspring of your beasts, the increase of your herd and the young of your flock.

5 "Blessed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

6 "Blessed shall you be when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out.

C. There is no mention of blessings in the Qur'an. Here are some examples of blessings in the Bible. These blessings are of God for the people of God.

7 “The LORD shall cause your enemies who rise up against you to be defeated before you; they will come out against you one way and will flee before you seven ways.

8 “The LORD will command the blessing upon you in your barns and in all that you put your hand to, and He will bless you in the land which the LORD your God gives you.

9 “The LORD will establish you as a holy people to Himself, as He swore to you, if you keep the commandments of the LORD your God and walk in His ways.

10 “So all the peoples of the earth will see that you are called by the name of the LORD, and they will be afraid of you.

11 “The LORD will make you abound in prosperity, in the offspring of your body and in the offspring of your beast and in the produce of your ground, in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers to give you.

12 “The LORD will open for you His good storehouse, the heavens, to give rain to your land in its season and to bless all the work of your hand; and you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow.

13 “The LORD will make you the head and not the tail, and you only will be above, and you will not be underneath, if you listen to the commandments of the LORD your God, which I charge you today, to observe them carefully,

14 and do not turn aside from any of the words which I command you today, to the right or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 “But it shall come about, if you do not obey the LORD your God, to observe to do all His commandments and His statutes with which I charge you today, that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:

These are continued examples of God’s curses and blessings.

16 "Cursed shall you be in the city, and cursed shall you be in the country.

17 "Cursed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

18 "Cursed shall be the offspring of your body and the produce of your ground, the increase of your herd and the young of your flock.

19 "Cursed shall you be when you come in, and cursed shall you be when you go out.

20 "The LORD will send upon you curses, confusion, and rebuke, in all you undertake to do, until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly, on account of the evil of your deeds, because you have forsaken Me.

21 "The LORD will make the pestilence cling to you until He has consumed you from the land where you are entering to possess it.

22 "The LORD will smite you with consumption and with fever and with inflammation and with fiery heat and with the sword and with blight and with mildew, and they will pursue you until you perish.

23 "The heaven which is over your head shall be bronze, and the earth which is under you, iron.

24 "The LORD will make the rain of your land powder and dust; from heaven it shall come down on you until you are destroyed.

25 "The LORD shall cause you to be defeated before your enemies; you will go out one way against them, but you will flee seven ways before them, and you will be an example of terror to all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 "Your carcasses will be food to all birds of the sky and to the beasts of the earth, and there will be no one to frighten them away.

27 "The LORD will smite you with the boils of Egypt and with tumors and with the scab and with the itch, from which you cannot be healed.

28 "The LORD will smite you with madness and with blindness and with bewilderment of heart;

29 and you will grope at noon, as the blind man gropes in darkness, and you will not prosper in your ways; but you shall only be oppressed and robbed continually, with none to save you.

30 "You shall betroth a wife, but another man will violate her; you shall build a house, but you will not live in it; you shall plant a vineyard, but you will not use its fruit.

31 "Your ox shall be slaughtered before your eyes, but you will not eat of it; your donkey shall be torn away from you, and will not be restored to you; your sheep shall be given to your enemies, and you will have none to save you.

32 "Your sons and your daughters shall be given to another people, while your eyes look on and yearn for them continually; but there will be nothing you can do.

33 "A people whom you do not know shall eat up the produce of your ground and all your labors, and you will never be anything but oppressed and crushed continually.

34 "You shall be driven mad by the sight of what you see.

35 "The LORD will strike you on the knees and legs with sore boils, from which you cannot be healed, from the sole of your foot to the crown of your head.

36 "The LORD will bring you and your king, whom you set over you, to a nation which neither you nor your fathers have known, and there you shall serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 "You shall become a horror, a proverb, and a taunt among all the people where the LORD drives you.

38 "You shall bring out much seed to the field but you will gather in little, for the locust will consume it.

39 "You shall plant and cultivate vineyards, but you will neither drink of the wine nor gather the grapes, for the worm will devour them.

40 "You shall have olive trees throughout your territory but you will not anoint yourself with the oil, for your olives will drop off.

41 "You shall have sons and daughters but they will not be yours, for they will go into captivity.

42 "The cricket shall possess all your trees and the produce of your ground.

43 "The alien who is among you shall rise above you higher and higher, but you will go down lower and lower.

44 "He shall lend to you, but you will not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you will be the tail.

45 "So all these curses shall come on you and pursue you and overtake you until you are destroyed, because you would not obey the LORD your God by keeping His commandments and His statutes which He commanded you.

46 "They shall become a sign and a wonder on you and your descendants forever.

47 "Because you did not serve the LORD your God with joy and a glad heart, for the abundance of all things;

48 therefore you shall serve your enemies whom the LORD will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in the lack of all things; and He will put an iron yoke on your neck until He has destroyed you.

49 "The LORD will bring a nation against you from afar, from the end of the earth, as the eagle swoops down, a nation whose language you shall not understand,

50 a nation of fierce countenance who will have no respect for the old, nor show favor to the young.

51 "Moreover, it shall eat the offspring of your herd and the produce of your ground until you

are destroyed, who also leaves you no grain, new wine, or oil, nor the increase of your herd or the young of your flock until they have caused you to perish.

52 “It shall besiege you in all your towns until your high and fortified walls in which you trusted come down throughout your land, and it shall besiege you in all your towns throughout your land which the LORD your God has given you.

53 “Then you shall eat the offspring of your own body, the flesh of your sons and of your daughters whom the LORD your God has given you, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy will oppress you.

54 “The man who is refined and very delicate among you shall be hostile toward his brother and toward the wife he cherishes and toward the rest of his children who remain,

55 so that he will not give even one of them any of the flesh of his children which he will eat, since he has nothing else left, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy will oppress you in all your towns.

56 “The refined and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground for delicateness and refinement, shall be hostile toward the husband she cherishes and toward her son and daughter,

57 and toward her afterbirth which issues from between her legs and toward her children whom she bears; for she will eat them secretly for lack of anything else, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy will oppress you in your towns.

58 “If you are not careful to observe all the words of this law which are written in this book, to fear this honored and awesome name, the LORD your God,

59 then the LORD will bring extraordinary plagues on you and your descendants, even severe and lasting plagues, and miserable and chronic sicknesses.

60 "He will bring back on you all the diseases of Egypt of which you were afraid, and they will cling to you.

61 "Also every sickness and every plague which, not written in the book of this law, the LORD will bring on you until you are destroyed.

62 "Then you shall be left few in number, whereas you were as numerous as the stars of heaven, because you did not obey the LORD your God.

63 "It shall come about that as the LORD delighted over you to prosper you, and multiply you, so the LORD will delight over you to make you perish and destroy you; and you will be torn from the land where you are entering to possess it.

64 "Moreover, the LORD will scatter you among all peoples, from one end of the earth to the other end of the earth; and there you shall serve other gods, wood and stone, which you or your fathers have not known.

65 "Among those nations you shall find no rest, and there will be no resting place for the sole of your foot; but there the LORD will give you a trembling heart, failing of eyes, and despair of soul.

66 "So your life shall hang in doubt before you; and you will be in dread night and day, and shall have no assurance of your life.

67 "In the morning you shall say, 'Would that it were evening!' And at evening you shall say, 'Would that it were morning!' because of the dread of your heart which you dread, and for the sight of your eyes which you will see.

68 "The LORD will bring you back to Egypt in ships, by the way about which I spoke to you, 'You

will never see it again!' And there you will offer yourselves for sale to your enemies as male and female slaves, but there will be no buyer."

1 These are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the sons of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant which He had made with them at Horeb.

2 And Moses summoned all Israel and said to them, "You have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh and all his servants and all his land;

3 the great trials which your eyes have seen, those great signs and wonders.

4 "Yet to this day the LORD has not given you a heart to know, nor eyes to see, nor ears to hear.

5 "I have led you forty years in the wilderness; your clothes have not worn out on you, and your sandal has not worn out on your foot.

6 "You have not eaten bread, nor have you drunk wine or strong drink, in order that you might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 "When you reached this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon and Og the king of Bashan came out to meet us for battle, but we defeated them;

8 and we took their land and gave it as an inheritance to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of the Manassites.

9 "So keep the words of this covenant to do them, that you may prosper in all that you do.

10 "You stand today, all of you, before the LORD your God: your chiefs, your tribes, your elders and your officers, even all the men of Israel,

11 your little ones, your wives, and the alien who is within your camps, from the one who chops your wood to the one who draws your water,

12 that you may enter into the covenant with the LORD your God, and into His oath which the LORD your God is making with you today,

13 in order that He may establish you today as His people and that He may be your God, just as He spoke to you and as He swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

14 “Now not with you alone am I making this covenant and this oath, but both with those who stand here with us today in the presence of the LORD our God and with those who are not with us here today (for you know how we lived in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the midst of the nations through which you passed;

17 moreover, you have seen their abominations and their idols of wood, stone, silver, and gold, which they had with them);

18 so that there will not be among you a man or woman, or family or tribe, whose heart turns away today from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of those nations; that there will not be among you a root bearing poisonous fruit and wormwood.

19 “It shall be when he hears the words of this curse, that he will boast, saying, ‘I have peace though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart in order to destroy the watered land with the dry.’

20 “The LORD shall never be willing to forgive him, but rather the anger of the LORD and His jealousy will burn against that man, and every curse which is written in this book will rest on him, and the LORD will blot out his name from under heaven.

21 “Then the LORD will single him out for adversity from all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant which are written in this book of the law.

22 “Now the generation to come, your sons who rise up after you and the foreigner who comes from a distant land, when they see the plagues of the land and the diseases with which the LORD has afflicted it, will say,

23 ‘All its land is brimstone and salt, a burning waste, unsown and unproductive, and no grass grows in it, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the LORD overthrew in His anger and in His wrath.’

24 “All the nations will say, ‘Why has the LORD done thus to this land? Why this great outburst of anger?’

25 “Then men will say, ‘Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, which He made with them when He brought them out of the land of Egypt. “They went and served other gods and worshiped them, gods whom they have not known and whom He had not allotted to them.

27 ‘Therefore, the anger of the LORD burned against that land, to bring upon it every curse which is written in this book;

28 and the LORD uprooted them from their land in anger and in fury and in great wrath, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.’

29 “The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but the things revealed belong to us and to our sons forever, that we may observe all the words of this law.

1 “So it shall be when all of these things have come upon you, the blessing and the curse which I have set before you,

2 and you call them to mind in all nations where the LORD your God has banished you, and you return to the LORD your God and obey Him with all your heart and soul according to all that I

command you today, you and your sons,

3 then the LORD your God will restore you from captivity, and have compassion on you, and will gather you again from all the peoples where the LORD your God has scattered you.

4 “If your outcasts are at the ends of the earth, from there the LORD your God will gather you, and from there He will bring you back.

5 “The LORD your God will bring you into the land which your fathers possessed, and you shall possess it; and He will prosper you and multiply you more than your fathers.

6 “Moreover the LORD your God will circumcise your heart and the heart of your descendants, to love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, so that you may live.

7 “The LORD your God will inflict all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you, who persecuted you.

8 “And you shall again obey the LORD, and observe all His commandments which I command you today.

9 “Then the LORD your God will prosper you abundantly in all the work of your hand, in the offspring of your body and in the offspring of your cattle and in the produce of your ground, for the LORD will again rejoice over you for good, just as He rejoiced over your fathers;

10 if you obey the LORD your God to keep His commandments and His statutes which are written in this book of the law, if you turn to the LORD your God with all your heart and soul.

11 “For this commandment which I command you today is not too difficult for you, nor is it out of reach.

12 “It is not in heaven, that you should say, ‘Who will go up to heaven for us to get it for us and

make us hear it, that we may observe it?’

13 “Nor is it beyond the sea, that you should say, ‘Who will cross the sea for us to get it for us and make us hear it, that we may observe it?’

14 “But the word is very near you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may observe it.

15 “See, I have set before you today life and prosperity, and death and adversity;

16 in that I command you today to love the LORD your God, to walk in His ways and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgements, that you may live and multiply, and that the LORD your God may bless you in the land where you are entering to possess it.

17 “But if your heart turns away and you will not obey, but are drawn away and worship other gods and serve them,

18 I declare to you today that you shall surely perish. You will not prolong your days in the land where you are crossing the Jordan to enter and possess it.

19 “I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your descendants,

20 by loving the LORD your God, by obeying His voice, and by holding fast to Him; for this is your life and the length of your days, that you may live in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them.”

Gal 3:6-29 Even so Abraham BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS RECKONED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS. Therefore, be sure that it is those who are of faith who are sons of Abraham. **The Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles**

by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, "ALL THE NATIONS WILL BE BLESSED IN YOU." So then those who are of faith are blessed with Abraham, the believer. For as many as are of the works of the Law are under a curse; for it is written, "CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT ABIDE BY ALL THINGS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW, TO PERFORM THEM." Now that no one is justified by the Law before God is evident; for, "THE RIGHTEOUS MAN SHALL LIVE BY FAITH." However, the Law is not of faith; on the contrary, "HE WHO PRACTICES THEM SHALL LIVE BY THEM." Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law, having become a curse for us — for it is written, "CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE" — in order that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles, so that we would receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. Brethren, I speak in terms of human relations: even though it is only a man's covenant, yet when it has been ratified, no one sets it aside or adds conditions to it. Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his seed. He does not say, "And to seeds," as referring to many, but rather to one, "And to your seed," that is, Christ. What I am saying is this: the Law, which came four hundred and thirty years later, does not invalidate a covenant previously ratified by God, so as to nullify the promise. For if the inheritance is based on law, it is no longer based on a promise; but God has granted it to Abraham by means of a promise. Why the Law then? It was added because of transgressions, having been ordained through angels by the agency of a mediator, until the seed would come to whom

The New Testament of the Bible addresses the curses of God. The Law is a curse because it is impossible to wholly comply with the Law. If one iota of the Law is broken, then that person has sinned, is disobedient, and is therefore cursed. Christ came to fulfill the Law, whereby a person is justified by Faith in Christ's Righteousness and thereby fulfills the requirements of the Law. To live by the Law is to no longer live by Grace, whereby a person is saved from eternal damnation.

the promise had been made. Now a mediator is not for one party only; whereas God is only one. Is the Law then contrary to the promises of God? May it never be! For if a law had been given which was able to impart life, then righteousness would indeed have been based on law. But the Scripture has shut up everyone under sin, so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. But before faith came, we were kept in custody under the law, being shut up to the faith, which was later to be revealed. Therefore the Law has become our tutor to lead us to Christ, so that we may be justified by faith. But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's descendants, heirs according to promise.

161. Those who reject Faith, and die reject, **-on them is Allah's curse, and the curse of angels,** and of all mankind;
 162. They will abide therein: Their penalty will not lightened, not will respite be their lot.
 163. And you Allah is **One Allah:** There is no god be He, Most Gracious, Most Merciful.
 164. Behold! In the creation of the heavens and the earth; in the alternation of the night and day; in the sailing of ships through the ocean for the profit of mankind; in the rain which Allah Sends down from the skies, and the life which He gives therewith to an

A. Ex 20:3 "You shall have no other gods before Me."

B. Isa 43:10-13 "**You are My witnesses,**" declares the LORD, "**And My servant whom I have chosen, So that you may know and believe Me And understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, And there will be none after Me. "I, even I, am the LORD,**

There are no cases in the Bible of angels pronouncing curses. Surah 2:161 seems to indicate that the curses of Allah and the angels are from separate authorities.

A. In the Book of the People, God proclaims that there is no other God but God Himself.

earth that is dead; in the beasts of all kinds that He scatters through the earth; in the change of the winds, and the clouds which they Trail like their slaves between the sky and the earth;- Here indeed are Signs for a people that are wise.

165. Yet there are men who take for worship others besides Allah, as equal with Allah: They love them as they should love Allah. But those of Faith are overflowing in their love for Allah. If only the righteous could see, behold they would see the penalty: that to Allah belongs all power, and Allah will strongly enforce the penalty.

166. Then would those who are followed clear themselves of those who follow them: They would see the penalty, and all relations between them would be cut off.

167. And those who followed would say: "If only We had one more chance, We would clear ourselves of them, as they have cleared themselves of us." Thus will Allah show them The fruits of their deeds as nothing but regrets. Nor will there be a way for them out of the Fire.

And there is no savior besides Me. "It is I who have declared and saved and proclaimed, And there was no strange god among you; So you are My witnesses," declares the LORD, "And I am God. "Even from eternity I am He, And there is none who can deliver out of My hand; I act and who can reverse it?"

C. Isa 44:6-8; 45:21-23 "Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel and his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts: **"I am the first and I am the last, And there is no God besides Me.** 'Who is like Me? Let him proclaim and declare it; Yes, let him recount it to Me in order, From the time that I established the ancient nation. And let them declare to them the things that are coming And the events that are going to take place. 'Do not tremble and do not be afraid; Have I not long since announced it to you and declared it? And you are My witnesses. Is there any God besides Me, Or is there any other Rock? I know of none."

"Declare and set forth your case; Indeed, let them consult together. Who has announced this from of old? Who has long since declared it? Is it not I, the LORD? And there is no other God besides Me, A righteous God and a Savior; There is none except Me. "Turn to Me and be saved, all the ends of the earth; For I am God, and there is no other. "I have sworn by Myself, The word has gone forth from My mouth in righteousness And will not turn back, That to Me every knee will bow, every tongue will swear allegiance."

Rev 1:7-8; 21:6 **BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. So it is to be. Amen. "I am the Alpha and**

Alpha and Omega are respectively the first and last letters of the Greek Alphabet. In essence, these scriptures found in the Book of Revelation by the apostles of Jesus and prophet John as well as in the Book of the

	<p>the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.” And He who sits on the throne said, “Behold, I am making all things new.” And He said, “Write, for these words are faithful and true.” Then He said to me, “It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost.”</p>	<p>prophet Isaiah are stating that I am the First and the Last. There cannot be another that can claim to be First and Last. Therefore, the only conclusions that one can come to are that either one is false or they are both the same.</p>
<p>168. O ye people! Eat of what is on Earth, lawful and good; and do not follow the footsteps of the evil on, for he is to you an avowed enemy.</p> <p>169. For he commands you what is evil and shameful, and what ye should say of Allah that of which ye have no knowledge.</p> <p>170. When it is said to them: “Follow what Allah had revealed”: They say: “Nay! We shall follow the ways of our fathers,” What! Even though their fathers Were void of wisdom and guidance?</p> <p>171. The parable of those who reject Faith is as if one were to shout Like a goat-herd, to things that listen to nothing, and blind, they are void of wisdom.</p> <p>172. O ye who believe! Eat of the good things that We have provided for you, and be grateful to Allah, if it is Him ye worship.</p> <p>173. He hath only forbidden you dead meat, and blood, and the flesh of swine, and that on which any other name hath been invoked besides that of Allah. But if one forced by necessity, without willful disobedience, not transgressing due limits,- then he is guiltless. For Allah is Oft-forgiving Most Merciful.</p>	<p>A. Lev 11:1-47 The LORD spoke again to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them,² “Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, “These are the creatures which you may eat from all the animals that are on the earth. ‘Whatever divides a hoof, thus making split hoofs, and chews the cud, among the animals, that you may eat. ‘Nevertheless, you are not to eat of these, among those which chew the cud, or among those which divide the hoof: the camel, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you. ‘Likewise, the shaphan, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you; the rabbit also, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you and the pig, for though it divides the hoof, thus making a split hoof, it does not chew cud, it is unclean to you. ‘You shall not eat of their flesh nor touch their carcasses; they are unclean to you. ‘These you may eat, whatever is in the water: all that have fins and scales, those in the water, in the seas or in the rivers, you may eat. ‘But whatever is in the seas and in the rivers that does not have fins and scales among all the teeming life of the water, and among all the living creatures that are in the water, they are detestable things to you, and they shall be abhorrent to</p>	<p>This is the first mention in the Qur’an of what is forbidden to eat by the people. The Qur’an does not provide details of what can and cannot be eaten. In Surah 2:173, Surah 5:4, and 16:115 the instructions given are that believers are not to eat dead meat, blood, and flesh of swine, and that killed by strangling, violent blow, a headlong fall, or by being gored to death which had been partly eaten by wild animals. A. The Israelites were given restrictions of what not to eat.</p>

you; you may not eat of their flesh, and their carcasses you shall detest. Whatever in the water does not have fins and scales is abhorrent to you. 'These, moreover, you shall detest among the birds; they are abhorrent, not to be eaten: the eagle and the vulture and the buzzard, and the kite and the falcon in its kind, every raven in its kind, and the ostrich and the owl and the sea gull and the hawk in its kind, and the little owl and the cormorant and the great owl, and the white owl and the pelican and the carrion vulture, and the stork, the heron in its kinds, and the hoopoe, and the bat. 'All the winged insects that walk on all fours are detestable to you. 'Yet these you may eat among all the winged insects, which walk on all fours: those which have above their feet jointed legs with which to jump on the earth. 'These of them you may eat: the locust in its kinds, and the devastating locust in its kinds, and the cricket in its kinds, and the grasshopper in its kinds. 'But all other winged insects which are four-footed are detestable to you. 'By these, moreover, you will be made unclean: whoever touches their carcasses becomes unclean until evening, and whoever picks up any of their carcasses shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. 'Concerning all the animals, which divide the hoof but do not make a split hoof, or which do not chew cud, they are unclean to you: whoever touches them becomes unclean. 'Also whatever walks on its paws, among all the creatures that walk on all fours, are unclean to you; whoever touches their carcasses becomes unclean until evening, and the one who picks up their carcasses shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening; they are unclean to you. 'Now these are to you the unclean among the swarming

things, which swarm on the earth: the mole, and the mouse, and the great lizard in its kinds, and the gecko, and the crocodile, and the lizard, and the sand reptile, and the chameleon. "These are to you the unclean among all the swarming things; whoever touches them when they are dead becomes unclean until evening. 'Also anything on which one of them may fall when they are dead becomes unclean, including any wooden article, or clothing, or a skin, or a sack — any article of which use is made — it shall be put in the water and be unclean until evening, then it becomes clean. 'As for any earthenware vessel into which one of them may fall, whatever is in it becomes unclean and you shall break the vessel. 'Any of the food which may be eaten, on which water comes, shall become unclean, and any liquid which may be drunk in every vessel shall become unclean. 'Everything, moreover, on which part of their carcass may fall becomes unclean; an oven or a stove shall be smashed; they are unclean and shall continue as unclean to you. 'Nevertheless a spring or a cistern collecting water shall be clean, though the one who touches their carcass shall be unclean. 'If a part of their carcass falls on any seed for sowing which is to be sown, it is clean. 'Though if water is put on the seed and a part of their carcass falls on it, it is unclean to you. 'Also if one of the animals dies which you have for food, the one who touches its carcass becomes unclean until evening. 'He too, who eats some of its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening, and the one who picks up its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. 'Now every swarming thing that swarms on the earth is detestable, not to be eaten. 'Whatever crawls on its belly, and

whatever walks on all fours, whatever has many feet, in respect to every swarming thing that swarms on the earth, you shall not eat them, for they are detestable. 'Do not render yourselves detestable through any of the swarming things that swarm; and you shall not make yourselves unclean with them so that you become unclean. For I am the LORD your God. Consecrate yourselves therefore, and be holy, for I am holy. And you shall not make yourselves unclean with any of the swarming things that swarm on the earth. 'For I am the LORD who brought you up from the land of Egypt to be your God; thus you shall be holy, for I am holy.'" This is the law regarding the animal and the bird, and every living thing that moves in the waters and everything that swarms on the earth, to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the edible creature and the creature which is not to be eaten.

B. Acts 11:1-11:24 Now the apostles and the brethren who were throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the Word of God. And when Peter came up to Jerusalem those who were circumcised took and issue with him, saying, "You went to uncircumcised men and ate with them." But Peter began speaking and proceeded to explain to them in orderly sequence saying, "I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, an object coming down like a great sheet lowered by four corners from the sky; and it came right down to me, and when I had fixed my gaze on it and was observing it I saw the four footed beasts and the crawling creatures and the birds of the air. "I also heard a voice saying to me, "Get up, Peter; kill and eat.' "But I said, 'By no means, Lord, for nothing unholy or unclean

B. This vision actually has nothing to do with eating what is regarded as unclean food in the Old Testament. Instead, this passage focuses on the 'Gentiles', which the Jews regarded as unclean. **This is God's way of instructing Peter to extend the gospel of Jesus Christ to the 'Gentiles', so that they will no longer be 'unclean.'**

has ever entered my mouth.’ “But a voice from heaven answered a second time, ‘What God has cleansed no longer consider unholy.’ “This happened three times, and everything was drawn back up into the sky.”

Now while Peter was greatly perplexed in mind as to what the vision which he had seen might be, behold, the men who had been sent by Cornelius, having asked directions for Simon’s house, appeared at the gate; and calling out, they were asking whether Simon, who was also called Peter, was staying there. While Peter was reflecting on the vision, the Spirit said to him, “Behold, three men are looking for you. “But get up, go downstairs and accompany them without misgivings, for I have sent them Myself.” Peter went down to the men and said, “Behold, I am the one you are looking for; what is the reason for which you have come?” They said, “Cornelius, a centurion, a righteous and God-fearing man well spoken of by the entire nation of the Jews, was divinely directed by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house and hear a message from you.” So he invited them in and gave them lodging. And on the next day he got up and went away with them, and some of the brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

On the following day he entered Caesarea. Now Cornelius was waiting for them and had called together his relatives and close friends. When Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell at his feet and worshiped him.

But Peter raised him up, saying, “Stand up; I too am just a man.” As he talked with him, he entered and found many people assembled. And he said to them, “You yourselves know how unlawful it is for a man who is a Jew to associate with a foreigner or to visit him;

and yet God has shown me that I should not call any man unholy or unclean. "That is why I came without even raising any objection when I was sent for. So I ask for what reason you have sent for me." Cornelius said, "Four days ago to this hour, I was praying in my house during the ninth hour; and behold, a man stood before me in shining garments, and he said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard and your alms have been remembered before God. 'Therefore send to Joppa and invite Simon, who is also called Peter, to come to you; he is staying at the house of Simon the tanner by the sea.' "So I sent for you immediately, and you have been kind enough to come. Now then, we are all here present before God to hear all that you have been commanded by the Lord." Opening his mouth, Peter said: "I most certainly understand now that God is not one to show partiality, but in every nation the man who fears Him and does what is right is welcome to Him. "The word which He sent to the sons of Israel, preaching peace through Jesus Christ (He is Lord of all) — you yourselves know the thing which took place throughout all Judea, starting from Galilee, after the baptism which John proclaimed. "You know of Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with power, and how He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him. "We are witnesses of all the things He did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They also put Him to death by hanging Him on a cross. "God raised Him up on the third day and granted that He become visible, not to all the people, but to witnesses who were chosen beforehand by God, that is, to us who ate and drank with

Him after He arose from the dead. "And He ordered us to preach to the people, and solemnly to testify that this is the One who has been appointed by God as Judge of the living and the dead. "Of Him all the prophets bear witness that through His name everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins." While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who were listening to the message. All the circumcised believers who came with Peter were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also. For they were hearing them speaking with tongues and exalting God. Then Peter answered, "Surely no one can refuse the water for these to be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we did, can he?" And he ordered them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay on for a few days.

Now the apostles and the brethren who were throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. And when Peter came up to Jerusalem, those who were circumcised took issue with him, saying, "You went to uncircumcised men and ate with them." But Peter began speaking and proceeded to explain to them in orderly sequence, saying, "I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, an object coming down like a great sheet lowered by four corners from the sky; and it came right down to me, and when I had fixed my gaze on it and was observing it I saw the four-footed animals of the earth and the wild beasts and the crawling creatures and the birds of the air. "I also heard a voice saying to me, 'Get up, Peter; kill and eat.' But I said, 'By no means, Lord, for nothing unholy

or unclean has ever entered my mouth.’ “But a voice from heaven answered a second time, ‘What God has cleansed, no longer consider unholy.’ “This happened three times, and everything was drawn back up into the sky. “And behold, at that moment three men appeared at the house in which we were staying, having been sent to me from Caesarea. “The Spirit told me to go with them without misgivings. These six brethren also went with me and we entered the man’s house. “And he reported to us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, ‘Send to Joppa and have Simon, who is also called Peter, brought here; and he will speak words to you by which you will be saved, you and all your household.’ “And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them just as He did upon us at the beginning. “And I remembered the word of the Lord, how He used to say, ‘John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.’ “Therefore if God gave to them the same gift as He gave to us also after believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could stand in God’s way?” When they heard this, they quieted down and glorified God, saying, “Well then, God has granted to the Gentiles also the repentance that leads to life.” So then those who were scattered because of the persecution that occurred in connection with Stephen made their way to Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one except to Jews alone. But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who came to Antioch and began speaking to the Greeks also, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a large number who believed turned to the Lord. The news about them reached the ears of the church at

	<p>Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas off to Antioch. Then when he arrived and witnessed the grace of God, he rejoiced and began to encourage them all with resolute heart to remain true to the Lord; for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And considerable numbers were brought to the Lord.</p>	
<p>174. Those who conceal Allah's revelations in the Book, and purchase for them a miserable profit,- they swallow unto themselves naught but Fire; Allah will not address them on the Day of Resurrection. Nor purify them: Grievous will be their penalty.</p> <p>175. They are the ones who buy Error in place of Guidance and Torment in place of Forgiveness. Ah! What boldness They show for the Fire!</p> <p>176. Their doom is because Allah sent down the Book in truth but who seek causes in dispute in the Book are in schism Far from the purpose.</p> <p>177. It is not righteousness that ye turn your faces Towards East or West; but it is righteousness- to believe the Angels, and the Book, and the messengers; to spend of your substance, out of love for Him, for your kin, for orphans, for the needy, for the wayfarer, for those who ask, and for the ransom of slaves; to be steadfast in prayer, and practice regular charity; to fulfill the contracts which ye have made; and to be firm and patient, in pain and suffering and adversity, and throughout all periods of panic. Such are the people of truth, the Allah fearing.</p>	<p>Gal 1:6-9 I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; which is really not another; only there are some who are disturbing you and want to distort the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be accursed! As we have said before, so I say again now, if any man is preaching to you a gospel contrary to what you received, he is to be accursed!</p> <p>Matt 7:15-23 “Beware of the false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves. “You will know them by their fruits. Grapes are not gathered from thorn bushes nor figs from thistles, are they? “So every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. “A good tree cannot</p>	<p>Surah 2:174 does not specify which Book that is. Is the Book here referring to the Qur’an itself? While Surah 2:174 mentions Allah’s revelations, not once does the Qur’an specify what those revelations are. For the commentaries on the Day of Resurrection please study the references found in Surah 2:212.</p> <p>The Bible or Book of the People warns believers not to believe in all angels and not all prophets either, as there are fallen angels who follow Satan, there are angels who give false doctrines, and there are false prophets or false messengers.</p>

produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. "Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. "So then, you will know them by their fruits. "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven will enter. "Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?' "And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; DEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS.'"

Matt 24:24-30 "For false Christs and **false prophets will arise and will show great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect.** "Behold, I have told you in advance. "So if they say to you, 'Behold, He is in the wilderness,' do not go out, or, 'Behold, He is in the inner rooms,' do not believe them. "For just as the lightning comes from the east and flashes even to the west, so will the coming of the Son of Man be. "Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather. "But immediately after the tribulation of those days **THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL** from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken."And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the **SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY** with power and great glory."

2Pet 2:1-4 **But false prophets also arose among the people,** just as there will also be false teachers among you, who will

secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves. Many will follow their sensuality, and because of them the way of the truth will be maligned; and in their greed they will exploit you with false words; their judgement from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep. For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgement;

178. O ye who believe! **The law of equality** is prescribed to you in cases of murder; the free for the free, the slave for the slave, the woman for the woman. But if any remission is made by the brother of the slain, then grant any reasonable demand, and compensate him with handsome gratitude, this is a concession and Mercy from your Lord. After this whoever exceeds the limits shall be in grave penalty.

179. In the Law of Equality there is a saving of Life to you, o ye men of understanding; that ye may restrain yourselves.

180. It is prescribed, when death approaches any of you, if he leave any goods that he make a bequest to parents and next of kin, according to reasonable usage; this is due from the Allah-fearing..

181. If anyone changes the bequest after hearing it, the guilt shall be on those who make the change. For Allah hears and knows all things.

182. But if anyone fears partiality or wrong doing on the part of the testator, and makes peace between the parties concerned, there is no wrong in him: For Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

Old Covenant: Deut 15:12-15
 “If your kinsman, a Hebrew man or woman, is sold to you, then he shall serve you six years, but in the seventh year you shall set him free. “When you set him free, you shall not send him away empty-handed. “You shall furnish him liberally from your flock and from your threshing floor and from your wine vat; you shall give to him as the LORD your God has blessed you. “You shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God redeemed you; therefore I command you this today.”

New Covenant: Luke 4:14-19
 And Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about Him spread through all the surrounding district. And He began teaching in their synagogues and was praised by all. And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and as was His custom, He entered the synagogue on the Sabbath, and stood up to read. And the book of the prophet Isaiah was handed to Him. And He opened the book and found the place where it was written, **“THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME, BECAUSE HE ANOINTED ME TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THE POOR. HE HAS**

According to the Old Covenant in the Book of Moses, the slave is to be set free after seven years of service.

According to the New Covenant in the Gospel of Jesus, He declared that He was here to set all men and women free so that they would not fall into bondage of rules, regulations, and inventions of men and women.

There is no such Law of Equality in the Book of the People. The Bible states “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”

If you are to love your neighbor, what then is your attitude and interaction with your neighbor? How much more should your love and attitude be towards your spouse, orphans, and widows?

The New Testament and the Gospel of Jesus go even further by stating that you are to love your enemies and love them that hate you! How revolutionary is that! This concept turned the whole world upside down and differentiated the followers of Jesus Christ from everyone else to the extent that they laid down their lives to follow HIM. Evidence of this division can be found in the book of Romans 5:5. **This major divide**

**SENT ME TO PROCLAIM
RELEASE TO THE CAPTIVES,
AND RECOVERY OF SIGHT
TO THE BLIND, TO SET
FREE THOSE WHO ARE
OPPRESSED, TO PROCLAIM
THE FAVORABLE YEAR OF
THE LORD.”**

John 8:36 **“So if the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed.**

Gal 5:13-14 For you were called to freedom, brethren; only do not turn your freedom into an opportunity for the flesh, but **through love serve one another. For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word, in the statement, “YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.”**

Matt 5:43-47 “You have heard that it was said, ‘YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.’ **“But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven;** for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. **“For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have?** Do not even the tax collectors do the same? “If you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same?”

Luke 6:27-35 “But I say to you who hear, love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you. “Whoever hits you on the cheek, offer him the other also; and whoever takes away your coat, do not withhold your shirt from him either. “Give to everyone who asks of you, and whoever takes away what is yours, do not demand it back. “Treat others the

between Islam (and all other religions) and the followers of Jesus Christ is the Sacrificial Love of Jesus Christ that surpasses all understanding.

same way you want them to treat you. "If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. "If you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. "If you lend to those from whom you expect to receive, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners in order to receive back the same amount. **But love your enemies,** and do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High; for He Himself is kind to ungrateful and evil men."

Ro 5:1-11 Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have obtained our introduction by faith into this grace in which we stand; and we exult in hope of the glory of God. And not only this, but we also exult in our tribulations, knowing that tribulation brings about perseverance; and perseverance, proven character; and proven character, hope; and hope does not disappoint, **because the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.** For while we were still helpless, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. For one will hardly die for a righteous man; though perhaps for the good man someone would dare even to die. **But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.** Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from the wrath of God through Him. For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. And not only this,

	<p>but we also exult in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.</p>	
<p>183. O ye who believe! Fasting is prescribed to you as it was prescribed to those before you, that ye may learn self-restraint, 184. Fasting for a fixed number of days; but if any of you is ill, or on a journey, the prescribed number Should be made up from days later. For those who can do it with hardship, is a ransom, the feeding of the one that is indigent. But he that will give more, of his own free will, it is better for him. And it is better for you that ye fast, if ye only knew. 185. Ramadhan is the month in which was sent down the Qur'an, as a guide to mankind, also clear Signs for guidance and judgement Between right and wrong. So everyone of you who is present at his home during that month should spend it fasting, but if any one is ill, or on a journey, the prescribed period Should make up by days later: Allah intends every facility for you; He does not want to put to difficulties. He wants you to complete the period, and to glorify Him in that He has guided you; and perchance ye shall be grateful. 186. When my servants ask thee concerning Me, I am indeed close to them: I listen to the prayer of every suppliant when he calleth on Me, Let them also, with a will, Listen to My call, and believe in Me: That they may walk in the right way. 187. Permitted to you, on the night of the fasts, is the approach to your wives. They are your garments and ye are their garments. Allah knoweth what ye used to do secretly among yourselves; but He turned to you and forgave you; so now associate with them, and seek what Allah Hath ordained for</p>	<p>A. Jud 20:26 Then all the sons of Israel and all the people went up and came to Bethel and wept; thus they remained there before the Lord and fasted that day until evening. And they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord.</p> <p>B. 2Sam 12:23 “But now he has died; why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I will go to him, but he will not return to me.</p> <p>C. 2Chr 20:1-32 Now it came about after this that the sons of Moab and the sons of Ammon, together with some of the Meunites, came to make war against Jehoshaphat. Then some came and reported to Jehoshaphat, saying, “A great multitude is coming against you from beyond the sea, out of Aram and behold, they are in Hazazon-tamar (that is Engedi). Jehoshaphat was afraid and turned his attention to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah So Judah gathered together to seek help from the LORD; they even came from all the cities of Judah to seek the LORD.” Then Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court and he said, “O LORD, the God of our fathers, are You not God in the heavens? And are You not ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? Power and might are in Your hand so that no one can stand against You. “Did You not, O our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before Your people Israel and give it to the descendants of Abraham Your friend forever? “They have lived</p>	<p>This is the first mention of fasting in the Qur'an. In contrast, fasting is mentioned in both the Old and the New Testaments of the Bible.</p> <p>A. The people of Israel lament the war against Benjamin and go before the Lord God to intercede.</p> <p>B. Fasting is first spoken of by King David after the death of his son by Bathsheba.</p> <p>C. This is the story of King Jehoshaphat. When King Jehoshaphat and his people fasted, God answered their prayers and fasting and gave them victory over their enemies.</p>

you, and eat and drink, until the white thread of dawn appear to you distinct from its black thread; them complete your fast Till the night appears; but do not associate with your wives while ye are in retreat in the mosques. Those are not Limits set by Allah; Approach not nigh thereto. Thus doth Allah make clear His Signs to men; that they may learn Self-restraint.

in it, and have built You a sanctuary there for Your name, saying, 'Should evil come upon us, the sword, or judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house and before You (for Your name is in this house) and cry to You in our distress, and You will hear and deliver us.' "Now behold, the sons of Ammon and Moab and Mount Seir, whom You did not let Israel invade when they came out of the land of Egypt (they turned aside from them and did not destroy them) see how they are rewarding us by coming to drive us out from Your possession which You have given us as an inheritance. "O our God, will You not judge them? For we are powerless before this great multitude who are coming against us; nor do we know what to do, but our eyes are on You." All Judah was standing before the LORD, with their infants, their wives and their children. Then in the midst of the assembly the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, the Levite of the sons of Asaph; and he said, "Listen, all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem and King Jehoshaphat: thus says the LORD to you, 'Do not fear or be dismayed because of this great multitude, for the battle is not yours but God's 'Tomorrow go down against them. Behold, they will come up by the ascent of Ziz, and you will find them at the end of the valley in front of the wilderness of Jeruel. 'You need not fight in this battle; station yourselves, stand and see the salvation of the LORD on your behalf, O Judah and Jerusalem.' Do not fear or be dismayed; tomorrow go out to face them, for the LORD is with you." Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground, and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before the

LORD, worshiping the LORD. The Levites, from the sons of the Kohathites and of the sons of the Korahites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a very loud voice. They rose early in the morning and went out to the wilderness of Tekoa; and when they went out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Listen to me, O Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, put your trust in the LORD your God and you will be established. Put your trust in His prophets and succeed. When he had consulted with the people, he appointed those who sang to the LORD and those who praised Him in holy attire, as they went out before the army and said, "Give thanks to the LORD, for His lovingkindness is everlasting." When they began singing and praising, the LORD set ambushes against the sons of Ammon, Moab and Mount Seir, who had come against Judah; so they were routed. For the sons of Ammon and Moab rose up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir destroying them completely; and when they had finished with the inhabitants of Seir, they helped to destroy one another. When Judah came to the lookout of the wilderness, they looked toward the multitude, and behold, they were corpses lying on the ground, and no one had escaped. When Jehoshaphat and his people came to take their spoil, they found much among them, including goods, garments and valuable things which they took for themselves, more than they could carry. And they were three days taking the spoil because there was so much. Then on the fourth day they assembled in the valley of Beracah, for there they blessed the LORD. Therefore they have named that place "The Valley of Beracah" until today. Every man of Judah and Jerusalem returned with Jehoshaphat at their head,

returning to Jerusalem with joy, for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies. They came to Jerusalem with harps, lyres and trumpets to the house of the LORD. And the dread of God was on all the kingdoms of the lands when they heard that the LORD had fought against the enemies of Israel. So the kingdom of Jehoshaphat was at peace, for his God gave him rest on all sides. Now Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah. He was thirty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem twenty-five years. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. He walked in the way of his father Asa and did not depart from it, doing right in the sight of the LORD.

D. Zec: 8:18-22 Then the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying, **“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘The fast of the fourth, the fast of the fifth, the fast of the seventh and the fast of the tenth months will become joy, gladness, and cheerful feasts for the house of Judah; so love truth and peace.’”** “Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘It will yet be that peoples will come, even the inhabitants of many cities.’” “The inhabitants of one will go to another, saying, ‘Let us go at once to entreat the favor of the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts; I will also go.’” “So many peoples and mighty nations will come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem and to entreat the favor of the LORD.’

E. Isa 58:1-11 “Cry loudly, do not hold back; Raise your voice like a trumpet, And declare to My people their transgression And to the house of Jacob their sins. **“Yet they seek Me day by day and delight to know My ways,** As a nation that has done righteousness And has not forsaken the ordinance of their God.

D. These are God's specific fasting instructions to the prophet Zechariah.

E. Here is an example of fasting as written by the prophet Isaiah.

They ask Me for just decisions,
 They delight in the nearness of
 God. **‘Why have we fasted and
 You do not see? Why have we
 humbled ourselves and You do
 not notice?’** Behold, on the day
 of your fast you find your desire,
 And drive hard all your workers.
 “Behold, you fast for contention
 and strife and to strike with a
 wicked fist. You do not fast like
 you do today to make your voice
 heard on high. “Is it a fast like
 this which I choose, a day for a
 man to humble himself? Is it for
 bowing one’s head like a reed And
 for spreading out sackcloth and
 ashes as a bed? Will you call this a
 fast, even an acceptable day to the
 LORD? “Is this not the fast which
 I choose, To loosen the bonds of
 wickedness, To undo the bands of
 the yoke, And to let the oppressed
 go free And break every yoke? “Is
 it not to divide your bread with
 the hungry And bring the home-
 less poor into the house; When
 you see the naked, to cover him;
 And not to hide yourself from
 your own flesh? “Then your light
 will break out like the dawn, And
 your recovery will speedily spring
 forth; And your righteousness
 will go before you; The glory
 of the LORD will be your rear
 guard. “Then you will call, and the
 LORD will answer; You will cry,
 and He will say, ‘Here I am.’ If you
 remove the yoke from your midst,
 The pointing of the finger and
 speaking wickedness, And if you
 give yourself to the hungry And
 satisfy the desire of the afflicted,
 Then your light will rise in dark-
 ness And your gloom will become
 like midday. “And the LORD will
 continually guide you, And satisfy
 your desire in scorched places,
 And give strength to your bones;
 And you will be like a watered
 garden, And like a spring of water
 whose waters do not fail.”

This passage describes the right and wrong attitudes toward holding a fast and it outlines the purposes of a fast. A fast is used for the purpose of spiritual warfare.

Look at what the Book of Ephesians in the Bible has to say about who our struggle and fight is against.

Eph 6:10-16 Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might.

Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;

in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one.

F. Ps 35:10-13 All my bones will say, "LORD, who is like You, Who delivers the afflicted from him who is too strong for him, And the afflicted and the needy from him who robs him?" Malicious witnesses rise up; They ask me of things that I do not know. They repay me evil for good, To the bereavement of my soul. But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth; I humbled my soul with fasting, And my prayer kept returning to my bosom.

G. Dan 9:1-11 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of Median descent, who was made king over the kingdom of the Chaldeans — in the first year of his reign, I, Daniel, observed in the books the number of the years which was revealed as the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet for the completion of the desolations of Jerusalem, namely, seventy years. So I gave my attention to the Lord God to seek Him by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth and ashes. I prayed to the LORD my God and confessed and said, "Alas, O Lord, the great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant and loving kindness for those who love Him and keep His commandments, we have sinned, committed iniquity, acted wickedly and rebelled, even turning aside from Your commandments and ordinances. "Moreover, we have not listened to Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your name to our kings, our princes, our fathers and all the people of the land. "Righteousness belongs to You, O Lord, but to us open shame, as it is this day — to the men of Judah, the inhabitants of Jerusalem and all Israel, those who are nearby and those who are far away in all the countries to which You have driven them, because of their

F. These are King David's Psalms regarding his fasting and supplication before God.

G. These are the prophet Daniel's intercessionary fasts and prayers for the people of Israel.

unfaithful deeds which they have committed against You. "Open shame belongs to us, O Lord, to our kings, our princes and our fathers, because we have sinned against You. "To the Lord our God belong compassion and forgiveness, for we have rebelled against Him; nor have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in His teachings which He set before us through His servants the prophets. "Indeed all Israel has transgressed Your law and turned aside, not obeying Your voice; so the curse has been poured out on us, along with the oath which is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, for we have sinned against Him."

H. Matt 4:1-11 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." But He answered and said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD.'" Then the devil took Him into the holy city and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; and 'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'" Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST.'" Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms

H. This section outlines New Testament fasting.

The first example of fasting is of Jesus being tested in the wilderness where He fasts for 40 days and 40 nights. This fast is not only between sunrise and sunset, but lasts the whole day and night. This is the kind of fasting that is practiced by believers of the Gospel of Jesus. This fasting can be for a day, two days, a week, or however long the Holy Spirit impresses upon them.

This is an example set forth by Jesus to His followers. Many followers of Jesus in this present day and age practice fasting both during the day and at night for whatever period of time and purpose that the Holy Spirit leads them to. This practice of fasting differs greatly from that of Islam.

	<p>of the world and their glory; and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me." Then Jesus said to him, "Go, Satan! For it is written, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.'" Then the devil left Him; and behold, angels came and began to minister to Him.</p> <p>I. Matt 6:16-18 "Whenever you fast, do not put on a gloomy face as the hypocrites do, for they neglect their appearance so that they will be noticed by men when they are fasting. Truly I say to you, they have their rewards in full. But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face so that your fasting will not be noticed by men, but by your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you."</p> <p>J. Acts 14:23 When they had appointed elders for them in every church, having prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed.</p>	<p>I. In the Bible, believers fast with a set purpose and there is no set time of the year when believers are asked to fast.</p> <p>J. Fasting and praying are two of the many ways that the Christian church uses to find the will of God in selecting elders to lead a congregation.</p>
<p>188. And do not eat up your property among yourselves for vanities, nor use it as a bait for the judges, with intent that ye may eat up wrongfully and knowingly a little of other people's property.</p> <p>189. They ask thee concerning the New Moons. Say: They are signs to mark fixed periods of time in the affairs of men, and for Pilgrimage. It is no virtue if ye enter your houses from the back: It is virtue if ye fear Allah: That ye may prosper.</p>		<p>This is the first mention of pilgrimage in the Qur'an. There is no comparable teaching in the Book of the People nor among Christians or Jews.</p> <p>Christmas and Easter celebrations are not found in the Bible either.</p>
<p>190. Fight in the cause of Allah those who fight you, but do not transgress limits; for Allah loveth not transgressors.</p> <p>191. And slay them wherever ye catch them, and turn them out</p>	<p>A. Ex 20:1-26 Then God spoke all these words saying, "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.</p>	<p>A. Those are the commandments given to the Israelites as the Book of Truth. One of the commandments is that Israelites should not kill. Even as the commandments</p>

from where they have Turned you out; for tumult and oppression are far worst than slaughter; **but fight them not at the Sacred Mosque, unless they first fight you there; but if they fight you, slay them.**

Such is the reward of those who suppress your faith.

192. But if they cease, Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

193. And fight them on until there is no more Tumult or oppression, and there prevail justice and faith in Allah; but if they cease, Let there be no hostility except for those who practice oppression.

You shall have not other gods before Me. You shall not make for yourself an idol, or likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth.

You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the Lord your God, is a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me, but show kindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep my commandments.

You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, for the Lord will not leave unpunished who takes His name in vain.

Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but on the seventh day is a Sabbath of your Lord your God; in it you shall not do any work, you or your sons or your daughter, your male or female servant or your cattle or your sojourner who stay with you. For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and rested on the seventh day; therefor the Lord blessed the Sabbath and made it holy.

Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be prolonged in the land which the Lord your God gives you.

You shall not murder.

You shall not commit adultery.

You shall not steal.

You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.

You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife or his male servant or his female servant or his ox or his donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor."

B. 2Cor 5:17-6:18 Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are

are given through Moses, they are meant for all mankind.

Here is the big divide between the Qur'an and the Bible. All followers of Jesus Christ are called to peace and to be ministers of reconciliation. Please read the commentaries with reference to Surah 2:178.

It is indeed strange that although the Qur'an refers to Moses numerous times, the Commandments and Laws as given by God to Moses for the people cannot be found in the Qur'an!

The Israelites went to war while travelling to and during possession of the Promised Land. After that, the Israelites were at war when they sinned before God and He allowed the neighbouring tribes and people to war against them and even take them away as captives.

B. There is nothing in the New Testament that tells believers to kill and there is nothing that states that to kill is better than oppression. **On the contrary,**

from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him. And working together with Him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain — for He says, “AT THE ACCEPTABLE TIME I LISTENED TO YOU, AND ON THE DAY OF SALVATION I HELPED YOU.” Behold, now is “THE ACCEPTABLE TIME,” behold, now is “THE DAY OF SALVATION” — giving no cause for offense in anything, so that the ministry will not be discredited, but in everything commending ourselves as servants of God, in much endurance, in afflictions, in hardships, in distresses, in beatings, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in sleeplessness, in hunger, in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in genuine love, in the word of truth, in the power of God; by the weapons of righteousness for the right hand and the left, by glory and dishonor, by evil report and good report; regarded as deceivers and yet true; as unknown yet well-known, as dying yet behold, we live; as punished yet not put to death, as sorrowful yet always rejoicing, as poor yet making many rich, as having nothing yet possessing all things. Our mouth has spoken freely to you, O Corinthians, our heart is opened wide. You are not restrained by us, but you are

the scriptures command and demand its believers to love their neighbors. The Book of the People and of truth teaches that those who live by the sword will die by the sword.

For this reason, many followers of Jesus are pacifists. The main concern for believers is establishing the “Kingdom of heaven” in the hearts of Man. This is not the kingdom of this world, nor its causes, politics, or wars. Believers are to obey their governments. However, their lives are in the hands of God.

restrained in your own affections. Now in a like exchange — I speak as to children — open wide to us also. Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever? Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; just as God said, “I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM; AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. “Therefore, COME OUT FROM THEIR MIDST AND BE SEPARATE,” says the Lord. “AND DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN; And I will welcome you.
 18 “And I will be a father to you, And you shall be sons and daughters to Me,” Says the Lord Almighty.

194. The prohibited month for the prohibited month,-and so all things prohibited,-there is the law of equality. If then any one transgresses the prohibition against you, Transgress ye likewise against him. But fear Allah, and know that Allah is with those who restrain themselves.
 195. And spend of your substance in the cause of Allah, and make not your own hands contribute to your destruction; but do good; for Allah loveth those who do good.
 196. **And complete the Hajj or ‘umra in the service of Allah.** But if ye are prevented From completing it, send an offering for sacrifice, such as ye may find, and do not shave your heads until the offering reaches the place of sacrifice. And if any of you is ill, or has an ailment in his scalp, Necessitating shaving, He should in compensation either fast, or

Ro 11:28-33 From the standpoint of the gospel they are enemies for your sake, but from the standpoint of God’s choice they are beloved for the sake of the fathers; **for the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable.** For just as you once were disobedient to God, but now have been shown mercy because of their disobedience, so these also now have been disobedient,

In the Book of the People and in Christianity there are no such instructions, teachings, doctrines, or concepts of pilgrimage to a Church or to a Sacred location. No such idea is presented of a church being Sacred. There is no indication of spiritual assent whereby believers visit or pay homage to a Sacred Church or location. The church in

feed the poor, or offer sacrifice; and when ye are in peaceful conditions again, if any one wishes to continue the 'umra on to the hajj, He must make an offering, such as he can afford, but if he cannot afford it, He should fast three days during the hajj and seven days on return, Making ten days in all. This is for those whose household is not in the precincts of the Sacred Mosque. And fear Allah, and know that Allah Is strict in punishment.

197. For Hajj are the months well-known. If any one undertakes that duty therein, Let there be no obscenity, nor wickedness, nor wrangling in the Hajj. And whatever good ye do, be sure Allah knoweth it. And take provision with you for your journey, but best of provision is right conduct. So fear Me, o ye that are wise.

198. It is no crime in you if ye seek of the bounty of your Lord during pilgrimage. Then when ye pour down from Mount Arafat, celebrate the praises of Allah at the Sacred Monument, and celebrate His praises as He has directed you, even though, before this, ye went astray.

199. Then pass on a quick pace from the place whence it is usual for the multitude so to do, and ask Allah's forgiveness. For Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

200. So when ye have accomplished your holy rites, celebrate the praises of Allah, as ye used to celebrate the praises of your fathers,- yea, with far more Heart and soul. There are men who say: "Our Lord! Give us Thy bounties in this world!" but they will have no portion in the Hereafter.

201. And there are men who say, "Our Lord! Give us good in this world and good in the Hereafter, and defend us from the torment of the Fire!"

that because of the mercy shown to you they also may now be shown mercy. For God has shut up all in disobedience so that He may show mercy to all. Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgements and unfathomable His ways!

Ro 12:6-21 **Since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, each of us is to exercise them accordingly:** if prophecy, according to the proportion of his faith; if service, in his serving; or he who teaches, in his teaching; or he who exhorts, in his exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; cling to what is good. Be devoted to one another in brotherly love; give preference to one another in honor; not lagging behind in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope, persevering in tribulation, devoted to prayer, contributing to the needs of the saints, practicing hospitality. Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. Be of the same mind toward one another; do not be haughty in mind, but associate with the lowly. Do not be wise in your own estimation. Never pay back evil for evil to anyone. Respect what is right in the sight of all men. If possible, so far as it depends on you, be at peace with all men. Never take your own revenge, beloved, but leave room for the wrath of God, for it is written, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY," says the Lord. "BUT IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM, AND IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM

Christian doctrine is comprised of the people of God, and when two or three are gathered, it is a church. The Holy Spirit resides in the believers of Jesus, and when they are gathered together, the presence of God is there.

Please read the commentaries with reference to Surah 2:144.

There are no special standings or titles of elitism for the believers of Jesus Christ. Believers are given different gifts by the Holy Spirit. One gift is not of greater importance than another. Each believer fulfills different functions according to that gift.

Another major difference between believers of Jesus Christ and believers of Islam is that the followers of Jesus are given gifts by the Holy Spirit for the church's ministry

202. To these will be allotted what they have earned; and Allah is quick in account.

203. Celebrate the praises of Allah during the Appointed Days. But if anyone hastens to leave in two days, there is no blame on him, if his aim is to do right. Then fear Allah, and know that ye will surely be gathered unto Him.

204. There is a type of man whose speech about this world's life May dazzle thee, and calls Allah to witness about what is in his heart; yet is he the most contentious of enemies.

205. When he turns his back, His aim is everywhere is to spread mischief through the earth and destroy crops and cattle. But Allah loveth not mischief.

206. When it is said to him, "Fear Allah," He is led by arrogance to more crime. **Enough for him is Hell;** An evil bed indeed To lie on!

A DRINK; FOR IN SO DOING YOU WILL HEAP BURNING COALS ON HIS HEAD." Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

1Cor 12:1-31 Now concerning **spiritual gifts**, brethren, I do not want you to be unaware. You know that when you were pagans, you were led astray to the mute idols, however you were led. Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus is accursed"; and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit. **Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are varieties of ministries, and the same Lord.** There are varieties of effects, but the same God who works all things in all persons. But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. For to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, and to another the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit; to another faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit, and to another the effecting of miracles, and to another prophecy, and to another the distinguishing of spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually just as He wills. For even as the body is one and yet has many members, and all the members of the body, though they are many, are one body, so also is Christ. For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and we were all made to drink of one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot says, "Because I am not a hand, I am not a part of the body," it is not for this reason any the less a

This is the first time Hell is mentioned in the Qur'an. These excerpts are just some examples of the scriptures about Hell as found in the Bible and the Gospel of Jesus.

part of the body. And if the ear says, "Because I am not an eye, I am not a part of the body," it is not for this reason any the less a part of the body. If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole were hearing, where would the sense of smell be? But now God has placed the members, each one of them, in the body, just as He desired. If they were all one member, where would the body be?

But now there are many members, but one body. And the eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you"; or again the head to the feet, "I have no need of you." On the contrary, it is much truer that the members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary; and those members of the body which we deem less honorable, on these we bestow more abundant honor, and our less presentable members become much more presentable, whereas our more presentable members have no need of it. But God has so composed the body, giving more abundant honor to that member which lacked, so that there may be no division in the body, but that the members may have the same care for one another. And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it. Now you are Christ's body, and individually members of it. And God has appointed in the church, first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, various kinds of tongues. All are not apostles, are they? All are not prophets, are they? All are not teachers, are they? All are not workers of miracles, are they? All do not have gifts of healings, do they? All do not speak with tongues, do they? All do not interpret, do they? But earnestly desire

the greater gifts. And I show you a still more excellent way.

A. Matt 5:30; 10:28; “If your right hand makes you stumble, cut it off and throw it from you; for it is better for you to lose one of the parts of your body, than for your whole body to be thrown to hell.” “Do not fear those who kill the body but are unable to kill the soul; but rather fear Him who is able to destroy both the body and the soul in hell.”

B. Luke 12:5 “But I will warn you whom to fear: fear the One who, after He was killed, has the authority to cast into hell; yes, I tell you, fear Him.

C. 2Pe 2:4 For if God did not spare the angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness reserved for judgement.

D. Rev 1:17-18 When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last, and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades.

E. Rev 20:11-21:8 Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things, which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire.

And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire. Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer any sea. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He will dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them, and He will wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there will no longer be any death; there will no longer be any mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away." And He who sits on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new." And He said, "Write, for these words are faithful and true." Then He said to me, "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost. "He who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son. "But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."

207. And there is a type of man who gives his life to earn the pleasure of Allah: And Allah is full of kindness to His devotees.

208. O ye who believe! Enter into Islam whole-heartedly; and follow not the footsteps of the evil one; for he is to you an **avowed enemy**.

A. Gen 3:1 Now **the serpent** was more crafty than any beast of the field which the Lord had made.

B. Isa 14:12-15 "How you have fallen from heaven, O **star of the morning**, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! "But you said in your heart, 'I will ascend to heaven;

This the first reference in the Qur'an of an individual enemy.

This is the Bible's first mention of evil, which is represented by the serpent named Lucifer or the devil.

Lucifer means star of the morning. However 'star of the morning' was what the angel was called before his rebellion

	<p>I will raise my throne above the stars of God, And I will sit on the mount of assembly In the recesses of the north. 'I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.' "Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol, To the recesses of the pit.</p> <p>C. Matt 4:1 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil</p>	<p>and fall from God's order. He is now named Satan. After the fall, Satan comes disguised as the angel of light.</p> <p>2 Cor 11:13-15 For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. No wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. Therefore it is not surprising if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness, whose end will be according to their deeds.</p> <p>For information on Satan please go to the commentary with reference to Surah 3:155.</p>
<p>209. If ye backslide after the clear Signs have come to you, then know that Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise.</p> <p>210. Will they wait until Allah comes to them in canopies of clouds, with angels in His train and the questions is thus settled? But to Allah do all questions go back for decision.</p> <p>211. Ask the Children of Israel how many clear Signs We have sent them. But if anyone, after Allah's favour has come to him, substitutes something else, Allah is strict in punishment.</p>	<p>A. Heb 6:4-6 For in the case of those who have once been enlightened and have tasted of the heavenly gift and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, and then have fallen away, it is impossible to renew them again to repentance, since they again crucify to themselves the Son of God and put Him to open shame.</p> <p>B. Acts 1:9-11 And after He had said these things, He was lifted up while they were looking on, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And as they were gazing intently into the sky while He was going, behold two men in white clothing stood beside them. They also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will come in just the same way as you watched Him go into heaven."</p> <p>Rev 1:7-8 BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. So it is to be. Amen. "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and</p>	<p>A. Here are some of the verses in the Bible on 'backsliding'.</p> <p>B. This is a promise and prophecy of the return of Jesus after the Resurrection.</p>

	who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”	
<p>212. The life of this world is alluring to those who reject faith, and they scoff at those who believe. But the righteous will be above them on the Day of Resurrection; for Allah bestows His abundance without measure on whom He will.</p>	<p>A. Heb 6:1-2 Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of instruction about washings and laying on of hands, and the resurrection of the dead and eternal judgement.</p> <p>B. John 11:1-24 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha. It was the Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. So the sisters sent word to Him, saying, “Lord, behold, he whom You love is sick.” But when Jesus heard this, He said, “This sickness is not to end in death, but for the glory of God, so that the Son of God may be glorified by it.” Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister Mary and Lazarus. So when He heard that he was sick, He then stayed two days longer in the place where He was. Then after this He, said to the disciples, “Let us go to Judea again.” The disciples said to Him, “Rabbi, the Jews were just now seeking to stone You, and are You going there again?” Jesus answered, “Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world. But if anyone walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him.” This He said, and after that He said to them, “Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I go, so that I may awaken him out of sleep.” The disciples than said to Him, “Lord if he had fallen asleep, he will recover.” Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that He was speaking of literal sleep. So Jesus then said to them plainly,</p>	<p>A. Resurrection is one of the basic foundations or cornerstones of the Christian faith.</p> <p>B. This is the story of Jesus showing the people that He has the power to raise the dead.</p>

“Lazarus is dead, and I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe; but let us go to him.” Therefore Thomas, who was called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, “Let us also go, so that we may die with him.” So when Jesus came, He found that he had already been in the tomb four days. Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles off; and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet Him, but Mary stayed at the house. Martha then said to Jesus, “Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died. “Even now I know that whatever you ask of God, God will give you.” Jesus said to her, “Your brother will rise again.” Martha said to Him, “I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day.”

C. John 11:25 Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in Me will live even if he dies, and everyone who believes in Me will never die. Do you believe this?”

D. John 11:27-45 She said to Him, “Yes, Lord; I have believed that You are the Christ, the Son of God, even He who comes into the world.” When she had said this, she went away and called Mary her sister, saying secretly, “The Teacher is here and is calling for you.” And when she heard it, she got up quickly and was coming to Him. Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met Him. Then the Jews who were with her in the house, and consoling her, when they saw that Mary got up quickly and went out, they followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb to weep

C. Here Jesus proclaims that He has the power over life and death and the power of resurrection of the dead.

D. Not only does Jesus claim that He has the power of resurrection of the dead, but He demonstrates that very power. It is one thing to preach about the Power of Resurrection but to actually demonstrate that power is to walk the talk.

there. Therefore, when Mary came where Jesus was, she saw Him, and fell at His feet, saying to Him, **Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died.**” When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her also weeping, He was deeply troubled, and said, “Where have you laid him?” They said to Him, **“Lord come and see.”** **Jesus wept.** So the Jews were saying, “See how He loved him!” But some of them said, “Could not this man, who opened the eyes of the blind man, have kept this man also from dying?” So Jesus, again being deeply moved within, came to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone was lying against it. Jesus said, “Remove the stone.” Martha, the sister of the deceased, said to Him, “Lord, by this time there will be a stench, for he has been dead four days.” Jesus said to her, “Did I not say to you that if you believe, you will see the glory of God?” So they removed the stone. Then Jesus raised His eyes, and said, “Father, I thank You that You had heard Me. I knew that You always hear Me, but because of the people standing around I said it, so that they may believe that You had sent Me.” When He had said these things, **He cried out with a loud voice, “Lazarus come forth.”** **The man who had died came forth, bound hand and foot with wrappings and his face was wrapped around with a cloth. Jesus said to them, “Unbind him, and let him go.”** Therefore many of the Jews who came to Mary, and saw what he had done, believed in Him.

The Fulfilment:

E. Matt 27:57-28:10 When it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of Jesus. This man went to Pilate and asked for the body

Why does Jesus, who was able to raise the dead, weep? After spending all this time with Him, they could not ‘see nor comprehend’ Him and the power of His authority. (**See item B.**) They fail to ‘see or truly understand’ the Christ in their midst. Jesus went on to prove His words and proclaim that He has the power and authority over life, death, and the resurrection!

E. This is the fulfillment of the prophesy when Jesus says that He would raise Himself up from the dead after three days.

Prophesy:

of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered it to be given to him. And Joseph took the body and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the entrance of the tomb and went away. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the grave. Now on the next day, the day after the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered with Pilate, and said, "Sir we remember that when He was still alive that deceiver said, 'After three days I am to rise again.' "Therefore, give orders for the grave to be made secure until the third day, otherwise His disciples may come and steal Him away and say to the people, 'He has risen from the dead,' and the last deception will be worse than the first." Pilate said to them, "You have a guard; go make it secure as you know how." And they went and made the grave secure, and along with the guard they set a seal on the stone. Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to look at the grave. And behold, a severe earthquake had occurred, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled away the stone and sat upon it. And his appearance was like lightning and his clothes as white as snow. The guards shook for fear of him and became as like dead men. **They angel said to the women, "Do not be afraid; for I know that you are looking for Jesus who had been crucified. "He is not here, for He has risen, just as He said. Come, see the place where He was lying. "Go quickly and tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead; and behold He is going ahead of you into Galilee, there you will see Him; behold, I**

John 2:18-22 The Jews then said to Him, "What sign do You show us as your authority for doing these things?" Jesus answered them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." The Jews then said, "It took forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?" But He was speaking of the temple of His body. So when He was raised from the dead, His disciples remembered that He said this, and they believed the Scripture and the words which Jesus had spoken.

have told you.” And they left the tomb quickly with fear and great joy and ran to report it to His disciples. And behold Jesus met them and greeted them. And they came up and took hold of His feet and worshiped Him. Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid; go and take word to My brethren to leave for Galilee, and there they will see Me.”

F. 2Pet 2:4 For if God did not spare the angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness reserved for judgement.

G. Rev 1:17-18 When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last, and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades.”

H. Rev 20:11-21:8 Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things, which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead, which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone’s name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire. Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed

F and **G** are the same passages from the Bible as quoted above. They are quoted again to show that the Day of Resurrection is synonymous with the Day of Judgement in the Bible.

away, and there is no longer any sea. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He will dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them, and He will wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there will no longer be any death; there will no longer be any mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away." And He who sits on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new." And He said, "Write, for these words are faithful and true." Then He said to me, "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost. "He who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son. "But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."

213. Mankind was one single nation, and Allah sent **Messengers with glad tidings and warnings; and with them He sent the Book of truth**, to judge between people in matters wherein they differed; but the **People of the Book**, after the clear Signs came to them, did not differ among themselves, except through selfish contumacy. Allah by His Grace Guided the believers to the Truth, concerning that wherein they differed. For Allah guided whom He will to a path that is straight.

214. Or do ye think that ye shall enter the **Garden of bliss** without

Within this Surah 2:213, the Qur'an mentions multiple messengers, the People of the Book, and the Book of Truth which have been sent to them. **One can only conclude that the Qur'an is referring to the Bible.** In this case the 'messengers' can be taken to mean the prophets including Moses, Jonah, Isaiah, Jeremiah, David, Jesus, and His Apostles. When the Qur'an refers to the Book of the People as the Book of Truth, many critical problems arise. The Qur'an contradicts the Bible in multiple details as exemplified throughout this

such trials as came to those who passed away before you? They encountered suffering and adversity, and were so shaken in spirit that even the Messenger and those of faith who were with him cried: "When will come the help of Allah?" Ah! Verily, the help of Allah is always near!

215. They ask thee what they should spend In charity. Say: Whatever ye spend that is good, is for parents and kindred and orphans and those in want and for wayfarers. And whatever ye do that is good, Allah knoweth it well.

216. **Fighting is prescribed for you, and ye dislike it.** But it is possible that ye dislike a thing which is good for you, and that ye love a thing which is bad for you. But Allah knoweth, and ye know not.

217. They ask thee concerning fighting in the Prohibited Month. Say, "Fighting therein is a grave offence; but graver is it in the sight of Allah to prevent access to the path of Allah, to deny Him, to prevent access to the Sacred Mosque, and drive out its members." Tumult and oppression are worse than slaughter. Nor will they cease fighting you until they turn you back from your faith if they can. And if any of you Turn back from their faith and die in unbelief, their works will bear no fruit in this life and in Hereafter; they will be companions of the **Fire and will abide therein.**

218. Those who believed and those who suffered exile and **fought and strove and struggled**

commentary. **There cannot be two truths, but only one truth on the same subject matter.** It is the responsibility of the reader to search out the Truth and deal with the consequences! **If Moses or any other Prophets in the Bible (including the disciples of Jesus) are not telling the 'truth', then the Islamic scholars should omit them from the Qur'an. A prophet who does not tell the 'truth' cannot be trusted, nor do his actions speak well of his god! As mentioned in the Introduction, if Islam is really interested in the Truth, then the Islamic scholars should study the original manuscripts and conduct their own translations.**

With regards to the Garden of Bliss, please read the commentaries with reference to Surah 3:155.

This seems to repeat the same idea that is presented in Surah 2:190-193. Please read the commentaries with reference to Surah 2:190-193.

The Qur'an here encourages its believers to fight. Those who do not fight are in danger of going to Hell and becoming companions of the Fire.

This is very much contrary to the Gospel of Jesus. The reader needs to question if God is double-minded in giving one set of commandments to Israelites and a diametrically opposite set of commandments in the Qur'an. The difficulty in answering this question is not because of this commentary. This study commentary only brings out what has already been written by the Prophets and Messengers. The dilemma in answering this question originates from the prophets of old and what they have written. You have to decide for yourself with much

<p>in the path of Allah, they have hope of the Mercy of Allah; And Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.</p>		<p>prayer and petition that God may show you the truth. If you decide that God is double-minded in this matter, then He cannot be trusted because He continually changes His Mind. Is God not Perfect in all His ways? God cannot tell you not to lie today and then change His mind and tell you to lie the next day! This is not God’s character.</p>
<p>219. They ask thee concerning wine and gambling. Say: “In them is great sin, and some profit, for men; but the sin is greater than the profit.” They ask thee how much they are to spend; Say: “What is beyond your needs.” Thus doth Allah Make clear to you His Signs: In order that ye may consider. 220. Their bearings on this life and the Hereafter: They ask thee concerning the orphans. Say: “The best thing to do is what is for their good; if ye mix their affairs with yours, they are your brethren; but Allah knows the man who means mischief from the man who means good. And if Allah had wished, He could have put you into difficulties: He is indeed Exalted in Power, Wise.”</p>		<p>In the Book of the People or the Bible, there is no mention that gambling is a sin, yet to lie is considered a sin. To gamble is to take risks with your money. The world’s economy is based on investments, which is a risk. To drive a car on the highway is a risk. However, to gamble and win and deprive another of his money such that his family is in want of food and clothing is a morally questionable practice. To love a neighbor is to not allow your neighbor and his family to become in dire straights or without food or clothing.</p>
<p>221. Do not marry unbelieving women idolators, until they believ: A slave woman who believe is better than an unbelieving woman, even though she allures you. Nor marry your girls to unbelievers until they believe: A man slave who believes is better than an unbeliever; even though he allures you. Unbelievers do but beckons by His Grace to the Garden of bliss and forgiveness, and makes His Signs clear to mankind; That they may celebrate His praise.</p>	<p>2 Cor 6:14 Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever?</p>	<p>The gospel of Jesus by the Apostle Paul is discussing a partnership between those who follow Jesus and those who do not. What is quoted here is the Apostle’s argument and advice to the believers. Nevertheless, the freedom of choice remains with the believer. However, there are many difficulties, conflicts, and consequences for actions taken. For comments on the Garden of Bliss, please read the commentary with reference to Surah 5:68.</p>
<p>222. They ask thee concerning women’s courses. Say: They are a hurt and a pollution: So keep away from women in their courses,</p>	<p>Lev 12:1-8 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “Speak to the sons of Israel, saying: ‘When a woman gives birth and bears</p>	<p>A passage from the Old Testament refers to the uncleanness of women during their menstrual cycle, but this is not</p>

and do not approach them until they are clean. But when they have purified themselves, ye may approach them in any manner, time, or place ordained for you by Allah. For Allah loves those who turn to Him constantly and He loves those who keep themselves pure and clean.

223. Your wives are as a tilth unto you; so approach your tilth when or how ye will; but do some good act for your soul before hand; and fear Allah. And know that ye are to meet Him in the Hereafter, and give good tidings to those who believe.

224. And make not Allah's name an excuse in your oaths against doing good, or acting rightly, or making peace between persons; for Allah is One Who heareth and knoweth all things.

225. Allah will not call you to account for thoughtlessness in your oaths, but for the intention in your hearts; and He is Oft-forgiving, Most Forbearing.

a male child, then she shall be unclean for seven days, as in the days of her menstruation she shall be unclean. 'On the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. 'Then she shall remain in the blood of her purification for thirty-three days; she shall not touch any consecrated thing, nor enter the sanctuary until the days of her purification are completed. 'But if she bears a female child, then she shall be unclean for two weeks, as in her menstruation; and she shall remain in the blood of her purification for sixty-six days. 'When the days of her purification are completed, for a son or for a daughter, she shall bring to the priest at the doorway of the tent of meeting a one year old lamb for a burnt offering and a young pigeon or a turtledove for a sin offering. 'Then he shall offer it before the LORD and make atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the flow of her blood. This is the law for her who bears a child, whether a male or a female. 'But if she cannot afford a lamb, then she shall take two turtledoves or two young pigeons, the one for a burnt offering and the other for a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she will be clean.'"

Lev 15:11-33 'Likewise, whomever the one with the discharge touches without having rinsed his hands in water shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 'However, an earthenware vessel which the person with the discharge touches shall be broken, and every wooden vessel shall be rinsed in water. 'Now when the man with the discharge becomes cleansed from his discharge, then he shall count off for himself seven days for his cleansing; he shall then wash his clothes and bathe his body in running water

mentioned at all in the New Covenant or New Testament. In ancient times, back in Moses's days, people were not aware of bacteria, viruses, germs, or hygiene. God did not in His wisdom explain to the Israelites in terms of bacteria, viruses, and germs but provided them instructions so that the Israelites were able to maintain a decent level of hygiene and not fall sick because of insufficient hygiene practices.

This discussion involves physical hygiene and has nothing to do with spiritual cleanliness. These instructions are God's way of teaching the people elementary hygiene.

and will become clean. 'Then on the eighth day he shall take for himself two turtledoves or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD to the doorway of the tent of meeting and give them to the priest; and the priest shall offer them, one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. So the priest shall make atonement on his behalf before the LORD because of his discharge. 'Now if a man has a seminal emission, he shall bathe all his body in water and be unclean until evening. 'As for any garment or any leather on which there is seminal emission, it shall be washed with water and be unclean until evening. 'If a man lies with a woman so that there is a seminal emission, they shall both bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 'When a woman has a discharge, if her discharge in her body is blood, she shall continue in her menstrual impurity for seven days; and whoever touches her shall be unclean until evening. Everything also on which she lies during her menstrual impurity shall be unclean, and everything on which she sits shall be unclean. 'Anyone who touches her bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 'Whoever touches any thing on which she sits shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 'Whether it be on the bed or on the thing on which she is sitting, when he touches it, he shall be unclean until evening. 'If a man actually lies with her so that her menstrual impurity is on him, he shall be unclean seven days, and every bed on which he lies shall be unclean. 'Now if a woman has a discharge of her blood many days, not at the period of her menstrual impurity, or if she has a discharge beyond that period, all the days of her impure discharge she shall

continue as though in her menstrual impurity; she is unclean. 'Any bed on which she lies all the days of her discharge shall be to her like her bed at menstruation; and every thing on which she sits shall be unclean, like her uncleanness at that time. 'Likewise, whoever touches them shall be unclean and shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 'When she becomes clean from her discharge, she shall count off for herself seven days; and afterward she will be clean. "Then on the eighth day she shall take for herself two turtledoves or two young pigeons and bring them in to the priest, to the doorway of the tent of meeting. "The priest shall offer the one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. So the priest shall make atonement on her behalf before the LORD because of her impure discharge.' "Thus you shall keep the sons of Israel separated from their uncleanness, so that they will not die in their uncleanness by their defiling My tabernacle that is among them." This is the law for the one with a discharge, and for the man who has a seminal emission so that he is unclean by it, and for the woman who is ill because of menstrual impurity, and for the one who has a discharge, whether a male or a female, or a man who lies with an unclean woman."

226. For those who take an oath for abstention from their wives, a waiting for four months is ordained; if then they return, Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

227. But if their intention is firm for divorce, Allah heareth and knoweth all things.

228. **Divorced women** shall wait concerning themselves for three monthly periods. Nor is it lawful for them to hide what Allah Hath created in their wombs, if they

A. Gen 2:18; 21-24. Then the LORD God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone; I will

A. Before the topic of divorce is addressed, the topic of marriage should come first. Thus, the first marriage is documented.

have faith in Allah and the Last Day. And their husbands have the better right to take them back in that period, if they wish for reconciliation. And the women shall have rights similar to the rights against them, according to what is equitable; but men have a degree of advantage over them. And Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise.

229. A divorce is only permissible twice: after that, the parties should either hold Together on equitable terms, or separate with kindness. It is not lawful for you, Men, to take back any of your gifts from your wives, except when both parties fear that they would be unable to keep the limits ordained by Allah, there is no blame on either of them if she give something for her freedom. These are the limits ordained by Allah; so do not transgress them if any do transgress the limits by Allah, such persons wrong Themselves as well as others.

230. So if a husband divorces his wife irrevocably, He cannot, after that, re-marry her until after she married another husband and He has divorced her. In that case there is no blame on either of them if they re-unite, provided they feel that they can keep the limits ordained by Allah. Such limits are ordained by Allah, which He makes plain to those who understand.

231. When ye divorced women, and they fulfill the term of their 'Iddat, either take them back on equitable terms or set them free on equitable terms, but do not take them back to injure them, or take undue advantage; if any one does that; He wrongs his own soul. Do not treat Allah's Signs as a jest, but solemn rehearse Allah's favours on you, and the fact that He sent down to you the Book of Wisdom, for your instruction. And fear Allah, and know that

make him a helper suitable for him."

So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; then He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh at that place. The LORD God fashioned into a woman the rib which He had taken from the man, and brought her to the man. The man said, "This is now bone of my bones, And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man." For this reason a man shall leave his father and his mother, and be joined to his wife; and they shall become one flesh.

B. Deut 24:1-5 "When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it happens that she finds no favor in his eyes because he has found some indecency in her, and he writes her a certificate of divorce and puts it in her hand and sends her out from his house, and she leaves his house and goes and becomes another man's wife, and if the latter husband turns against her and writes her a certificate of divorce and puts it in her hand and sends her out of his house, or if the latter husband dies who took her to be his wife, then her former husband who sent her away is not allowed to take her again to be his wife, since she has been defiled; for that is an abomination before the LORD, and you shall not bring sin on the land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance. "When a man takes a new wife, he shall not go out with the army nor be charged with any duty; he shall be free at home one year and shall give happiness to his wife whom he has taken.

C. Mal 2:13-16. "This is another thing you do: you cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping and with groaning, because He no longer regards the

B and C are some passages in the book of Moses and by the Prophet Malachi which address the topic of divorce. In addition, please read the commentary found under Surah 4:25.

Allah is well acquainted with all things.

232. When ye divorced women, and they fulfill the term of their 'Iddat, do not prevent them from marrying their former husbands, if they mutually agree on equitable terms. This instruction is for all amongst you, who believe in Allah and the Last day. That is the course Making for most virtue and purity amongst you and Allah knows, and ye know not.

233. The mothers, shall give such to their offspring for two whole years, if the father desires to complete the term. But he shall bear the cost of their food and clothing on equitable terms. No soul shall have a burden laid on it greater than it can bear. No mother shall be Treated unfairly on account of her child. Nor father on account of his child, an heir shall be chargeable in the same way. If they both decide on weaning, by mutual consent, and after due consultation, there is no blame on them. If ye decide on a foster-mother for your offspring, there is no blame on you, provide ye pay the mother what ye offered, on equitable terms. But fear Allah and know that Allah sees well what ye do.

234. If any of you die and leave widows behind, they shall wait concerning themselves four months and ten days: When they have fulfilled their term, there is no blame on you if they dispose of themselves in a just manner. And Allah is well acquainted with what ye do.

235. There is no blame on you if ye make an offer of betrothal or hold it in your hearts. Allah knows that ye cherish them in your hearts: but do not kame a secret contract with them except in terms Honorable, nor resolve on the tie of marriage till the term prescribed is fulfilled. And know that Allah Knoweth what

offering or accepts it with favor from your hand.

“Yet you say, ‘For what reason?’ Because the LORD has been a witness between you and **the wife of your youth, against whom you have dealt treacherously, though she is your companion and your wife by covenant.** “But not one has done so who has a remnant of the Spirit. And what did that one do while he was seeking a godly offspring? Take heed then to your spirit, and let no one deal treacherously against the wife of your youth. **“For I hate divorce,” says the LORD, the God of Israel, “and him who covers his garment with wrong,” says the LORD of hosts. “So take heed to your spirit, that you do not deal treacherously.”**

D. Matt 19:3-10 Some Pharisees came to Jesus, testing Him and asking, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason at all?” And He answered and said, “Have you not read that He who created them from the beginning MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE, and said, ‘FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH?’ “So they are no longer two, but one flesh. **What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate.**”

They said to Him, “Why then did Moses command to GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND her AWAY?” He said to them, “**Because of your hardness of heart Moses permitted you to divorce your wives; but from the beginning it has not been this way.** “And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for immorality, and marries another woman commits adultery. “The disciples said to Him,

The wife whom one is first married to is always the wife of your covenant by God’s standard. The words of the Prophet Malachi are very clear on this regarding God’s divine will.

D. Here is a scripture from the Gospel of Jesus in the Book of Matthew which addresses the topic of divorce. In this inspired scripture, the Divine Will and the Permissive Will of God are explored regarding marriage. In God’s divine will, He is against and hates divorce. In His permissive will He allows divorce, but there are consequences.

<p>is in your hearts, and take heed of Him; and know that Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Forbearing.</p> <p>236. There is no blame on you if ye divorce women before consummation or fixation of their dower; but bestow on them A suitable gift, the wealthy according to his means; and the poor according to his means; A gift of a reasonable amount due from those who wish to do the right thing.</p> <p>237. And if ye divorce them before consummation, but after the fixation of a dower Is due to them, then the half of the dower Is due to them, unless they remit it or the man's half is remitted by him in whose hands is the marriage tie; and the remission of the man's half is the nearest to righteousness. And do not forget Liberality between yourselves. For Allah sees well all that ye do.</p> <p>238. Guard strictly your habit of prayers especially the Middle Prayer; and stand before Allah in a devout frame of mind.</p> <p>239. If ye fear an enemy, pray on foot, or riding, as may be most convenient, but when ye are in security, celebrate Allah's praises in the manner He has taught you , which ye knew not before.</p> <p>240. Those of you who die and leave widows should bequeath for their widows a year's maintenance and residence, there is no blame on you for what they do with themselves, provided it is reasonable. And Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise.</p> <p>241. For divorced women Maintenance should be provided on a reasonable scale. This is a duty on the righteous.</p>	<p>"If the relationship of the man with his wife is like this, it is better not to marry."</p>	
<p>242. Thus doth Allah Make clear His Signs to you; In order that ye may understand.</p> <p>243. Didst thou not Turn by vision to those who abandon their homes, though there were thousands in numbers, for fear of</p>	<p>1Sam 8:4-22 Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah; and they said to him, "Behold, you have grown old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now appoint a king for us to</p>	<p>With regards to Surah 2: 247, Talut or Saul was appointed king as a result of the people's rejection of God's authority over them. But David the son of Jesse was God's choice. For out of the root of David came the Messiah.</p>

death? Allah said to them: "Die": Then He restored them to life. For Allah is full of bounty to mankind, but Most of them are ungrateful.

244. Then fight in the cause of Allah, and know that Allah Heareth and knoweth all things.

245. Who is he that will loan to Allah a beautiful loan, which Allah will double unto his credit and multiply many times? It is Allah that giveth you Want or plenty, and to Him shall be your return.

246. Hast thou not Turned thy vision to the Chiefs of the Children of Israel after the times of Moses? they said to a prophet That was among them: "Anoint for us a king that we may fight in the cause of Allah." He said: "Is it not possible, if ye commanded to fight, that that ye will not fight?" They said: "How could we refuse to fight in the cause of Allah, seeing that we were turned out of our homes and our families?" but when they were commanded to fight, they turned back, except for a small band among them. But Allah Has full knowledge to those who do wrong.

247. Their Prophet said to them: **"Allah hath appointed Talut as king over you."** They said: "How can he exercise authority over us when we are better fitted than he to exercise authority, and he is not even gifted with wealth in abundance?" He said: "Allah hath chosen him above you, and hath gifted him abundantly with knowledge and bodily prowess: Allah Granteth His authority to whom He pleaseth. Allah careth for all, and He knoweth all things."

judge us like all the nations." But the thing was displeasing in the sight of Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." And Samuel prayed to the LORD. The LORD said to Samuel, "Listen to the voice of the people in regard to all that they say to you, for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected Me from being king over them. "Like all the deeds, which they have done since the day that I brought them up from Egypt even to this day — in that they have forsaken Me and served other gods — so they are doing to you also. **"Now then, listen to their voice; however, you shall solemnly warn them and tell them of the procedure of the king who will reign over them."**

So Samuel spoke all the words of the LORD to the people who had asked of him a king. He said, "This will be the procedure of the king who will reign over you: he will take your sons and place them for himself in his chariots and among his horsemen and they will run before his chariots. "He will appoint for himself commanders of thousands and of fifties, and some to do his plowing and to reap his harvest and to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. "He will also take your daughters for perfumers and cooks and bakers. "He will take the best of your fields and your vineyards and your olive groves and give them to his servants. "He will take a tenth of your seed and of your vineyards and give to his officers and to his servants. "He will also take your male servants and your female servants and your best young men and your donkeys and use them for his work. "He will take a tenth of your flocks, and you yourselves will become his servants.

18 "Then you will cry out in that day because of your king whom

Saul was the people's choice, but David was God's choosing. **Here is another difference between the words of the Qur'an and that of the Prophet Samuel, written around 1043-1011 BC.**

you have chosen for yourselves, but the LORD will not answer you in that day.” **Nevertheless, the people refused to listen to the voice of Samuel, and they said, “No, but there shall be a king over us, that we also may be like all the nations, that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles.”** Now after Samuel had heard all the words of the people, he repeated them in the LORD’S hearing. The LORD said to Samuel, **“Listen to their voice and appoint them a king.”** So Samuel said to the men of Israel, “Go every man to his city.”

248. And further their Prophet said to them: “A Sign of his authority is that there shall come to you **the Ark of the Covenant**, with an assurance therein of security from your Lord, and the relics left by the family of Moses and the family of Aaron, carried by angels. In this is a symbol for you if ye indeed have faith.”

This is the Qur’an’s first mention of the Ark of the Covenant, but no further details are given.

The Ark of the Covenant was constructed under God’s instructions to Moses about 400 years before the time of King Saul (Talut) when the Israelites were wandering in the Sinai wilderness. God wanted a place of habitation with His people. The **Ark of the Covenant** was an expression of His desire to have a dwelling place with them.

This quotation comes from the Book of Moses regarding the ministries, sacrifices, and the Ark of the Covenant as instructed by God.

I Sam 9:1-2 Now there was a man of Benjamin whose name was Kish the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of valor. He had a son whose name was Saul, a choice and handsome man, and there was not a more handsome person than he among the sons of Israel; from his shoulders and up he was taller than any of the people

1 Sam 16:1-13 Now the **LORD said to Samuel, “How long will you grieve over Saul, since I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil and go; I will send you to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have selected a king for Myself among his sons.”** But Samuel said, “How can I go? When Saul hears of it, he will kill me.” And the LORD said, “Take a heifer with you and say, ‘I have come to sacrifice to the LORD.’ “You shall invite Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you what you shall do; and you shall anoint for Me the one whom I designate to you.” So Samuel did what the LORD said, and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the city came trembling to meet him and said, “Do you come in peace?” He said, “In peace; I have come to sacrifice to the LORD. Consecrate yourselves and come with me to the sacrifice.” He also consecrated Jesse and his sons and invited them to the sacrifice. When they entered, he looked at Eliab and thought, “Surely the LORD’S anointed is before Him.” **But the LORD said to Samuel, “Do not look at his appearance or at the height of his stature, because I have rejected him; for God sees not as man sees, for man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart.”** Then Jesse called Abinadab and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, “The LORD has not chosen this one either.” Next Jesse made Shammah pass by. And he said, “The LORD has not chosen this one either.” Thus Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel. But Samuel said to Jesse, “The LORD has not chosen these.” And Samuel said to Jesse, “Are these all the children?” And he said, “There remains yet the youngest, and behold, he is tending the sheep.”

Then Samuel said to Jesse, "Send and bring him; for we will not sit down until he comes here." So he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with beautiful eyes and a handsome appearance. **And the LORD said, "Arise, anoint him; for this is he."** Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers; and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon David from that day forward. And Samuel arose and went to Ramah.

Ex 29:7- 31:18 "Then you shall take the anointing oil and pour it on his head and anoint him. "You shall bring his sons and put tunics on them. "You shall gird them with sashes, Aaron and his sons, and bind caps on them, and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute. So you shall ordain Aaron and his sons. "Then you shall bring the bull before the tent of meeting, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the bull. "You shall slaughter the bull before the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting. "You shall take some of the blood of the bull and put it on the horns of the altar with your finger; and you shall pour out all the blood at the base of the altar. "You shall take all the fat that covers the entrails and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, and offer them up in smoke on the altar. "But the flesh of the bull and its hide and its refuse, you shall burn with fire outside the camp; it is a sin offering. "You shall also take the one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram; and you shall slaughter the ram and shall take its blood and sprinkle it around on the altar. "Then you shall cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its entrails and its legs, and put them with its pieces and its head.

“You shall offer up in smoke the whole ram on the altar; it is a burnt offering to the LORD: it is a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD. “Then you shall take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram. “You shall slaughter the ram, and take some of its blood and put it on the lobe of Aaron’s right ear and on the lobes of his sons’ right ears and on the thumbs of their right hands and on the big toes of their right feet, and sprinkle the rest of the blood around on the altar. “Then you shall take some of the blood that is on the altar and some of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it on Aaron and on his garments and on his sons and on his sons’ garments with him; so he and his garments shall be consecrated, as well as his sons and his sons’ garments with him. “You shall also take the fat from the ram and the fat tail, and the fat that covers the entrails and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them and the right thigh (for it is a ram of ordination), and one cake of bread and one cake of bread mixed with oil and one wafer from the basket of unleavened bread which is set before the LORD; and you shall put all these in the hands of Aaron and in the hands of his sons, and shall wave them as a wave offering before the LORD. “You shall take them from their hands, and offer them up in smoke on the altar on the burnt offering for a soothing aroma before the LORD; it is an offering by fire to the LORD. “Then you shall take the breast of Aaron’s ram of ordination, and wave it as a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be your portion. “You shall consecrate the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the heave offering which was waved and which was offered from the ram of ordination, from

the one, which was for Aaron and from the one, which was for his sons. "It shall be for Aaron and his sons as their portion forever from the sons of Israel, for it is a heave offering; and it shall be a heave offering from the sons of Israel from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, even their heave offering to the LORD. The holy garments of Aaron shall be for his sons after him, that in them they may be anointed and ordained. "For seven days the one of his sons who is priest in his stead shall put them on when he enters the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place. "You shall take the ram of ordination and boil its flesh in a holy place. "Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram and the bread that is in the basket, at the doorway of the tent of meeting. "Thus they shall eat those things by which atonement was made at their ordination and consecration; but a layman shall not eat them, because they are holy. "If any of the flesh of ordination or any of the bread remains until morning, then you shall burn the remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten, because it is holy. "Thus you shall do to Aaron and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded you; you shall ordain them through seven days. "Each day you shall offer a bull as a sin offering for atonement, and you shall purify the altar when you make atonement for it, and you shall anoint it to consecrate it. "For seven days you shall make atonement for the altar and consecrate it; then the altar shall be most holy, and whatever touches the altar shall be holy. "Now this is what you shall offer on the altar: two one year old lambs each day, continuously. "The one lamb you shall offer in the morning and the other lamb you shall offer at twilight; and there shall be one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour

mixed with one-fourth of a hin of beaten oil, and one-fourth of a hin of wine for a drink offering with one lamb. “The other lamb you shall offer at twilight, and shall offer with it the same grain offering and the same drink offering as in the morning, for a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD. “It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the doorway of the tent of meeting before the LORD, where I will meet with you, to speak to you there. I will meet there with the sons of Israel, and it shall be consecrated by My glory. I will consecrate the tent of meeting and the altar; I will also consecrate Aaron and his sons to minister as priests to Me. “I will dwell among the sons of Israel and will be their God. “They shall know that I am the LORD their God who brought them out of the land of Egypt, that I might dwell among them; I am the LORD their God.”

“Moreover, you shall make an altar as a place for burning incense; you shall make it of acacia wood. “Its length shall be a cubit, and its width a cubit, it shall be square, and its height shall be two cubits; its horns shall be of one piece with it. “You shall overlay it with pure gold, its top and its sides all around, and its horns; and you shall make a gold molding all around for it. “You shall make two gold rings for it under its molding; you shall make them on its two side walls — on opposite sides — and they shall be holders for poles with which to carry it. “You shall make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold. “You shall put this altar in front of the veil that is near the ark of the testimony, in front of the mercy seat that is over the ark of the testimony, where I will meet with you.

“Aaron shall burn fragrant incense on it; he shall burn it every morning when he trims the lamps. “When Aaron trims the lamps at twilight, he shall burn incense. There shall be perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. “You shall not offer any strange incense on this altar, or burnt offering or meal offering; and you shall not pour out a drink offering on it. “Aaron shall make atonement on its horns once a year; he shall make atonement on it with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once a year throughout your generations. It is most holy to the LORD.”

The LORD also spoke to Moses, saying,

“When you take a census of the sons of Israel to number them, then each one of them shall give a ransom for himself to the LORD, when you number them, so that there will be no plague among them when you number them. “This is what everyone who is numbered shall give: half a shekel according to the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is twenty gerahs), half a shekel as a contribution to the LORD. “Everyone who is numbered, from twenty years old and over, shall give the contribution to the LORD. “The rich shall not pay more and the poor shall not pay less than the half shekel, when you give the contribution to the LORD to make atonement for yourselves. You shall take the atonement money from the sons of Israel and shall give it for the service of the tent of meeting, that it may be a memorial for the sons of Israel before the LORD, to make atonement for yourselves.” The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “You shall also make a laver of bronze, with its base of bronze, for washing; and you shall put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and you shall put water

in it. **“Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet from it; when they enter the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, so that they will not die; or when they approach the altar to minister, by offering up in smoke a fire sacrifice to the LORD.** “So they shall wash their hands and their feet, so that they will not die; and it shall be a perpetual statute for them, for Aaron and his descendants throughout their generations.” Moreover, the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “Take also for yourself the finest of spices: of flowing myrrh five hundred shekels, and of fragrant cinnamon half as much, two hundred and fifty, and of fragrant cane two hundred and fifty, and of cassia five hundred, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil a hin. “You shall make of these a holy anointing oil, a perfume mixture, the work of a perfumer; it shall be a holy anointing oil. “With it you shall anoint the tent of meeting and the ark of the testimony, and the table and all its utensils, and the lampstand and its utensils, and the altar of incense, and the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils, and the laver and its stand. “You shall also consecrate them, that they may be most holy; whatever touches them shall be holy. “You shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister as priests to Me. “You shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, “This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations. ‘It shall not be poured on anyone’s body, nor shall you make any like it in the same proportions; it is holy, and it shall be holy to you. ‘Whoever shall mix any like it or whoever puts any of it on a layman shall be cut off from his people.” Then the LORD said to Moses, “Take for yourself spices, stacte and onycha

and galbanum, spices with pure frankincense; there shall be an equal part of each. "With it you shall make incense, a perfume, the work of a perfumer, salted, pure, and holy. "You shall beat some of it very fine, and put part of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting where I will meet with you; it shall be most holy to you. "The incense, which you shall make, you shall not make in the same proportions for yourselves; it shall be holy to you for the LORD. "Whoever shall make any like it, to use as perfume, shall be cut off from his people."

Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "See, I have called by name Bezalel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. "I have filled him with the Spirit of God in wisdom, in understanding, in knowledge, and in all kinds of craftsmanship, to make artistic designs for work in gold, in silver, and in bronze, and in the cutting of stones for settings, and in the carving of wood, that he may work in all kinds of craftsmanship. And behold, I Myself have appointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all who are skillful I have put skill, that they may make all that I have commanded you: the tent of meeting, and the ark of testimony, and the mercy seat upon it, and all the furniture of the tent, the table also and its utensils, and the pure gold lampstand with all its utensils, and the altar of incense, the altar of burnt offering also with all its utensils, and the laver and its stand, the woven garments as well, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, with which to carry on their priesthood; the anointing oil also, and the fragrant incense for the holy place, they are to make them according to all that I have commanded you." The LORD spoke

to Moses, saying, "But as for you, speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'You shall surely observe My sabbaths; for this is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the LORD who sanctifies you. 'Therefore you are to observe the sabbath, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people. For six days work may be done, but on the seventh day there is a sabbath of complete rest, holy to the LORD; whoever does any work on the sabbath day shall surely be put to death. 'So the sons of Israel shall observe the sabbath, to celebrate the sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.' "It is a sign between Me and the sons of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, but on the seventh day He ceased from labor, and was refreshed." When He had finished speaking with him upon Mount Sinai, He gave Moses the two tablets of

249. **When Talut set forth with the armies, he said: "Allah will test you at the stream: if any drinks of its water, He goes not with my army: Only those who taste not of it go with me: A mere sip out of the hand is excused." But they all drank of it, except a few.** When they crossed the river, He and the faithful ones with him, they said: **"This day We cannot cope with Goliath and his forces."** But those who were convinced that they must meet Allah, said: "How oft, by Allah's will, Hath a small force vanquished a big one? Allah is with those who steadfastly preserve."

250. When they advanced to meet Goliath and his forces, they prayed: "Our Lord! Pour out

1Sam 17:1-53 Now the Philistines gathered their armies for battle; and they were gathered at Socoh which belongs to Judah, and they camped between Socoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim. Saul and the men of Israel were gathered and camped in the valley of Elah, and drew up in battle array to encounter the Philistines. The Philistines stood on the mountain on one side while Israel stood on the mountain on the other side, with the valley between them. Then a champion came out from the armies of the Philistines named Goliath, from Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. He had a bronze helmet on his head, and he was clothed with scale-armor, which weighed five

This is the first mention of Goliath in the Qur'an; however, no further details are given.

This is the whole story of Goliath in the Old Testament of the Bible.

The story set out in the first part of Surah 2:249 is not found in the scriptures with regards to King Saul in the Bible. However this story can be found in the Book of Judges written by the prophet Samuel 1374-1129 BC with regards to the story of Gideon. Please read part of the story of Gideon as written in the Book of Judges by the Prophet Samuel (shown below).

constancy on us and make our steps firm: Help us against those that reject faith.”

251. By Allah’s will they routed them; and David slew Goliath; and Allah gave them power and his wisdom and taught him whatever else He willed. And did not Allah Check one set of people by means of another, the earth would indeed be full of mischief: But Allah is full of bounty to all the worlds.

thousand shekels of bronze. He also had bronze greaves on his legs and a bronze javelin slung between his shoulders. The shaft of his spear was like a weaver’s beam, and the head of his spear weighed six hundred shekels of iron; his shield-carrier also walked before him. He stood and shouted to the ranks of Israel and said to them, “Why do you come out to draw up in battle array? Am I not the Philistine and you servants of Saul? Choose a man for yourselves and let him come down to me. “If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then we will become your servants; but if I prevail against him and kill him, then you shall become our servants and serve us.”

Again the Philistine said, “I defy the ranks of Israel this day; give me a man that we may fight together.” When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid. Now David was the son of the Ephrathite of Bethlehem in Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons. And Jesse was old in the days of Saul, advanced in years among men. The three older sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle. And the names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and the second to him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. David was the youngest. Now the three oldest followed Saul, but David went back and forth from Saul to tend his father’s flock at Bethlehem. The Philistine came forward morning and evening for forty days and took his stand. Then Jesse said to David his son, “Take now for your brothers an ephah of this roasted grain and these ten loaves and run to the camp to your brothers. “Bring also these ten cuts of cheese to the commander of their thousand, and look into the welfare of your brothers, and

Please note that Goliath died in 1062 BC, and the time of Gideon was around 1245 BC. This is a major disconnect between the Bible and the Qur’an!

Jud 6:11-12 Then the angel of the LORD came and sat under the oak that was in Ophrah, which belonged to Joash the Abiezrite as his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the wine press in order to save it from the Midianites. The angel of the LORD appeared to him and said to him, “The LORD is with you, O valiant warrior.”

Jud 7:1-8 Then Jerubbaal (that is, Gideon) and all the people who were with him, rose early and camped beside the spring of Harod; and the camp of Midian was on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley. The LORD said to Gideon, “The people who are with you are too many for Me to give Midian into their hands, for Israel would become boastful, saying, ‘My own power has delivered me.’ Now therefore come, proclaim in the hearing of the people, saying, ‘Whoever is afraid and trembling, let him return and depart from Mount Gilead.’” So 22,000 people returned, but 10,000 remained. Then the LORD said to Gideon, “The people are still too many; bring them down to the water and I will test them for you there. Therefore it shall be that he of whom I say to you, ‘This one shall go with you,’ he shall go with you; but everyone of whom I say to you, ‘This one shall not go with you,’ he shall not go.” So he brought the people down to the water. And the LORD said to Gideon, “You shall separate everyone who laps the water with his tongue as a dog laps, as well as everyone who kneels to drink.” Now the number of those who lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was 300 men; but all the

bring back news of them. "For Saul and they and all the men of Israel are in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines." So David arose early in the morning and left the flock with a keeper and took the supplies and went as Jesse had commanded him. And he came to the circle of the camp while the army was going out in battle array shouting the war cry. Israel and the Philistines drew up in battle array, army against army. Then David left his baggage in the care of the baggage keeper, and ran to the battle line and entered in order to greet his brothers. As he was talking with them, behold, the champion, the Philistine from Gath named Goliath, was coming up from the army of the Philistines, and he spoke these same words; and David heard them. When all the men of Israel saw the man, they fled from him and were greatly afraid. The men of Israel said, "Have you seen this man who is coming up? Surely he is coming up to defy Israel. And it will be that the king will enrich the man who kills him with great riches and will give him his daughter and make his father's house free in Israel." Then David spoke to the men who were standing by him, saying, "What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine and takes away the reproach from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should taunt the armies of the living God?" The people answered him in accord with this word, saying, "Thus it will be done for the man who kills him." Now Eliab his oldest brother heard when he spoke to the men; and Eliab's anger burned against David and he said, "Why have you come down? And with whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know your insolence and the wickedness of your heart; for you have come down

rest of the people kneeled to drink water. The LORD said to Gideon, "I will deliver you with the 300 men who lapped and will give the Midianites into your hands; so let all the other people go, each man to his home." So the 300 men took the people's provisions and their trumpets into their hands. And Gideon sent all the other men of Israel, each to his tent, but retained the 300 men; and the camp of Midian was below him in the valley.

Here is another difference between what has been written in the Qur'an and what the prophet Samuel (1043-1011 BC) has written.

Please know that the prophet Samuel was called of and by God when he was just a young boy to serve Him and be His prophet.

1 Sam 2:35 'But I will raise up for Myself a faithful priest who will do according to what is in My heart and in My soul; and I will build him an enduring house, and he will walk before My anointed always.'

1Sam 3:1-4 Now the boy Samuel was ministering to the LORD before Eli. And word from the LORD was rare in those days, visions were infrequent. It happened at that time as Eli was lying down in his place (now his eyesight had begun to grow dim and he could not see well), and the lamp of God had not yet gone out, and Samuel was lying down in the temple of the LORD where the ark of God was, **that the LORD called Samuel; and he said, "Here I am."**

It is interesting to note that the heritage of Jesus of the New Testament can be directly traced to the lineage of David the son of

in order to see the battle.” But David said, “What have I done now? Was it not just a question?” Then he turned away from him to another and said the same thing; and the people answered the same thing as before. When the words, which David spoke were heard, they told them to Saul, and he sent for him. David said to Saul, “Let no man’s heart fail on account of him; your servant will go and fight with this Philistine.” Then Saul said to David, “You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you are but a youth while he has been a warrior from his youth.” But David said to Saul, “Your servant was tending his father’s sheep. When a lion or a bear came and took a lamb from the flock, I went out after him and attacked him, and rescued it from his mouth; and when he rose up against me, I seized him by his beard and struck him and killed him. “Your servant has killed both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, since he has taunted the armies of the living God.” And David said, “The LORD who delivered me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear, He will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine.” And Saul said to David, “Go, and may the LORD be with you.” Then Saul clothed David with his garments and put a bronze helmet on his head, and he clothed him with armor. David girded his sword over his armor and tried to walk, for he had not tested them. So David said to Saul, “I cannot go with these, for I have not tested them.” And David took them off. He took his stick in his hand and chose for himself five smooth stones from the brook, and put them in the shepherd’s bag which he had, even in his pouch, and his sling was in his hand; and he approached the

Jesse or the tribe of Judah of the lineage of Abraham. This is found in the gospel of Matthew 1:1-16.

Philistine. Then the Philistine came on and approached David, with the shield-bearer in front of him. When the Philistine looked and saw David, he disdained him; for he was but a youth, and ruddy, with a handsome appearance. The Philistine said to David, "Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?" And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. The Philistine also said to David, "Come to me, and I will give your flesh to the birds of the sky and the beasts of the field." Then David said to the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword, a spear, and a javelin, but I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have taunted. "This day the LORD will deliver you up into my hands, and I will strike you down and remove your head from you. And I will give the dead bodies of the army of the Philistines this day to the birds of the sky and the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel, and that all this assembly may know that the LORD does not deliver by sword or by spear; for the battle is the LORD'S and He will give you into our hands." Then it happened when the Philistine rose and came and drew near to meet David, that David ran quickly toward the battle line to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand into his bag and took from it a stone and slung it, and struck the Philistine on his forehead. And the stone sank into his forehead, so that he fell on his face to the ground. Thus David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and he struck the Philistine and killed him; but there was no sword in David's hand. Then David ran and stood over the Philistine and took his sword and drew it out of its sheath and killed him, and cut off his head with it.

	<p>When the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled. The men of Israel and Judah arose and shouted and pursued the Philistines as far as the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the slain Philistines lay along the way to Shaaraim, even to Gath and Ekron. The sons of Israel returned from chasing the Philistines and plundered their camps.</p>	
<p>252. These are the Signs of Allah: we rehearse them to thee in truth: Verily Thou art one of the messengers. 253. Those messengers We endowed with gifts, some above others: To one of them Allah spoke; others He raised to degrees of honour; to Jesus the son of Mary We gave clear signs, and strengthened him with the holy spirit. If Allah had so willed, succeeding generations would not have fought among each other; but they chose to wrangle, some believing and others rejecting. If Allah had so willed, they would not have fought each other; but Allah Fulfillesh His plan.</p>	<p>Luke 2:8-16 In the same region there were some shepherds staying out in the fields and keeping watch over their flock by night. And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they were terribly frightened. But the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid; for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be for all the people; for today in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. "This will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger." And suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying, "Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace among men with whom He is pleased." When the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds began saying to one another, "Let us go straight to Bethlehem then, and see this thing that has happened which the Lord has made known to us." So they came in a hurry and found their way to Mary and Joseph, and the baby as He lay in the manger.</p> <p>Matt 4:16-17 After being baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove and lighting on Him, and behold, a</p>	<p>Here is what the Gospel of Jesus in the Bible has to say about Jesus the son of Mary and the Holy Spirit.</p> <p>A voice from heaven declares Him the Beloved Son!</p>

	<p>voice out of the heavens said, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased."</p>	
<p>254. O ye who believe! Spend out of the bounties We have provided for you, before the Day comes when no bargaining Will avail, nor friendship nor intercession. Those who reject Faith they are the wrong-doers.</p> <p>255. Allah! There is no god but He, the Living, the Self subsisting, Eternal. No slumber can seize Him nor sleep. His are all things in the heavens and on earth. Who is there can intercede in His presence except as He permitteth? He knoweth what appeareth to His creatures as before or after or behind them. Nor shall they compass aught of His knowledge except as He willeth. His Throne doth extend over the heavens and the earth, and He feeleth no fatigue in guarding and preserving them for He is the Most High the Supreme in glory.</p> <p>256. Let there be no compulsion in religion: Truth stands out clear from Error: whoever rejects evil and believes in Allah hath grasped the most trutstworthy hand-hold, that never breaks. And Allah heareth and knoweth all things.</p> <p>257. Allah is the Protector of those who have faith: for the depths of darkness He will lead them forth into light. Of those who reject faith the patrons are the evil ones: from light they will lead them forth into the depths of darkness. They will be companions of the fire, to dwell therein For ever.</p>	<p>Deut 32:4 "The Rock! His work is perfect, For all His ways are just; A God of faithfulness and without injustice, Righteous and upright is He."</p> <p>Isa 44:6-8 "Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel and his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts: 'I am the first and I am the last, And there is no God besides Me. 'Who is like Me? Let him proclaim and declare it; Yes, let him recount it to Me in order, From the time that I established the ancient nation. And let them declare to them the things that are coming And the events that are going to take place. 'Do not tremble and do not be afraid; Have I not long since announced it to you and declared it? And you are My witnesses. Is there any God besides Me, Or is there any other Rock? I know of none.'"</p>	<p>Here are the inspired scriptures as written by Moses and the prophet Isaiah: God declared that He is the Rock, He is the first and the last and there is no other God but HIM.</p>
<p>258. Hast thou not Turned thy vision to one who disputed with Abraham About his Lord, because Allah had granted him power? Abraham said: "My Lord is He Who Giveth life and death." He said: "I give life and death". Said Abraham: "But it</p>		<p>This conversation by Abraham as recorded in Surah 2:258-260 cannot be found in the scriptures as recorded in the Books of Moses.</p> <p>It is interesting to note that in Surah 2:249, although there</p>

is Allah that causeth the sun to rise from the east: Do thou then cause him to rise from the West.” Thus was he confounded who in arrogance rejected faith. Nor doth Allah Give guidance to a people unjust.

259. Or take the similitude of one who passed by a hamlet, all in ruins to its roofs. He said: “Oh! how shall Allah bring it ever to life, after this its death?” but Allah caused him to die for a hundred years, then raised him up again. He said: “How long didst thou tarry thus?” He said: Perhaps a day or part of a day.” He said: “Nay, thou hast tarried thus a hundred years; but look at thy food and thy drink; they show no signs of age; and look at thy donkey: And that We may make of thee a sign unto the people, Look further at the bones, how We bring them together and clothe them with flesh.” When this was shown clearly to him, he said: “I know that Allah hath power over all things.”

260. When Abraham said: “Show me, Lord, how You will raise the dead,” He replied: “Have you no faith?” He said “Yes, but just to reassure my heart.” Allah said, “Take four birds, draw them to you, and cut their bodies to pieces. Scatter them over the mountain-tops, then call them back. They will come swiftly to you. Know that Allah is Mighty, Wise.”

261. The parable of those who spend their substance in the way of Allah is that of a grain of corn: it groweth seven ears, and each ear Hath a hundred grains. Allah giveth manifold increase to whom He pleaseth: And Allah careth for all and He knoweth all things.

262. Those who spend their substance in the cause of Allah, and follow not up their gifts with reminders of their generosity or

is conflict in the timeline and story between Saul and Gideon, a conversation is recorded between Allah and Abraham. This conversaaion cannot be found in the Books of Moses recorded around 1445 BC of an event that took place about 2540 years prior.

You will need to decide for yourself whether or not these writings are believable. I am not here to influence you, but rather to challenge you in your search for truth in light of all the discrepancies which are pointed out in this commentary.

A. Lev 27:30-33 “Thus all the tithe of the land, of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD’S; it is holy to the LORD. If, therefore, a man wishes to redeem part of his tithe, he shall add to it one-fifth of it. For every tenth part of herd or flock, whatever passes under the rod, the tenth one shall be holy to the LORD. ‘He is not to be concerned whether it is good or bad, nor

The Old Testament presents examples of giving as three kinds of tithing or the giving of ten percent of what they make, produce, or earn:

A. A harvest to celebrate the Feast of the Lord for His blessings to the people (Deut 14:22).

B. To the priests for their service; and

with injury,-for them their reward is with their Lord: on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.
263. Kind words and the covering of faults are better than charity followed by injury. Allah is free of all wants, and He is Most-Forbearing.

264. O ye who believe! cancel not your charity by reminders of your generosity or by injury,- like those who spend their substance to be seen of men, but believe neither in Allah nor in the Last Day. They are in parable like a hard, barren rock, on which is a little soil: on it falls heavy rain, which leaves it just a bare stone. They will be able to do nothing with aught they have earned. And Allah guideth not those who reject faith.

shall he exchange it; or if he does exchange it, then both it and its substitute shall become holy. It shall not be redeemed.”

B. Num 18:21-24 “To the sons of Levi, behold, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they perform, the service of the tent of meeting. “The sons of Israel shall not come near the tent of meeting again, or they will bear sin and die. “Only the Levites shall perform the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity; it shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations, and among the sons of Israel they shall have no inheritance. “For the tithe of the sons of Israel, which they offer as an offering to the LORD, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance; therefore I have said concerning them, ‘They shall have no inheritance among the sons of Israel.’”

C. Deut 14:28-29 “At the end of every third year you shall bring out all the tithe of your produce in that year, and shall deposit it in your town. “The Levite, because he has no portion or inheritance among you, and the alien, the orphan and the widow who are in your town, shall come and eat and be satisfied, in order that the LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hand which you do.

D. Deut 15:1-14 “At the end of every seven years you shall grant a remission of debts.

“This is the manner of remission: every creditor shall release what he has loaned to his neighbor; he shall not exact it of his neighbor and his brother, because the LORD’S remission has been proclaimed.

“From a foreigner you may exact it, but your hand shall release whatever of yours is with your brother. “However, there will be

C. Once every three years to the less fortunate.

D. Remission of all debt is made once every seven years.

265. And the likeness of those who spend their substance, seeking to please Allah and to strengthen their souls, is as a garden, high and fertile: heavy rain falls on it but makes it yield a double increase of harvest, and if it receives not Heavy rain, light moisture sufficeth it. Allah seeth well whatever ye do.

266. Does any of you wish that he should have a garden with date-palms and vines and streams flowing underneath, and all kinds of fruit, while he is stricken with old age, and his children are not strong enough to look after themselves- that it should be caught in a whirlwind, with fire therein, and be burnt up? Thus doth Allah make clear to you His Signs; that ye may consider.

267 O ye who believe! Give of the good things which ye have honourably earned, and of the fruits of the earth which We have produced for you, and do not even aim at getting anything which is bad, in order that out of it ye may give away something, when ye yourselves would not receive it except with closed eyes. And know that Allah is Free of all wants, and worthy of all praise.

268. Does any of you wish that he should have a garden with date-palms and vines and streams flowing underneath, and all kinds of fruit, while he is stricken with old age, and his children are not strong enough to look after themselves- that it should be caught in a whirlwind, with fire therein, and be burnt up? Thus doth Allah make clear to you His Signs; that ye may consider.

267 O ye who believe! Give of the good things which ye have honourably earned, and of the fruits of the earth which We have produced for you, and do not even aim at getting anything which is bad, in order that out of it ye may give away something,

no poor among you, since the LORD will surely bless you in the land which the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance to possess, if only you listen obediently to the voice of the LORD your God, to observe carefully all this commandment which I am commanding you today. "For the LORD your God will bless you as He has promised you, and you will lend to many nations, but you will not borrow; and you will rule over many nations, but they will not rule over you. "If there is a poor man with you, one of your brothers, in any of your towns in your land which the LORD your God is giving you, you shall not harden your heart, nor close your hand from your poor brother; but you shall freely open your hand to him, and shall generously lend him sufficient for his need in whatever he lacks. "Beware that there is no base thought in your heart, saying, 'The seventh year, the year of remission, is near,' and your eye is hostile toward your poor brother, and you give him nothing; then he may cry to the LORD against you, and it will be a sin in you. "You shall generously give to him, and your heart shall not be grieved when you give to him, because for this thing the LORD your God will bless you in all your work and in all your undertakings. "For the poor will never cease to be in the land; therefore I command you, saying, 'You shall freely open your hand to your brother, to your needy and poor in your land.' "If your kinsman, a Hebrew man or woman, is sold to you, then he shall serve you six years, but in the seventh year you shall set him free. "When you set him free, you shall not send him away empty-handed. "You shall furnish him liberally from your flock and from your threshing floor and from your wine vat; you shall give to

when ye yourselves would not receive it except with closed eyes. And know that Allah is Free of all wants, and worthy of all praise.

268. The Evil one threatens you with poverty and bids you to conduct unseemly. Allah promiseth you His forgiveness and bounties. And Allah careth for all and He knoweth all things.

269. He granteth wisdom to whom He pleaseth; and he to whom wisdom is granted receiveth indeed a benefit overflowing; but none will grasp the Message but men of understanding.

270 And whatever ye spend in charity or devotion, be sure Allah knows it all. But the wrong-doers have no helpers.

271 If ye disclose acts of charity, even so it is well, but if ye conceal them, and make them reach those really in need, that is best for you: It will remove from you some of your stains of evil. And Allah is well acquainted with what ye do.

272 It is not required of thee O Messenger, to set them on the right path, but Allah sets on the right path whom He pleaseth. Whatever of good ye give benefits your own souls, and ye shall only do so seeking the "Face" of Allah. Whatever good ye give, shall be rendered back to you, and ye shall not Be dealt with unjustly.

273. Charity is for those in need, who, in Allah's cause are restricted from travel, and cannot move about in the land, seeking For trade or work: the ignorant man thinks, because of their modesty, that they are free from want. Thou shalt know them by their Unfailing mark: They beg not importunately from all the sundry. And whatever of good ye give, be assured Allah knoweth it well.

274. Those who in charity spend of their goods by night and by day, in secret and in public, have

him as the LORD your God has blessed you."

E. Mal 3:7-10 "From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from My statutes and have not kept them. Return to Me, and I will return to you," says the LORD of hosts. "But you say, 'How shall we return?' "Will a man rob God? Yet you are robbing Me! But you say, 'How have we robbed You?' In tithes and offerings. "You are cursed with a curse, for you are robbing Me, the whole nation of you! "Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, so that there may be food in My house, and test Me now in this," says the LORD of hosts, "if I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you a blessing until it overflows."

F. 2Cor 8:1-9:15 Now, brethren, we wish to make known to you the grace of God which has been given in the churches of Macedonia, that in a great ordeal of affliction their abundance of joy and their deep poverty overflowed in the wealth of their liberality. For I testify that according to their ability, and beyond their ability, they gave of their own accord, begging us with much urging for the favor of participation in the support of the saints, and this, not as we had expected, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and to us by the will of God. So we urged Titus that as he had previously made a beginning, so he would also complete in you this gracious work as well. But just as you abound in everything, in faith and utterance and knowledge and in all earnestness and in the love we inspired in you, see that you abound in this gracious work also. I am not speaking this as a command, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity of your love also. For

E. This passage presents God's perspective on giving.

F. There is no mention of tithing in the New Testament except in reference to the Old Testament. An example of giving in the New Testament is provided in the Book of the Corinthians. This is an example of living by Grace instead of living under the 'Law'. To practice giving as per the Old Testament is to live under the 'Law'.

Another example of giving is presented in the New Testament of the Bible about a very poor church of Macedonia which gives to the church in Jerusalem over and above what they could afford because of love. **The believers' act of giving is definitely not according to the law of tithing but according to the love of Christ.**

their reward with their Lord: on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.

you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sake He became poor, so that you through His poverty might become rich. I give my opinion in this matter, for this is to your advantage, who were the first to begin a year ago not only to do this, but also to desire to do it.

But now finish doing it also, so that just as there was the readiness to desire it, so there may be also the completion of it by your ability. For if the readiness is present, it is acceptable according to what a person has, not according to what he does not have. For this is not for the ease of others and for your affliction, but by way of equality — at this present time your abundance being a supply for their need, so that their abundance also may become a supply for your need, that there may be equality; **as it is written, “HE WHO gathered MUCH DID NOT HAVE TOO MUCH, AND HE WHO gathered LITTLE HAD NO LACK.”** But thanks be to God who puts the same earnestness on your behalf in the heart of Titus. For he not only accepted our appeal, but being himself very earnest, he has gone to you of his own accord. We have sent along with him the brother whose fame in the things of the gospel has spread through all the churches; and not only this, but he has also been appointed by the churches to travel with us in this gracious work, which is being administered by us for the glory of the Lord Himself, and to show our readiness, taking precaution so that no one will discredit us in our administration of this generous gift; for we have regard for what is honorable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. We have sent with them our brother, whom we have often tested and

found diligent in many things, but now even more diligent because of his great confidence in you. As for Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker among you; as for our brethren, they are messengers of the churches, a glory to Christ. Therefore openly before the churches, show them the proof of your love and of our reason for boasting about you.

For it is superfluous for me to write to you about this ministry to the saints; for I know your readiness, of which I boast about you to the Macedonians, namely, that Achaia has been prepared since last year, and your zeal has stirred up most of them. But I have sent the brethren, in order that our boasting about you may not be made empty in this case, so that, as I was saying, you may be prepared; otherwise if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we — not to speak of you — will be put to shame by this confidence. So I thought it necessary to urge the brethren that they would go on ahead to you and arrange beforehand your previously promised bountiful gift, so that the same would be ready as a bountiful gift and not affected by covetousness. Now this I say, he who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. Each one must do just as he has purposed in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that always having all sufficiency in everything, you may have an abundance for every good deed; as it is written, “HE SCATTERED ABROAD, HE GAVE TO THE POOR, HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ENDURES FOREVER.” Now He who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food will supply and multiply your seed for sowing and

increase the harvest of your righteousness; you will be enriched in everything for all liberality, which through us is producing thanksgiving to God. For the ministry of this service is not only fully supplying the needs of the saints, but is also overflowing through many thanksgivings to God. Because of the proof given by this ministry, they will glorify God for your obedience to your confession of the gospel of Christ and for the liberality of your contribution to them and to all, while they also, by prayer on your behalf, yearn for you because of the surpassing grace of God in you. Thanks be to God for His indescribable gift!

275. Those who devour usury will not stand except as stand one whom the Evil one by his touch Hath driven to madness. That is because they say: "Trade is like usury," but Allah hath permitted trade and forbidden usury. Those who after receiving direction from their Lord, desist, shall be pardoned for the past; their case is for Allah to judge; but those who repeat The offence are companions of the Fire: They will abide therein for ever.

276. Allah will deprive usury of all blessing, but will give increase for deeds of charity: For He loveth not creatures ungrateful and wicked.

277. Those who believe, and do deeds of righteousness, and establish regular prayers and regular charity, will have their reward with their Lord: on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.

278. O ye who believe! Fear Allah, and give up what remains of your demand for usury, if ye are indeed believers.

279 If ye do it not, Take notice of war from Allah and His Messenger: But if ye turn back, ye shall have your capital sums: Deal

Ex 22:25-27 "If you lend money to My people, to the poor among you, you are not to act as a creditor to him; you shall not charge him interest. "If you ever take your neighbor's cloak as a pledge, you are to return it to him before the sun sets, for that is his only covering; it is his cloak for his body. What else shall he sleep in? And it shall come about that when he cries out to Me, I will hear him, for I am gracious."

Deut 23:20 "You shall not charge interest to your countrymen: interest on money, food, or anything that may be loaned at interest. "You may charge interest to a foreigner, but to your countrymen you shall not charge interest, so that the LORD your God may bless you in all that you undertake in the land which you are about to enter to possess."

not unjustly, and ye shall not be dealt with unjustly.

280 If the debtor is in a difficulty, grant him time Till it is easy for him to repay. But if ye remit it by way of charity, that is best for you if ye only knew.

281 And fear the Day when ye shall be brought back to Allah. Then shall every soul be paid what it earned, and none shall be dealt with unjustly.

282. O ye who believe! When ye deal with each other, in transactions involving future obligations in a fixed period of time, reduce them to writing Let a scribe write down faithfully as between the parties: let not the scribe refuse to write: as Allah Has taught him, so let him write. Let him who incurs the liability dictate, but let him fear His Lord Allah, and not diminish aught of what he owes. If they party liable is mentally deficient, or weak, or unable Himself to dictate, **Let his guardian dictate faithfully, and get two witnesses, out of your own men, and if there are not two men, then a man and two women, such as ye choose, for witnesses, so that if one of them errs, the other can remind her.** The witnesses should not refuse when they are called on For evidence. Disdain not to reduce to writing your contract for a future period, whether it be small or big: it is juster in the sight of Allah, More suitable as evidence, and more convenient to prevent doubts among yourselves but if it be a transaction which ye carry out on the spot among yourselves, there is no blame on you if ye reduce it not to writing. But take witness whenever ye make a commercial contract; and let neither scribe nor witness suffer harm. If ye do such harm, it would be wickedness in you. So fear Allah; For it is Good that teaches you. And Allah is well acquainted with all things.

Gen 1:27 God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.

Gal 3:24-28 Therefore the Law has become our tutor to lead us to Christ, so that we may be justified by faith. But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. **For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.**

Surah 2:282 implies that a man is worth two women. In the Bible under Genesis 1:27 it is absolutely clear that woman was also created from God's image and that man and woman fulfill different roles that have been chosen by God. One is not less than the other in God's sight. Man cannot procreate without woman, and the reverse is also true. Each gender is given many different qualities to be appreciated and not denigrated. To denigrate one or the other is to denigrate God's own creation. Both are of equal value and deserving of equal rights, and no one is greater nor lesser than the other.

In the New Testament of the Bible, all who are believers in the eyes of God are all 'sons' regardless of whether one is a man or a woman. This equality encompasses everything. Each gender has a role to play and responsibilities to fulfill.

If ye are on a journey, and cannot find a scribe, a pledge with possession may serve the purpose. And if one of you deposits a thing on trust with another, let the trustee faithfully discharge his trust, and let him Fear his Lord conceal not evidence; for whoever conceals it, -his heart is tainted with sin. And Allah knoweth all that ye do.

283. If ye are on a journey, and cannot find a scribe, a pledge with possession may serve the purpose. And if one of you deposits a thing on trust with another, Let the trustee Faithfully discharge His trust, and let him fear his Lord. Conceal not evidence; for whoever conceals it,- His heart is tainted with sin. And Allah Knoweth all that ye do.

284 To Allah belongeth all that is in the heavens and on earth. Whether ye show what is in your minds or conceal it, Allah Calleth you to account for it. He forgiveth whom He pleaseth, and punisheth whom He pleaseth, for Allah hath power over all things.

285. The Messenger believeth in what hath been revealed to him from his Lord, as do the men of faith. Each one of them believeth in Allah, His angels, His books, and His messengers. "We make no distinction they say between one and another of His messengers." And they say: "We hear, and we obey: We seek Thy forgiveness, our Lord, and to Thee is the end of all journeys."

286. On no soul doth Allah Place a burden greater than it can bear. It gets every good that it earns, and it suffers every ill that it earns. Pray: **"Our Lord! Condemn us not if we forget or fall into error; our Lord! Lay not on us a burden Like that which Thou didst lay on those before us; Our Lord! Lay not on us a burden greater than we have strength to bear. Blot out our sins, and**

Ro 7:25-8:15 Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin.

Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who are according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so, and those who are in the flesh cannot please God. However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. If Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you,

With reference to Surah 2:286, there is no condemnation for those who are in Jesus Christ. That is the Gospel of Jesus Christ which sets the believers free from the yoke of the flesh and the Law. When there is no condemnation then one does not live under constant guilt.

grant us forgiveness. Have mercy on us. Thou art our Protector; Help us against those who stand against faith.”

He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. So then, brethren, we are under obligation, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh — for if you are living according to the flesh, you must die; but if by the Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, “Abba! Father.

Heb 9:11-10:31 **But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.** For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? For this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a covenant is, there must of necessity be the death of the one who made it. For a covenant is valid only when men are dead, for it is never in force while the one who made it lives. Therefore even the first

Blotting out of sins: The only provision that will blot out sins as written in the New Testament is the acceptance of the sacrificial blood of Jesus Christ on the cross.

covenant was not inaugurated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU." And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood. . And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness. Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands, a mere copy of the true one, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; nor was it that He would offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the holy place year by year with blood that is not his own. Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. And inasmuch as it is appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgement, so Christ also, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time for salvation without reference to sin, to those who eagerly await Him. For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come and not the very form of things, can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year, make perfect those who draw near. Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered,

because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins? But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year by year. For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, **“SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, BUT A BODY YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR ME; IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE. “THEN I SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I HAVE COME (IN THE SCROLL OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME) TO DO YOUR WILL, O GOD.”** After saying above, **“SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, NOR HAVE YOU TAKEN PLEASURE in them”** (which are offered according to the Law), then He said, **“BEHOLD, I HAVE COME TO DO YOUR WILL.”** He takes away the first in order to establish the second. By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, **SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD, waiting from that time onward UNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET.**

For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us; for after saying, **“THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS UPON THEIR**

The bold letters are from the prophetic Psalm of King David found in Psalm 40:6-8.

This is the prophesy of King David in Psalm 110:1

This prophesy of the Prophet Jeremiah can be found in Jer 31:33-34.

HEART, AND ON THEIR MIND I WILL WRITE THEM,”

He then says, “AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE.” Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer any offering for sin.

Therefore, brethren, since we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, and since we have a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.

Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful; and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds, not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another; and all the more as you see the day drawing near. For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a terrifying expectation of judgement and **THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES.** Anyone who has set aside the Law of Moses dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much severer punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, **“VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY.”** **And again, “THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE.”** It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Deut 32:35-36 The word of God by Moses, His prophet.

1 A.L.M.

2. Allah! There is no god but He,-the Living, the Self-Subsisting, Eternal.

3 **It is He Who sent** down to thee step by step, in truth, **the Book, confirming** what went before it; and **He sent down the Law of Moses and the Gospel of Jesus before this**, as a guide to mankind, and He sent down the criterion of judgement between right and wrong.

4 Then those who reject Faith in the Signs of Allah will suffer the severest penalty, and Allah is Exalted in Might, Lord of Retribution.

5 From Allah, verily nothing is hidden on earth or in the heavens.

6 He it is Who shapes you in the wombs as He pleases. There is no god but He, the Exalted in Might, the Wise.

7 He it is Who has sent down to thee the Book: In it are verses basic or fundamental of established meaning; they are the foundation of the Book: others are allegorical. But those in whose hearts is perversity follow the part thereof that is allegorical, seeking discord, and searching for its hidden meanings, but no one knows its hidden meanings except Allah. And those who are firmly grounded in knowledge say: "We believe in the Book; the whole of it is from our Lord": and none will grasp the Message except men of understanding.

8 "Our Lord!" they say, "Let not our hearts deviate now after Thou hast guided us, but grant us mercy from Thine own Presence; for Thou art the Grantor of bounties without measure.

9 "Our Lord! Thou art He that will gather mankind Together against a day about which there is no doubt; for Allah never fails in His promise."

The Gospel of Jesus in a capsule:

John 3:1- 21 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; this man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You have come from God as a teacher; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him." Jesus answered and said to him, "**Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God.**" Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born, can he?" Jesus answered, "**Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.**" "Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again.' "The wind blows where it wishes and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from and where it is going; so is everyone who is born of the Spirit." Nicodemus said to Him, "How can these things be?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Are you the teacher of Israel and do not understand these things? "Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know and testify of what we have seen, and you do not accept our testimony. "If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? "No one has ascended into heaven, but He who descended from heaven: the Son of Man. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not

If it is the same Allah who had sent 'the Book', the Law of Moses, and the Gospel of Jesus, then we have a problem of gigantic proportion here because the details in 'the Book' contradict those details which are found in the Book of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus, as shown through countless examples in this commentary study. Thus, a dilemma arises as to who and what is the truth.

When compared to the old inspired scriptures, the new works cannot confirm the old but rather testify to it. The old will confirm and verify the new! If the new contradicts the old, then it no longer holds true! The new cannot and will never be able to confirm what happened nor confirm something that was said thousands of years before unless the confirmations are in the form of relics and archeological discoveries.

In the complete Gospel of Jesus, you will find no contradiction whatsoever with the Books of Moses nor with the Old Testament books that were written by the other prophets. The Gospel of Jesus and the Books of the New Testament actually complement the Books of Moses and the Old Testament; moreover, they are quoted in many places. It should be noted that not once does the Qur'an quote the Laws or Commandments of Moses. However, one verse is quoted from Psalm 37:29 of King David. In Surah 21:105 we read: "Before this We wrote in the Psalms, after the Message given to Moses: My servants the righteous, shall inherit the earth." The following quotation originated from King David in his Psalm 37:29 that was written in about 1000 BC: "The righteous will inherit the land.

perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. “He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. “This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. “For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. “But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God.”

And dwell in it forever.” However, the Psalm of King David refers to the righteous, not necessarily servants. But the intention is there. If the Psalms are not the inspired word of God, then they would never have been partially quoted in the Qur’an. This should also explain all the Psalms of King David that are in the Bible and quoted in this commentary study. Let the older verify the newer.

Surah 3:3 of the Qur’an discusses the gospel of Jesus. **Here is the scripture according to John 3:1-21, which summarizes the whole gospel of Jesus.**

Through the Law of Moses all men are cursed and because of the Law (Romans 3:23) “all men sin and come short of the glory of God.”

Jesus came to fulfill the Law and was crucified on a tree. As it is written in the scriptures (Deut 21:23), “cursed is the man that hangs on a tree.”

As a result, those who accept Jesus as the Saviour are accepted into the kingdom because he died for our sins. We are saved by grace and justified by faith as a result of His righteousness.

10 Those who reject Faith, neither their possessions nor their numerous progeny will avail them aught against Allah: They are themselves but fuel for the Fire.

11 Their plight will be no better than that of Pharaoh, and their predecessors: They denied our Signs, and Allah called them to account for their sins. For Allah is strict in punishment.

12 Say to those who reject Faith: “Soon will ye be vanquished and gathered together to Hell, an evil bed indeed to lie on!

13 “There has already been for you a Sign in the **two armies that met in combat: One was fighting in the cause of Allah, the other resisting Allah**; these saw with their own eyes Twice their number. But Allah doth support with His aid whom He pleaseth. In this is a warning for such as have eyes to see.”

Lev 19:16-18 ‘You shall not go about as a slanderer among your people, and you are not to act against the life of your neighbor; I am the LORD. ‘You shall not hate your fellow countryman in your heart; you may surely reprove your neighbor, but shall not incur sin because of him. ‘You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the sons of your people, **but you shall love your neighbor as yourself; I am the LORD.**’

Ex 20:13 Thou shall not murder (kill).

Luke 6: 27-35 **“But I say to you who hear, love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you.** “Whoever hits you on the cheek, offer him the other also; and whoever takes away your coat, do not withhold your shirt from him either. “Give to everyone who asks of you, and whoever takes away what is yours, do not demand it back. “Treat others the same way you want them to treat you. “If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. “If you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. “If you lend to those from whom you expect to receive, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners in order to receive back the same amount. **“But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High; for He Himself is kind to ungrateful and evil men.”**

Surah 3:13 is contrary to the Law given by God through Moses and the Gospel of Jesus. The Law of God given through Moses states that “You shall love your neighbor” and “You shall not murder”.

The gospel of Jesus goes even further when He says,“Love your enemies...” This goes against anything that is in the world and all the religions of the world. It is a revolution of the heart! But unless you have the ‘Love of God in your heart’, it is an impossible thing to do! Please read the commentary with reference to Surah 33:20.

Ro 5:1-5 Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have obtained our introduction by faith into this grace in which we stand; and we exult in hope of the glory of God. And not only this, but we also exult in our tribulations, knowing that tribulation brings about perseverance; and perseverance, proven character; and proven character, hope; and hope does not disappoint, because **the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.**

14 Fair in the eyes of men is the love of things they covet: Women and sons; Heaped-up hoards of gold and silver; horses branded for

blood and excellence; and wealth of cattle and well-tilled land. Such are the possessions of this world's life; but in nearness to Allah is the best of the goals To return to.

15 Say: Shall I give you glad tidings of things Far better than those? For the righteous are Gardens in nearness to their Lord, with rivers flowing beneath; therein is their eternal home; with companions pure and holy; and the good pleasure of Allah. For in Allah's sight are all His servants,-

16 Namely, those who say: "Our Lord! we have indeed believed: forgive us, then, our sins, and save us from the agony of the Fire";-

17 Those who show patience, Firmness and self-control; who are true in word and deed; who worship devoutly; who spend in the way of Allah; and who pray for forgiveness in the early hours of the morning.

18 There is no god but He: That is the witness of Allah, His angels, and those endued with knowledge, standing firm on justice. There is no god but He, the Exalted in Power, the Wise.

19 The Religion before Allah is Islam submission to His Will: Nor did the People of the Book dissent therefrom except through envy of each other, after knowledge had come to them. But if any deny the Signs of Allah, Allah is swift in calling to account.

20 So if they dispute with thee, say: "I have submitted My whole self to Allah and so have those who follow me." And say to the People of the Book and to those who are unlearned: "Do ye also submit yourselves?" If they do, they are in right guidance, but if they turn back, Thy duty is to convey the Message; and in Allah's sight are all His servants.

As to those who deny the Signs of Allah and in defiance of right, slay the prophets, and slay those who teach just dealing with

Deut 6:4-7 "Hear, O Israel! The LORD is our God, the LORD is one! **"You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might."** These words, which I am commanding you today, shall be on your heart. You shall teach them diligently to your sons and shall talk of them when you sit in

God's heart does not desire our blind submission, but rather desires for us to come to Him out of our love for Him.

mankind, announce to them a grievous penalty.

22 They are those whose works will bear no fruit in this world and in the Hereafter nor will they have anyone to help.

23 Hast thou not turned Thy vision to those who have been given a portion of the Book? They are invited to the Book of Allah, to settle their dispute, but a party of them Turn back and decline The arbitration.

24 This because they say: “The Fire shall not touch us but for a few numbered days”: For their forgeries deceive them as to their own religion.

25 But how will they fare when we gather them together against a day about which there is no doubt, and each soul will be paid out just what it has earned, without favour or injustice?

26 Say: “**O Allah! Lord of Power And Rule, Thou givest power to whom Thou pleasest,** and Thou strippest off power from whom Thou pleasest: Thou enduest with honour whom Thou pleasest, and Thou bringest low whom Thou pleasest: In Thy hand is all good. Verily, over all things Thou hast power.

27 “Thou causest the night to gain on the day, and thou causest the day to gain on the night; Thou bringest the Living out of the dead, and Thou bringest the dead out of the Living; and Thou givest sustenance to whom Thou pleasest, without measure.”

28 Let not the believers Take for friends or helpers Unbelievers rather than believers: if any do that, in nothing will there be help from Allah: except by way of precaution, that ye may Guard yourselves from them. But Allah cautions you To remember Himself; for the final goal is to Allah.

29 Say: “Whether ye hide what is in your hearts or reveal it, Allah knows it all: He knows what is

your house and when you walk by the way and when you lie down and when you rise up.”

Luke 10:27 And he answered, **“YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND; AND YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.”**

The same message is taught in the New Testament of the Bible as in the Books of Moses and the prophets.

The Qur’an never comes out and says what ‘that Will of Allah is’ nor does it explain how to go about finding Allah’s will. Nor does the Qur’an identify what the commandments, ordinances, laws, and statutes of Allah are, in contrast to the Bible.

Power was given to the disciples of Jesus, and quoted here are just some of the examples.

Today in the 21st century, the followers of Jesus Christ are still endowed with power to heal, according to their faith in God, through the power of the Holy Spirit.

This evidence of power through the Holy Spirit is quite silent in the Islamic world, even though Christians have been practicing this power for almost 2000 years.

in the heavens, and what is on earth. And Allah has power over all things.

30 “On the Day when every soul will be confronted with all the good it has done, and all the evil it has done, it will wish there were a great distance between it and its evil. But Allah cautions you To remember Himself. And Allah is full of kindness to those that serve Him.”

The fulfilling of the Holy Spirit to the followers of Jesus:

Acts 1:1-11 When the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place. And suddenly there came from heaven a noise like a violent rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them tongues as of fire distributing themselves, and they rested on each one of them. And **they were all filled with the Holy Spirit** and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit was giving them utterance. Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, devout men from every nation under heaven. And when this sound occurred, the crowd came together, and were bewildered because each one of them was hearing them speak in his own language. They were amazed and astonished, saying, “Why, are not all these who are speaking Galileans? “And how is it that we each hear them in our own language to which we were born? “Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the districts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabs — we hear them in our own tongues speaking of the mighty deeds of God.”

Healing of the lame:

Acts 3:1-10 Now Peter and John were going up to the temple at the ninth hour, the hour of prayer. And a man who had been lame from his mother’s womb was being carried along, whom they used to set down every day at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautiful, in order to beg alms of those who were entering the

temple. When he saw Peter and John about to go into the temple, he began asking to receive alms. But Peter, along with John, fixed his gaze on him and said, “Look at us!” And he began to give them his attention, expecting to receive something from them. But Peter said, “I do not possess silver and gold, but what I do have I give to you: In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene — walk!” And seizing him by the right hand, he raised him up; and immediately his feet and his ankles were strengthened. With a leap he stood upright and began to walk; and he entered the temple with them, walking and leaping and praising God. And all the people saw him walking and praising God; and they were taking note of him as being the one who used to sit at the Beautiful Gate of the temple to beg alms, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him. While he was clinging to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them at the so-called portico of Solomon, full of amazement.

Casting out unclean spirits and healing by the disciple Philip:

Acts 8: 5-8 Philip went down to the city of Samaria and began proclaiming Christ to them. The crowds with one accord were giving attention to what was said by Philip, as they heard and saw the signs which he was performing. For in the case of many who had unclean spirits, they were coming out of them shouting with a loud voice; and many who had been paralyzed and lame were healed. So there was much rejoicing in that city.

For those who tried to obtain the power of the Holy Spirit:

Acts 5:1-12 But a man named Ananias, with his wife Sapphira,

sold a piece of property, and kept back some of the price for himself, with his wife’s full knowledge, and bringing a portion of it, he laid it at the apostles’ feet. But Peter said, “Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back some of the price of the land? “While it remained unsold, did it not remain your own? And after it was sold, was it not under your control? Why is it that you have conceived this deed in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God.” And as he heard these words, Ananias fell down and breathed his last; and great fear came over all who heard of it. The young men got up and covered him up, and after carrying him out, they buried him. Now there elapsed an interval of about three hours, and his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. And Peter responded to her, “Tell me whether you sold the land for such and such a price?” And she said, “Yes, that was the price.” Then Peter said to her, “Why is it that you have agreed together to put the Spirit of the Lord to the test? Behold, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out as well.” And immediately she fell at his feet and breathed her last, and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her beside her husband. And great fear came over the whole church, and over all who heard of these things. At the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were taking place among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon’s portico.

31 Say: “If ye do love Allah, Follow me: Allah will love you and forgive you your sins: For Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.”

32 Say: “Obey Allah and His Messenger”: But if they turn

A. Luke 3: 23-38 When He began His ministry, Jesus Himself was about thirty years of age, being, as was supposed, the son of Joseph, the son of Eli, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi,

Surah 3:35 describes Mary, the ‘mother’ of Jesus, as a person of Imran. Here the Bible lists the genealogy of Mary, which differs from what is listed in the Qur’an. **The Bible traces the lineage of**

back, Allah loveth not those who reject Faith.

33 Allah did choose Adam and Noah, the family of Abraham, and the family of ‘Imran above all people,-

34 Offspring, one of the other: And Allah heareth and knoweth all things.

35 **Behold! a woman of ‘Imran** said: “O my Lord! I do dedicate unto Thee what is in my womb for Thy special service: So accept this of me: For Thou hearest and knowest all things.”

36 **When she was delivered, she said: “O my Lord! Behold! I am delivered of a female child!”- and Allah knew best what she brought forth- “And no wise is the male Like the female. I have named her Mary, and I commend her and her offspring to Thy protection from the Evil One, the Rejected.”**

37 Right graciously did her Lord accept her: He made her grow in purity and beauty: **To the care of Zakariya was she assigned.** Every time that he entered Her chamber to see her, He found her supplied with sustenance. He said: “O Mary! Whence comes this to you?” She said: “From Allah: for Allah Provides sustenance to whom He pleases without measure.”

38 There did **Zakariya** pray to his Lord, saying: “O my Lord! Grant unto me from Thee a progeny that is pure: for Thou art He that heareth prayer!

39 While he was standing in prayer in the chamber, the angels called unto him: “Allah doth give thee glad tidings of Yahya, witnessing the truth of a Word from Allah, and be besides noble, chaste, and a prophet,- of the goodly company of the righteous.”

40 He said: “O my Lord! How shall I have son, seeing I am very old, and my wife is barren?” “Thus,” was the answer,

the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Hesli, the son of Naggai, the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda, the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, the son of Amminadab, the son of Admin, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Heber, the son of Shelah, the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

B. Matt 1:1-17 The record of the genealogy of Jesus the Messiah, the son of David, the son of Abraham: Abraham was the father of Isaac, Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers. Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez was the father of Hezron, and Hezron the father of Ram. Ram was the father of Amminadab, Amminadab the

Jesus and Mary all the way back to Adam.

A. This is Jesus’s genealogy through his mother Mary where he inherited the throne of David, but his inheritance through the line of Joseph as in **B** was cursed. A curse was pronounced on Coniah or Jeconiah that none of his descendants would prosper from sitting on the throne of David. Because Jesus was born of a virgin, he was never of the seed of Joseph.

According to the the New Testament of the Bible, the name of Mary’s father is Heli. As you can see here, His lineage goes back to Adam. But Jacob was the father of Joseph, who was Mary’s husband. Heli was Joseph’s father by marriage to Mary, that is, Joseph’s father-in-law.

Both Luke and Matthew, apostles of Jesus and prophets of God, had met with and knew Mary personally. So they both wrote the inspired word of God with full knowledge that differs from that which is found in the Qur’an.

Zacharias the priest is the husband of Elizabeth, who was Mary’s relative. Mary was never under the care of Zachariah.

Luke 1:5 In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a priest named **Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. He had a wife from the daughter of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.**

Surah 3:38-41 describes the pregnancy of Elizabeth with John the Baptist, but this account differs from that which is found in the New Testament of the Bible.

“Doth Allah accomplish what He willeth.”

41 He said: “O my Lord! Give me a Sign!” “Thy Sign,” was the answer, “Shall be that thou shalt speak to no man for three days but with signals. Then celebrate the praises of thy Lord again and again, and glorify Him in the evening and in the morning.”

father of Nahshon, and Nahshon the father of Salmon. Salmon was the father of Boaz by Rahab, Boaz was the father of Obed by Ruth, and Obed the father of Jesse. Jesse was the father of David the king. David was the father of Solomon by Bathsheba who had been the wife of Uriah. Solomon was the father of Rehoboam, Rehoboam the father of Abijah, and Abijah the father of Asa. Asa was the father of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat the father of Joram, and Joram the father of Uzziah. Uzziah was the father of Jotham, Jotham the father of Ahaz, and Ahaz the father of Hezekiah. Hezekiah was the father of Manasseh, Manasseh the father of Amon, and Amon the father of Josiah.

Josiah became the father of Jeconiah and his brothers, at the time of the deportation to Babylon. After the deportation to Babylon: Jeconiah became the father of Shealtiel, and Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel. Zerubbabel was the father of Abihud, Abihud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azor. Azor was the father of Zadok, Zadok the father of Achim, and Achim the father of Eliud. Eliud was the father of Eleazar, Eleazar the father of Matthan, and Matthan the father of Jacob. Jacob was the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, by whom Jesus was born, who is called the Messiah. So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; from David to the deportation to Babylon, fourteen generations; and from the deportation to Babylon to the Messiah, fourteen generations.

C. Luke 1:5-2:20 In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah; and he had a

According to the New Testament of the Bible, Zachariah was dumb and unable to speak for about nine months instead of only three days!

Please read item C for the story as found in the New Testament in the Gospel of Jesus as

wife from the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. They were both righteous in the sight of God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and requirements of the Lord. But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both advanced in years. Now it happened that while he was performing his priestly service before God in the appointed order of his division, according to the custom of the priestly office, he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of the Lord and burn incense. And the whole multitude of the people were in prayer outside at the hour of the incense offering. And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing to the right of the altar of incense. Zacharias was troubled when he saw the angel, and fear gripped him. But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your petition has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you will give him the name John. "You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. "For he will be great in the sight of the Lord; and he will drink no wine or liquor, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit while yet in his mother's womb. "And he will turn many of the sons of Israel back to the Lord their God. "It is he who will go as a forerunner before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, TO TURN THE HEARTS OF THE FATHERS BACK TO THE CHILDREN, and the disobedient to the attitude of the righteous, so as to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."

Zacharias said to the angel, "How will I know this for certain? For I am an old man and my wife is advanced in years." The angel answered and said to him, "I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God, and I have been sent to speak to you and to bring you

compared to what is found in Surah 3:35-41.

Luke 1:35-36 The angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; and for that reason **the holy Child shall be called the Son of God.** And behold, **even your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age;** and she who was called barren is now in her sixth month."

42 Behold! the angels said: “O Mary! Allah hath chosen thee and purified thee- chosen thee above the women of all nations.

43 “O Mary! worship Thy Lord devoutly: Prostrate thyself, and bow down in prayer with those who bow down.”

44 This is part of the tidings of the things unseen, which We reveal unto thee O Messenger! by inspiration: Thou wast not with them when they cast lots with arrows, as to which of them should be charged with the care of Mary: Nor wast thou with them when they disputed the point.

45 Behold! the angels said: “O Mary! Allah giveth thee glad tidings of a Word from Him: his name will be Christ Jesus, the son of Mary, held in honour in this world and the Hereafter and of the company of those nearest to Allah;

46 “He shall speak to the people in childhood and in maturity. And he shall be of the company of the righteous.”

47 She said: “O my Lord! How shall I have a son when no man hath touched me?” He said: “Even so: Allah createth what He willeth: When He hath decreed a plan, He but saith to it, ‘Be,’ and it is!

48 “And Allah will teach him the Book and Wisdom, the Law and the Gospel,

49 “And appoint him a messenger to the Children of Israel, with this

this good news. “And behold, you shall be silent and unable to speak until the day when these things take place, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their proper time.” The people were waiting for Zacharias, and were wondering at his delay in the temple.

But when he came out, he was unable to speak to them; and they realized that he had seen a vision in the temple; and he kept making signs to them, and remained mute. When the days of his priestly service were ended, he went back home. After these days Elizabeth his wife became pregnant, and she kept herself in seclusion for five months, saying, “This is the way the Lord has dealt with me in the days when He looked with favor upon me, to take away my disgrace among men.”

Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee called Nazareth, to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, of the descendants of David; and the virgin’s name was Mary. And coming in, he said to her, “Greetings, favored one! The Lord is with you.” But she was very perplexed at this statement, and kept pondering what kind of salutation this was.

The angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary; for you have found favor with God. **“And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus. “He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David; and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and His kingdom will have no end.”**

Mary said to the angel, “How can this be, since I am a virgin?” **The angel answered and said to her, “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most**

The conversation as recorded in Surah 3:35-43 cannot be found in the Gospel of Jesus. The Gospel of Jesus was written by the apostles of Jesus, who knew Mary personally. Again the Qur’an records a conversation that took place more than 600 years before. This is a conversation that cannot be substantiated, verified, or confirmed by the older scriptures!

C. The story of Mary in the Bible differs significantly from that which is written in the Qur’an. Furthermore, the New Testament of the scriptures as in the Gospel of Jesus can be identified as the fulfillment of many prophecies of old. Please go to the biblical prophecies referred to in Surah 5:19.

The writings in the Qur’an cannot speak from both sides of the mouth. On the one hand the writings in the Qur’an claims to be a message from Allah and that the messages from Moses, the prophets in the Bible and the Gospels are from Allah, which should be followed, but on the other hand it disagrees with what are in them. There cannot be two truths.

For example the Qur’an in Surah 3:3 & 3:48 testifies that Allah gave the scriptures in the Bible. Here in the Gospel of Matthew

message: “I have come to you, with a Sign from your Lord, in that I make for you out of clay, as it were, the figure of a bird, and breathe into it, and it becomes a bird by Allah’s leave: And I heal those born blind, and the lepers, and I quicken the dead, by Allah’s leave; and I declare to you what ye eat, and what ye store in your houses. Surely therein is a Sign for you if ye did believe;

50 “I have come to you, to attest the Law which was before me. And to make lawful to you part of what was Before forbidden to you; I have come to you with a Sign from your Lord. So fear Allah, and obey me.

51 “It is Allah Who is my Lord and your Lord; then worship Him. This is a Way that is straight.”

52 When Jesus found Unbelief on their part He said: “Who will be My helpers to the work of Allah?” Said the disciples: “We are Allah’s helpers: We believe in Allah, and do thou bear witness that we are Muslims.

53 “Our Lord! we believe in what Thou hast revealed, and we follow the Messenger; then write us down among those who bear witness.”

54 And the unbelievers plotted and planned, and Allah too planned, and the best of planners is Allah.

55 Behold! Allah said: “O Jesus! I will take thee and raise thee to Myself and clear thee of the falsehoods of those who blaspheme; I will make those who follow thee superior to those who reject faith, to the Day of Resurrection: Then shall ye all return unto me, and I will judge between you of the matters wherein ye dispute.

56 “As to those who reject faith, I will punish them with terrible agony in this world and in the Hereafter, nor will they have anyone to help.”

High will overshadow you; and for that reason the holy Child shall be called the Son of God.

“And behold, even your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age; and she who was called barren is now in her sixth month. “For nothing will be impossible with God.” And Mary said, “Behold, the bondslave of the Lord; may it be done to me according to your word.” And the angel departed from her. Now at this time Mary arose and went in a hurry to the hill country, to a city of Judah, and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. When Elizabeth heard Mary’s greeting, the baby leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit.

And she cried out with a loud voice and said, “Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! “And how has it happened to me, that the mother of my Lord would come to me? “For behold, when the sound of your greeting reached my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy. “And blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of what had been spoken to her by the Lord.” And Mary said: “My soul exalts the Lord, And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior. “For He has had regard for the humble state of His bondslave; For behold, from this time on all generations will count me blessed. “For the Mighty One has done great things for me; And holy is His name. “AND HIS MERCY IS UPON GENERATION AFTER GENERATION TOWARD THOSE WHO FEAR HIM. “He has done mighty deeds with His arm; He has scattered those who were proud in the thoughts of their heart. “He has brought down rulers from their thrones, And has exalted those who were humble. “HE HAS FILLED

1:1-17 the angel announced that the child, Jesus, that Mary will have shall be called the Son of God. The Qur’an disagree. This contradiction is a real dilemma for people who are seeking the truth.

Please read the ‘Introduction.’ If Muslim scholars are truly interested in chasing after the truth, then they can translate the ancient manuscripts for themselves. They are more than capable of discovering the truth for themselves.

57 “As to those who believe and work righteousness, Allah will pay them in full their reward; but Allah loveth not those who do wrong.”

58 “This is what we rehearse unto thee of the Signs and the Message of Wisdom.”

59 The similitude of Jesus before Allah is as that of Adam; He created him from dust, then said to him: “Be”. And he was.

THE HUNGRY WITH GOOD THINGS; And sent away the rich empty-handed. “He has given help to Israel His servant, In remembrance of His mercy, As He spoke to our fathers, To Abraham and his descendants forever.” And Mary stayed with her about three months, and then returned to her home. Now the time had come for Elizabeth to give birth, and she gave birth to a son. Her neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had displayed His great mercy toward her; and they were rejoicing with her. And it happened that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they were going to call him Zacharias, after his father. But his mother answered and said, “No indeed; but he shall be called John.” And they said to her, “There is no one among your relatives who is called by that name.” And they made signs to his father, as to what he wanted him called. And he asked for a tablet and wrote as follows, “His name is John.” And they were all astonished. And at once his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he began to speak in praise of God. Fear came on all those living around them; and all these matters were being talked about in all the hill country of Judea. All who heard them kept them in mind, saying, “What then will this child turn out to be?” For the hand of the Lord was certainly with him. And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying: “Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, For He has visited us and accomplished redemption for His people, And has raised up a horn of salvation for us In the house of David His servant — As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from of old — Salvation FROM OUR ENEMIES, And FROM THE HAND OF ALL WHO HATE

US; To show mercy toward our fathers, And to remember His holy covenant, The oath which He swore to Abraham our father, To grant us that we, being rescued from the hand of our enemies, Might serve Him without fear, In holiness and righteousness before Him all our days. “And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High; For you will go on BEFORE THE LORD TO PREPARE HIS WAYS; To give to His people the knowledge of salvation By the forgiveness of their sins, Because of the tender mercy of our God, With which the Sunrise from on high will visit us, TO SHINE UPON THOSE WHO SIT IN DARKNESS AND THE SHADOW OF DEATH, To guide our feet into the way of peace.” And the child continued to grow and to become strong in spirit, and he lived in the deserts until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

Now in those days a decree went out from Caesar Augustus, that a census be taken of all the inhabited earth. This was the first census taken while Quirinius was governor of Syria. And everyone was on his way to register for the census, each to his own city. Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David, in order to register along with Mary, who was engaged to him, and was with child. While they were there, the days were completed for her to give birth. And she gave birth to her firstborn son; and she wrapped Him in cloths, and laid Him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn. **In the same region there were some shepherds staying out in the fields and keeping watch over their flock by night. And an angel of the Lord suddenly**

From the passages in the Bible you can see that the wise men or magi did not visit Jesus in the manger. Only the shepherds visited Jesus, as a baby, in the manger. The magi visited Jesus, when he was no longer a baby but a child, and Mary at their house where they lived.

Matt 2:8-12 And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, “Go and search carefully for the Child; and when you have found Him, report to me, so that I too may come and worship Him.” After hearing the king, they went their way; and the star, which they had seen in the east, went on before them until it came and stood over the place

stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they were terribly frightened. But the angel said to them, “Do not be afraid; for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be for all the people; for today in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. “This will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger.” And suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying, “Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace among men with whom He is pleased.” When the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds began saying to one another, “Let us go straight to Bethlehem then, and see this thing that has happened which the Lord has made known to us.” So they came in a hurry and found their way to Mary and Joseph, and the baby as He lay in the manger. When they had seen this, they made known the statement which had been told them about this Child. And all who heard it wondered at the things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary treasured all these things, pondering them in her heart. The shepherds went back, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen, just as had been told them.

where the Child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy. After coming into the house they saw the Child with Mary His mother; and they fell to the ground and worshiped Him. Then, opening their treasures, they presented to Him gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. And having been warned by God in a dream not to return to Herod, the magi left for their own country by another way.

As it is written in the Bible, ‘you worship only God and none else’. Here you find the wise men or Magi worshipping the baby Jesus!

60 **The Truth comes from Allah** alone; so be not of those who doubt.

61 If any one disputes in this matter with thee, now after full knowledge Hath come to thee, say: “Come! let us gather together,- our sons and your sons, our women and your women, ourselves and yourselves: Then let us earnestly pray, and invoke the curse of Allah on those who lie!”

John 14:1-21 “Do not let your heart be troubled; believe in God, believe also in Me. “In My Father’s house are many dwelling places; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. “If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself, that where I am, there you may be also. “And you know the way where I am going.” Thomas said to Him,

The Qur’an in Surah 3:3 reports that the Gospel of Jesus comes from Allah. In Gospel of Jesus in John 14:6, Jesus said, “I am the Way, the Truth and the Life and no one comes to the (God)Father but through me.” (that is, by accepting the sacrifice of His body for sin, crucified on the cross). And yet Islam rejects this statement. This rejection is contrary to the statement in Surah 3:65 of

62 This is the true account: There is no god except Allah; and Allah-He is indeed the Exalted in Power, the Wise.

63 But if they turn back, Allah hath full knowledge of those who do mischief.

64 Say: "O People of the Book! come to common terms as between us and you: That we worship none but Allah; that we associate no partners with him; that we erect not, from among ourselves, Lords and patrons other than Allah." If then they turn back, say ye: "Bear witness that we at least are Muslims bowing to Allah's Will.

65 Ye People of the Book! Why dispute ye about Abraham, when the Law and the Gospel Were not revealed Till after him? Have ye no understanding?

66 Ah! Ye are those who fell to disputing Even in matters of which ye had some knowledge! **but why dispute ye in matters of which ye have no knowledge?** It is Allah Who knows, and ye who know not!

"Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way?"

Jesus said to him, **"I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.**" "If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him." Philip said to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us." Jesus said to him, "Have I been so long with you, and yet you have not come to know Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; how can you say, 'Show us the Father'? "Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works. "Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me; otherwise believe because of the works themselves. "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do, he will do also; and greater works than these he will do; because I go to the Father. "Whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. "If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do it. "If you love Me, you will keep My commandments. "I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may be with you forever; that is the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not see Him or know Him, but you know Him because He abides with you and will be in you. "I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. "After a little while the world will no longer see Me, but you will see Me; because I live, you will live also. "In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. "He who has My commandments and keeps them

the Qur'an. Here again the reader is at a quandary, but the search for truth must go on.

Here the Qur'an is pleading for the People of the Book to accept the Qur'an. Yet the people cannot accept the Qur'an because of the Qur'an's multitude of conflicts with and claims against the Old as well as the New Testament, as illustrated in this whole study commentary.

On the contrary, it is not for the lack of knowledge or revelation that the conflict exists; the severe conflict exists because of the knowledge and revelation of the Old and New Testaments of the Bible as indicated in this study commentary. The Qur'an asks the people to reject what was given and revealed to them by the prophets in all 66 books of the Bible!

	<p>is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him.”</p>	
<p>67 Abraham was not a Jew nor yet a Christian; but he was true in Faith, and bowed his will to Allah’s Which is Islam, and he joined not gods with Allah.</p>	<p>Gen 35: 9-12 Then God appeared to Jacob again when he came from Paddan-aram, and He blessed him. God said to him, “Your name is Jacob; You shall no longer be called Jacob, But Israel shall be your name.” Thus He called him Israel. God also said to him, “I am God Almighty; Be fruitful and multiply; A nation and a company of nations shall come from you, And kings shall come forth from you. “The land which I gave to Abraham and Isaac, I will give it to you, And I will give the land to your descendants after you.”</p>	<p>This is indeed a strange and confusing passage of the Qur’an. Abraham cannot be a Jew because he is the progenitor or father of the Jewish people. Abraham is the father of Isaac, and Isaac is the father of Jacob and Esau. Jacob is the father of daughter Dinah and 12 sons who form the twelve tribes of Israel, thus the Jewish people. Here are the names of the 12 sons of Jacob who form the Jewish people: Rueben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Zebulun, Issachar, Dan, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Joseph, and Benjamin.</p> <p>God changed the name of Jacob to Israel, and Israel became the father of the Jewish race.</p> <p>Furthermore, Abraham cannot be a Christian because Jesus died several thousand years after Abraham. The followers of Jesus were called Christians only after His death. Therefore, it is impossible for Abraham to be a Christian.</p>
		<p>The Prophet cannot be a believer of Abraham unless the Prophet has read the Books of Moses, who was the only known author of the life of Abraham and his descendants. But then, as documented in this study commentary, there are many places in the works of ‘this Prophet’ that are conflicting and lack details in comparison with the writings of Moses.</p> <p>The Qur’an here is talking with the Jews some 2000 years after their encounter with God and their deliverance from the wilderness and desert of Sinai. This is almost 600 years after the Crucifixion and Resurrection of Jesus Christ, the beginning of Christianity.</p>

68 Without doubt, among men, the nearest of kin to **Abraham, are those who follow him, as are also this Prophet and those who believe:** And Allah is the Protector of those who have faith.

69 It is the wish of a section of the People of the Book to lead you astray. But they shall lead astray Not you, but themselves, and they do not perceive!

70 Ye People of the Book! Why reject ye the Signs of Allah, of which ye are Yourselves witnesses?

71 Ye People of the Book! Why do ye clothe Truth with falsehood, and conceal the Truth, while ye have knowledge?

72 A section of the People of the Book say: “Believe in the morning what is revealed to the believers, but reject it at the end of the day; perchance they may themselves Turn back;

73 **“And believe no one unless he follows your religion.” Say: “True guidance is the Guidance of Allah: Fear ye Lest a revelation be sent to someone else Like unto that which was sent unto you? or that those Receiving**

Gal 1:6-9 **I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; which is really not another; only there are some who are disturbing you and want to distort the**

A similar warning had been given to the early Christians regarding the preaching of another teaching. Yet this differs from that of Jesus and the Bible. This is even before the dawning of Islam, 600-700 years after the death of Jesus. The following question needs to be asked: Is the teaching of Islam different from that of the Gospel of Jesus and the Bible? The New must conform to the Old and it cannot be otherwise. The Old cannot be changed. It stands to reason that Allah would not give a contrary teaching to Muhammad compared to His teaching to Abraham, Moses, or His prophet Jesus.

There are no instances in the Bible whereby people sell their faith. There is a possibility that during early Christianity at the time of Muhammad there were Christian sects or cults which sold indulgences for the practice of their religion, which is contrary to the instructions for practice in the Bible.

At this juncture of the Qur’an, it seems that there are several calls to follow Islam, but there is nothing written that speaks of the basic doctrines or tenets of the Faith of Islam and how these differ from that of the Bible or the Gospel of Jesus. Instead of telling the readers not to follow the Bible and the Gospel of Jesus because of the differences, the opposite is true in that the Qur’an tells the readers to follow or abide by the Bible and the Gospel of Jesus, which is very confusing.

such revelation should engage you in argument before your Lord? Say: “All bounties are in the hand of Allah: He granteth them to whom He pleaseth: And Allah careth for all, and He knoweth all things.”

74 For His Mercy He specially chooseth whom He pleaseth; for Allah is the Lord of bounties unbounded.

75 Among the People of the Book are some who, if entrusted with a hoard of gold, will readily pay it back; others, who, if entrusted with a single silver coin, will not repay it unless thou constantly stoodest demanding, because, they say, “there is no call on us to keep faith with these ignorant Pagans.” but they tell a lie against Allah, and well they know it.

76 Nay.- Those that keep their plighted faith and act aright,-verily Allah loves those who act aright.

77 As for those who sell the faith they owe to Allah and their own plighted word for a small price, they shall have no portion in the Hereafter: Nor will Allah Deign to speak to them or look at them on the Day of Judgement, nor will He cleans them of sin: They shall have a grievous penalty.

78 There is among them a section who distort the Book with their tongues: As they read you would think it is a part of the Book, but it is no part of the Book; and they say, “That is from Allah,” but it is not from Allah: It is they who tell a lie against Allah, and well they know it!

79 It is not possible that a man, to whom is given the Book, and Wisdom, and the prophetic office, should say to people: “Be ye my worshippers rather than Allah’s”: on the contrary He would say “Be ye worshippers of Him Who is truly the Cherisher of all: For ye have taught the Book and ye have studied it earnestly.”

gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be accursed! As we have said before, so I say again now, if any man is preaching to you a gospel contrary to what you received, he is to be accursed!

1John 4:1-7 **Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.** By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God; **and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; this is the spirit of the antichrist,** of which you have heard that it is coming, and now it is already in the world. You are from God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world. They are from the world; therefore they speak as from the world, and the world listens to them. We are from God; he who knows God listens to us; he who is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God.

80 Nor would he instruct you to take angels and prophets for Lords and patrons. What! would he bid you to unbelief after ye have bowed your will To Allah in Islam?

81 Behold! Allah took the covenant of the prophets, saying: "I give you a Book and Wisdom; then comes to you a messenger, confirming what is with you; do ye believe in him and render him help." **Allah said: "Do ye agree, and take this my Covenant as binding on you?" They said: "We agree." He said: "Then bear witness, and I am with you among the witnesses."**

82 If any turn back after this, they are perverted transgressors.

83 Do they seek for other than the Religion of Allah?-while all creatures in the heavens and on earth have, willing or unwilling, bowed to His Will Accepted Islam, and to Him shall they all be brought back.

84 Say: "**We believe in Allah, and in what has been revealed to us and what was revealed to Abraham, Isma'il, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes, and in the Books given to Moses, Jesus, and the prophets, from their Lord:** We make no distinction between one and another among them, and to Allah do we bow our will in Islam."

85 If anyone desires a religion other than Islam submission to Allah, never will it be accepted of him; and in the Hereafter He will be in the ranks of those who have lost All spiritual good.

86 How shall Allah Guide those who reject Faith after they accepted it and bore witness that the Messenger was true and that Clear Signs had come unto them? but Allah guides not a people unjust.

Ex 24:3-7 Then Moses came and recounted to the people all the words of the LORD and all the ordinances; and all the people answered with one voice and said, "All the words which the LORD has spoken we will do!" Moses wrote down all the words of the LORD. Then he arose early in the morning, and built an altar at the foot of the mountain with twelve pillars for the twelve tribes of Israel. He sent young men of the sons of Israel, and they offered burnt offerings and sacrificed young bulls as peace offerings to the LORD. Moses took half of the blood and put it in basins, and the other half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. **Then he took the book of the covenant and read it in the hearing of the people; and they said, "All that the LORD has spoken we will do, and we will be obedient!"**

This is a description of an event that occurred 2000 years ago between the Israelites and God in the desert of Sinai. This event is told by Moses, who was in the midst of all that happened in the desert.

This is impossible! There are no recordings in the Books of Moses or the prophets in the Old Testament and the New Testament of the Bible of 'Revelations to Isma'il'! The Qur'an makes no mention of what those revelations were.

Even as the Qur'an speaks about believing the revelations of God to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, the prophets, and Jesus Christ as found in Surah 3:84, on the other hand the writings as found in the Qur'an conflict with the doctrines, prophesies, and revelations by the same people who are found in the Old and New Testaments of the Bible.

Again, the Qur'an makes references to the Bible or Moses and the Gospel of Jesus. It does not make a distinction between the two because the Gospel of Jesus is

faith, Allah stands not in need of any of His creatures.

98 Say: “O People of the Book! Why reject ye the Signs of Allah, when Allah is Himself witness to all ye do?”

99 Say: “O ye People of the Book! Why obstruct ye those who believe, from the path of Allah, Seeking to make it crooked, while ye were yourselves witnesses to Allah’s Covenant? but Allah is not unmindful of all that ye do.”

100 O ye who believe! If ye listen to a faction among the People of the Book, they would indeed render you apostates after ye have believed!

101 And how would ye deny Faith while unto you are rehearsed the **Signs of Allah**, and among you Lives the Messenger? Whoever holds firmly to Allah will be shown a way that is straight.

For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a terrifying expectation of judgement and THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES. Anyone who has set aside the Law of Moses dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much severer punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, “VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY.” And again, “THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE.” It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Luke 9:62 But Jesus said to him, “No one, after putting his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.”

B. Matt 12: 39-40 But He answered and said to them, “An evil and adulterous generation craves for a sign; and yet no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet; for just as JONAH WAS THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE BELLY OF THE SEA MONSTER, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.”

B. It is totally unclear what these Signs of Allah are, as the Qur’an never specifically identifies the Signs of Allah.

In the gospel of Jesus, He says that there will no longer be a sign given to mankind but rather the sign of Jonah will be given instead. This refers to the fact that the only sign that is given to mankind is the sign of His Resurrection after being dead for three days.

102 O ye who believe! Fear Allah as He should be feared, and die not except in a state of Islam.

103 And hold fast, all together, by the rope which Allah stretches out for you, and be not divided among yourselves; and remember with gratitude Allah’s favour on you; for ye were enemies and He joined your hearts in love, so that

Job 33:18 He keeps back his soul from **the pit**, And his life from passing over into **Sheol**.

Ps 9:16-17 The LORD has made Himself known; He has executed judgement. In the work of his own hands the wicked is snared. Higgsion Selah. **The wicked**

The ideas of Fire and Hell can be found in the Bible and the Gospel of Jesus, which were written thousands of years before the Qur’an was written.

by His Grace, ye became brethren; **and ye were on the brink of the pit of Fire**, and He saved you from it. Thus doth Allah make His Signs clear to you: That ye may be guided.

104 Let there arise out of you a band of people inviting to all that is good, enjoining what is right, and forbidding what is wrong: They are the ones to attain felicity.

105 Be not like those who are divided amongst themselves and fall into disputations after receiving Clear Signs: For them is a dreadful penalty,-

106 On the Day when some faces will be lit up with white, and some faces will be in the gloom of black: To those whose faces will be black, will be said: "Did ye reject Faith after accepting it? Taste then the penalty for rejecting Faith."

107 But those whose faces will be lit with white,- they will be in the light of Allah's mercy: therein to dwell for ever.

108 **These are the Signs of Allah:** We rehearse them to thee in Truth: And Allah means no injustice to any of His creatures.

109 To Allah belongs all that is in the heavens and on earth: To Him do all questions go back for decision.

110 Ye are the best of peoples, evolved for mankind, enjoining what is right, forbidding what is wrong, and believing in Allah. If only the People of the Book had faith, it were best for them: among them are some who have faith, but most of them are perverted transgressors.

111 They will do you no harm, barring a trifling annoyance; if they come out to fight you, they will show you their backs, and no help shall they get.

112 Shame is pitched over them Like a tent wherever they are found, except when under a covenant of protection from Allah and from men; they draw

will return to Hell, Even all the nations who forget God.

Rev 19:19-20 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies assembled to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army. And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image; **these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone.**

Rev 21:8 "But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."

Matt 12:38-40 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees said to Him, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from You." But He answered and said to them, "**An evil and adulterous generation craves for a sign; and yet no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet; for just as JONAH WAS THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE BELLY OF THE SEA MONSTER, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.**"

Contrary to Surah 3:108 and according to the Gospel of Jesus, no other signs will be given except for the Crucifixion, Death, and Resurrection of Jesus Christ. In Surah 3:84 the Qur'an tells the people to believe in the Gospel of Jesus, and yet it continues to discuss Signs for Allah. So the question is as follows: What Signs of Allah were rehearsed to the people?

If the signs that are mentioned are actual messages from the Prophet and written in the Qur'an, then there is a problem or dilemma here. As shown in this study commentary, there are so many differing or contrary messages on the same topic or event as compared to messages given and inspired by God to Moses, Isaiah, King David, and the other prophets of old in the Old Testament of the Bible as well as that of Jesus, His apostles,

on themselves wrath from Allah, and pitched over them is the tent of destitution. **This because they rejected the Signs of Allah, and slew the prophets in defiance of right; this because they rebelled and transgressed beyond bounds.**

113 Not all of them are alike: Of the People of the Book are a portion that stand For the right: They rehearse the Signs of Allah all night long, and they prostrate themselves in adoration.

114 They believe in Allah and the Last Day; they enjoin what is right, and forbid what is wrong; and they hasten in emulation in all good works: They are in the ranks of the righteous.

115 Of the good that they do, nothing will be rejected of them; for Allah knoweth well those that do right.

116 Those who reject Faith, neither their possessions nor their numerous progeny will avail them aught against Allah: They will be companions of the Fire, dwelling therein for ever.

117 What they spend in the life of this material world May be likened to a wind which brings a nipping frost: It strikes and destroys the harvest of men who have wronged their own souls: it is not Allah that hath wronged them, but they wrong themselves.

118 O ye who believe! Take not into your intimacy those outside your ranks: They will not fail to corrupt you. They only desire your ruin: Rank hatred has already appeared from their mouths: What their hearts conceal is far worse. We have made plain to you the Signs, if ye have wisdom.

119 Ah! ye are those who love them, but they love you not, though ye believe in the whole of the Book. When they meet you, they say, "We believe": But when they are alone, they bite off the very tips of their fingers at you

Matt 23:33-39 "You serpents, you brood of vipers, how will you escape the sentence of hell? "Therefore, behold, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes; some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city, so that upon you may fall the guilt of all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. **"Truly I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation. "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling. "Behold, your house is being left to you desolate! "For I say to you, from now on you will not see Me until you say, 'BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD!'"**

and prophets found in the New Testament of the Bible. Yet according to the Qur'an in Surah 4:82, "Do they not consider the Qur'an with care? Had it been from other than Allah, they surely have found much discrepancy." As you read through this Study Commentary, you will note that some conflicts exist within the Qur'an. It is not up to me to judge; it is up to the followers of Allah to resolve. All 25 prophets for the 39 books of the Old Testament and all eight apostles and prophets of the 27 books of the New Testament found in the Bible are complementary. They all testify and affirm one another. The Old confirms the New and the New testifies the Old. Before any accusations or rationalizations can be made, proof must be offered to substantiate one's position. Idle sayings, gossip, and hearsay are unacceptable. We are talking about the Word of Allah here and this is a serious matter, lest you offend Allah Himself. Just because someone, regardless of rank or position, says that something is true does not make it true. We have a responsibility to check and verify for ourselves because there are many false teachers and prophets in all faiths and religions in this 21st Century. No longer are we the mindless crowd who accept everything that we hear or everything that is preached to us. We need to stand up and be accountable for our own faiths and actions, not because someone else tells us what to think or do!

This is a comparable scripture where Jesus pleads with the people when they fail to recognize Him for who He truly is.

Jesus Christ said, "I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes...."

in their rage. Say: “Perish in you rage; Allah knoweth well all the secrets of the heart.”
 120 If aught that is good befalls you, it grieves them; but if some misfortune overtakes you, they rejoice at it. But if ye are constant and do right, not the least harm will their cunning do to you; for Allah Compasseth round about all that they do.

Instead of condemning the people, there is a plea in the inspired scriptures for the people to return to God who loves them. The Great and Mighty God calls out to His people who had gone astray.

This is a quotation from the prophet Jeremiah in Jer 22:5. This is a quotation from Psalm 118:26 of King David

In the complete works of the Qur’an there are no quotations from the Books of Moses, the Prophets, nor the Gospel of Jesus other than one verse from all the Psalms of King David (Ps 37:29): “The righteous will inherit the land and dwell in it forever. However, through the whole Bible including the New and Old Testaments, hundreds of quotations are found of the prophetic words from the prophets of God

121 Remember that morning Thou didst leave Thy household early to post the faithful at their stations for battle: And Allah heareth and knoweth all things:
 122 Remember two of your parties Meditated cowardice; but Allah was their protector, and in Allah should the faithful Ever put their trust.
 123 **Allah had helped you at Badr, when ye were a contemptible little force; then fear Allah; thus May ye show your gratitude.**
 124 **Remember thou saidst to the Faithful: “Is it not enough for you that Allah should help you with three thousand angels Specially sent down?”**
 125 “Yea, -if ye remain firm, and act aright, even if the enemy should rush here on you in hot haste, your Lord would help you with five thousand angels Making a terrific onslaught.

2Ki 19:29-36 “Then this shall be the sign for you: you will eat this year what grows of itself, in the second year what springs from the same, and in the third year sow, reap, plant vineyards, and eat their fruit. ‘The surviving remnant of the house of Judah will again take root downward and bear fruit upward. ‘For out of Jerusalem will go forth a remnant, and out of Mount Zion survivors. The zeal of the LORD will perform this. ‘Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, “He will not come to this city or

This is the story of a comparative or similar event when the angel of the Lord was sent out to destroy the enemy of the people of Israel under King Hezekiah, particularly when the people were hopelessly at the mercy of Sennacherib King of Assyria. **The destruction of the 185,000 enemies of the Israelites, the Assyrians, was accomplished with just the angel of the Lord.** This is a real and historical event recorded in the scriptures by Jeremiah the prophet.

126 Allah made it but a message of hope for you, and an assurance to your hearts: in any case there is no help except from Allah. The Exalted, the Wise:

127 That He might cut off a fringe of the Unbelievers or expose them to infamy, and they should then be turned back, frustrated of their purpose.

128 Not for thee, but for Allah, is the decision: Whether He turn in mercy to them, or punish them; for they are indeed wrong-doers.

shoot an arrow there; and he will not come before it with a shield or throw up a siege ramp against it. "By the way that he came, by the same he will return, and he shall not come to this city" declares the LORD. "For I will defend this city to save it for My own sake and for My servant David's sake."

Then it happened that night that the angel of the LORD went out and struck 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians; and when men rose early in the morning, behold, all of them were dead. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and returned home, and lived at Nineveh.

129 To Allah belongeth all that is in the heavens and on earth. **He forgiveth whom He pleaseth and punisheth whom He pleaseth;** but Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

130 O ye who believe! Devour not usury, doubled and multiplied; but fear Allah; that ye may really prosper.

131 Fear the Fire, which is repaired for those who reject Faith:

132 And obey Allah and the Messenger; that ye may obtain mercy.

133 Be quick in the race for forgiveness from your Lord, and for a Garden whose width is that of the whole of the heavens and of the earth, prepared for the righteous,-

134 Those who spend freely, whether in prosperity, or in adversity; who restrain anger, and pardon all men; -for Allah loves those who do good; -

135 And those who, having done something to be ashamed of, or wronged their own souls, earnestly bring Allah to mind, and ask for forgiveness for their sins,- and who can forgive sins except Allah?- and are never obstinate in

A. Deut 32:3-4 "For I proclaim the name of the LORD; Ascribe greatness to our God!

"The Rock! **His work is perfect,** For all His ways are just; **A God of faithfulness and without injustice, Righteous and upright is He.**"

Ex 34:5-6 The LORD descended in the cloud and stood there with him as he called upon the name of the LORD. Then the LORD passed by in front of him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in loving kindness and truth."

Heb 2:17 Therefore, He had to be made like His brethren in all things, **so that He might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.**

Ex 34:10 "Aaron shall make atonement on its horns once a year; he shall make atonement on it with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once a year throughout your generations. It is most holy to the LORD."

A. One of the basic attributes of God is His Righteousness. He cannot act contrary to what He is. Because He is Righteous, He must judge and execute Righteous judgement. But God is also Merciful. If God is to judge without being merciful, no one shall stand the wrath of his Anger. Because He is by nature Merciful, God provides in the Old Covenant a sacrifice for sin. When the people come to meet with God by the priest, a sin sacrifice of animal is made. When God sees the blood sacrifice, He forgives them for their sins and He is able to spare the people from His Righteous judgement. This is the Old Covenant. But in the New Covenant, the blood sacrifice of the Lamb of God is done once and forever.

The question that **MUST** be asked is why must God forgive your sins? If He forgives without a price being paid, then He is not **JUST** or **RIGHTEOUS**. But because He is Merciful and Just and Righteous altogether, this provides a way for Him to forgive your sins.

persisting knowingly in the wrong they have done.

136 For such the reward is forgiveness from their Lord, and Gardens with rivers flowing underneath,- an eternal dwelling: How excellent a recompense for those who work and strive!

137 Many were the Ways of Life that have passed away before you: travel through the earth, and see what was the end of those who rejected Truth.

138 Here is a plain statement to men, a guidance and instruction to those who fear Allah!

139 So lose not heart, nor fall into despair: For ye must gain mastery if ye are true in Faith.

140 If a wound hath touched you, be sure a similar wound hath touched the others. Such days of varying fortunes We give to men and men by turns: that Allah may know those that believe, and that He may take to Himself from your ranks Martyr-witnesses to Truth. And Allah loveth not those that do wrong.

141 Allah's object also is to purge those that are true in Faith and to deprive of blessing Those that resist Faith.

142 Did ye think that ye would enter Heaven without Allah testing those of you who fought hard In His Cause and remained steadfast?

143 Ye did indeed wish for death before ye met him: Now ye have seen him with your own eyes, And ye flinch!

B. Lev 4:13-35 'Now if the whole congregation of Israel commits error and the matter escapes the notice of the assembly, and they commit any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and they become guilty; when the sin which they have committed becomes known, then the assembly shall offer a bull of the herd for a sin offering and bring it before the tent of meeting. 'Then the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands on the head of the bull before the LORD, and the bull shall be slain before the LORD. 'Then the anointed priest is to bring some of the blood of the bull to the tent of meeting; and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil. He shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar which is before the LORD in the tent of meeting; and all the blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering which is at the doorway of the tent of meeting. 'He shall remove all its fat from it and offer it up in smoke on the altar. 'He shall also do with the bull just as he did with the bull of the sin offering; thus he shall do with it. So the priest shall make atonement for them, and they will be forgiven. 'Then he is to bring out the bull to a place outside the camp and burn it as he burned the first bull; it is the sin offering for the assembly. 'When a leader sins and unintentionally does any one of all the things which the LORD his God has commanded not to be done, and he becomes guilty, if his sin which he has committed is made known to him, he shall bring for his offering a goat, a male without defect. 'He shall lay his hand on the head of the male goat and slay it in the place where they slay the burnt offering before the LORD; it is a sin offering. 'Then the priest

B. God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob had already established the way sins were forgiven according to the Old Covenant. Otherwise God will not forgive your sins.

If Islam is following the Books of Moses and the instructions given by God, then Islam should also be making the sacrifices according to the Book of Moses. Islam also needs to have the horns of the altar to apply the blood of the offering. Otherwise Islam is not following its own dictate as given in Surah 3:84 and 5:22-23.

is to take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and the rest of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering. ‘All its fat he shall offer up in smoke on the altar as in the case of the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him in regard to his sin, and he will be forgiven. ‘Now if anyone of the common people sins unintentionally in doing any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and becomes guilty, if his sin which he has committed is made known to him, then he shall bring for his offering a goat, a female without defect, for his sin which he has committed. ‘He shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and slay the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. The priest shall take some of its blood with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and all the rest of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar. ‘Then he shall remove all its fat, just as the fat was removed from the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall offer it up in smoke on the altar for a soothing aroma to the LORD. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him, and he will be forgiven. ‘But if he brings a lamb as his offering for a sin offering, he shall bring it, a female without defect. ‘He shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they slay the burnt offering. ‘The priest is to take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the rest of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar. ‘Then he shall remove all its fat, just as the fat of the lamb is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offerings, and the priest

shall offer them up in smoke on the altar, on the offerings by fire to the LORD. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him in regard to his sin which he has committed, and he will be forgiven.’

C. Heb 8:1-10:18 Now the main point in what has been said is this: we have such a high priest, who has taken His seat at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, a minister in the sanctuary and in the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices; so it is necessary that this high priest also have something to offer. Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest at all, since there are those who offer the gifts according to the Law; who serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, just as Moses was warned by God when he was about to erect the tabernacle; for, “SEE,” He says, “**THAT YOU MAKE all things ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN WHICH WAS SHOWN YOU ON THE MOUNTAIN.**” But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted on better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion sought for a second. For finding fault with them, He says, “**BEHOLD, DAYS ARE COMING, SAYS THE LORD, WHEN I WILL EFFECT A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH; NOT LIKE THE COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS ON THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; FOR THEY DID NOT CONTINUE IN MY**

C. However, God establishes a New and better Covenant whereby your sins can be forgiven. The Old Covenant is only a shadow of the New Covenant to come, and it can only be fulfilled by a permanent sacrifice once and forever in His Son.

Item C illustrates why Christians do not offer up sacrifices for the atonement of their sins after the Death and Resurrection of Jesus. This is a major cornerstone doctrine in Christianity. However, Islam never explains why there are no sacrifices before the altar made to atone for the sins of Muslims.

In the Qur’an, good deeds, prayers, charity, fasts, or other human acts are done for the following reasons:

(1) If a person has more resources or is wealthy, then he or she can therefore do more so that his or her sins will be forgiven. But this becomes an inequality between the rich and the poor.

(2) If good deeds, prayers, fasts, and charity will make God forgive our sins, then we can always sin more and then nullify them afterwards by our own actions. Then we are in control of the situation, like a god. This makes a mockery for the need of God, who alone can forgive sins.

God will not change His Covenant regarding the shedding of blood as a requirement for the forgiveness of sins without reasons or without establishing a New Covenant. Please read the Bible quotations under Hebrews 8:1-10:18 in section C for the

COVENANT, AND I DID NOT CARE FOR THEM, SAYS THE LORD. “FOR THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MINDS, AND I WILL WRITE THEM ON THEIR HEARTS. AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. “AND THEY SHALL NOT TEACH EVERYONE HIS FELLOW CITIZEN, AND EVERYONE HIS BROTHER, SAYING, ‘KNOW THE LORD,’ FOR ALL WILL KNOW ME, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST OF THEM. “FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR INIQUITIES, AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SINS NO MORE.”

When He said, “A new covenant,” He has made the first obsolete. But whatever is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to disappear.

Now even the first covenant had regulations of divine worship and the earthly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle prepared, the outer one, in which were the lampstand and the table and the sacred bread; this is called the holy place. Behind the second veil there was a tabernacle which is called the Holy of Holies, having a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which was a golden jar holding the manna, and Aaron’s rod which budded, and the tables of the covenant; and above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat; but of these things we cannot now speak in detail. Now when these things have been so prepared, the priests are continually entering the outer tabernacle performing the divine worship, but into the second, only the high priest enters once a year,

explanations on God’s New Covenant regarding the forgiveness of sins as compared to that of the

Old Covenant. It is now that the blood of Jesus on the cross is required for the forgiveness of sins. In the Old Covenant under Lev 19:11 we read, **‘For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood by reason of the life that makes atonement.’**

This is the prophesy (in bold letters) of Jeremiah in Chapter 31:31-34.

not without taking blood, which he offers for himself and for the sins of the people committed in ignorance. The Holy Spirit is signifying this, that the way into the holy place has not yet been disclosed while the outer tabernacle is still standing, which is a symbol for the present time. Accordingly both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make the worshiper perfect in conscience, since they relate only to food and drink and various washings, regulations for the body imposed until a time of reformation. But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? For this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. **For where a covenant is, there must of necessity be the death of the one who made it.** For a covenant is valid only when men are dead, for it is never in force while the one who made it lives. Therefore even the first covenant was not inaugurated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the

Matt 26:28 **Jesus said: ‘this is My blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for forgiveness of sins.’**

people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU." And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood. And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness. Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands, a mere copy of the true one, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; nor was it that He would offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the holy place year by year with blood that is not his own. Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. And inasmuch as it is appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgement, so Christ also, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time for salvation without reference to sin, to those who eagerly await Him. For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come and not the very form of things, can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year, make perfect those who draw near. Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins?

But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year by year. **For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.**

Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, “SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, BUT A BODY YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR ME; IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE. “THEN I SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I HAVE COME (IN THE SCROLL OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME) TO DO YOUR WILL, O GOD.” After saying above, “SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, NOR HAVE YOU TAKEN PLEASURE in them” (which are offered according to the Law), then He said, “**BEHOLD, I HAVE COME TO DO YOUR WILL.**” He takes away the first in order to establish the second. **By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.** Every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD, waiting from that time onward UNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET. For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us; for after saying, “**THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS UPON THEIR HEART, AND ON THEIR MIND I WILL WRITE THEM,**”

This is the prophesy of Jeremiah in Chapter 31:31-34, as shown above.

This is a promise of God (in bold letters) and can be found in the Book of Hebrews chapter 8 and written about in Psalm 40 by King David.

He then says, “AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE.” **Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer any offering for sin.**

D. John 3:12-18 “If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? “No one has ascended into heaven, but He who descended from heaven: the Son of Man.

“As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life. **“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. “He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**

D. God shows His reason for establishing a New Covenant according to the Gospel of Jesus.

Here is the basis of Christianity. If Surah 3:3, 84, 5:49, 69, 71, and 113 are true, then Muslims would have to accept the Gospel of Jesus, which they do not. Here lies another one of the contradictions in the Qur’an itself.

144 Muhammad is no more than a messenger: many Were the messenger that passed away before him. If he died or were slain, will ye then Turn back on your heels? If any did turn back on his heels, not the least harm will he do to Allah; but Allah on the other hand will swiftly reward those who serve Him with gratitude.

145 Nor can a soul die except by Allah’s leave, the term being fixed as by writing. If any do desire a reward in this life, We shall give it to him; and if any do desire a reward in the Hereafter, We shall give it to him. And swiftly shall We reward those that serve us with gratitude.

146 How many of the prophets fought in Allah’s way, and with

1Kings 17:17-24 Now it came about after these things that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, became sick; and his sickness was so severe that there was no breath left in him. So she said to Elijah, “What do I have to do with you, O man of God? You have come to me to bring my iniquity to remembrance and to put my son to death!” He said to her, “Give me your son.” Then he took him from her bosom and carried him up to the upper room where he was living, and laid him on his own bed. He called to the LORD and said, “O LORD my God, have You also brought calamity to the widow with whom I am staying, by causing her son to die?” Then he stretched himself upon the

This is the first time Muhammad is introduced in the Qur’an.

There is no introduction as to what his background is or how He becomes a messenger.

You will note that all 66 books of the Bible were written not by mere messengers, but by prophets of God who had many times performed miracles and even raised the dead!

These quotations are three examples of the Messengers and Prophets of God raising the dead (not including the same miracles of raising the dead by Jesus Christ and His disciples).

The examples given are of Elijah and Elisha of the Old Testament and Peter, an apostle of Jesus in the New Testament of the Bible.

them fought Large bands of godly men? but they never lost heart if they met with disaster in Allah’s way, nor did they weaken in will nor give in. And Allah Loves those who are firm and steadfast.

147 All that they said was: “Our Lord! Forgive us our sins and anything We may have done that transgressed our duty: Establish our feet firmly, and help us against those that resist Faith.”

148 And Allah gave them a reward in this world, and the excellent reward of the Hereafter. For Allah Loveth those who do good.

child three times, and called to the LORD and said, “O LORD my God, I pray You, let this child’s life return to him.” **The LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the life of the child returned to him and he revived.** Elijah took the child and brought him down from the upper room into the house and gave him to his mother; and Elijah said, “See, your son is alive.” Then the woman said to Elijah, “Now I know that you are a man of God and that the word of the LORD in your mouth is truth.”

2Kings 4:32-37 When Elisha came into the house, behold the lad was dead and laid on his bed. So he entered and shut the door behind them both and prayed to the LORD.

And he went up and lay on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth and his eyes on his eyes and his hands on his hands, and he stretched himself on him; and the flesh of the child became warm. **Then he returned and walked in the house once back and forth, and went up and stretched himself on him; and the lad sneezed seven times and the lad opened his eyes.** He called Gehazi and said, “Call this Shunammite.” So he called her. And when she came in to him, he said, “Take up your son.” Then she went in and fell at his feet and bowed herself to the ground, and she took up her son and went out.

Matt 4:23-24 Jesus was going throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness among the people. **The news about Him spread throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all who were ill, those suffering with various diseases and pains,**

Not only does Jesus have the power to perform miracles, but He also gives this power to his followers. Even today in the 21st century the followers of Jesus are continuing to perform miracles. However, in this present day there are also false followers of Jesus performing fake miracles for the purpose of stealing money from the people.

demoniacs, epileptics, paralytics; and He healed them.

Matt 10:1 & 7-8 Jesus summoned His twelve disciples and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every kind of disease and every kind of sickness.

“And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ “Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons. Freely you received, freely give.

Acts 9:36-41 Now in Joppa there was a disciple named Tabitha (which translated in Greek is called Dorcas); this woman was abounding with deeds of kindness and charity which she continually did. And it happened at that time that she fell sick and died; and when they had washed her body, they laid it in an upper room. Since Lydda was near Joppa, the disciples, having heard that Peter was there, sent two men to him, imploring him, “Do not delay in coming to us.” So Peter arose and went with them. When he arrived, they brought him into the upper room; and all the widows stood beside him, weeping and showing all the tunics and garments that Dorcas used to make while she was with them. **But Peter sent them all out and knelt down and prayed, and turning to the body, he said, “Tabitha, arise.” And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.** And he gave her his hand and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

149 O ye who believe! If ye obey the Unbelievers, they will drive you back on your heels, and ye will turn back from Faith to your own loss.

150 Nay, Allah is your protector, and He is the best of helpers.

Matt 5:38-45 “You have heard that it was said, ‘AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.’ **“But I say to you, do not resist an evil person; but whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him**

This same doctrine of Surah 3:151 is taught all throughout the Qur’an. It can be found in Surah 4:74 and 89; 8:12 and 60; 33:26; and 47:4 and 59:2.

151 **Soon shall We cast terror into the hearts of the Unbelievers**, for that they joined companions with Allah, for which He had sent no authority: their abode will be the Fire: And evil is the home of the wrong-doers!

152 Allah did indeed fulfil His promise to you when ye with His permission Were about to annihilate your enemy,-until ye flinched and fell to disputing about the order, and disobeyed it after He brought you in sight of the booty which ye covet. Among you are some that hanker after this world and some that desire the Hereafter. Then did He divert you from your foes in order to test you but He forgave you: For Allah is full of grace to those who believe.

153 Behold! ye were climbing up the high ground, without even casting a side glance at any one, and the Messenger in your rear was calling you back. There did Allah give you one distress after another by way of requital, to teach you not to grieve for the booty that had escaped you and for the ill that had befallen you. For Allah is well aware of all that ye do.

154 After the excitement of the distress, He sent down calm on a band of you overcome with slumber, while another band was stirred to anxiety by their own feelings, Moved by wrong suspicions of Allah-suspicions due to ignorance. They said: "What affair is this of ours?" Say thou: "Indeed, this affair is wholly Allah's." They hide in their minds what they dare not reveal to thee. They say to themselves: "If we had had anything to do with this affair, We should not have been in the slaughter here." Say: "Even if you had remained in your homes, those for whom death was decreed would certainly have gone forth to the place of their death"; but all this was that Allah

also. "If anyone wants to sue you and take your shirt, let him have your coat also. "Whoever forces you to go one mile, go with him two. "Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you. "You have heard that it was said, '**YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.**' "**But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous.**"

1 Pet 4:8-17 **Above all, keep fervent in your love for one another, because love covers a multitude of sins.** Be hospitable to one another without complaint. As each one has received a special gift, employ it in serving one another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. Whoever speaks, is to do so as one who is speaking the utterances of God; whoever serves is to do so as one who is serving by the strength, which God supplies; so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belongs the glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing, so that also at the revelation of His glory you may rejoice with exultation. If you are reviled for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you. Make sure that none of you suffers as a murderer, or thief, or evildoer, or a troublesome meddler; **but if anyone suffers as a Christian,**

There is no scripture found in the Gospel of Jesus where believers are called to cast terrors on unbelievers. Those who do so do this outside the call of the Gospel of Jesus. The Gospel of Jesus calls its believers to live in peace with all men and even to suffer in persecution and in rendering good for evil. Christian believers are not called to annihilate unbelievers.

Again, here is another point of conflict in doctrine between the Qur'anic teachings and the Gospel of Jesus. This is contrary to the spirit of Surah 3:3, 84, 5:49, 69, 71, and 113.

This revolutionary teaching of the Gospel of Jesus Christ is 'to love one's enemies', which again is contrary to the Qur'anic doctrine.

For more commentary on this subject please refer to Surah 2:178; 4:99 and 144; and 5:48.

Only when one is given the love of God is one able to love his enemies. This love is a sacrificial love which may be costly and even cost one's life, but it is the word of God. This love is not easy, but it is possible, otherwise God would not have said it.

might test what is in your breasts and purge what is in your hearts. For Allah knoweth well the secrets of your hearts.

he is not to be ashamed, but is to glorify God in this name. For it is time for judgement to begin with the household of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God?

155 Those of you who turned back on the day the two hosts met, **it was Satan** who caused them to fail, because of some evil they had done. But Allah Has blotted out their fault: For Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Forbearing.

156 O ye who believe! Be not like the Unbelievers, who say of their brethren, when they are travelling through the Earth or engaged in fighting: “If they had stayed with us, they would not have died, or been slain.” This that Allah may make it a cause of sighs and regrets in their hearts. It is Allah that gives Life and Death, and Allah sees well all that ye do.

157 And if ye are slain, or die, in the way of Allah, forgiveness and mercy from Allah are far better than all they could amass.

158 And if ye die, or are slain, Lo! it is unto Allah that ye are brought together.

159 It is part of the Mercy of Allah that thou dost deal gently with them Wert thou severe or harsh-hearted, they would have broken away from about thee: so pass over Their faults, and ask for Allah’s forgiveness for them; and consult them in affairs of moment. Then, when thou hast Taken a decision put thy trust in Allah. For Allah loves those who put their trust in Him.

160 If Allah helps you, none can overcome you: If He forsakes you, who is there, after that, that can help you? in Allah, then, Let believers put their trust.

161 No prophet could ever be false to his trust. If any person is so false, He shall, on the Day of Judgement, restore what he

Isa 14:9-19 “Sheol from beneath is excited over you to meet you when you come; It arouses for you the spirits of the dead, all the leaders of the earth; It raises all the kings of the nations from their thrones. “They will all respond and say to you, ‘Even you have been made weak as we, You have become like us. ‘Your pomp and the music of your harps Have been brought down to **Sheol**; Maggots are spread out as your bed beneath you And worms are your covering.’ “How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! “But you said in your heart, ‘I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, And I will sit on the mount of assembly In the recesses of the north. ‘I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.’ “Nevertheless you will be thrust down to **Sheol**, To the recesses of the pit.

“Those who see you will gaze at you, They will ponder over you, saying, “Is this the man who made the earth tremble, Who shook kingdoms, Who made the world like a wilderness And overthrew its cities, Who did not allow his prisoners to go home?’

“All the kings of the nations lie in glory, Each in his own tomb. “But you have been cast out of your tomb Like a rejected branch, Clothed with the slain who are pierced with a sword, Who go down to the stones of the pit Like a trampled corpse.”

The Qur’an never defines who this Satan is. In contrast, the Bible describes who Satan is and how he came about.

Another word for Sheol is Hell.

misappropriated; then shall every soul receive its due,- whatever it earned,- and none shall be dealt with unjustly.

162 Is the man who follows the good pleasure of Allah Like the man who draws on himself the wrath of Allah, and **whose abode is in Hell?**- A woeful refuge!

163 They are in varying gardens in the sight of Allah, and Allah sees well all that they do.

164 Allah did confer a great favour on the believers when He sent among them a messenger from among themselves, rehearsing unto them the Signs of Allah, sanctifying them, and instructing them in Scripture and Wisdom, while, before that, they had been in manifest error.

Eze 28:1-19 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, “Son of man, say to the leader of Tyre, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, **“Because your heart is lifted up And you have said, ‘I am a god, I sit in the seat of gods In the heart of the seas’; Yet you are a man and not God, Although you make your heart like the heart of God — Behold, you are wiser than Daniel; There is no secret that is a match for you.** “By your wisdom and understanding You have acquired riches for yourself And have acquired gold and silver for your treasuries. “By your great wisdom, by your trade You have increased your riches And your heart is lifted up because of your riches” — Therefore thus says the Lord GOD, “Because you have made your heart Like the heart of God, Therefore, behold, I will bring strangers upon you, The most ruthless of the nations. And they will draw their swords Against the beauty of your wisdom And defile your splendor. “They will bring you down to the pit, And you will die the death of those who are slain In the heart of the seas. **‘Will you still say, “I am a god,” In the presence of your slayer, Though you are a man and not God,** In the hands of those who wound you? ‘You will die the death of the uncircumcised By the hand of strangers, For I have spoken!’” declares the Lord GOD!’” “ Again the word of the LORD came to me saying, ““Son of man, take up a lamentation over the king of Tyre and say to him, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, **“You had the seal of perfection, Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. “You were in Eden, the garden of God; Every precious stone was your covering: The ruby, the topaz and the diamond; The beryl, the onyx and the jasper; The lapis lazuli,**

In the Bible, before the rebellion and fall of Satan, **God calls the angel Lucifer, which means Star of the morning.** God cast Lucifer out of heaven for his rebellion in wanting to be worshipped as God.

In this particular biblical scripture, **Satan** is described as a leader of Tyre, an anointed and covering cherub (angel). Satan is full of wisdom, perfect in beauty, and blameless in his ways, but he wants to be worshipped.

Satan is also mentioned as being in the Garden of Eden. It is concluded that the snake is Satan in disguise because the scriptures list God, Adam, Eve, and the snake as being in the Garden of Eden.

Here are some passages which describe the fall of Satan and how he took some of the angels with him. In God’s inspired scriptures, His prophets often speak in metaphors, parables, and symbolic language.

the turquoise and the emerald; And the gold, the workmanship of your settings and sockets, Was in you. On the day that you were created They were prepared. You were the anointed cherub who covers, And I placed you there. You were on the holy mountain of God; You walked in the midst of the stones of fire. “You were blameless in your ways From the day you were created Until unrighteousness was found in you. “By the abundance of your trade You were internally filled with violence, And you sinned; Therefore I have cast you as profane From the mountain of God. And I have destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the stones of fire. “Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; You corrupted your wisdom by reason of your splendor. I cast you to the ground; I put you before kings, That they may see you. “By the multitude of your iniquities, In the unrighteousness of your trade You profaned your sanctuaries. Therefore I have brought fire from the midst of you; It has consumed you, And I have turned you to ashes on the earth In the eyes of all who see you. “All who know you among the peoples Are appalled at you; You have become terrified And you will cease to be forever.””\”

Rev 12:7-17 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon. The dragon and his angels waged war, and they were not strong enough, and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven. And the great dragon was thrown down, the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. Then I heard a loud voice in heaven,

The inspired scriptures describe Satan as the cherub who ministered in the presence of God.

Here in the Book of Revelation of the Bible the apostle John describes the war with Satan and his fall.

saying, **“Now the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God and the authority of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, he who accuses them before our God day and night. “And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even when faced with death.** “For this reason, rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them. Woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he has only a short time.” And when the dragon saw that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male child. But the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she could fly into the wilderness to her place, where she was nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. And the serpent poured water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, so that he might cause her to be swept away with the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and drank up the river, which the dragon poured out of his mouth. So the dragon was enraged with the woman, and went off to make war with the rest of her children, who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

Gen 3:1-6 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which

Here is the story of Satan in the garden of Eden with Adam and Eve as told by Moses in his book. This story is linked to the story by the Prophet Ezekiel, as shown above.

	<p>is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.</p> <p>2Peter 2:4,9 “For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgement;</p> <p>then the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment for the day of judgement,....”</p>	<p>The judgement for the fallen angels is proclaimed in the inspired scriptures by the apostle Peter.</p>
<p>165 What! When a single disaster smites you, although ye smote your enemies with one twice as great, do ye say?- “Whence is this?” Say to them: “It is from yourselves: For Allah hath power over all things.”</p> <p>166 What ye suffered on the day the two armies met, was with the leave of Allah, in order that He might test the believers,-</p> <p>167 And the Hypocrites also. These were told: “Come, fight in the way of Allah, or at least drive the foe from your city.” They said: “Had we known how to fight, we should certainly have followed you.” They were that day nearer to Unbelief than to Faith, saying with their lips what was not in their hearts but Allah hath full knowledge of all they conceal.</p> <p>168 They are the ones that say, of their brethren slain, while they themselves sit at ease: “If only</p>	<p>Acts 7:59-8:2 They went on stoning Stephen as he called on the Lord and said, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!” Then falling on his knees, he cried out with a loud voice, “Lord, do not hold this sin against them!” Having said this, he fell asleep. Saul was in hearty agreement with putting him to death. And on that day a great persecution began against the church in Jerusalem, and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. Some devout men buried Stephen, and made loud lamentation over him.</p> <p>Rev 6:9-11 When the Lamb broke the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God, and because of the testimony which they had maintained; and they cried out</p>	<p>After the crucifixion, death, and resurrection of Jesus, here is the recorded history of the first martyr, Stephen, of the Christian church.</p>

they had listened to us they would not have been slain.” Say: “Avert death from your own selves, if ye speak the truth.”

169 Think not of those who are slain in Allah’s way as dead. Nay, they live, finding their sustenance in the presence of their Lord;

170 They rejoice in the bounty provided by Allah: And with regard to those left behind, who have not yet joined them in their bliss, the Martyrs glory in the fact that on them is no fear, nor have they cause to grieve.

171 They glory in the Grace and the bounty from Allah, and in the fact that Allah suffereth not the reward of the Faithful to be lost in the least.

172 Of those who answered the call of Allah and the Messenger, even after being wounded, those who do right and refrain from wrong have a great reward; -

173 Men said to them: “A great army is gathering against you”: And frightened them: But it only increased their Faith: They said: “For us Allah sufficeth, and He is the best disposer of affairs.”

174 And they returned with Grace and bounty from Allah: no harm ever touched them: For they followed the good pleasure of Allah: And Allah is the Lord of bounties unbounded.

175 It is only the Evil One that suggests to you the fear of his votaries: Be ye not afraid of them, but fear Me, if ye have Faith.

176 Let not those grieve thee who rush headlong into Unbelief: Not the least harm will they do to Allah: Allah’s plan is that He will give them no portion in the Hereafter, but a severe punishment.

177 Those who purchase Unbelief at the price of faith,- not the least harm will they do to Allah, but they will have a grievous punishment.

with a loud voice, saying, “**How long, O Lord, holy and true, will You refrain from judging and avenging our blood on those who dwell on the earth?**” And there was given to each of them a white robe; and they were told that they should rest for a little while longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brethren who were to be killed even as they had been, would be completed also.

Rev 7:13-15 Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, “These who are clothed in the white robes, who are they, and where have they come from?” I said to him, “My lord, you know.” And he said to me, “**These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. “For this reason, they are before the throne of God; and they serve Him day and night in His temple; and He who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them.”**

The great examples of martyrs in Christendom do not fight to their deaths. Rather, they lay down their lives. This is in sharp contrast with Islam.

Here are the historical records of the deaths of Jesus’ disciples:

Peter is crucified,
Andrew is crucified,
Philip is crucified,
Simon the Zealot is crucified,
Matthew dies by the sword,
Judas Thaddaeus is beaten to death,
James the earthly brother of Jesus is stoned to death,
Thomas dies by the spear,
Bartholomew is flayed to death,
James the son of Zebedee dies by the sword, and
John the brother of James probably dies in exile.

There are millions more who **lay down their lives** because they elect to live by the Word of their God and love their enemies. This is an even greater testimony than to live by the sword.

In contrast, this teaching is diametrically opposite to the teachings of the Qur’an. This sharply contrasts with the history of the beginnings of Islam.

178 Let not the Unbelievers think that our respite to them is good for themselves: We grant them respite that they may grow in their iniquity: But they will have a shameful punishment.

179 Allah will not leave the believers in the state in which ye are now, until He separates what is evil from what is good nor will He disclose to you the secrets of the Unseen. But He chooses of His Messengers For the purpose whom He pleases. So believe in Allah. And His messengers: And if ye believe and do right, ye have a reward without measure.

180 And let not those who covetously withhold of **the gifts which Allah Hath given them** of His Grace, think that it is good for them: Nay, it will be the worse for them: soon shall the things which they covetously withheld be tied to their necks Like a twisted collar, on the Day of Judgement. To Allah belongs the heritage of the heavens and the earth; and Allah is well-acquainted with all that ye do.

181 Allah hath heard the taunt of those who say: "Truly, Allah is indigent and we are rich!"- We shall certainly record their word and their act of slaying the prophets in defiance of right, and We shall say: "Taste ye the penalty of the Scorching Fire!

182 "This is because of the unrighteous deeds which your hands sent on before ye: For Allah never harms those who serve Him."

183 They also said: "**Allah took our promise not to believe in an messenger unless He showed us a sacrifice consumed by Fire From heaven.**" Say: "There came to you messengers before me, with clear Signs and even with what ye ask for: why then did ye slay them, if ye speak the truth?"

184 Then if they reject thee, so were rejected messengers before

Heb 2:4 God also testifying with them, both by signs and wonders and by various miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit according to His own will.

1 Cor 12:4-11 Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are varieties of ministries, and the same Lord. There are varieties of effects, but the same God who works all things in all persons.

But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. For to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, and to another the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit; to another faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of **healing** by the one Spirit, and to another the effecting of **miracles**, and to another **prophecy**, and to another the distinguishing of spirits, to another various kinds of **tongues**, and to another the **interpretation of tongues**. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually just as He wills.

In the Gospel of Jesus, the spiritual gifts that God gives to those who believe and follow Him are very much different. The spiritual gifts are given to believers by the Holy Spirit. You can read about these gifts as written by the apostle Paul to the believers in the books of Hebrews and Corinthians.

The Qur'an does not speak of such gifts given by Allah to equip His Messenger or believers. The only gifts that the Qur'an speaks of are material and monetary gifts, but there are no gifts from the Holy Spirit.

In Surah 3:183, the request for Fire to come down and consume the sacrifice is not unrealistic if you read 1 Kings written by the Prophet Jeremiah in the Book of the People (Bible). As you can see, the prophet Elijah was able to call on God to bring down fire from heaven and completely consume the sacrifice! Similarly, God brought down

thee, who came with Clear Signs, **Books of dark prophecies, and the Book of Enlightenment.**

1Cor 12:31-14:1 But earnestly desire the greater gifts. And I show you a still more excellent way.

If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but do not have love, I have become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have the gift of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. And if I give all my possessions to feed the poor, and if I surrender my body to be burned, but do not have love, it profits me nothing. **Love is patient, love is kind and is not jealous; love does not brag and is not arrogant, does not act unbecomingly; it does not seek its own, is not provoked, does not take into account a wrong suffered, does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth; bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. Love never fails;** but if there are gifts of prophecy, they will be done away; if there are tongues, they will cease; if there is knowledge, it will be done away. For we know in part and we prophesy in part; but when the perfect comes, the partial will be done away. When I was a child, I used to speak like a child, think like a child, reason like a child; when I became a man, I did away with childish things. For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then I will know fully just as I also have been fully known.

But now faith, hope, love, abide these three; but the greatest of these is love. Pursue love, yet desire earnestly spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy.

a fire of sacrifice in the following examples.

(i) **Moses and Aaron as in Lev 9:23-24: Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting. When they came out and blessed the people, the glory of the LORD appeared to all the people. Then fire came out from before the LORD and consumed the burnt offering and the portions of fat on the altar; and when all the people saw it, they shouted and fell on their faces.**

(ii) **King David 1 Chr 21:26: “Then David built an altar to the LORD there and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And he called to the LORD and He answered him with fire from heaven on the altar of burnt offering.”**

(iii) **King Solomon 2 Chron 7:1-3: Now when Solomon had finished praying, fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house. The priests could not enter into the house of the LORD because the glory of the LORD filled the LORD’S house. All the sons of Israel, seeing the fire come down and the glory of the LORD upon the house, bowed down on the pavement with their faces to the ground, and they worshiped and gave praise to the LORD, saying, “Truly He is good, truly His loving kindness is everlasting.”**

In all four instances described above, where God was called upon to bring down fire from heaven, none of the prophets of God were killed.

This practice took place under the Old Covenant, where a sacrifice was required by God. However, under the New Covenant where Jesus was the sacrificial lamb of God once

1Cor 12:27-28 Now you are Christ's body, and individually members of it. And God has appointed in the church, **first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, various kinds of tongues.**

1Kings 18:19-40 "Now then send and gather to me all Israel at Mount Carmel, together with 450 prophets of Baal and 400 prophets of the Asherah, who eat at Jezebel's table." So Ahab sent a message among all the sons of Israel and brought the prophets together at Mount Carmel. Elijah came near to all the people and said, "How long will you hesitate between two opinions? If the LORD is God, follow Him; but if Baal, follow him." But the people did not answer him a word. Then Elijah said to the people, "I alone am left a prophet of the LORD, but Baal's prophets are 450 men.

"Now let them give us two oxen; and let them choose one ox for themselves and cut it up, and place it on the wood, but put no fire under it; and I will prepare the other ox and lay it on the wood, and I will not put a fire under it. "Then you call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the LORD, and the God who answers by fire, He is God." And all the people said, "That is a good idea." So Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, "Choose one ox for yourselves and prepare it first for you are many, and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under it." Then they took the ox, which was given them and they prepared it and called on the name of Baal from morning until noon saying, "O Baal, answer us." But there was

and forever, no other sacrifices are required.

Heb 8:4-18 (10: 1-18) For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come and not the very form of things, can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year, make perfect those who draw near. Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins? But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year by year. For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.

Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, "SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, BUT A BODY YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR ME; IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE.

"THEN I SAID, 'BEHOLD, I HAVE COME (IN THE SCROLL OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME) TO DO YOUR WILL, O GOD.'" After saying above, "SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, NOR HAVE YOU TAKEN PLEASURE in them" (which are offered according to the Law), then He says, "BEHOLD, I HAVE COME TO DO YOUR WILL." He takes away the first in order to establish the second. By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Each day every priest stands ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices which can never take away sins, but He, having offered one sacrifice for

no voice and no one answered. And they leaped about the altar, which they made. It came about at noon, that Elijah mocked them and said, “Call out with a loud voice, for he is a god; either he is occupied or gone aside, or is on a journey, or perhaps he is asleep and needs to be awakened.” So they cried with a loud voice and cut themselves according to their custom with swords and lances until the blood gushed out on them. When midday was past, they raved until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice; but there was no voice, no one answered, and no one paid attention. Then Elijah said to all the people, “Come near to me.” So all the people came near to him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD which had been torn down. Elijah took twelve stones according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the word of the LORD had come, saying, “Israel shall be your name.” So with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD, and he made a trench around the altar, large enough to hold two measures of seed. Then he arranged the wood and cut the ox in pieces and laid it on the wood. And he said, “Fill four pitchers with water and pour it on the burnt offering and on the wood.” And he said, “Do it a second time,” and they did it a second time. And he said, “Do it a third time,” and they did it a third time. The water flowed around the altar and he also filled the trench with water. At the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, Elijah the prophet came near and said, “O LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, today let it be known that You are God in Israel and that I am

sins for all time, SITS DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD, waiting from that time onward UNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET. For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us by saying, “THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS UPON THEIR HEART, AND ON THEIR MIND I WILL WRITE THEM,” He then says, “AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE.” Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer any offering for sin.

The Qur’an never explains what the Books of Dark Prophecies and the Book of Enlightenment are to its believers; therefore, they are always in the dark. The books in the Bible are full of specific prophecies; however, the Book of Revelations by the apostle John is full of prophecies, doom, and gloom in the Day of Trumpets and the Day of Judgement for all who do not believe in Lord Jesus Christ the Son of God and in His sacrifice on the cross. In the gospel of Jesus, John 8:12, we read: ‘Jesus spoke to them saying, “I am the Light of the world, he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the Light of life.” From this you can see that Jesus Himself is the Light in all that He says and does.

Your servant and I have done all these things at Your word. “Answer me, O LORD, answer me, that this people may know that You, O LORD, are God, and that You have turned their heart back again.”

Then the fire of the LORD fell and consumed the burnt offering and the wood and the stones and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. When all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, “The LORD, He is God; the LORD, He is God.” Then Elijah said to them, “Seize the prophets of Baal; do not let one of them escape.” So they seized them; and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

185 Every soul shall have a taste of death: **And only on the Day of Judgement shall you be paid your full recompense.** Only he who is saved far from the Fire and admitted to the Garden will have attained the object of Life: For the life of this world is but goods and chattels of deception.

186 Ye shall certainly be tried and tested in your possessions and in your personal selves; and ye shall certainly Hear much that will grieve you, from those who received the Book before you and from those who worship many gods. But if ye persevere patiently, and guard against evil,-then that will be a determining factor in all affairs.

187 And remember Allah took a covenant from the People of the Book, to make it known and clear to mankind, and not to hide it; but they threw it away behind their backs, and purchased with it some miserable gain! And vile was the bargain they made!

188 Think not that those who exult in what they have brought

Ps 9:5-8 You have rebuked the nations, You have destroyed the wicked; You have blotted out their name forever and ever. The enemy has come to an end in perpetual ruins, And You have uprooted the cities; The very memory of them has perished. But the LORD abides forever; **He has established His throne for judgement, And He will judge the world in righteousness; He will execute judgement for the peoples with equity.**

Eccl 12:14 **The conclusion, when all has been heard, is: fear God and keep His commandments, because this applies to every person. For God will bring every act to judgement, everything, which is hidden, whether it is good or evil.**

Matt 12:32-37 “Whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the

This is the Day of Judgement.

about, and love to be praised for what they have not done,- think escape the penalty. For them is a penalty Grievous indeed.

age to come. “Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree bad and its fruit bad; for the tree is known by its fruit. “You brood of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak what is good? For the mouth speaks out of that which fills the heart. “The good man brings out of his good treasure what is good; and the evil man brings out of his evil treasure what is evil. “But I tell you that every careless word that people speak, they shall give an accounting for it in the day of judgement. “For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.”

189 To Allah belongeth the dominion of the heavens and the earth; and Allah hath power over all things.

190 Behold! in the creation of the heavens and the earth, and the alternation of night and day,- there are indeed Signs for men of understanding,-

191 Men who celebrate the praises of Allah, standing, sitting, and lying down on their sides, and contemplate the wonders of creation in the heavens and the earth, With the thought: “Our Lord! not for naught Hast Thou created all this! Glory to Thee! **Give us salvation** from the penalty of the Fire.

192 “Our Lord! any whom Thou dost admit to the Fire, Truly Thou coverest with shame, and never will wrong-doers Find any helpers!

193 “Our Lord! we have heard the call of one calling Us to Faith, ‘Believe ye in the Lord,’ and we have believed. Our Lord! Forgive us our sins, blot out from us our iniquities, and take to Thyself our souls in the company of the righteous.

194 “Our Lord! Grant us what Thou didst promise unto us through Thine messengers, and

Luke 2:9-12 And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they were terribly frightened. But the angel said to them, “**Do not be afraid; for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be for all the people; for today in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is Christ the Lord.** “This will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger.”

Matt 1:20-23 But when he had considered this, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife; for the Child who has been conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. “She will bear a Son; and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins.” Now all this took place to fulfill what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet: “**BEHOLD, THE VIRGIN SHALL BE WITH CHILD AND SHALL BEAR A SON, AND THEY SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL,**” which translated means, “**GOD WITH US.**”

The name ‘Jesus’ means ‘Saviour’. Listen to the angel’s words to the shepherds in the field. This is the Gospel of Jesus. Read what Surah 3:3, 84 5:49, 69, 71, and 113 have to say. Here lies the conflict with the Qur’an.

In the Qur’an, a request is made for God to give Salvation. This is fulfilled in the Gospel of Jesus, whereby God provides men with a means of Salvation in Jesus. This fulfills the prophesy spoken by the prophet Isaiah about 700 years before.

Listen to what the prophet Isaiah prophesies.

save us from shame on the Day of Judgement: For Thou never breakest Thy promise.”

195 And their Lord hath accepted of them, and answered them: “Never will I suffer to be lost the work of any of you, be he male or female: Ye are members, one of another: Those who have left their homes, or been driven out therefrom, or suffered harm in My Cause, or fought or been slain, -verily, I will blot out from them their iniquities, and admit them into Gardens with rivers flowing beneath; -A reward from the presence of Allah, and from His presence is the best of rewards.”

196 Let not the strutting about of the Unbelievers through the land deceive thee:

197 Little is it for enjoyment: Their ultimate abode is Hell: what an evil bed To lie on!

198 On the other hand, for those who fear their Lord, are Gardens, with rivers flowing beneath; therein are they to dwell for ever, -a gift from the presence of Allah; and that which is in the presence of Allah is the best bliss for the righteous.

199 And there are, certainly, among the People of the Book, those who believe in Allah, in the revelation to you, and in the revelation to them, bowing in humility to Allah: They will not sell the Signs of Allah for a miserable gain! For them is a reward with their Lord, and Allah is swift in account.

200 O ye who believe! Persevere in patience and constancy; vie in such perseverance; strengthen each other; and fear Allah; that ye may prosper.

Isa 7:14 **“Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, a virgin will be with child and bear a son, and she will call His name Immanuel.**

John 3:16-21 “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. **“He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**

“This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. “For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. “But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God.”

Acts 4:12 Let it be known to all of you and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead — by this name this man stands here before you in good health. “He is the **STONE WHICH WAS REJECTED** by you, **THE BUILDERS**, but **WHICH BECAME THE CHIEF CORNER** stone. **“And there is salvation in no one else; for there is no other name under heaven by which we must be saved.”**

Acts 16:30-31 and after he brought them out, he said, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?” They said, **“Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your household.”**

In the Qur’an Surah 3:199, people are “selling the signs of Allah for a miserable gain”. There is a good possibility that, at the time of Muhammad, “the people, who claimed to be Christians” were selling indulgences (such as amulets, etc.). Many who call themselves Christian sects and cults continue to sell indulgences today. This is a testimony against a false practice towards God.

Acts 4:12 is the underlying doctrine of the Gospel of Jesus Christ!

1 O mankind! reverence your Guardian-Lord, who created you from a single person, created, of like nature, His mate, and from them twain scattered like seeds countless men and women; -reverence Allah, through whom ye demand your mutual rights, and reverence the wombs That bore you: for Allah ever watches over you.

2 To orphans restore their property When they reach their age, nor substitute your worthless things for their good ones; and devour not their substance by mixing it up with your won. For this is indeed a great sin.

Deu 15:10-11 "You shall generously give to him, and your heart shall not be grieved when you give to him, because for this thing the LORD your God will bless you in all your work and in all your undertakings.

"For the poor will never cease to be in the land; therefore I command you, saying, 'You shall freely open your hand to your brother, to your needy and poor in your land.'

1Tim 5:16 If any woman who is a believer has dependent widows, she must assist them and the church must not be burdened, so that it may assist those who are widows indeed.

John 15:17 "This I command you, that you love one another.

Ro 12:9-13:10 Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; cling to what is good. Be devoted to one another in brotherly love; give preference to one another in honor; not lagging behind in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope, persevering in tribulation, devoted to prayer, contributing to the needs of the saints, practicing hospitality. Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. Be of the same mind toward one another; do not be haughty in mind, but associate with the lowly. Do not be wise in your own estimation. Never pay back evil for evil to anyone. Respect what is right in the sight of all men. If possible, so far as it depends on you, be at peace with all men. Never take your own revenge, beloved, but leave room for the wrath of God, for it is written, "**VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY,**" says the Lord. "**BUT IF YOUR ENEMY**

The Book of the People and the Gospel specifically address all the needs of orphans, widows, and the poor. This is dealt with in a specific and direct way. God give the following Commandment to Moses: "Thou shall love thy neighbor as thyself"; in following this, "all the Commandments are fulfilled".

Therefore, the right attitude in dealing with orphans and the poor is by "how you deal with someone you love and how you deal with yourself". That is the essence of practicing Christian faith. Love is not a choice but an imperative.

IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM, AND IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM A DRINK; FOR IN SO DOING YOU WILL HEAP BURNING COALS ON HIS HEAD.” Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Every person is to be in subjection to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those, which exist are established by God. Therefore whoever resists authority has opposed the ordinance of God; and they who have opposed will receive condemnation upon themselves. For rulers are not a cause of fear for good behavior, but for evil. Do you want to have no fear of authority? Do what is good and you will have praise from the same; for it is a minister of God to you for good. But if you do what is evil, be afraid; for it does not bear the sword for nothing; for it is a minister of God, an avenger who brings wrath on the one who practices evil.

Therefore it is necessary to be in subjection, not only because of wrath, but also for conscience' sake. For because of this you also pay taxes, for rulers are servants of God, devoting themselves to this very thing. Render to all what is due them: tax to whom tax is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor. Owe nothing to anyone except to love one another; for he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law. For this, **“YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, YOU SHALL NOT MURDER, YOU SHALL NOT STEAL, YOU SHALL NOT COVET,”** and if there is any other commandment, it is summed up in this saying, **“YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.”** **Love does no wrong to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.**

Matt 5:39-45 "But I say to you, do not resist an evil person; but whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also. "If anyone wants to sue you and take your shirt, let him have your coat also.
 "Whoever forces you to go one mile, go with him two. "Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you. "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.' **But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous."**

3 If ye fear that ye shall not be able to deal justly with the orphans, **Marry women of your choice, Two or three or four;** but if ye fear that ye shall not be able to deal justly with them, then only one, or a captive that your right hands possess, that will be more suitable, to prevent you from doing injustice.

4 And give the women on marriage their dower as a free gift; but if they, of their own good pleasure, remit any part of it to you, Take it and enjoy it with right good cheer.

Matt 19:3-6 Some Pharisees came to Jesus, testing Him and asking, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason at all?" And He answered and said, "Have you not read that He who created them from the beginning MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE, and said, 'FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH?' "So they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate."

1Tim 3:1-3 It is a trustworthy statement: if any man aspires to the office of overseer, it is a fine work he desires to do. An overseer, then, must be above reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, prudent, respectable, hospitable, able to teach, not addicted to wine or pugnacious, but gentle, peaceable, free from the love of money.

There is only one instance given in the New Testament of the Bible whereby deacons are asked to have only one wife. **In God's will and creation He gives Adam only one wife and that is Eve. God does not give Adam any other wife!** The other instances where man has more than one wife are definitely not from God's request nor intent. For example, when Abraham takes Hagar and has Isma'il, this is at Sarah's insistence by reason of her being barren. Sarah tries to fulfill God's promise by her own hand. So when Isaac arrives this causes tremendous conflict that is still lasting until this day. Man trying to do the will of God of his own accord will always give rise to problems, if not disasters, and sometimes world-wide catastrophes.

As far as dowries are concerned, there are no related teachings or instructions by God Himself, even though this is practiced and illustrated in the Old Testament in the Book of the People. **A practice or tradition by any**

	<p>1Tim 3:12-15 Deacons must be husbands of only one wife, and good managers of their children and their own households. For those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a high standing and great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus. I am writing these things to you, hoping to come to you before long; but in case I am delayed, I write so that you will know how one ought to conduct himself in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth.</p>	<p>tribe or ethnic group does not a spiritual doctrine make, nor is it an instruction or directive from God.</p>
<p>5 To those weak of understanding Make not over your property, which Allah hath made a means of support for you, but feed and clothe them therewith, and speak to them words of kindness and justice.</p> <p>6 Make trial of orphans until they reach the age of marriage; if then ye find sound judgement in them, release their property to them; but consume it not wastefully, nor in haste against their growing up. If the guardian is well-off, Let him claim no remuneration, but if he is poor, let him have for himself what is just and reasonable. When ye release their property to them, take witnesses in their presence: But all-sufficient is Allah in taking account.</p> <p>7 From what is left by parents and those nearest related there is a share for men and a share for women, whether the property be small or large,-a determinate share.</p> <p>8 But if at the time of division other relatives, or orphans or poor, are present, feed them out of the property, and speak to them words of kindness and justice.</p> <p>9 Let those disposing of an estate have the same fear in their minds as they would have for their own if they had left a helpless family behind: Let them fear Allah,</p>	<p>Gal 5:14 For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word, in the statement, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF."</p> <p>Job 42:15 In all the land no women were found so fair as Job's daughters; and their father gave them inheritance among their brothers.</p> <p>Num 27:1-8 Then the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph, came near; and these are the names of his daughters:</p>	<p>The question becomes if you love your neighbour, in this case, orphans, as yourself, how do you address the issue of poverty? The same teaching applies to the poor. If you indeed do love your neighbour as yourself, what then is your action or actions toward your neighbours?</p>

and speak words of appropriate comfort.

10 Those who unjustly eat up the property of orphans, eat up a Fire into their own bodies: They will soon be enduring a Blazing Fire!

11 **Allah thus directs you as regards your Children's Inheritance: to the male, a portion equal to that of two females: if only daughters, two or more, their share is two-thirds of the inheritance; if only one, her share is a half.** For parents, a sixth share of the inheritance to each, if the deceased left children; if no children, and the parents are the only heirs, the mother has a third; if the deceased left brothers or sisters the mother has a sixth. The distribution in all cases's after the payment of legacies and debts. Ye know not whether your parents or your children are nearest to you in benefit. These are settled portions ordained by Allah; and Allah is All-knowing, Al-wise.

12 In what your wives leave, your share is a half, if they leave no child; but if they leave a child, ye get a fourth; after payment of legacies and debts. In what ye leave, their share is a fourth, if ye leave no child; but if ye leave a child, they get an eighth; after payment of legacies and debts. If the man or woman whose inheritance is in question, has left neither ascendants nor descendants, but has left a brother or a sister, each one of the two gets a sixth; but if more than two, they share in a third; after payment of legacies and debts; so that no loss is caused to any one. Thus is it ordained by Allah; and Allah is All-knowing, Most Forbearing.

13 Those are limits set by Allah: those who obey Allah and His Messenger will be admitted to Gardens with rivers flowing beneath, to abide therein

Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah and Milcah and Tirzah. They stood before Moses and before Eleazar the priest and before the leaders and all the congregation, at the doorway of the tent of meeting, saying, "Our father died in the wilderness, yet he was not among the company of those who gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but he died in his own sin, and he had no sons. "Why should the name of our father be withdrawn from among his family because he had no son? Give us a possession among our father's brothers. So Moses brought their case before the LORD. **Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "The daughters of Zelophehad are right in their statements. You shall surely give them a hereditary possession among their father's brothers, and you shall transfer the inheritance of their father to them. "Further, you shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'If a man dies and has no son, then you shall transfer his inheritance to his daughter.**

Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

In Surah 4:11 the women are only worth half of a man which is very different from that shown in the Book of Job, in Numbers a Book of Moses in the Old Testament of the Bible and in the book of Galatians of the New Testament of the Bible.

for ever and that will be the supreme achievement.

14 But those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and transgress His limits will be admitted to a Fire, to abide therein: And they shall have a humiliating punishment.

15 If any of your women are guilty of **lewdness**, Take the evidence of four Reliable witnesses from amongst you against them; and if they testify, confine them to houses until death do claim them, or Allah ordain for them some other way.

16 If two men among you are guilty of lewdness, punish them both. If they repent and amend, Leave them alone; for Allah is Oft-returning, Most Merciful.

17 Allah accept the repentance of those who do evil in ignorance and repent soon afterwards; to them will Allah turn in mercy: For Allah is full of knowledge and wisdom.

18 Of no effect is the repentance of those who continue to do evil, until death faces one of them, and he says, "Now have I repented indeed"; nor of those who die rejecting Faith: for them have We prepared a punishment most grievous.

Lev 18:1-30 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'I am the LORD your God. 'You shall not do what is done in the land of Egypt where you lived, nor are you to do what is done in the land of Canaan where I am bringing you; you shall not walk in their statutes. 'You are to perform My judgements and keep My statutes, to live in accord with them; I am the LORD your God. So you shall keep My statutes and My judgements, by which a man may live if he does them; I am the LORD. 'None of you shall approach any blood relative of his to uncover nakedness; I am the LORD. 'You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father, that is, the nakedness of your mother. She is your mother; you are not to uncover her nakedness. 'You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father's wife; it is your father's nakedness. 'The nakedness of your sister, either your father's daughter or your mother's daughter, whether born at home or born outside, their nakedness you shall not uncover. 'The nakedness of your son's daughter or your daughter's daughter, their nakedness you shall not uncover; for their nakedness is yours. 'The nakedness of your father's wife's daughter, born to your father, she is your sister, you shall not uncover her nakedness. 'You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father's sister; she is your father's blood relative. You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother's sister, for she is

This is what the Book of the People (Bible) has to say about lewdness.

your mother's blood relative. 'You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father's brother; you shall not approach his wife, she is your aunt. 'You shall not uncover the nakedness of your daughter-in-law; she is your son's wife, you shall not uncover her nakedness. 'You shall not uncover the nakedness of your brother's wife; it is your brother's nakedness. 'You shall not uncover the nakedness of a woman and of her daughter, nor shall you take her son's daughter or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are blood relatives. It is lewdness. 'You shall not marry a woman in addition to her sister as a rival while she is alive, to uncover her nakedness. 'Also you shall not approach a woman to uncover her nakedness during her menstrual impurity. 'You shall not have intercourse with your neighbor's wife, to be defiled with her. 'You shall not give any of your offspring to offer them to Molech, nor shall you profane the name of your God; I am the LORD. 'You shall not lie with a male as one lies with a female; it is an abomination. 'Also you shall not have intercourse with any animal to be defiled with it, nor shall any woman stand before an animal to mate with it; it is a perversion. Do not defile yourselves by any of these things; for by all these the nations which I am casting out before you have become defiled. 'For the land has become defiled, therefore I have brought its punishment upon it, so the land has spewed out its inhabitants. 'But as for you, you are to keep My statutes and My judgements and shall not do any of these abominations, neither the native, nor the alien who sojourns among you (for the men of the land who have been before you have done all these abominations, and the land has become defiled); so that the land

will not spew you out, should you defile it, as it has spewed out the nation which has been before you. For whoever does any of these abominations, those persons who do so shall be cut off from among their people. Thus you are to keep My charge, that you do not practice any of the abominable customs which have been practiced before you, so as not to defile yourselves with them; I am the LORD your God.'

Deut 22:5 "A woman shall not wear man's clothing, nor shall a man put on a woman's clothing; for whoever does these things is an abomination to the LORD your God."

1Cor 6:9-20 Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? **Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God.** Such were some of you; but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God. All things are lawful for me, but not all things are profitable. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be mastered by anything. Food is for the stomach and the stomach is for food, but God will do away with both of them. Yet the body is not for immorality, but for the Lord, and the Lord is for the body. Now God has not only raised the Lord, but will also raise us up through His power. Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take away the members of Christ and make them members of a prostitute? May it never be! Or do you not know that the one who

This is only a portion of what the New Testament of the Bible has to say about immorality.

joins himself to a prostitute is one body with her? For He says, "THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH." But the one who joins himself to the Lord is one spirit with Him. Flee immorality. Every other sin that a man commits is outside the body, but the immoral man sins against his own body. Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and that you are not your own? For you have been bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body.

19 O ye who believe! Ye are forbidden to inherit women against their will. Nor should ye treat them with harshness, that ye may Take away part of the dower ye have given them,-except where they have been guilty of open lewdness; on the contrary live with them on a footing of kindness and equity. If ye take a dislike to them it may be that ye dislike a thing, and Allah brings about through it a great deal of good.

20 But if ye decide to take one wife in place of another, even if ye had given the latter a whole treasure for dower, Take not the least bit of it back: Would ye take it by slander and manifest wrong?

21 And how could ye take it when ye have gone in unto each other, and they have Taken from you a solemn covenant?

22 And marry not women whom your fathers married,- except what is past: It was shameful and odious,- an abominable custom indeed.

23 Prohibited to you For marriage are:- Your mothers, daughters, sisters; father's sisters, Mother's sisters; brother's daughters, sister's daughters; foster-mothers Who gave you suck, foster-sisters; your wives' mothers; your step-daughters under your guardianship, born of your wives

1 Cor 7:1-11 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman. But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband. The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband. The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control. But this I say by way of concession, not of command. Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that. But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I. But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn with passion. **But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband (but if she does leave, she must remain**

to whom ye have gone in,- no prohibition if ye have not gone in; -Those who have been wives of your sons proceeding from your loins; and two sisters in wedlock at one and the same time, except for what is past; for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful; -

24 Also prohibited are women already married, except those whom your right hands possess: Thus hath Allah ordained Prohibitions against you: Except for these, all others are lawful, provided ye seek them in marriage with gifts from your property,- desiring chastity, not lust, seeing that ye derive benefit from them, give them their dowers at least as prescribed; but if, after a dower is prescribed, agree Mutually to vary it, there is no blame on you, and Allah is All-knowing, All-wise.

25 If any of you have not the means wherewith to wed free believing women, they may wed believing girls from among those whom your right hands possess: And Allah hath full knowledge about your faith. Ye are one from another: Wed them with the leave of their owners, and give them their dowers, according to what is reasonable: They should be chaste, not lustful, nor taking paramours: when they are taken in wedlock, if they fall into shame, their punishment is half that for free women. This permission is for those among you who fear sin; but it is better for you that ye practise self-restraint. And Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

26 Allah doth wish to make clear to you and to show you the ordinances of those before you; and He doth wish to turn to you In Mercy: And Allah is All-knowing, All-wise.

27 Allah doth wish to Turn to you, but the wish of those who follow their lusts is that ye should turn away from Him, -far, far away.

unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife.

Mal 2:13-16 "This is another thing you do: you cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping and with groaning, because He no longer regards the offering or accepts it with favor from your hand. "Yet you say, 'For what reason?' Because the LORD has been a witness between you and the wife of your youth, against whom you have dealt treacherously, though she is your companion and your wife by covenant. "But not one has done so who has a remnant of the Spirit. And what did that one do while he was seeking a godly offspring? Take heed then to your spirit, and let no one deal treacherously against the wife of your youth. **"For I hate divorce," says the LORD, the God of Israel,** "and him who covers his garment with wrong," says the LORD of hosts. "So take heed to your spirit, that you do not deal treacherously."

Matt 5:31 **"It was said, 'WHOEVER SENDS HIS WIFE AWAY, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE'; but I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except for the reason of unchastity, makes her commit adultery; and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery.**

Matt 19:3-9 Some Pharisees came to Jesus, testing Him and asking, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason at all?" And He answered and said, **"Have you not read that He who created them from the beginning MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE, and said, 'FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS**

In the book of Malachi 2:16, God says that He hates divorce! For more commentary on divorce, refer to Surah 2:229.

This scripture can be found in the Book of Moses in Deut 24:1.

This is a quotation from the Book of Moses found in Gen 2:24.

28 Allah doth wish to lighten your difficulties: For man was created Weak in flesh.

29 O ye who believe! Eat not up your property among yourselves in vanities: But let there be amongst you Traffic and trade by mutual good-will: Nor kill or destroy yourselves: for verily Allah hath been to you Most Merciful!

30 If any do that in rancour and injustice,- soon shall We cast them into the Fire: And easy it is for Allah.

31 If ye but eschew the most heinous of the things which ye are forbidden to do, We shall expel out of you all the evil in you, and admit you to a gate of great honour.

32 And in no wise covet those things in which Allah Hath bestowed His gifts More freely on some of you than on others: To men is allotted what they earn, and to women what they earn: But ask Allah of His bounty. For Allah hath full knowledge of all things.

33 To benefit every one, We have appointed shares and heirs to property left by parents and relatives. To those, also, to whom your right hand was pledged, give their due portion. For truly Allah is witness to all things.

34 Men are the protectors and maintainers of women, because Allah has given the one more strength than the other, and because they support them from their means. Therefore the righteous women are devoutly obedient, and guard in the husband's absence what Allah would have them guard. **As to those women on whose part ye fear disloyalty and ill-conduct, admonish them first, Next, refuse to share their beds, And last beat them lightly;** but if they return to obedience, seek not against them Means of annoyance: For Allah is Most High, great above you all.

FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH? "So they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate." They said to Him, "Why then did Moses command to GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND her AWAY?" He said to them, "Because of your hardness of heart Moses permitted you to divorce your wives; but from the beginning it has not been this way. "And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for immorality, and marries another woman commits adultery."

Eph 5:25-33 **Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, because we are members of His body. FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.** This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. **Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself, and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.**

In the Book of Moses, God orders 'that No one break apart what God had put together!'

For one adult to beat another is a violent act. There is no place or situation where one adult is allowed to beat another; wives, husbands, friends or even strangers. It is about power and control of one adult over another. **The word 'lightly' is NOT mentioned in the original Arabic text of the Qur'an.** The Qur'an instructs the husband to beat his wife as a punishment, contrary to the instructions in the Bible! Muslim scholars say that this instruction is abrogated by that of Surah 4:19. Read the write up on Abrogation from page 1107 to 1117. If Allah is perfect, why would He need to change or improve His own words?

35 If ye fear a breach between them twain, appoint two arbiters, one from his family, and the other from hers; if they wish for peace, Allah will cause their reconciliation: For Allah hath full knowledge, and is acquainted with all things.

36 Serve Allah, and join not any partners with Him; and do good to parents, kinsfolk, orphans, those in need, neighbours who are near, neighbours who are strangers, the companion by your side, the wayfarer ye meet, and what your right hands possess: For Allah loveth not the arrogant, the vainglorious; -

37 Nor those who are niggardly or enjoin niggardliness on others, or hide the bounties which Allah hath bestowed on them; for We have prepared, for those who resist Faith, a punishment that steeps them in contempt; -

38 Not those who spend of their substance, to be seen of men, but have no faith in Allah and the Last Day: If any take the Evil One for their intimate, what a dreadful intimate he is!

39 And what burden Were it on them if they had faith in Allah and in the Last Day, and they spent out of what Allah hath given them for sustenance? For Allah hath full knowledge of them.

40 Allah is never unjust in the least degree: If there is any good done, He doubleth it, and giveth from His own presence a great reward.

41 How then if We brought from each people a witness, and We brought thee as a witness against these people!

42 On that day those who reject Faith and disobey the messenger will wish that the earth Were made one with them: But never will they hide a single fact from Allah!

Mal 3:7-10 "From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from My statutes and have not kept them. Return to Me, and I will return to you," says the LORD of hosts. "But you say, 'How shall we return?' "Will a man rob God? Yet you are robbing Me! But you say, 'How have we robbed You?' In tithes and offerings. "You are cursed with a curse, for you are robbing Me, the whole nation of you! "Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, so that there may be food in My house, and test Me now in this," says the LORD of hosts, "if I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you a blessing until it overflows."

2Cor 8:1-6 Now, brethren, we wish to make known to you the grace of God which has been given in the churches of Macedonia, that in a great ordeal of affliction their abundance of joy and their deep poverty overflowed in the wealth of their liberality. For I testify that according to their ability, and beyond their ability, they gave of their own accord, begging us with much urging for the favor of participation in the support of the saints, and this, not as we had expected, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and to us by the will of God. So we urged Titus that as he had previously

This is an example of God's perspective of giving as per the Law. Under grace, how much more should the offering to God be? See the example of grace giving as stated earlier under Surah 1:7.

This is an example of giving in the New Covenant as illustrated by the believers in Macedonia. This is giving according to 'grace' versus giving according to the Law.

	<p>made a beginning, so he would also complete in you this gracious work as well.</p>	
<p>O ye who believe! Approach not prayers with a mind befogged, until ye can understand all that ye say,- nor in a state of ceremonial impurity Except when travelling on the road, until after washing your whole body. If ye are ill, or on a journey, or one of you cometh from offices of nature, or ye have been in contact with women, and ye find no water, then take for yourselves clean sand or earth, and rub therewith your faces and hands. For Allah doth blot out sins and forgive again and again.</p> <p>44 Hast thou not turned Thy vision to those who were given a portion of the Book? they traffic in error, and wish that ye should lose the right path.</p> <p>45 But Allah hath full knowledge of your enemies: Allah is enough for a protector, and Allah is enough for a Helper.</p>		<p>There are no such practices given by God in the Book of the People whereby people are cleansed by the application of sand, when no water is available, to their faces and hands. This holds true even if they are ill or travelling abroad as there is no such practice in the Bible. One may be able to clean the external dirt found on a person and become physically clean, but how is a person going to clean the sin that is found in the thoughts and hearts of men? All of the sand found on all of the seashores will not be able to clean a man from his sins. Only the atoning blood of sacrifice can clean a man from his sins.</p>
<p>46 Of the Jews there are those who displace words from their right places, and say: “We hear and we disobey”; and “Hear what is not Heard”; and “Ra’ina”; with a twist of their tongues and a slander to Faith. If only they had said: “What hear and we obey”; and “Do hear”; and “Do look at us”; it would have been better for them, and more proper; but Allah hath cursed them for their Unbelief; and but few of them will believe.</p> <p>47 O ye People of the Book! believe in what We have now revealed, confirming what was already with you, before We change the face and fame of some of you beyond all recognition, and turn them hindwards, or curse them as We cursed the Sabbath-breakers, for the decision of Allah Must be carried out.</p>	<p>A. Matt 12:31-32 “Therefore I say to you, any sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven people, but blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. “Whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.</p> <p>B. Rev 14: 9-11 Then another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a loud voice, “If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed in full strength in the cup of His anger; and he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and</p>	<p>The two sins that God will not forgive are blasphemy against the Holy Spirit and those who have received the mark of the beast.</p>

48 Allah forgiveth not that partners should be set up with Him; but He forgiveth anything else, to whom He pleaseth; to set up partners with Allah is to devise a sin Most heinous indeed.

49 Hast thou not turned Thy vision to those who claim sanctity for themselves? Nay-but Allah Doth sanctify whom He pleaseth. But never will they fail to receive justice in the least little thing.

50 Behold! how they invent a lie against Allah! but that by itself is a manifest sin!

51 Hast thou not turned Thy vision to those who were given a portion of the Book? they believe in sorcery and Evil, and say to the Unbelievers that they are better guided in the right way Than the believers!

52 They are men whom Allah hath cursed: And those whom Allah Hath cursed, thou wilt find, have no one to help.

53 Have they a share in dominion or power? Behold, they give not a farthing to their fellow-men?

54 Or do they envy mankind for what Allah hath given them of his bounty? but We had already given the people of Abraham the Book and Wisdom, and conferred upon them a great kingdom.

55 Some of them believed, and some of them averted their faces from him: And enough is Hell for a burning fire.

56 Those who reject our Signs, We shall soon cast into the Fire: as often as their skins are roasted through, We shall change them for fresh skins, that they may taste the penalty: for Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise.

57 But those who believe and do deeds of righteousness, We shall soon admit to Gardens, with rivers flowing beneath,- their eternal home: Therein shall they have companions pure and holy: We shall admit them to shades, cool and ever deepening.

in the presence of the Lamb. "And the smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever; they have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name."

Isa 55 :7-10 Let the wicked forsake his way And the unrighteous man his thoughts; And let him return to the LORD, And He will have compassion on him, And to our God, For He will abundantly pardon. "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Nor are your ways My ways," declares the LORD. "For as the heavens are higher than the earth, So are My ways higher than your ways And My thoughts than your thoughts."

Ps 103:8-13 The LORD is compassionate and gracious, Slow to anger and abounding in loving kindness. He will not always strive with us, Nor will He keep His anger forever. He has not dealt with us according to our sins, Nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. **For as high as the heavens are above the earth, So great is His loving kindness toward those who fear Him. As far as the east is from the west, So far has He removed our transgressions from us.** Just as a father has compassion on his children, So the LORD has compassion on those who fear Him.

Jer 31:31-34 "Behold, days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, not like the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, although I was a husband to them," declares the LORD. "But this is the covenant which I will

Your sins I will remember no more. It is as far from the East as from the West... ..

This is a prophetic New Covenant that God promises His people as written by the prophet Jeremiah in approximately 625-585 BC. This proclamation has yet to be completely fulfilled.

58 Allah doth command you to render back your Trusts to those to whom they are due; And when ye judge between man and man, that ye judge with justice: Verily how excellent is the teaching which He giveth you! For Allah is He Who heareth and seeth all things.

59 O ye who believe! Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority among you. If ye differ in anything among yourselves, refer it to Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe in Allah and the Last Day: That is best, and most suitable for final determination.

60 Hast thou not turned Thy vision to those who declare that they believe in the revelations that have come to thee and to those before thee? Their real wish is to resort together for judgement in their disputes to the Evil One, though they were ordered to reject him. But Satan's wish is to lead them astray far away from the right.

make with the house of Israel after those days," declares the LORD, "I will put My law within them and on their heart I will write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. "They will not teach again, each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' for they will all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them," declares the LORD, "for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more."

61 When it is said to them: "Come to what Allah hath revealed, and to the Messenger": Thou seest the **Hypocrites** avert their faces from thee in disgust.

62 How then, when they are seized by misfortune, because of the deeds which they hands have sent forth? Then their come to thee, swearing by Allah: "We meant no more than good-will and conciliation!"

63 Those men,-Allah knows what is in their hearts; so keep clear of them, but admonish them, and speak to them a word to reach their very souls.

64 We sent not a messenger, but to be obeyed, in accordance with the will of Allah. If they had only, when they were unjust to themselves, come unto thee and asked Allah's forgiveness, and the Messenger had asked forgiveness

Matt 6:1-7 "Beware of practicing your righteousness before men to be noticed by them; otherwise you have no reward with your Father who is in heaven.

"So when you give to the poor, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be honored by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. "But when you give to the poor, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, so that your giving will be in secret; and your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you. "When you pray, you are not to be like the hypocrites; for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners so that they may be seen by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. "But you,

Here are some passages in the Bible containing Jesus's words about hypocrites.

for them, they would have found Allah indeed Oft-returning, Most Merciful.

65 But no, by the Lord, they can have no real Faith, until they make thee judge in all disputes between them, and find in their souls no resistance against Thy decisions, but accept them with the fullest conviction.

66 If We had ordered them to sacrifice their lives or to leave their homes, very few of them would have done it: But if they had done what they were actually told, it would have been best for them, and would have gone farthest to strengthen their faith;

67 And We should then have given them from our presence a great reward;

68 And We should have shown them the Straight Way.

69 All who obey Allah and the messenger are in the company of those on whom is the Grace of Allah,- of the prophets who teach, the sincere lovers of Truth, the witnesses who testify, and the Righteous who do good: Ah! what a beautiful fellowship!

70 Such is the bounty from Allah: And sufficient is it that Allah knoweth all.

71 O ye who believe! Take your precautions, and either go forth in parties or go forth all together.

when you pray, go into your inner room, close your door and pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you. "And when you are praying, do not use meaningless repetition as the Gentiles do, for they suppose that they will be heard for their many words.

Matt 6:16-18 "Whenever you fast, do not put on a gloomy face as the hypocrites do, for they neglect their appearance so that they will be noticed by men when they are fasting. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. "But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face so that your fasting will not be noticed by men, but by your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you.

Mark Mark 7:6-8 And He said to them, "Rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written: **'THIS PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME. 'BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE PRECEPTS OF MEN.'** "Neglecting the commandment of God, you hold to the tradition of men."

The Gospel of Jesus continues to quote the prophets of the Old Testament, like this passage found in Isaiah 29:13.

72 There are certainly among you men who would tarry behind: If a misfortune befalls you, they say: "Allah did favour us in that we were not present among them."

73 But if good fortune comes to you from Allah, they would be sure to say-as if there had never been Ties of affection between you and them-"Oh! I wish I had been with them; a fine thing should I then have made of it!"

74 Let those fight in the cause of Allah Who sell the life of this

A. Eph 6:10-20 Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. **For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.** Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to

A. The teachings of the Gospel of Jesus are very clear in that the enemy is comprised of the forces of darkness and spiritual forces in heavenly places with reference to Satan and his fallen angels. The fight is not with non-believers or so-called enemies here on earth. Here on earth, followers of Jesus are to love their enemies. **The Qur'an has no comparable teaching on spiritual warfare.**

world for the hereafter. To him who fighteth in the cause of Allah,- whether he is slain or gets victory-Soon shall We give him a reward of great value.

75 And why should ye not fight in the cause of Allah and of those who, being weak, are ill-treated and oppressed?- Men, women, and children, whose cry is: "Our Lord! Rescue us from this town, whose people are oppressors; and raise for us from thee one who will protect; and raise for us from thee one who will help!"

76 Those who believe fight in the cause of Allah, and those who reject Faith Fight in the cause of Evil: So fight ye against the friends of Satan: feeble indeed is the cunning of Satan.

77 Hast thou not turned Thy vision to those who were told to hold back their hands from fight but establish regular prayers and spend in regular charity? When at length the order for fighting was issued to them, behold! a section of them feared men as-or even more than-they should have feared Allah: They said: "Our Lord! Why hast Thou ordered us to fight? Wouldst Thou not Grant us respite to our natural term, near enough?" Say: "Short is the enjoyment of this world: the Hereafter is the best for those who do right: Never will ye be dealt with unjustly in the very least!"

78 "Wherever ye are, death will find you out, even if ye are in towers built up strong and high!" If some good befalls them, they say, "This is from Allah"; but if evil, they say, "This is from thee" O Prophet. Say: "All things are from Allah." But what hath come to these people, that they fail to understand a single fact?

79 Whatever good, O man! happens to thee, is from Allah; but whatever evil happens to thee, is from thy own soul. and We have sent thee as a messenger to

resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in proclaiming it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

B. Eph 6:13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm.

Jas 4:7 **Submit therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.**

1Pet 5:6 -11 Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time, casting all your anxiety on Him, because He cares for you. Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. **But resist him, firm in your faith**, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren, who are in the world. After you

B. Here the New Testament of the Bible and the Gospel of Jesus teaches that in spiritual warfare, Satan will leave or flee if one is in full protection of God and when the believer resists and stands firm in Christ Jesus.

instruct mankind. And enough is Allah for a witness.

80 He who obeys the Messenger, obeys Allah: But if any turn away, We have not sent thee to watch over their evil deeds.

81 They have "Obedience" on their lips; but when they leave thee, a section of them Meditate all night on things very different from what thou tellest them. But Allah records their nightly plots: So keep clear of them, and put thy trust in Allah, and enough is Allah as a disposer of affairs.

82 **Do they not consider the Qur'an with care? Had it been from other Than Allah, they would surely have found therein Much discrepancy.**

83 **When there comes to them some matter touching Public safety or fear, they divulge it.** If they had only referred it to the Messenger, or to those charged with authority among them, the proper investigators would have Tested it from them direct. **Were it not for the Grace and Mercy of Allah unto you, all but a few of you would have fallen into the clutches of Satan.**

84 Then fight in Allah's cause- Thou art held responsible only for thyself-and rouse the believers. It may be that Allah will restrain the fury of the Unbelievers; for Allah is the strongest in might and in punishment.

85 Whoever recommends and helps a good cause becomes a partner therein: And whoever recommends and helps an evil cause, shares in its burden: And Allah hath power over all things.

86 When a courteous greeting is offered you, meet it with a greeting still more courteous, or at least of equal courtesy. Allah takes careful account of all things.

87 Allah! There is no god but He: of a surety He will gather you together against the Day of Judgement, about which there is

have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you. To Him be dominion forever and ever. Amen.

C. Isa 44:6 "Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel and his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts: 'I am the first and I am the last, And there is no God besides Me. 'Who is like Me? Let him proclaim and declare it; Yes, let him recount it to Me in order, From the time that I established the ancient nation. And let them declare to them the things that are coming And the events that are going to take place.

C. Here in the Old Testament of the Bible, the prophet Isaiah testifies that God Himself proclaimed that He is the KING and Redeemer of Israel and will establish again the nation of Israel. Therefore, to war with Israel is a very dangerous endeavor which will eventually end in failure.

no doubt. And whose word can be truer than Allah's?

88 Why should ye be divided into two parties about the Hypocrites? Allah hath upset them for their evil deeds. Would ye guide those whom Allah hath thrown out of the Way? For those whom Allah hath thrown out of the Way, never shalt thou find the Way.

89 They but wish that ye should reject Faith, as they do, and thus be on the same footing as they: **But take not friends from their ranks until they flee in the way of Allah From what is forbidden. But if they turn renegades, seize them and slay them wherever ye find them; and in any case take no friends or helpers from their ranks; -**

90 Except those who join a group between whom and you there is a treaty of peace, or those who approach you with hearts restraining them from fighting you as well as fighting their own people. If Allah had pleased, He could have given them power over you, and they would have fought you: Therefore if they withdraw from you but fight you not, and instead send you Guarantees of peace, then Allah Hath opened no way for you to war against them.

91 Others you will find that wish to gain your confidence as well as that of their people: Every time they are sent back to temptation, they succumb thereto: **if they withdraw not from you nor give you guarantees of peace besides restraining their hands, seize them and slay them wherever ye get them: In their case We have provided you with a clear argument against them.**

D. Ex 20: 13 "You shall not murder."

D. As mentioned previously, **this instruction 'to slay them wherever you find them' in Surah 4:89 and 4:91 is diametrically opposite to the commandments of God to not murder or kill and to love one's enemy as found in the Bible.** Please read the commentary as found with regards to Surah 3:151.

92 Never should a believer kill a believer; but If it so happens by mistake, Compensation is due: **If one so kills a believer, it is ordained that he should free a believing slave, and pay**

Lev 24:17 **'If a man takes the life of any human being, he shall surely be put to death.**

Num 35:9-34 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Speak to

The word of God in the Book of the People is unwavering in its commandment that one must not kill. No distinction is made between a believer and a non-believer. However, the Book

compensation to the deceased's family, unless they remit it freely. If the deceased belonged to a people at war with you, and he was a believer, the freeing of a believing slave is enough. If he belonged to a people with whom ye have treaty of Mutual alliance, compensation should be paid to his family, and a believing slave be freed. For those who find this beyond their means, is prescribed a fast for two months running: by way of repentance to Allah: for Allah hath all knowledge and all wisdom.

93 If a man kills a believer intentionally, his recompense is Hell, to abide therein For ever: And the wrath and the curse of Allah are upon him, and a dreadful penalty is prepared for him.

the sons of Israel and say to them, 'When you cross the Jordan into the land of Canaan, then you shall select for yourselves cities to be your cities of refuge, that the manslayer who has killed any person unintentionally may flee there. 'The cities shall be to you as a refuge from the avenger, so that the manslayer will not die until he stands before the congregation for trial. 'The cities which you are to give shall be your six cities of refuge. 'You shall give three cities across the Jordan and three cities in the land of Canaan; they are to be cities of refuge. These six cities shall be for refuge for the sons of Israel, and for the alien and for the sojourner among them; that anyone who kills a person unintentionally may flee there. 'But if he struck him down with an iron object, so that he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death. 'If he struck him down with a stone in the hand, by which he will die, and as a result he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death. 'Or if he struck him with a wooden object in the hand, by which he might die, and as a result he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death. 'The blood avenger himself shall put the murderer to death; he shall put him to death when he meets him. 'If he pushed him of hatred, or threw something at him lying in wait and as a result he died, or if he struck him down with his hand in enmity, and as a result he died, the one who struck him shall surely be put to death, he is a murderer; the blood avenger shall put the murderer to death when he meets him. 'But if he pushed him suddenly without enmity, or threw something at him without lying in wait, or with any deadly object of stone, and without seeing it dropped on him so that he died, while he was not his enemy nor seeking his injury, then the congregation shall judge between

of Moses in Numbers recognizes that a person can accidentally kill his neighbour, and so in the following passages His Mercy and Grace are described in terms of what is available to His people. The passages differentiate between deliberate and accidental homicide, that is, between murder and manslaughter.

the slayer and the blood avenger according to these ordinances. "The congregation shall deliver the manslayer from the hand of the blood avenger, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge to which he fled; and he shall live in it until the death of the high priest who was anointed with the holy oil. 'But if the manslayer at any time goes beyond the border of his city of refuge to which he may flee, and the blood avenger finds him outside the border of his city of refuge, and the blood avenger kills the manslayer, he will not be guilty of blood because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest. But after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return to the land of his possession. "These things shall be for a statutory ordinance to you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 'If anyone kills a person, the murderer shall be put to death at the evidence of witnesses, but no person shall be put to death on the testimony of one witness. 'Moreover, you shall not take ransom for the life of a murderer who is guilty of death, but he shall surely be put to death. 'You shall not take ransom for him who has fled to his city of refuge, that he may return to live in the land before the death of the priest. 'So you shall not pollute the land in which you are; for blood pollutes the land and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed on it, except by the blood of him who shed it.' You shall not defile the land in which you live, in the midst of which I dwell; for I the LORD am dwelling in the midst of the sons of Israel."

94 O ye who believe! When ye go abroad in the cause of Allah, investigate carefully, and say not to any one who offers you a salutation: "Thou art none of a believer!" Coveting the perishable

Acts 10:44-45 While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who were listening to the message. All the circumcised believers who came with Peter were amazed,

There are no scriptures in the Book of the People which distinguish between those who go out to spread the gospel versus those who stay at home. In the scriptures, every true believer is

goods of this life: with Allah are profits and spoils abundant. Even thus were ye yourselves before, till Allah conferred on you His favours: Therefore carefully investigate. For Allah is well aware of all that ye do.

95 Not equal are those believers who sit at home and receive no hurt, and those who strive and fight in the cause of Allah with their goods and their persons. Allah hath granted a grade higher to those who strive and fight with their goods and persons than to those who sit at home. Unto all in Faith Hath Allah promised good: But those who strive and fight Hath He distinguished above those who sit at home by a special reward,-

96 Ranks specially bestowed by Him, and Forgiveness and Mercy. For Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also.

1Cor 14:1-4 Pursue love, yet desire earnestly spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy. For one who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but to God; for no one understands, but in his spirit he speaks mysteries. But one who prophesies speaks to men for edification and exhortation and consolation. One who speaks in a tongue edifies himself; but one who prophesies edifies the church.

1Pet 4:10 As each one has received a special gift, employ it in serving one another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

1Tim 4:14 Do not neglect the spiritual gift within you, which was bestowed on you through prophetic utterance with the laying on of hands by the presbytery.

1Cor 12:4-11 Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are varieties of ministries, and the same Lord.

There are varieties of effects, but the same God who works all things in all persons.

But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. For to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, and to another the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit; to another faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit, and to another the effecting of miracles, and to another prophecy, and to another the distinguishing of spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually just as He wills.

given different gifts of the Holy Spirit and they are to exercise those gifts. Some are called to go into the world to spread the word. Those who stay are responsible for sharing the gospel within their own sphere of influence.

No special blessings are promised or accorded for those who go out or for those who do not. That is God's decision.

Noticeably absent in the Qur'an are words on prophecies and gifts of the Holy Spirit. However, these words on prophecies and gifts of the Holy Spirit are found in abundance in the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Gal 5:14-26 For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word, in the statement, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." But if you bite and devour one another, take care that you are not consumed by one another. But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh. For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law. Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions, envying, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you, just as I have forewarned you, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. Let us not become boastful, challenging one another, envying one another.

97 When angels take the souls of those who die in sin against their souls, they say: "In what plight Were ye?" They reply: "Weak and oppressed Were we in the earth." They say: "Was not the earth of Allah spacious enough for you to move yourselves away From evil?" Such men will find their abode in Hell,- What an evil refuge! -

Matt 13:36-42 Then He left the crowds and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him and said, "Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field." And He said, "The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, and the field is the world; and as for the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one; and the enemy who sowed them is the devil, and the harvest is the

In the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus, there is no mention of God giving the angels authority to take away the souls of those who die in their sins.

A parable is given by Jesus and in other scriptures about the angels and their roles on Judgement Day. Yet at no point are they given the authority to take away the souls of those who are condemned.

end of the age; and **the reapers are angels.** “So just as the tares are gathered up and burned with fire, so shall it be at the end of the age. **“The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”**

Matt 13:49-50 **“So it will be at the end of the age; the angels will come forth and take out the wicked from among the righteous, and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”**

2Thess 1:5-10 This is a plain indication of God’s righteous judgement so that you will be considered worthy of the kingdom of God, for which indeed you are suffering.

For after all it is only just for God to repay with affliction those who afflict you, and to give relief to you who are afflicted and to us as well when the **Lord Jesus will be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels in flaming fire, dealing out retribution to those who do not know God and to those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus.** These will pay the penalty of eternal destruction, away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power when He comes to be glorified in His saints on that day, and to be marveled at among all who have believed -for our testimony to you was believed.

Here on one hand is a declaration of the holy scriptures regarding those who disobey the gospel of Jesus. However, on the other hand, the Qur’an declares in Surah 3:3, 84, 5:49, 61, 71, and 113 that the gospel of Jesus is from Allah, and yet the teachings in the Qur’an contradict the gospel of Jesus. So the following question needs to be asked: Do you know the Gospel of Jesus? And if you do not, then you should ask: How do I know that my actions have not contradicted the gospel of Jesus which predates the Qur’an by about 550 years?

98 Except those who are really weak and oppressed-men, women, and children-who have no means in their power, nor a guide-post to their way.

99 For these, there is hope that Allah will forgive: For Allah doth blot out sins and forgive again and again.

100 He who forsakes his home in the cause of Allah, finds in the earth Many a refuge, wide and spacious: Should he die as a refugee from home for Allah and His Messenger, His reward becomes due and sure with Allah: And Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

101 When ye travel through the earth, there is no blame on you if ye shorten your prayers, for fear the Unbelievers May attack you: For the **Unbelievers are unto you open enemies.**

Matt 5:39-45 "But I say to you, do not resist an evil person; but whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also. "If anyone wants to sue you and take your shirt, let him have your coat also. Whoever forces you to go one mile, go with him two. "Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you. "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.' **But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous.**"

There are no such teachings as in Surah 4:101 can be found in the Old Testament of the Bible or in the Gospel of Jesus of the New Testament of the Bible.

Also, there is a request in the Gospel of Jesus for unbelievers to be treated as enemies. In fact, the opposite is true. Jesus teaches the believers to love their enemies.

102 **When thou O Messenger art with them, and standest to lead them in prayer, Let one party of them stand up in prayer with thee, Taking their arms with them: When they finish their prostrations, let them Take their position in the rear.** And let the other party come up which hath not yet prayed-and let them pray with thee, Taking all precaution, and bearing arms: the Unbelievers wish, if ye were negligent of your arms and your baggage, to assault you in a single rush. But there is no blame on you if ye put away your arms because of the inconvenience of rain or because ye are ill; but take every precaution for yourselves. For the Unbelievers Allah hath prepared a humiliating punishment.

103 When ye pass Congregational prayers, celebrate Allah's praises, standing, sitting down, or lying down on your sides; but when ye are free from danger, set up Regular Prayers: For such prayers are enjoined on believers at stated times.

Matt 6:5-15 "When you pray, you are not to be like the hypocrites; for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners so that they may be seen by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. **"But you, when you pray, go into your inner room, close your door and pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you. "And when you are praying, do not use meaningless repetition as the Gentiles do, for they suppose that they will be heard for their many words.** "So do not be like them; for your Father knows what you need before you ask Him. Pray, then, in this way: 'Our Father who is in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. 'Give us this day our daily bread. 'And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. 'And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from evil. [[For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.]]'

This is an example that Jesus gave on how to pray. There are different kinds of prayer, such as supplication, intercession, etc.

After the people of Israel sinned against God in their making and worshipping of the golden calf, God is about to make a terrible judgement on them. Then Moses intercedes.

A prayer is very much different than worship, and the people are all called to worship God. To worship God is a commandment of God.

The Qur'an claims it is a book of truth and is from Allah. Allah is perfect; therefore, His words are perfect and there should be no errors nor contradictions in its doctrines or teachings. Yes, there will be some human mistakes. However, the words of Allah on His teachings and doctrines cannot be abrogated, improved upon, changed, or annulled.

Surah 3:3 and Surah 3:48 mention that Allah has sent down,

104 And slacken not in following up the enemy: If ye are suffering hardships, they are suffering similar hardships; but ye have Hope from Allah, while they have none. And Allah is full of knowledge and wisdom.

105 **We have sent down to thee the Book in truth**, that thou mightest judge between men, as guided by Allah: so be not used as an advocate by those who betray their trust;

106 But seek the forgiveness of Allah; for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

107 Contend not on behalf of such as betray their own souls; for Allah loveth not one given to perfidy and crime:

108 They may hide Their crimes from men, but they cannot hide Them from Allah, seeing that He is in their midst when they plot by night, in words that He cannot approve: And Allah Doth compass round all that they do.

109 Ah! These are the sort of men on whose behalf ye may contend in this world; but who will contend with Allah on their behalf on the Day of Judgement, or who will carry their affairs through?

110 If any one does evil or wrongs his own soul but afterwards seeks Allah's forgiveness, he will find Allah Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

“For if you forgive others for their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.” **But if you do not forgive others, then your Father will not forgive your transgressions.**”

A. 1Ki 8:38-40 Whatever prayer or supplication is made by any man or by all Your people Israel, each knowing the affliction of his own heart, and spreading his hands toward this house; then hear in heaven Your dwelling place, and forgive and act and render to each according to all his ways, whose heart You know, for You alone know the hearts of all the sons of men, that they may fear You all the days that they live in the land which You have given to our fathers.

1Ki 8:46-54 “When they sin against You (for there is no man who does not sin) and You are angry with them and deliver them to an enemy, so that they take them away captive to the land of the enemy, far off or near; if they take thought in the land where they have been taken captive, and repent and make supplication to You in the land of those who have taken them captive, saying, ‘We have sinned and have committed iniquity, we have acted wickedly’; if they return to You with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who have taken them captive, and pray to You toward their land which You have given to their fathers, the city which You have chosen, and the house which I have built for Your name; then hear their prayer and their supplication in heaven Your dwelling place, and maintain their cause, and forgive Your people who have sinned against You and all their transgressions which they have transgressed against You, and make them objects of compassion before those who have taken them captive, that they may have

in truth, the Law (Moses), the prophets, and the Gospel (of Jesus); therefore, the writings of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus in the Bible are guides to mankind. There are no contradictions nor errors found in the Old Testament, the books of the Prophets, nor the Gospel of Jesus of the Bible. But there are many contradictions found between the Qur'an and the Old and New Testaments of the Bible. It is not my place to judge which is correct. But if you elected to say that the Bible is full of translation errors, then the Islamic scholars need to perform this translation themselves. The original manuscripts are available to them also. But also be mindful that there are no contradictions or discrepancies among the 66 books of the Bible and their authors over a time period of 1500 years! The Qur'an is the Book that disagrees with all the details in the Book of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus. If the Islamic scholars have done this work of translating the original writings of the Bible, this has definitely not been released for public consumption nor is it available as public knowledge. There is no reason for concealing such scholarly work, regardless of the findings. The world would benefit from such work and it could be the beginning of dialogue.

compassion on them (for they are Your people and Your inheritance which You have brought forth from Egypt, from the midst of the iron furnace), that Your eyes may be open to the supplication of Your servant and to the supplication of Your people Israel, to listen to them whenever they call to You. “For You have separated them from all the peoples of the earth as Your inheritance, as You spoke through Moses Your servant, when You brought our fathers forth from Egypt, O Lord GOD.” When Solomon had finished praying this entire prayer and supplication to the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread toward heaven.

B. Ex 32:11-13 Then Moses entreated the LORD his God, and said, “O LORD, why does Your anger burn against Your people whom You have brought out from the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? “Why should the Egyptians speak, saying, ‘With evil intent He brought them out to kill them in the mountains and to destroy them from the face of the earth’? Turn from Your burning anger and change Your mind about doing harm to Your people. “Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Your servants to whom You swore by Yourself, and said to them, ‘I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heavens, and all this land of which I have spoken I will give to your descendants, and they shall inherit it forever.’”

C. Deut 5:6-10 ‘I am the LORD your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. ‘You shall have no other gods before Me. ‘You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above

	<p>or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth. 'You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, and on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing loving kindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.</p>	
<p>111 And if any one earns sin. he earns it against His own soul: for Allah is full of knowledge and wisdom. 112 But if any one earns a fault or a sin and throws it on to one that is innocent, He carries on himself Both a falsehood and a flagrant sin. 113 But for the Grace of Allah to thee and his Mercy, a party of them would certainly have plotted to lead thee astray. But in fact they will only Lead their own souls astray, and to thee they can do no harm in the least. For Allah hath sent down to thee the Book and wisdom and taught thee what thou Knewest not before: And great is the Grace of Allah unto thee. 114 In most of their secret talks there is no good: But if one exhorts to a deed of charity or justice or conciliation between men, Secrecy is permissible: To him who does this, seeking the good pleasure of Allah, We shall soon give a reward of the highest value. 115 If anyone contends with the Messenger even after guidance has been plainly conveyed to him, and follows a path other than that becoming to men of Faith, We shall leave him in the path he has chosen, and land him in Hell,- what an evil refuge!</p>		<p>Man cannot sin if man does not have the nature of sin in him. Similarly, a tree cannot grow apples if it is not an apple tree. And an apple tree cannot grow oranges. If the genetics of the tree are apple, then it can only grow apples. Similarly the nature or genetics of man after the fall of Adam in the garden is to sin. The sins that he commits are a result of his nature. On the Cross, Jesus Christ severed that sinful nature. If a person accepts His work on the cross of paying the price by the shedding of His blood, then that believer is no longer under the control of his sinful nature. Jesus Christ is the lamb of sacrifice that God the Father prepares, just like the lamb of sacrifice that Abraham makes instead of his son Isaac.</p>
<p>116 Allah forgiveth not The sin of joining other gods with Him; but He forgiveth whom He pleaseth</p>	<p>A. Deut 5:6-10 'I am the LORD your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house</p>	<p>This teaching in Surah 4:116 is contrary to the Holy Scriptures found in the Book of Moses,</p>

other sins than this: one who joins other gods with Allah, Hath strayed far, far away from the right.

117 The Pagans, leaving Him, call but upon female deities: They call but upon satan the persistent rebel!

118 Allah did curse him, but he said: "I will take of Thy servants a portion Marked off;

119 "I will mislead them, and I will create in them false desires; I will order them to slit the ears of cattle, and to deface the fair nature created by Allah." Whoever, forsaking Allah, takes satan for a friend, hath of a surety suffered a loss that is manifest.

120 Satan makes them promises, and creates in them false desires; but satan's promises are nothing but deception.

121 They his dupes will have their dwelling in Hell, and from it they will find no way of escape.

of slavery. 'You shall have no other gods before Me. 'You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth. 'You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, and on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing loving kindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

Ex 33:1-11 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, "Depart, go up from here, you and the people whom you have brought up from the land of Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, 'To your descendants I will give it.' "I will send an angel before you and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite.

"Go up to a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in your midst, because you are an obstinate people, and I might destroy you on the way." When the people heard this sad word, they went into mourning, and none of them put on his ornaments. For the LORD had said to Moses, "Say to the sons of Israel, 'You are an obstinate people; should I go up in your midst for one moment, I would destroy you. Now therefore, put off your ornaments from you, that I may know what I shall do with you.'" So the sons of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments, from Mount Horeb onward. Now Moses used to take the tent and pitch it outside the camp, a good distance from the camp, and he called it the tent of meeting. And everyone who sought the LORD would go out to the tent of meeting, which was outside the

the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus. There are many examples; however, one such example is found in (A) when the people of Israel repent from worshipping the golden calf. God forgives them and continues to lead them in their journey. He continues to fulfill His promise and Covenant with Abraham.

Then in the Gospel (B) of Jesus, God asks the people to repent, and then He will give them eternal life. **There is no condition on what sin is committed, but they must repent and accept His Christ and the sacrifice on the cross.**

camp. And it came about, whenever Moses went out to the tent that all the people would arise and stand, each at the entrance of his tent, and gaze after Moses until he entered the tent. Whenever Moses entered the tent, the pillar of cloud would descend and stand at the entrance of the tent; and the LORD would speak with Moses. When all the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance of the tent, all the people would arise and worship, each at the entrance of his tent.

Thus the LORD used to speak to Moses face to face, just as a man speaks to his friend. When Moses returned to the camp, his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, would not depart from the tent.

B. John 3:16-21 “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. “He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. “This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. “For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. “But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God.”

Mk 1:14-15 Now after John had been taken into custody, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom

of God is at hand; repent and believe in the gospel.”

Luke 13:3 “I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.

Acts 3:17-26 “And now, brethren, I know that you acted in ignorance, just as your rulers did also. “But the things, which God announced beforehand by the mouth of all the prophets, that His Christ would suffer, He has thus fulfilled. “Therefore repent and return, so that your sins may be wiped away, in order that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord; and that He may send Jesus, the Christ appointed for you, whom heaven must receive until the period of restoration of all things about which God spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from ancient time. “Moses said, ‘THE LORD GOD WILL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME FROM YOUR BRETHREN; TO HIM YOU SHALL GIVE HEED to everything He says to you. ‘And it will be that every soul that does not heed that prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.’ “And likewise, all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and his successors onward, also announced these days. “It is you who are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant, which God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, ‘AND IN YOUR SEED ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED.’ “For you first, God raised up His Servant and sent Him to bless you by turning every one of you from your wicked ways.”

1Thess 1:8-10 For the word of the Lord has sounded forth from you, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place

	<p>your faith toward God has gone forth, so that we have no need to say anything.</p> <p>For they themselves report about us what kind of a reception we had with you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve a living and true God, and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, that is Jesus, who rescues us from the wrath to come.</p> <p>C. Mk 3:28-29 "Truly I say to you, all sins shall be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they utter; but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin"</p>	
<p>122 But those who believe and do deeds of righteousness,- we shall soon admit them to gardens, with rivers flowing beneath,-to dwell therein for ever. Allah's promise is the truth, and whose word can be truer than Allah's?</p> <p>123 Not your desires, nor those of the People of the Book can prevail: whoever works evil, will be requited accordingly. Nor will he find, besides Allah, any protector or helper.</p> <p>124 If any do deeds of righteousness,- be they male or female-and have faith, they will enter Heaven, and not the least injustice will be done to them.</p> <p>125 Who can be better in religion than one who submits his whole self to Allah, does good, and follows the way of Abraham the true in Faith? For Allah did take Abraham for a friend.</p> <p>126 But to Allah belong all things in the heavens and on earth: And He it is that Encompasseth all things.</p>	<p>Eph 2:8-10 For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them.</p> <p>Jas 2:18; 22-25 But someone may well say, "You have faith and I have works; show me your faith without the works, and I will show you my faith by my works." But prove yourselves doers of the word, and not merely hearers who delude themselves. For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man who looks at his natural face in a mirror; for once he has looked at himself and gone away, he has immediately forgotten what kind of person he was. But one who looks intently at the perfect law, the law of liberty, and abides by it, not having become a forgetful hearer but an effectual doer, this man will be blessed in what he does.</p> <p>2Chr 20:4-7 So Judah gathered together to seek help from the</p>	<p>This teaching is contrary to that of the scriptures and the Gospel of Jesus. Yes, men are encouraged to do good works and works of righteousness, but this will not save them from their sins and allow them to go to heaven according to the Gospel of Jesus. Yes, believers are encouraged to do good works as a result of their faith.</p>

LORD; they even came from all the cities of Judah to seek the LORD. Then Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court, and he said, "O LORD, the God of our fathers, are You not God in the heavens? And are You not ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? Power and might are in Your hand so that no one can stand against You. "Did You not, O our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before Your people Israel and give it to the descendants of Abraham Your friend forever?"

Isa 41:8-13 **"But you, Israel, My servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, Descendant of Abraham My friend, You whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, And called from its remotest parts And said to you, 'You are My servant, I have chosen you and not rejected you. 'Do not fear, for I am with you; Do not anxiously look about you, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, surely I will help you, Surely I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.' Behold, all those who are angered at you will be shamed and dishonored; Those who contend with you will be as nothing and will perish. "You will seek those who quarrel with you, but will not find them, Those who war with you will be as nothing and non-existent. "For I am the LORD your God, who upholds your right hand, Who says to you, 'Do not fear, I will help you.'"**

God Himself declares Abraham a friend.

God then declares that Jacob, later named Israel, is the person He has chosen to accomplish His promise to Abraham that through him the world will be blessed.

127 They ask thy instruction concerning the women say: Allah doth instruct you about them: And remember what hath been rehearsed unto you in the Book, concerning the orphans of women to whom ye give not the portions prescribed, and yet whom ye

Gal 5:14 For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word, in the statement, **"YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF."**

This is a repetition of a previous passage on the attitudes toward orphans and widows. Refer to Surah 4:11 for a detailed commentary.

desire to marry, as also concerning the children who are weak and oppressed: that ye stand firm for justice to orphans. There is not a good deed which ye do, but Allah is well-acquainted therewith.

128 If a wife fears cruelty or desertion on her husband's part, there is no blame on them if they arrange an amicable settlement between themselves; and such settlement is best; even though men's souls are swayed by greed. But if ye do good and practise self-restraint, Allah is well-acquainted with all that ye do.

129 Ye are never able to be fair and just as between women, even if it is your ardent desire: But turn not away from a woman altogether, so as to leave her as it were hanging in the air. If ye come to a friendly understanding, and practise self-restraint, Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

130 But if they disagree and must part, Allah will provide abundance for all from His all-reaching bounty: for Allah is He that careth for all and is Wise.

131 To Allah belong all things in the heavens and on earth. Verily we have directed the People of the Book before you, and you o Muslims to fear Allah. But if ye deny Him, lo! unto Allah belong all things in the heavens and on earth, and Allah is free of all wants, worthy of all praise.

132 Yea, unto Allah belong all things in the heavens and on earth, and enough is Allah to carry through all affairs.

133 **If it were His will, He could destroy you, o mankind, and create another race;** for He hath power this to do.

134 If any one desires a reward in this life, in Allah's gift is the reward both of this life and of the hereafter: for Allah is He that heareth and seeth all things.

Gen 7:1-4 Then the LORD said to Noah, "Enter the ark, you and all your household, for you alone I have seen to be righteous before Me in this time. "You shall take with you of every clean animal by sevens, a male and his female; and of the animals that are not clean two, a male and his female; also of the birds of the sky, by sevens,

Surah 4:133 states that Allah could 'destroy mankind and create another race if it were His will.' **This is a strange statement to make. What other will is there? Is Allah not free to act on His will?** The fact is that God elects not to destroy mankind when He could have in the story of Noah. God will not destroy both the

135 O ye who believe! stand out firmly for justice, as witnesses to Allah, even as against yourselves, or your parents, or your kin, and whether it be against rich or poor: for Allah can best protect both. Follow not the lusts of your hearts, lest ye swerve, and if ye distort justice or decline to do justice, verily Allah is well-acquainted with all that ye do.

136 O ye who believe! **Believe in Allah and His Messenger, and the scripture, which He hath sent to His Messenger and the scripture which He sent to those before him. Any who denieth Allah, His angels, His Books, His Messengers,** and the Day of Judgement, hath gone far, far astray.

137 Those who believe, then reject faith, then believe again and again reject faith, and go on increasing in unbelief,- Allah will not forgive them nor guide them nor guide them on the way.

138 To the Hypocrites give the glad tidings that there is for them but a grievous penalty; -

139 Yea, to those who take for friends unbelievers rather than believers: is it honour they seek among them? Nay,- all honour is with Allah.

male and female, to keep offspring alive on the face of all the earth. **“For after seven more days, I will send rain on the earth forty days and forty nights; and I will blot out from the face of the land every living thing that I have made.”**

Gen 8:13-16 Now it came about in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, on the first of the month, the water was dried up from the earth. Then Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the surface of the ground was dried up. In the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dry. Then God spoke to Noah, saying, “Go out of the ark, you and your wife and your sons and your sons’ wives with you.”

Matt 24:24 **“For false Christs and false prophets** will arise and will show great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect.”

2Pet 2:1 But **false prophets** also arose among the people, just as there will also be **false teachers** among you, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves.

1John 4:1-3 **Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God,** because many false prophets have gone out into the world. By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God; and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; this is the spirit of the antichrist, of which you have heard that it is coming, and now it is already in the world.

wicked and the righteous, and because Noah is righteous in His sight, God saves Noah and his family. Furthermore, God has a ‘greater vision’ whereby He provides salvation for all mankind that whosoever accepts His atoning sacrifice will be saved. God also makes a covenant that He will not destroy mankind again like what occurred in the flood, and this covenant is found in His sign of the rainbow. Refer to Surah 4:164.

Contrary to Surah 4:136, the Gospel of Jesus warns the believers not to believe in all messengers, be it prophets, teachers, or spirits, as there are false prophets, false teachers, and misleading or evil spirits. There are also misleading angels who are not of God.

There is no such warning in the Qur’an.

	<p>Gal 1:8-9 But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be accursed! As we have said before, so I say again now, if any man is preaching to you a gospel contrary to what you received, he is to be accursed!</p>	
<p>140 Already has He sent you Word in the Book, that when ye hear the signs of Allah held in defiance and ridicule, ye are not to sit with them unless they turn to a different theme: if ye did, ye would be like them. For Allah will collect the hypocrites and those who defy faith-all in Hell:- 141 These are the ones who wait and watch about you: if ye do gain a victory from Allah, they say: "Were we not with you?"- but if the unbelievers gain a success, they say to them: "Did we not gain an advantage over you, and did we not guard you from the believers?" but Allah will judge betwixt you on the Day of Judgement. And never will Allah grant to the unbelievers a way to triumphs over the believers. 142 The Hypocrites-they think they are over-reaching Allah, but He will over-reach them: When they stand up to prayer, they stand without earnestness, to be seen of men, but little do they hold Allah in remembrance; 143 They are distracted in mind even in the midst of it,- being sincerely for neither one group nor for another whom Allah leaves straying,- never wilt thou find for him the way. 144 O ye who believe! Take not for friends unbelievers rather than believers: Do ye wish to offer Allah an open proof against yourselves? 145 The Hypocrites will be in the lowest depths of the Fire: no helper wilt thou find for them; -</p>	<p>Luke 11:29-32 As the crowds were increasing, He began to say, "This generation is a wicked generation; it seeks for a sign, and yet no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah. "For just as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so will the Son of Man be to this generation. "The Queen of the South will rise up with the men of this generation at the judgement and condemn them, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, something greater than Solomon is here. "The men of Nineveh will stand up with this generation at the judgement and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, something greater than Jonah is here."</p> <p>Matt 5:43-48 "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.' "But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes</p>	<p>Again, this passage in Surah 4:140 discusses signs of Allah, and again, it is vague or uncertain as to what those signs are, as no specifics are given.</p> <p>In both the New and Old Testaments of the Bible, many miracles are performed, including healing of the sick. Lepers are healed, the lame walk, the blind see, demons are cast out, and the dead are raised. Nevertheless, the only sign given is the sign of Jonah, which refers to Jesus after having been crucified, having died, having been buried for three days, and having finally rose again from the dead. To read the story of Jonah, please go to the reference found in Surah 21:87.</p> <p>There has never been a competition between believers and non-believers. They have their own destinies. However, believers in the Gospel of Jesus are to treat non-believers as their neighbours and to fulfill the great commandment of God</p>

146 Except for those who repent, mend their lives hold fast to Allah, and purify their religion as in Allah's sight: if so they will be numbered with the believers. And soon will Allah grant to the believers a reward of immense value.

147 What can Allah gain by your punishment, if ye are grateful and ye believe? Nay, it is Allah that recogniseth all good, and knoweth all things.

148 Allah loveth not that evil should be noised abroad in public speech, except where injustice hath been done; for Allah is He who heareth and knoweth all things.

149 Whether ye publish a good deed or conceal it or cover evil with pardon, verily Allah doth blot out sins and hath power in the judgement of values.

150 Those who deny Allah and His messengers, and those who wish to separate Allah from His messengers, saying: "We believe in some but reject others": And those who wish to take a course midway,-

151 They are in truth equally unbelievers; and we have prepared for unbelievers a humiliating punishment.

152 To those who believe in Allah and His messengers and make no distinction between any of the messengers, we shall soon give their due rewards: for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. "For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? "If you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? "Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect."

in loving their neighbours as themselves. This is very much contrary with all the different religions of the world.

Regarding attitudes and treatment of non-believers and enemies, please read the references found in Surah 4:1 and 4:99.

153 The people of the **Book ask thee to cause a book to descend to them from heaven:** Indeed they asked Moses for an even greater miracle, for they said: "Show us Allah in public," but they were dazed for their presumption, with thunder and lightning. Yet they worshipped the calf even after clear signs had come to them; even so we forgave them; and gave Moses manifest proofs of authority.

Ex 19:7-25 So Moses came and called the elders of the people, and set before them all these words, which the LORD had commanded him. All the people answered together and said, "All that the LORD has spoken we will do!" And Moses brought back the words of the people to the LORD. The LORD said to Moses, "Behold, I will come to you in a thick cloud, so that the people may hear when I speak

A request by the People of the Book "To cause a book to descend from heaven" cannot be found anywhere in the Book of the People, nor is there any request from the People of the Book for God to show Himself. The quotation here is from the Book of Exodus, as recorded by Moses himself.

The story of the worship of the golden calf has already been given.

154 And for their covenant we raised over them the towering height of Mount Sinai; and on another occasion we said: "Enter the gate with humility"; and once again we commanded them: "Transgress not in the matter of the sabbath." And we took from them a solemn covenant.

155 They have incurred divine displeasure: In that they broke their covenant; that they rejected the signs of Allah; that they slew the Messengers in defiance of right; that they said, "Our hearts are the wrappings which preserve Allah's Word; We need no more"; -Nay, Allah hath set the seal on their hearts for their blasphemy, and little is it they believe;

with you and may also believe in you forever." Then Moses told the words of the people to the LORD. The LORD also said to Moses, "Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow, and let them wash their garments; and let them be ready for the third day, for on the third day the LORD will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people. "You shall set bounds for the people all around, saying, 'Beware that you do not go up on the mountain or touch the border of it; whoever touches the mountain shall surely be put to death. 'No hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether beast or man, he shall not live.' When the ram's horn sounds a long blast, they shall come up to the mountain." So Moses went down from the mountain to the people and consecrated the people, and they washed their garments. He said to the people, "Be ready for the third day; do not go near a woman." So it came about on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunder and lightning flashes and a thick cloud upon the mountain and a very loud trumpet sound, so that all the people who were in the camp trembled. And Moses brought the people out of the camp to meet God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain. Now Mount Sinai was all in smoke because the LORD descended upon it in fire; and its smoke ascended like the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked violently. When the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder, Moses spoke and God answered him with thunder. The LORD came down on Mount Sinai, to the top of the mountain; and the LORD called Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, "Go down, warn

In the Book of the People, the people do not request that God shows Himself in public. No one can see God and live. This is Moses's account of his encounter with God on Mount Sinai.

the people, so that they do not break through to the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. "Also let the priests who come near to the LORD consecrate themselves, or else the LORD will break out against them." Moses said to the LORD, "The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai, for You warned us, saying, 'Set bounds about the mountain and consecrate it.'" Then the LORD said to him, "Go down and come up again, you and Aaron with you; but do not let the priests and the people break through to come up to the LORD, or He will break forth upon them." So Moses went down to the people and told them.

Ex 33:17-23 The LORD said to Moses, "I will also do this thing of which you have spoken; for you have found favor in My sight and I have known you by name."

Then Moses said, "I pray You, show me Your glory!" And He said, "I Myself will make all My goodness pass before you, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before you; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show compassion on whom I will show compassion." But He said, "**You cannot see My face, for no man can see Me and live!**" Then the LORD said, "**Behold, there is a place by Me, and you shall stand there on the rock; and it will come about, while My glory is passing by, that I will put you in the cleft of the rock and cover you with My hand until I have passed by. "Then I will take My hand away and you shall see My back, but My face shall not be seen."**

Isa 26:4 "Trust in the LORD forever, For in **GOD the LORD, we have an everlasting Rock.**

Matt 16:18 "I also say to you that you are Peter, and **upon this**

In these passages in the holy scriptures, the Old Testament presents a metaphor that the only way to see God is through the Rock. In the New Testament of the Bible, the Rock that is referred to is Jesus Christ. The Rock can never be man. God cannot build a church based upon man because of the sin that is within man, even though he is a believer whose sins are forgiven and saved by Grace. The Word of God cannot say that the Rock is God Himself in one part of the Bible and then say that it is man in another part. God is consistent and perfect. God will not build a church whose foundation is 'man' because according to the scriptures and His inspired word found in Romans 3:23, "All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

	<p>Rock I will build My church; and the gates of Hades will not overpower it.</p>	
<p>156 That they rejected Faith; that they uttered against Mary a grave false charge; 157 That they said in boast, "We killed Christ Jesus the son of Mary, the Messenger of Allah"; -but they killed him not, nor crucified him, but so it was made to appear to them, and those who differ therein are full of doubts, with no certain knowledge, but only conjecture to follow, for of a surety they killed him not:-</p>	<p>Prophecy of Prophet Isaiah (740-680BC): Isa 53:1-12 Who has believed our message? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? For He grew up before Him like a tender shoot, And like a root out of parched ground; He has no stately form or majesty That we should look upon Him, Nor appearance that we should be attracted to Him. He was despised and forsaken of men, A man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; And like one from whom men hide their face He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. Surely our griefs He Himself bore, And our sorrows He carried; Yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken, Smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was pierced through for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; The chastening for our well-being fell upon Him, And by His scourging we are healed. All of us like sheep have gone astray, Each of us has turned to his own way; But the LORD has caused the iniquity of us all To fall on Him. He was oppressed and He was afflicted, Yet He did not open His mouth; Like a lamb that is led to slaughter, And like a sheep that is silent before its shearers, So He did not open His mouth. By oppression and judgement He was taken away; And as for His generation, who considered That He was cut off out of the land of the living For the transgression of my people, to whom the stroke was due? His grave was assigned with wicked men, Yet He was with a rich man in His death, Because He had done no violence, Nor was there any deceit in His mouth. But the LORD was pleased To crush Him, putting Him to grief; If He would render Himself as a guilt</p>	<p>This Surah in the Qur'an testifies the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. There has never been any doubt regarding the crucifixion of Jesus as there were many witnesses and records of the event. This quotation Isa 53:1-12 here from the prophesy of the prophet Isaiah is one account of the crucifixion.</p>
<p>158 Nay, Allah raised him up unto Himself; and Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise; - 159 And there is none of the People of the Book but must believe in him before his death; and on the Day of Judgement he will be a witness against them; - 160 For the iniquity of the Jews We made unlawful for them certain foods good and wholesome which had been lawful for them; -in that they hindered many from Allah's Way; - 161 That they took usury, though they were forbidden; and that they devoured men's substance wrongfully; -we have prepared for those among them who reject faith a grievous punishment. 162 But those among them who are well-grounded in knowledge, and the believers, believe in what hath been revealed to thee and what was revealed before thee: And especially those who establish regular prayer and practise regular charity and believe in Allah and in the Last Day: To them shall We soon give a great reward.</p>		<p>It was prophesied in the Psalm of King David (1000 BC) in the Book of the People that the body of Jesus would not see any decay or corruption, which meant the resurrection.</p> <p>The Qur'an in Surah 4:163 claims that Allah gives King David the Psalms, thus validating the resurrection in Psalm 16:10.</p> <p>King David's prophetic Psalm 2:7 claims that God has begotten a SON. Yet the Qur'an denies that God has ever begotten a SON. The scholars of the Qur'an are in a dilemma. On one hand the Qur'an proclaims that the Psalms of King David is from God, but on the other hand the Qur'an denies what is in the Psalms of King David!</p>

offering, He will see His offspring, He will prolong His days, And the good pleasure of the LORD will prosper in His hand. As a result of the anguish of His soul, He will see it and be satisfied; By His knowledge the Righteous One, My Servant, will justify the many, As He will bear their iniquities. Therefore, I will allot Him a portion with the great, And He will divide the booty with the strong; Because He poured out Himself to death, And was numbered with the transgressors; Yet He Himself bore the sin of many, And interceded for the transgressors.

Prophecy Of

Prophet Zechariah(520-518BC):

Zec 12:10 "I will pour out on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and of supplication, **so that they will look on Me whom they have pierced;** and they will mourn for Him, as one mourns for an only son, and they will weep bitterly over Him like the bitter weeping over a firstborn."

Prophecy of King

David(1000BC) on:

Crucifixion: Ps: 22:14-18 I am poured out like water, And all my bones are out of joint; My heart is like wax; It is melted within me. My strength is dried up like a potsherd, And my tongue cleaves to my jaws; And You lay me in the dust of death. For dogs have surrounded me; A band of evildoers has encompassed me; **They pierced my hands and my feet.** I can count all my bones. They look, they stare at me; They divide my garments among them, And for my clothing they cast lots.

Fulfilment of Prophecy:

Crucifixion by the Gentiles (Romans)

John 19:16-24 So he then handed Him over to them to be crucified. They took Jesus, therefore, and He went out, bearing His own

cross, to the place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha.

There they crucified Him, and with Him two other men, one on either side, and Jesus in between. Pilate also wrote an inscription and put it on the cross. It was written, "JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS." Therefore many of the Jews read this inscription, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Latin and in Greek. So the chief priests of the Jews were saying to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Jews'; but that He said, 'I am King of the Jews.'" Pilate answered, "What I have written I have written." Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His outer garments and made four parts, a part to every soldier and also the tunic; now the tunic was seamless, woven in one piece. So they said to one another, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, to decide whose it shall be"; this was to fulfill the Scripture: "THEY DIVIDED MY OUTER GARMENTS AMONG THEM, AND FOR MY CLOTHING THEY CAST LOTS."

Mark 15:11-28 But the chief priests stirred up the crowd to ask him to release Barabbas for them instead. Answering again, Pilate said to them, "Then what shall I do with Him whom you call the King of the Jews?" They shouted back, "Crucify Him!" But Pilate said to them, "Why, what evil has He done?" But they shouted all the more, "Crucify Him!" Wishing to satisfy the crowd, Pilate released Barabbas for them, and after having Jesus scourged, he handed Him over to be crucified. The soldiers took Him away into the palace (that is, the Praetorium), and they called together the whole Roman cohort. They dressed Him

up in purple, and after twisting a crown of thorns, they put it on Him; and they began to acclaim Him, "Hail, King of the Jews!" They kept beating His head with a reed, and spitting on Him, and kneeling and bowing before Him. After they had mocked Him, they took the purple robe off Him and put His own garments on Him. And they led Him out to crucify Him.

They pressed into service a passer-by coming from the country, Simon of Cyrene (the father of Alexander and Rufus), to bear His cross. Then they brought Him to the place Golgotha, which is translated, Place of a Skull. They tried to give Him wine mixed with myrrh; but He did not take it. And they crucified Him, and divided up His garments among themselves, casting lots for them to decide what each man should take. It was the third hour when they crucified Him. The inscription of the charge against Him read, "THE KING OF THE JEWS." They crucified two robbers with Him, one on His right and one on His left. [[And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "And He was numbered with transgressors."]]

Matt 27:27-31 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole Roman cohort around Him. They stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him. And after twisting together a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand; and they knelt down before Him and mocked Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" They spat on Him, and took the reed and began to beat Him on the head. After they had mocked Him, they took the scarlet robe off Him and put His own garments back on Him, and led Him away to crucify Him.

Witnesses to the crucifixion:

John 19:25-27 Therefore the soldiers did these things. **But standing by the cross of Jesus were His mother,** and His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus then saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing nearby, **He said to His mother, "Woman, behold, your son!" Then He said to the disciple, "Behold, your mother!" From that hour the disciple took her into his own household.**

Matt 27:54-56 Now the centurion, and those who were with him keeping guard over Jesus, when they saw the earthquake and the things that were happening, became very frightened and said, "Truly this was the Son of God!" Many women were there looking on from a distance, who had followed Jesus from Galilee while ministering to Him. **Among them was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.**

Prophesy regarding the Resurrection:

Ps 16:10 For You will not abandon my soul to Sheol; Nor will You allow Your Holy One to undergo decay.

Witnesses to the Resurrection & Ascension:

Luke 24:50-52 And He led them out as far as Bethany, and He lifted up His hands and blessed them. While He was blessing them, He parted from them and was carried up into heaven. And they, after worshiping Him, returned to Jerusalem with great joy,

Acts 1:9-11 And after He had said these things, He was lifted up while they were looking on, and a cloud received Him out of their

sight. And as they were gazing intently into the sky while He was going, behold, two men in white clothing stood beside them. They also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, will come in just the same way as you have watched Him go into heaven."

2Pet 1:16-17 For we did not follow cleverly devised tales when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His majesty. For when He received honor and glory from God the Father, such an utterance as this was made to Him by the Majestic Glory, "This is My beloved Son with whom I am well-pleased" —

1John 1:1-4 What was from the beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we have looked at and touched with our hands, concerning the Word of Life and the life was manifested, and we have seen and testify and proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was manifested to us what we have seen and heard we proclaim to you also, so that you too may have fellowship with us; and indeed our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ. These things we write, so that our joy may be made complete.

Acts 13: 30-39 "But God raised Him from the dead; and for many days He appeared to those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, the very ones who are now His witnesses to the people. "And we preach to you the good news of the promise made to the fathers, that God has fulfilled this promise to our children in that He raised up Jesus, as it is also written in **the second Psalm, 'YOU**

ARE MY SON; TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU.

“As for the fact that He raised Him up from the dead, no longer to return to decay, He has spoken in this way: **‘I WILL GIVE YOU THE HOLY and SURE blessings OF DAVID.’**

“Therefore He also says in another Psalm, **‘YOU WILL NOT ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE TO UNDERGO DECAY.’** “For David, after he had served the purpose of God in his own generation, fell asleep, and was laid among his fathers and underwent decay; but He whom God raised did not undergo decay. “Therefore let it be known to you, brethren, that through Him forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you, and through Him everyone who believes is freed from all things, from which you could not be freed through the Law of Moses.”

Ps:2:1-12 Why are the nations in an uproar And the peoples devising a vain thing? The kings of the earth take their stand And the rulers take counsel together Against the LORD and against His Anointed, saying, “Let us tear their fetters apart And cast away their cords from us!” He who sits in the heavens laughs, The Lord scoffs at them. Then He will speak to them in His anger And terrify them in His fury, saying, “But as for Me, I have installed My King Upon Zion, My holy mountain. “I will surely tell of the decree of the LORD: He said to Me, **‘You are My Son, Today I have begotten You. Ask of Me, and I will surely give the nations as Your inheritance, And the very ends of the earth as Your possession.** ‘You shall break them with a rod of iron, You shall shatter them like earthenware.” Now therefore, O kings, show discernment; Take warning, O judges of the earth. Worship the LORD with reverence And rejoice with trembling.

Do homage to the Son, that He not become angry, and you perish in the way, For His wrath may soon be kindled. How blessed are all who take refuge in Him!"

163 **We have sent thee inspiration, as We sent it to Noah and the Messengers after him: we sent inspiration to Abraham, Isma'il, Isaac, Jacob and the Tribes, to Jesus, Job, Jonah, Aaron, and Solomon, and to David We gave the Psalms.**

164 Of some messengers We have already told thee the story; of others We have not; -and to **Moses Allah spoke direct; -**

165 Messengers who gave good news as well as warning, that mankind, after the coming of the messengers, should have no plea against Allah: For Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise.

166 But Allah beareth witness that what He hath sent unto thee He hath sent from His own knowledge, and the angels bear witness: But enough is Allah for a witness.

167 Those who reject Faith and keep off men from the way of Allah, have verily strayed far, far away from the Path.

168 Those who reject Faith and do wrong,- Allah will not forgive them nor guide them to any way-

169 Except the way of Hell, to dwell therein for ever. And this to Allah is easy.

170 O Mankind! The Messenger hath come to you in truth from Allah: believe in him: It is best for you. But if ye reject Faith, to Allah belong all things in the heavens and on earth: And Allah is All-knowing, All-wise.

Gen 6:5- 9:1 Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great on the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. The LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. The LORD said, "I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, from man to animals to creeping things and to birds of the sky; for I am sorry that I have made them." But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD. These are the records of the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless in his time; Noah walked with God. Noah became the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Now the earth was corrupt in the sight of God, and the earth was filled with violence. God looked on the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth. Then God said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come before Me; for the earth is filled with violence because of them; and behold, I am about to destroy them with the earth. "Make for yourself an ark of gopher wood; you shall make the ark with rooms, and shall cover it inside and out with pitch. "This is how you shall make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. "You shall make a window for the ark, and finish it to a cubit from the top; and set the door of the ark in the side of it; you shall make it with lower, second, and third decks.

It is interesting to note that the Qur'an validates Jesus and Noah as messengers after Job, David, Solomon, and the Psalms, which are all in the Book of the People or the Bible. **It is interesting to note that the Qur'an considers Isma'il a messenger of Allah, and yet there are no messages that came out of the mouth of Isma'il, neither are there any writings, records, nor books that have been found written of or by Isma'il.**

Here is the full story of Noah that cannot be found in the Qur'an.

“Behold, I, even I am bringing the flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life, from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall perish. “But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall enter the ark — you and your sons and your wife, and your sons’ wives with you. “And of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every kind into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female. “Of the birds after their kind, and of the animals after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every kind will come to you to keep them alive. “As for you, take for yourself some of all food which is edible, and gather it to yourself; and it shall be for food for you and for them.” Thus Noah did; according to all that God had commanded him, so he did.

Then the LORD said to Noah, “Enter the ark, you and all your household, for you alone I have seen to be righteous before Me in this time. “You shall take with you of every clean animal by sevens, a male and his female; and of the animals that are not clean two, a male and his female; also of the birds of the sky, by sevens, male and female, to keep offspring alive on the face of all the earth. “For after seven more days, I will send rain on the earth forty days and forty nights; and I will blot out from the face of the land every living thing that I have made.” Noah did according to all that the LORD had commanded him. Now Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of water came upon the earth. Then Noah and his sons and his wife and his sons’ wives with him entered the ark because of the water of the flood. Of clean animals and animals that are not clean and

birds and everything that creeps on the ground, there went into the ark to Noah by twos, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. It came about after the seven days, that the water of the flood came upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day all the fountains of the great deep burst open, and the floodgates of the sky were opened. The rain fell upon the earth for forty days and forty nights. On the very same day Noah and Shem and Ham and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark, they and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, all sorts of birds. So they went into the ark to Noah, by twos of all flesh in which was the breath of life. Those that entered, male and female of all flesh, entered as God had commanded him; and the LORD closed it behind him. Then the flood came upon the earth for forty days, and the water increased and lifted up the ark, so that it rose above the earth. The water prevailed and increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark floated on the surface of the water. The water prevailed more and more upon the earth, so that all the high mountains everywhere under the heavens were covered. The water prevailed fifteen cubits higher, and the mountains were covered. All flesh that moved on the earth perished, birds and cattle and beasts and every swarming thing that swarms upon the earth, and all mankind; of all that was on the dry land, all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, died. Thus He blotted out every living thing that was upon the face of the land,

from man to animals to creeping things and to birds of the sky, and they were blotted out from the earth; and only Noah was left, together with those that were with him in the ark. The water prevailed upon the earth one hundred and fifty days.

But God remembered Noah and all the beasts and all the cattle that were with him in the ark; and God caused a wind to pass over the earth, and the water subsided. Also the fountains of the deep and the floodgates of the sky were closed, and the rain from the sky was restrained; and the water receded steadily from the earth, and at the end of one hundred and fifty days the water decreased. In the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, the ark rested upon the mountains of Ararat. The water decreased steadily until the tenth month; in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains became visible. Then it came about at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made; and he sent out a raven, and it flew here and there until the water was dried up from the earth. Then he sent out a dove from him, to see if the water was abated from the face of the land; but the dove found no resting place for the sole of her foot, so she returned to him into the ark, for the water was on the surface of all the earth. Then he put out his hand and took her, and brought her into the ark to himself. So he waited yet another seven days; and again he sent out the dove from the ark. The dove came to him toward evening, and behold in her beak was a freshly picked olive leaf. So Noah knew that the water was abated from the earth. Then he waited yet another seven days, and sent out the dove; but she did not return

to him again. Now it came about in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, on the first of the month, the water was dried up from the earth. Then Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the surface of the ground was dried up. In the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dry. Then God spoke to Noah, saying, "Go out of the ark, you and your wife and your sons and your sons' wives with you. "Bring out with you every living thing of all flesh that is with you, birds and animals and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, that they may breed abundantly on the earth, and be fruitful and multiply on the earth." So Noah went out, and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives with him. Every beast, every creeping thing, and every bird, everything that moves on the earth, went out by their families from the ark. Then Noah built an altar to the LORD, and took of every clean animal and of every clean bird and offered burnt offerings on the altar. The LORD smelled the soothing aroma; and the LORD said to Himself, "I will never again curse the ground on account of man, for the intent of man's heart is evil from his youth; and I will never again destroy every living thing, as I have done. "While the earth remains, Seedtime and harvest, And cold and heat, And summer and winter, And day and night Shall not cease." And God blessed Noah and his sons and said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth.

171 O People of the Book! Commit no excesses in your religion: **Nor say of Allah aught but the truth. Christ Jesus the son of Mary was no more than a messenger of Allah, and His Word, which He bestowed on Mary,**

God, the Father:

Isa 64:8-9 But now, **O LORD, You are our Father,** We are the clay, and You our potter; And all of us are the work of Your hand. Do not be angry beyond measure, O LORD, Nor remember iniquity

God the Father tells the prophet Isaiah that HE is the First and the Last and there is no God beside HIM.

After the resurrection, John the apostle of Jesus meets with Jesus

and a spirit proceeding from Him: so believe in Allah and His messengers. Say not "Trinity": desist: it will be better for you: for Allah is one Allah: Glory be to Him: far exalted is He above having a son. To Him belong all things in the heavens and on earth. And enough is Allah as a Disposer of affairs.

172 Christ disdaineth nor to serve and worship Allah, nor do the angels, those nearest to Allah: those who disdain His worship and are arrogant,-He will gather them all together unto Himself to answer.

173 But to those who believe and do deeds of righteousness, He will give their due rewards,- and more, out of His bounty: But those who are disdainful and arrogant, He will punish with a grievous penalty; Nor will they find, besides Allah, any to protect or help them.

174 O mankind! verily there hath come to you a convincing proof from your Lord: For We have sent unto you a light that is manifest.

175 Then those who believe in Allah, and hold fast to Him,- soon will He admit them to mercy and grace from Himself, and guide them to Himself by a straight way.

176 They ask thee for a legal decision. Say: Allah directs thus about those who leave no descendants or ascendants as heirs. If it is a man that dies, leaving a sister but no child, she shall have half the inheritance: If such a deceased was a woman, who left no child, Her brother takes her inheritance: If there are two sisters, they shall have two-thirds of the inheritance between them: if there are brothers and sisters, they share, the male having twice the share of the female. Thus doth Allah make clear to you His law, lest ye err. And Allah hath knowledge of all things.

forever; Behold, look now, all of us are Your people.

Ps 89:26 "He will cry to Me, 'You are my Father, My God, and the rock of my salvation.'"

Matt 6:6-15 "But you, when you pray, go into your inner room, close your door and **pray to your Father** who is in secret, and your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you. "And when you are praying, do not use meaningless repetition as the Gentiles do, for they suppose that they will be heard for their many words. "So do not be like them; for your Father knows what you need before you ask Him. Pray, then, in this way: "Our Father who is in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. 'And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from evil. [[For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.]]' For if you forgive others for their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others, then your Father will not forgive your transgressions."

God, the Spirit:

Isa 61:1 **The Spirit of the Lord GOD** is upon me, Because the LORD has anointed me To bring good news to the afflicted; He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to captives And freedom to prisoners;

John 4:23-24 "But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. "**God is spirit,** and

in a vision. Jesus proclaims that HE is the ALPHA and OMEGA, the FIRST and the LAST! **There cannot be two Alphas and two Omegas or two firsts and two Lasts, and the only conclusion that one can come to is that they are the same. This is the Gospel of Jesus!**

It is never the intention of this commentary to prove any point other than to show where in the passages in the Holy Scriptures (Book of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus) the basis is for the beliefs in contrast with superstitions or claims made up by men. It is up to the reader to come to his/her own conclusions, regardless of whatever those conclusions are. A doctrine is based on the Holy Scriptures itself and is not forced upon the people by popes, bishops, priests, or imams and their translations.

Consider what science has discovered: water can exist in three different states. Water can exist as liquid, solid (ice), and vapour all at one time. This is called the triple point of water. The three states of water have different properties, but it is all water. At the triple point, that is, at a certain temperature and pressure, water can exist in all three different states. **If it is possible for water to exist in three different states at one time, then why would this be impossible for God, who created the water? Why do the earthly-bound minds of men limit the heavenly and Almighty Creator and Lord of all in the heavens and the earth?**

For the sake of clarification, the Trinity means that God is made up of God the Father, God the Spirit, and God the Son, Jesus. The following passages in the Holy Scriptures of the Bible are

those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.”

Eph 4:30 Do not grieve the **Holy Spirit of God**, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

God, the Son:

Isa 9:6-7 **For a child will be born to us, a son will be given to us; And the government will rest on His shoulders; And His name will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Eternal Father, Prince of Peace.**

Matt 3:16-17 After being baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and he saw the **Spirit of God descending as a dove and lighting on Him, and behold, a voice out of the heavens said, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.”**

John 20:25-29 So the other disciples were saying to him, “We have seen the Lord!” But he said to them, **“Unless I see in His hands the imprint of the nails, and put my finger into the place of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe.”** After eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors having been shut, and stood in their midst and said, “Peace be with you.” Then He said to Thomas, “Reach here with your finger, and see My hands; and reach here your hand and put it into My side; and do not be unbelieving, but believing.” **Thomas answered** and said to Him, **“My Lord and my God!”** Jesus said to him, **“Because you have seen Me, have you believed? Blessed are they who did not see, and yet believed.”**

God, the Father, raise the Jesus from the dead:

what have led some people to believe in the Trinity.

Here are four examples of the many passages in the Holy Scriptures regarding the different claims of Deity. There are more scriptures, but for the purpose of this commentary just a few are quoted.

It must be clear and unequivocal that there is only one God and no other.

After the resurrection of Jesus when He appears before Thomas his disciple in a sudden revelation, he understands that Jesus is God indeed. Unless God reveals Himself to you, how could you see the TRUTH? You need to pray, for God will reveal to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in order to have the TRUTH revealed to you. This is a quest for all people because one’s relationship with God is personal.

1Thess 1:9-10 For they themselves report about us what kind of a reception we had with you, and how you turned to God from idols to **serve a living and true God, and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, that is Jesus,** who rescues us from the wrath to come.

Acts 17:30-31 “Therefore having overlooked the times of ignorance, **God is now declaring to men that all people everywhere should repent, because He has fixed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness through a Man whom He has appointed, having furnished proof to all men by raising Him from the dead.**”

God, the Spirit, raised Jesus from the dead:

Ro 8:11 But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.

Jesus said He raised himself from the dead:

John 2:18-22 The Jews then said to Him, “What sign do You show us as your authority for doing these things?” **Jesus answered them, “Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.”** The Jews then said, “It took forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?” **But He was speaking of the temple of His body.** So when He was raised from the dead, His disciples remembered that He said this; and they believed the Scripture and the word, which Jesus had spoken.

The Son and God, the Father, are ONE:

The holy scriptures as found in the Gospel of Jesus showing the Father and the Son are ONE.

John 5:19-47 Therefore Jesus answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless it is something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner. "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and the Father will show Him greater works than these, so that you will marvel. **"For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He wishes. "For not even the Father judges anyone, but He has given all judgement to the Son, so that all will honor the Son even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him. "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgement, but has passed out of death into life. "Truly, truly, I say to you, an hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. "For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself; and He gave Him authority to execute judgement, because He is the Son of Man. "Do not marvel at this; for an hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs will hear His voice, and will come forth; those who did the good deeds to a resurrection of life, those who committed the evil deeds to a resurrection of judgement. "I can do nothing on My own initiative. As I hear, I judge; and My judgement is just, because I do not seek My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. "If I alone testify about Myself, My testimony is not true. "There is another who**

This is same Gospel of Jesus that the Qur'an proclaims on more than two dozen occasions. How could it then reject what has been written in it? If it does, then the Qur'an is rejecting its own writings or claims!

testifies of Me, and I know that the testimony, which He gives about Me is true. “You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth. “But the testimony, which I receive is not from man, but I say these things so that you may be saved. “He was the lamp that was burning and was shining and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light. “But the testimony, which I have is greater than the testimony of John; for the works which the Father has given Me to accomplish — the very works that I do — testify about Me, that the Father has sent Me. “And the Father who sent Me, He has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time nor seen His form. “You do not have His word abiding in you, for you do not believe Him whom He sent. “You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; it is these that testify about Me; and you are unwilling to come to Me so that you may have life. “I do not receive glory from men; but I know you, that you do not have the love of God in yourselves. “I have come in My Father’s name, and you do not receive Me; if another comes in his own name, you will receive him. “How can you believe, when you receive glory from one another and you do not seek the glory that is from the one and only God? “Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father; the one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have set your hope. **“For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me, for he wrote about Me. “But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?”**

John 6:46 **“Not that anyone has seen the Father, except the One who is from God; He has seen the Father.**

John 8:54-58 Jesus answered, "If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing; it is My Father who glorifies Me, of whom you say, 'He is our God'; and you have not come to know Him, but I know Him; and if I say that I do not know Him, I will be a liar like you, but I do know Him and keep His word. **"Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad."** So the Jews said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?" **Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am."**

John 10: 26-30 "But you do not believe because you are not of My sheep. "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me; and I give eternal life to them, and they will never perish; and no one will snatch them out of My hand. "My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of the Father's hand. **"I and the Father are one."**

John 17:3-8 "This is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent. "I glorified You on the earth, having accomplished the work which You have given Me to do. **"Now, Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.** "I have manifested Your name to the men whom You gave Me out of the world; they were Yours and You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word. "Now they have come to know that everything You have given Me is from You; for the words which You gave Me I have given to them; and they received them and truly understood that I came forth from You, and they believed that You sent Me."

Here is a tremendous proclamation by Jesus that He transcended time and that He existed before Abraham was born. There is only one way that this is possible.

God the Father tells the prophet Isaiah that HE is the First and the Last and there is no God beside HIM.

After the resurrection, John the apostle of Jesus meets with Jesus in a vision. Jesus proclaims that HE is the ALPHA and OMEGA, the FIRST and the LAST! **There**

The FIRST & the LAST (ALPHA & OMEGA)

Isa 44:6-8 “Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel and his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts: **‘I am the first and I am the last, And there is no God besides Me. ‘Who is like Me? Let him proclaim and declare it; Yes, let him recount it to Me in order, From the time that I established the ancient nation. And let them declare to them the things that are coming And the events that are going to take place. ‘Do not tremble and do not be afraid; Have I not long since announced it to you and declared it? And you are My witnesses. Is there any God besides Me, Or is there any other Rock? I know of none.’”**

Rev 1:1-8; 12-18 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His bond-servants, the things which must soon take place; and He sent and communicated it by His angel to His bond-servant John, who testified to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, even to all that he saw. **Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of the prophecy, and heed the things, which are written in it;** for the time is near. John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne, and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and released us from our sins by His blood — and He has made us to be a kingdom, priests to His God and Father — to Him be the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen. **BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS, and every eye will see**

cannot be two Alphas and two Omegas or two firsts and two Lasts, and the only conclusion that one can come to is that they are the same. This is the Gospel of Jesus!

	<p>Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. So it is to be. Amen. “I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”</p> <p>Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands; and in the middle of the lampstands I saw one like a son of man, clothed in a robe reaching to the feet, and girded across His chest with a golden sash. His head and His hair were white like white wool, like snow; and His eyes were like a flame of fire. His feet were like burnished bronze, when it has been made to glow in a furnace, and His voice was like the sound of many waters. In His right hand He held seven stars, and out of His mouth came a sharp two-edged sword; and His face was like the sun shining in its strength. When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last, and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades”</p>	
<p>SURAH 5: THE TABLE SPREAD</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>In the name of Allah, Most Gracious, Most Merciful. 1 O ye who believe! fulfil all obligations. Lawful unto you for food are all four-footed animals, with the exceptions named: But animals of the chase are forbidden while ye are in the sacred precincts or in pilgrim garb: for Allah doth command according to His will and plan. 2 O ye who believe! Violate not the sanctity of the symbols of Allah, nor of the sacred month, nor of the animals brought for sacrifice, nor the garlands that</p>	<p>Lev 11:1-47 The LORD spoke again to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them, “Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, “These are the creatures which you may eat from all the animals that are on the earth. ‘Whatever divides a hoof, thus making split hoofs, and chews the cud, among the animals, that you may eat. ‘Nevertheless, you are not to eat of these, among those which chew the cud, or among those which divide the hoof: the camel, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you. ‘Likewise, the</p>	<p>There are no instructions regarding any sacred precincts, pilgrim garbs, sacred houses / temples/symbols/months, or sanctity of symbols of God given in the Book of the People.</p> <p>Why would God under the New Covenant regard anything external as sacred, especially if it is our actions and our hearts that God judges? All external things are but vanity.</p>

mark out such animals, nor the people resorting to the sacred house, seeking of the bounty and good pleasure of their Lord. But when ye are clear of the sacred precincts and of pilgrim garb, ye may hunt and let not the hatred of some people in once shutting you out of the Sacred Mosque lead you to transgression and hostility on your part. Help ye one another in righteousness and piety, but help ye not one another in sin and rancour: fear Allah: for Allah is strict in punishment.

3 Forbidden to you for food are: dead meat, blood, the flesh of swine, and that on which hath been invoked the name of other than Allah; that which hath been killed by strangling, or by a violent blow, or by a headlong fall, or by being gored to death; that which hath been partly eaten by a wild animal; unless ye are able to slaughter it in due form; that which is sacrificed on stone altars; forbidden also is the division of meat by raffling with arrows: that is impiety. This day have those who reject faith given up all hope of your religion: yet fear them not but fear Me. This day have I perfected your religion for you, completed My favour upon you, and have chosen for you Islam as your religion. But if any is forced by hunger, with no inclination to transgression, Allah is indeed Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

4 They ask thee what is lawful to them as food. Say: lawful unto you are all things good and pure: and what ye have taught your trained hunting animals to catch in the manner directed to you by Allah: eat what they catch for you, but pronounce the name of Allah over it: and fear Allah; for Allah is swift in taking account.

shaphan, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you; the rabbit also, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you; and the pig, for though it divides the hoof, thus making a split hoof, it does not chew cud, it is unclean to you. 'You shall not eat of their flesh nor touch their carcasses; they are unclean to you. 'These you may eat, whatever is in the water: all that have fins and scales, those in the water, in the seas or in the rivers, you may eat. 'But whatever is in the seas and in the rivers that does not have fins and scales among all the teeming life of the water, and among all the living creatures that are in the water, they are detestable things to you, and they shall be abhorrent to you; you may not eat of their flesh, and their carcasses you shall detest. Whatever in the water does not have fins and scales is abhorrent to you. 'These, moreover, you shall detest among the birds; they are abhorrent, not to be eaten: the eagle and the vulture and the buzzard, and the kite and the falcon in its kind, every raven in its kind, and the ostrich and the owl and the sea gull and the hawk in its kind, and the little owl and the cormorant and the great owl, and the white owl and the pelican and the carrion vulture, and the stork, the heron in its kinds, and the hoopoe, and the bat. 'All the winged insects that walk on all fours are detestable to you. 'Yet these you may eat among all the winged insects, which walk on all fours: those which have above their feet jointed legs with which to jump on the earth. 'These of them you may eat: the locust in its kinds, and the devastating locust in its kinds, and the cricket in its kinds, and the grasshopper in its kinds. 'But all other winged insects which are four-footed are detestable to you. 'By these, moreover, you will be

This is what the Book of the People as recorded by Moses says regarding food fit for eating.

made unclean: whoever touches their carcasses becomes unclean until evening, and whoever picks up any of their carcasses shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. 'Concerning all the animals, which divide the hoof but do not make a split hoof, or which do not chew cud, they are unclean to you: whoever touches them becomes unclean. 'Also whatever walks on its paws, among all the creatures that walk on all fours, are unclean to you; whoever touches their carcasses becomes unclean until evening, and the one who picks up their carcasses shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening; they are unclean to you. 'Now these are to you the unclean among the swarming things which swarm on the earth: the mole, and the mouse, and the great lizard in its kinds, and the gecko, and the crocodile, and the lizard, and the sand reptile, and the chameleon. 'These are to you the unclean among all the swarming things; whoever touches them when they are dead becomes unclean until evening. Also anything on which one of them may fall when they are dead becomes unclean, including any wooden article, or clothing, or a skin, or a sack — any article of which use is made — it shall be put in the water and be unclean until evening, then it becomes clean. 'As for any earthenware vessel into which one of them may fall, whatever is in it becomes unclean and you shall break the vessel. 'Any of the food which may be eaten, on which water comes, shall become unclean, and any liquid which may be drunk in every vessel shall become unclean. 'Everything, moreover, on which part of their carcass may fall becomes unclean; an oven or a stove shall be smashed; they are unclean and shall continue as unclean to you. 'Nevertheless a spring or a cistern collecting water shall be clean,

though the one who touches their carcass shall be unclean. 'If a part of their carcass falls on any seed for sowing which is to be sown, it is clean. 'Though if water is put on the seed and a part of their carcass falls on it, it is unclean to you. 'Also if one of the animals dies which you have for food, the one who touches its carcass becomes unclean until evening. 'He too, who eats some of its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening, and the one who picks up its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. 'Now every swarming thing that swarms on the earth is detestable, not to be eaten. 'Whatever crawls on its belly, and whatever walks on all fours, whatever has many feet, in respect to every swarming thing that swarms on the earth, you shall not eat them, for they are detestable. 'Do not render yourselves detestable through any of the swarming things that swarm; and you shall not make yourselves unclean with them so that you become unclean. 'For I am the LORD your God. Consecrate yourselves therefore, and be holy, for I am holy. And you shall not make yourselves unclean with any of the swarming things that swarm on the earth. 'For I am the LORD who brought you up from the land of Egypt to be your God; thus you shall be holy, for I am holy.' This is the law regarding the animal and the bird, and every living thing that moves in the waters and everything that swarms on the earth, to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the edible creature and the creature which is not to be eaten.

Acts: 11:4-10 But Peter began speaking and proceeded to explain to them in orderly sequence, saying, "I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, an object

Even though this story is relating to bringing the gospel to the Gentiles who were considered unclean at that time, it also describes the perspective of

	<p>coming down like a great sheet lowered by four corners from the sky; and it came right down to me, and when I had fixed my gaze on it and was observing it I saw the four-footed animals of the earth and the wild beasts and the crawling creatures and the birds of the air. I also heard a voice saying to me, 'Get up, Peter; kill and eat.' "But I said, "By no means, Lord, for nothing unholy or unclean has ever entered my mouth.' "But a voice from heaven answered a second time, "What God has cleansed, no longer consider unholy." "This happened three times, and everything was drawn back up into the sky.</p>	<p>what is clean and unclean food in the New Covenant.</p>
<p>5 This day are all things good and pure made lawful unto you. The food of the People of the Book is lawful unto you and yours is lawful unto them.</p> <p>Lawful unto you in marriage are not only chaste women who are believers, but chaste women among the People of the Book, revealed before your time, when ye give them their due dowers, and desire chastity, not lewdness, nor secret intrigues if any one rejects faith, fruitless is his work, and in the Hereafter he will be in the ranks of those who have lost all spiritual good.</p>	<p>2Cor 6:14-15 Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever?</p>	<p>Even as the Qur'an describes what is lawful in the Book of the People, it does not provide the details of what is written in the Book of the People as described in the references to Surah 5:2.</p> <p>It is indeed a strange instruction from this Surah that 'it is lawful for Muslims to marry the chaste women from among the People of the Book', because there are so very many major differences in the details between the Book of the People and the Qur'an. The Book of the People is written by Moses and the prophets of old and their prophesies are of the coming of the Son of God, which the Qur'an disagrees with. The Qur'an does not illustrate any knowledge of the statutes, commandments, and ordinances of God, nor does the Qur'an practice the sacrifices for the atonement of sins for the people, which is a cornerstone in the faith of the People of the Book. And yet Surah 5:54 in the Qur'an instructs Muslims not to befriend Jews or Christians. How then are they to marry? This is quite contradictory.</p>

		<p>The scripture quoted here refers to any kind of partnership, including marriage. In this context, the scripture is directed toward believers of the Bible and is advising them that there should be no partnership in marriage or in business, etc. between believers and non-believers.</p>
<p>6 O ye who believe! when ye prepare for prayer, wash your faces, and your hands and arms to the elbows; Rub your heads with water; and wash your feet to the ankles. If ye are in a state of ceremonial impurity, bathe your whole body. But if ye are ill, or on a journey, or one of you cometh from offices of nature, or ye have been in contact with women, and ye find no water, then take for yourselves clean sand or earth, and rub therewith your faces and hands, Allah doth not wish to place you in a difficulty, but to make you clean, and to complete his favour to you, that ye may be grateful.</p> <p>7 And call in remembrance the favour of Allah unto you, and His covenant, which He ratified with you, when ye said: "We hear and we obey": And fear Allah, for Allah knoweth well the secrets of your hearts.</p>	<p>Ex 30:17-21 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "You shall also make a laver of bronze, with its base of bronze, for washing; and you shall put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and you shall put water in it. "Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet from it; when they enter the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, so that they will not die; or when they approach the altar to minister, by offering up in smoke a fire sacrifice to the LORD." "So they shall wash their hands and their feet, so that they will not die; and it shall be a perpetual statute for them, for Aaron and his descendants throughout their generations."</p> <p>Ex 40:1-16 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "On the first day of the first month you shall set up the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. "You shall place the ark of the testimony there, and you shall screen the ark with the veil. "You shall bring in the table and arrange what belongs on it; and you shall bring in the lampstand and mount its lamps. "Moreover, you shall set the gold altar of incense before the ark of the testimony, and set up the veil for the doorway to the tabernacle. "You shall set the altar of burnt offering in front of the doorway of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. "You shall set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar and put water in it. "You shall set up the court all around and hang up the veil for the gateway of the court. "Then you</p>	<p>In the Old Testament of the Bible, the instructions for the People of the Book regarding cleaning and washing themselves are in reference to entering the tent (tabernacle) and approaching the altar of sacrifice for meeting with God. It is a fearful thing to be in the presence of God as that person or persons will actually die because God is holy. Ex 30:17-21 present some of the instructions to the priests before they come into the presence of God.</p> <p>Mark 7:14-15 from the Gospel of Jesus in the Bible's New Testament: After He (Jesus) called the crowd to Him again, He began saying to them, "Listen to Me, all of you, and understand: there is nothing outside the man which can defile him if it goes into him; but the things which proceed out of the man are what defile the man."</p>

	<p>shall take the anointing oil and anoint the tabernacle and all that is in it, and shall consecrate it and all its furnishings; and it shall be holy. “You shall anoint the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils, and consecrate the altar, and the altar shall be most holy. “You shall anoint the laver and its stand, and consecrate it. “Then you shall bring Aaron and his sons to the doorway of the tent of meeting and wash them with water. “You shall put the holy garments on Aaron and anoint him and consecrate him, that he may minister as a priest to Me. “You shall bring his sons and put tunics on them; and you shall anoint them even as you have anointed their father, that they may minister as priests to Me; and their anointing will qualify them for a perpetual priesthood throughout their generations.” Thus Moses did; according to all that the LORD had commanded him, so he did.</p>	
<p>8 O ye who believe! stand out firmly for Allah, as witnesses to fair dealing, and let not the hatred of others to you make you swerve to wrong and depart from justice. Be just: that is next to piety: and fear Allah. For Allah is well-acquainted with all that ye do. 9 To those who believe and do deeds of righteousness hath Allah promised forgiveness and a great reward. 10 Those who reject faith and deny our signs will be companions of Hell-fire.</p> <p>11 O ye who believe! Call in remembrance the favour of Allah unto you when certain men formed the design to stretch out their hands against you, but Allah held back their hands from you: so fear Allah. And on Allah let believers put all their trust.</p>		<p>The Qur’an is referring to those who will be judged on the Day of Judgement and destined for Hell.</p>
<p>12 Allah did aforetime take a covenant from the Children of</p>	<p>Jos 4:1-8 Now when all the nation had finished crossing the Jordan,</p>	<p>The twelve captains in the Book of the People were appointed,</p>

Israel, and we appointed twelve captains among them. And Allah said: "I am with you: if ye but establish regular prayers, practise regular charity, believe in my messengers, honour and assist them, and loan to Allah a beautiful loan, verily I will wipe out from you your evils, and admit you to gardens with rivers flowing beneath; but if any of you, after this, resisteth faith, he hath truly wandered from the path or rectitude."

13 But because of their breach of their covenant, We cursed them, and made their hearts grow hard; they change the words from their right places and forget a good part of the message that was sent them, nor wilt thou cease to find them- barring a few- ever bent on new deceits: but forgive them,

the LORD spoke to Joshua, saying, "Take for yourselves twelve men from the people, one man from each tribe, and command them, saying, 'Take up for yourselves twelve stones from here out of the middle of the Jordan, from the place where the priests' feet are standing firm, and carry them over with you and lay them down in the lodging place where you will lodge tonight.'" So Joshua called the twelve men whom he had appointed from the sons of Israel, one man from each tribe; and Joshua said to them, "Cross again to the ark of the LORD your God into the middle of the Jordan, and each of you take up a stone on his shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Israel. "Let this be a sign among you, so that when your children ask later, saying, 'What do these stones mean to you?' then you shall say to them, 'Because the waters of the Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it crossed the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off.' So these stones shall become a memorial to the sons of Israel forever." Thus the sons of Israel did as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones from the middle of the Jordan, just as the LORD spoke to Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Israel; and they carried them over with them to the lodging place and put them down there.

Deut 26:26 'Cursed is he who does not confirm the words of this law by doing them.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

Gal 3:10-13 For as many as are of the works of the Law are under a curse; for it is written, "CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT ABIDE BY ALL THINGS

one from each of the twelve tribes of Israel. This appointment of the twelve captains was carried out by Joshua for the purpose of crossing the river Jordan into the Promised Land of Canaan, which God had promised to Abraham and his descendants. Isma'il is not found as part of the 12 tribes.

It seems incredulous that regular prayers, charity, and believing in the messengers are able to wipe out evils and allow admittance into the garden. There are no such teachings in all of the 66 books of the Bible. As mentioned before, in God's economy according to the Books of Moses, there is no forgiveness unless there is an atoning sacrifice where there is shedding of blood. What the Qur'an says about Allah in Surah 3:84 is contrary to the inspired scriptures given to and recorded by Moses.

The Israelites did not breach the covenant as stated in Surah 5:13. This cannot be found anywhere in the Bible as recorded by Moses and Joshua. However, they did break the 'Commandments or Law' that God had established through Moses. Anyone who breaks the 'Commandments or Laws' established by God is cursed because

and overlook their misdeeds: for Allah loveth those who are kind.

WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW, TO PERFORM THEM.” Now that no one is justified by the Law before God is evident; for, “THE RIGHTEOUS MAN SHALL LIVE BY FAITH.” However, the Law is not of faith; on the contrary, “HE WHO PRACTICES THEM SHALL LIVE BY THEM.” Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law, having become a curse for us — for it is written, “CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE” —

Jas 2:10 For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles in one point, he has become guilty of all.

it is a sin against God which is not restricted to the Israelites in the days of Moses and Joshua but is equally relevant today. That is why the Bible says that ‘the Law is written under a curse.’ This applies to everyone. If anyone sins against one, he or she is guilty of sinning against all, because this is disobedience against God. That is the reason why God sends His Son to redeem everyone from the curse of the Law.

Do Muslims know all the Laws or Commandments of God, and if not, why not? Muslims could be sinning against God without knowing it, thus coming under the curse of the Law. There is no redemption or way of getting out of it without a blood sacrifice!

14 From those, too, **who call themselves Christians, We did take a covenant, but they forgot a good part of the message that was sent them:** so we estranged them, with enmity and hatred between the one and the other, to the day of judgement. And soon will Allah show them what it is they have done.

John 3:16-18 **“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life.** “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. “He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.”

Christians had only come onto the scene at the time of Jesus Christ, around 33 AD, as described in the New Testament of the Bible. **Christianity was founded under a New Covenant of Grace and not under the Old Covenant of the Law. Hence, the atoning sacrifice of Jesus on the cross and His resurrection fulfill the requirements of the Law and therefore save Christians from eternal damnation. The Qur’an does not explain which covenant it has taken from the Christians. What is quoted here is the basic covenant God has with believers, and it is impossible to take that away. To take away what God has ordained is to nullify God.**

True Christian believers love their enemies, lay down their lives, follow God’s command, and follow the examples set before them which can be found in the New Testament quotations and commentary on Surah 3:170. Such is the power of their testimony in Christ Jesus.

	<p>Matt 26:26-28 While they were eating, Jesus took some bread, and after a blessing, He broke it and gave it to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat; this is My body." And when He had taken a cup and given thanks, He gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you; for this is My blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for forgiveness of sins."</p>	<p>The New Covenant is the sacrifice of Jesus, the spotless Lamb of God, on the cross. The acceptance of God's sacrifice of Jesus on the cross is portrayed in a symbolic partaking of the unleavened bread and drinking of the wine by Christians each week until the second coming of Jesus, the Messiah.</p>
<p>15 O people of the Book! There hath come to you our Messenger, revealing to you much that ye used to hide in the Book, and passing over much that is now unnecessary: There hath come to you from Allah a new light and a perspicuous Book, — 16 Wherewith Allah guideth all who seek His good pleasure to ways of peace and safety, and leadeth them out of darkness, by His will, unto the light,- guideth them to a path that is straight.</p>	<p>Prophecy: A GREAT LIGHT Isa 9:2; 10:17 (740-680 BC) The people who walk in darkness Will see a great light; Those who live in a dark land, The light will shine on them. And the light of Israel will become a fire and his Holy One a flame, And it will burn and devour his thorns and his briars in a single day. Isa 42:6; 49:6 "I am the LORD, I have called you in righteousness, I will also hold you by the hand and watch over you, And I will appoint you as a covenant to the people, As a light to the nations. He says, "It is too small a thing that You should be My Servant To raise up the tribes of Jacob and to restore the preserved ones of Israel; I will also make You a light of the nations So that My salvation may reach to the end of the earth."</p> <p>The fulfillment (60 AD) Matt 4:14-16 This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet: "THE LAND OF ZEBULUN AND THE LAND OF NAPHTALI, BY THE WAY OF THE SEA, BEYOND THE JORDAN, GALILEE OF THE GENTILES — THE PEOPLE WHO WERE SITTING IN DARKNESS SAW A GREAT LIGHT, AND THOSE WHO WERE SITTING IN THE LAND AND SHADOW OF DEATH, UPON THEM A LIGHT DAWNED."</p>	

John 1:1-18 (80-90 AD) In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. **In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.** There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. **There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man. He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him.** He came to His own, and those who were His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name, who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth. John testified about Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.'" For of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace. For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ. No one has seen God at any time; the only begotten God who is in the bosom of the Father, He has explained Him.

John 8:12; 9:5 (80-90 AD) Then Jesus again spoke to them, saying, **"I am the Light of the world; he**

	<p>who follows Me will not walk in the darkness, but will have the Light of life.” “While I am in the world, I am the Light of the world.”</p>	
<p>17 In blasphemy indeed are those that say that Allah is Christ the son of Mary. Say: “Who then hath the least power against Allah, if His will were to destroy Christ the son of Mary, his mother, and all every-one that is on the earth? For to Allah belongeth the dominion of the heavens and the earth, and all that is between. He createth what He pleaseth. For Allah hath power over all things.”</p>	<p>1. Prophecy : The Messiah To be born in Bethlehem Mic 5:2-4(700 BC) “But as for you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, Too little to be among the clans of Judah, From you One will go forth for Me to be ruler in Israel. His goings forth are from long ago, From the days of eternity.” Therefore He will give them up until the time When she who is in labor has borne a child. Then the remainder of His brethren Will return to the sons of Israel. And He will arise and shepherd His flock In the strength of the LORD, In the majesty of the name of the LORD His God. And they will remain, Because at that time He will be great To the ends of the earth.</p> <p>Prophecy: Messiah to be born Isa 9:6-7 (740-680 BC) For a child will be born to us, a son will be given to us; And the government will rest on His shoulders; And His name will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Eternal Father, Prince of Peace. There will be no end to the increase of His government or of peace, On the throne of David and over his kingdom, To establish it and to uphold it with justice and righteousness From then on and forevermore. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will accomplish this.</p> <p>The fulfillment. Matt 2:1-6 (60 AD) Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, magi from the east arrived in Jerusalem, saying, “Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we saw His star</p>	<p>This section refers to Jesus and His Deity. There are over 20 major prophecies made in the Book of the People and in the Bible from 1445 BC to 518 BC regarding the coming of Jesus Christ and His ministry on earth. It is interesting to note that there is no clear prophesy on Muhammad nor his coming. This is not to belittle Muhammad, but is just a statement of fact with respect to the Great Messenger of Islam.</p> <p>Passages have already been quoted from the Book of the People and the Bible regarding the Deity of Jesus, so the intent here is not to repeat those passages. It is not the intent to quote all the major prophecies regarding Jesus, but only a few to illustrate a point.</p>

in the east and have come to worship Him.” When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. Gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Messiah was to be born. They said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea; for this is what has been written by the prophet: **‘AND YOU, BETHLEHEM, LAND OF JUDAH, ARE BY NO MEANS LEAST AMONG THE LEADERS OF JUDAH; FOR OUT OF YOU SHALL COME FORTH A RULER WHO WILL SHEPHERD MY PEOPLE ISRAEL.’**”

2. The Prophecy: The virgin child
Isa 7:14 (740-680 BC)

“Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, a virgin will be with child and bear a son, and she will call His name Immanuel.

The fulfillment.

Luke 1:26-38 (60 AD) Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee called Nazareth, to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, of the descendants of David; and the virgin’s name was Mary. And coming in, he said to her, “Greetings, favored one! The Lord is with you.” But she was very perplexed at this statement, and kept pondering what kind of salutation this was. The angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary; for you have found favor with God. “And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus. “He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David; and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and His kingdom will have no end.”

Mary said to the angel, "How can this be, since I am a virgin?" The angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; and for that reason the holy Child shall be called the Son of God. "And behold, even your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age; and she who was called barren is now in her sixth month. "For nothing will be impossible with God." And Mary said, "Behold, the bond slave of the Lord; may it be done to me according to your word."

Matt 1:22-25 (60 AD) Now all this took place to fulfill what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet: **"BEHOLD, THE VIRGIN SHALL BE WITH CHILD AND SHALL BEAR A SON, AND THEY SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL,"** which translated means, **"GOD WITH US."** And Joseph awoke from his sleep and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took Mary as his wife, but kept her a virgin until she gave birth to a Son; and he called His name Jesus.

3. The prophesy:

Riding on the foal of a donkey

Zec 9:9 (520-518 BC) Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout in triumph, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your king is coming to you; He is just and endowed with salvation, Humble, and mounted on a donkey, Even on a colt, the foal of a donkey.

The fulfillment

John 12:12-16 (80-90 AD) On the next day the large crowd who had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took the branches of the palm trees and went out to meet Him, and began to shout,

“Hosanna! BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD, even the King of Israel.” Jesus, finding a young donkey, sat on it; as it is written, “FEAR NOT, DAUGHTER OF ZION; BEHOLD, YOUR KING IS COMING, SEATED ON A DONKEY’S COLT.” These things His disciples did not understand at the first; but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written of Him, and that they had done these things to Him.

4. The prophesy:

Sold for 30 pieces of silver

Zec 11:12-13 (520-518 BC) I said to them, “If it is good in your sight, give me my wages; but if not, never mind!” So they weighed out thirty shekels of silver as my wages. **Then the LORD said to me, “Throw it to the potter, that magnificent price at which I was valued by them.”** So I took the thirty shekels of silver and threw them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

The fulfillment

Matt 26:14-16 (60 AD) **Then one of the twelve, named Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests and said, “What are you willing to give me to betray Him to you?”** And they weighed out thirty pieces of silver to him. From then on he began looking for a good opportunity to betray Jesus.

Matt 27:3-10 (60 AD) **Then when Judas, who had betrayed Him, saw that He had been condemned, he felt remorse and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, “I have sinned by betraying innocent blood.”** But they said, “What is that to us? See to that yourself!” And

he threw the pieces of silver into the temple sanctuary and departed; and he went away and hanged himself. The chief priests took the pieces of silver and said, "It is not lawful to put them into the temple treasury, since it is the price of blood." And they conferred together and with the money bought the Potter's Field as a burial place for strangers.

For this reason that field has been called the Field of Blood to this day. Then that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled: "AND THEY TOOK THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER, THE PRICE OF THE ONE WHOSE PRICE HAD BEEN SET by the sons of Israel; AND THEY GAVE THEM FOR THE POTTER'S FIELD, AS THE LORD DIRECTED ME."

5. Prophecy:

The trial & suffering of Jesus.

Isa 52:13-53:12 (740-680 BC)

Behold, My servant will prosper, He will be high and lifted up and greatly exalted. Just as many were astonished at you, My people, So His appearance was marred more than any man And His form more than the sons of men. Thus He will sprinkle many nations, Kings will shut their mouths on account of Him; For what had not been told them they will see, And what they had not heard they will understand.

Who has believed our message? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? For He grew up before Him like a tender shoot, And like a root out of parched ground; **He has no stately form or majesty That we should look upon Him, Nor appearance that we should be attracted to Him. He was despised and forsaken of men, A man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; And like one from whom men hide their face He**

Clarification: These words are found in Zechariah with allusions to Jeremiah 18:1-4 and 19:1-3. They are ascribed to Jeremiah since in Jesus's day, the Book of the Prophets was headed by Jeremiah, not like it is today. This quotation is identified by the name of the first book instead of by a specific book.

was despised, and we did not esteem Him. Surely our griefs He Himself bore, And our sorrows He carried; Yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken, Smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was pierced through for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; The chastening for our well-being fell upon Him, And by His scourging we are healed. All of us like sheep have gone astray, Each of us has turned to his own way; But the LORD has caused the iniquity of us all To fall on Him. He was oppressed and He was afflicted, Yet He did not open His mouth; Like a lamb that is led to slaughter, And like a sheep that is silent before its shearers, So He did not open His mouth. By oppression and judgement He was taken away; And as for His generation, who considered That He was cut off out of the land of the living For the transgression of my people, to whom the stroke was due? His grave was assigned with wicked men, Yet He was with a rich man in His death, Because He had done no violence, Nor was there any deceit in His mouth. **But the LORD was pleased To crush Him, putting Him to grief; If He would render Himself as a guilt offering, He will see His offspring, He will prolong His days, And the good pleasure of the LORD will prosper in His hand. As a result of the anguish of His soul, He will see it and be satisfied; By His knowledge the Righteous One, My Servant, will justify the many, As He will bear their iniquities. Therefore, I will allot Him a portion with the great, And He will divide the booty with the strong; Because He poured out Himself to death, And was numbered with the transgressors; Yet He Himself bore the sin of many, And interceded for the transgressors.**

The fulfillment

Matt 27:20-51 (60 AD) But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds to ask for Barabbas and to put Jesus to death. But the governor said to them, "Which of the two do you want me to release for you?" And they said, "Barabbas." Pilate said to them, "Then what shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?" They all said, "Crucify Him!" And he said, "Why, what evil has He done?" But they kept shouting all the more, saying, "Crucify Him!" When Pilate saw that he was accomplishing nothing, but rather that a riot was starting, he took water and washed his hands in front of the crowd, saying, "I am innocent of this Man's blood; see to that yourselves." And all the people said, "His blood shall be on us and on our children!" **Then he released Barabbas for them; but after having Jesus scourged, he handed Him over to be crucified.** Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole Roman cohort around Him. **They stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him. And after twisting together a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand; and they knelt down before Him and mocked Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" They spat on Him, and took the reed and began to beat Him on the head. After they had mocked Him, they took the scarlet robe off Him and put His own garments back on Him, and led Him away to crucify Him.** As they were coming out, they found a man of Cyrene named Simon, whom they pressed into service to bear His cross. And when they came to a place called Golgotha, which means Place of a Skull, they gave Him wine to drink mixed with gall; and after tasting it, He

was unwilling to drink. And when they had crucified Him, they divided up His garments among themselves by casting lots. And sitting down, they began to keep watch over Him there. And above His head they put up the charge against Him which read, "THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS." At that time two robbers were crucified with Him, one on the right and one on the left. And those passing by were hurling abuse at Him, wagging their heads and saying, "You who are going to destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross." In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes and elders, were mocking Him and saying, "He saved others; He cannot save Himself. He is the King of Israel; let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe in Him. "HE TRUSTS IN GOD; LET GOD RESCUE Him now, IF HE DELIGHTS IN HIM; for He said, 'I am the Son of God.'" The robbers who had been crucified with Him were also insulting Him with the same words. Now from the sixth hour darkness fell upon all the land until the ninth hour. About the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?" that is, "MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?" And some of those who were standing there, when they heard it, began saying, "This man is calling for Elijah." Immediately one of them ran, and taking a sponge, he filled it with sour wine and put it on a reed, and gave Him a drink. But the rest of them said, "Let us see whether Elijah will come to save Him." And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up His spirit. And behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two

from top to bottom; and the earth shook and the rocks were split.

6. The prophesy:

Casting lots for Jesus's garment

Ps 22:14-19 (1000 BC) They open wide their mouth at me, As a ravening and a roaring lion. I am poured out like water, And all my bones are out of joint; My heart is like wax; It is melted within me. My strength is dried up like a potsherd, And my tongue cleaves to my jaws; And You lay me in the dust of death. For dogs have surrounded me; A band of evildoers has encompassed me; They pierced my hands and my feet. I can count all my bones. They look, they stare at me; **They divide my garments among them, And for my clothing they cast lots.** But You, O LORD, be not far off; O You my help, hasten to my assistance.

The fulfillment

Luke 23:32-35 (60 AD) Two others also, who were criminals, were being led away to be put to death with Him. When they came to the place called The Skull, there they crucified Him and the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left. But Jesus was saying, "Father, forgive them; for they do not know what they are doing." **And they cast lots, dividing up His garments among themselves.** And the people stood by, looking on. And even the rulers were sneering at Him, saying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself if this is the Christ of God, His Chosen One."

7. The prophesy:

Resurrection of the Holy One

Ps 16:7-10 (1000 BC) I will bless the LORD who has counseled me; Indeed, my mind instructs me in the night. I have set the LORD continually before me; Because He is at my right hand, I will not

be shaken. **Therefore my heart is glad and my glory rejoices; My flesh also will dwell securely. For You will not abandon my soul to Sheol; Nor will You allow Your Holy One to undergo decay.**

The fulfillment:

The angel declaring His resurrection.

Matt 28:1-10 (60 AD) Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to look at the grave. And behold, a severe earthquake had occurred, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled away the stone and sat upon it. And his appearance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow. The guards shook for fear of him and became like dead men. **The angel said to the women, “Do not be afraid; for I know that you are looking for Jesus who has been crucified. “He is not here, for He has risen, just as He said. Come, see the place where He was lying. “Go quickly and tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead; and behold, He is going ahead of you into Galilee, there you will see Him; behold, I have told you.”** And they left the tomb quickly with fear and great joy and ran to report it to His disciples. And behold, Jesus met them and greeted them. And they came up and took hold of His feet and worshiped Him. Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid; go and take word to My brethren to leave for Galilee, and there they will see Me.”

After the resurrection, Jesus met with His disciples & ate with them.

Luke 24:36-49 (60 AD) **While they were telling these things, He Himself stood in their midst and said to them, “Peace be to**

you.” But they were startled and frightened and thought that they were seeing a spirit. And He said to them, “Why are you troubled, and why do doubts arise in your hearts? “See My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself; touch Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have.” And when He had said this, He showed them His hands and His feet. While they still could not believe it because of their joy and amazement, He said to them, “Have you anything here to eat?” They gave Him a piece of a broiled fish; and He took it and ate it before them. Now He said to them, “**These are My words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things which are written about Me in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled.**” Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures, and He said to them, “**Thus it is written, that the Christ would suffer and rise again from the dead the third day, and that repentance for forgiveness of sins would be proclaimed in His name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem.**” “You are witnesses of these things. “And behold, I am sending forth the promise of My Father upon you; but you are to stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high.”

Jesus’s ascension to heaven

Acts 1:1-11(61 AD) The first account I composed, Theophilus, about all that Jesus began to do and teach, until the day when He was taken up to heaven, after He had by the Holy Spirit given orders to the apostles whom He had chosen. To these He also presented Himself alive after His suffering, by many convincing proofs, appearing to them over a period of forty days and speaking

of the things concerning the kingdom of God. Gathering them together, He commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for what the Father had promised, "Which," He said, "you heard of from Me; for John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now." So when they had come together, they were asking Him, saying, "Lord, is it at this time You are restoring the kingdom to Israel?" He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or epochs which the Father has fixed by His own authority; but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth." **And after He had said these things, He was lifted up while they were looking on, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And as they were gazing intently into the sky while He was going, behold, two men in white clothing stood beside them. They also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, will come in just the same way as you have watched Him go into heaven."**

Quoted here are just some of the prophecies regarding Jesus. The reader should ask which of the great messengers of God made so many prophecies (and fulfilled prophecies) regarding His coming, His Life on earth, and His life after death? If the answer is none, then you need to ask the question: why not? Is there any greater? Quoted here are just some of the many prophecies that have been fulfilled, and they all came from different prophets. If the Islamic scholars disagree, then they are in essence saying that **all the prophets were in error. Yes, this is a real dilemma in light of such a huge body of evidence.**

18 Both the Jews and the Christians say: **"We are sons of Allah, and his beloved."** Say: **"Why then doth He punish you for your sins?** Nay, ye are but men,- of the men he hath created: He forgiveth whom He pleaseth, and He punisheth whom He pleaseth: and to Allah belongeth the dominion of the heavens and the earth, and all that is between:

Ro 3:21-26 But now apart from the Law the righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; **for there is no distinction; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,** being justified as a gift by His grace through the

Everyone had sinned and there is none without sin. God only forgives sin if men and women accept the atonement made by the sacrifice of blood on the cross.

and unto Him is the final goal of all”

redemption which is in Christ Jesus; whom God displayed publicly as a propitiation in His blood through faith. This was to demonstrate His righteousness, because in the forbearance of God He passed over the sins previously committed; for the demonstration, I say, of His righteousness at the present time, so that He would be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.

Ro 5:12-13 Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, **because all sinned** — for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

19 O People of the Book! Now hath come unto you, making things clear unto you, Our Messenger, after the break in the series of our messengers, lest ye should say: “There came unto us no bringer of glad tidings and no warner from evil”: But now hath come unto you a bringer of glad tidings and a warner from evil. And Allah hath power over all things.

20 **Remember Moses said to his people: “O my people! Call in remembrance the favour of Allah unto you, when He produced prophets among you, made you kings, and gave you what He had not given to any other among the peoples.**

21 **“O my people! Enter the holy land which Allah hath assigned unto you, and turn not back ignominiously, for then will ye be overthrown, to your own ruin.”**

22 They said: “O Moses! In this land are a people of exceeding strength: Never shall we enter it until they leave it: if once they leave, then shall we enter.”

23 **But among their Allah-fearing men were two on whom**

Num 34:1-15 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “Command the sons of Israel and say to them, ‘**When you enter the land of Canaan, this is the land that shall fall to you as an inheritance, even the land of Canaan according to its borders.** ‘Your **southern sector** shall extend from the wilderness of Zin along the side of Edom, and your southern border shall extend from the end of the Salt Sea eastward. ‘Then your border shall turn direction from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim and continue to Zin, and its termination shall be to the south of Kadesh-barnea; and it shall reach Hazaraddar and continue to Azmon. ‘The border shall turn direction from Azmon to the brook of Egypt, and its termination shall be at the sea. ‘As for the **western border**, you shall have the Great Sea, that is, its coastline; this shall be your west border. ‘And this shall be your **north border**: you shall draw your border line from the Great Sea to Mount Hor. ‘You shall draw a line from Mount

According to Surah 5:22-23, this is a confirmation by the Qur’an that Allah had asked Moses and the people of Israel to possess the land that is now Israel and the borders were greater than what they are today.

It is interesting to note that the present day conflict in the Middle East is one that is challenging God’s will for the people of Israel. It is a fearful thing to fight with the Almighty God.

Allah had bestowed His grace: They said: "Assault them at the proper Gate: when once ye are in, victory will be yours; But on Allah put your trust if ye have faith."

24 They said: **"O Moses! while they remain there, never shall we be able to enter, to the end of time. Go thou, and thy Lord, and fight ye two, while we sit here and watch."**

25 He said: "O my Lord! I have power only over myself and my brother: so separate us from this rebellious people!"

26 Allah said: "Therefore will the land be out of their reach for forty years: In distraction will they wander through the land: But sorrow thou not over these rebellious people.

Hor to the Lebo-hamath, and the termination of the border shall be at Zedad; and the border shall proceed to Ziphron, and its termination shall be at Hazar-enan. This shall be your north border. 'For your **eastern border** you shall also draw a line from Hazar-enan to Shepham, and the border shall go down from Shepham to Riblah on the east side of Ain; and the border shall go down and reach to the slope on the east side of the Sea of Chinnereth. 'And the border shall go down to the Jordan and its termination shall be at the Salt Sea. This shall be your land according to its borders all around.'" So Moses commanded the sons of Israel, saying, "This is the land that you are to apportion by lot among you as a possession, which the LORD has commanded to give to the nine and a half tribes. "For the tribe of the sons of Reuben have received theirs according to their fathers' households, and the tribe of the sons of Gad according to their fathers' households, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their possession. "The two and a half tribes have received their possession across the Jordan opposite Jericho, eastward toward the sunrising."

Num 14:29 'Surely you shall not come into the land in which I swore to settle you, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun.'

Num 20:6-13 Then Moses and Aaron came in from the presence of the assembly to the doorway of the tent of meeting and fell on their faces. Then the glory of the LORD appeared to them; and the **LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Take the rod; and you and your brother Aaron**

God appoints Joshua and Caleb to lead the people of Israel into the Promised Land. God clearly defines the borders of the Promised Land given to the Israelites. Who dares to challenge the hand of the Almighty God?

The Qur'an never shows the reason why Moses cannot enter into 'the Promised Land', but Moses himself writes why he cannot enter into the 'Promised Land'.

As written and recorded in the Book of Numbers by Moses, Moses cannot enter into the Promised Land because he disobeys God.

This is the appointment of Joshua and Caleb.

assemble the congregation and speak to the rock before their eyes, that it may yield its water.

You shall thus bring forth water for them out of the rock and let the congregation and their beasts drink.” So Moses took the rod from before the LORD, just as He had commanded him; and Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly before the rock. And he said to them, “Listen now, you rebels; shall we bring forth water for you out of this rock?”

Then Moses lifted up his hand and struck the rock twice with his rod; and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation and their beasts drank. But the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, “Because you have not believed Me, to treat Me as holy in the sight of the sons of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them.”

Deut 34:1-8 Now Moses went up from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, which is opposite Jericho. And the LORD showed him all the land, Gilead as far as Dan, and all Naphtali and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah as far as the western sea, and the Negev and the plain in the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, as far as Zoar. **Then the LORD said to him, “This is the land which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, ‘I will give it to your descendants’; I have let you see it with your eyes, but you shall not go over there.” So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD. And He buried him in the valley in the land of Moab, opposite Beth-peor; but no man knows his burial place to this day. Although Moses was one**

Moses dies in Jordan (Moab) and never crosses over the river Jordan to the Promised Land.

	<p>hundred and twenty years old when he died, his eye was not dim, nor his vigor abated. So the sons of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days; then the days of weeping and mourning for Moses came to an end.</p>	
<p>27 Recite to them the truth of the story of the two sons of Adam. Behold! they each presented a sacrifice to Allah: It was accepted from one, but not from the other. Said the latter: "Be sure I will slay thee." "Surely," said the former, "Allah doth accept of the sacrifice of those who are righteous.</p> <p>28 "If thou dost stretch thy hand against me, to slay me, it is not for me to stretch my hand against thee to slay thee: for I do fear Allah, the cherisher of the worlds.</p> <p>29 "For me, I intend to let thee draw on thyself my sin as well as thine, for thou wilt be among the companions of the fire, and that is the reward of those who do wrong."</p> <p>30 The selfish soul of the other led him to the murder of his brother: he murdered him, and became himself one of the lost ones.</p> <p>31 Then Allah sent a raven, who scratched the ground, to show him how to hide the shame of his brother. "Woe is me!" said he; "Was I not even able to be as this raven, and to hide the shame of my brother?" then he became full of regrets-</p> <p>32 On that account: We ordained for the Children of Israel that if any one slew a person-unless it be for murder or for spreading mischief in the land-it would be as if he slew the whole people: and if any one saved a life, it would be as if he saved the life of the whole people. Then although there came to them Our messengers with clear signs, yet, even after that, many of them continued to commit excesses in the land.</p>	<p>Gen 5:25 Adam had relations with his wife again; and she gave birth to a son, and named him Seth, for, she said, "God has appointed me another offspring in place of Abel, for Cain killed him."</p> <p>Gen 4:1-17 Now the man had relations with his wife Eve, and she conceived and gave birth to Cain, and she said, "I have gotten a manchild with the help of the LORD." Again, she gave birth to his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of flocks, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. So it came about in the course of time that Cain brought an offering to the LORD of the fruit of the ground. Abel, on his part also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of their fat portions. And the LORD had regard for Abel and for his offering; but for Cain and for his offering He had no regard. So Cain became very angry and his countenance fell. Then the LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? "If you do well, will not your countenance be lifted up? And if you do not do well, sin is crouching at the door; and its desire is for you, but you must master it." Cain told Abel his brother. And it came about when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him. Then the LORD said to Cain, "Where is Abel your brother?" And he said, "I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?" He said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood is crying to Me from the ground.</p>	<p>Adam and Eve actually have three sons: Cain, Abel, and Seth. Seth is born sometime after Cain kills Abel.</p> <p>The detailed story of Cain and Abel cannot be found in the Qur'an and neither does the Qur'an identify the names of the sons of Adam.</p> <p>This is the detailed story of Cain and Abel as inspired by God and recorded by Moses.</p> <p>The Book of the People recorded the story of the raven in the story of Noah (Gen 8:7) and the flood and again of ravens bringing food to the prophet Elijah (1Kings 17:4-6).</p>

“Now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. “When you cultivate the ground, it will no longer yield its strength to you; you will be a vagrant and a wanderer on the earth.”

Cain said to the LORD, “My punishment is too great to bear! “Behold, You have driven me this day from the face of the ground; and from Your face I will be hidden, and I will be a vagrant and a wanderer on the earth, and whoever finds me will kill me.” So the LORD said to him, “Therefore whoever kills Cain, vengeance will be taken on him sevenfold.” And the LORD appointed a sign for Cain, so that no one finding him would slay him. Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden. Cain had relations with his wife and she conceived, and gave birth to Enoch; and he built a city, and called the name of the city Enoch, after the name of his son.

Heb 11:4 **By faith Abel offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained the testimony that he was righteous,** God testifying about his gifts, and through faith, though he is dead, he still speaks.

33 The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His Messenger, and strive with might and main for mischief through the land is: execution, or crucifixion, or the cutting off of hands and feet from opposite sides, or exile from the land: that is their disgrace in this world, and a heavy punishment is theirs in the Hereafter;

34 Except for those who repent before they fall into your power: in that case, know that Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

Matt 5:43-48 “You have heard that it was said, ‘YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.’ **“But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous.** “For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? “If you

There is no record in the Bible where those who wage war, cause mischief, or strive against God are crucified or have their hands or feet cut off to the intent that the people should suffer excruciating pain before dying. This sounds more like what happened in medieval times by barbarians like Caesar, Attila the Hun, and Genghis Khan of the Mongols. **But Jesus, which Surah 3:3 and 84 and 5:46, 47, 69, and 111 claim comes from Allah, instructs the believers to follow**

greet only your brothers, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? "Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect."

1John 4:8-13 The one who does not love does not know God, for God is love. By this the love of God was manifested in us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world so that we might live through Him. In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. No one has seen God at any time; if we love one another, God abides in us, and His love is perfected in us. By this we know that we abide in Him and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.

the Gospel and come under the New Covenant. Some 600 years later the Qur'an was written. What is in Surah 5:36 is contrary or diametrically opposite to the Gospel of Jesus and the New Covenant of God. Did God change his mind regarding His dictate 'to love one's enemies'? But that would be contrary to His own words found in 1 Sam 15:29: "Also the Glory of Israel will not lie or change His mind; **for He is not a man that He should change His mind.**"

God cannot contradict Himself by His very nature. What He has spoken can be trusted and true for all eternity.

The New Covenant is but a fulfilling of the Old Covenant, which has been explained earlier.

35 O ye who believe! Do your duty to Allah, seek the means of approach unto Him, and strive with might and main in his cause: that ye may prosper.

36 As to those who reject Faith,- if they had everything on earth, and twice repeated, to give as ransom for **the penalty of the Day of Judgement**, it would never be accepted of them, theirs would be a grievous penalty.

37 **Their wish will be to get out of the Fire**, but never will they get out therefrom: their penalty will be one that endures.

God's instructions and temporary covenant and was a fore shadow of God's permanent covenant that is to come:

Ex 12:1-14 Now the LORD said to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, "This month shall be the beginning of months for you; it is to be the first month of the year to you. "Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, '**On the tenth of this month they are each one to take a lamb for themselves, according to their fathers' households, a lamb for each household.** 'Now if the household is too small for a lamb, then he and his neighbor nearest to his house are to take one according to the number of persons in them; according to what each man should eat, you are to divide the lamb. '**Your lamb shall be an unblemished male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats. 'You shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month,**

The only ones to escape the Day of Judgement according to the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus Christ are those who accept the atoning work and sacrifice on the cross.

The blood on the cross is equivalent to the first Passover of the people of Israel, where the blood of the lamb was applied to the doorposts when they were in Egypt. The angel of Death passed over the households where the blood of the lamb was applied and killed all the firstborn sons of the Egyptians.

The fulfillment with a permanent and New Covenant can be found in the commentary with reference to Surah 2:286.

then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to kill it at twilight. ‘Moreover, they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it. **“They shall eat the flesh that same night, roasted with fire, and they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. ‘Do not eat any of it raw or boiled at all with water, but rather roasted with fire, both its head and its legs along with its entrails.** ‘And you shall not leave any of it over until morning, but whatever is left of it until morning, you shall burn with fire. ‘Now you shall eat it in this manner: with your loins girded, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and you shall eat it in haste — it is the LORD’S Passover. ‘For I will go through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgements — I am the LORD. “The blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you live; and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt. ‘Now this day will be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the LORD; throughout your generations you are to celebrate it as a permanent ordinance. **“The blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you live; and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt.”**”

Ex 12:29-30 Now it came about at midnight that the LORD struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who

	<p>was in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of cattle.</p> <p>Pharaoh arose in the night, he and all his servants and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was no home where there was not someone dead.</p>	
<p>38 As to the thief, Male or female, cut off his or her hands: a punishment by way of example, from Allah, for their crime: and Allah is Exalted in power.</p> <p>39 But if the thief repents after his crime, and amends his conduct, Allah turneth to him in forgiveness; for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.</p> <p>40 Knowest thou not that to Allah alone belongeth the dominion of the heavens and the earth? He punisheth whom He pleaseth, and He forgiveth whom He pleaseth: and Allah hath power over all things.</p>	<p>Ex 22:1-5 "If a man steals an ox or a sheep and slaughters it or sells it, he shall pay five oxen for the ox and four sheep for the sheep. "If the thief is caught while breaking in and is struck so that he dies, there will be no blood guiltiness on his account. "But if the sun has risen on him, there will be blood guiltiness on his account. He shall surely make restitution; if he owns nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. "If what he stole is actually found alive in his possession, whether an ox or a donkey or a sheep, he shall pay double. "If a man lets a field or vineyard be grazed bare and lets his animal loose so that it grazes in another man's field, he shall make restitution from the best of his own field and the best of his own vineyard."</p> <p>Jas 2:10 For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles in one point, he has become guilty of all.</p> <p>1Sam 15:29 "Also the Glory of Israel will not lie or change His mind; for He is not a man that He should change His mind."</p>	<p>Read what God instructs Moses with regards to stealing found in the Book of Exodus. If He indeed is God then would God give two separate instructions for the same crime? Is God double-minded? God forbid. Let God be true and every man a liar! If Moses is false, then one should throw out the complete Books of Moses and erase all references made to him in the Qur'an! And yet the Qur'an repeatedly testifies that Allah gives Moses the scriptures (see Surah 5:47). The name of Moses appears over 200 times in the Qur'an. One cannot continue to say that Moses was a servant or messenger from God and not regard his word as coming from God. God cannot make restitution one day and the next day cut off his hands. If God is not consistent, then He cannot be believed, because we would be concerned that He would change His mind in the future.</p> <p>God in His word says that if you sin or break one of the Laws then you are guilty of breaking of all the Laws. So if a person steals, then he or she is guilty of all sins. It is a hard word to take, but that is the Word of God. Disobedience is disobedience, and a trespass is a trespass against God.</p>
<p>41 O Messenger! let not those grieve thee, who race each other into unbelief: whether it be among those who say "We believe" with their lips but whose hearts have no faith; or it be among the Jews,- men who</p>	<p>1Ti 1:12-17 I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has strengthened me, because He considered me faithful, putting me into service, even though I was formerly a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent aggressor. Yet I</p>	<p>Paul, an apostle of Jesus, was a very smart and knowledgeable man in the Books of Moses and the Prophets, but he failed to see God until God opened Paul's eyes to see His Christ the Saviour, Jesus Christ.</p>

will listen to any lie,- will listen even to others who have never so much as come to thee. They change the words from their right times and places: they say, "If ye are given this, take it, but if not, beware!" If any one's trial is intended by Allah, thou hast no authority in the least for him against Allah. For such-it is not Allah's will to purify their hearts. For them there is disgrace in this world, and in the Hereafter a heavy punishment.

42 They are fond of listening to falsehood, of devouring anything forbidden. If they do come to thee, either judge between them, or decline to interfere. If thou decline, they cannot hurt thee in the least. If thou judge, judge in equity between them. For Allah loveth those who judge in equity.

43 But why do they come to thee for decision, when they have their own law before them?- therein is the plain command of Allah; yet even after that, they would turn away. For they are not really People of Faith.

was shown mercy because I acted ignorantly in unbelief; and the grace of our Lord was more than abundant, with the faith and love which are found in Christ Jesus. It is a trustworthy statement, deserving full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, among whom I am foremost of all. Yet for this **reason I found mercy, so that in me as the foremost, Jesus Christ might demonstrate His perfect patience as an example for those who would believe in Him for eternal life.** Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

This is a confession in Paul's letter to Timothy that he had been ignorant in unbelief, but God in His grace and mercy had saved him.

44 It was **We who revealed the law to Moses:** therein was guidance and light. By its standard have been judged the Jews, by the prophets who bowed as in Islam to Allah's will, by the rabbis and the doctors of law: for to them was entrusted the protection of Allah's book, and they were witnesses thereto: therefore fear not men, but fear me, and sell not my signs for a miserable price. If any do fail to judge by the light of what Allah hath revealed, they are no better than Unbelievers.

45 We ordained therein for them: "Life for life, eye for eye, nose or nose, ear for ear, tooth for tooth, and wounds equal for equal." But if any one remits the retaliation by way of charity, it is an act of atonement for himself. And if any fail to judge by the light of what Allah

Jas 2: 8-13 If, however, you are fulfilling the royal law according to the Scripture, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF," you are doing well. But if you show partiality, you are committing sin and are convicted by the law as transgressors. For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles in one point, he has become guilty of all. For He who said, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY," also said, "DO NOT COMMIT MURDER." Now if you do not commit adultery, but do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. So speak and so act as those who are to be judged by the law of liberty. **For judgement will be merciless to one who has shown no mercy; mercy triumphs over judgement.**

It is interesting to note that even though the Qur'an mentions that Allah gives Moses the Law or Commandments, not once does the Qur'an write what those Laws or Commandments are! However, the Qur'an does quote a verse from the Psalm of King David (Psalm 37:29): The righteous will inherit the land and dwell in it forever. To read Laws or Commandments, you have to go to the Bible or to the Books of Moses.

Regardless of whether a sin is small or big, if you sin or trespass against God's Law, you are under His condemnation.

Forgiveness and mercy are greater than judgement. If we want God to forgive us, how can

<p>hath revealed, they are No better than wrong-doers.</p>	<p>Matt 18:21-22 Then Peter came and said to Him, “Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?” Jesus said to him, “I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven.”</p>	<p>we in turn judge others? What is a righteous judgement? Only God’s judgement is righteous judgement. If God’s judgement is based on an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth, then no man shall be able to stand in the judgement of God because all have sinned before Him.</p>
<p>46 And in their footsteps We sent Jesus the son of Mary, confirming the Law that had come before him: We sent him the Gospel: therein was guidance and light, and confirmation of the Law that had come before him: a guidance and an admonition to those who fear Allah. 47 Let the people of the Gospel judge by what Allah hath revealed therein. If any do fail to judge by the light of what Allah hath revealed, they are no better than those who rebel.</p>	<p>The prophesy of a new covenant. Jer 31:31-34 “Behold, days are coming,” declares the LORD, “when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, not like the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, although I was a husband to them,” declares the LORD. “But this is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days,” declares the LORD, “I will put My law within them and on their heart I will write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. “They will not teach again, each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, ‘Know the LORD,’ for they will all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them,” declares the LORD, “for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.”</p> <p>Deut 21:22-23 (1455 BC) “If a man has committed a sin worthy of death and he is put to death, and you hang him on a tree, his corpse shall not hang all night on the tree, but you shall surely bury him on the same day (for he who is hanged is accursed of God), so that you do not defile your land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance.</p> <p>2Cor 5:21-6:2 He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might</p>	<p>As you can see from the Law that God gives to Moses, the person who is hung on a tree is accursed. Jesus, who knows no sin, becomes the sacrificial lamb on the tree.</p> <p>Quoted here is a prophesy of a new covenant and the fulfillment of that prophesy. Surah 5:46 mentions that Jesus is here to confirm the Law, but that is not accurate according to the prophet Jeremiah and according to what is found in the book of Corinthians in the New Testament that is quoted here. According to the Prophet Jeremiah and the New Testament of the Bible, the major difference is that Jesus is the fulfillment and not the confirmation of the Law because no one is able to keep the whole Law.</p> <p>Furthermore, Jesus came to establish a New Covenant as prophesied by the prophet Jeremiah. The Law became cursed because no one can keep or fulfill the whole Law. Jesus came to redeem us from the curse of the Law.</p> <p>Christ Jesus came to give us redeeming GRACE by which men can be saved.</p> <p>This study commentary is actually doing exactly what Surah 5:47 is asking the people to do. We are asked to compare not just the Gospel but the complete Bible against the Qur’an to reveal the similarities and differences</p>

become the righteousness of God in Him. And working together with Him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain — for He says, “AT THE ACCEPTABLE TIME I LISTENED TO YOU, AND ON THE DAY OF SALVATION I HELPED YOU.” Behold, now is “THE ACCEPTABLE TIME,” behold, now is “THE DAY OF SALVATION”

Explanation of the fulfillment of the prophesy.

Gal 3:6-29 Even so Abraham BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS RECKONED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS. Therefore, be sure that it is those who are of faith who are sons of Abraham. The Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, “ALL THE NATIONS WILL BE BLESSED IN YOU.” So then those who are of faith are blessed with Abraham, the believer. For as many as are of the works of the Law are under a curse; for it is written, “CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT ABIDE BY ALL THINGS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW, TO PERFORM THEM.” **Now that no one is justified by the Law before God is evident; for, “THE RIGHTEOUS MAN SHALL LIVE BY FAITH.”** However, the Law is not of faith; on the contrary, “HE WHO PRACTICES THEM SHALL LIVE BY THEM.” Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law, having become a curse for us — for it is written, “CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE” — in order that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles, so that we would receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. Brethren, I speak

between the two great books! You be the judge. Should the new book abrogate the older, then something newer will show up and abrogate the complete Qur’an. Please read the discussion dedicated to abrogation in the last section of this book. Let the Older confirm the Newer and let the truth of God stand forever! There cannot be two truths on the same subject!

in terms of human relations: even though it is only a man's covenant, yet when it has been ratified, no one sets it aside or adds conditions to it. **Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his seed. He does not say, "And to seeds," as referring to many, but rather to one, "And to your seed," that is, Christ. What I am saying is this: the Law, which came four hundred and thirty years later, does not invalidate a covenant previously ratified by God, so as to nullify the promise. For if the inheritance is based on law, it is no longer based on a promise; but God has granted it to Abraham by means of a promise.** Why the Law then? It was added because of transgressions, having been ordained through angels by the agency of a mediator, until the seed would come to whom the promise had been made. Now a mediator is not for one party only; whereas God is only one. Is the Law then contrary to the promises of God? May it never be! For if a law had been given which was able to impart life, then righteousness would indeed have been based on law. But the Scripture has shut up everyone under sin, so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. But before faith came, we were kept in custody under the law, being shut up to the faith, which was later to be revealed. **Therefore the Law has become our tutor to lead us to Christ, so that we may be justified by faith.** But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. **For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for**

	<p>you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham’s descendants, heirs according to promise.</p>	
<p>48 To thee We sent the Scripture in truth, confirming the scripture that came before it, and guarding it in safety: so judge between them by what Allah hath revealed, and follow not their vain desires, diverging from the Truth that hath come to thee. To each among you have we prescribed a law and an open way. If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but His plan is to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute;</p> <p>49 And this He commands: Judge thou between them by what Allah hath revealed, and follow not their vain desires, but beware of them lest they beguile thee from any of that teaching which Allah hath sent down to thee. And if they turn away, be assured that for some of their crime it is Allah’s purpose to punish them. And truly most men are rebellious.</p> <p>50 Do they then seek after a judgement of the days of ignorance? But who, for a people whose faith is assured, can give better judgement than Allah?</p>	<p>John 14:1-13 “Do not let your heart be troubled; believe in God, believe also in Me. “In My Father’s house are many dwelling places; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. “If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself, that where I am, there you may be also. “And you know the way where I am going.” Thomas said to Him, “Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way?” Jesus said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me. “If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him.” Philip said to Him, “Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us.” Jesus said to him, “Have I been so long with you, and yet you have not come to know Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; how can you say, ‘Show us the Father?’ “Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works. “Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me; otherwise believe because of the works themselves. “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do, he will do also; and greater works than these he will do; because I go to the Father. “Whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son.”</p>	<p>This is the Gospel of Jesus, as given by Allah in Surah 3: 3, 3:48, 5:49, and 113.</p> <p>As mentioned in the quotation above, all the different people and sexes will be one in Jesus Christ. Gal 3:26-29: ‘For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham’s descendants, heirs according to promise.’</p>
<p>51 O ye who believe! take not the Jews and the Christians for your friends and protectors: They are but friends and protectors to each</p>	<p>Matt 5:38-48 “You have heard that it was said, ‘AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.’ “But I say to you,</p>	<p>It is interesting to note that the Qur’an teaches Muslims not to be friends with Christians and Jews and to regard them</p>

other. And he amongst you that turns to them for friendship is of them. Verily Allah guideth not a people unjust.

52 Those in whose hearts is a disease-thou seest how eagerly they run about amongst them, saying: "We do fear lest a change of fortune bring us disaster." Ah! perhaps Allah will give thee victory, or a decision according to His will. Then will they repent of the thoughts which they secretly harboured in their hearts.

53 And those who believe will say: "Are these the men who swore their strongest oaths by Allah, that they were with you?" All that they do will be in vain, and they will fall into nothing but ruin.

do not resist an evil person; but whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also. "If anyone wants to sue you and take your shirt, let him have your coat also.

"Whoever forces you to go one mile, go with him two. "Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you. **"You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.'**

"But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. "For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? "If you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect."

as **untrustworthy**, whereas in the Bible Christians are asked to love their neighbour as well as enemies.

Six hundred years after the Gospel of Jesus, the Qur'an teaches something that is contrary to the Gospel, and yet the Qur'an also teaches that the Gospel of Jesus is from Allah. Read Surah 3:3 and 48, and 5:49, 69, and 113. Something is amiss here. Please read the Introduction for commentary on this subject.

54 O ye who believe! if any from among you turn back from his Faith, soon will Allah produce a people whom He will love as they will love Him,- lowly with the believers, mighty against the rejecters, fighting in the way of Allah, and never afraid of the reproaches of such as find fault.

That is the grace of Allah, which He will bestow on whom He pleaseth. And Allah encompasseth all, and He knoweth all things. 55 Your real friends are no less than Allah, His Messenger, and the fellowship of believers,- those who establish regular prayers and regular charity, and they bow down humbly in worship.

56 As to those who turn for friendship to Allah, His Messenger, and

Mark 8:34-38 And He summoned the crowd with His disciples, and said to them, **"If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. "For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's will save it. "For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his soul? "For what will a man give in exchange for his soul? "For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."**

This Surah 5:57 is again diametrically opposite to the Gospel of Jesus quoted here, even though the Qur'an in Surah 3:3 and 84 and 5:49, 69, and 113 says that Allah has given the Gospel through Jesus, especially when you read the quotations of the Gospel given here. **The summation of the Gospel of Jesus can be found in Jesus's words: "If anyone serves Me, he must follow Me." That is the way of the cross: to surrender one's life all the way to the crucifixion. The way of the cross is not to pick up arms and fight a war against one's enemies! How contrary this is with the teachings of Islam.**

the fellowship of believers,- it is the fellowship of Allah that must certainly triumph.

57 O ye who believe! take not for friends and protectors those who take your religion for a mockery or sport,- whether among those who received the Scripture before you, or among those who reject Faith; but fear ye Allah, if ye have faith indeed.

58 When ye proclaim your call to prayer they take it but as mockery and sport; that is because they are a people without understanding.

John 12:23-26 And Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. **"Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. "He who loves his life loses it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it to life eternal. "If anyone serves Me, he must follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also; if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him."**

John 15:1-6 "I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit, He prunes it so that it may bear more fruit. You are already clean because of the word I had spoken to you. Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither can you unless you abide in Me. "I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing. "If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away as a branch and dries up; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire and they are burned."

Gal 1:6-9 I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; which is really not another; only there are some who are disturbing you and want to distort the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be accursed! As we have said before, so I say again now, if any man is preaching to you a gospel contrary to what you received, he is to be accursed.

59 Say: **"O people of the Book! Do ye disapprove of us for no**

1Cor 10:1-12 For I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that

This is definitely untrue. The Jewish people and followers of

other reason than that we believe in Allah, and the revelation that hath come to us and that which came before us, and perhaps that most of you are rebellious and disobedient?"

60 Say: "Shall I point out to you something much worse than this, as judged by the treatment it received from Allah? **those who incurred the curse of Allah and His wrath, those of whom some He transformed into apes and swine**, those who worshipped evil; -these are many times worse in rank, and far more astray from the even path!"

61 When they come to thee, they say: "We believe": but in fact they enter with a mind against Faith, and they go out with the same but Allah knoweth fully all that they hide.

62 Many of them dost thou see, racing each other in sin and rancour, and their eating of things forbidden. Evil indeed are the things that they do.

63 Why do not the rabbis and the doctors of Law forbid them from their habit of uttering sinful words and eating things forbidden? Evil indeed are their works.

64 **The Jews say: "Allah's hand is tied up." Be their hands tied up and be they accursed for the blasphemy they utter. Nay, both His hands are widely outstretched: He giveth and spendeth** of His bounty as He pleaseth. But the revelation that cometh to thee from Allah increaseth in most of them their obstinate rebellion and blasphemy. Amongst them we have placed enmity and hatred till the Day of Judgement. Every time they kindle the fire of war, Allah doth extinguish it; but they ever strive to do mischief on earth. And Allah loveth not those who do mischief.

our fathers were all under the cloud and all passed through the sea; and all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and all ate the same spiritual food; and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they were drinking from a spiritual rock which followed them; and the rock was Christ. Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased; for they were laid low in the wilderness. Now these things happened as examples for us, so that we would not crave evil things as they also craved. Do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO PLAY." Nor let us act immorally, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day. Nor let us try the Lord, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the serpents. Nor grumble, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages have come. Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed that he does not fall.

Jesus disagree with the detailed teachings of Islam, and this is separate from the People of Islam. A distinction must be made. One is the people and the other is the doctrine. It is possible to love a people even as one does not agree with their doctrine. In Jesus Christ it is possible! **Even as the Qur'an makes references to the prophets, there are many major differences in the details found in the two Books, as pointed out in this study commentary.** That in turn points toward a totally different character of God in the two Books (Bible and Qur'an). Not once does the Qur'an quote any of the prophets of old or the Gospels and neither does the Qur'an mention any of the laws, ordinances, and statutes given by God to the People of the Book. **Neither does Islam accept the atonement required of God for sins in the Old or New Covenant, which is the cornerstone of Judaism and Christianity.**

There are no instances in the Bible nor in the Gospel where God transforms anyone, even those who worship evil, into apes or swine. God sends His Son to die as an atonement for sins because He loves His creations. Therefore, He would definitely not have changed those who are evil into apes or swine.

Nowhere in the Bible nor in the Gospel of Jesus do the Jews say, "Allah's hand is tied up." **Possibly this was only one perspective from a small section of the people that the author of the Qur'an had met in his travels, but that should not cast a large shadow over all Jews.**

The Old Testament of the Bible records how the Israelites complained and murmured or

		<p>grumbled against God. Many times in their recorded history the people do evil in the sight of God, and God allows them to be conquered by other nations living in the vicinities and be carried away as slaves. But the Great God redeems them again and again, as recorded in history. When the people repent of their ways, God brings them back to the land which He has promised to Abraham.</p> <p>To murmur, grumble, and complain against God is not a trademark of all Israelites, but it is true of all the people in the world.</p>
<p>65 If only the People of the Book had believed and been righteous, We should indeed have blotted out their iniquities and admitted them to gardens of bliss.</p> <p>66 If only they had stood fast by the Law, the Gospel, and all the revelation that was sent to them from their Lord, they would have enjoyed happiness from every side. There is from among them a party on the right course: but many of them follow a course that is evil.</p> <p>67 O Messenger! proclaim the message which hath been sent to thee from thy Lord. If thou didst not, thou wouldst not have fulfilled and proclaimed His mission. And Allah will defend thee from men who mean mischief. For Allah guideth not those who reject Faith.</p>	<p>John 16:28-33 "I came forth from the Father and have come into the world; I am leaving the world again and going to the Father." His disciples said, "Lo, now You are speaking plainly and are not using a figure of speech. "Now we know that You know all things, and have no need for anyone to question You; by this we believe that You came from God." Jesus answered them, "Do you now believe? "Behold, an hour is coming, and has already come, for you to be scattered, each to his own home, and to leave Me alone; and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me. "These things I have spoken to you, so that in Me you may have peace. In the world you have tribulation, but take courage; I have overcome the world."</p> <p>The promise of eternal life John 3:14-18 "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. "For God did not send the Son into the</p>	<p>The "garden of bliss" cannot be found in the Old Testament of the Bible nor in the Gospel of Jesus (New Testament of the Bible). But God promises mankind eternal life in the Gospel of Jesus if Man is willing to accept God's sacrifice of His Son on the cross as an atonement of sins.</p> <p>God in His word to His people in the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus never promises them happiness here in earth. He does however promise them His Peace that surpasses all comprehension, joy, and gladness in their hearts. In this world there will be tribulations.</p>

world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. The gift: Peace of God & fruits of the Spirit."

John 14:27 "**Peace I leave with you;** My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful."

Gal 5:18-26 But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law. Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions, envying, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you, just as I have forewarned you, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. **But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law.** Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. Let us not become boastful, challenging one another, envying one another.

Php 4:6-9 Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good

	<p>repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things. The things you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, practice these things, and the God of peace will be with you.</p>	
<p>68 Say: "O People of the Book! ye have no ground to stand upon unless ye stand fast by the Law, the Gospel, and all the revelation that has come to you from your Lord." It is the revelation that cometh to thee from thy Lord, that increaseth in most of them their obstinate rebellion and blasphemy. But sorrow thou not over these people without Faith.</p>	<p>John 3:1-19 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; this man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You have come from God as a teacher; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him." Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born, can he?" Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. "Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again.'" "The wind blows where it wishes and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from and where it is going; so is everyone who is born of the Spirit." Nicodemus said to Him, "How can these things be?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Are you the teacher of Israel and do not understand these things? "Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know and testify of what we have seen, and you do not accept our testimony. "If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? "No one has ascended into heaven, but He who descended from heaven: the Son of Man. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness,</p>	<p>This is The GREAT PROMISE of GOD to all the people of the world. This is the sixth time (Surah 3:3, 84, 5:49, 69, 71, and 113) thus far in the Qur'an that emphasizes that the Jews follow the Law and the Gospels which are for all the people of the world, and yet in other places the Qur'an contradicts the teachings of the Gospel. According to the Gospel, a believer cannot live by the Law and under Grace at the same time. Jesus came to fulfill the Law, which no mortal can keep complete. As a result of the Law, all men sin without exception. To live under the Law is to be judged by the Law. But to live under Grace is to accept the work of Jesus on the cross and to accept the person of Jesus as the Son of God who is an atonement for sin, that through Him your sins are forgiven. That is the Gospel of Jesus Christ, therefore the request of Surah 5:68 is impossible to uphold. To live under Grace is to accept the gift of God's sacrifice for sin.</p> <p>To live under Grace is to walk and live by the Spirit of God, as</p>

even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life. **“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. “He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. “This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil.**

Ro 10:8-13 But what does it say? **“THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, in your mouth and in your heart” — that is, the word of faith which we are preaching, that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation. For the Scripture says, “WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED.” For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, abounding in riches for all who call on Him; for “WHOEVER WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED.”**

Gal 2:15-21 “We are Jews by nature and not sinners from among the Gentiles; nevertheless knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the Law but through faith in Christ Jesus, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, so that we may be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the Law; since by the works of the

written in the Book of Galatians in the Gospel of the Bible. It is impossible for any Muslim to walk and live by the Spirit of God because a Muslim does not have the Spirit of God. Neither is this taught or written in the Qur’an.

In order to have the Spirit of God, you must be born again, which is clearly spoken of by Jesus in His Gospel! There is no other way!

Law no flesh will be justified. "But if, while seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves have also been found sinners, is Christ then a minister of sin? May it never be! "For if I rebuild what I have once destroyed, I prove myself to be a transgressor. "For through the Law I died to the Law, so that I might live to God. "I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me "I do not nullify the grace of God, for if righteousness comes through the Law, then Christ died needlessly."

Gal 5:4-5 You have been severed from Christ, you who are seeking to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit, by faith, are waiting for the hope of righteousness.

Gal 5:16-26 But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh. For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law. Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions, envying, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you, just as I have forewarned you, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. Now those who belong to Christ Jesus

	<p>have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. Let us not become boastful, challenging one another, envying one another.</p>	
<p>69 Those who believe in the Qur'an, those who follow the Jewish scriptures, and the Sabians and the Christians,- any who believe in Allah and the Last Day, and work righteousness,- on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.</p>		<p>There is no other means of salvation for mankind if men reject the provision that God has made: the sacrifice of HIS SON (the LAMB) upon the Cross.</p> <p>It is impossible to believe in the Bible and the Qur'an at the same time because of all the contradictions in the details and diametrically opposite doctrines as illustrated in this study commentary. As mentioned earlier, there can be only one truth and not two on the same subject matter.</p>
<p>70 We took the covenant of the Children of Israel and sent them messengers, every time, there came to them a messenger with what they themselves desired not-some of these they called impostors, and some they go so far as to slay.</p> <p>71 They thought there would be no trial or punishment; so they became blind and deaf; yet Allah in mercy turned to them; yet again many of them became blind and deaf. But Allah sees well all that they do.</p>	<p>Matt 23:34-39 "Therefore, behold, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes; some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city, so that upon you may fall the guilt of all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. "Truly I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation. "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling. "Behold, your house is being left to you desolate! "For I say to you, from now on you will not see Me until you say, 'BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD!'"</p>	<p>This is a repetition of Surah 2:83. It is impossible to take the covenant that God has made with Abraham and the Children of Israel. This would be like taking an agreement from God. If this had meant that the Qur'an has decided to follow what is in the covenant which came in the form of the Law, Statues, and Commandments, then that would have very different implications. However, that is impossible because out of all the Commandments, Statutes, and Ordinances, very few are mentioned in the Qur'an, such as to worship and serve one God only.</p>

	<p>Prophecy: Ps 118:26 Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the LORD; We have blessed you from the house of the LORD.</p> <p>Fulfillment: Matt 21:6-11 The disciples went and did just as Jesus had instructed them, and brought the donkey and the colt, and laid their coats on them; and He sat on the coats. Most of the crowd spread their coats in the road, and others were cutting branches from the trees and spreading them in the road. The crowds going ahead of Him, and those who followed, were shouting, “Hosanna to the Son of David; BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD; Hosanna in the highest!” When He had entered Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, “Who is this?” And the crowds were saying, “This is the prophet Jesus, from Nazareth in Galilee.”</p>	<p>Ps 118:26 This is a prophesy of King David, which is fulfilled and described in Matthew 21:6-11.</p>
<p>72 They do blaspheme who say: “Allah is Christ the son of Mary.” But said Christ: “O Children of Israel! worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord.” Whoever joins other gods with Allah,- Allah will forbid him the garden, and the Fire will be his abode. There will for the wrong-doers be no one to help.</p> <p>73 They do blaspheme who say: Allah is one of three in a Trinity: for there is no god except One Allah. If they desist not from their word of blasphemy, verily a grievous penalty will befall the blasphemers among them.</p> <p>74 Why turn they not to Allah, and seek His forgiveness? For Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.</p> <p>75 Christ the son of Mary was no more than a messenger; many were the messengers that passed away before him. His mother was</p>	<p>A. Luke 8:41-42; 49-56 And there came a man named Jairus, and he was an official of the synagogue; and he fell at Jesus’ feet, and began to implore Him to come to his house; for he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, and she was dying. But as He went, the crowds were pressing against Him.</p> <p>While He was still speaking, someone came from the house of the synagogue official, saying, “Your daughter has died; do not trouble the Teacher anymore.” But when Jesus heard this, He answered him, “Do not be afraid any longer; only believe, and she will be made well.” When He came to the house, He did not allow anyone to enter with Him, except Peter and John and James, and the girl’s father and mother. Now they were all weeping and</p>	<p>The Deity of Jesus is addressed in the quoted passages from the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus (Bible) with reference to Surah 5:19.</p> <p>Here is another occasion where the Qur’an disagrees with the doctrine of the Gospel, and yet six times (Surah 3:3, 48, 5:49, 69, 71, and 113) the Qur’an says to accept the Gospel as it is from Allah. There are many more passages in the Qur’an which ask Muslims to accept the Gospel of Jesus. How strange!</p> <p>Similarly, references to the Trinity can be found in Surah 4:171.</p>

a woman of truth. They had both to eat their daily food. See how Allah doth make His signs clear to them; yet see in what ways they are deluded away from the truth! 76 Say: "Will ye worship, besides Allah, something which hath no power either to harm or benefit you? But Allah,- He it is that heareth and knoweth all things."

lamenting for her; but He said, "Stop weeping, for she has not died, but is asleep." And they began laughing at Him, knowing that she had died. He, however, took her by the hand and called, saying, "Child, arise!" And her spirit returned, and she got up immediately; and He gave orders for something to be given her to eat. Her parents were amazed; but He instructed them to tell no one what had happened.

B. John 11:1-45 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha. It was the Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. So the sisters sent word to Him, saying, "Lord, behold, he whom You love is sick." But when Jesus heard this, He said, "This sickness is not to end in death, but for the glory of God, so that the Son of God may be glorified by it." Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. So when He heard that he was sick, He then stayed two days longer in the place where He was. Then after this He said to the disciples, "Let us go to Judea again." The disciples said to Him, "Rabbi, the Jews were just now seeking to stone You, and are You going there again?" Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world. "But if anyone walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him." This He said, and after that He said to them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I go, so that I may awaken him out of sleep." The disciples then said to Him, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover." Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that He was speaking of literal sleep.

There are several documented occasions when Jesus raises the dead, performs numerous miracles, and forgives sins (only God can forgive sins). This is the Gospel of Jesus.

So Jesus then said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead, and I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe; but let us go to him."

Therefore Thomas, who is called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, "Let us also go, so that we may die with Him." So when Jesus came, He found that he had already been in the tomb four days. Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles off; and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet Him, but Mary stayed at the house. Martha then said to Jesus, "Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died. "Even now I know that whatever You ask of God, God will give You." Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again." Martha said to Him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day." **Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in Me will live even if he dies, and everyone who lives and believes in Me will never die.** Do you believe this?" She said to Him, "**Yes, Lord; I have believed that You are the Christ, the Son of God, even He who comes into the world.**" When she had said this, she went away and called Mary her sister, saying secretly, "The Teacher is here and is calling for you." And when she heard it, she got up quickly and was coming to Him. Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met Him. Then the Jews who were with her in the house, and consoling her, when they saw that Mary got up quickly and went out, they followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb to weep there. Therefore, when Mary

came where Jesus was, she saw Him, and fell at His feet, saying to Him, "Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died." When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her also weeping, He was deeply moved in spirit and was troubled, and said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to Him, "Lord, come and see." **Jesus wept.** So the Jews were saying, "See how He loved him!" But some of them said, "Could not this man, who opened the eyes of the blind man, have kept this man also from dying?" So Jesus, again being deeply moved within, came to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone was lying against it. Jesus said, "Remove the stone." Martha, the sister of the deceased, said to Him, "Lord, by this time there will be a stench, for he has been dead four days." Jesus said to her, "Did I not say to you that if you believe, you will see the glory of God?" So they removed the stone. Then Jesus raised His eyes, and said, "Father, I thank You that You have heard Me. "I knew that You always hear Me; but because of the people standing around I said it, so that they may believe that You sent Me." When He had said these things, **He cried out with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come forth." The man who had died came forth, bound hand and foot with wrappings, and his face was wrapped around with a cloth. Jesus said to them, "Unbind him, and let him go." Therefore many of the Jews who came to Mary, and saw what He had done, believed in Him.**

C. Matthew 9:1-8 Getting into a boat, Jesus crossed over the sea and came to His own city. And they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralytic, "Take courage, son; your sins are

Jesus weeps because Mary, Martha and the crowd fail to see who He truly is: The Son of God with the power over RESURRECTION and LIFE.

Jesus would not weep for Lazarus because He knew He would raise Lazarus from the dead. Jesus weeps because they fail to see who He is, and that He, the begotten Son of God, has the power of Resurrection and Life!

	<p>forgiven.” And some of the scribes said to themselves, “This fellow blasphemes.” And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, “Why are you thinking evil in your hearts? “Which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up, and walk’? “But so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins” — then He said to the paralytic, “Get up, pick up your bed and go home.” And he got up and went home. But when the crowds saw this, they were awestruck, and glorified God, who had given such authority to men.</p>	
<p>77 Say: “O people of the Book! exceed not in your religion the bounds of what is proper, trespassing beyond the truth, nor follow the vain desires of people who went wrong in times gone by,- who misled many, and strayed themselves from the even way.</p> <p>78 Curses were pronounced on those among the Children of Israel who rejected Faith, by the tongue of David and of Jesus the son of Mary: because they disobeyed and persisted in excesses.</p> <p>79 Nor did they usually forbid one another the iniquities which they committed: evil indeed were the deeds which they did.</p> <p>80 Thou seest many of them turning in friendship to the Unbelievers. Evil indeed are the works which their souls have sent forward before them with the result, that Allah’s wrath is on them, and in torment will they abide.</p> <p>81 If only they had believed in Allah, in the Prophet, and in what hath been revealed to him, never would they have taken them for friends and protectors, but most of them are rebellious wrong-doers.</p> <p>82 Strongest among men in enmity to the believers wilt thou</p>	<p>Mark 11:19-21 When evening came, they would go out of the city. As they were passing by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered from the roots up. Being reminded, Peter said to Him, “Rabbi, look, the fig tree which You cursed has withered.”</p> <p>John 3:3-7 Jesus answered and said to him, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God.” Nicodemus said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born, can he?” Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. “That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. “Do not be amazed that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’”</p> <p>John 3:16-18 “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. “He who believes in Him</p>	<p>At no place in the inspired scriptures does King David pronounce curses on the people of Israel! Neither does Jesus pronounce curses on the people of Israel. Jesus came to save the people from their sins and not curse the people, whether they are obedient or disobedient. The only time Jesus cursed while on earth is at the fig tree.</p> <p>There are many who call themselves Christians who are not. There are nevertheless many members of sects and cults who claim to be Christians.</p>

find the Jews and Pagans; and nearest among them in love to the believers wilt thou find those who say, "We are Christians": because amongst these are men devoted to learning and men who have renounced the world, and they are not arrogant.

83 And when they listen to the revelation received by the Messenger, thou wilt see their eyes overflowing with tears, for they recognise the truth: they pray: "Our Lord! we believe; write us down among the witnesses.

84 "What cause can we have not to believe in Allah and the truth which has come to us, seeing that we long for our Lord to admit us to the company of the righteous?"

85 And for this their prayer hath Allah rewarded them with gardens, with rivers flowing underneath,- their eternal home. Such is the recompense of those who do good.

86 But those who reject Faith and belie our Signs,- they shall be companions of Hell-fire.

is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Ro 10:8-13 But what does it say? "THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, in your mouth and in your heart" — that is, the word of faith which we are preaching, **that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.** For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED." For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, abounding in riches for all who call on Him; for "WHOEVER WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED."

Jas 2:14-18 What use is it, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but he has no works? Can that faith save him? If a brother or sister is without clothing and in need of daily food, and one of you says to them, "Go in peace, be warmed and be filled," and yet you do not give them what is necessary for their body, what use is that? Even so faith, if it has no works, is dead, being by itself. But someone may well say, "You have faith and I have works; show me your faith without the works, and I will show you my faith by my works."

Matt 7:17-23 "So every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. "A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. "Every tree that does not bear

Quoted here in Romans 10:8-13 is a definition of a Christian believer.

	<p>good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. "So then, you will know them by their fruits. "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven will enter. "Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?""And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; DEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS.'</p>	<p>Not everyone who calls themselves Christians will enter into the Kingdom of heaven. Only God will judge who is a true believer.</p>
<p>87 O ye who believe! make not unlawful the good things which Allah hath made lawful for you, but commit no excess: for Allah loveth not those given to excess. 88 Eat of the things which Allah hath provided for you, lawful and good; but fear Allah, in Whom ye believe. 89 Allah will not call you to account for what is futile in your oaths, but He will call you to account for your deliberate oaths: for expiation, feed ten indigent persons, on a scale of the average for the food of your families; or clothe them; or give a slave his freedom. If that is beyond your means, fast for three days. That is the expiation for the oaths ye have sworn. But keep to your oaths. Thus doth Allah make clear to you His signs, that ye may be grateful.</p>	<p>Jas 5:12 But above all, my brethren, do not swear, either by heaven or by earth or with any other oath; but your yes is to be yes, and your no, no, so that you may not fall under judgement.</p>	<p>This is what the Gospel of Jesus has to say about oaths.</p>
<p>90 O ye who believe! Intoxicants and gambling, dedication of stones, and divination by arrows, are an abomination,- of Satan's handwork: eschew such abomination, that ye may prosper. 91 Satan's plan is but to excite enmity and hatred between you, with intoxicants and gambling, and hinder you from the remembrance of Allah, and from prayer: will ye not then abstain?</p>	<p>1Pet 4:1-6 Therefore, since Christ has suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same purpose, because he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, so as to live the rest of the time in the flesh no longer for the lusts of men, but for the will of God. For the time already past is sufficient for you to have carried out the desire of the Gentiles, having pursued a course of sensuality, lusts, drunkenness,</p>	<p>This is what the Gospel of Jesus has to say about the the topics covered in Surah 5:90.</p>

	<p>carousing, drinking parties and abominable idolatries. In all this, they are surprised that you do not run with them into the same excesses of dissipation, and they malign you, but they will give account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. For the gospel has for this purpose been preached even to those who are dead, that though they are judged in the flesh as men, they may live in the spirit according to the will of God.</p>	
<p>92 Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and beware of evil: if ye do turn back, know ye that it is Our Messenger's duty to proclaim the message in the clearest manner.</p> <p>93 On those who believe and do deeds of righteousness there is no blame for what they ate in the past, when they guard themselves from evil, and believe, and do deeds of righteousness,- or again, guard themselves from evil and believe,- or again, guard themselves from evil and do good. For Allah loveth those who do good.</p>	<p>1Cor 8:4-13 Therefore concerning the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that there is no such thing as an idol in the world, and that there is no God but one. For even if there are so-called gods whether in heaven or on earth, as indeed there are many gods and many lords, yet for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom are all things and we exist for Him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we exist through Him. However not all men have this knowledge; but some, being accustomed to the idol until now, eat food as if it were sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. But food will not commend us to God; we are neither the worse if we do not eat, nor the better if we do eat. But take care that this liberty of yours does not somehow become a stumbling block to the weak. For if someone sees you, who have knowledge, dining in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, be strengthened to eat things sacrificed to idols? For through your knowledge he who is weak is ruined, the brother for whose sake Christ died. And so, by sinning against the brethren and wounding their conscience when it is weak, you sin against Christ. Therefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will</p>	<p>There is no relationship in the scriptures (Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus) between works of righteousness and what a person has eaten in the past.</p> <p>Quoted here is what the Gospel has to say about the food we eat.</p>

94 O ye who believe! Allah doth but make a trial of you in a little matter of game well within reach of game well within reach of your hands and your lances, that He may test who feareth him unseen: any who transgress thereafter, will have a grievous penalty.

never eat meat again, so that I will not cause my brother to stumble.

1Pet 1:6-9 In this you greatly rejoice, even though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials, so that the proof of your faith, being more precious than gold which is perishable, even though tested by fire, may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ; and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, obtaining as the outcome of your faith the salvation of your souls.

1Pet 4:1-11 Therefore, I exhort the elders among you, as your fellow elder and witness of the sufferings of Christ, and a partaker also of the glory that is to be revealed, shepherd the flock of God among you, exercising oversight not under compulsion, but voluntarily, according to the will of God; and not for sordid gain, but with eagerness; nor yet as lording it over those allotted to your charge, but proving to be examples to the flock. And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the unfading crown of glory. You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for GOD IS OPPOSED TO THE PROUD, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE. Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time, casting all your anxiety on Him, because He cares for you. Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. But resist

The Gospel of Jesus addresses the question of trials and suffering.

	<p>him, firm in your faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world. After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you. To Him be dominion forever and ever. Amen.</p>	
<p>95 O ye who believe! Kill not game while in the sacred precincts or in pilgrim garb. If any of you doth so intentionally, the compensation is an offering, brought to the Ka'ba, of a domestic animal equivalent to the one he killed, as adjudged by two just men among you; or by way of atonement, the feeding of the indigent; or its equivalent in fasts: that he may taste of the penalty of his deed. Allah forgives what is past: for repetition Allah will exact from him the penalty. For Allah is Exalted, and Lord of Retribution. 96 Lawful to you is the pursuit of water-game and its use for food,- for the benefit of yourselves and those who travel; but forbidden is the pursuit of land-game; -as long as ye are in the sacred precincts or in pilgrim garb. And fear Allah, to Whom ye shall be gathered back. 97 Allah made the Ka'ba, the Sacred House, an asylum of security for men, as also the Sacred Months, the animals for offerings, and the garlands that mark them: That ye may know that Allah hath knowledge of what is in the heavens and on earth and that Allah is well acquainted with all things. 98 Know ye that Allah is strict in punishment and that Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.</p>	<p>Acts 17:24 -31 “The God who made the world and all things in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands; nor is He served by human hands, as though He needed anything, since He Himself gives to all people life and breath and all things; and He made from one man every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined their appointed times and the boundaries of their habitation, that they would seek God, if perhaps they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us; for in Him we live and move and exist, as even some of your own poets have said, ‘For we also are His children.’ “Being then the children of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, an image formed by the art and thought of man. “Therefore having overlooked the times of ignorance, God is now declaring to men that all people everywhere should repent, because He has fixed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness through a Man whom He has appointed, having furnished proof to all men by raising Him from the dead.”</p> <p>Ro 8:9-11 However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not</p>	<p>There are no such instructions in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus. There are no such items as pilgrim garments or sacred precincts. In the Old Covenant of Moses there are special garments for the priests when they enter into the temple. However, that is only in the Old Covenant.</p>

belong to Him. If Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.

Eph 3:14-21 For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us, to Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.

1John 4:11-21 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. No one has seen God at any time; if we love one another, God abides in us, and His love is perfected in us. By this we know that we abide in Him and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit. We have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world. Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. We have come to know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and the one who abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him.

By this, love is perfected with us, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgement; because as He is, so also are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love. We love, because He first loved us. If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for the one who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen. And this commandment we have from Him, that the one who loves God should love his brother also.

Matt 18:19-20 "Again I say to you, that if two of you agree on earth about anything that they may ask, it shall be done for them by My Father who is in heaven. "For where two or three have gathered together in My name, I am there in their midst."

Isa 55:8-9 "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Nor are your ways My ways," declares the LORD. "For as the heavens are higher than the earth, So are My ways higher than your ways And My thoughts than your thoughts."

Here is a testimony of Jesus in the New Covenant. Where two or three believers are gathered together, God is present in their midst! God is not confined in a building or a house that men have made and called sacred. What is sacred to men may not be sacred to God.

99 **The Messenger's duty is but to proclaim the message.** But Allah knoweth all that ye reveal and ye conceal.
 100 Say: "Not equal are things that are bad and things that are good, even though the abundance of the bad may dazzle thee; so fear Allah, O ye that understand; that so ye may prosper."
 101 O ye who believe! **Ask not questions about things which, if made plain to you, may cause you trouble.** But if ye ask about things when the Qur'an is being revealed, they will be made plain to you, Allah will forgive

Mark 16:15-16 And He said to them, **"Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation. "He who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned."**

Ecc 7:24-25 What has been is remote and exceedingly mysterious. Who can discover it? I directed my mind to know, to investigate and to seek wisdom and an explanation, and to know

This is the Gospel of Jesus to all.

In the Bible, God asks us to come and reason with Him, to think about and to investigate the things of God. The Spirit of God will be revealed to you if you truly search for Him to find an answer to your question. God will not stop you

<p>those: for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Forbearing.</p>	<p>the evil of folly and the foolishness of madness.</p> <p>Isa 1:18 "Come now, and let us reason together," Says the LORD, "Though your sins are as scarlet, They will be as white as snow; Though they are red like crimson, They will be like wool."</p>	<p>from seeking Him because He Himself has created you with that innate instinct!</p>
<p>102 Some people before you did ask such questions, and on that account lost their faith.</p> <p>103 It was not Allah who instituted superstitions like those of a slit-ear she-camel, or a she-camel let loose for free pasture, or idol sacrifices for twin-births in animals, or stallion-camels freed from work: It is blasphemers who invent a lie against Allah; but most of them lack wisdom.</p> <p>104 When it is said to them: "Come to what Allah hath revealed; come to the Messenger": They say: "Enough for us are the ways we found our fathers following." what! even though their fathers were void of knowledge and guidance?</p>		<p>There are no such teachings in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus. This sounds more like a tribal practice surrounding the area where the author lived.</p>
<p>105 O ye who believe! Guard your own souls: If ye follow right guidance, no hurt can come to you from those who stray. the goal of you all is to Allah: it is He that will show you the truth of all that ye do.</p> <p>106 O ye who believe! When death approaches any of you, take witnesses among yourselves when making bequests,- two just men of your own brotherhood or others from outside if ye are journeying through the earth, and the chance of death befalls you thus. If ye doubt their truth, detain them both after prayer, and let them both swear by Allah: "We wish not in this for any worldly gain, even though the beneficiary be our near relation: we shall hide not the evidence before Allah:</p>		<p>Again, there is no such teaching in the Book of the People, the Prophets, nor in the Gospel of Jesus.</p>

if we do, then behold! the sin be upon us!"

107 **But if it gets known that these two were guilty of the sin of perjury, let two others stand forth in their places,- nearest in kin from among those who claim a lawful right: let them swear by Allah: "We affirm that our witness is truer than that of those two, and that we have not trespassed beyond the truth: if we did, behold! the wrong be upon us!"**

108 That is most suitable: that they may give the evidence in its true nature and shape, or else they would fear that other oaths would be taken after their oaths. But fear Allah, and listen to His counsel: for Allah guideth not a rebellious people:

Matt 18:15-17 **"If your brother sins, go and show him his fault in private; if he listens to you, you have won your brother. "But if he does not listen to you, take one or two more with you, so that BY THE MOUTH OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES EVERY FACT MAY BE CONFIRMED. If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector."**

109 One day will Allah gather the messengers together, and ask: "What was the response ye received from men to your teaching?" They will say: "We have no knowledge: it is 'Thou Who knowest in full all that is hidden."

110 Then will Allah say: **"O Jesus the son of Mary! Recount My favour to thee and to thy mother. Behold! I strengthened thee with the holy spirit, so that thou didst speak to the people in childhood and in maturity. Behold! I taught thee the Book and Wisdom, the Law and the Gospel and behold! thou makest out of clay, as it were, the figure of a bird, by My leave, and thou breathest into it and it becometh a bird by My leave, and thou healest those born blind, and the lepers, by My leave. And behold! thou bringest forth the dead by My leave. And behold! I did restrain the Children of Israel from violence to thee when thou didst show them the clear Signs, and the unbelievers among them said: 'This is nothing but evident magic.'**

John 8:53-58 **"Surely You are not greater than our father Abraham, who died? The prophets died too; whom do You make Yourself out to be?" Jesus answered, "If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing; it is My Father who glorifies Me, of whom you say, 'He is our God'; and you have not come to know Him, but I know Him; and if I say that I do not know Him, I will be a liar like you, but I do know Him and keep His word. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad." So the Jews said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?" **Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am."****

Matt 3:16-17 After being baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove and lighting on Him, and behold, a voice out of the heavens said, **"This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased."**

What is written in Surah 5:112-114 cannot be found in the Gospel of Jesus, which was written some 600 years prior to the Qur'an.

It is interesting to note that the Qur'an was able to contain something which cannot be found in the Gospel and which had supposedly taken place 600 years prior.

The Qur'an here again makes references to the Book of Wisdom (I assume that is in reference to the writings of King Solomon found in the Bible), the Law, and the Gospel, and yet it instructs the reader not to believe what is in them.

There cannot be found in the Books of Moses, the Prophets of Old, nor in the Gospel of Jesus an occasion where a bird in the figure of clay comes to life.

Again here the Qur'an is able to make reference to the miracles that Jesus performed, but has no knowledge of the details.

111 "And behold! I inspired the disciples to have faith in Me and Mine Messenger: they said, 'We have faith, and do thou bear witness that we bow to Allah as Muslims'".

112 **Behold! the disciples, said: "O Jesus the son of Mary! can thy Lord send down to us a table set with viands from heaven?" Said Jesus: "Fear Allah, if ye have faith."**

113 They said: "We only wish to eat thereof and satisfy our hearts, and to know that thou hast indeed told us the truth; and that we ourselves may be witnesses to the miracle."

114 **Said Jesus the son of Mary: "O Allah our Lord! Send us from heaven a table set with viands, that there may be for us-for the first and the last of us-a solemn festival and a sign from thee; and provide for our sustenance, for thou art the best Sustainer of our needs."**

115 **Allah said: "I will send it down unto you: But if any of you after that resisteth faith, I will punish him with a penalty such as I have not inflicted on any one among all the peoples."**

116 And behold! Allah will say: "O Jesus the son of Mary! **Didst thou say unto men, worship me and my mother as gods in derogation of Allah?**" He will say: "Glory to Thee! never could I say what I had no right to say. Had I said such a thing, thou wouldst indeed have known it. Thou knowest what is in my heart, Thou I know not what is in Thine. For Thou knowest in full all that is hidden.

117 "Never said I to them aught except what Thou didst command me to say, to wit, 'worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord'; and I was a witness over them whilst I dwelt amongst them; when Thou didst take me up Thou wast the

Matt 17:1-9 Six days later Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John his brother, and led them up on a high mountain by themselves. And He was transfigured before them; and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became as white as light. And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him. Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here; if You wish, I will make three tabernacles here, one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah." While he was still speaking, a bright cloud over-shadowed them, and behold, a voice out of the cloud said, "**This is My beloved Son, with whom I am well-pleased; listen to Him!**" When the disciples heard this, they fell face down to the ground and were terrified. And Jesus came to them and touched them and said, "Get up, and do not be afraid." And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one except Jesus Himself alone. As they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one until the **Son of Man** has risen from the dead."

Matt 20:29-34 As they were leaving Jericho, a large crowd followed Him. And two blind men sitting by the road, hearing that Jesus was passing by, cried out, "Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David!" The crowd sternly told them to be quiet, but they cried out all the more, "**Lord, Son of David**, have mercy on us!" And Jesus stopped and called them, and said, "What do you want Me to do for you?" They said to Him, "Lord, we want our eyes to be opened." Moved with compassion, Jesus touched their eyes; and immediately they regained their sight and followed Him.

Surah 5:115-118 cannot be found anywhere in the Gospel of Jesus. In all of the Gospel of Jesus, Jesus addresses Himself as 'Son of Man'; the people call Him 'Son of David', but never 'Son of Mary'. In the Gospel of Jesus, the Spirit of God addresses Jesus as 'Beloved Son'.

Watcher over them, and Thou art a witness to all things.

118 "If Thou dost punish them, they are Thy servant: If Thou dost forgive them, Thou art the Exalted in power, the Wise."

119 **Allah will say:** "This is a day on which the truthful will profit from their truth: theirs are gardens, with rivers flowing beneath,- their eternal Home: Allah well-pleased with them, and they with Allah: That is the great salvation, the fulfilment of all desires.

120 To Allah doth belong the dominion of the heavens and the earth, and all that is therein, and it is He Who hath power over all things.

Matt 4:8-10 Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory; and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me."

Then Jesus said to him, "Go, Satan! For it is written, '**YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.**'"

Ps 45:6-7 Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; A scepter of uprightness is the scepter of Your kingdom. You have loved righteousness and hated wickedness; **Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You With the oil of joy above Your fellows.**

Ps 110:1 **The LORD says to my Lord:** "Sit at My right hand Until I make Your enemies a footstool for Your feet."

Ps 2:5-12 Then He will speak to them in His anger And terrify them in His fury, saying, "But as for Me, I have installed My King Upon Zion, My holy mountain." "I will surely tell of the decree of the LORD: **He said to Me, 'You are My Son, Today I have begotten You.** 'Ask of Me, and I will surely give the nations as Your inheritance, And the very ends of the earth as Your possession. 'You shall break them with a rod of iron, You shall shatter them like earthenware.'" **Now therefore, O kings, show discernment; Take warning, O judges of the earth. Worship the LORD with reverence And rejoice with trembling. Do homage to the Son, that He not become angry, and you perish in the way, For His wrath may soon be kindled. How blessed are all who take refuge in Him!**

John 20:24-29 But **Thomas**, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. So the other disciples were saying to him, "We have seen the Lord!" But **he said to them, "Unless I see in His hands the imprint of the nails, and put my finger into the place of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe."** After eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. **Jesus came, the doors having been shut, and stood in their midst and said, "Peace be with you." Then He said to Thomas, "Reach here with your finger, and see My hands; and reach here your hand and put it into My side; and do not be unbelieving, but believing."** Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!" Jesus said to him, "Because you have seen Me, have you believed? Blessed are they who did not see, and yet believed."

Heb 1:1-13 God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world. And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power. When He had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become as much better than the angels, as He has inherited a more excellent name than they. **For to which of the angels did He ever say, "YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU"? And again, "I WILL BE A FATHER TO HIM AND HE SHALL BE A SON TO ME"? And when He again brings the firstborn into the world, He says, "AND LET**

In Surah 5:119, to quote 'Allah will say' is to project, to guess, or to suggest; yet this implies that the author does not know for certain! **It is a very serious matter to make a suggestion for God!** It is a serious matter to create a hypothetical situation and conversation for God. This is like putting words in the mouth of God.

If that is an approved practice, then one could always say all kinds of hypothetical sayings and attribute them to Allah for the sake of an argument. I am not sure that is a sign of respect for the Almighty God. Furthermore, the Garden of Bliss or the rivers that are flowing beneath it cannot be found in the Bible.

The intent of Surah 5:119 is unknown. Was it to discredit or belittle or both discredit and belittle the name of Jesus?

With reference to Surah 5:119 with regards to Jesus, read what the scripture says of Him.

	<p>ALL THE ANGELS OF GOD WORSHIP HIM.” And of the angels He says, “WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS WINDS, AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE.” But of the Son He says, “YOUR THRONE, O GOD, IS FOREVER AND EVER, AND THE RIGHTEOUS SCEPTER IS THE SCEPTER OF HIS KINGDOM. “YOU HAVE LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATED LAWLESSNESS; THEREFORE GOD, YOUR GOD, HAS ANOINTED YOU WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE YOUR COMPANIONS.” And, “YOU, LORD, IN THE BEGINNING LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH, AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS; THEY WILL PERISH, BUT YOU REMAIN; AND THEY ALL WILL BECOME OLD LIKE A GARMENT, AND LIKE A MANTLE YOU WILL ROLL THEM UP; LIKE A GARMENT THEY WILL ALSO BE CHANGED. BUT YOU ARE THE SAME, AND YOUR YEARS WILL NOT COME TO AN END.” But to which of the angels has He ever said, “SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET”?</p>	<p>Read this quotation from King David (1000 BC) in his Psalms, as quoted by the author of the book of Hebrews.</p> <p>Read this quotation from King David (1000 BC) in his Psalms, as quoted by the author of the book of Hebrews.</p>
<p>SURAH 6: THE CATTLE</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 Praise be Allah, Who created the heavens and the earth, and made the darkness and the light. Yet those who reject Faith hold others as equal, with their Guardian-Lord. 2 He it is created you from clay, and then decreed a stated term for you. And there is in His presence another determined term; yet ye doubt within yourselves!</p>	<p>Gen 1:1-5 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was formless and void, and darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was moving over the surface of the waters. Then God said, “Let there be light”; and there was light. God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness. God called the light day, and the darkness He called night.</p>	<p>The Qur’an discusses the creation but does not provide the details that are found in the Books of Moses.</p> <p>Surah 3:59 Allah made man from dust. Surah 6:2 Allah made man from clay. Surah 15:28 Allah made man from sounding clay.</p>

	<p>And there was evening and there was morning, one day.</p> <p>Gen 2:7 Then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.</p> <p>Gen 2:18; 21-24 Then the LORD God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone; I will make him a helper suitable for him." So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; then He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh at that place. The LORD God fashioned into a woman the rib, which He had taken from the man, and brought her to the man. The man said, "This is now bone of my bones, And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man." For this reason a man shall leave his father and his mother, and be joined to his wife; and they shall become one flesh.</p>	<p>Surah 19:67 Allah made man from nothing. Surah 25:54 Allah made man from water. Surah 96:2 Allah made man from congealed blood.</p> <p>There are five very distinct creation methods on how Allah created man as described in the Qur'an. Which one are we to believe? Whereas in the Book of Genesis that is inspired of God and recorded by Moses, God makes man from the dust from the ground.</p> <p>It is interesting to note that even as Islam tells its people that the Bible is not trustworthy, the Qur'an refers to Moses over 200 times, Jesus over 20 times, and numerous other Prophets from the Bible. Please see Surah 2:87 and 136; 3:3; 4:153; 5:47; 6:91 and 154; 11:110; 17:2; 23:49; 25:35; and 28:43, etc.</p>
<p>3 And He is Allah in the heavens and on earth. He knoweth what ye hide, and what ye reveal, and He knoweth the recompense which ye earn by your deeds.</p> <p>4 But never did a single one of the signs of their Lord reach them, but they turned away therefrom.</p> <p>5 And now they reject the truth when it reaches them: but soon shall they learn the reality of what they used to mock at.</p> <p>6 See they not how many of those before them We did destroy?-generations We had established on the earth, in strength such as We have not given to you-for whom We poured out rain from the skies in abundance, and gave fertile streams flowing beneath their feet: yet for their sins We destroyed them, and raised in their wake fresh generations to succeed them.</p>	<p>Matt 10:25-33 "It is enough for the disciple that he become like his teacher, and the slave like his master. If they have called the head of the house Beelzebul, how much more will they malign the members of his household! "Therefore do not fear them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. "What I tell you in the darkness, speak in the light; and what you hear whispered in your ear, proclaim upon the housetops. "Do not fear those who kill the body but are unable to kill the soul; but rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. "Are not two sparrows sold for a cent? And yet not one of them will fall to the ground apart from your Father. "But the very hairs of your head are all</p>	

7 If We had sent unto thee a written message on parchment, so that they could touch it with their hands, the Unbelievers would have been sure to say: "This is nothing but obvious magic!"

8 They say: "Why is not an angel sent down to him?" If we did send down an angel, the matter would be settled at once, and no respite would be granted them.

9 If We had made it an angel, We should have sent him as a man, and We should certainly have caused them confusion in a matter which they have already covered with confusion.

10 Mocked were many messengers before thee; but their scoffers were hemmed in by the thing that they mocked.

11 Say: "Travel through the earth and see what was the end of those who rejected Truth."

12 Say: "**To whom belongeth all that is in the heavens and on earth?**" Say: "To Allah. He hath inscribed for Himself the rule of Mercy. That He will gather you together for the Day of Judgement, there is no doubt whatever. It is they who have lost their own souls, that will not believe.

13 To him belongeth all that dwelleth or lurketh in the night and the day. For he is the one who heareth and knoweth all things."

14 Say: "Shall I take for my protector any other than Allah, the Maker of the heavens and the earth? And He it is that feedeth but is not fed." Say: "Nay! but I am commanded to be the first of those who bow to Allah in Islam, and be not thou of the company of those who join gods with Allah."

15 Say: "I would, if I disobeyed my Lord, indeed have fear of the penalty of a Mighty Day.

16 "On that day, if the penalty is averted from any, it is due to Allah's mercy; And that would be

numbered. "So do not fear; you are more valuable than many sparrows. "Therefore everyone who confesses Me before men, I will also confess him before My Father who is in heaven. "But whoever denies Me before men, I will also deny him before My Father who is in heaven."

Deut 10:14 "Behold, to the LORD your God belong heaven and the highest heavens, the earth and all that is in it."

Salvation, the obvious fulfilment of all desire.

17 "If Allah touch thee with affliction, none can remove it but He; if He touch thee with happiness, He hath power over all things.

18 "He is the irresistible, watching from above over His worshippers; and He is the Wise, acquainted with all things."

19 Say: "What thing is most weighty in evidence?" Say: "Allah is witness between me and you; **This Qur'an hath been revealed to me by inspiration, that I may warn you and all whom it reaches.** Can ye possibly bear witness that besides Allah there is another Allah?" Say: "Nay! I cannot bear witness!" Say: "But in truth He is the one Allah, and I truly am innocent of your blasphemy of joining others with Him."

20 Those to whom We have given the Book know this as they know their own sons. Those who have lost their own souls refuse therefore to believe.

21 Who doth more wrong than he who inventeth a lie against Allah or rejecteth His signs? But verily the wrong-doers never shall prosper.

2Tim 3:16-4:5 All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; so that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work.

I solemnly charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who is to judge the living and the dead, and by His appearing and His kingdom, preach the word; be ready in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with great patience and instruction. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires, and will turn away their ears from the truth and will turn aside to myths. But you, be sober in all things, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.

Gal 1:6-9 I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; which is really not another; only there are some who are disturbing you and want to distort the gospel of Christ. **But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be accursed!** As we have said before, so I say again now, if any man is preaching to

Yes, all scriptures are inspired of God, **but these must be tested. All scriptures and teachings must be in harmony and have no conflict. If there is a conflict, then what is newer must be proven by the older. Otherwise someone could write something new and say that the older word is incorrect. The newer must conform to the older.** The newer cannot confirm the older! For example, anything written in 650 AD or 2015 AD that people claim to be the inspired word of God must conform to what Moses has written in 1445 BC or to what Jesus has said in 33 AD. Otherwise it must be dispelled and thrown out.

One-third of the angels leave God and go with Satan or the Devil, and they do reveal to man a teaching other than the gospel of Jesus. They are cursed by God and are condemned to hell. So we need to always verify any teaching or scriptures to make sure that they conform to the old.

In the majority of cases, false doctrines or teachings are mixed with truths that make it difficult for the people to discern falsehood and truths. **Unless you know the truth, it is difficult to discern a lie from a truth.**

This is a major reason why all scriptures that claim to be inspired must be tested with the old, that

you a gospel contrary to what you received, he is to be accursed!

Rev 12:7-9 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon. The dragon and his angels waged war, and they were not strong enough, and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven. And the great dragon was thrown down, the serpent of old who is called the devil and **Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.**

2Pet 2:4 For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgement;

Jude 1:6 **And angels who did not keep their own domain, but abandoned their proper abode, He has kept in eternal bonds under darkness for the judgement of the great day, just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them, since they in the same way as these indulged in gross immorality and went after strange flesh, are exhibited as an example in undergoing the punishment of eternal fire.**

1John 4:1 **Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.**

Rev 22:18 -19 **I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues which are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this**

is, with the Old Testament of the Bible and the Gospel of Jesus.

Here the prophet John records from his revelation from God what Satan has done and what will be Satan's end.

Followers of Jesus are asked to test the Spirits. There are no such warnings to the followers in the Qur'an.

	<p>prophecy, God will take away his part from the tree of life and from the holy city, which are written in this book.</p>	
<p>22 One day shall We gather them all together: We shall say to those who ascribed partners to Us: "Where are the partners whom ye invented and talked about?"</p> <p>23 There will then be left no subterfuge for them but to say: "By Allah our Lord, we were not those who joined gods with Allah."</p> <p>24 Behold! how they lie against their own souls! But the lie which they invented will leave them in the lurch.</p> <p>25 Of them there are some who pretend to listen to thee; but We have thrown veils on their hearts, So they understand it not, and deafness in their ears; if they saw every one of the signs, not they will believe in them; in so much that when they come to thee, they but dispute with thee; the Unbelievers say: "These are nothing but tales of the ancients."</p> <p>26 Others they keep away from it, and themselves they keep away; but they only destroy their own souls, and they perceive it not.</p>	<p>Eze 5:11 'So as I live,' declares the Lord GOD, 'surely, because you have defiled My sanctuary with all your detestable idols and with all your abominations, therefore I will also withdraw, and My eye will have no pity and I will not spare.'</p> <p>Jer 17:9-10 "The heart is more deceitful than all else And is desperately sick; Who can understand it? "I, the LORD, search the heart, I test the mind, Even to give to each man according to his ways, According to the results of his deeds.</p> <p>Heb 3:12-13 Take care, brethren, that there not be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart that falls away from the living God. But encourage one another day after day, as long as it is still called "Today," so that none of you will be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin.</p>	
<p>27 If thou couldst but see when they are confronted with the Fire! They will say: "Would that we were but sent back! Then would we not reject the signs of our Lord, but would be amongst those who believe!"</p> <p>28 Yea, in their own eyes will become manifest what before they concealed. But if they were returned, they would certainly relapse to the things they were forbidden, for they are indeed liars.</p>	<p>Matt 12:38-40 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees said to Him, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from You." But He answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation craves for a sign; and yet no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet; for just as JONAH WAS THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE BELLY OF THE SEA MONSTER, so will the Son of</p>	<p>The only sign given to men according to the Gospel of Jesus is the sign of his crucifixion, his death (three days), and his resurrection. His parody is the story of Jonah.</p>

29 And they sometimes say: "There is nothing except our life on this earth, and never shall we be raised up again."

30 If thou couldst but see when they are confronted with their Lord! He will say: "Is not this the truth?" They will say: "Yea, by our Lord!" He will say: "Taste ye then the penalty, because ye rejected Faith."

31 Lost indeed are they who treat it as a falsehood that they must meet Allah,- until on a sudden the hour is on them, and they say: "Ah! woe unto us that we took no thought of it"; for they bear their burdens on their backs, and evil indeed are the burdens that they bear?

32 What is the life of this world but play and amusement? But best is the home in the hereafter, for those who are righteous. Will ye not then understand?

33 **We know indeed the grief which their words do cause thee: It is not thee they reject: it is the signs of Allah, which the wicked contemn.**

34 Rejected were the messengers before thee: with patience and constancy they bore their rejection and their wrongs, until Our aid did reach them: there is none that can alter the words and decrees of Allah. Already hast thou received some account of those messengers.

35 If their spurning is hard on thy mind, yet if thou wert able to seek a tunnel in the ground or a ladder to the skies and bring them a sign,- what good?. If it were Allah's will, He could gather them together unto true guidance: so be not thou amongst those who are swayed by ignorance and impatience!

36 Those who listen in truth, be sure, will accept: as to the dead, Allah will raise them up; then will they be turned unto Him.

Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."

Luke 23:50-24:9 And a man named Joseph, who was a member of the Council, a good and righteous man (he had not consented to their plan and action), a man from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was waiting for the kingdom of God; this man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. **And he took it down and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid Him in a tomb cut into the rock, where no one had ever lain.**

It was the preparation day, and the Sabbath was about to begin. Now the women who had come with Him out of Galilee followed, and saw the tomb and how His body was laid. Then they returned and prepared spices and perfumes. And on the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came to the tomb bringing the spices which they had prepared. **And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb, but when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.** While they were perplexed about this, **behold, two men suddenly stood near them in dazzling clothing; and as the women were terrified and bowed their faces to the ground, the men said to them, "Why do you seek the living One among the dead? "He is not here, but He has risen.** Remember how He spoke to you while He was still in Galilee, **saying that the Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again."** And they remembered His words, and returned from the tomb and reported all these things to the eleven and to all the rest.

Heb 10:26-31 For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving

Surah 6:39 implies that those who reject the signs of Allah are like people who are deaf, dumb, and in darkness. However, it is interesting to note that even as the Qur'an in several passages tells the people to obey the Gospels of Jesus, the leaders of Islam have been discouraging Muslims from reading the Gospels of Jesus with all manners of threats, rationalizations, and unproven and false accusations. It is a real possibility that the leaders of Islam over the ages and today have felt threatened by the conflicts between the two great books, especially with one being much older than the other, as this study commentary points out! It is a well known fact that people who are insecure about their beliefs are always afraid of open discussions and dialogue. This is exactly what this book is encouraging: open discussions and dialogue! How can the people obey the Gospel of Jesus if they do not know what is in the Gospel of Jesus? From John 8:12 we read: "I am the Light of the world; he who follows Me will not

37 **They say: “Why is not a sign sent down to him from his Lord?” Say: “Allah hath certainly power to send down a sign: but most of them understand not.**

38 There is not an animal that lives on the earth, nor a being that flies on its wings, but forms part of communities like you. Nothing have we omitted from the Book, and they all shall be gathered to their Lord in the end.

39 **Those who reject our signs are deaf and dumb,- in the midst of darkness profound: whom Allah willeth, He leaveth to wander: whom He willeth, He placeth on the way that is straight.**

40 Say: “Think ye to yourselves, if there come upon you the wrath of Allah, or the Hour that ye dread, would ye then call upon other than Allah?- reply if ye are truthful!

41 “Nay,- On Him would ye call, and if it be His will, He would remove the distress which occasioned your call upon Him, and ye would forget the false gods which ye join with Him!”

42 **Before thee We sent messengers to many nations, and We afflicted the nations with suffering and adversity, that they might learn humility.**

43 When the suffering reached them from us, why then did they not learn humility? On the contrary their hearts became hardened, and Satan made their sinful acts seem alluring to them.

44 But when they forgot the warning they had received, We opened to them the gates of all good things, until, in the midst of their enjoyment of Our gifts, on a sudden, We called them to account, when lo! they were plunged in despair!

45 Of the wrong-doers the last remnant was cut off. Praise be to Allah, the Cherisher of the worlds.

46 Say: “Think ye, if Allah took away your hearing and your

the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a terrifying expectation of judgement and THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES. Anyone who has set aside the Law of Moses dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much severer punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, “VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY.” And again, “THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE.” It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

2Pe 2:1-22 **But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will also be false teachers among you, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves.** Many will follow their sensuality, and because of them the way of the truth will be maligned; and in their greed they will exploit you with false words; their judgement from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep. For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgement; and did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a preacher of righteousness, with seven others, when He brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; and if He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction by reducing them to ashes, having made them an example

walk in the darkness, but will have the Light of life.” So according to the Qur’an the people should know that Jesus is the Light of the world and if they do not have Him they live and walk in darkness.

God will never purposely cause anyone to go astray. Anyone who goes astray does so because of his own heart of pride, lust, and wickedness. How can God judge someone if the reason is that God had led him or her astray?

The term ‘whom He wills’ is mentioned many times. For example:

Forgives whom He wills or pleases

A. Surah 2:284 To Allah belongeth all that is on earth. Whether ye show what is in your minds or conceal it, Allah calleth you to account for it. He forgiveth whom He pleaseth, and punisheth whom He pleaseth. For Allah hath power over all things.

B. Surah 3:129 To Allah belongeth all that is in the heavens and on earth. He forgiveth whom He pleaseth and punisheth whom He pleaseth; but Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

C. Surah 5:18 Wherewith Allah guideth all who seek His good pleasure to ways of peace and safety, and leadeth them out of darkness, by His Will, unto the light, — guideth them to a Path that is Straight.

Guides whom He wills or pleases

D Surah 10:25 But Allah doth call to the Home of Peace: He doth guide whom He pleaseth to a Way that is straight.

E Surah 13:27 The Unbelievers say: “Why is not a Sign sent down to him from his Lord?” Say: “Truly Allah leaveth, to stray, whom He will; but He guideth to

sight, and sealed up your hearts, who-a god other than Allah-could restore them to you?" **See how We explain the signs by various symbols; yet they turn aside.**

47 Say: **"Think ye, if the punishment of Allah comes to you, whether suddenly or openly, will any be destroyed except those who do wrong?"**

48 We send the messengers only to give good news and to warn: so those who believe and mend their lives, -upon them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.

49 **But those who reject our signs,-** them shall punishment touch, for that they ceased not from transgressing.

to those who would live ungodly lives thereafter; and if He rescued righteous Lot, oppressed by the sensual conduct of unprincipled men (for by what he saw and heard that righteous man, while living among them, felt his righteous soul tormented day after day by their lawless deeds), **then the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment for the day of judgement,** and especially those who indulge the flesh in its corrupt desires and despise authority. Daring, self-willed, they do not tremble when they revile angelic majesties, whereas angels who are greater in might and power do not bring a reviling judgement against them before the Lord. But these, like unreasoning animals, born as creatures of instinct to be captured and killed, reviling where they have no knowledge, will in the destruction of those creatures also be destroyed, suffering wrong as the wages of doing wrong. They count it a pleasure to revel in the daytime. They are stains and blemishes, reveling in their deceptions, as they carouse with you, having eyes full of adultery that never cease from sin, enticing unstable souls, having a heart trained in greed, accursed children; forsaking the right way, they have gone astray, having followed the way of Balaam, the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; but he received a rebuke for his own transgression, for a mute donkey, speaking with a voice of a man, restrained the madness of the prophet. These are springs without water and mists driven by a storm, for whom the black darkness has been reserved. For speaking out arrogant words of vanity they entice by fleshly desires, by sensuality, those who barely escape from the ones who live in error, promising them freedom

Himself those who turn to Him in penitence," —

F. Surah 14:4 We sent not an apostle except to teach in the language of his own people, in order to make things clear to them. Now Allah leaves straying those whom He pleases and guides whom He pleases: And He is exalted in Power, Full of Wisdom.

This concept of God who forgives and guides whom He wills or whoever pleases Him is foreign to the character found in the God of Abraham, God of Isaac, God of Jacob, or God of Moses. In the Bible God makes a provision for the forgiveness of sins and lays out a sure way for all that whosoever offered a sacrifice for sin is forgiven as per the Old Covenant. Whosoever accepts the sacrifice of the Lamb of the cross (Jesus on the cross) is forgiven. In the Bible there is **NO UNCERTAINTY FOR FORGIVENESS AND SALVATION BUT A SURE AND CERTAIN ASSURANCE.**

Surah 6:42 is altogether opposite to the Gospel of Jesus, where the followers of Jesus are asked to not only **'Love their neighbors but also their enemies'**. For commentary on this, please go to the quotations found in reference to Surah 4:99.

2Cor 13:11 **Finally, brethren, rejoice, be made complete, be comforted, be like-minded, live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you.**

1Th 5:12-15 But we request of you, brethren, that you appreciate those who diligently labor among you, and have charge over you in the Lord and give you instruction, and that you esteem them very highly in love because of their work. **Live in peace with one another.** We urge you, brethren, admonish the unruly, encourage

	<p>while they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by what a man is overcome, by this he is enslaved. For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world by the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and are overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first. For it would be better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn away from the holy commandment handed on to them. It has happened to them according to the true proverb, "A DOG RETURNS TO ITS OWN VOMIT," and, "A sow, after washing, returns to wallowing in the mire."</p>	<p>the fainthearted, help the weak, be patient with everyone. See that no one repays another with evil for evil, but always seek after that which is good for one another and for all people.</p> <p>With reference to Surah 6:49 there is no explicit explanation in the Qur'an of what those signs are.</p>
<p>50 Say: "I tell you not that with me are the treasures of Allah, nor do I know what is hidden, nor do I tell you I am an angel. I but follow what is revealed to me." Say: "can the blind be held equal to the seeing?" Will ye then consider not?</p> <p>51 Give this warning to those in whose hearts is the fear that they will be brought to judgement before their Lord: except for Him they will have no protector nor intercessor: that they may guard against evil.</p> <p>52 Send not away those who call on their Lord morning and evening, seeking His face. In naught art thou accountable for them, and in naught are they accountable for thee, that thou shouldst turn them away, and thus be one of the unjust.</p> <p>53 Thus did We try some of them by comparison with others, that they should say: "Is it these then that Allah hath favoured from amongst us?" Doth not Allah know best those who are grateful?</p> <p>54 When those come to thee who believe in Our signs, Say: "Peace be on you: Your Lord</p>	<p>2Pet 3:3-13 Know this first of all, that in the last days mockers will come with their mocking, following after their own lusts, and saying, "Where is the promise of His coming? For ever since the fathers fell asleep, all continues just as it was from the beginning of creation." For when they maintain this, it escapes their notice that by the word of God the heavens existed long ago and the earth was formed out of water and by water, through which the world at that time was destroyed, being flooded with water. But by His word the present heavens and earth are being reserved for fire, kept for the day of judgement and destruction of ungodly men. But do not let this one fact escape your notice, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like one day. The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a</p>	

hath inscribed for Himself the rule of mercy: verily, if any of you did evil in ignorance, and thereafter repented, and amend his conduct, lo! He is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

55 Thus do We explain the signs in detail: that the way of the sinners may be shown up.

56 Say: "I am forbidden to worship those-others than Allah-whom ye call upon." Say: "I will not follow your wain desires: If I did, I would stray from the path, and be not of the company of those who receive guidance."

57 Say: "For me, I work on a clear sign from my Lord, but ye reject Him. What ye would see hastened, is not in my power. The command rests with none but Allah: He declares the truth, and He is the best of judges."

58 Say: "If what ye would see hastened were in my power, the matter would be settled at once between you and me. But Allah knoweth best those who do wrong."

roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which, the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat! But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.

59 With Him are the keys of the unseen, the treasures that none knoweth but He. He knoweth whatever there is on the earth and in the sea. Not a leaf doth fall but with His knowledge: there is not a grain in the darkness or depths of the earth, nor anything fresh or dry green or withered, but is inscribed in a record clear to those who can read.

60 It is He who doth take your souls by night, and hath knowledge of all that ye have done by day: by day doth He raise you up again; that a term appointed be fulfilled; In the end unto Him will be your return; then will He show you the truth of all that ye did.

61 He is the irresistible, watching from above over His worshippers, and He sets guardians over you. At length, when death approaches

Rev 9:1-2 Then the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit was given to him. He opened the bottomless pit, and smoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit.

Rev 20:1-3 Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, holding the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold of the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he threw him into the abyss, and shut it and sealed it over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after

In a vision, John the apostle sees Him who has the key to the bottomless pit or the abyss.

The Qur'an does not show any details of how Satan will be thrown into Hell, but this is described in the prophecies and vision of the apostle John.

With reference to Surah 6:61 there is no account in the Books of Moses, the Prophets, nor in the Gospel of Jesus of angels being

one of you, **Our angels take his soul, and they never fail in their duty.**

62 Then are men returned unto Allah, their protector, the only reality: Is not His the command? and He is the swiftest in taking account.

63 Say: "Who is it that delivereth you from the dark recesses of land and sea, when ye call upon Him in humility and silent terror: 'If He only delivers us from these dangers, we vow we shall truly show our gratitude?'"

64 Say "It is Allah that delivereth you from these and all other distresses: and yet ye worship false gods!"

65 Say: "He hath power to send calamities on you, from above and below, or to cover you with confusion in party strife, giving you a taste of mutual vengeance-each from the other." See how We explain the signs by various symbols; that they may understand.

66 But thy people reject this, though it is the truth. Say: "Not mine is the responsibility for arranging your affairs;

67 For every message is a limit of time, and soon shall ye know it."

68 When thou seest men engaged in vain discourse about Our signs, turn away from them unless they turn to a different theme. If **Satan** ever makes thee forget, then after recollection, sit not thou in the company of those who do wrong.

these things he must be released for a short time.

Dan 12:2 "Many of those who sleep in the dust of the ground will awake, these to everlasting life, but the others to disgrace and everlasting contempt."

John 5:26-29 "**For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself; and He gave Him authority to execute judgement, because He is the Son of Man.**" "Do not marvel at this; for an hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs will hear His voice, and will come forth; those who did the good deeds to a resurrection of life, those who committed the evil deeds to a resurrection of judgement."

Rev 19:11-16 **And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself.** He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and **His name is called The Word of God.** And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. **And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."**

John 1:1-5 **In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was**

given authority to take away the souls of men.

The apostle John in his prophesy and vision describes Jesus, the Son of Man, who will come again to execute judgement here on earth.

This is the Gospel of Jesus!

Again, his vision is about how the 'WORD of GOD' will judge on Judgement Day and rule nations.

Here in the Gospel of John, Jesus is proclaimed as the 'WORD was GOD.'

	<p>God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men.</p>	
<p>69 On their account no responsibility falls on the righteous, but their duty is to remind them, that they may learn to fear Allah. 70 Leave alone those who take their religion to be mere play and amusement, and are deceived by the life of this world. But proclaim to them this truth: that every soul delivers itself to ruin by its own acts: it will find for itself no protector or intercessor except Allah: if it offered every ransom, or reparation, none will be accepted: such is the end of those who deliver themselves to ruin by their own acts: they will have for drink only boiling water, and for punishment, one most grievous: for they persisted in rejecting Allah. 71 Say: "Shall we indeed call on others besides Allah,- things that can do us neither good nor harm,- and turn on our heels after receiving guidance from Allah? -like one whom the evil ones have made into a fool, wandering bewildered through the earth, his friends calling, come to us,' vainly guiding him to the path." Say: "Allah's guidance is the only guidance, and we have been directed to submit ourselves to the Lord of the worlds; - 72 "To establish regular prayers and to fear Allah: for it is to Him that we shall be gathered together." 73 It is He who created the heavens and the earth in true proportions: the day He saith, "Be," behold! it is. His word is the truth. His will be the dominion the day the trumpet will be blown. He knoweth the unseen as well as that</p>	<p>Ro 12:1-21 Therefore I urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect. For through the grace given to me I say to everyone among you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think; but to think so as to have sound judgement, as God has allotted to each a measure of faith. For just as we have many members in one body and all the members do not have the same function, so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another. Since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, each of us is to exercise them accordingly: if prophecy, according to the proportion of his faith; if service, in his serving; or he who teaches, in his teaching; or he who exhorts, in his exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; cling to what is good. Be devoted to one another in brotherly love; give preference to one another in honor; not lagging behind in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope, persevering in tribulation, devoted to prayer, contributing to the needs of the saints, practicing</p>	<p>Romans 11:1-2 is a guide to those who elect to follow Jesus.</p>

which is open. For He is the Wise, well acquainted with all things.

hospitality. Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. Be of the same mind toward one another; do not be haughty in mind, but associate with the lowly. Do not be wise in your own estimation. Never pay back evil for evil to anyone. Respect what is right in the sight of all men. If possible, so far as it depends on you, be at peace with all men. **Never take your own revenge, beloved, but leave room for the wrath of God, for it is written, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY," says the Lord. "BUT IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM, AND IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM A DRINK; FOR IN SO DOING YOU WILL HEAP BURNING COALS ON HIS HEAD." Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.**

74 Lo! **Abraham said to his father Azar:** "Takest thou idols for gods? For I see thee and thy people in manifest error."
 75 So also did We show Abraham the power and the laws of the heavens and the earth, that he might with understanding have certitude.
 76 When the night covered him over, He saw a star: He said: "This is my Lord." But when it set, He said: "I love not those that set."
 77 When he saw the moon rising in splendour, he said: "This is my Lord." But when the moon set, He said: "unless my Lord guide me, I shall surely be among those who go astray."
 78 When he saw the sun rising in splendour, he said: "This is my Lord; this is the greatest of all." But when the sun set, he said: "O my people! I am indeed free from your guilt of giving partners to Allah.

Gen 9:28-10:1 Noah lived three hundred and fifty years after the flood. So all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, and he died. Now these are the records of the generations of Shem, Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah; and sons were born to them after the flood.
 Gen 10:31-32 These are the sons of Shem, according to their families, according to their languages, by their lands, according to their nations. These are the families of the sons of Noah, according to their genealogies, by their nations; and out of these the nations were separated on the earth after the flood.
 Gen 11:10-32 These are the records of the generations of Shem. Shem was one hundred years old, and became the father of Arpachshad two years after the flood; and Shem lived five

According to the Old Testament's Book of Genesis written by Moses (1445 BC), this quotation represents the root of Abram, who later becomes Abraham. Abraham is a direct descendant from Noah through the lineage of Shem. **The name Azar cannot be found. This could possibly be a translation problem. The full lineage of Abraham cannot be found in the Qur'an, but it is contained in the Book of Moses (Genesis from the Bible), and his father's name is Terah.** Please read the quoted text from Genesis 11:10-32.
 If there is any archeological evidence of the worship of idols at the time of Terah and his son Abraham in Ur of the Chaldeans, it is a big stretch to draw conclusions of intercessory prayers of Abraham. **Terah could possibly be worshipping or even making idols, but how is it possible to**

79 “For me, I have set my face, firmly and truly, towards Him Who created the heavens and the earth, and never shall I give partners to Allah.”

80 His people disputed with him. He said: “Come ye to dispute with me, about Allah, when He Himself hath guided me? I fear not the beings ye associate with Allah: Unless my Lord willeth, nothing can happen. My Lord comprehendeth in His knowledge all things. Will ye not yourselves be admonished?”

81 “How should I fear the beings ye associate with Allah, when ye fear not to give partners to Allah without any warrant having been given to you? Which of us two parties hath more right to security? tell me if ye know.

82 “It is those who believe and confuse not their beliefs with wrong—that are truly in security, for they are on right guidance.”

83 That was the reasoning about Us, which We gave to Abraham to use against his people: We raise whom We will, degree after degree: for thy Lord is full of wisdom and knowledge.

hundred years after he became the father of Arpachshad, and he had other sons and daughters. Arpachshad lived thirty-five years, and became the father of Shelah; and Arpachshad lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Shelah, and he had other sons and daughters. Shelah lived thirty years, and became the father of Eber; and Shelah lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Eber, and he had other sons and daughters. Eber lived thirty-four years, and became the father of Peleg; and Eber lived four hundred and thirty years after he became the father of Peleg, and he had other sons and daughters. Peleg lived thirty years, and became the father of Reu; and Peleg lived two hundred and nine years after he became the father of Reu, and he had other sons and daughters. Reu lived thirty-two years, and became the father of Serug; and Reu lived two hundred and seven years after he became the father of Serug, and he had other sons and daughters. Serug lived thirty years, and became the father of Nahor; and Serug lived two hundred years after he became the father of Nahor, and he had other sons and daughters. Nahor lived twenty-nine years, and became the father of Terah; and Nahor lived one hundred and nineteen years after he became the father of Terah, and he had other sons and daughters. **Terah lived seventy years, and became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran.** Now these are the records of the generations of Terah. Terah became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran; and Haran became the father of Lot. Haran died in the presence of his father **Terah in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldeans.** Abram and Nahor took wives for themselves. The name of Abram’s wife was

document the conversations of Abraham?

There is no record in the Old Testament of the Bible of the conversations that took place as stated in Surah 6:74-83.

	<p>Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife was Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah and Iscah. Sarai was barren; she had no child. Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his grandson, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went out together from Ur of the Chaldeans in order to enter the land of Canaan; and they went as far as Haran, and settled there. The days of Terah were two hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran.</p>	
<p>84 We gave him Isaac and Jacob: all three guided: and before him, We guided Noah, and among his progeny, David, Solomon, Job, Joseph, Moses, and Aaron: thus do We reward those who do good:</p> <p>85 And Zakariya and John, and Jesus and Elias: all in the ranks of the righteous:</p> <p>86 And Isma'il and Elisha, and Jonas, and Lot: and to all We gave favour above the nations:</p> <p>87 To them and to their fathers, and progeny and brethren: We chose them, and we guided them to a straight way.</p> <p>88 This is the guidance of Allah: He giveth that guidance to whom He pleaseth, of His worshippers. If they were to join other gods with Him, all that they did would be vain for them.</p> <p>89 These were the men to whom We gave the Book, and authority, and prophethood: if these their descendants reject them, Behold! We shall entrust their charge to a new people who reject them not.</p> <p>90 Those were the prophets who received Allah's guidance: Copy the guidance they received; Say: "No reward for this do I ask of you: This is no less than a message for the nations."</p> <p>91 No just estimate of Allah do they make when they say: "Nothing doth Allah send down</p>	<p>Gen 7:1 Then the LORD said to Noah, "Enter the ark, you and all your household, for you alone I have seen to be righteous before Me in this time.</p> <p>A. Gen 20:2-6 Abraham said of Sarah his wife, "She is my sister." So Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah. But God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night, and said to him, "Behold, you are a dead man because of the woman whom you have taken, for she is married." Now Abimelech had not come near her; and he said, "Lord, will You slay a nation, even though blameless "Did he not himself say to me, 'She is my sister'? And she herself said, 'He is my brother.' In the integrity of my heart and the innocence of my hands I have done this." Then God said to him in the dream, "Yes, I know that in the integrity of your heart you have done this, and I also kept you from sinning against Me; therefore I did not let you touch her. "Now therefore, restore the man's wife, for he is a prophet, and he will pray for you and you will live. But if you do not restore her, know that you shall surely die, you and all who are yours."</p> <p>C. 2Sam 12:9-13 'Why have you despised the word of the LORD by doing evil in His sight? You</p>	<p>With reference to Surah 6:86 there is no record of the works or walk of Isma'il that can be found in the Books of Moses, the Prophets, or the Gospels.</p> <p>It does seem strange indeed that even as the Qur'an testifies of those men and prophets, it continues to deny their prophecies as shown throughout this study commentary. Refer to Surah 9:114 for more commentary on this.</p> <p>Even as Surah 6:87 declares that Allah has chosen them (Abraham, Moses, King David, and Solomon to name a few), they also had disobeyed God and committed sins. Listed below are some of the sins they had committed.</p> <p>A. Abraham lies to King Abimelech of Gerar that Sarah is his sister instead of his wife. This can be found recorded by Moses in Genesis 20:2.</p> <p>B. Moses sins against God as recorded in Num 20:7-12. For details on this event please refer to Surah 2:60 for the commentary.</p> <p>C. King David commits murder and adultery as found in 2 Sam 12:9-13.</p>

to man by way of revelation” Say: “Who then sent down **the Book which Moses** brought?- a light and guidance to man: But ye make it into separate sheets for show, while ye conceal much of its contents: therein were ye taught that which ye knew not- neither ye nor your fathers.” Say: “Allah sent it down”: Then leave them to plunge in vain discourse and trifling.

92 And this is a Book which We have sent down, bringing blessings, and confirming the revelations which came before it: that thou mayest warn the mother of cities and all around her. Those who believe in the Hereafter believe in this Book, and they are constant in guarding their prayers.

93 Who can be more wicked than one who inventeth a lie against Allah, or saith, “I have received inspiration,” when he hath received none, or again who saith, “I can reveal the like of what Allah hath revealed”? If thou couldst but see how the wicked do fare in the flood of confusion at death! -the angels stretch forth their hands, saying, “Yield up your souls: this day shall ye receive your reward,- a penalty of shame, for that ye used to tell lies against Allah, and scornfully to reject of His signs!”

94 “And behold! ye come to us bare and alone as We created you for the first time: ye have left behind you all the favours which We bestowed on you: We see not with you your intercessors whom ye thought to be partners in your affairs: so now all relations between you have been cut off, and your pet fancies have left you in the lurch!”

have struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword, have taken his wife to be your wife, and have killed him with the sword of the sons of Ammon.

‘Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised Me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.’ “Thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, I will raise up evil against you from your own household; I will even take your wives before your eyes and give them to your companion, and he will lie with your wives in broad daylight. ‘Indeed you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and under the sun.’”

Then David said to Nathan, “I have sinned against the LORD.” And Nathan said to David, “The LORD also has taken away your sin; you shall not die.

D. 1Kings 11:5-13 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians and after Milcom the detestable idol of the Ammonites. Solomon did what was evil in the sight of the LORD, and did not follow the LORD fully, as David his father had done. Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the detestable idol of Moab, on the mountain which is east of Jerusalem, and for Molech the detestable idol of the sons of Ammon. Thus also he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods. Now the LORD was angry with Solomon because his heart was turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice, and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods; but he did not observe what the LORD had commanded. So the LORD said to Solomon, “Because you have

D. King Solomon at the later part of his life builds an altar to idols and does evil in the sight of God. 1 Kings 11:5-7.

done this, and you have not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom from you, and will give it to your servant. “Nevertheless I will not do it in your days for the sake of your father David, but I will tear it out of the hand of your son. “However, I will not tear away all the kingdom, but I will give one tribe to your son for the sake of My servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem which I have chosen.”

With reference to Surah 6:85
 Luke 1: 5-6 In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah; and he had a wife from the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. They were both righteous in the sight of God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and requirements of the Lord.

Luke 1:30-37 The angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary; for you have found favor with God. “And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus. “He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David; and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and His kingdom will have no end.” Mary said to the angel, “How can this be, since I am a virgin?” The angel answered and said to her, “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; and for that reason the holy Child shall be called the Son of God. “And behold, even your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age; and she who was called barren is now in her sixth month. “For nothing will be impossible with God.”

With reference to Surah 6:85, one would suspect that the name Joseph here refers to the son of Jacob. However, **Zakariya is a priest serving in the temple. His wife is Elizabeth and their son’s name is John the Baptist.** Elizabeth is the cousin of Mary, the earthly mother of Jesus.

Of all the people mentioned, they form the genetic lineage for Jesus starting from Noah, Isaac, Jacob, David, and Solomon.

Job, Moses, Elisha, Jonah, and John have prophetic ministries. Zakariya is a priest in the temple as mentioned before. Joseph is sold by his brothers into Egypt. He is blessed by God and saves his people from famine in the land. **However, nothing is written in the Old Testament of the Bible about Isma’il, other than him being a son of Hagar, an Egyptian bondswoman, and Abraham. There is no account of what he says or does. There is nothing in the Book about him being a prophet or about what he has prophesied.**

Luke 1:39-45 Now at this time Mary arose and went in a hurry to the hill country, to a city of Judah, and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. When Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. And she cried out with a loud voice and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! "And how has it happened to me, that the mother of my Lord would come to me? "For behold, when the sound of your greeting reached my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy. "And blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of what had been spoken to her by the Lord."

Gen 21:14-21 So Abraham rose early in the morning and took bread and a skin of water and gave them to Hagar, putting them on her shoulder, and gave her the boy, and sent her away. And she departed and wandered about in the wilderness of Beersheba. When the water in the skin was used up, she left the boy under one of the bushes. Then she went and sat down opposite him, about a bowshot away, for she said, "Do not let me see the boy die." And she sat opposite him, and lifted up her voice and wept. God heard the lad crying; and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven and said to her, "**What is the matter with you, Hagar? Do not fear, for God has heard the voice of the lad where he is. "Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him by the hand, for I will make a great nation of him."** Then God opened her eyes and she saw a well of water; and she went and filled the skin with water and gave the lad a drink. **God was with the lad, and he grew; and he lived in the wilderness and became an archer. He**

These are the Books attributed to Moses: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy. **Isma'il was blessed by God, who made from him a great nation.** This is the record of the descendants of Ismael according to the Old Testament of the Bible.

lived in the wilderness of Paran, and his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

Gen 25:12-18 **Now these are the records of the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's maid, bore to Abraham; and these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, in the order of their birth: Nebaioth, the firstborn of Ishmael, and Kedar and Adbeel and Mibsam and Mishma and Dumah and Massa, Hadad and Tema, Jetur, Naphish and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael and these are their names, by their villages, and by their camps; twelve princes according to their tribes. These are the years of the life of Ishmael, one hundred and thirty-seven years; and he breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people. They settled from Havilah to Shur, which is east of Egypt as one goes toward Assyria; he settled in defiance of all his relatives.**

95 It is Allah Who causeth the seed-grain and the date-stone to split and sprout. He causeth the living to issue from the dead, and He is the one to cause the dead to issue from the living. That is Allah: then how are ye deluded away from the truth?

96 He it is that cleaveth the day-break from the dark: He makes the night for rest and tranquillity, and the sun and moon for the reckoning of time: Such is the judgement and ordering of Him, the Exalted in Power, the Omniscient.

97 It is He Who maketh the stars as beacons for you, that ye may guide yourselves, with their help, through the dark spaces of land and sea: We detail Our signs for people who know.

98 It is He Who hath produced you from a single person: here is

Neh 9:6 "You alone are the LORD. You have made the heavens, The heaven of heavens with all their host, The earth and all that is on it, The seas and all that is in them. You give life to all of them And the heavenly host bows down before You.

Gen 3:22-24 Then the LORD God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil; and now, he might stretch out his hand, and take also from the tree of life, and eat, and live forever", therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden, to cultivate the ground from which he was taken. So He drove the man out; and at the east of the garden of Eden He stationed the cherubim and the flaming sword, which turned

According to the Books of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus there are no Jinns, unless it is in regards to angels.

In the Bible, God creates angels, but they go by different descriptions of i. Cherubim, ii. Seraphim, and iii. other angels for different roles and purposes. Some angels disguise themselves as men.

Who then are the Jinns? Moses recorded the creation, but the Jinns are not in it. One can then assume that Jinns are the other created beings or angels mentioned in the Bible because there are no other beings. As per Surah 18:50, "Behold! We said to the angels, "Bow down to Adam":

a place of sojourn and a place of departure: We detail Our signs for people who understand.

99 It is He Who sendeth down rain from the skies: with it We produce vegetation of all kinds: from some We produce green crops, out of which We produce grain, heaped up at harvest; out of the date-palm and its sheaths or spathes come clusters of dates hanging low and near: and then there are gardens of grapes, and olives, and pomegranates, each similar in kind yet different in variety: when they begin to bear fruit, feast your eyes with the fruit and the ripeness thereof. Behold! in these things there are signs for people who believe.

100 Yet they make the Jinns equals with Allah, though **Allah did create the Jinns**; and they falsely, having no knowledge, attribute to Him sons and daughters. Praise and glory be to Him! for He is above what they attribute to Him!

every direction to guard the way to the tree of life.

Eze 1:1-28 Now it came about in the thirtieth year, on the fifth day of the fourth month, while I was by the river Chebar among the exiles, the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God. (On the fifth of the month in the fifth year of King Jehoiachin's exile, the word of the LORD came expressly to Ezekiel the priest, son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and there the hand of the LORD came upon him.) As I looked, behold, a storm wind was coming from the north, a great cloud with fire flashing forth continually and a bright light around it, and in its midst something like glowing metal in the midst of the fire. **Within it there were figures resembling four living beings.** And this was their appearance: they had human form. Each of them had four faces and four wings. Their legs were straight and their feet were like a calf's hoof, and they gleamed like burnished bronze. Under their wings on their four sides were human hands. As for the faces and wings of the four of them, their wings touched one another; their faces did not turn when they moved, each went straight forward. As for the form of their faces, each had the face of a man; all four had the face of a lion on the right and the face of a bull on the left, and all four had the face of an eagle. Such were their faces. Their wings were spread out above; each had two touching another being, and two covering their bodies. And each went straight forward; wherever the spirit was about to go, they would go, without turning as they went. In the midst of the living beings there was something that looked like burning coals of fire, like torches darting back and

They bowed down except Iblis. He was one of the Jinns, and he broke the Command of his Lord. Will ye then take him and his progeny as protectors rather than Me? And they are enemies to you! Evil would be the exchange for the wrongdoers!" Iblis is one of the Jinns who disobeys God. In the Bible Satan is the angel who is kicked out of God's presence. One-third of the angels fall with Satan.

It is recorded that Satan was a Cherubim that fell and it is not too far-fetched to assume that the angels that fell with him are Cherubims also. Read the quoted text in Rev 12:3-4 about the angels that fell with Satan and were condemned to hell.

However in **Surah 15:27-28**, "And the Jinn race, We had created before from fire, from the fire of a scorching wind. Behold the Lord said to the angels: I am about to create man from sounding clay from mud molded into shape."

In the Books of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus, there is no description of how the angelic beings were created. But God does provide a description of the angelic beings as recorded in the Books of Ezekiel, Isaiah, and the prophet John, an apostle of Jesus. It is interesting to note that no such details can be found in the Qur'an.

This passage is about Adam, Eve, and the serpent (Eze 28:13). In this passage of inspired scriptures, Satan is identified as the serpent and cherubim in the Garden and there is a description of how God cast him out. He is Lucifer, the angel of light who fell because of his pride and his desire to be worshipped as God.

forth among the living beings. The fire was bright, and lightning was flashing from the fire. And the living beings ran to and fro like bolts of lightning. Now as I looked at the living beings, behold, there was one wheel on the earth beside the living beings, for each of the four of them. The appearance of the wheels and their workmanship was like sparkling beryl, and all four of them had the same form, their appearance and workmanship being as if one wheel were within another. Whenever they moved, they moved in any of their four directions without turning as they moved. As for their rims they were lofty and awesome, and the rims of all four of them were full of eyes round about. Whenever the living beings moved, the wheels moved with them. And whenever the living beings rose from the earth, the wheels rose also. Wherever the spirit was about to go, they would go in that direction. And the wheels rose close beside them; for the spirit of the living beings was in the wheels. Whenever those went, these went; and whenever those stood still, these stood still. And whenever those rose from the earth, the wheels rose close beside them; for the spirit of the living beings was in the wheels. Now over the heads of the living beings there was something like an expanse, like the awesome gleam of crystal, spread out over their heads. Under the expanse their wings were stretched out straight, one toward the other; each one also had two wings covering its body on the one side and on the other. I also heard the sound of their wings like the sound of abundant waters as they went, like the voice of the Almighty, a sound of tumult like the sound of an army camp; whenever they stood still, they dropped their wings. And there came a voice from

above the expanse that was over their heads; whenever they stood still, they dropped their wings. Now above the expanse that was over their heads there was something resembling a throne, like lapis lazuli in appearance; and on that which resembled a throne, high up, was a figure with the appearance of a man. Then I noticed from the appearance of His loins and upward something like glowing metal that looked like fire all around within it, and from the appearance of His loins and downward I saw something like fire; and there was a radiance around Him. As the appearance of the rainbow in the clouds on a rainy day, so was the appearance of the surrounding radiance. Such was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell on my face and heard a voice speaking.

Isa 6:1-6 In the year of King Uzziah's death I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, lofty and exalted, with the train of His robe filling the temple. **Seraphim** stood above Him, each having six wings: with two he covered his face, and with two he covered his feet, and with two he flew. And one called out to another and said, "Holy, Holy, Holy, is the LORD of hosts, The whole earth is full of His glory." And the foundations of the thresholds trembled at the voice of him who called out, while the temple was filling with smoke. Then I said, "Woe is me, for I am ruined! Because I am a man of unclean lips, And I live among a people of unclean lips; For my eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts." Then one of the seraphim flew to me with a burning coal in his hand, which he had taken from the altar with tongs.

Eze 28:11-19 Again the word of the LORD came to me saying, "Son of man, take up a lamentation over the king of Tyre and say to him, "Thus says the Lord GOD, "You had the seal of perfection, Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. **"You were in Eden, the garden of God;** Every precious stone was your covering: The ruby, the topaz and the diamond; The beryl, the onyx and the jasper; The lapis lazuli, the turquoise and the emerald; And the gold, the workmanship of your settings and sockets, Was in you. On the day that you were created They were prepared. "You were the anointed cherub who covers, And I placed you there. You were on the holy mountain of God; You walked in the midst of the stones of fire. "You were blameless in your ways From the day you were created Until unrighteousness was found in you. "By the abundance of your trade You were internally filled with violence, **And you sinned; Therefore I have cast you as profane From the mountain of God. And I have destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the stones of fire. "Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; You corrupted your wisdom by reason of your splendor. I cast you to the ground; I put you before kings, That they may see you. "By the multitude of your iniquities, In the unrighteousness of your trade You profaned your sanctuaries. Therefore I have brought fire from the midst of you; It has consumed you, And I have turned you to ashes on the earth In the eyes of all who see you."All who know you among the peoples Are appalled at you; You have become terrified And you will cease to be forever.'"**

Isa 14:12-15 **"How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You**

There were four in the Garden: God, Satan, Adam & Eve.

This passage is about Adam, Eve and the serpent (Eze 28:13). In this passage of scriptures, Satan is identified as the serpent and cherubim in the Garden and there is a description of how God cast him out. He is Lucifer, the angel of light, who fell because of his pride and his desire to be worshipped as God.

Here the prophet Isaiah (Isa 14:12-15) records the fall of Satan or Iblis.

have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! “But you said in your heart, ‘I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, And I will sit on the mount of assembly In the recesses of the north. ‘I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.’ “Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol, To the recesses of the pit.

Rev 12:1-17 A great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars; and she was with child; and she cried out, being in labor and in pain to give birth. **Then another sign appeared in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads were seven diadems. And his tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth.** And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child. And she gave birth to a son, a male child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up to God and to His throne. Then the woman fled into the wilderness where she had a place prepared by God, so that there she would be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days. And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon. **The dragon and his angels waged war, and they were not strong enough, and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven. And the great dragon was thrown down, the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were**

Here the prophet John records what Satan has done and what will be his end.

thrown down with him. Then I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, "Now the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God and the authority of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, he who accuses them before our God day and night. "And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even when faced with death. "For this reason, rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them. Woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he has only a short time." And when the dragon saw that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male child. But the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she could fly into the wilderness to her place, where she was nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. And the serpent poured water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, so that he might cause her to be swept away with the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and drank up the river which the dragon poured out of his mouth. So the dragon was enraged with the woman, and went off to make war with the rest of her children, who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

101 To Him is due the primal origin of the heavens and the earth: **How can He have a son when He hath no consort?** He created all things, and He hath full knowledge of all things.
 102 That is Allah, your Lord! there is no god but He, the Creator of all things: then worship ye Him:

Luke 1:37 "For nothing will be impossible with God."
 Matt 19:23-26 And Jesus said to His disciples, "Truly I say to you, it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven. "Again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle,

Does God need a consort? HE who created the universe, the earth, Man, and every living thing in it?
 Does God, who made Adam and Eve from the dust of the earth, need a consort to create them? If yes, then why yes? If God can create man from the dust of the

and He hath power to dispose of all affairs.
 103 No vision can grasp Him, but His grasp is over all vision: He is above all comprehension, yet is acquainted with all things.

than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.” When the disciples heard this, they were very astonished and said, “Then who can be saved?” And looking at them Jesus said to them, “With people this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”

Luke 3:8 “Therefore bear fruits in keeping with repentance, and do not begin to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham for our father,’ for I say to you that from these stones God is able to raise up children to Abraham.

earth, then why would he need a consort for the birth of Jesus? **We need to consider that our perspective of God is confined by our earthly minds trying to frame the heavenly.**

Why do we even try to limit God’s power and ability which defy human understanding? **It is better to believe in His word than to rely on one’s own understanding!**

To deny that God has a beloved Son is to deny the prophecies that God Himself had given the prophets regarding the coming of HIS begotten SON. **It was not just one prophet but multiple prophets. Therefore, the argument is not with men but with the prophets of old.**

Please refer to the prophecies quoted in reference to Surah 5:19.

104 Thus do we explain the signs by various symbols: that they may say, “Thou hast taught us diligently,” and that We may make the matter clear to those who know.
105 Thus do we explain the signs by various symbols: that they may say, “Thou hast taught us diligently,” and that We may make the matter clear to those who know.
 106 Follow what thou art taught by inspiration from thy Lord: there is no god but He: and turn aside from those who join gods with Allah.
 107 If it had been Allah’s plan, they would not have taken false gods: but We made thee not one to watch over their doings, nor art thou set over them to dispose of their affairs.
 108 Revile not ye those whom they call upon besides Allah, lest they out of spite revile Allah in their ignorance. Thus have We

Ro 7:8-8:14 But sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, produced in me coveting of every kind; for apart from the Law sin is dead. I was once alive apart from the Law; but when the commandment came, sin became alive and I died; and this commandment, which was to result in life, proved to result in death for me; for sin, taking an opportunity through the commandment, deceived me and through it killed me. So then, the Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good. Therefore did that which is good become a cause of death for me? May it never be! Rather it was sin, in order that it might be shown to be sin by effecting my death through that which is good, so that through the commandment sin would become utterly sinful. For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am of flesh, sold

The Qur’an has no teaching nor doctrine regarding Sin, the Law, and the Flesh. Here is what Paul the apostle of Jesus has to say with regards to the Law, Sin, and the Flesh, as found in Romans 7:8-8:14.

made alluring to each people its own doings. In the end will they return to their Lord, and We shall then tell them the truth of all that they did.

109 They swear their strongest oaths by Allah, that if a special sign came to them, by it they would believe. Say: "Certainly all signs are in the power of Allah: but what will make you Muslims realise that even if special signs came, they will not believe.?"

110 We too shall turn to confusion their hearts and their eyes, even as they refused to believe in this in the first instance: We shall leave them in their trespasses, to wander in distraction.

into bondage to sin. For what I am doing, I do not understand; for I am not practicing what I would like to do, but I am doing the very thing I hate. But if I do the very thing I do not want to do, I agree with the Law, confessing that the Law is good. So now, no longer am I the one doing it, but sin, which dwells in me. For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my flesh; for the willing is present in me, but the doing of the good is not. For the good that I want, I do not do, but I practice the very evil that I do not want. But if I am doing the very thing I do not want, I am no longer the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. I find then the principle that evil is present in me, the one who wants to do good. For I joyfully concur with the law of God in the inner man, but I see a different law in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is in my members. Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death? Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin.

Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who are

according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so, and those who are in the flesh cannot please God. However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. If Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. So then, brethren, we are under obligation, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh — for if you are living according to the flesh, you must die; but if by the Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

111 Even if We did send unto them angels, and the dead did speak unto them, and We gathered together all things before their very eyes, they are not the ones to believe, unless it is in Allah's plan. But most of them ignore the truth.

112 Likewise did We make for every Messenger an enemy,- evil ones among men and jinns, **inspiring each other with flowery discourses by way of deception.** If thy Lord had so planned, they would not have done it: so leave them and their inventions alone.

113 To such deceit let the hearts of those incline, who have no faith in the hereafter: let them

Ps 117:2 For His loving kindness is great toward us, **And the truth of the LORD is everlasting.** Praise the LORD!

Ps 119:142 Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, **And Your law is truth.**

Ps 119:151 You are near, O LORD, **And all Your commandments are truth.**

Ps 119:160 The sum of **Your word is truth,** And every one of Your righteous ordinances is everlasting.

Jer 23:28 "The prophet who has a dream may relate his dream,

The emphasis here that the people should know the truth is in the Bible, the prophets, and in the Gospel of Jesus. The examples are what God regards as truths. Both God and the prophets say that God's word is truth. So the following question is posed: Who dares to change, negate, annul, or abrogate God's word? If the Qur'an is also the truths of Allah, then it should be treated in the same manner as the Bible.

delight in it, and let them earn from it what they may.

114 Say: "Shall I seek for judge other than Allah? -when He it is Who hath sent unto you the Book, explained in detail." They know full well, to whom **We have given the Book, that it hath been sent down from thy Lord in truth.** Never be then of those who doubt.

115 The word of thy Lord doth find its fulfilment in truth and in justice: None can change His words: for He is the one who heareth and knoweth all.

116 Wert thou to follow the common run of those on earth, they will lead thee away from the way of Allah. They follow nothing but conjecture: they do nothing but lie.

but let him who has My word speak **My word in truth.** What does straw have in common with grain?" declares the LORD.

Isa 55:11 **So will My word be which goes forth from My mouth; It will not return to Me empty, Without accomplishing what I desire, And without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it.**

Num 23:19 **"God is not a man, that He should lie, Nor a son of man, that He should repent; Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?"**

1Sam 15:29 **"Also the Glory of Israel will not lie or change His mind; for He is not a man that He should change His mind."**

John 14:6-21 Jesus said to him, **"I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.** "If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him." Philip said to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us." Jesus said to him, "Have I been so long with you, and yet you have not come to know Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; how can you say, 'Show us the Father'? "Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works. "Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me; otherwise believe because of the works themselves. "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do, he will do also; and greater works than these he will do; because I go to the Father. "Whatever you ask in

Look what the prophet Isaiah has recorded about what God has said regarding His words.

Listen to what Moses has recorded regarding God and what He has said.

Similarly, the prophet Samuel has recorded that God is not someone who would change His Mind.

In the Gospel of Jesus, Jesus declares that He is the TRUTH, the WAY, and the LIFE!

My name, that will I do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. "If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do it. "If you love Me, you will keep My commandments. "I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may be with you forever; that is the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not see Him or know Him, but you know Him because He abides with you and will be in you. "I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. "After a little while the world will no longer see Me, but you will see Me; because I live, you will live also. "In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. "He who has My commandments and keeps them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him."

117 Thy Lord knoweth best who strayeth from His way: He knoweth best who they are that receive His guidance.
 118 So eat of meats on which Allah's name hath been pronounced, if ye have faith in His signs.
 119 **Why should ye not eat of meats on which Allah's name hath been pronounced, when He hath explained to you in detail what is forbidden to you-except under compulsion of necessity? But many do mislead men by their appetites unchecked by knowledge.** Thy Lord knoweth best those who transgress.
 120 Eschew all sin, open or secret: those who earn sin will get due recompense for their "earnings."
 121 **Eat not of meats on which Allah's name hath not been pronounced:** That would be impiety. But the evil ones ever inspire their friends to contend with you if

All the guidelines on the eating of meats are written by Moses, inspired by God, and can be found in the Old Testament of the Bible. Have the followers of Allah read these guidelines at all? The guidelines were given earlier under Surah 5:2.

ye were to obey them, ye would indeed be Pagans.

122 Can he who was dead, to whom We gave life, and a light whereby he can walk amongst men, be like him who is in the depths of darkness, from which he can never come out? Thus to those without faith their own deeds seem pleasing.

123 Thus have We placed leaders in every town, its wicked men, to plot and burrow therein: but they only plot against their own souls, and they perceive it not.

124 When there comes to them a sign from Allah, They say: "We shall not believe until we receive one exactly like those received by Allah's messengers." **Allah knoweth best where and how to carry out His mission. Soon will the wicked be overtaken by humiliation before Allah, and a severe punishment, for all their plots.**

125 Those whom Allah in His plan willeth to guide,- He openeth their breast to Islam; those whom He willeth to leave straying,- He maketh their breast close and constricted, as if they had to climb up to the skies: thus doth Allah heap the penalty on those who refuse to believe.

126 This is the way of thy Lord, leading straight: We have detailed the signs for those who receive admonition.

127 For them will be a home of peace in the presence of their Lord: He will be their friend, because they practised righteousness.

Ro 8:26-39 In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. **For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified. What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things?** Who will bring a charge against God's elect? God is the one who justifies; who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, yes, rather who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us. **Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?** Just as it is written, **"FOR YOUR SAKE WE ARE BEING PUT TO DEATH ALL DAY LONG; WE WERE CONSIDERED AS SHEEP TO BE SLAUGHTERED."** But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. **For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor**

The Qur'an seems to be preoccupied with the idea of a severe physical punishment of the wicked here on earth, whereas the Gospel of Jesus is instructed to return good for evil and not to pick up the sword against evildoers. The war for followers of Jesus is not against flesh and blood but against principalities and spirit powers of darkness. **The Qur'an does not provide instructions to its believers on how to wage war against principalities and the power of darkness. Please go to Surah 8:15 for commentary on this subject.**

	<p>angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.</p>	
<p>128 One day will He gather them all together, and say: “O ye assembly of Jinns! Much toll did ye take of men.” Their friends amongst men will say: “Our Lord! we made profit from each other: but alas! we reached our term-which thou didst appoint for us.” He will say: “The Fire be your dwelling-place: you will dwell therein for ever, except as Allah willeth.” for thy Lord is full of wisdom and knowledge.</p> <p>129 Thus do we make the wrong-doers turn to each other, because of what they earn.</p> <p>130 “O ye assembly of Jinns and men! came there not unto you messengers from amongst you, setting forth unto you My signs, and warning you of the meeting of this Day of yours?” They will say: “We bear witness against ourselves.” It was the life of this world that deceived them. So against themselves will they bear witness that they rejected Faith.</p> <p>131 The messengers were sent thus, for thy Lord would not destroy for their wrong-doing men’s habitations whilst their occupants were unwarned.</p> <p>132 To all are degrees or ranks according to their deeds: for thy Lord is not unmindful of anything that they do.</p> <p>133 Thy Lord is self-sufficient, full of Mercy: if it were His will, He could destroy you, and in your place appoint whom He will as your successors, even as He raised you up from the posterity of other people.</p> <p>134 All that hath been promised unto you will come to pass: nor can ye frustrate it in the least bit.</p>	<p>Matt 25:41 “Then He will also say to those on His left, ‘Depart from Me, accursed ones, into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels.’”</p>	<p>Please go to Surah 6:95 for commentaries on Jinns.</p>

135 Say: "O my people! Do whatever ye can: I will do my part: soon will ye know who it is whose end will be best in the Hereafter: certain it is that the wrong-doers will not prosper."

136 Out of what Allah hath produced in abundance in tilth and in cattle, they assigned Him a share: they say, according to their fancies: "This is for Allah, and this" -for our "partners"! but the share of their" partners "reacheth not Allah, whilst the share of Allah reacheth their "partners"! evil and unjust is their assignment!

137 Even so, in the eyes of most of the pagans, their "partners" made alluring the slaughter of their children, in order to lead them to their own destruction, and cause confusion in their religion. If Allah had willed, they would not have done so: But leave alone them and their inventions.

138 And they say that such and such cattle and crops are taboo, and none should eat of them except those whom-so they say-We wish; further, there are cattle forbidden to yoke or burden, and cattle on which, at slaughter, the name of Allah is not pronounced; -inventions against Allah's name: soon will He requite them for their inventions.

139 They say: "What is in the wombs of such and such cattle is specially reserved for food for our men, and forbidden to our women; but if it is still-born, then all have share therein. For their false attribution of superstitions to Allah, He will soon punish them: for He is full of wisdom and knowledge.

140 Lost are those who slay their children, from folly, without knowledge, and forbid food which Allah hath provided for them, inventing lies against Allah. They have indeed gone astray and heeded no guidance.

141 It is He Who produceth gardens, with trellises and without, and dates, and tilth with produce of all kinds, and olives and pomegranates, similar in kind and different in variety: eat of their fruit in their season, but render the dues that are proper on the day that the harvest is gathered. But waste not by excess: for Allah loveth not the wasters.

142 Of the cattle are some for burden and some for meat: eat what Allah hath provided for you, and follow not the footsteps of Satan: for he is to you and avowed enemy.

143 Take eight head of cattle in four pairs: of sheep a pair, and of goats a pair; say, hath He forbidden the two males, or the two females, or the young which the wombs of the two females enclose? Tell me with knowledge if ye are truthful:

144 Of camels a pair, and oxen a pair; say, hath He forbidden the two males, or the two females, or the young which the wombs of the two females enclose? -Were ye present when Allah ordered you such a thing? But who doth more wrong than one who invents a lie against Allah, to lead astray men without knowledge? For Allah guideth not people who do wrong.

145 Say: "I find not in the message received by me by inspiration any meat forbidden to be eaten by one who wishes to eat it, unless it be dead meat, or blood poured forth, or the flesh of swine,- for it is an abomination-or, what is impious, meat on which a name has been invoked, other than Allah's". But even so, if a person is forced by necessity, without wilful disobedience, nor transgressing due limits,- thy Lord is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

146 **For those who followed the Jewish Law**, We forbade every animal with undivided hoof, and

For dietary guidelines as given in the Books of Moses, please go to the commentary on Surah

We forbade them that fat of the ox and the sheep, except what adheres to their backs or their entrails, or is mixed up with a bone: this in recompense for their wilful disobedience: for We are true in Our ordinances.

147 If they accuse thee of falsehood, say: "Your Lord is full of mercy all-embracing; but from people in guilt never will His wrath be turned back.

2:168. Why would God give dietary guidelines different in the Qur'an from that He gave to the Israelites 2000 years before?

148 Those who give partners to Allah will say: "If Allah had wished, we should not have given partners to Him nor would our fathers; nor should we have had any taboos." So did their ancestors argue falsely, until they tasted of Our wrath. Say: "Have ye any certain knowledge? If so, produce it before us. Ye follow nothing but conjecture: ye do nothing but lie."

149 Say: "With Allah is the argument that reaches home: if it had been His will, He could indeed have guided you all."

150 Say: "Bring forward your witnesses to prove that Allah did forbid so and so." If they bring such witnesses, be not thou amongst them: Nor follow thou the vain desires of such as treat our signs as falsehoods, and such as believe not in the Hereafter: for they hold others as equal with their Guardian-Lord.

151 Say: "Come, I will rehearse what Allah hath really prohibited you from": **Join not anything as equal with Him**; be good to your parents; kill not your children on a plea of want; -We provide sustenance for you and for them; -come not nigh to shameful deeds. Whether open or secret; take not life, which Allah hath made sacred, except by way of justice and law: thus doth He command you, that ye may learn wisdom.

152 And come not nigh to the orphan's property, except to improve it, until he attain the

Isa 45:21-23 "Declare and set forth your case; Indeed, let them consult together. Who has announced this from of old? Who has long since declared it? **Is it not I, the LORD? And there is no other God besides Me, A righteous God and a Savior; There is none except Me.** "Turn to Me and be saved, all the ends of the earth; For I am God, and there is no other. "I have sworn by Myself, The word has gone forth from My mouth in righteousness And will not turn back, That to

<p>age of full strength; give measure and weight with full justice; -no burden do We place on any soul, but that which it can bear; -when-ever ye speak, speak justly, even if a near relative is concerned; and fulfil the covenant of Allah: thus doth He command you, that ye may remember.</p> <p>153 Verily, this is My way, leading straight: follow it: follow not other paths: they will scatter you about from His great path: thus doth He command you. that ye may be righteous.</p>	<p>Me every knee will bow, every tongue will swear allegiance.”</p>	
<p>154 Moreover, We gave Moses the Book, completing Our favour to those who would do right, and explaining all things in detail,- and a guide and a mercy, that they might believe in the meeting with their Lord.</p> <p>155 And this is a Book which We have revealed as a blessing: so follow it and be righteous, that ye may receive mercy:</p> <p>156 Lest ye should say: “The Book was sent down to two Peoples before us, and for our part, we remained unacquainted with all that they learned by assiduous study”:</p> <p>157 Or lest ye should say: “If the Book had only been sent down to us, we should have followed its guidance better than they.” Now then hath come unto you a clear sign from your Lord,- and a guide and a mercy: then who could do more wrong than one who rejecteth Allah’s signs, and turneth away therefrom? In good time shall We requite those who turn away from Our signs, with a dreadful penalty, for their turning away.</p> <p>158 Are they waiting to see if the angels come to them, or thy Lord Himself, or certain of the signs of thy Lord! the day that certain of the signs of thy Lord do come, no good will it do to a soul to believe in them then if it believed not before nor earned righteousness</p>		<p>The emphasis here is that the people should know the truths in the Old Testament of the Bible. The Qur’an names Moses some 200 times, and if it is not important, then the Qur’an would not have mentioned Moses at all.</p> <p>If the inspired word from God to all his prophets is not important, then the Qur’an would not have repeatedly mentioned it. Therefore, it stands to reason that all people should read and study the inspired word of God to Moses, Job, Isaiah, Elisha, Psalms, Solomon, Jonah, etc. and the Gospel of Jesus. God has given to His prophets teachings, wisdom, word of truths, and prophecies (warnings of things and events to come), and should we not be aware of these? God wants us to know Him in a real way and not just as someone who is invisible, mighty, and Truth Himself. The Qur’an makes over 26 references to Jesus, and if He is not important at all, then His name would not have been mentioned at all. The prophet Muhammad is mentioned four times. Do read the ‘Introduction’ with regards to the search for Truth. Read what King David has to say in Psalm 119:105: “Your word is a lamp to my feet And a light to my path.” It is a guide for our lives</p>

through its faith. Say: "Wait ye: we too are waiting."

159 As for those who divide their religion and break up into sects, thou hast no part in them in the least: their affair is with Allah: He will in the end tell them the truth of all that they did.

160 He that doeth good shall have ten times as much to his credit: He that doeth evil shall only be recompensed according to his evil: no wrong shall be done unto any of them.

161 Say: "**Verily, my Lord hath guided me to a way that is straight**,- a religion of right,- the path trod by Abraham the true in Faith, and he certainly joined not gods with Allah."

162 Say: "Truly, my prayer and my service of sacrifice, my life and my death, are all for Allah, the Cherisher of the Worlds:

163 **No partner hath He:** this am I commanded, and I am the first of those who bow to His will.

164 Say: "Shall I seek for my Cherisher other than Allah, when He is the Cherisher of all things that exist? Every soul draws the meed of its acts on none but itself: no bearer of burdens can bear of burdens can bear the burden of another. Your goal in the end is towards Allah: He will tell you the truth of the things wherein ye disputed."

165 It is He Who hath made you His agents, inheritors of the earth: He hath raised you in ranks, some above others: that He may try you in the gifts He hath given you: for thy Lord is quick in punishment: yet He is indeed Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

that we may not stray from the God. The word of God is His wisdom in written word for us.

The prophesy on the coming of Jesus

Isa 40:3: A voice is calling, "Clear the way for the LORD in the wilderness; Make smooth in the desert a highway for our God."

The fulfillment

Mark 1:1-8 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in Isaiah the prophet: "**BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER AHEAD OF YOU, WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY; THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, 'MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT.'**"

John the Baptist appeared in the wilderness preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. And all the country of Judea was going out to him, and all the people of Jerusalem; and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. John was clothed with camel's hair and wore a leather belt around his waist, and his diet was locusts and wild honey. **And he was preaching, and saying, "After me One is coming who is mightier than I, and I am not fit to stoop down and untie the thong of His sandals. "I baptized you with water; but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."**

1 Alif, Lam, Mim, Sad.

2 A Book revealed unto thee,- So let thy heart be oppressed no more by any difficulty on that account,- that with it thou mightest warn the erring and teach the Believers.

3 Follow O men! the revelation given unto you from your Lord, and follow not, as friends or protectors, other than Him. Little it is ye remember of admonition.

4 How many towns have We destroyed for their sins? Our punishment took them on a sudden by night or while they slept for their afternoon rest.

5 When thus Our punishment took them, no cry did they utter but this: "Indeed we did wrong."

6 Then shall we question those to whom Our message was sent and those by whom We sent it.

7 And verily, We shall recount their whole story with knowledge, for We were never absent at any time or place.

8 The balance that day will be true to nicety: those whose scale of good will be heavy, will prosper:

9 Those whose scale will be light, will be their souls in perdition, for that they wrongfully treated Our signs.

10 It is We Who have placed you with authority on earth, and provided you therein with means for the fulfilment of your life: small are the thanks that ye give!

11 It is We Who created you and gave you shape; then **We bade the angels prostrate to Adam, and they prostrate; not so Iblis; He refused to be of those who prostrate.**

12 Allah said: "What prevented thee from prostrating when I commanded thee?" He said: "I am better than he: Thou didst create me from fire, and **him from clay.**"

13 Allah said: "Get thee down from this: it is not for thee to be arrogant here: get out, for thou art of the meanest of creatures."

Gen 2:15-17 Then the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate it and keep it. The LORD God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you will surely die."

Gen 3:1-19 **Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?'"** The woman said to the serpent, "From the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; but from the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat from it or touch it, or you will die.'" The serpent said to the

There is no record in the inspired word by God to Moses (1445 BC) of the angels being asked to prostrate to Adam. Neither are there any instructions for Iblis (Satan) to prostrate to Adam. Nor is there any record of God's inspired words to Moses of the arguments between God and Iblis and Iblis's refusal to comply. **For information on the origin and what happened to Iblis, please read the quoted text**

14 He said: "Give me respite till the day they are raised up."

15 Allah said: "Be thou among those who have respite."

16 He said: "Because thou hast thrown me out of the way, lo! I will lie in wait for them on thy straight way:

17 "Then will I assault them from before them and behind them, from their right and their left: Nor wilt thou find, in most of them, gratitude for thy mercies."

18 Allah said: "Get out from this, disgraced and expelled. If any of them follow thee,- Hell will I fill with you all.

19 "O Adam! dwell thou and thy wife in the Garden, and enjoy its good things as ye wish: but approach not this tree, or ye run into harm and transgression."

20 **Then began Satan to whisper suggestions to them, bringing openly before their minds all their shame that was hidden from them before: he said: "Your Lord only forbade you this tree, lest ye should become angels or such beings as live for ever."**

21 And he swore to them both, that he was their sincere adviser.

22 So by deceit he brought about their fall: when they tasted of the tree, their shame became manifest to them, and they began to sew together the leaves of the garden over their bodies. And their Lord called unto them: "Did I not forbid you that tree, and tell you that Satan was an avowed enemy unto you?"

23 They said: "Our Lord! We have wronged our own souls: If thou forgive us not and bestow not upon us Thy Mercy, we shall certainly be lost."

24 Allah said: "Get ye down. With enmity between yourselves. On earth will be your dwelling-place and your means of livelihood,- for a time."

woman, "You surely will not die! "For God knows that in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make one wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loin coverings. They heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?"

He said, "I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself." And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?" The man said, "The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me from the tree, and I ate." Then the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this you have done?" And the woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate." The LORD God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, Cursed are you more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you will go, And dust you will eat All the days of your life; And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel." To the woman He said, "I will greatly multiply Your pain in childbirth, In pain you will bring forth children;

and references found in relation to Surah 6:95.

Here in Surah 7:12, Iblis mentions that Adam is created from clay, and yet in the other Surahs (3:59, 6:2, 15:28, 19; 67, 25:54, and 96:2), man is created from dust, clay, miry clay, nothing, water, and also from congealed blood. There is a real dilemma here as to what is true.

As mentioned before, the New cannot prove that the Old is incorrect. Instead, the Old - written by the prophets from 1445 BC to early 90 AD - must prove the New! Otherwise one can say that all the books of Moses are wrong by writing something new and totally different. And that is illogical.

Quoted here is the story of Adam, Eve, and Satan in the Garden of Eden as told by Moses and inspired by God in about 1445 BC. The same questions apply here as in the previous six Surahs.

Satan or Iblis is cast out of heaven much before the creation of man. Please read the commentary with reference to Surah 2:29, 6:95, and 6:100. Again, here is a much different story of how Satan falls as compared to what the prophets Ezekiel, Isaiah, and John have written. Iblis or Satan falls not because of disobedience, but because of Pride.

<p>25 He said: "Therein shall ye live, and therein shall ye die; but from it shall ye be taken out at last."</p>	<p>Yet your desire will be for your husband, And he will rule over you." Then to Adam He said, "Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat from it'; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil you will eat of it All the days of your life. "Both thorns and thistles it shall grow for you; And you will eat the plants of the field; By the sweat of your face You will eat bread, Till you return to the ground, Because from it you were taken; For you are dust, And to dust you shall return."</p>	
<p>26 O ye Children of Adam! We have bestowed raiment upon you to cover your shame, as well as to be an adornment to you. But the raiment of righteousness,- that is the best. Such are among the Signs of Allah, that they may receive admonition!</p> <p>27 O ye Children of Adam! Let not Satan seduce you, in the same manner as He got your parents out of the Garden, stripping them of their raiment, to expose their shame: for he and his tribe watch you from a position where ye cannot see them: We made the evil ones friends only to those without faith.</p> <p>28 When they do aught that is shameful, they say: "We found our fathers doing so"; and "Allah commanded us thus": Say: "Nay, Allah never commands what is shameful: do ye say of Allah what ye know not?"</p>	<p>Gen 3: 9-11 Then the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?" He said, "I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself." And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?"</p>	<p>This is very different from what is written in the Book of Moses. Adam and Eve have always been naked in the Garden, but they are never aware of their nakedness until they sin against God. Only then do they feel shame because of their nakedness. God never strips them of their clothes and causes them to become naked before Him.</p>

29 Say: "My Lord hath commanded justice; and that ye set your whole selves to Him at every time and place of prayer, and call upon Him, making your devotion sincere as in His sight: such as He created you in the beginning, so shall ye return."

30 Some He hath guided: Others have by their choice deserved the loss of their way; in that they took the evil ones, in preference to Allah, for their friends and protectors, and think that they receive guidance.

31 O Children of Adam! **wear your beautiful apparel at every time and place of prayer:** eat and drink: But waste not by excess, for Allah loveth not the wasters.

32 Say: Who hath forbidden the beautiful gifts of Allah, which He hath produced for His servants, and the things, clean and pure, which He hath provided for sustenance? Say: They are, in the life of this world, for those who believe, and purely for them on the Day of Judgement. Thus do We explain the signs in detail for those who understand.

33 Say: the things that my Lord hath indeed forbidden are: shameful deeds, whether open or secret; sins and trespasses against truth or reason; assigning of partners to Allah, for which He hath given no authority; and saying things about Allah of which ye have no knowledge.

34 To every people is a term appointed: when their term is reached, not an hour can they cause delay, nor an hour can they advance it in anticipation.

35 O ye Children of Adam! whenever there come to you messengers from amongst you, rehearsing My signs unto you,- those who are righteous and mend their lives, -on them shall be no fear nor shall they grieve.

36 But those who reject Our signs and treat them with arrogance,- they are companions of the Fire, to dwell therein for ever.

1Tim 2:8-10 **Therefore I want the men in every place to pray, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and dissension. Likewise, I want women to adorn themselves with proper clothing, modestly and discreetly, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly garments, but rather by means of good works, as is proper for women making a claim to godliness.**

These instructions to wear beautiful apparel at every time and place of prayer cannot be found in the Book of Moses nor in the Gospel of Jesus. The instructions in the Qur'an are quite the opposite of what the New Testament of the Bible has to say.

Surah 7:31 sounds like vanity.

37 Who is more unjust than one who invents a lie against Allah or rejects His Signs? For such, their portion appointed must reach them from the Book of decrees: until, when our messengers of death arrive and take their souls, they say: "Where are the things that ye used to invoke besides Allah?" They will reply, "They have left us in the lurch," And they will bear witness against themselves, that they had rejected Allah.

38 He will say: **"Enter ye in the company of the peoples who passed away before you-men and jinns, -into the Fire."** Every time a new people enters, it curses its sister-people that went before, until they follow each other, all into the Fire. Saith the last about the first: "Our Lord! it is these that misled us: so give them a double penalty in the Fire." He will say: "Doubled for all": but this ye do not understand.

39 Then the first will say to the last: "See then! No advantage have ye over us; so taste ye of the penalty for all that ye did!"

40 To those who reject Our signs and treat them with arrogance, no opening will there be of the gates of heaven, nor will they enter the garden, until the camel can pass through the eye of the needle: Such is Our reward for those in sin.

41 For them there is Hell, as a couch below and folds and folds of covering above: such is Our requital of those who do wrong.

42 But those who believe and work righteousness,- no burden do We place on any soul, but that which it can bear,- they will be Companions of the Garden, therein to dwell for ever.

43 And We shall remove from their hearts any lurking sense of injury; -beneath them will be rivers flowing; -and they shall say: "Praise be to Allah, who hath guided us to this felicity: never could we have found guidance, had it not been

Rev 12:7-9 **And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon.** The dragon and his angels waged war, and they were not strong enough, and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven. **And the great dragon was thrown down, the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.**

Rev 16:13-14 And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs; for they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them together for the war of the great day of God, the Almighty.

Rev 19:20 And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone.

Rev 20:10 And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

2Pet 2:4 For if **God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgement.**

Jude 1:6-7 And angels who did not keep their own domain, but abandoned their proper abode, He has kept in eternal bonds under darkness for the judgement of the great day, just as Sodom and Gomorrah

Angels that are thrown into hell are always addressed separately and they do not mix with the pronouncement of judgement with man.

The eye of the needle as recorded by the disciple Luke in the Gospel of Jesus (around 60 AD) is a much different story than that which is found in Surah 7:40. For details of this story refer to Surah 51:1.

for the guidance of Allah: indeed it was the truth, that the messengers of our Lord brought unto us.” And they shall hear the cry: “Behold! the garden before you! Ye have been made its inheritors, for your deeds of righteousness.”

and the cities around them, since they in the same way as these indulged in gross immorality and went after strange flesh, are exhibited as an example in undergoing the punishment of eternal fire.

44 The Companions of the Garden will call out to the Companions of the Fire: “We have indeed found the promises of our Lord to us true: Have you also found Your Lord’s promises true?” They shall say, “Yes”; but a crier shall proclaim between them: “The curse of Allah is on the wrong-doers; -

45 “Those who would hinder men from the path of Allah and would seek in it something crooked: they were those who denied the Hereafter.”

46 Between them shall be a veil, and on the heights will be men who would know every one by his marks: they will call out to the Companions of the Garden, “peace on you”: they will not have entered, but they will have an assurance thereof.

47 **When their eyes shall be turned towards the Companions of the Fire, they will say: “Our Lord! send us not to the company of the wrong-doers.”**

48 The men on the heights will call to certain men whom they will know from their marks, saying: “Of what profit to you were your hoards and your arrogant ways?”

49 “Behold! are these not the men whom you swore that Allah with His Mercy would never bless? Enter ye the Garden: no fear shall be on you, nor shall ye grieve.”

50 The Companions of the Fire will call to the Companions of the Garden: “Pour down to us water or anything that Allah doth provide for your sustenance.” They will say: “Both these things hath Allah forbidden to those who rejected Him.”

51 “Such as took their religion to be mere amusement and play, and were deceived by the life of the world.”

Luke 16:19-31 “Now there was a rich man, and he habitually dressed in purple and fine linen, joyously living in splendor every day. “And a poor man named Lazarus was laid at his gate, covered with sores, and longing to be fed with the crumbs which were falling from the rich man’s table; besides, even the dogs were coming and licking his sores. “Now the poor man died and was carried away by the angels to Abraham’s bosom; and the rich man also died and was buried. “In Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and saw Abraham far away and Lazarus in his bosom. “And he cried out and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus so that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool off my tongue, for I am in agony in this flame.’ “But Abraham said, ‘Child, remember that during your life you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus bad things; but now he is being comforted here, and you are in agony. **‘And besides all this, between us and you there is a great chasm fixed, so that those who wish to come over from here to you will not be able, and that none may cross over from there to us.’** “And he said, “Then I beg you, father, that you send him to my father’s house — for I have five brothers — in order that he may warn them, so that they will not also come to this place of torment.’ “But Abraham said, “They have Moses and the Prophets; let them hear them.’ “But he said, ‘No, father Abraham,

This is a story told by Jesus to illustrate the great gulf or chasm that separates heaven and hell.

Therefore, the Companions of the Fire as mentioned in Surah 7:47 will never be able to communicate with the Companions of the Garden.

That day shall We forget them as they forgot the meeting of this day of theirs, and as they were wont to reject Our signs.

52 For We had certainly sent unto them a Book, based on knowledge, which We explained in detail,- a guide and a mercy to all who believe.

53 Do they just wait for the final fulfilment of the event? On the day the event is finally fulfilled, those who disregarded it before will say: "The messengers of our Lord did indeed bring true tidings. Have we no intercessors now to intercede on our behalf? Or could we be sent back? then should we behave differently from our behaviour in the past." In fact they will have lost their souls, and the things they invented will leave them in the lurch.

54 Your Guardian-Lord is Allah, Who created the heavens and the earth in six Days, and is firmly established on the Throne of authority: He draweth the night as a veil Over the day, each seeking the other in rapid succession: He created the sun, the moon, and the stars, all governed by laws under His Command. Is it not His to create and to govern? Blessed be Allah, the Cherisher and Sustainer of the Worlds!"

In the commentary column add: "For details on the 6 days of creation go to Surah 2:21.

but if someone goes to them from the dead, they will repent!' "But he said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, they will not be persuaded even if someone rises from the dead.'"

55 Call on your Lord with humility and in private: for Allah loveth not those who trespass beyond bounds.

56 Do no mischief on the earth, after it hath been set in order, but call on Him with fear and longing in your hearts: for the Mercy of Allah is always near to those who do good.

57 It is He Who sendeth the winds like heralds of glad tidings, going before His mercy: when they have carried the heavy-laden clouds, We drive them to a land that is dead, make rain to descend thereon, and produce every kind

of harvest therewith: thus shall We raise up the dead: perchance ye may remember.

58 From the land that is clean and good, by the will of its Cherisher, springs up produce, rich after its kind: but from the land that is bad, springs up nothing but that which is niggardly: thus do we explain the signs by various symbols to those who are grateful.

59 **We sent Noah to his people.** He said: "O my people! worship Allah! ye have no other god but Him. I fear for you the punishment of a dreadful day!

60 The leaders of his people said: "Ah! we see thee evidently wandering in mind."

61 He said: "O my people! No wandering is there in my mind: on the contrary I am a messenger from the Lord and Cherisher of the worlds!

62 "I but fulfil towards you the duties of my Lord's mission: Sincere is my advice to you, and I know from Allah something that ye know not.

63 "Do ye wonder that there hath come to you a message from your Lord, through a man of your own people, to warn you,- so that ye may fear Allah and haply receive His Mercy?"

64 But they rejected him, and We delivered him, and those with him, in the Ark: but We overwhelmed in the flood those who rejected Our signs. They were indeed a blind people!

Gen 5:32-9:18 Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

Now it came about, when men began to multiply on the face of the land, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves, whomever they chose. Then the LORD said, "My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, because he also is flesh; nevertheless his days shall be one hundred and twenty years." The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown. Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great on the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. The LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. The LORD said, "I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, from man to animals to creeping things and to birds of the sky; for I am sorry that I have made them." But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD. These are the records of the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless in his time; Noah walked with God. Noah became the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Now the earth was corrupt in the sight of God, and the earth was

The Qur'an mentions Noah's name but has no details concerning Noah's life. This is the story of Noah as related by Moses (1445 BC) in the Book of the People. It must be important to Allah in order for Him to make reference to Noah. Therefore, it is important to relate this story as written by Moses.

It is necessary to know what God has said in the inspired word to Moses.

filled with violence. God looked on the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth. Then God said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come before Me; for the earth is filled with violence because of them; and behold, I am about to destroy them with the earth. "Make for yourself an ark of gopher wood; you shall make the ark with rooms, and shall cover it inside and out with pitch. "This is how you shall make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. "You shall make a window for the ark, and finish it to a cubit from the top; and set the door of the ark in the side of it; you shall make it with lower, second, and third decks. "Behold, I, even I am bringing the flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life, from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall perish. "But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall enter the ark — you and your sons and your wife, and your sons' wives with you. "And of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every kind into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female. "Of the birds after their kind, and of the animals after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every kind will come to you to keep them alive. "As for you, take for yourself some of all food which is edible, and gather it to yourself; and it shall be for food for you and for them." Thus Noah did; according to all that God had commanded him, so he did.

Then the LORD said to Noah, "Enter the ark, you and all your household, for you alone I have seen to be righteous before Me in this time. "You shall take with you

of every clean animal by sevens, a male and his female; and of the animals that are not clean two, a male and his female; also of the birds of the sky, by sevens, male and female, to keep offspring alive on the face of all the earth. "For after seven more days, I will send rain on the earth forty days and forty nights; and I will blot out from the face of the land every living thing that I have made." Noah did according to all that the LORD had commanded him. Now Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of water came upon the earth. Then Noah and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives with him entered the ark because of the water of the flood. Of clean animals and animals that are not clean and birds and everything that creeps on the ground, there went into the ark to Noah by twos, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. It came about after the seven days, that the water of the flood came upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day all the fountains of the great deep burst open, and the floodgates of the sky were opened. The rain fell upon the earth for forty days and forty nights. On the very same day Noah and Shem and Ham and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark, they and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, all sorts of birds. So they went into the ark to Noah, by twos of all flesh in which was the breath of life. Those that entered, male and female of all flesh, entered as God had commanded him; and the LORD closed it behind him. Then the flood came upon the

earth for forty days, and the water increased and lifted up the ark, so that it rose above the earth. The water prevailed and increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark floated on the surface of the water. The water prevailed more and more upon the earth, so that all the high mountains everywhere under the heavens were covered. The water prevailed fifteen cubits higher, and the mountains were covered. All flesh that moved on the earth perished, birds and cattle and beasts and every swarming thing that swarms upon the earth, and all mankind; of all that was on the dry land, all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, died. Thus He blotted out every living thing that was upon the face of the land, from man to animals to creeping things and to birds of the sky, and they were blotted out from the earth; and only Noah was left, together with those that were with him in the ark. The water prevailed upon the earth one hundred and fifty days. But God remembered Noah and all the beasts and all the cattle that were with him in the ark; and God caused a wind to pass over the earth, and the water subsided. Also the fountains of the deep and the floodgates of the sky were closed, and the rain from the sky was restrained; and the water receded steadily from the earth, and at the end of one hundred and fifty days the water decreased. In the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, the ark rested upon the mountains of Ararat. The water decreased steadily until the tenth month; in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains became visible. Then it came about at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made; and he sent out a raven, and it flew here and there until the

water was dried up from the earth. Then he sent out a dove from him, to see if the water was abated from the face of the land; but the dove found no resting place for the sole of her foot, so she returned to him into the ark, for the water was on the surface of all the earth. Then he put out his hand and took her, and brought her into the ark to himself. So he waited yet another seven days; and again he sent out the dove from the ark. The dove came to him toward evening, and behold, in her beak was a freshly picked olive leaf. So Noah knew that the water was abated from the earth. Then he waited yet another seven days, and sent out the dove; but she did not return to him again. Now it came about in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, on the first of the month, the water was dried up from the earth. Then Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the surface of the ground was dried up. In the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dry. Then God spoke to Noah, saying, "Go out of the ark, you and your wife and your sons and your sons' wives with you. "Bring out with you every living thing of all flesh that is with you, birds and animals and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, that they may breed abundantly on the earth, and be fruitful and multiply on the earth." So Noah went out, and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives with him. Every beast, every creeping thing, and every bird, everything that moves on the earth, went out by their families from the ark. Then Noah built an altar to the LORD, and took of every clean animal and of every clean bird and offered burnt offerings on the altar. The LORD smelled the soothing aroma; and the LORD said to Himself,

“I will never again curse the ground on account of man, for the intent of man’s heart is evil from his youth; and I will never again destroy every living thing, as I have done. “While the earth remains, Seedtime and harvest, And cold and heat, And summer and winter, And day and night Shall not cease.”

And God blessed Noah and his sons and said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth. “The fear of you and the terror of you will be on every beast of the earth and on every bird of the sky; with everything that creeps on the ground, and all the fish of the sea, into your hand they are given. “Every moving thing that is alive shall be food for you; I give all to you, as I gave the green plant. “Only you shall not eat flesh with its life, that is, its blood. “Surely I will require your lifeblood; from every beast I will require it. And from every man, from every man’s brother I will require the life of man. “Whoever sheds man’s blood, By man his blood shall be shed, For in the image of God He made man. “As for you, be fruitful and multiply; Populate the earth abundantly and multiply in it.” Then God spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying, “Now behold, I Myself do establish My covenant with you, and with your descendants after you; and with every living creature that is with you, the birds, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you; of all that comes out of the ark, even every beast of the earth. “I establish My covenant with you; and all flesh shall never again be cut off by the water of the flood, neither shall there again be a flood to destroy the earth.” God said, “This is the sign of the covenant which I am making between Me and you and every living creature that is with you, for all successive generations. I set My bow in the

cloud, and it shall be for a sign of a covenant between Me and the earth. "It shall come about, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow will be seen in the cloud, and I will remember My covenant, which is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and never again shall the water become a flood to destroy all flesh. "When the bow is in the cloud, then I will look upon it, to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth." And God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant which I have established between Me and all flesh that is on the earth." Now the sons of Noah who came out of the ark were Shem and Ham and Japheth; and Ham was the father of Canaan.

65 To the 'Ad people, We sent Hud, one of their own brethren: He said: O my people! worship Allah! ye have no other god but Him will ye not fear Allah?"

66 The leaders of the Unbelievers among his people said: "Ah! we see thou art an imbecile!" and "We think thou art a liar!"

67 He said: "O my people! I am no imbecile, but I am a messenger from the Lord and Cherisher of the worlds!

68 "I but fulfil towards you the duties of my Lord's mission: I am to you a sincere and trustworthy adviser.

69 "Do ye wonder that there hath come to you a message from your Lord through a man of your own people, to warn you? call in remembrance that He made you inheritors after the people of Noah, and gave you a stature tall among the nations. Call in remembrance the benefits ye have received from Allah: that so ye may prosper."

70 They said: "Comest thou to us, that we may worship Allah alone,

The 'Ad and Thamud people are considered to be intertwined with the Amalekites who come from Amalek, a descendant of Esau and the twin brother of Jacob. Jacob and Esau are sons of Isaac. The oldest reference to Thamud is in 715 BC inscription in the Assyrian King Sargon II. 'Ad and Thamud are generally mentioned together. Historian and scholar Ibn Khaldun mentions Thamud several times in his great *Universal History* (Book of evidence) written in the late 14th century: "When the authority of 'Ad was wiped out, their brethren, the Thamud took over. They were succeeded in turn by their brethren, the Amalekites" (Chapter II). As told in the Qur'an, the Thamud people vanished. This suggests that they may have been destroyed by volcanic outbreaks in Arabia. In all likelihood, some of their descendants live in the South of Arabia.

and give up the cult of our fathers? bring us what thou threatenest us with, if so be that thou tellest the truth!"

71 He said: "Punishment and wrath have already come upon you from your Lord: dispute ye with me over names which ye have devised-ye and your fathers,-without authority from Allah? then wait: I am amongst you, also waiting."

72 We saved him and those who adhered to him. By Our mercy, and We cut off the roots of those who rejected Our signs and did not believe.

73 To the Thamud people We sent Salih, one of their own brethren: He said: "O my people! worship Allah: ye have no other god but Him. Now hath come unto you a clear Sign from your Lord! This she-camel of Allah is a Sign unto you: So leave her to graze in Allah's earth, and let her come to no harm, or ye shall be seized with a grievous punishment.

74 "And remember how He made you inheritors after the 'Ad people and gave you habitations in the land: ye build for yourselves palaces and castles in open plains, and care out homes in the mountains; so bring to remembrance the benefits ye have received from Allah, and refrain from evil and mischief on the earth."

75 The leaders of the arrogant party among his people said to those who were reckoned powerless-those among them who believed: "know ye indeed that Salih is a messenger from his Lord?" They said: "We do indeed believe in the revelation which hath been sent through him."

76 The Arrogant party said: "For our part, we reject what ye believe in."

77 Then they ham-strung the she-camel, and insolently defied the order of their Lord, saying: "O

Salih! bring about thy threats, if thou art a messenger of Allah!"

78 So the earthquake took them unawares, and they lay prostrate in their homes in the morning!

79 So Salih left them, saying: "O my people! I did indeed convey to you the message for which I was sent by my Lord: I gave you good counsel, but ye love not good counsellors!"

80 We also sent Lut: He said to his people: "Do ye commit lewdness such as no people in creation ever committed before you?"

81 "For ye practise your lusts on men in preference to women: ye are indeed a people transgressing beyond bounds."

82 And his people gave no answer but this: they said, "Drive them out of your city: these are indeed men who want to be clean and pure!"

83 But we saved him and his family, except his wife: she was of those who legged behind.

84 And we rained down on them a shower of brimstone: Then see what was the end of those who indulged in sin and crime!

85 To the Madyan people We sent Shu'aib, one of their own brethren: he said: "O my people! worship Allah; Ye have no other god but Him. Now hath come unto you a clear Sign from your Lord! Give just measure and weight, nor withhold from the people the things that are their due; and do no mischief on the earth after it has been set in order: that will be best for you, if ye have Faith.

86 "And squat not on every road, breathing threats, hindering from the path of Allah those who believe in Him, and seeking in it something crooked; But remember how ye were little, and He gave you increase. And hold in your mind's eye what was the end of those who did mischief.

Gen 24:67-25:6 Then Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and he took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her; thus Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

Now Abraham took another wife, whose name was Keturah. She bore to him Zimran and Jokshan and Medan and Midian and Ishbak and Shuah. Jokshan became the father of Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim and Letushim and Leummim. The sons of Midian were Ephah and Epher and Hanoch and Abida and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah. Now Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac; but to the sons of his concubines, Abraham gave gifts while he was still living,

The Qur'an has no details regarding the beginning of the people of Medan and Midian.

However, the Books of Moses provide more information on the People of Medan and Midian. The Maydan or Medan people are descendants of Midian who is one of the sons of Keturah and Abraham from after the death of Sarah and after Isaac was married to Rebecca.

Joseph, the son of Jacob, is sold to the Midianites by his brothers, who in turn sell him into slavery in Egypt. That is the beginning of how the Israelites ended up in Egypt.

87 “And if there is a party among you who believes in the message with which I have been sent, and a party which does not believe, hold yourselves in patience until Allah doth decide between us: for He is the best to decide.

88 The leaders, the arrogant party among his people, said: “O Shu’aib! we shall certainly drive thee out of our city-thee and those who believe with thee; or else ye thou and they shall have to return to our ways and religion.” He said: “What! even though we do detest them?

89 “We should indeed invent a lie against Allah, if we returned to your ways after Allah hath rescued us therefrom; nor could we by any manner of means return thereto unless it be as in the will and plan of Allah, Our Lord. Our Lord can reach out to the utmost recesses of things by His knowledge. In the Allah is our trust. our Lord! decide Thou between us and our people in truth, for Thou art the best to decide.”

90 The leaders, the unbelievers among his people, said: “If ye follow Shu’aib, be sure then ye are ruined!”

91 But the earthquake took them unawares, and they lay prostrate in their homes before the morning!

92 The men who reject Shu’aib became as if they had never been in the homes where they had flourished: the men who rejected Shu’aib-it was they who were ruined!

93 So Shu’aib left them, saying: “O my people! I did indeed convey to you the messages for which I was sent by my Lord: I gave you good counsel, but how shall I lament over a people who refuse to believe!”

94 Whenever We sent a prophet to a town, We took up its people in suffering and adversity, in order that they might learn humility.

and sent them away from his son Isaac eastward, to the land of the east.

Gen 37:22-28 Reuben further said to them, “Shed no blood. Throw him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but do not lay hands on him” — that he might rescue him out of their hands, to restore him to his father. So it came about, when Joseph reached his brothers, that they stripped Joseph of his tunic, the varicolored tunic that was on him; and they took him and threw him into the pit. Now the pit was empty, without any water in it. Then they sat down to eat a meal. And as they raised their eyes and looked, behold, a caravan of Ishmaelites was coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing aromatic gum and balm and myrrh, on their way to bring them down to Egypt. Judah said to his brothers, “What profit is it for us to kill our brother and cover up his blood? “Come and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites and not lay our hands on him, for he is our brother, our own flesh.” And his brothers listened to him. Then some Midianite traders passed by, so they pulled him up and lifted Joseph out of the pit, and sold him to the Ishmaelites for twenty shekels of silver. Thus they brought Joseph into Egypt.

Ex 18:2-27 Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, took Moses’ wife Zipporah, after he had sent her away, and her two sons, of whom one was named Gershom, for Moses said, “I have been a sojourner in a foreign land.” The other was named Eliezer, for he said, “The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.” Then Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife to Moses in the wilderness where he was camped, at the mount of God.

Moses married Zipporah the daughter of Jethro, a priest of Midain.

95 Then We changed their suffering into prosperity, until they grew and multiplied, and began to say: "Our fathers too were touched by suffering and affluence" ... Behold! We called them to account of a sudden, while they realised not their peril.

96 If the people of the towns had but believed and feared Allah, We should indeed have opened out to them All kinds of blessings from heaven and earth; but they rejected the truth, and We brought them to book for their misdeeds.

97 Did the people of the towns feel secure against the coming of Our wrath by night while they were asleep?

98 Or else did they feel secure against its coming in broad daylight while they played about care-free?

99 Did they then feel secure against the plan of Allah?- but no one can feel secure from the Plan of Allah, except those doomed to ruin!

100 To those who inherit the earth in succession to its previous possessors, is it not a guiding, lesson that, if We so willed, We could punish them too for their sins, and seal up their hearts so that they could not hear?

101 Such were the towns whose story We thus relate unto thee: There came indeed to them their messengers with clear signs: But they would not believe what they had rejected before. Thus doth Allah seal up the hearts of those who reject faith.

102 Most of them We found not men true to their covenant: but most of them We found rebellious and disobedient.

He sent word to Moses, "I, your father-in-law Jethro, am coming to you with your wife and her two sons with her." Then Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and he bowed down and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare and went into the tent. Moses told his father-in-law all that the LORD had done to Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, all the hardship that had befallen them on the journey, and how the LORD had delivered them. Jethro rejoiced over all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, in delivering them from the hand of the Egyptians. So Jethro said, "Blessed be the LORD who delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the hand of Pharaoh, and who delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. "Now I know that the LORD is greater than all the gods; indeed, it was proven when they dealt proudly against the people." Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God, and Aaron came with all the elders of Israel to eat a meal with Moses' father-in-law before God. It came about the next day that Moses sat to judge the people, and the people stood about Moses from the morning until the evening. Now when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he was doing for the people, he said, "What is this thing that you are doing for the people? Why do you alone sit as judge and all the people stand about you from morning until evening?" Moses said to his father-in-law, "Because the people come to me to inquire of God. "When they have a dispute, it comes to me, and I judge between a man and his neighbor and make known the statutes of God and His laws." Moses' father-in-law said to him, "The thing that you are doing is

not good. "You will surely wear out, both yourself and these people who are with you, for the task is too heavy for you; you cannot do it alone. "Now listen to me: I will give you counsel, and God be with you. You be the people's representative before God, and you bring the disputes to God, then teach them the statutes and the laws, and make known to them the way in which they are to walk and the work they are to do. "Furthermore, you shall select out of all the people able men who fear God, men of truth, those who hate dishonest gain; and you shall place these over them as leaders of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties and of tens. "Let them judge the people at all times; and let it be that every major dispute they will bring to you, but every minor dispute they themselves will judge. So it will be easier for you, and they will bear the burden with you. "If you do this thing and God so commands you, then you will be able to endure, and all these people also will go to their place in peace." So Moses listened to his father-in-law and did all that he had said. Moses chose able men out of all Israel and made them heads over the people, leaders of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties and of tens. They judged the people at all times; the difficult dispute they would bring to Moses, but every minor dispute they themselves would judge. Then Moses bade his father-in-law farewell, and he went his way into his own land.

103 Then after them **We sent Moses with Our signs to Pharaoh and his chiefs, but they wrongfully rejected them:** So see what was the end of those who made mischief.

104 Moses said: "O Pharaoh! I am a messenger from the Lord of the worlds,-

Ex 4:1-17 Then Moses said, "What if they will not believe me or listen to what I say? For they may say, 'The LORD has not appeared to you.'" The LORD said to him, "What is that in your hand?" And he said, "A staff." Then He said, "Throw it on the ground." So he threw it on the ground, and

The Qur'an does not have the full details of the story of Moses and the Pharaoh.

This is the full story of the encounter between Moses and the Pharaoh as written by Moses in the Bible.

105 One for whom it is right to say nothing but truth about Allah. Now have I come unto you people, from your Lord, with a clear Sign: So let the Children of Israel depart along with me.”

106 Pharaoh said: “If indeed thou hast come with a Sign, show it forth,- if thou tellest the truth.”

107 Then Moses threw his rod, and behold! it was a serpent, plain for all to see!

108 And he drew out his hand, and behold! it was white to all beholders!

109 Said the Chiefs of the people of Pharaoh: “This is indeed a sorcerer well-versed.

110 “His plan is to get you out of your land: then what is it ye counsel?”

111 They said: “Keep him and his brother in suspense for a while; and send to the cities men to collect-

112 And bring up to thee all our sorcerers well-versed.”

113 So there came the sorcerers to Pharaoh: They said, “of course we shall have a suitable reward if we win!”

114 He said: “Yea, and more, -for ye shall in that case be raised to posts nearest to my person.”

115 They said: “O Moses! wilt thou throw first, or shall we have the first throw?”

116 Said Moses: “Throw ye first.” So when they threw, they bewitched the eyes of the people, and struck terror into them: for they showed a great feat of magic.

117 We put it into Moses’s mind by inspiration: “Throw now thy rod”:and behold! it swallows up straight away all the falsehoods which they fake!

118 Thus truth was confirmed, and all that they did was made of no effect.

119 So the great ones were vanquished there and then, and were made to look small.

it became a serpent; and Moses fled from it. But the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand and grasp it by its tail” — so he stretched out his hand and caught it, and it became a staff in his hand — “that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you.” The LORD furthermore said to him, “Now put your hand into your bosom.” So he put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous like snow. Then He said, “Put your hand into your bosom again.” So he put his hand into his bosom again, and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was restored like the rest of his flesh. “If they will not believe you or heed the witness of the first sign, they may believe the witness of the last sign. “But if they will not believe even these two signs or heed what you say, then you shall take some water from the Nile and pour it on the dry ground; and the water which you take from the Nile will become blood on the dry ground.” Then Moses said to the LORD, “Please, Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither recently nor in time past, nor since You have spoken to Your servant; for I am slow of speech and slow of tongue.” The LORD said to him, “Who has made man’s mouth? Or who makes him mute or deaf, or seeing or blind? Is it not I, the LORD?” “Now then go, and I, even I, will be with your mouth, and teach you what you are to say.” But he said, “Please, Lord, now send the message by whomever You will.” Then the anger of the LORD burned against Moses, and He said, “Is there not your brother Aaron the Levite? I know that he speaks fluently. And moreover, behold, he is coming out to meet you; when he sees you, he will be

120 But the sorcerers fell down prostrate in adoration.

121 Saying: "We believe in the Lord of the Worlds,-

122 "The Lord of Moses and Aaron."

123 Said Pharaoh: "Believe ye in Him before I give you permission? Surely this is a trick which ye have planned in the city to drive out its people: but soon shall ye know the consequences.

124 "Be sure I will cut off your hands and your feet on apposite sides, and I will cause you all to die on the cross."

125 They said: "For us, We are but sent back unto our Lord:

126 "But thou dost wreak thy vengeance on us simply because we believed in the Signs of our Lord when they reached us! Our Lord! pour out on us patience and constancy, and take our souls unto thee as Muslims who bow to thy will!

127 **Said the chiefs of Pharaoh's people:** "Wilt thou leave Moses and his people, to spread mischief in the land, and to abandon thee and thy gods?" He said: "Their male children will we slay; only their females will we save alive; and we have over them power irresistible."

128 Said Moses to his people: "Pray for help from Allah, and wait in patience and constancy: for the earth is Allah's, to give as a heritage to such of His servants as He pleaseth; and the end is best for the righteous.

129 They said: "We have had nothing but trouble, both before and after thou camest to us." He said: "It may be that your Lord will destroy your enemy and make you inheritors in the earth; that so He may try you by your deeds."

130 We punished the people of Pharaoh with years of droughts and shortness of crops; that they might receive admonition.

glad in his heart. "You are to speak to him and put the words in his mouth; and I, even I, will be with your mouth and his mouth, and I will teach you what you are to do. "Moreover, he shall speak for you to the people; and he will be as a mouth for you and you will be as God to him. "You shall take in your hand this staff, with which you shall perform the signs."

Ex 5:1-23 And afterward Moses and Aaron came and said to Pharaoh, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Let My people go that they may celebrate a feast to Me in the wilderness.'" But Pharaoh said, "Who is the LORD that I should obey His voice to let Israel go? I do not know the LORD, and besides, I will not let Israel go." Then they said, "The God of the Hebrews has met with us. Please, let us go a three days' journey into the wilderness that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God, otherwise He will fall upon us with pestilence or with the sword." But the king of Egypt said to them, "Moses and Aaron, why do you draw the people away from their work? Get back to your labors!" Again Pharaoh said, "Look, the people of the land are now many, and you would have them cease from their labors!" So the same day Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters over the people and their foremen, saying, "You are no longer to give the people straw to make brick as previously; let them go and gather straw for themselves. "But the quota of bricks which they were making previously, you shall impose on them; you are not to reduce any of it. Because they are lazy, therefore they cry out, 'Let us go and sacrifice to our God.' "Let the labor be heavier on the men, and let them work at it so that they will pay no attention to false words." So the taskmasters

131 But when good times came, they said, "This is due to us"; When gripped by calamity, they ascribed it to evil omens connected with Moses and those with him! Behold! in truth the omens of evil are theirs in Allah's sight, but most of them do not understand!

132 They said to Moses: "Whatever be the Signs thou bringest, to work therewith thy sorcery on us, we shall never believe in thee.

133 So We sent plagues on them: Wholesale death, Locusts, Lice, Frogs, And Blood: Signs openly self-explained: but they were steeped in arrogance,- a people given to sin.

134 Every time the penalty fell on them, they said: "O Moses! on your behalf call on thy Lord in virtue of his promise to thee: If thou wilt remove the penalty from us, we shall truly believe in thee, and we shall send away the Children of Israel with thee."

135 But every time We removed the penalty from them according to a fixed term which they had to fulfil,- Behold! they broke their word!

of the people and their foremen went out and spoke to the people, saying, "Thus says Pharaoh, 'I am not going to give you any straw. 'You go and get straw for yourselves wherever you can find it, but none of your labor will be reduced.'" So the people scattered through all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. The taskmasters pressed them, saying, "Complete your work quota, your daily amount, just as when you had straw." Moreover, the foremen of the sons of Israel, whom Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten and were asked, "Why have you not completed your required amount either yesterday or today in making brick as previously?" Then the foremen of the sons of Israel came and cried out to Pharaoh, saying, "Why do you deal this way with your servants? "There is no straw given to your servants, yet they keep saying to us, 'Make bricks!' And behold, your servants are being beaten; but it is the fault of your own people." But he said, "You are lazy, very lazy; therefore you say, 'Let us go and sacrifice to the LORD.' "So go now and work; for you will be given no straw, yet you must deliver the quota of bricks." The foremen of the sons of Israel saw that they were in trouble because they were told, "You must not reduce your daily amount of bricks." When they left Pharaoh's presence, they met Moses and Aaron as they were waiting for them. They said to them, "May the LORD look upon you and judge you, for you have made us odious in Pharaoh's sight and in the sight of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to kill us." Then Moses returned to the LORD and said, "O Lord, why have You brought harm to this people? Why did You ever send me? "Ever since I came to Pharaoh to speak in Your name, he has done harm to this people,

and You have not delivered Your people at all.”

Ex 7:1-25 Then the LORD said to Moses, “See, I make you as God to Pharaoh, and your brother Aaron shall be your prophet. “You shall speak all that I command you, and your brother Aaron shall speak to Pharaoh that he let the sons of Israel go out of his land. “But I will harden Pharaoh’s heart that I may multiply My signs and My wonders in the land of Egypt. “When Pharaoh does not listen to you, then I will lay My hand on Egypt and bring out My hosts, My people the sons of Israel, from the land of Egypt by great judgements. “The Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch out My hand on Egypt and bring out the sons of Israel from their midst.” So Moses and Aaron did it; as the LORD commanded them, thus they did.

Moses was eighty years old and Aaron eighty-three, when they spoke to Pharaoh.

Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, “When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, ‘Work a miracle,’ then you shall say to Aaron, ‘Take your staff and throw it down before Pharaoh, that it may become a serpent.’” So Moses and Aaron came to Pharaoh, and thus they did just as the LORD had commanded; and Aaron threw his staff down before Pharaoh and his servants, and it became a serpent. Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers, and they also, the magicians of Egypt, did the same with their secret arts. For each one threw down his staff and they turned into serpents. But Aaron’s staff swallowed up their staffs. Yet Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had said. Then the LORD said to Moses, “Pharaoh’s heart is stubborn; he refuses to

let the people go. "Go to Pharaoh in the morning as he is going out to the water, and station yourself to meet him on the bank of the Nile; and you shall take in your hand the staff that was turned into a serpent. "You shall say to him, 'The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, sent me to you, saying, 'Let My people go, that they may serve Me in the wilderness. But behold, you have not listened until now.'" "Thus says the LORD, "By this you shall know that I am the LORD: behold, I will strike the water that is in the Nile with the staff that is in my hand, and it will be turned to blood. "The fish that are in the Nile will die, and the Nile will become foul, and the Egyptians will find difficulty in drinking water from the Nile.'" Then the LORD said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Take your staff and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their streams, and over their pools, and over all their reservoirs of water, that they may become blood; and there will be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone.'" So Moses and Aaron did even as the LORD had commanded. And he lifted up the staff and struck the water that was in the Nile, in the sight of Pharaoh and in the sight of his servants, and all the water that was in the Nile was turned to blood. The fish that were in the Nile died, and the Nile became foul, so that the Egyptians could not drink water from the Nile. And the blood was through all the land of Egypt. But the magicians of Egypt did the same with their secret arts; and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had said. Then Pharaoh turned and went into his house with no concern even for this. So all the Egyptians dug around the Nile for

water to drink, for they could not drink of the water of the Nile. Seven days passed after the LORD had struck the Nile.

Ex 8:1-32 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and say to him, 'Thus says the LORD, 'Let My people go, that they may serve Me. 'But if you refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite your whole territory with frogs. 'The Nile will swarm with frogs, which will come up and go into your house and into your bedroom and on your bed, and into the houses of your servants and on your people, and into your ovens and into your kneading bowls. 'So the frogs will come up on you and your people and all your servants.''" Then the LORD said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Stretch out your hand with your staff over the rivers, over the streams and over the pools, and make frogs come up on the land of Egypt.'" So Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt. The magicians did the same with their secret arts, making frogs come up on the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron and said, "Entreat the LORD that He remove the frogs from me and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice to the LORD." Moses said to Pharaoh, "The honor is yours to tell me: when shall I entreat for you and your servants and your people, that the frogs be destroyed from you and your houses, that they may be left only in the Nile?" Then he said, "Tomorrow." So he said, "May it be according to your word, that you may know that there is no one like the LORD our God. 'The frogs will depart from you and your houses and your servants and your people; they will be left

only in the Nile.” Then Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried to the LORD concerning the frogs which He had inflicted upon Pharaoh. The LORD did according to the word of Moses, and the frogs died out of the houses, the courts, and the fields. So they piled them in heaps, and the land became foul. But when Pharaoh saw that there was relief, he hardened his heart and did not listen to them, as the LORD had said. Then the LORD said to Moses, “Say to Aaron, ‘Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the earth, that it may become gnats through all the land of Egypt.’” They did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his staff, and struck the dust of the earth, and there were gnats on man and beast. All the dust of the earth became gnats through all the land of Egypt. The magicians tried with their secret arts to bring forth gnats, but they could not; so there were gnats on man and beast. Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, “This is the finger of God.” But Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had said. Now the LORD said to Moses, “Rise early in the morning and present yourself before Pharaoh, as he comes out to the water, and say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD, ‘Let My people go, that they may serve Me. ‘For if you do not let My people go, behold, I will send swarms of insects on you and on your servants and on your people and into your houses; and the houses of the Egyptians will be full of swarms of insects, and also the ground on which they dwell. ‘But on that day I will set apart the land of Goshen, where My people are living, so that no swarms of insects will be there, in order that you may know that I, the LORD, am in the midst of the land. ‘I will put a division

between My people and your people. Tomorrow this sign will occur.”” Then the LORD did so. And there came great swarms of insects into the house of Pharaoh and the houses of his servants and the land was laid waste because of the swarms of insects in all the land of Egypt. Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron and said, “Go, sacrifice to your God within the land.” But Moses said, “It is not right to do so, for we will sacrifice to the LORD our God what is an abomination to the Egyptians. If we sacrifice what is an abomination to the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not then stone us? “We must go a three days’ journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to the LORD our God as He commands us.” Pharaoh said, “I will let you go, that you may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away. Make supplication for me.” Then Moses said, “Behold, I am going out from you, and I shall make supplication to the LORD that the swarms of insects may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people tomorrow; only do not let Pharaoh deal deceitfully again in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.” So Moses went out from Pharaoh and made supplication to the LORD. The LORD did as Moses asked, and removed the swarms of insects from Pharaoh, from his servants and from his people; not one remained. But Pharaoh hardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.

Gen 9:1-35 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh and speak to him, “Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, “Let My people go, that they may serve Me. For if you refuse to let them go and continue to hold them, behold, the hand of

the LORD will come with a very severe pestilence on your livestock which are in the field, on the horses, on the donkeys, on the camels, on the herds, and on the flocks. But the LORD will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and the livestock of Egypt, so that nothing will die of all that belongs to the sons of Israel.””

The LORD set a definite time, saying, “Tomorrow the LORD will do this thing in the land.” So the LORD did this thing on the next day, and all the livestock of Egypt died; but of the livestock of the sons of Israel, not one died. Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not even one of the livestock of Israel dead. But the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go. Then the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, “Take for yourselves handfuls of soot from a kiln, and let Moses throw it toward the sky in the sight of Pharaoh. “It will become fine dust over all the land of Egypt, and will become boils breaking out with sores on man and beast through all the land of Egypt.” So they took soot from a kiln, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses threw it toward the sky, and it became boils breaking out with sores on man and beast. The magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils, for the boils were on the magicians as well as on all the Egyptians. And the LORD hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not listen to them, just as the LORD had spoken to Moses. Then the LORD said to Moses, “Rise up early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh and say to him, “Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, “Let My people go, that they may serve Me. “For this time I will send all My plagues on you and your servants and your people, so that

you may know that there is no one like Me in all the earth. “For if by now I had put forth My hand and struck you and your people with pestilence, you would then have been cut off from the earth. “But, indeed, for this reason I have allowed you to remain, in order to show you My power and in order to proclaim My name through all the earth. “Still you exalt yourself against My people by not letting them go. Behold, about this time tomorrow, I will send a very heavy hail, such as has not been seen in Egypt from the day it was founded until now. “Now therefore send, bring your livestock and whatever you have in the field to safety. Every man and beast that is found in the field and is not brought home, when the hail comes down on them, will die.”” The one among the servants of Pharaoh who feared the word of the LORD made his servants and his livestock flee into the houses; but he who paid no regard to the word of the LORD left his servants and his livestock in the field. Now the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that hail may fall on all the land of Egypt, on man and on beast and on every plant of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.” Moses stretched out his staff toward the sky, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down to the earth. And the LORD rained hail on the land of Egypt. So there was hail, and fire flashing continually in the midst of the hail, very severe, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. The hail struck all that was in the field through all the land of Egypt, both man and beast; the hail also struck every plant of the field and shattered every tree of the field. Only in the land of Goshen, where the sons of Israel were, there was no hail. Then Pharaoh

sent for Moses and Aaron, and said to them, "I have sinned this time; the LORD is the righteous one, and I and my people are the wicked ones. "Make supplication to the LORD, for there has been enough of God's thunder and hail; and I will let you go, and you shall stay no longer." Moses said to him, "As soon as I go out of the city, I will spread out my hands to the LORD; the thunder will cease and there will be hail no longer, that you may know that the earth is the LORD'S. "But as for you and your servants, I know that you do not yet fear the LORD God." (Now the flax and the barley were ruined, for the barley was in the ear and the flax was in bud. But the wheat and the spelt were not ruined, for they ripen late.) So Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread out his hands to the LORD; and the thunder and the hail ceased, and rain no longer poured on the earth. But when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunder had ceased, he sinned again and hardened his heart, he and his servants. Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he did not let the sons of Israel go, just as the LORD had spoken through Moses.

Ex 10:1-29 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart and the heart of his servants, that I may perform these signs of Mine among them, and that you may tell in the hearing of your son, and of your grandson, how I made a mockery of the Egyptians and how I performed My signs among them, that you may know that I am the LORD." Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and said to him, "Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, 'How long will you refuse to humble yourself before Me? Let My people go, that they may serve Me. 'For if you refuse

to let My people go, behold, tomorrow I will bring locusts into your territory. "They shall cover the surface of the land, so that no one will be able to see the land. They will also eat the rest of what has escaped — what is left to you from the hail — and they will eat every tree which sprouts for you out of the field. "Then your houses shall be filled and the houses of all your servants and the houses of all the Egyptians, something which neither your fathers nor your grandfathers have seen, from the day that they came upon the earth until this day." And he turned and went out from Pharaoh. Pharaoh's servants said to him, "How long will this man be a snare to us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God. Do you not realize that Egypt is destroyed?" So Moses and Aaron were brought back to Pharaoh, and he said to them, "Go, serve the LORD your God! Who are the ones that are going?" Moses said, "We shall go with our young and our old; with our sons and our daughters, with our flocks and our herds we shall go, for we must hold a feast to the LORD." Then he said to them, "Thus may the LORD be with you, if ever I let you and your little ones go! Take heed, for evil is in your mind. "Not so! Go now, the men among you, and serve the LORD, for that is what you desire." So they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence. Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up on the land of Egypt and eat every plant of the land, even all that the hail has left." So Moses stretched out his staff over the land of Egypt, and the LORD directed an east wind on the land all that day and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. The locusts came up over all the

land of Egypt and settled in all the territory of Egypt; they were very numerous. There had never been so many locusts, nor would there be so many again. For they covered the surface of the whole land, so that the land was darkened; and they ate every plant of the land and all the fruit of the trees that the hail had left. Thus nothing green was left on tree or plant of the field through all the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh hurriedly called for Moses and Aaron, and he said, "I have sinned against the LORD your God and against you. "Now therefore, please forgive my sin only this once, and make supplication to the LORD your God, that He would only remove this death from me." He went out from Pharaoh and made supplication to the LORD. So the LORD shifted the wind to a very strong west wind which took up the locusts and drove them into the Red Sea; not one locust was left in all the territory of Egypt. But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the sons of Israel go. Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even a darkness which may be felt." So Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and there was thick darkness in all the land of Egypt for three days. They did not see one another, nor did anyone rise from his place for three days, but all the sons of Israel had light in their dwellings. Then Pharaoh called to Moses, and said, "Go, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be detained. Even your little ones may go with you." But Moses said, "You must also let us have sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice them to the LORD our God. "Therefore, our livestock too shall go with us; not a hoof shall be left behind,

for we shall take some of them to serve the LORD our God. And until we arrive there, we ourselves do not know with what we shall serve the LORD.” But the LORD hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he was not willing to let them go. Then Pharaoh said to him, “Get away from me! Beware, do not see my face again, for in the day you see my face you shall die!” Moses said, “You are right; I shall never see your face again!”

Ex 11:1-10 Now the LORD said to Moses, “One more plague I will bring on Pharaoh and on Egypt; after that he will let you go from here. When he lets you go, he will surely drive you out from here completely.

“Speak now in the hearing of the people that each man ask from his neighbor and each woman from her neighbor for articles of silver and articles of gold.” The LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians. Furthermore, the man Moses himself was greatly esteemed in the land of Egypt, both in the sight of Pharaoh’s servants and in the sight of the people. Moses said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘About midnight I am going out into the midst of Egypt, and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of the Pharaoh who sits on his throne, even to the firstborn of the slave girl who is behind the millstones; all the firstborn of the cattle as well. ‘Moreover, there shall be a great cry in all the land of Egypt, such as there has not been before and such as shall never be again. ‘But against any of the sons of Israel a dog will not even bark, whether against man or beast, that you may understand how the LORD makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel.’ “All these your servants will come down to me and bow themselves before me, saying, ‘Go out, you

and all the people who follow you,' and after that I will go out.' And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger. Then the LORD said to Moses, "Pharaoh will not listen to you, so that My wonders will be multiplied in the land of Egypt." Moses and Aaron performed all these wonders before Pharaoh; yet the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the sons of Israel go out of his land.

Ex 12:1-51 Now the LORD said to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, "This month shall be the beginning of months for you; it is to be the first month of the year to you. "Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, 'On the tenth of this month they are each one to take a lamb for themselves, according to their fathers' households, a lamb for each household. 'Now if the household is too small for a lamb, then he and his neighbor nearest to his house are to take one according to the number of persons in them; according to what each man should eat, you are to divide the lamb. 'Your lamb shall be an unblemished male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats. 'You shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month, then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to kill it at twilight. 'Moreover, they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it. 'They shall eat the flesh that same night, roasted with fire, and they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. 'Do not eat any of it raw or boiled at all with water, but rather roasted with fire, both its head and its legs along with its entrails. 'And you shall not leave any of it over until morning, but whatever is left of it until morning, you shall burn with fire. 'Now you shall eat

it in this manner: with your loins girded, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and you shall eat it in haste — it is the LORD'S Passover. 'For I will go through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgements — I am the LORD. 'The blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you live; and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt. 'Now this day will be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the LORD; throughout your generations you are to celebrate it as a permanent ordinance. 'Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, but on the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses; for whoever eats anything leavened from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel. 'On the first day you shall have a holy assembly, and another holy assembly on the seventh day; no work at all shall be done on them, except what must be eaten by every person, that alone may be prepared by you. 'You shall also observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for on this very day I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt; therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations as a permanent ordinance. 'In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty-first day of the month at evening. 'Seven days there shall be no leaven found in your houses; for whoever eats what is leavened, that person shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he is an alien or a native of the land. 'You shall not eat anything leavened; in all your

dwelling you shall eat unleavened bread.” Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel and said to them, “Go and take for yourselves lambs according to your families, and slay the Passover lamb. “You shall take a bunch of hyssop and dip it in the blood which is in the basin, and apply some of the blood that is in the basin to the lintel and the two doorposts; and none of you shall go outside the door of his house until morning. “For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when He sees the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts, the LORD will pass over the door and will not allow the destroyer to come in to your houses to smite you. “And you shall observe this event as an ordinance for you and your children forever. “When you enter the land which the LORD will give you, as He has promised, you shall observe this rite. “And when your children say to you, ‘What does this rite mean to you?’ you shall say, ‘It is a Passover sacrifice to the LORD who passed over the houses of the sons of Israel in Egypt when He smote the Egyptians, but spared our homes.’” And the people bowed low and worshiped. Then the sons of Israel went and did so; just as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did. Now it came about at midnight that the LORD struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of cattle. Pharaoh arose in the night, he and all his servants and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was no home where there was not someone dead. Then he called for Moses and Aaron at night and said, “Rise up, get out from among my people, both you and

the sons of Israel; and go, worship the LORD, as you have said. "Take both your flocks and your herds, as you have said, and go, and bless me also." The Egyptians urged the people, to send them out of the land in haste, for they said, "We will all be dead." So the people took their dough before it was leavened, with their kneading bowls bound up in the clothes on their shoulders. Now the sons of Israel had done according to the word of Moses, for they had requested from the Egyptians articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing; and the LORD had given the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have their request. Thus they plundered the Egyptians. Now the sons of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand men on foot, aside from children. A mixed multitude also went up with them, along with flocks and herds, a very large number of livestock. They baked the dough which they had brought out of Egypt into cakes of unleavened bread. For it had not become leavened, since they were driven out of Egypt and could not delay, nor had they prepared any provisions for themselves.

Now the time that the sons of Israel lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. And at the end of four hundred and thirty years, to the very day, all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. It is a night to be observed for the LORD for having brought them out from the land of Egypt; this night is for the LORD, to be observed by all the sons of Israel throughout their generations. The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "This is the ordinance of the Passover: no foreigner is to eat of it; but every man's slave purchased with money, after you have circumcised him, then he may eat of it." A

sojourner or a hired servant shall not eat of it. "It is to be eaten in a single house; you are not to bring forth any of the flesh outside of the house, nor are you to break any bone of it. "All the congregation of Israel are to celebrate this. "But if a stranger sojourns with you, and celebrates the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near to celebrate it; and he shall be like a native of the land. But no uncircumcised person may eat of it. "The same law shall apply to the native as to the stranger who sojourns among you." Then all the sons of Israel did so; they did just as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron. And on that same day the LORD brought the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their hosts.

136 And We made a people, considered weak and of no account, inheritors of lands in both east and west, -lands whereon We sent down Our blessings. The fair promise of thy Lord was fulfilled for the Children of Israel, because they had patience and constancy, and We levelled to the ground the great works and fine buildings which Pharaoh and his people erected with such pride.

138 We took the Children of Israel with safety across the sea.

They came upon a people devoted entirely to some idols they had. They said: "O Moses! fashion for us a god like unto the gods they have." He said: "Surely ye are a people without knowledge.

139 "As to these folk,- the cult they are in is but a fragment of a ruin, and vain is the worship which they practise."

140 He said: "Shall I seek for you a god other than the true Allah, when it is Allah Who hath endowed you with gifts above the nations?"

This account has already been provided earlier on. Please refer to the account of the story written by Moses in Surah 2:50.

141 And remember We rescued you from Pharaoh's people, who afflicted you with the worst of penalties, who slew your male children and saved alive your females: in that was a momentous trial from your Lord.

Ex 1:15-22 Then the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, one of whom was named Shiphrah and the other was named Puah; and he said, "When you are helping the Hebrew women to give birth and see them upon the birthstool, if it is a son, then you shall put him to death; but if it is a daughter, then she shall live." But the midwives feared God, and did not do as the king of Egypt had commanded them, but let the boys live. So the king of Egypt called for the midwives and said to them, "Why have you done this thing, and let the boys live?" The midwives said to Pharaoh, "Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are vigorous and give birth before the midwife can get to them." So God was good to the midwives, and the people multiplied, and became very mighty. Because the midwives feared God, He established households for them. Then Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying, "Every son who is born you are to cast into the Nile, and every daughter you are to keep alive."

The account of this story is provided by Moses (1445 BC) in Exodus in the Book of the People. The Qur'an does not provide these details.

142 We appointed for Moses thirty nights, and completed the period with ten more: thus was completed the term of communion with his Lord, forty nights. And Moses had charged his brother Aaron before he went up: "Act for me amongst my people: Do right, and follow not the way of those who do mischief." 143 When Moses came to the place appointed by Us, and his Lord addressed him, He said: "O my Lord! show Thyself to me, that I may look upon thee." Allah said: "By no means canst thou see Me direct; But look upon the mount; if it abide in its place, then shalt thou see Me." When his Lord manifested His glory on the Mount, He made it as dust.

Ex 33:13-23 "Now therefore, I pray You, if I have found favor in Your sight, let me know Your ways that I may know You, so that I may find favor in Your sight. Consider too, that this nation is Your people." And He said, "My presence shall go with you, and I will give you rest." Then he said to Him, "If Your presence does not go with us, do not lead us up from here. "For how then can it be known that I have found favor in Your sight, I and Your people? Is it not by Your going with us, so that we, I and Your people, may be distinguished from all the other people who are upon the face of the earth?" The LORD said to Moses, "I will also do this thing of which you have spoken; for you

These details as related by Moses himself differ from that of the Qur'an.

This is an account of the story of Moses and his encounter with God in Mount Sinai as written by Moses himself and recorded in the Bible.

And Moses fell down in a swoon. When he recovered his senses he said: "Glory be to Thee! to Thee I turn in repentance, and I am the first to believe."

144 Allah said: "O Moses! I have chosen thee above other men, by the mission I have given thee and the words I have spoken to thee: take then the revelation which I give thee, and be of those who give thanks."

145 And We ordained laws for him in the tablets in all matters, both commanding and explaining all things, and said: "Take and hold these with firmness, and enjoin thy people to hold fast by the best in the precepts: soon shall I show you the homes of the wicked,- How they lie desolate."

146 Those who behave arrogantly on the earth in defiance of right-they will I turn away from My signs: Even if they see all the signs, they will not believe in them; and if they see the way of right conduct, they will not adopt it as the way; but if they see the way of error, that is the way they will adopt. For they have rejected our signs, and failed to take warning from them.

147 Those who reject Our signs and the meeting in the Hereafter,-vain are their deeds: Can they expect to be rewarded except as they have wrought?

have found favor in My sight and I have known you by name." Then Moses said, "I pray You, show me Your glory!" And He said, "I Myself will make all My goodness pass before you, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before you; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show compassion on whom I will show compassion." But He said, "You cannot see My face, for no man can see Me and live!" Then the LORD said, "Behold, there is a place by Me, and you shall stand there on the rock; and it will come about, while My glory is passing by, that I will put you in the cleft of the rock and cover you with My hand until I have passed by. "Then I will take My hand away and you shall see My back, but My face shall not be seen."

Ex 34:1-35 Now the LORD said to Moses, "Cut out for yourself two stone tablets like the former ones, and I will write on the tablets the words that were on the former tablets which you shattered. "So be ready by morning, and come up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and present yourself there to Me on the top of the mountain. "No man is to come up with you, nor let any man be seen anywhere on the mountain; even the flocks and the herds may not graze in front of that mountain." So he cut out two stone tablets like the former ones, and Moses rose up early in the morning and went up to Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and he took two stone tablets in his hand. The LORD descended in the cloud and stood there with him as he called upon the name of the LORD. Then the LORD passed by in front of him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in loving kindness and

This is an account of the story of Moses by Moses.

truth; who keeps loving kindness for thousands, who forgives iniquity, transgression and sin; yet He will by no means leave the guilty unpunished, visiting the iniquity of fathers on the children and on the grandchildren to the third and fourth generations.” Moses made haste to bow low toward the earth and worship. He said, “If now I have found favor in Your sight, O Lord, I pray, let the Lord go along in our midst, even though the people are so obstinate, and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us as Your own possession.”

Then God said, “Behold, I am going to make a covenant. Before all your people I will perform miracles which have not been produced in all the earth nor among any of the nations; and all the people among whom you live will see the working of the LORD, for it is a fearful thing that I am going to perform with you. “Be sure to observe what I am commanding you this day: behold, I am going to drive out the Amorite before you, and the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite. “Watch yourself that you make no covenant with the inhabitants of the land into which you are going, or it will become a snare in your midst. “But rather, you are to tear down their altars and smash their sacred pillars and cut down their Asherim — for you shall not worship any other god, for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God — otherwise you might make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land and they would play the harlot with their gods and sacrifice to their gods, and someone might invite you to eat of his sacrifice, and you might take some of his daughters for your sons, and his daughters might play the harlot with their gods and cause your sons also to

play the harlot with their gods. “You shall make for yourself no molten gods. “You shall observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread. For seven days you are to eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the appointed time in the month of Abib, for in the month of Abib you came out of Egypt. “The first offspring from every womb belongs to Me, and all your male livestock, the first offspring from cattle and sheep. “You shall redeem with a lamb the first offspring from a donkey; and if you do not redeem it, then you shall break its neck. You shall redeem all the firstborn of your sons. None shall appear before Me empty-handed. “You shall work six days, but on the seventh day you shall rest; even during plowing time and harvest you shall rest. “You shall celebrate the Feast of Weeks, that is, the first fruits of the wheat harvest, and the Feast of Ingathering at the turn of the year.

“Three times a year all your males are to appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel. “For I will drive out nations before you and enlarge your borders, and no man shall covet your land when you go up three times a year to appear before the LORD your God. “You shall not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread, nor is the sacrifice of the Feast of the Passover to be left over until morning. “You shall bring the very first of the first fruits of your soil into the house of the LORD your God. “You shall not boil a young goat in its mother’s milk.” Then the LORD said to Moses, “Write down these words, for in accordance with these words I have made a covenant with you and with Israel.” So he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did not eat bread or drink water. And he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant,

the Ten Commandments. It came about when Moses was coming down from Mount Sinai (and the two tablets of the testimony were in Moses' hand as he was coming down from the mountain), that Moses did not know that the skin of his face shone because of his speaking with Him. So when Aaron and all the sons of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come near him. Then Moses called to them, and Aaron and all the rulers in the congregation returned to him; and Moses spoke to them. Afterward all the sons of Israel came near, and he commanded them to do everything that the LORD had spoken to him on Mount Sinai. When Moses had finished speaking with them, he put a veil over his face. But whenever Moses went in before the LORD to speak with Him, he would take off the veil until he came out; and whenever he came out and spoke to the sons of Israel what he had been commanded, the sons of Israel would see the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone. So Moses would replace the veil over his face until he went in to speak with Him.

148 The people of Moses made, in his absence, out of their ornaments, the image of calf, for worship: it seemed to low: did they not see that it could neither speak to them, nor show them the way? They took it for worship and they did wrong.
 149 When they repented, and saw that they had erred, they said: "If our Lord have not mercy upon us and forgive us, we shall indeed be of those who perish."
 150 When Moses came back to his people, angry and grieved, he said: "Evil it is that ye have done in my place in my absence: did ye make haste to bring on the

Num 26:65 For the LORD had said of them, "They shall surely die in the wilderness." And not a man was left of them, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun.

 Ex 32:19-33:17 It came about, as soon as Moses came near the camp, that he saw the calf and the dancing; and Moses' anger burned, and he threw the tablets from his

This is a repetition of Surah 2:51-54 and the full story given by Moses is quoted under that reference. To read this full story, please go to Surah 2:51-54. Please note that of the original people who left Egypt, only two (Joshua and Caleb) along with a new generation finally reached the Promised Land. The old generation died after wandering in the wilderness for 40 years.

As you can see, this account of Moses grabbing his brother Aaron by the hair on his head does not appear in Moses's account of the story in his

judgement of your Lord?" **He put down the tablets, seized his brother by the hair of his head, and dragged him to him. Aaron said: "Son of my mother! the people did indeed reckon me as naught, and went near to slaying me!** Make not the enemies rejoice over my misfortune, nor count thou me amongst the people of sin."

151 Moses prayed: "O my Lord! forgive me and my brother! admit us to Thy mercy! for Thou art the Most Merciful of those who show mercy!"

152 Those who took the calf for worship will indeed be overwhelmed with wrath from their Lord, and with shame in this life: thus do We recompense those who invent falsehoods.

153 But those who do wrong but repent thereafter and truly believe, - verily thy Lord is thereafter Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

hands and shattered them at the foot of the mountain. He took the calf which they had made and burned it with fire, and ground it to powder, and scattered it over the surface of the water and made the sons of Israel drink it. Then Moses said to Aaron, "What did this people do to you, that you have brought such great sin upon them?" Aaron said, "Do not let the anger of my lord burn; you know the people yourself, that they are prone to evil. "For they said to me, 'Make a god for us who will go before us; for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.' "I said to them, "'Whoever has any gold, let them tear it off.' So they gave it to me, and I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf." Now when Moses saw that the people were out of control — for Aaron had let them get out of control to be a derision among their enemies — then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, "Whoever is for the LORD, come to me!" And all the sons of Levi gathered together to him He said to them, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Every man of you put his sword upon his thigh, and go back and forth from gate to gate in the camp, and kill every man his brother, and every man his friend, and every man his neighbor.'" So the sons of Levi did as Moses instructed, and about three thousand men of the people fell that day. Then Moses said, "Dedicate yourselves today to the LORD — for every man has been against his son and against his brother — in order that He may bestow a blessing upon you today." On the next day Moses said to the people, "You yourselves have committed a great sin; and now I am going up to the LORD, perhaps I can make atonement for your sin." Then Moses returned to the LORD, and said, "Alas, this people has committed a great sin,

book in the Old Testament of the Bible.

and they have made a god of gold for themselves.

“But now, if You will, forgive their sin — and if not, please blot me out from Your book which You have written!” The LORD said to Moses, “Whoever has sinned against Me, I will blot him out of My book. “But go now, lead the people where I told you. Behold, My angel shall go before you; nevertheless in the day when I punish, I will punish them for their sin.” Then the LORD smote the people, because of what they did with the calf which Aaron had made.

Then the LORD spoke to Moses, “Depart, go up from here, you and the people whom you have brought up from the land of Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, ‘To your descendants I will give it.’ “I will send an angel before you and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite. Go up to a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in your midst, because you are an obstinate people, and I might destroy you on the way.” When the people heard this sad word, they went into mourning, and none of them put on his ornaments. For the LORD had said to Moses, “Say to the sons of Israel, ‘You are an obstinate people; should I go up in your midst for one moment, I would destroy you. Now therefore, put off your ornaments from you, that I may know what I shall do with you.’” So the sons of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments, from Mount Horeb onward. Now Moses used to take the tent and pitch it outside the camp, a good distance from the camp, and he called it the tent of meeting. And everyone who sought the LORD would go out to the tent of meeting which was outside the camp. And it came about, whenever Moses went out to the tent, that all the people

would arise and stand, each at the entrance of his tent, and gaze after Moses until he entered the tent. Whenever Moses entered the tent, the pillar of cloud would descend and stand at the entrance of the tent; and the LORD would speak with Moses. When all the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance of the tent, all the people would arise and worship, each at the entrance of his tent. Thus the LORD used to speak to Moses face to face, just as a man speaks to his friend. When Moses returned to the camp, his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, would not depart from the tent. Then Moses said to the LORD, "See, You say to me, 'Bring up this people!' But You Yourself have not let me know whom You will send with me. Moreover, You have said, 'I have known you by name, and you have also found favor in My sight.' "Now therefore, I pray You, if I have found favor in Your sight, let me know Your ways that I may know You, so that I may find favor in Your sight. Consider too, that this nation is Your people." And He said, "My presence shall go with you, and I will give you rest." Then he said to Him, "If Your presence does not go with us, do not lead us up from here. "For how then can it be known that I have found favor in Your sight, I and Your people? Is it not by Your going with us, so that we, I and Your people, may be distinguished from all the other people who are upon the face of the earth?" The LORD said to Moses, "I will also do this thing of which you have spoken; for you have found favor in My sight and I have known you by name."

154 When the anger of Moses was appeased, he took up the tablets: in the writing thereon was guidance and Mercy for such as fear their Lord.

Ex 24:1-18 **Then He said to Moses, "Come up to the LORD, you and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu and seventy of the elders of Israel, and you shall worship at a distance.** "Moses alone,

The choosing of 70 elders of the people of Israel happened before the ascent to Mount Sinai to meet with God. This is the story as told by Moses himself.

155 **And Moses chose seventy of his people for Our place of meeting:** when they were seized with violent quaking, he prayed: "O my Lord! if it had been Thy will Thou couldst have destroyed, long before, both them and me: wouldst Thou destroy us for the deeds of the foolish ones among us? this is no more than Thy trial: by it Thou causest whom Thou wilt to stray, and Thou leadest whom Thou wilt into the right path. Thou art our Protector: so forgive us and give us Thy mercy; for Thou art the best of those who forgive.

156 "And ordain for us that which is good, in this life and in the Hereafter: for we have turned unto Thee." He said: "With My punishment I visit whom I will; but My mercy extendeth to all things. That mercy I shall ordain for those who do right, and practise regular charity, and those who believe in Our signs; -

157 "Those who follow the messenger, the unlettered Prophet, whom they find mentioned in their own scriptures, -in the law and the Gospel; -for he commands them what is just and forbids them what is evil; he allows them as lawful what is good and pure and prohibits them from what is bad and impure; He releases them from their heavy burdens and from the yokes that are upon them. So it is those who believe in him, honour him, help him, and follow the light which is sent down with him,- it is they who will prosper."

158 Say: "O men! I am sent unto you all, as the Messenger of Allah, to Whom belongeth the dominion of the heavens and the earth: there is no god but He: it is He That giveth both life and death. So believe in Allah and His Messenger, the Unlettered Prophet, who believeth in Allah

however, shall come near to the LORD, but they shall not come near, nor shall the people come up with him." Then Moses came and recounted to the people all the words of the LORD and all the ordinances; and all the people answered with one voice and said, "All the words which the LORD has spoken we will do!" **Moses wrote down all the words of the LORD.** Then he arose early in the morning, and built an altar at the foot of the mountain with twelve pillars for the twelve tribes of Israel. He sent young men of the sons of Israel, and they offered burnt offerings and sacrificed young bulls as peace offerings to the LORD. Moses took half of the blood and put it in basins, and the other half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. Then he took the book of the covenant and read it in the hearing of the people; and they said, "All that the LORD has spoken we will do, and we will be obedient!" So Moses took the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, "Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD has made with you in accordance with all these words." Then Moses went up with Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, and they saw the God of Israel; and under His feet there appeared to be a pavement of sapphire, as clear as the sky itself. Yet He did not stretch out His hand against the nobles of the sons of Israel; and they saw God, and they ate and drank. Now the LORD said to Moses, "Come up to Me on the mountain and remain there, and I will give you the stone tablets with the law and the commandment which I have written for their instruction." So Moses arose with Joshua his servant, and Moses went up to the mountain of God. But to the elders he said, "Wait here for us until we return

and His words: follow him that so ye may be guided.”

to you. And behold, Aaron and Hur are with you; whoever has a legal matter, let him approach them.” Then Moses went up to the mountain, and the cloud covered the mountain. The glory of the LORD rested on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it for six days; and on the seventh day He called to Moses from the midst of the cloud. And to the eyes of the sons of Israel the appearance of the glory of the LORD was like a consuming fire on the mountain top. Moses entered the midst of the cloud as he went up to the mountain; and Moses was on the mountain forty days and forty nights.

159 Of the people of Moses there is a section who guide and do justice in the light of truth.

160 **We divided them into twelve tribes or nations. We directed Moses by inspiration, when his thirsty people asked him for water: “Strike the rock with thy staff”: out of it there gushed forth twelve springs:** Each group knew its own place for water. We gave them the shade of clouds, and sent down to them manna and quails, saying: “Eat of the good things We have provided for you”: but they rebelled; to Us they did no harm, but they harmed their own souls.

Gen 49:28 **All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is what their father said to them when he blessed them. He blessed them, every one with the blessing appropriate to him.**

Ex 17:1-6 Then all the congregation of the sons of Israel journeyed by stages from the wilderness of Sin, according to the command of the LORD, **and camped at Rephidim, and there was no water for the people to drink.** Therefore the people quarreled with Moses and said, “Give us water that we may drink.” And Moses said to them, “Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you test the LORD?” But the people thirsted there for water; and they grumbled against Moses and said, “Why, now, have you brought us up from Egypt, to kill us and our children and our livestock with thirst?” So Moses cried out to the LORD, saying, “What shall I do to this people? A little more and they will stone me.” Then the LORD said to Moses, “Pass before the people and take with you some of the elders of Israel; and take in your hand your staff with which you struck the Nile,

The People of Israel were comprised of the twelve tribes while they were in Egypt.

The Qur’an never mentions who the twelve tribes of Israel are. The twelve tribes of Israel as written by Moses in Gen 49:1-24 are Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Zebulun, Issachar, Dan, Gad, Asher, Napthali, Joseph, and Benjamin.

In prophesy Rev 7:4-8, during the days of trial yet to be fulfilled, the twelve tribes that make up the people of Israel are different. The tribe of Dan is disowned and the son of Joseph, Manasseh, takes his place.

According to the Book of Moses, the details of the story can be found in Gen 17:1-6 but there are no twelve springs. However, there are twelve Springs found in Elim.

The Qur’an does not have the full story of the Manna and the quails.

The detailed story of the Manna and the quails can be found with reference to Surah 20:81 in

	<p>and go. “Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock at Horeb; and you shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it, that the people may drink.” And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.</p> <p>Ex 15:27 Then they came to Elim where there were twelve springs of water and seventy date palms, and they camped there beside the waters.</p>	<p>Moses’s Book of the People under Exodus 16:6-35.</p>
<p>161 And remember it was said to them: “Dwell in this town and eat therein as ye wish, but say the word of humility and enter the gate in a posture of humility: We shall forgive you your faults; We shall increase the portion of those who do good.”</p> <p>162 But the transgressors among them changed the word from that which had been given them so we sent on them a plague from heaven. For that they repeatedly transgressed.</p> <p>163 Ask them concerning the town standing close by the sea. Behold! they transgressed in the matter of the Sabbath. For on the day of their Sabbath their fish did come to them, openly holding up their heads, but on the day they had no Sabbath, they came not: thus did We make a trial of them, for they were given to transgression.</p> <p>164 When some of them said: “Why do ye preach to a people whom Allah will destroy or visit with a terrible punishment?”- said the preachers”: To discharge our duty to your Lord, and perchance they may fear Him.”</p> <p>165 When they disregarded the warnings that had been given them, We rescued those who forbade Evil; but We visited the wrong-doers with a grievous punishment because they were given to transgression.</p>	<p>Rev 22:16-19 “I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star.” The Spirit and the bride say, “Come.” And let the one who hears say, “Come.” And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who wishes take the water of life without cost. I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues which are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the tree of life and from the holy city, which are written in this book.</p> <p>Gal 1:8-9 But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be accursed! As we have said before, so I say again now, if any man is preaching to you a gospel contrary to what you received, he is to be accursed!</p>	<p>It is interesting to note that Surah 7:162 warns people not to change the words given in the Qur’an in approximately 640 AD. Thus, it is needful to say that there are consequences to be paid for those who change the doctrine, teachings, warnings, etc. in the inspired word of God given to Moses (1445 BC), the Prophets as found in the Book of the People, and the Gospel of Jesus. The same is true if another teaching is given contrary to the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus.</p> <p>It is interesting to note that Islamic scholars are able to annul or abrogate certain verses in the Qur’an in their Haddith or Surah.</p>

166 When in their insolence they transgressed all prohibitions, We said to them: "Be ye apes, despised and rejected."

167 Behold! thy Lord did declare that He would send against them, to the Day of Judgement, those who would afflict them with grievous penalty. Thy Lord is quick in retribution, but He is also Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

168 We broke them up into sections on this earth. There are among them some that are the righteous, and some that are the opposite. We have tried them with both prosperity and adversity: In order that they might turn to us.

169 After them succeeded an evil generation: They inherited the Book, but they chose for themselves the vanities of this world, saying for excuse: "Everything will be forgiven us." Even so, if similar vanities came their way, they would again seize them. Was not the covenant of the Book taken from them, that they would not ascribe to Allah anything but the truth? and they study what is in the Book. But best for the righteous is the home in the Hereafter. Will ye not understand?

170 As to those who hold fast by the Book and establish regular prayer,- never shall We suffer the reward of the righteous to perish.

171 When We shook the Mount over them, as if it had been a canopy, and they thought it was going to fall on them We said: "Hold firmly to what We have given you, and bring ever to remembrance what is therein; perchance ye may fear Allah."

172 When thy Lord drew forth from the Children of Adam-from their loins-their descendants, and made them testify concerning themselves, saying: "Am I not your Lord who cherishes and sustains you?"- They said: "Yea! We do testify!" This, lest ye should

say on the Day of Judgement: “Of this we were never mindful”:

173 Or lest ye should say: “Our fathers before us may have taken false gods, but we are their descendants after them: wilt Thou then destroy us because of the deeds of men who were futile?”

174 Thus do We explain the signs in detail; and perchance they may turn unto Us.

175 Relate to them the story of the man to whom We sent Our signs, but he passed them by: so Satan followed him up, and he went astray.

176 If it had been Our will, We should have elevated him with Our signs; but he inclined to the earth, and followed his own vain desires. His similitude is that of a dog: if you attack him, he lolls out his tongue, or if you leave him alone, he still lolls out his tongue. That is the similitude of those who reject Our signs; So relate the story; perchance they may reflect.

177 Evil as an example are people who reject Our signs and wrong their own souls.

The Qur’an continues to mention “Our signs”, but up to this point it has not clarified what those signs are!

As mentioned previously, in the Gospel of Jesus no more signs will be given but for the sign of Jonah, which is the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus.

However, one can loosely say that when there is an earthquake, it is a sign; or if there is a tornado or hurricane, it is a sign. The same conclusion can be made for any earthly disasters. Anyone can of course say that. I believe Allah is greater than that and will provide something noteworthy, specific, or of significance instead of something in general, especially when talking about signs and especially if Allah truly wanted the people to know. Neither is there any specific prophesy found in the Qur’an.

178 Whom Allah doth guide,- he is on the right path: whom He rejects from His guidance,- such are the persons who perish.

179 Many are the Jinns and men we have made for Hell: They have hearts wherewith they understand not, eyes wherewith they see not, and ears wherewith they hear not.

2Pet 2:4 For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgement;

As mentioned before, all the angels who left God and went with Satan will be sent to hell. Those who believe not are already condemned.

They are like cattle,- nay more misguided: for they are heedless of warning.

180 **The most beautiful names belong to Allah:** so call on him by them; but shun such men as use profanity in his names: for what they do, they will soon be requited.

181 Of those We have created are people who direct others with truth. And dispense justice therewith.

182 Those who reject Our signs, We shall gradually visit with punishment, in ways they perceive not;

183 Respite will I grant unto them: for My scheme is strong and unfailing.

184 Do they not reflect? Their companion is not seized with madness: he is but a perspicuous warner.

185 Do they see nothing in the government of the heavens and the earth and all that Allah hath created? Do they not see that it may well be that their terms is nigh drawing to an end? In what message after this will they then believe?

Jude 1:6 **And angels who did not keep their own domain, but abandoned their proper abode, He has kept in eternal bonds under darkness for the judgement of the great day,**

John 3:18-20 "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. "This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. "For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed."

Here are some of the names of God in the Book of the People:

Elohim (The Creator, Deut 6:4)
El Elyon (Most High, Isa 14:13-14)

El-Roi (The Strong One, Gen 16:13)

El Shaddai (Almighty God, Gen 17:1-20)

El Olam (Everlasting God, Gen 21:33)

Adonai (The Lord, Gen 15:2)

Jehovah Jireh (The Lord will provide, Gen 22:13-14)

Jehovah Nissi (The Lord my Banner, Ex 17:15)

Jehovah Shalom (The Lord is Peace, Judges 6:24)

Jehovah Sabbaoth (The Lord of Hosts, 1 Sam 1:3)

Jehovah Mekoddishken (The Lord your Sanctifier, Ex 31:13)

Jehovah Raah (The Lord is my Shepherd, Ps 23:1)

Jehovah Tsidkenu (The Lord our Righteousness, Jer 23:6)

Jehovah El Gmolah (The Lord God of Recompense, Jer 51:56)

Jehovah Nakeh (The Lord that Smiteth, Ezek 7:9)

Jehovah Shammah (The Lord who is present, Ezek 48:35)

186 To such as Allah rejects from His guidance, there can be no guide: He will leave them in their trespasses, wandering in distraction.

187 **They ask thee about the final Hour-when will be its appointed time? Say: "The knowledge thereof is with my Lord alone: None but He can reveal as to when it will occur.** Heavy were its burden through the heavens and the earth. Only, all of a sudden will it come to you." They ask thee as if thou wert eager in search thereof: Say: "The knowledge thereof is with Allah alone, but most men know not."

188 Say: "I have no power over any good or harm to myself except

Matt 24:34-39 "Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place. **"Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away. "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone.** "For the coming of the Son of Man will be just like the days of Noah. "For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark,

as Allah willeth. If I had knowledge of the unseen, I should have multiplied all good, and no evil should have touched me: I am but a warner, and a bringer of glad tidings to those who have faith.”

189 It is He Who created you from a single person, and made his mate of like nature, in order that he might dwell with her in love. When they are united, she bears a light burden and carries it about unnoticed. When she grows heavy, they both pray to Allah their Lord, saying: “If Thou givest us a goodly child, we vow we shall ever be grateful.”

190 But when He giveth them a goodly child, they ascribe to others a share in the gift they have received: but Allah is exalted high above the partners they ascribe to Him.

191 Do they indeed ascribe to Him as partners things that can create nothing, but are themselves created?

192 No aid can they give them, nor can they aid themselves!

193 If ye call them to guidance, they will not obey: For you it is the same whether ye call them or ye hold your peace!

and they did not understand until the flood came and took them all away; so will the coming of the Son of Man be.”

194 Verily those whom ye call upon besides Allah are servants like unto you: **Call upon them, and let them listen to your prayer, if ye are indeed truthful!**

195 Have they feet to walk with? Or hands to lay hold with? Or eyes to see with? Or ears to hear with? Say: “Call your ‘god-partners’, scheme your worst against me, and give me no respite!

196 “For my Protector is Allah, Who revealed the Book from time to time, and He will choose and befriend the righteous.

197 “But those ye call upon besides Him, are unable to help you, and indeed to help themselves.”

Ex 20:1-7 Then God spoke all these words, saying, “**I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. You shall have no other gods before Me.** “You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth. “You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing loving kindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

A God is one who receives worship and prayer; therefore, your God is who you worship or pray to. If you pray to someone that is other than God, that is idolatry. God forbids the worshipping of (or praying to) idols. This is the very first commandment given by God to Moses and His people.

That is the tragic nature of SIN because God will not hear your prayer nor your desperate calls. If there is nothing to atone you for your sin, then all is lost. The sacrifice of atonement must be acceptable as established by God Himself.

198 If thou callest them to guidance, they hear not. Thou wilt see them looking at thee, but they see not.

199 Hold to forgiveness; command what is right; But turn away from the ignorant.

“You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not leave him unpunished who takes His name in vain.”

Isa 1:11-15 “What are your multiplied sacrifices to Me?” Says the LORD. “I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams And the fat of fed cattle; And I take no pleasure in the blood of bulls, lambs or goats. “When you come to appear before Me, Who requires of you this trampling of My courts? “Bring your worthless offerings no longer, Incense is an abomination to Me. New moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies — **I cannot endure iniquity and the solemn assembly. “I hate your new moon festivals and your appointed feasts, They have become a burden to Me; I am weary of bearing them. “So when you spread out your hands in prayer, I will hide My eyes from you; Yes, even though you multiply prayers, I will not listen.** Your hands are covered with blood.”

Isa 59:1-14 Behold, the LORD’S hand is not so short That it cannot save; Nor is His ear so dull That it cannot hear. **But your iniquities have made a separation between you and your God, And your sins have hidden His face from you so that He does not hear.** For your hands are defiled with blood And your fingers with iniquity; Your lips have spoken falsehood, Your tongue mutters wickedness. No one sues righteously and no one pleads honestly. They trust in confusion and speak lies; They conceive mischief and bring forth iniquity. They hatch adders’ eggs and weave the spider’s web; He who eats of their eggs dies, And from that which is crushed a snake breaks forth. Their webs will not become clothing, Nor

Here are two examples that can be found written by the prophet Isaiah with regard to how God views Sin.

will they cover themselves with their works; Their works are works of iniquity, And an act of violence is in their hands. Their feet run to evil, And they hasten to shed innocent blood; Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, Devastation and destruction are in their highways. They do not know the way of peace, And there is no justice in their tracks; They have made their paths crooked, Whoever treads on them does not know peace. Therefore justice is far from us, And righteousness does not overtake us; We hope for light, but behold, darkness, For brightness, but we walk in gloom. We grope along the wall like blind men, We grope like those who have no eyes; We stumble at midday as in the twilight, Among those who are vigorous we are like dead men. All of us growl like bears, And moan sadly like doves; We hope for justice, but there is none, For salvation, but it is far from us. For our transgressions are multiplied before You, And our sins testify against us; For our transgressions are with us, And we know our iniquities: Transgressing and denying the LORD, And turning away from our God, Speaking oppression and revolt, Conceiving in and uttering from the heart lying words. Justice is turned back, And righteousness stands far away; For truth has stumbled in the street, And uprightness cannot enter.

John 1:28-30 These things took place in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing. The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, **“Behold, the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”** “This is He on behalf of whom I said, ‘After me comes a Man who has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.’

Only the Lamb of God is an acceptable sacrifice for sin. John the Baptist was born before Jesus and he recognized the fact that Jesus existed before him.

	<p>John 8:56-58 “Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad.” So the Jews said to Him, “You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?” Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am.”</p>	<p>And here in the Gospel of John, Jesus testifies that before Abraham was born He already existed.</p>
<p>200 If a suggestion from Satan assail thy mind, seek refuge with Allah; for He heareth and knoweth all things. 201 Those who fear Allah, when a thought of evil from Satan assaults them, bring Allah to remembrance, when lo! they see aright! 202 But their brethren the evil ones plunge them deeper into error, and never relax their efforts. 203 If thou bring them not a revelation, they say: “Why hast thou not got it together?” Say: “I but follow what is revealed to me from my Lord: this is nothing but lights from your Lord, and Guidance, and mercy, for any who have faith.” 204 When the Qur’an is read, listen to it with attention, and hold your peace: that ye may receive Mercy. 205 And do thou O reader! Bring thy Lord to remembrance in thy very soul, with humility and in reverence, without loudness in words, in the mornings and evenings; and be not thou of those who are unheedful. 206 Those who are near to thy Lord, disdain not to do Him worship: They celebrate His praises, and prostrate before Him.</p>	<p>2Cor 11:13-15 For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. No wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. Therefore it is not surprising if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness, whose end will be according to their deeds.</p>	<p>One needs to be very careful because here is a serious warning. Just because the being or angel is full of light does not necessary mean that it is from God Himself. It could be Satan or one of his fallen angel or demons. If the message is contrary to the Book of the People or the Gospel of Jesus, then it is not from God.</p> <p>Saying words of humility does not necessarily mean that one is humble. Humility comes from lessons learned only through experience, or from God giving you a humble heart. To just say humble words is nothing but a façade to disguise the pride within oneself. Satan, the cherub of God, fell because of pride.</p>

SURAH 8: THE SPOILS OF WAR	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 They ask thee concerning things taken as spoils of war. Say: “such spoils are at the disposal of Allah and the Messenger: So fear Allah, and keep straight the relations between yourselves: Obey</p>		<p>There is no teaching on the spoils of war in the Gospel of Jesus. For the commentary on the spoils of war in the Books of Moses of the Old Testament, please go to Surah 8:41.</p>

Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe.”

2 For, Believers are those who, when Allah is mentioned, feel a tremor in their hearts, and when they hear His signs rehearsed, find their faith strengthened, and put all their trust in their Lord;

3 Who establish regular prayers and spend freely out of the gifts We have given them for sustenance:

4 **Such in truth are the believers: they have grades of dignity with their Lord,** and forgiveness, and generous sustenance:

5 Just as thy Lord ordered thee out of thy house in truth, even though a party among the Believers disliked it,

6 Disputing with thee concerning the truth after it was made manifest, as if they were being driven to death and they actually saw it.

7 Behold! Allah promised you one of the two enemy parties, that it should be yours: Ye wished that the one unarmed should be yours, but Allah willed to justify the Truth according to His words and to cut off the roots of the Unbelievers; -

8 That He might justify Truth and prove Falsehood false, distasteful though it be to those in guilt.

Rev 6:9-11 When the Lamb broke the fifth seal, **I saw underneath the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God, and because of the testimony which they had maintained;** and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, “How long, O Lord, holy and true, will You refrain from judging and avenging our blood on those who dwell on the earth?” And there was given to each of them a white robe; and they were told that they should rest for a little while longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brethren who were to be killed even as they had been, would be completed also.

Grades of dignity for believers cannot be found in the Old or New Testament of the Bible.

There are only those that chase after God to follow Him in all His ways and those who do not. There are those who are obedient to Him and those that trespasses against Him. There are believers who laid down their lives for the sake of the Gospel instead of going to war. The examples were set forth by the disciples of Jesus and by many followers of Jesus to this present day.

The apostle John in his vision saw the souls of the dead that surrendered their lives for the Word of God and their testimony.

9 Remember ye implored the assistance of your Lord, and He answered you: “I will assist you with a thousand of the angels, ranks on ranks.”

10 Allah made it but a message of hope, and an assurance to your hearts: in any case there is no help except from Allah: and Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise.

11 **Remember He covered you with a sort of drowsiness, to give you calm as from Himself,** and he caused rain to descend on you from heaven, to clean you therewith, **to remove from you the stain of Satan, to strengthen your hearts,** and to plant your feet firmly therewith.

Php 4:7-9 **And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.** Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence

Never in the Book of Moses, in the books of all the Prophets, nor in the Gospel of Jesus does God cause ‘a sort of drowsiness’ with his people or believers to calm them down. But God will give you His Peace, which surpasses all understanding.

12 Remember thy Lord inspired the angels with the message: "I am with you: give firmness to the Believers: **I will instill terror into the hearts of the Unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their finger-tips off them.**"

13 This because they contended against Allah and His Messenger: If any contend against Allah and His Messenger, Allah is strict in punishment.

and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things. The things you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, practice these things, and the God of peace will be with you.

Jer 2:22 "Although you wash yourself with lye And use much soap, The stain of your iniquity is before Me," declares the Lord GOD.

Ro 12:17-13:5 **Never pay back evil for evil to anyone. Respect what is right in the sight of all men.** If possible, so far as it depends on you, be at peace with all men.

Never take your own revenge, beloved, but leave room for the wrath of God, for it is written, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY," says the Lord. "BUT IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM, AND IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM A DRINK; FOR IN SO DOING YOU WILL HEAP BURNING COALS ON HIS HEAD." Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Every person is to be in subjection to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those which exist are established by God. Therefore whoever resists authority has opposed the ordinance of God; and they who have opposed will receive condemnation upon themselves. For rulers are not a cause of fear for good behavior, but for evil. Do you want to have no fear of authority? Do what is good and you will have praise from the same; for it is a minister of God to you for good. But if you do what is evil, be afraid; for it does not bear the sword for nothing; for it is a minister of God, an avenger who brings wrath on the one who practices evil. Therefore

According to God's inspired words in the Old Testament of the Bible and in the Gospel of Jesus, there is no mention of the stain of Satan but only of the stain of sins in one's life. It is only when God atones for His believers and sanctified them with His blood that the believers are forgiven for their sins against God and are made clean and whole or complete again.

The teachings of God in the Book of Romans (55 AD) in the New Testament are to love your enemies and do good to them. Surah 8:12 of the Qur'an (640 AD) differs from the teachings of the Gospel of Jesus. After a few hundred years, did God change His mind? You need to ask if the God you believe in is perfect. Are God's instructions perfect in all His ways? If not, then he is no god, and he is like you and I.

	<p>it is necessary to be in subjection, not only because of wrath, but also for conscience' sake.</p>	
<p>14 Thus will it be said: "Taste ye then of the punishment: for those who resist Allah, is the penalty of the Fire." 15 O ye who believe! when ye meet the Unbelievers in hostile array, never turn your backs to them. 16 If any do turn his back to them on such a day-unless it be in a stratagem of war, or to retreat to a troop of his own- he draws on himself the wrath of Allah, and his abode is Hell,- an evil refuge indeed! 17 It is not ye who slew them; it was Allah: when thou threwest a handful of dust, it was not thy act, but Allah's: in order that He might test the Believers by a gracious trial from Himself: for Allah is He Who heareth and knoweth all things. 18 That, and also because Allah is He Who makes feeble the plans and stratagem of the Unbelievers. 19 O Unbelievers! if ye prayed for victory and judgement, now hath the judgement come to you: if ye desist from wrong, it will be best for you: if ye return to the attack, so shall We. Not the least good will your forces be to you even if they were multiplied: for verily Allah is with those who believe! 20 O ye who believe! Obey Allah and His Messenger, and turn not away from him when ye hear him speak. 21 Nor be like those who say, "We hear," but listen not: 22 For the worst of beasts in the sight of Allah are the deaf and the dumb,- those who understand not. 23 If Allah had found in them any good. He would indeed have made them listen: As it is, if He had made them listen, they</p>	<p>Ehp 6:10-19 Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel.</p>	<p>The followers of Jesus are instructed that their battle is definitely not 'flesh and blood' but against spiritual forces and forces of darkness. This is very different from the teachings of the Qur'an. Therefore the followers of the Gospel fight a very different war and definitely not a physical one. There is no physical war between the believers of Jesus against any unbelievers or countries or nations. Those who proclaim to fight in the name of Jesus as a group or nation are definitely out of line with the Gospel of Jesus. There may be individuals who go to war who were or are part of a group. Should those individuals happen to be believers of the Gospel of Jesus, going to war is either an individual decision or is due to conscription. They need to obey the laws of man, but their salvation belongs to God. Individually they are answerable to God for their actions. In the end, all will be before the judgement throne of God, regardless of who they are. According to the Gospel of Jesus there are no religious wars to be fought in flesh and blood against any person or group!!! It is a very dangerous thing to fight a war in the name of God because fighting in war is contrary to His Word in the Gospel of Jesus. A victory does not mean that God sanctions or is agreeable to the war. Every single one will have to answer to Him on the Judgement Day!</p>

would but have turned back and declined Faith.

24 O ye who believe! give your response to Allah and His Messenger, when He calleth you to that which will give you life; and know that Allah cometh in between a man and his heart, and that it is He to Whom ye shall all be gathered.

25 And fear tumult or oppression, which affecteth not in particular only those of you who do wrong: and know that Allah is strict in punishment.

26 Call to mind when ye were a small band, despised through the land, and afraid that men might despoil and kidnap you; But He provided a safe asylum for you, strengthened you with His aid, and gave you Good things for sustenance: that ye might be grateful.

27 O ye that believe! betray not the trust of Allah and the Messenger, nor misappropriate knowingly things entrusted to you.

28 And know ye that your possessions and your progeny are but a trial; and that it is Allah with Whom lies your highest reward.

29 O ye who believe! if ye fear Allah, He will grant you a criterion to judge between right and wrong, remove from you all evil that may afflict you, and forgive you: for Allah is the Lord of grace unbounded.

30 Remember how the Unbelievers plotted against thee, to keep thee in bonds, or slay thee, or get thee out of thy home. They plot and plan, and Allah too plans; but the best of planners is Allah.

31 When Our Signs are rehearsed to them, they say: "We have heard this before: if we wished, we could say words like these: these are nothing but tales of the ancients."

32 Remember how they said: "O Allah if this is indeed the Truth from Thee, rain down on us a

If you want to know more of the wars to come as written in the inspired word of God to the prophets, you should read what the prophets have to say. It behooves you to read the Books of Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, etc.; the Gospel of Jesus; and especially the Book of Revelation by the prophet John. More than just wars, these texts are also about all of the earthly and heavenly events that lead up to the final battle for Israel and Jerusalem.

All of the Books of the Prophets are books of recorded history of the Israelites or Jews as well as books of prophecies, and this includes the Gospel of Jesus.

You need to know of the specific events in the heavens and on the

shower of stones form the sky, or send us a grievous penalty.”
 33 But Allah was not going to send them a penalty whilst thou wast amongst them; nor was He going to send it whilst they could ask for pardon.
 34 But what plea have they that Allah should not punish them, when they keep out men from the sacred Mosque-and they are not its guardians? **No men can be its guardians except the righteous; but most of them do not understand.**
 35 Their prayer at the House of Allah is nothing but whistling and clapping of hands: Its only answer can be, “Taste ye the penalty because ye blasphemed.”

36 The Unbelievers spend their wealth to hinder man from the path of Allah, and so will they continue to spend; but in the end they will have only regrets and sighs; at length they will be overcome: and the Unbelievers will be gathered together to Hell;
 37 In order that Allah may separate the impure from the pure, put the impure, one on another, heap them together, and cast them into Hell. They will be the ones to have lost.
 38 Say to the Unbelievers, if now they desist from Unbelief, their past would be forgiven them; but if they persist, the punishment of those before them is already a matter of warning for them.
 39 And fight them on until there is no more tumult or oppression, and there prevail justice and faith in Allah altogether and everywhere; but if they cease, verily Allah doth see all that they do.
 40 If they refuse, be sure that Allah is your Protector-the best to protect and the best to help.

Matt 13:24-30 Jesus presented another parable to them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a man who sowed good seed in his field. “But while his men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away. “But when the wheat sprouted and bore grain, then the tares became evident also. “The slaves of the landowner came and said to him, ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?’ “And he said to them, ‘An enemy has done this!’ The slaves said to him, ‘Do you want us, then, to go and gather them up?’ “But he said, ‘No; for while you are gathering up the tares, you may uproot the wheat with them. ‘Allow both to grow together until the harvest; and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, “First gather up the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them up; but gather the wheat into my barn.””
 Matt 13: 36-43 Then He left the crowds and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him and said, “Explain to us the

earth and of the conflicts and wars that are to come. **You need to listen to the warnings in the inspired Word of God.**
This is a SERIOUS MATTER. These are not trivialities you can ignore.
 Christianity does not restrict who can read, learn, and understand the writings of the Books of Moses, the Prophets of Old, and the Gospel of Jesus. God is the guardian of His Word.

Here are a couple of Parables from the Gospel of Jesus.

parable of the tares of the field.” And He said, “The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, and the field is the world; and as for the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one; and the enemy who sowed them is the devil, and the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are angels. “So just as the tares are gathered up and burned with fire, so shall it be at the end of the age. “The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. “Then THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.”

41 **And know that out of all the booty that ye may acquire in war, a fifth share is assigned to Allah,- and to the Messenger, and to near relatives, orphans, the needy, and the wayfarer,-** if ye do believe in Allah and in the revelation We sent down to Our servant on the Day of Testing,- the Day of the meeting of the two forces. For Allah hath power over all things.

42 Remember ye were on the hither side of the valley, and they on the farther side, and the caravan on lower ground than ye. Even if ye had made a mutual appointment to meet, ye would certainly have failed in the appointment: But thus ye met, that Allah might accomplish a matter already enacted; that those who died might die after a clear Sign had been given, and those who lived might live after a Clear Sign had been given. And verily Allah is He Who heareth and knoweth all things.

Deut 7:24-8:2 “He will deliver their kings into your hand so that you will make their name perish from under heaven; no man will be able to stand before you until you have destroyed them. **“The graven images of their gods you are to burn with fire; you shall not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it for yourselves, or you will be snared by it, for it is an abomination to the LORD your God. “You shall not bring an abomination into your house, and like it come under the ban; you shall utterly detest it and you shall utterly abhor it, for it is something banned.”**

“All the commandments that I am commanding you today you shall be careful to do, that you may live and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore to give to your forefathers. “You shall remember all the way which the LORD your God has led you in the wilderness these forty years, that He might humble you, testing you, to know what was in your heart,

God’s instructions on the spoils of war are different in every war for the inheritance of the land of Canaan that God has promised to Abraham and to his children or heirs who make up the 12 tribes of Israel.

This is during a different time, dispensation, and covenant as compared to the time of Jesus. At the time of Moses and Joshua the Israelites were instructed to occupy the land of Canaan promised to them by God and is in this regard the fulfillment of a covenant between God and Abraham.

If God’s instructions with regard to each incursion or battle are not followed, the people are punished. Total obedience to God’s instructions is a must.

For example, the instructions on the spoils of war had been given to Moses and Joshua (around 1445 to 1390 BC) under the

43 Remember in thy dream Allah showed them to thee as few: if He had shown them to thee as many, ye would surely have been discouraged, and ye would surely have disputed in your decision; but Allah saved you: for He knoweth well the secrets of all hearts.

44 And remember when ye met, He showed them to you as few in your eyes, and He made you appear as contemptible in their eyes: that Allah might accomplish a matter already enacted. For to Allah do all questions go back for decision.

45 O ye who believe! When ye meet a force, be firm, and call Allah in remembrance much and often; that ye may prosper:

46 And obey Allah and His Messenger; and fall into no disputes, lest ye lose heart and your power depart; and be patient and persevering: For Allah is with those who patiently persevere:

47 And be not like those who started from their homes insolently and to be seen of men, and to hinder men from the path of Allah: For Allah compasseth round about all that they do.

whether you would keep His commandments or not.”

Jos 6:17-19 “The city shall be under the ban, it and all that is in it belongs to the LORD; only Rahab the harlot and all who are with her in the house shall live, because she hid the messengers whom we sent. **“But as for you, only keep yourselves from the things under the ban, so that you do not covet them and take some of the things under the ban, and make the camp of Israel accursed and bring trouble on it. “But all the silver and gold and articles of bronze and iron are holy to the LORD; they shall go into the treasury of the LORD.”**”

Jos 7:10-26 So the LORD said to Joshua, “Rise up! Why is it that you have fallen on your face? **“Israel has sinned, and they have also transgressed My covenant which I commanded them. And they have even taken some of the things under the ban and have both stolen and deceived. Moreover, they have also put them among their own things. “Therefore the sons of Israel cannot stand before their enemies; they turn their backs before their enemies, for they have become accursed. I will not be with you anymore unless you destroy the things under the ban from your midst. “Rise up! Consecrate the people and say, ‘Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow,’ for thus the LORD, the God of Israel, has said, ““There are things under the ban in your midst, O Israel. **You cannot stand before your enemies until you have removed the things under the ban from your midst.”**”**’ In the morning then you shall come near by your tribes. And it shall be that the tribe which the LORD takes by lot shall come near by families, and the family which the LORD takes shall come near by households, and the household which the LORD takes shall come near man by man.

old covenant for occupying the Promised Land.

Today, under a New Covenant and the Gospel of Jesus, the instructions are very clear. There are no personal wars, and followers of Jesus are not asked to wage wars against non-believers or nations.

Please read Eph 6:12 as mentioned with reference to Surah 8:14. Followers of Jesus no longer wage war against flesh and blood but against the assaults of principalities and powers.

Also, followers of Jesus are to love their enemies. For this reason, since 33 AD the followers of Jesus have been persecuted, tortured, and killed around the world. Hundreds of thousands were killed by the Roman Catholic Church in Europe during the Reformation and the dawn of Protestantism.

The followers of Jesus are commanded to love their enemies. That is a very different commandment than all the other faiths of the world.

In the 20th & 21st centuries, the wars conducted by the nations have nothing to do with the followers of Jesus. There is no such thing as a Christian nation or nations. Neither is there such a thing as a national religion, despite what organizations, politics, or media want you to believe, because that concept or idea is not found in the scriptures. Faith is personal and not national. A group of followers of Jesus who are gathered together is called a ‘church’, but today that term is inundated with all kinds of churches. There can be cults, sects, and churches of other faiths. The only way to tell a true follower of Jesus is on Judgement Day.

‘It shall be that the one who is taken with the things under the ban shall be burned with fire, he and all that belongs to him, because he has transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he has committed a disgraceful thing in Israel.’ So Joshua arose early in the morning and brought Israel near by tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken. He brought the family of Judah near, and he took the family of the Zerahites; and he brought the family of the Zerahites near man by man, and Zabdi was taken. He brought his household near man by man; and Achan, son of Carmi, son of Zabdi, son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, was taken. Then Joshua said to Achan, “My son, I implore you, give glory to the LORD, the God of Israel, and give praise to Him; and tell me now what you have done. Do not hide it from me.” So Achan answered Joshua and said, “Truly, I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel, and this is what I did: when I saw among the spoil a beautiful mantle from Shinar and two hundred shekels of silver and a bar of gold fifty shekels in weight, then I coveted them and took them; and behold, they are concealed in the earth inside my tent with the silver underneath it.” So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent; and behold, it was concealed in his tent with the silver underneath it. They took them from inside the tent and brought them to Joshua and to all the sons of Israel, and they poured them out before the LORD. **Then Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, the silver, the mantle, the bar of gold, his sons, his daughters, his oxen, his donkeys, his sheep, his tent and all that belonged to him; and they brought them up to the valley of Achor. Joshua said, “Why have you troubled us? The LORD will trouble you this day.” And all Israel stoned them with stones; and they burned them with fire**

Many call themselves ‘Christians’ and are not! But only God can judge who is and who is not!

after they had stoned them with stones. They raised over him a great heap of stones that stands to this day, and the LORD turned from the fierceness of His anger. Therefore the name of that place has been called the valley of Achor to this day.

1John 2:17-23 The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God lives forever. Children, it is the last hour; and just as you heard that antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have appeared; from this we know that it is the last hour. **They went out from us, but they were not really of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but they went out, so that it would be shown that they all are not of us.** But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all know. I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it, and because no lie is of the truth. Who is the liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, the one who denies the Father and the Son. Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father; the one who confesses the Son has the Father also.

48 Remember Satan made their sinful acts seem alluring to them, and said: **“No one among men can overcome you this day, while I am near to you”**: But when the two forces came in sight of each other, he turned on his heels, and said: “Lo! I am clear of you; lo! I see what ye see not; Lo! I fear Allah: for Allah is strict in punishment.”
49 Lo! the hypocrites say, and those in whose hearts is a disease: “These people,- their religion has misled them.” But if any trust in Allah, behold! Allah is Exalted in might, Wise.
50 If thou couldst see, when the angels take the souls of the Unbelievers at death, How they smite their faces and their backs, saying: “Taste the penalty of the blazing Fire-

Jas 4:6-8 But He gives a greater grace. Therefore it says, “GOD IS OPPOSED TO THE PROUD, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.” **Submit therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.** Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.

1John 4:4 You are from God, little children, and have overcome them; **because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world.**

‘Resist the devil and he will flee from you’ - that is the Gospel of Jesus.

‘He that is in you’ is the Holy Spirit of God.

51 "Because of the deeds which your own hands sent forth; for Allah is never unjust to His servants:

52 "Deeds after the manner of the people of Pharaoh and of those before them: They rejected the Signs of Allah, and Allah punished them for their crimes: for Allah is Strong, and Strict in punishment:

53 "Because Allah will never change the grace which He hath bestowed on a people until they change what is in their own souls: and verily Allah is He Who heareth and knoweth all things."

54 Deeds after the manner of the people of Pharaoh and those before them": They treated as false the Signs of their Lord: so We destroyed them for their crimes, and We drowned the people of Pharaoh: for they were all oppressors and wrong-doers.

55 For the worst of beasts in the sight of Allah are those who reject Him: They will not believe.

56 They are those with whom thou didst make a covenant, but they break their covenant every time, and they have not the fear of Allah.

The story of the Pharaoh and Moses are given with reference to Surah 7:103.

This repeated story can be found in the reference given to Surah 2:50.

God in the Book of the People and in the Gospel never calls 'men' who were created in His image 'beasts'.

57 If ye gain the mastery over them in war, disperse, with them, those who follow them, that they may remember.

58 If thou fearest treachery from any group, throw back their covenant to them, so as to be on equal terms: for Allah loveth not the treacherous.

59 Let not the unbelievers think that they can get the better of the godly: they will never frustrate them.

60 Against them make ready your strength to the utmost of your power, including steeds of war, to strike terror into the hearts of the enemies, of Allah and your enemies, and others besides, whom ye may not know, but whom Allah doth know. Whatever ye shall spend in the cause of Allah, shall be repaid unto you, and ye shall not be treated unjustly.

61 But if the enemy incline towards peace, do thou also incline towards peace, and trust in Allah: for He is One that heareth and knoweth all things.

After 33 AD the followers of Jesus had nothing, and they suffered from persecution, torture, and death. As a result, they were dispersed into Greece and Rome. Later, they were dispersed into Europe and different parts of the world.

Historically, the beginnings of Islam are very different:

In 622 AD the elders of Mecca opposed to Muhammad were forced to flee (Hegira) to Medina and fight a battle which they eventually lost. There Muhammad organized the commonwealth of Islam. Muhammad died in 632 AD. Abu Bakr took over, brought the rebellious Arabs under his control, and died two years later. Omar (Sword of Allah) took over with his military exploits and targeted Syria. In 625 AD Omar was defeated by the Persians

62 Should they intend to deceive thee,- verily Allah sufficeth thee: He it is That hath strengthened thee with His aid and with the company of the Believers;

63 And moreover He hath put affection between their hearts: not if thou hadst spent all that is in the earth, couldst thou have produced that affection, but Allah hath done it: for He is Exalted in might, Wise.

64 to them until they come into exile; but if they seek your aid in religion, it is your duty to help them, except against a people with whom ye have a treaty of mutual alliance. And remember Allah seeth all that ye do.

65 O Apostle! Rouse the Believers to the fight. If there are twenty amongst you, patient and persevering, they will vanquish two hundred: If a hundred, they will vanquish a thousand of the Unbelievers: For these are a people without understanding.

66 For the present, Allah hath lightened your task for He knoweth that there is a weak spot in you: But even so, if there are a hundred of you, patient and persevering, they will vanquish two hundred, and if a thousand, they will vanquish two thousand, with the leave of Allah: For Allah is with those who patiently persevere.

67 It is not fitting for an Apostle that he should have prisoners of war until he hath thoroughly subdued the land. Ye look for the temporal goods of this world; but Allah looketh to the Hereafter: And Allah is Exalted in might, Wise.

68 Had it not been for a previous ordainment from Allah, a severe penalty would have reached you for the ransom that ye took.

69 But now enjoy what ye took in war, lawful and good: But fear Allah: For Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

70 O Apostle! Say to those who are captives in your hands: "If Allah findeth any good in your hearts, He will give you something better than what has been taken from you, and He will forgive you: For Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful."

but continued his campaign and finally conquered central Persia in 642 AD. Jerusalem surrendered in 638 AD. Omar started a battle against the Byzantine Empire and took over Damascus, Emessa, Aleppo, and Ceasaria. In 642 AD the Arabs conquered Egypt under Amir-ibn-al-As. In 644 AD Omar was assassinated in a mosque in Medina. Othman took over from Omar. In 656 AD, Othman was assassinated in Medina, and was succeeded by Muhammad's cousin and son-in-law Ali-ibn-abi-Talib. In 661 AD, Ali was assassinated in a mosque in Kufah by a former supporter, who was a Kharajite critic of Ali. Ali was succeeded by Muawiya, who founded the Omayyad caliphate. From 673 to 678 AD the Arab forces besieged Constantinople and in 678 AD a 30-year peace treaty was signed. In 680 AD Caliph Muawiya died after reigning for 18 years and was succeeded by his son Yazid. Yazid was contested by Kufans, who was invited by Al-Husain, the son of Ali, to be the new Caliph. When Al-Husain arrived from Mecca, a battle took place at Karbala. Al-Husain was killed and became the first martyr for the Shi'ite Muslims.

As you can see from the above, the beginning of Islam is bloodied. The beginning of 'Christianity' is also bloodied, but this blood is first at the hands of the Romans and Greeks and later by the Roman Catholic Church.

Most of the historical expansions of the Islamic empire were through military conquests. The spread of Christianity is through the hearts and minds of the people who have been touched by persecuted Christians who were dispersed all over the world.

<p>71 But if they have treacherous designs against thee, O Apostle!, they have already been in treason against Allah, and so hath He given thee power over them. And Allah is He who hath full knowledge and wisdom.</p> <p>72 Those who believed, and adopted exile, and fought for the Faith, with their property and their persons, in the cause of Allah, as well as those who gave them asylum and aid, — these are all friends and protectors, one of another. As to those who believed but came not into exile, ye owe no duty of protection to them until they come into exile; but if they seek your aid in religion, it is your duty to help them, except against a people with whom ye have a treaty of mutual alliance. And remember Allah seeth all that ye do.</p>		<p>This is a serious matter of Allah encouraging Muslims to fight which is in conflict with the instructions given in the Gospel of Jesus in New Testament of the Bible, which the Qur'an is asking the Muslims to follow. Please see the commentary with reference Surah 2:178 and 4:99 with regards to Luke 6:27-35 and Matthew 5:39-45.</p>
<p>73 The Unbelievers are protectors, one of another: Unless ye do this, protect each other, there would be tumult and oppression on earth, and great mischief.</p> <p>74 Those who believe, and adopt exile, and fight for the Faith, in the cause of Allah as well as those who give them asylum and aid,- these are all in very truth the Believers: for them is the forgiveness of sins and a provision most generous.</p> <p>75 And those who accept Faith subsequently, and adopt exile, and fight for the Faith in your company,- they are of you. But kindred by blood have prior rights against each other in the Book of Allah. Verily Allah is well-acquainted with all things.</p>		<p>This teaching cannot be found in the Old Testament of the Bible nor in the Gospel of Jesus (New Testament of the Bible).</p>

SURAH 9: REPENTANCE & IMMUNITY	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 A declaration of immunity from Allah and His Messenger, to those of the Pagans with whom ye have contracted mutual alliances:-</p> <p>2 Go ye, then, for four months, backwards and forwards, as ye will, throughout the land, but know ye that ye cannot frustrate</p>	<p>John 15:18-19 "If the world hates you, you know that it has hated Me before it hated you. "If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, because of this the world hates you."</p>	<p>Contracting mutual alliances is not God's way in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus. Even in the Book of the People, when Moses and Joshua fight great battles they have to rely on God. They definitely do not rely on contracted mutual alliances. God will not share</p>

Allah by your falsehood but that Allah will cover with shame those who reject Him.

3 And an announcement from Allah and His Messenger, to the people assembled on the day of the Great Pilgrimage,- that Allah and His Messenger dissolve treaty obligations with the Pagans. If then, ye repent, it were best for you; but if ye turn away, know ye that ye cannot frustrate Allah. And proclaim a grievous penalty to those who reject Faith.

4 But the treaties are not dissolved with those Pagans with whom ye have entered into alliance and who have not subsequently failed you in aught, nor aided any one against you. So fulfil your engagements with them to the end of their term: for Allah loveth the righteous.

5 But when the forbidden months are past, then fight and slay the Pagans wherever ye find them, and seize them, beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem of war; but if they repent, and establish regular prayers and practise regular charity, then open the way for them: for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

6 If one amongst the Pagans ask thee for asylum, grant it to him, so that he may hear the word of Allah; and then escort him to where he can be secure. That is because they are men without knowledge.

7 How can there be a league, before Allah and His Messenger, with the Pagans, except those with whom ye made a treaty near the sacred Mosque? As long as these stand true to you, stand ye true to them: for Allah doth love the righteous.

8 How can there be such a league, seeing that if they get an advantage over you, they respect not in you the ties either of kinship or of covenant? With fair words from their mouths they entice you, but

2Cor 6:14-18 **Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever?** Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; just as God said, "I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM; AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. Therefore, COME OUT FROM THEIR MIDST AND BE SEPARATE," says the Lord. "AND DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN; And I will welcome you. "And I will be a father to you, And you shall be sons and daughters to Me," Says the Lord Almighty.

Isa 48:11 "For My own sake, for My own sake, I will act; For how can My name be profaned? **And My glory I will not give to another.**"

His victory nor His glory with anyone else.

One cannot rely on God and mutual alliances. One can only rely on God. There is no compromise on this issue with God; It is Him only and no one else!

Followers of Jesus are taught not to be part of the world.

In the Gospel of Jesus, repentance, the practice of charity, and regular prayers will not obtain God's mercy. The only way to obtain God's mercy on Judgement Day is to accept the blood and atonement work of the Lamb on the cross by Jesus. That was established from the very beginning starting with the Passover sacrifice in Egypt as described earlier. God cannot and will not change what He has already established starting from the lamb that was provided and sacrificed by Abraham in place of Isaac his son.

The character and demands of God will not change. If God provides so great a sacrifice that men may receive forgiveness and mercy, then how can it be that men want to obtain forgiveness and mercy through their own choosing?

their hearts are averse from you; and most of them are rebellious and wicked.

9 The Signs of Allah have they sold for a miserable price, and many have they hindered from His way: evil indeed are the deeds they have done.

10 In a Believer they respect not the ties either of kinship or of covenant! It is they who have transgressed all bounds.

11 But even so, if they repent, establish regular prayers, and practise regular charity,- they are your brethren in Faith: thus do We explain the Signs in detail, for those who understand.

John 14:6 **Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me."**

12 But if they violate their oaths after their covenant, and taunt you for your Faith,- fight ye the chiefs of Unfaith: for their oaths are nothing to them: that thus they may be restrained.

13 Will ye not fight people who violated their oaths, plotted to expel the Messenger, and took the aggressive by being the first to assault you? Do ye fear them? Nay, it is Allah Whom ye should more justly fear, if ye believe!

14 Fight them, and Allah will punish them by your hands, cover them with shame, help you to victory over them, heal the breasts of Believers,

15 And still the indignation of their hearts. For Allah will turn in mercy to whom He will; and Allah is All-Knowing, All-Wise.

16 Or think ye that ye shall be abandoned, as though Allah did not know those among you who strive with might and main, and take none for friends and protectors except Allah, His Messenger, and the community of Believers? But Allah is well-acquainted with all that ye do.

Deut 32:35-36 **'Vengeance is Mine, and retribution, In due time their foot will slip; For the day of their calamity is near, And the impending things are hastening upon them.'** **"For the LORD will vindicate His people, And will have compassion on His servants, When He sees that their strength is gone, And there is none remaining, bond or free."**

Deut 32:39-43 **'See now that I, I am He, And there is no god besides Me; It is I who put to death and give life. I have wounded and it is I who heal, And there is no one who can deliver from My hand. 'Indeed, I lift up My hand to heaven, And say, as I live forever, If I sharpen My flashing sword, And My hand takes**

This is a major difference between the doctrine of Islam and the Gospel of Jesus.

Likewise, in the Book of Moses in Deuteronomy, God said that Vengeance is His and no one else's.

Major problems arise which cause destruction and mayhem all around when men try to do God's vengeance for Him, especially when God says that He will do His own vengeance. Do men feel that God is incapable of doing it on His own? When men are vengeful, many innocent parties are hurt, suffer, or killed. This is definitely not God's way. For further discussion on loving your enemies, refer to the commentary in Surah 5:99.

hold on justice, **I will render vengeance on My adversaries, And I will repay those who hate Me. 'I will make My arrows drunk with blood, And My sword will devour flesh, With the blood of the slain and the captives, From the long-haired leaders of the enemy.'** "Rejoice, O nations, with His people; For He will avenge the blood of His servants, And will render vengeance on His adversaries, And will atone for His land and His people."

2Thess 1:6-10 **For after all it is only just for God to repay with affliction those who afflict you, and to give relief to you who are afflicted and to us as well when the Lord Jesus will be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels in flaming fire, dealing out retribution to those who do not know God and to those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus.** These will pay the penalty of eternal destruction, away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, when He comes to be glorified in His saints on that day, and to be marveled at among all who have believed — for our testimony to you was believed.

17 It is not for such as join gods with Allah, to visit or maintain the mosques of Allah while they witness against their own souls to infidelity. The works of such bear no fruit: In Fire shall they dwell.

18 **The mosques of Allah shall be visited and maintained by such as believe in Allah and the Last Day, establish regular prayers, and practise regular charity, and fear none at all except Allah. It is they who are expected to be on true guidance.**

19 Do ye make the giving of drink to pilgrims, or **the maintenance of the Sacred Mosque**, equal to the pious service of those who

For commentary on the Sacred Mosque, please go to the references found under Surah 2:144 and 148.

believe in Allah and the Last Day, and strive with might and main in the cause of Allah? They are not comparable in the sight of Allah: and Allah guides not those who do wrong.

20 Those who believe, and suffer exile and strive with might and main, in Allah's cause, with their goods and their persons, have the highest rank in the sight of Allah: they are the people who will achieve salvation.

21 Their Lord doth give them glad tidings of a Mercy from Himself, of His good pleasure, and of gardens for them, wherein are delights that endure:

22 They will dwell therein for ever. Verily in Allah's presence is a reward, the greatest of all.

23 O ye who believe! take not for protectors your fathers and your brothers if they love infidelity above Faith: if any of you do so, they do wrong.

24 **Say: If it be that your fathers, your sons, your brothers, your mates, or your kindred; the wealth that ye have gained; the commerce in which ye fear a decline: or the dwellings in which ye delight-are dearer to you than Allah, or His Messenger, or the striving in His cause; -then wait until Allah brings about His decision: and Allah guides not the rebellious.**

25 Assuredly Allah did help you in many battle-fields and on the day of Hunain: Behold! your great numbers elated you, but they availed you naught: the land, for all that it is wide, did constrain you, and ye turned back in retreat.

26 But Allah did pour His calm on the Messenger and on the Believers, and sent down forces which ye saw not: He punished the Unbelievers; thus doth He reward those without Faith.

27 Again will Allah, after this, turn in mercy to whom He

Matt 6:19-34 **“Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. “But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in or steal; for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.** “The eye is the lamp of the body; so then if your eye is clear, your whole body will be full of light. “But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light that is in you is darkness, how great is the darkness! “No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth. “For this reason I say to you, do not be worried about your life, as to what you will eat or what you will drink; nor for your body, as to what you will put on. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing? “Look at the birds of the air, that they do not sow, nor reap nor gather into barns, and yet your heavenly

will: for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

28 O ye who believe! Truly the Pagans are unclean; so let them not, after this year of theirs, approach the Sacred Mosque. And if ye fear poverty, soon will Allah enrich you, if He wills, out of His bounty, for Allah is All-knowing, All-wise.

29 Fight those who believe not in Allah nor the Last Day, nor hold that forbidden which hath been forbidden by Allah and His Messenger, nor acknowledge the religion of Truth, even if they are of the People of the Book, until they pay the Jizya with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued.

Father feeds them. Are you not worth much more than they? “And who of you by being worried can add a single hour to his life? “And why are you worried about clothing? Observe how the lilies of the field grow; they do not toil nor do they spin, yet I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory clothed himself like one of these. “But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which is alive today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace, will He not much more clothe you? You of little faith! “Do not worry then, saying, ‘What will we eat?’ or ‘What will we drink?’ or ‘What will we wear for clothing?’ “For the Gentiles eagerly seek all these things; for your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. “But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you. “So do not worry about tomorrow; for tomorrow will care for itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.”

Surah 9:29 is a turning point in the Qur’an & in Islam because it has abrogated many verses that talk about peace, forgiveness & tolerance. By using this verse to abrogate other verses as an excuse, many Muslim leaders with their followers in the past and up to this present day, are able to wage wars against non Muslims for refusing to embrace Islam because it is a sign of infidelity and disgrace. For discussions on ‘abrogation’ please go to the table of contents.

30 The Jews call ‘Uzair a son of Allah, and the Christians call Christ the son of Allah. That is a saying from their mouth; in this they but imitate what the unbelievers of old used to say. Allah’s curse be on them: how they are deluded away from the Truth!

31 They take their priests and their anchorites to be their lords in derogation of Allah, and they take as their Lord Christ the son of Mary; yet they were commanded to worship but One Allah: there is no god but He. Praise and glory to Him: Far is He from having the partners they associate with Him.

32 Fain would they extinguish Allah’s light with their mouths, but Allah will not allow but that His light should be perfected, even though the Unbelievers may detest it.

1Cor 3:18-20 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you thinks that he is wise in this age, he must become foolish, so that he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness before God. For it is written, “He is THE ONE WHO CATCHES THE WISE IN THEIR CRAFTINESS”; and again, “THE LORD KNOWS THE REASONINGS of the wise, THAT THEY ARE USELESS.”

Eph 1:15-21 For this reason I too, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which exists among you and your love for all the saints, do not cease giving thanks for you, while making mention of you in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, **the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in**

The prophecies and the fulfillment of the Deity of Jesus is given with reference to Surah 5:17. The question that needs to be asked is are all the prophets (Micah, Isaiah, Zechariah, King David, John, Matthew, and Luke) in error? All the prophets over a span of about 3000 years in separate writings agree with each other. That is a miracle in itself!

Man attempts to reason with the things of God using his world knowledge and wisdom, and falls short.

Unless God opens the eyes of your heart and your understanding, who can see or understand? Unless there is a revelation from God, who can see or understand?

33 It is He Who hath sent His Messenger with guidance and the Religion of Truth, to proclaim it over all religion, even though the Pagans may detest it.

34 O ye who believe! there are indeed many among the priests and anchorites, who in Falsehood devour the substance of men and hinder them from the way of Allah. And there are those who bury gold and silver and spend it not in the way of Allah: announce unto them a most grievous penalty-

the knowledge of Him. I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come.

35 On the Day when heat will be produced out of that wealth in the fire of Hell, and with it will be branded their foreheads, their flanks, and their backs, their flanks, and their backs.-“This is the treasure which ye buried for yourselves: taste ye, then, the treasures ye buried!”

36 The number of months in the sight of Allah is twelve in a year- so ordained by Him the day He created the heavens and the earth; of them four are sacred: that is the straight usage. So wrong not yourselves therein, and fight the Pagans all together as they fight you all together. But know that Allah is with those who restrain themselves.

Rev 13:11-18 Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb and he spoke as a dragon. He exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence. And he makes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed. He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down out of heaven to the earth in the presence of men. And he deceives those who dwell on the earth because of the signs which it was given him to perform in the presence of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who had the wound of the sword and has come to life. And it was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast would even speak and cause as many as do not worship the image of the beast to be killed. **And he causes all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free men and the slaves, to be given a mark on their right hand or on their forehead, and he provides that no one will be able to buy or to sell, except the one who has**

Let all in Islam take heed from the Revelations, a ‘Book of Prophecies’ by the prophet John, an apostle of Jesus who wrote down the vision that God showed him regarding the ‘mark of the beast’ that is yet to come. None can save you but the ‘precious Lamb of God’.

The Qur’an in Surah 3:184, 16:44, and 35:25 mentions the ‘Book of Dark Prophecies’. The Qur’an does not mention that the Apostle John’s Book of Revelations is the Book of Dark Prophecies. However since the Book of Revelations by the Prophet John is the only book in the Bible that deals specifically with prophecies, the author assumes that the Qur’an reference to the Book of Dark Prophecies is the Apostle John’s Book of Revelations.

the mark, either the name of the beast or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for the number is that of a man; and his number is six hundred and sixty-six.

Rev 14:9-11 Then another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed in full strength in the cup of His anger; and he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. "And the smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever; they have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name."

37 Verily the transposing of a **prohibited month** is an addition to Unbelief: the Unbelievers are led to wrong thereby: for they make it lawful one year, and forbidden another year, in order to adjust the number of months forbidden by Allah and make such forbidden ones lawful. The evil of their course seems pleasing to them. But Allah guideth not those who reject Faith.

38 O ye who believe! what is the matter with you, that, when ye are asked to go forth in the cause of Allah, ye cling heavily to the earth? Do ye prefer the life of this world to the Hereafter? But little is the comfort of this life, as compared with the Hereafter.

39 Unless ye go forth, He will punish you with a grievous penalty, and put others in your place; but Him ye would not harm

Gen 1:3-5; 13-18 Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness. God called the light day, and the darkness He called night. And there was evening and there was morning, one day.

There was evening and there was morning, a third day. Then God said, "Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate the day from the night, and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years and let them be for lights in the expanse of the

heavens to give light on the earth"; and it was so. God made the two great lights, the greater light to govern the day, and the lesser light

According to the Book of the People written by Moses and the Prophets, there are no sacred months; however, there were observances during different months for the Israelites.

Here are some of examples of observances and festivals for the people.

in the least. For Allah hath power over all things.

to govern the night; He made the stars also. God placed them in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth, and to govern the day and the night, and to separate the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good.

Ex 12:1-2; 17-18; 21-22 Now the LORD said to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, "This month shall be the beginning of months for you; it is to be the first month of the year to you."

'You shall also observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for on this very day I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt; therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations as a permanent ordinance. 'In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty-first day of the month at evening.'

Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel and said to them, "Go and take for yourselves lambs according to your families, and slay the Passover lamb. "You shall take a bunch of hyssop and dip it in the blood which is in the basin, and apply some of the blood that is in the basin to the lintel and the two doorposts; and none of you shall go outside the door of his house until morning."

Lev 23:39-43 'On exactly the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the crops of the land, you shall celebrate the feast of the LORD for seven days, with a rest on the first day and a rest on the eighth day. 'Now on the first day you shall take for yourselves the foliage of beautiful trees, palm branches and boughs of leafy trees and willows of the brook, and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God for seven days. **'You shall thus celebrate it as a feast to the LORD for seven days in the year. It shall be a perpetual statute throughout**

	<p>your generations; you shall celebrate it in the seventh month. ‘You shall live in booths for seven days; all the native-born in Israel shall live in booths, so that your generations may know that I had the sons of Israel live in booths when I brought them out from the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.’”</p>	
<p>40 If ye help not your leader, it is no matter: for Allah did indeed help him, when the Unbelievers drove him out: he had no more than one companion; they two were in the cave, and he said to his companion, “Have no fear, for Allah is with us”: then Allah sent down His peace upon him, and strengthened him with forces which ye saw not, and humbled to the depths the word of the Unbelievers. But the word of Allah is exalted to the heights: for Allah is Exalted in might, Wise.</p> <p>41 Go ye forth, whether equipped lightly or heavily, and strive and struggle, with your goods and your persons, in the cause of Allah. That is best for you, if ye but knew.</p> <p>42 If there had been immediate gain in sight, and the journey easy, they would all without doubt have followed thee, but the distance was long, and weighed on them. They would indeed swear by Allah, “If we only could, we should certainly have come out with you”: They would destroy their own souls; for Allah doth know that they are certainly lying.</p> <p>43 Allah give thee grace! why didst thou grant them until those who told the truth were seen by thee in a clear light, and thou hadst proved the liars?</p> <p>44 Those who believe in Allah and the Last Day ask thee for no exemption from fighting with their goods and persons. And Allah knoweth well those who do their duty.</p>	<p>Matt 22:16-22 And they sent their disciples to Him, along with the Herodians, saying, “Teacher, we know that You are truthful and teach the way of God in truth, and defer to no one; for You are not partial to any. “Tell us then, what do You think? Is it lawful to give a poll-tax to Caesar, or not?” But Jesus perceived their malice, and said, “Why are you testing Me, you hypocrites? “Show Me the coin used for the poll-tax.” And they brought Him a denarius. And He said to them, “Whose likeness and inscription is this?” They said to Him, “Caesar’s.” Then He said to them, “Then render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s; and to God the things that are God’s.” And hearing this, they were amazed, and leaving Him, they went away.</p>	<p>This portion of the Qur’an from Surah 9:40-50 talks about exemption from physical fighting or war/battle for the cause of Islam as a group. There are no such teachings in the Gospel of Jesus. On the contrary, followers of Jesus are asked to love their enemies and make peace with all.</p> <p>In the wars of the 20th and 21st centuries, followers of Jesus have been conscripted into war by their governments, but this is not a religious cause. Followers of Jesus while on earth are instructed to obey the laws of their government, but their lives and souls are in the hands of God, whether they live or die. Many are caught in this dilemma. As the inspired word of God commands: ‘Thou shall not kill’. Many governments allow exemption for service or frontline duties.</p>

45 Only those ask thee for exemption who believe not in Allah and the Last Day, and whose hearts are in doubt, so that they are tossed in their doubts to and fro.

46 If they had intended to come out, they would certainly have made some preparation therefor; but Allah was averse to their being sent forth; so He made them lag behind, and they were told, "Sit ye among those who sit inactive."

47 If they had come out with you, they would not have added to your strength but only made for disorder, hurrying to and fro in your midst and sowing sedition among you, and there would have been some among you who would have listened to them. But Allah knoweth well those who do wrong.

48 Indeed they had plotted sedition before, and upset matters for thee, until, - the Truth arrived, and the Decree of Allah became manifest much to their disgust.

49 Among them is many a man who says: "Grant me exemption and draw me not into trial." Have they not fallen into trial already? and indeed Hell surrounds the Unbelievers on all sides.

50 If good befalls thee, it grieves them; but if a misfortune befalls thee, they say, "We took indeed our precautions beforehand," and they turn away rejoicing.

51 Say: "Nothing will happen to us except what Allah has decreed for us: He is our protector": and on Allah let the Believers put their trust.

52 Say: "Can you expect for us any fate other than one of two glorious things- Martyrdom or victory? But we can expect for you either that Allah will send his punishment from Himself, or by our hands. So wait expectant; we too will wait with you."

53 Say: "Spend for the cause willingly or unwillingly: not from

Rev 12:11 "And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even when faced with death.

1John 5:10 -13 The one who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself; the one who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has given concerning His Son. And the testimony is

If you look at the history of the followers of Jesus, they died by laying down their lives and not fighting.

Peter was crucified;
Andrew was crucified;
Philip was crucified;
Simon the Zealot was crucified;
Bartholomew was crucified;
Matthew died by the sword;
Thaddaeus died by the bow;
James died by stoning;
Thomas died by the spear; and
James the son of Zebedee died by the sword.

you will it be accepted: for ye are indeed a people rebellious and wicked.”

54 The only reasons why their contributions are not accepted are: that they reject Allah and His Messenger; that they come to prayer without earnestness; and that they offer contributions unwillingly.

55 Let not their wealth nor their following in sons dazzle thee: in reality Allah’s plan is to punish them with these things in this life, and that their souls may perish in their very denial of Allah.

56 They swear by Allah that they are indeed of you; but they are not of you: yet they are afraid to appear in their true colours.

57 If they could find a place to flee to, or caves, or a place of concealment, they would turn straightaway thereto, with an obstinate rush.

58 And among them are men who slander thee in the matter of the distribution of the alms: if they are given part thereof, they are pleased, but if not, behold! they are indignant!

59 If only they had been Content with what Allah and His Messenger gave them, and had said, “Sufficient unto us is Allah! Allah and His Messenger will soon give us of His bounty: to Allah do we turn our hopes!” that would have been the right course.

60 Alms are for the poor and the needy, and those employed to administer the funds; for those whose hearts have been recently reconciled to Truth; for those in bondage and in debt; in the cause of Allah; and for the wayfarer: thus is it ordained by Allah, and Allah is full of knowledge and wisdom.

61 Among them are men who molest the Prophet and say, “He is all ear.” Say, “He listens to what is best for you: he believes in Allah, has faith in the Believers, and

this, that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has the life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have the life. These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, so that you may know that you have eternal life.

They all died by surrendering and laying down their lives like lambs to the slaughter - and like their leader and Savior Jesus.

That was the recorded historical beginnings of Christianity, which is very different from that of Islam as described in the reference to Surah 8:57.

There are none that succeeded them as they were all believers, servants, and followers of Jesus. There is only one leader and master and that is Jesus their Savior.

The testimony of men is only valid or enforced when they lay down their lives, not when they fight a war. This is contrary to the example set before them by the sacrifice on the cross.

is a Mercy to those of you who believe.” But those who molest the Messenger will have a grievous penalty.

62 To you they swear by Allah. In order to please you: **But it is more fitting that they should please Allah and His Messenger**, if they are Believers.

63 Know they not that for those who oppose Allah and His Messenger, is the Fire of Hell?—wherein they shall dwell. That is the supreme disgrace.

64 The Hypocrites are afraid lest a Sura should be sent down about them, showing them what is really passing in their hearts. Say: “Mock ye! But verily Allah will bring to light all that ye fear should be revealed.

65 If thou dost question them, they declare with emphasis: “We were only talking idly and in play.” Say: “Was it at Allah, and His Signs, and His Messenger, that ye were mocking?”

66 Make ye no excuses: ye have rejected Faith after ye had accepted it. If We pardon some of you, We will punish others amongst you, for that they are in sin.

67 The Hypocrites, men and women, have an understanding with each other: They enjoin evil, and forbid what is just, and are close with their hands. They have forgotten Allah; so He hath forgotten them. Verily the Hypocrites are rebellious and perverse.

68 Allah hath promised the Hypocrites men and women, and the rejecters, of Faith, the fire of Hell: Therein shall they dwell: Sufficient is it for them: for them is the curse of Allah, and an enduring punishment,-

69 As in the case of those before you: they were mightier than you in power, and more flourishing in wealth and children. They had their enjoyment of their portion:

Ro 3:21-23 But now apart from the Law the righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; for there is no distinction; **for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.**

Ro 5:12-14 Therefore, just as **through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned** — for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come.

Mark 7:18-23 And He said to them, “Are you so lacking in understanding also? Do you not understand that whatever goes into the man from outside cannot defile him, because it does not go into his heart, but into his stomach, and is eliminated?” (Thus He declared all foods clean.) And He was saying, “That which proceeds out of the man, that is what defiles the man. “For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed the evil thoughts, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, deeds of coveting and wickedness, as well as deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, pride and foolishness. **“All these evil things proceed from within and defile the man.”**

2Cor 5:20-21 Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. **He made Him who knew no sin**

It is interesting to note that the Qur’an teaches believers to please both Allah and the Messenger. There is no such teaching in the whole Bible, including the Old and New Testaments. The holy scriptures in the Bible teach that all are to obey God only. The minute we elect to obey men, regardless of their status in life, we get ourselves into trouble. The reason for that is scripture’s message that “All men have sinned and come short of the glory of God.” The heart of men cannot be trusted.

This is what the holy scripture has proclaimed. I simply provide a commentary on what the scriptures have to say. Therefore, if you are offended by the fact that the scriptures say that everyone has sinned, you need to take up your argument with the prophets of old regarding what they wrote!

All 66 books of the Bible illustrate that all men have sinned regardless of whether they are prophets, kings, or ordinary people, and the only exception is Jesus. All men have sinned because our nature of SIN has been passed on through the disobedience of Adam. **However, Jesus was not born of man but by a virgin, and therefore the seed of the SIN nature was never passed on to Jesus.**

Jesus is the Lamb of sacrifice without blemish (or sin), as God will not accept a sin offering with blemish.

and ye have of yours, as did those before you; and ye indulge in idle talk as they did. They!- their work are fruitless in this world and in the Hereafter, and they will lose all spiritual good.

70 Hath not the story reached them of those before them?- **the People of Noah, and 'Ad, and Thamud; the People of Abraham, the men of Midian, and the cities overthrown.** To them came their messengers with clear signs. It is not Allah Who wrongs them, but they wrong their own souls.

71 The Believers, men and women, are protectors one of another: they enjoin what is just, and forbid what is evil: they observe regular prayers, practise regular charity, and obey Allah and His Messenger. On them will Allah pour His mercy: for Allah is Exalted in power, Wise.

72 Allah hath promised to Believers, men and women, gardens under which rivers flow, to dwell therein, and beautiful mansions in gardens of everlasting bliss. But the greatest bliss is the good pleasure of Allah: that is the supreme felicity.

to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

Eze 46:13 **“And you shall provide a lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt offering to the LORD daily; morning by morning you shall provide it.”**

Heb 9:11-23 But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, **how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God,** cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? For this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a covenant is, there must of necessity be the death of the one who made it. For a covenant is valid only when men are dead, for it is never in force while the one who made it lives. Therefore even the first covenant was not inaugurated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, **“THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE**

With regards to the 'Ad and Thamud people in Surah 9:70 please read the reference for Surah 7:65 and 73.

Here the Qur'an is talking about nine generations (with each generation lasting over a hundred years) from Noah to Abraham.

Abraham married Ketura after the death of Sarah and after Isaac, the son of promise, had married Rebecca. **In order to prevent conflict, Abraham sent the children from Ketura toward the East and away from Isaac. This was a lesson learned from the conflict between Sarah and Hagar and consequently between Isma'il and Isaac.**

COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU.” And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood. And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness. Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

Gen 25:1-6 Now Abraham took another wife, whose name was Keturah. She bore to him Zimran and Jokshan and Medan and Midian and Ishbak and Shuah. Jokshan became the father of Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim and Letushim and Leummim. The sons of Midian were Ephah and Epher and Hanoch and Abida and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah. Now Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac; but to the sons of his concubines, Abraham gave gifts while he was still living, and sent them away from his son Isaac eastward, to the land of the east.

1Chr 1:32-33 The sons of Keturah, Abraham’s concubine, whom she bore, were Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan were Sheba and Dedan. The sons of Midian were Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.

Here is a true and exact record of the history of the people who are settled in the Middle East today.

73 O Prophet! strive hard against the unbelievers and the Hypocrites, and be firm against them. Their abode is Hell,- an evil refuge indeed.

74 They swear by Allah that they said nothing evil, but indeed they uttered blasphemy, and they did it after accepting Islam; and they meditated a plot which they were unable to carry out: this revenge

There is no record in the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus with regards to Surah 9:73-78. In all likelihood, since the Qur’an was written at the time of Muhammad around 600 AD and after, Muhammad was probably relating to events of that time period and in the different areas in which he lived.

of theirs was their only return for the bounty with which Allah and His Messenger had enriched them! If they repent, it will be best for them; but if they turn back to their evil ways, Allah will punish them with a grievous penalty in this life and in the Hereafter: They shall have none on earth to protect or help them.

75 Amongst them are men who made a covenant with Allah, that if He bestowed on them of His bounty, they would give largely in charity, and be truly amongst those who are righteous.

76 But when He did bestow of His bounty, they became covetous, and turned back from their covenant, averse from its fulfilment.

77 So He hath put as a consequence hypocrisy into their hearts, to last till the Day, whereon they shall meet Him: because they broke their covenant with Allah, and because they lied again and again.

78 Know they not that Allah doth know their secret thoughts and their secret counsels, and that Allah knoweth well all things unseen?

79 Those who slander such of the believers as give themselves freely to deeds of charity, as well as such as can find nothing to give except the fruits of their labour,- and throw ridicule on them,- Allah will throw back their ridicule on them: and they shall have a grievous penalty.

80 Whether thou ask for their forgiveness, or not, their sin is unforgivable: if thou ask seventy times for their forgiveness, Allah will not forgive them: because they have rejected Allah and His Messenger: and Allah guideth not those who are perversely rebellious.

81 Those who were left behind in the Tabuk expedition rejoiced in their inaction behind the back of the Messenger of Allah: they

Again, there is no record in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus with regards to Surah 9:79-85. In all likelihood, since the Qur'an was written at the time of Muhammad around 600 AD and after, Muhammad is probably relating to events and conflicts of that time period. Read about the upheavals and conflicts as described in the reference to Surah 8:59.

hated to strive and fight, with their goods and their persons, in the cause of Allah: they said, "Go not forth in the heat." Say, "The fire of Hell is fiercer in heat." If only they could understand!

82 Let them laugh a little: much will they weep: a recompense for the evil that they do.

83 If, then, Allah bring thee back to any of them, and they ask thy permission to come out with thee, say: "Never shall ye come out with me, nor fight an enemy with me: for ye preferred to sit inactive on the first occasion: Then sit ye now with those who lag behind."

84 Nor do thou ever pray for any of them that dies, nor stand at his grave; for they rejected Allah and His Messenger, and died in a state of perverse rebellion.

85 Nor let their wealth nor their following in sons dazzle thee: Allah's plan is to punish them with these things in this world, and that their souls may perish in their very denial of Allah.

86 When a Sura comes down, enjoining them to believe in Allah and to strive and fight along with His Messenger, those with wealth and influence among them ask thee for exemption, and say: "Leave us behind: we would be with those who sit at home."

87 They prefer to be with the women, who remain behind at home: their hearts are sealed and so they understand not.

88 But the Messenger, and those who believe with him, strive and fight with their wealth and their persons: for them are all good things: and it is they who will prosper.

89 Allah hath prepared for them gardens under which rivers flow, to dwell therein: that is the supreme felicity.

90 And there were, among the desert Arabs also, men who made excuses and came to claim

Again, there is no record in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus with regards to Surah 86-101. In all likelihood, since the Qur'an was written at the time of Muhammad around 600 AD and after, it is probably relating to events and conflicts of that time period. Read about the upheavals and conflicts as described in the reference to Surah 8:59.

exemption; and those who were false to Allah and His Messenger merely sat inactive. Soon will a grievous penalty seize the Unbelievers among them.

91 There is no blame on those who are infirm, or ill, or who find no resources to spend on the cause, if they are sincere in duty to Allah and His Messenger: no ground of complaint can there be against such as do right: and Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

92 Nor is there blame on those who came to thee to be provided with mounts, and when thou saidst, "I can find no mounts for you," they turned back, their eyes streaming with tears of grief that they had no resources wherewith to provide the expenses.

93 The ground of complaint is against such as claim exemption while they are rich. They prefer to stay with the women who remain behind: Allah hath sealed their hearts; so they know not What they miss.

94 They will present their excuses to you when ye return to them. Say thou: "Present no excuses: we shall not believe you: Allah hath already informed us of the true state of matters concerning you: It is your actions that Allah and His Messenger will observe: in the end will ye be brought back to Him Who knoweth what is hidden and what is open: then will He show you the truth of all that ye did."

95 They will swear to you by Allah, when ye return to them, that ye may leave them alone. So leave them alone: For they are an abomination, and Hell is their dwelling-place, a fitting recompense for the evil that they did.

96 They will swear unto you, that ye may be pleased with them but if ye are pleased with them, Allah is not pleased with those who disobey.

97 **The Arabs of the desert are the worst in Unbelief and hypocrisy, and most fitted to be in ignorance of the command which Allah hath sent down to His Messenger:** But Allah is All-knowing, All-Wise.

98 Some of the desert Arabs look upon their payments as a fine, and watch for disasters for you: on them be the disaster of evil: for Allah is He That heareth and knoweth all things.

99 But some of the desert Arabs believe in Allah and the Last Day, and look on their payments as pious gifts bringing them nearer to Allah and obtaining the prayers of the Messenger. Aye, indeed they bring them nearer to Him: soon will Allah admit them to His Mercy: for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

100 The vanguard of Islam- the first of those who forsook their homes and of those who gave them aid, and also those who follow them in all good deeds,- well-pleased is Allah with them, as are they with Him: for them hath He prepared gardens under which rivers flow, to dwell therein for ever: that is the supreme felicity.

101 **Certain of the desert Arabs round about you are hypocrites, as well as desert Arabs among the Medina folk: they are obstinate in hypocrisy: thou knowest them not:** We know them: twice shall We punish them: and in addition shall they be sent to a grievous penalty.

102 Others there are who have acknowledged their wrong-doings: they have mixed an act that was good with another that was evil. Perhaps Allah will turn unto them in Mercy: for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

103 Of their goods, take alms, that so thou mightest purify and sanctify them; and pray on their behalf. Verily thy prayers are a source of

Arabs are no different than any other ethnic group of people in the world. According to Romans 3:23, "All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God." No one is better than the other, for all have sinned.

Again there is no record in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus with regards to desert Arabs. In all likelihood, since the Qur'an was written at the time of Muhammad around 600 AD and after, Muhammad is probably relating to events and conflicts of that time period. Read about the upheavals and conflicts

security for them: And Allah is One Who heareth and knoweth.

104 Know they not that Allah doth accept repentance from His votaries and receives their gifts of charity, and that Allah is verily He, the Oft-Returning, Most Merciful?

105 And say: "Work righteousness: Soon will Allah observe your work, and His Messenger, and the Believers: Soon will ye be brought back to the knower of what is hidden and what is open: then will He show you the truth of all that ye did."

106 There are yet others, held in suspense for the command of Allah, whether He will punish them, or turn in mercy to them: and Allah is All-Knowing, Wise.

107 And there are those who put up a mosque by way of mischief and infidelity-to disunite the Believers-and in preparation for one who warred against Allah and His Messenger aforetime. They will indeed swear that their intention is nothing but good; But Allah doth declare that they are certainly liars.

108 Never stand thou forth therein. There is a mosque whose foundation was laid from the first day on piety; it is more worthy of the standing forth for prayer therein. In it are men who love to be purified; and Allah loveth those who make themselves pure.

109 Which then is best? -he that layeth his foundation on piety to Allah and His good pleasure? -or he that layeth his foundation on an undermined sand-cliff ready to crumble to pieces? and it doth crumble to pieces with him, into the fire of Hell. And Allah guideth not people that do wrong.

110 The foundation of those who so build is never free from suspicion and shakiness in their hearts, until their hearts are cut to pieces. And Allah is All-Knowing, Wise.

as described in the reference to Surah 8:59.

It appears that Muhammad and his followers are trying recruit more followers for their wars/ battles with the different Arabic tribes in Arabia.

From Surah 9:73 to 110, it seems that there is a real disdain for the local Arab tribes and people who disagree with the Messenger. The words are words of judgement, and not once is there an expression of Allah's eternal love for them. About 500 years after the Gospel of Jesus, preaching of 'Loving one's enemies and doing good to one's enemies' is mentioned in the Qur'an only once. Such is the gulf between true followers of Jesus and Islam even up to this 21st century.

111 Allah hath purchased of the

John 3:5-7 Jesus answered, "Truly,

Here is a major divide between

believers their persons and their goods; for theirs in return is the garden of Paradise: they fight in His cause, and slay and are slain: a promise binding on Him in truth, through the Law, the Gospel, and the Qur'an: and who is more faithful to his covenant than Allah? then rejoice in the bargain which ye have concluded: that is the achievement supreme.

112 Those that turn to Allah in repentance; that serve Him, and praise Him; that wander in devotion to the cause of Allah; that bow down and prostrate themselves in prayer; that enjoin good and forbid evil; and observe the limit set by Allah; -These do rejoice. So proclaim the glad tidings to the Believers.

113 It is not fitting, for the Prophet and those who believe, that they should pray for forgiveness for Pagans, even though they be of kin, after it is clear to them that they are companions of the Fire.

114 And Abraham prayed for his father's forgiveness only because of a promise he had made to him. But when it became clear to him that he was an enemy to Allah, he dissociated himself from him: for Abraham was most tender-hearted, forbearing.

115 And Allah will not mislead a people after He hath guided them, in order that He may make clear to them what to fear and avoid- for Allah hath knowledge of all things.

116 Unto Allah belongeth the dominion of the heavens and the earth. He giveth life and He taketh it. Except for Him ye have no protector nor helper.

117 Allah turned with favour to the Prophet, the Muhajirs, and the Ansar,- who followed him in a time of distress, after that the hearts of a part of them had nearly swerved from duty; but He turned

truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. "Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again.'

John 3:16-17 "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. "For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him.

Ro 10:9-10 that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.

Gen 11:24-12:5 Nahor lived twenty-nine years, and became the father of Terah; and Nahor lived one hundred and nineteen years after he became the father of Terah, and he had other sons and daughters. Terah lived seventy years, and became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran. Now these are the records of the generations of Terah. Terah became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran; and Haran became the father of Lot. Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldeans. Abram and Nahor took wives for themselves. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife was Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah and Iscah. Sarai was barren; she had no child. Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his

the Bible and the Qur'an.

According to this Surah 9:111, in order for people to transcend into Paradise or the Garden of Bliss, they must go to war, fight, and kill for Allah. This condition is contrary to the Gospel, even though this passage in the Surah mentions the Gospel. From the Qur'an **there seems to be a lack of understanding or no true knowledge of the Gospel of Jesus.**

The three passages quoted from the Gospel show that **the Salvation of God comes with belief and it is FREE because Jesus had paid the price for SIN on the cross and was resurrected so that all may have eternal life. This is the Gospel!**

Note that to fight in wars and kill enemies for the cause of the faith is contrary to the commandments of God to love your neighbour, which includes your enemies! Read the commentary with reference to Surah 5:99 on loving your enemies.

Surah 9:114, which is about Abraham praying for his father's forgiveness, cannot be found in the Book of Moses (1445 BC) nor in the Book of the People. Nowhere can it be found that Abraham's father was an enemy to God. Moses is the only prophet who wrote about the lives of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. These records are not found anywhere else. **If Moses missed something as important as Abraham's father's sin, then God would have reminded him or not used him at all, because he would have proved himself to be unreliable. Having something new introduced into the Holy Scriptures without being able to verify its truth creates a real dilemma. Moses must have been**

to them also: for He is unto them Most Kind, Most Merciful.

118 He turned in mercy also to the three who were left behind; they felt guilty to such a degree that the earth seemed constrained to them, for all its spaciousness, and their very souls seemed straitened to them,- and they perceived that there is no fleeing from Allah and no refuge but to Himself. Then He turned to them, that they might repent: for Allah is Oft-Returning, Most Merciful.

119 O ye who believe! Fear Allah and be with those who are true in word and deed.

grandson, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went out together from Ur of the Chaldeans in order to enter the land of Canaan; and they went as far as Haran, and settled there. The days of Terah were two hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran.

Now the LORD said to Abram, "Go forth from your country, And from your relatives And from your father's house, To the land which I will show you; And I will make you a great nation, And I will bless you, And make your name great; And so you shall be a blessing; And I will bless those who bless you, And the one who curses you I will curse. And in you all the families of the earth will be blessed." So Abram went forth as the LORD had spoken to him; and Lot went with him. Now Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran. Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot his nephew, and all their possessions which they had accumulated, and the persons which they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for the land of Canaan; thus they came to the land of Canaan.

proven reliable, because the Qur'an mentions his name some 200+ times.

This is the record found in the inspired word of God written by Moses regarding Abraham and his father, Terah.

If there is any archeological evidence of the worship of idols at the time of Terah and his son Abraham in Ur of the Chaldeans, it is a big stretch to draw conclusions of intercessory prayers of Abraham. **Terah could possibly be worshipping and or even making idols, but how is it possible to document the prayers of Abraham?**

A conjecture or theory does not a doctrine or teaching of a faith make!

120 **It was not fitting for the people of Medina and the Bedouin Arabs of the neighbourhood, to refuse to follow Allah's Messenger,** nor to prefer their own lives to his: because nothing could they suffer or do, but was reckoned to their credit as a deed of righteousness,- whether they suffered thirst, or fatigue, or hunger, in the cause of Allah, or trod paths to raise the ire of the Unbelievers, or received any injury whatever from an enemy: for Allah suffereth not the reward to be lost of those who do good; -

121 Nor could they spend anything for the cause -small or great- nor cut across a valley, but the deed is inscribed to their credit: that Allah

Gal 3:28-29 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's descendants, heirs according to promise.

Col 3:9-11 Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its evil practices, and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him — a **renewal in which there is no distinction between Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and**

In the Gospel of Jesus (written after 33 AD), there is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, because all are one in Jesus. You are either a believer or a non-believer.

Again, there is no record of the Bedouin Arabs in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus. In all likelihood, since the Qur'an was written at the time of Muhammad around 600 AD and later, Muhammad is probably relating to events and conflicts from that time period. Read about the upheavals and conflicts as described in the reference to Surah 8:59.

may requite their deed with the best possible reward.

122 Nor should the Believers all go forth together: if a contingent from every expedition remained behind, they could devote themselves to studies in religion, and admonish the people when they return to them,- that thus they may learn to guard themselves against evil.

123 O ye who believe! fight the unbelievers who gird you about, and let them find firmness in you: and know that Allah is with those who fear Him.

124 Whenever there cometh down a sura, some of them say: "Which of you has had His faith increased by it?" Yea, those who believe,- their faith is increased and they do rejoice.

125 But those in whose hearts is a disease,- it will add doubt to their doubt, and they will die in a state of Unbelief.

126 See they not that they are tried every year once or twice? Yet they turn not in repentance, and they take no heed.

127 Whenever there cometh down a Sura, they look at each other, saying, "Doth anyone see you?" Then they turn aside: Allah hath turned their hearts from the light; for they are a people that understand not.

128 Now hath come unto you a Messenger from amongst yourselves: it grieves him that ye should perish: ardently anxious is he over you: to the Believers is he most kind and merciful.

129 But if they turn away, Say: "Allah sufficeth me: there is no god but He: On Him is my trust,- He the Lord of the Throne of Glory Supreme!"

freeman, but Christ is all, and in all.

This passage in the Qur'an seems to be directed toward the Arab tribesmen, Bedouins, and their neighbours probably because of the many conflicts and battles at that time. **The Qur'an is asking the desert Arabs to fight a physical war with unbelievers in the name of Allah. Again, this is quite contrary to the Gospel of Jesus.**

SURAH 10: YUNUS (JONAH)	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 A. L. R. These are the ayats of the Book of Wisdom.</p> <p>2 Is it a matter of wonderment to men that We have sent Our</p>		

inspiration to a man from among themselves?- that he should warn mankind of their danger, and give the good news to the Believers that they have before their Lord the lofty rank of truth. But say the Unbelievers: "This is indeed an evident sorcerer!"

3 Verily your Lord is Allah, who created the heavens and the earth in six days, and is firmly established on the throne of authority, regulating and governing all things. No intercessor can plead with Him except after His leave hath been obtained. This is Allah your Lord; Him therefore serve ye: will ye not receive admonition?

4 To Him will be your return- of all of you. The promise of Allah is true and sure. **It is He Who beginneth the process of creation, and repeateth it,** that He may reward with justice those who believe and work righteousness; but those who reject Him will have draughts of boiling fluids, and a penalty grievous, because they did reject Him.

5 It is He Who made the sun to be a shining glory and the moon to be a light of beauty, and measured out stages for her; that ye might know the number of years and the count of time. Nowise did Allah create this but in truth and righteousness. Thus doth He explain His Signs in detail, for those who understand.

6 Verily, in the alternation of the night and the day, and in all that Allah hath created, in the heavens and the earth, are signs for those who fear Him.

7 Those who rest not their hope on their meeting with Us, but are pleased and satisfied with the life of the present, and those who heed not Our Signs,-

8 Their abode is the Fire, because of the evil they earned.

9 Those who believe, and work righteousness,- their Lord will

Rev 5:11-14 Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing." And every created thing which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea, and all things in them, I heard saying, "To Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, be blessing and honor and glory and dominion forever and ever." And the four living creatures kept saying, "Amen." And the elders fell down and worshiped.

Rev 14:14-20 Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and sitting on the cloud was one like a son of man, having a golden crown on His head and a sharp sickle in His hand. And another angel came out of the temple, crying out with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, "Put in your sickle and reap, for the hour to reap has come, because the harvest of the earth is ripe." Then He who sat

The full written word on God's creation can be found with reference to Surah 2:21.

This is what the prophet and apostle John sees in his vision.

John's vision consists of a picture of the Judgement Day when God commands the harvest.

guide them because of their faith: beneath them will flow rivers in gardens of bliss.

10 This will be their cry therein: "Glory to Thee, O Allah!" And "Peace" will be their greeting therein! and the close of their cry will be: "Praise be to Allah, the Cherisher and Sustainer of the worlds!"

on the cloud swung His sickle over the earth, and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple, which is in heaven, and he also had a sharp sickle. Then another angel, the one who has power over fire, came out from the altar; and he called with a loud voice to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, "Put in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters from the vine of the earth, because her grapes are ripe." So the angel swung his sickle to the earth and gathered the clusters from the vine of the earth, and threw them into the great wine press of the wrath of God. And the wine press was trodden outside the city, and blood came out from the wine press, up to the horses' bridles, for a distance of two hundred miles.

11 If Allah were to hasten for men the ill they have earned as they would fain hasten on the good,- then would their respite be settled at once. But We leave those who rest not their hope on their meeting with Us, in their trespasses, wandering in distraction to and fro.

12 When trouble toucheth a man, He crieth unto Us in all postures-lying down on his side, or sitting, or standing. But when We have solved his trouble, he passeth on his way as if he had never cried to Us for a trouble that touched him! thus do the deeds of transgressors seem fair in their eyes!

13 Generations before you We destroyed when they did wrong: their messengers came to them with clear-signs, but they would not believe! thus do We requite those who sin!

14 Then We made you heirs in the land after them, to see how ye would behave!

15 But when Our Clear Signs are rehearsed unto them, those who rest not their hope on their

Isa 13:6-13 Wail, for the day of the LORD is near! It will come as destruction from the Almighty. Therefore all hands will fall limp, And every man's heart will melt. They will be terrified, Pains and anguish will take hold of them; They will writhe like a woman in labor, They will look at one another in astonishment, Their faces aflame. Behold, the day of the LORD is coming, Cruel, with fury and burning anger, To make the land a desolation; And He will exterminate its sinners from it. For the stars of heaven and their constellations Will not flash forth their light; The sun will be dark when it rises And the moon will not shed its light. Thus I will punish the world for its evil And the wicked for their iniquity; I will also put an end to the arrogance of the proud And abase the haughtiness of the ruthless. I will make mortal man scarcer than pure gold And mankind than the gold of Ophir. Therefore I will make the heavens tremble, And the earth will be shaken from its place At

This is a prophetic warning of the coming tribulation upon the whole earth and on all nations.

meeting with Us, Say: "Bring us a reading other than this, or change this," Say: "It is not for me, of my own accord, to change it: I follow naught but what is revealed unto me: if I were to disobey my Lord, I should myself fear the penalty of a Great Day to come."

16 Say: "If Allah had so willed, I should not have rehearsed it to you, nor would He have made it known to you. A whole life-time before this have I tarried amongst you: will ye not then understand?"

17 Who doth more wrong than such as forge a lie against Allah, or deny His Signs? But never will prosper those who sin.

18 They serve, besides Allah, things that hurt them not nor profit them, and they say: "These are our intercessors with Allah." Say: "Do ye indeed inform Allah of something He knows not, in the heavens or on earth?- Glory to Him! and far is He above the partners they ascribe to Him!"

the fury of the LORD of hosts In the day of His burning anger.

Rev 6:12-17 I looked when He broke the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth made of hair, and the whole moon became like blood; and the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its unripe figs when shaken by a great wind. The sky was split apart like a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. Then the kings of the earth and the great men and the commanders and the rich and the strong and every slave and free man hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains; and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb; for the great day of their wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"

Matt 24:9-22 "Then they will deliver you to tribulation, and will kill you, and you will be hated by all nations because of My name. "At that time many will fall away and will betray one another and hate one another. "Many false prophets will arise and will mislead many. "Because lawlessness is increased, most people's love will grow cold. "But the one who endures to the end, he will be saved. "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come. "Therefore when you see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains. "Whoever

is on the housetop must not go down to get the things out that are in his house. "Whoever is in the field must not turn back to get his cloak. "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! "But pray that your flight will not be in the winter, or on a Sabbath. "For then there will be a great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world until now, nor ever will. "Unless those days had been cut short, no life would have been saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short."

Matt 24:29-31 "But immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. **"And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY with power and great glory. "And He will send forth His angels with A GREAT TRUMPET and THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other."**

This is the prophesy of the return of the Messiah after the great tribulation.

19 Mankind was but one nation, but differed later. Had it not been for a word that went forth before from thy Lord, their differences would have been settled between them.

20 **They say: "Why is not a sign sent down to him from his Lord?" Say: "The Unseen is only for Allah to know, then wait ye: I too will wait with you."**

21 When We make mankind taste of some mercy after adversity hath touched them, behold! they

Matt 12: 38-42 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees said to Him, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from You." But He answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation craves for a sign; and yet no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet; for just as JONAH WAS THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE BELLY OF THE SEA MONSTER, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the

Like what is described in the Gospel of Jesus, the people crave a sign. According to the Gospel of Jesus, no sign will be given except for the sign of Jonah, which is the crucifixion, death, and resurrection of Jesus.

How can men believe? Faith comes from hearing by the WORD of God.

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for and evidence of things not seen.

take to plotting against Our Signs! Say: "Swifter to plan is Allah!" Verily, Our messengers record all the plots that ye make!

22 He it is Who enableth you to traverse through land and sea; so that ye even board ships; -they sail with them with a favourable wind, and they rejoice thereat; then comes a stormy wind and the waves come to them from all sides, and they think they are being overwhelmed: they cry unto Allah, sincerely offering their duty unto Him saying, "If thou dost deliver us from this, we shall truly show our gratitude!"

23 But when he delivereth them, behold! they transgress insolently through the earth in defiance of right! O mankind! your insolence is against your own souls,- an enjoyment of the life of the present: in the end, to Us is your return, and We shall show you the truth of all that ye did.

24 The likeness of the life of the present is as the rain which We send down from the skies: by its mingling arises the produce of the earth- which provides food for men and animals: It grows till the earth is clad with its golden ornaments and is decked out in beauty: the people to whom it belongs think they have all powers of disposal over it: There reaches it Our command by night or by day, and We make it like a harvest clean-mown, as if it had not flourished only the day before! thus do We explain the Signs in detail for those who reflect.

25 But Allah doth call to the Home of Peace: He doth guide whom He pleaseth to a way that is straight.

26 To those who do right is a goodly reward- Yea, more than in measure! No darkness nor shame shall cover their faces! they are companions of the garden; they will abide therein for aye!

earth. "The men of Nineveh will stand up with this generation at the judgement, and will condemn it because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, something greater than Jonah is here. "The Queen of the South will rise up with this generation at the judgement and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, something greater than Solomon is here."

27 But those who have earned evil will have a reward of like evil: ignominy will cover their faces: No defender will they have from the wrath of Allah: Their faces will be covered, as it were, with pieces from the depth of the darkness of night: they are companions of the Fire: they will abide therein for aye!

28 **One day shall We gather them all together.** Then shall We say to those who joined gods with Us: "To your place! ye and those ye joined as 'partners' We shall separate them, and their "Partners" shall say: "It was not us that ye worshipped!

29 "Enough is Allah for a witness between us and you: we certainly knew nothing of your worship of us!"

30 There will every soul prove the fruits of the deeds it sent before: they will be brought back to Allah their rightful Lord, and their invented falsehoods will leave them in the lurch.

31 Say: "Who is it that sustains you in life from the sky and from the earth? or who is it that has power over hearing and sight? And who is it that brings out the living from the dead and the dead from the living? and who is it that rules and regulates all affairs?" They will soon say, "Allah". Say, "will ye not then show piety to Him?"

32 Such is Allah, your real Cherisher and Sustainer: apart from truth, what remains but error? How then are ye turned away?

33 Thus is the word of thy Lord proved true against those who rebel: Verily they will not believe.

34 Say: "Of your 'partners', can any originate creation and repeat it?" Say: "It is Allah Who originates creation and repeats it: then how are ye deluded away from the truth?"

Rev 9:1-11 Then the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit was given to him. He opened the bottomless pit, and smoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. Then out of the smoke came locusts upon the earth, and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. They were told not to hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only the men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. And they were not permitted to kill anyone, but to torment for five months; and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it stings a man. And in those days men will seek death and will not find it; they will long to die, and death flees from them. The appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle; and on their heads appeared to be crowns like gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. They had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were like the teeth of lions. They had breastplates like breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to battle. They have tails like scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men for five months. **They have as king over them, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew**

Here is another warning to mankind. Apollyon is another name for Satan or Iblis.

35 Say: "Of your 'partners' is there any that can give any guidance towards truth?" Say: "It is Allah Who gives guidance towards truth, is then He Who gives guidance to truth more worthy to be followed, or he who finds not guidance himself unless he is guided? what then is the matter with you? How judge ye?"

36 But most of them follow nothing but fancy: truly fancy can be of no avail against truth. Verily Allah is well aware of all that they do.

is Abaddon, and in the Greek he has the name Apollyon.

37 This Qur'an is not such as can be produced by other than Allah; on the contrary it is a confirmation of revelations that went before it, and a fuller explanation of the Book-wherein there is no doubt-from the Lord of the worlds.

38 Or do they say, "He forged it"? say: "Bring then a Sura like unto it, and call to your aid anyone you can besides Allah, if it be ye speak the truth!"

39 Nay, they charge with falsehood that whose knowledge they cannot compass, even before the elucidation thereof hath reached them: thus did those before them make charges of falsehood: but see what was the end of those who did wrong!

40 Of them there are some who believe therein, and some who do not: and thy Lord knoweth best those who are out for mischief.

41 If they charge thee with falsehood, say: "My work to me, and yours to you! ye are free from responsibility for what I do, and I for what ye do!"

42 Among them are some who pretend to listen to thee: But canst thou make the deaf to hear,- even though they are without understanding?

43 And among them are some who look at thee: but canst thou

The Qur'an testifies that it is the inspired word of Allah and it testifies the inspired word of Allah to Moses; the Book of the People; the prophets (Job, Elisha, Jonah, Joshua, etc.); and the Gospel of Jesus. Therefore, there should not be any conflicting teachings, doctrines, or stories of events because the source is the same! The Qur'an cannot say that the word to Moses is incorrect, because the inspired word is given to Moses around 1445 BC, whereas the Qur'an is given to Muhammad after 600 AD. Otherwise, any new writings could disagree with any of the older prophets and claim that they are incorrect. That would be saying that the inspired word of God to His prophets, including Moses, are incorrect, and that the stories by Moses of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Ismael, and Noah are incorrect. As highlighted in this commentary, there are just so many differences.

The Qur'an here is quite vague about what earlier revelations are confirmed. On the other hand, the Bible is very open about its prophecies and their fulfillment. Many are confirmed by events up to the 21st century. You can check through public sources and find that of the several thousand specific and

guide the blind,- even though they will not see?

44 Verily Allah will not deal unjustly with man in aught: It is man that wrongs his own soul.

general prophecies in the Bible, many of them have been verified and fulfilled.

45 One day He will gather them together: It will be as if they had tarried but an hour of a day: they will recognise each other: assuredly those will be lost who denied the meeting with Allah and refused to receive true guidance.

46 Whether We show thee realised in thy life-time some part of what We promise them,- or We take thy soul to Our Mercy Before that, -in any case, to Us is their return: ultimately Allah is witness, to all that they do.

47 To every people was sent a messenger: when their messenger comes before them, the matter will be judged between them with justice, and they will not be wronged.

48 They say: "When will this promise come to pass,- if ye speak the truth?"

49 Say: "I have no power over any harm or profit to myself except as Allah willeth. To every people is a term appointed: when their term is reached, not an hour can they cause delay, nor an hour can they advance it in anticipation."

50 Say: "Do ye see,- if His punishment should come to you by night or by day,- what portion of it would the sinners wish to hasten?"

51 "Would ye then believe in it at last, when it actually cometh to pass? It will then be said: 'Ah! now? and ye wanted aforetime to hasten it on!'

52 "At length will be said to the wrong-doers: 'Taste ye the enduring punishment! ye get but the recompense of what ye earned!'"

53 They seek to be informed by thee: "Is that true?" Say: "Aye! by my Lord! it is the very truth! and ye cannot frustrate it!"

54 **Every soul that hath sinned**, if it possessed all that is on earth, would fain give it in ransom: They would declare their repentance when they see the penalty: but the judgement between them will be with justice, and no wrong will be done unto them.

55 Is it not the case that to Allah belongeth whatever is in the heavens and on earth? Is it not the case that Allah's promise is assuredly true? Yet most of them understand not.

56 It is He Who giveth life and who taketh it, and to Him shall ye all be brought back.

Ro 3:21-24 But now apart from the Law the righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; for there is no distinction; **for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God**, being justified as a gift by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus;

1John 1:5-10 This is the message we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is Light, and in Him there is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth; but if we walk in the Light as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin. **If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves and the truth is not in us.** If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar and His word is not in us.

The Word of God testifies that all have sinned and there is none without sin.

Without exemption, all have sinned.

For further commentary on this topic, please refer to Surah 9:62.

57 It is He Who giveth life and who taketh it, and to Him shall ye all be brought back.

57 O mankind! there hath come to you a direction from your Lord and **a healing for the diseases in your hearts**,- and for those who believe, a guidance and a Mercy.

58 Say: **"In the bounty of Allah. And in His Mercy, in that let them rejoice"**: that is better than the wealth they hoard.

59 Say: "See ye what things Allah hath sent down to you for sustenance? Yet ye hold forbidden some things thereof and some things lawful." Say: "Hath Allah indeed permitted you, or

God of Love:

Deut 7:6-9 "For you are a holy people to the LORD your God; the LORD your God has chosen you to be a people for His own possession out of all the peoples who are on the face of the earth. "The LORD did not set His love on you nor choose you because you were more in number than any of the peoples, for you were the fewest of all peoples, **but because the LORD loved you** and kept the oath which He swore to your forefathers, the LORD brought you out by a mighty hand and redeemed you from the house of slavery,

do ye invent things to attribute to Allah?”

60 And what think those who invent lies against Allah, of the Day of Judgement? Verily Allah is full of bounty to mankind, but most of them are ungrateful.

61 In whatever business thou mayest be, and whatever portion thou mayest be reciting from the Qur'an,- and whatever deed ye mankind may be doing,- We are witnesses thereof when ye are deeply engrossed therein. Nor is hidden from thy Lord so much as the weight of an atom on the earth or in heaven. And not the least and not the greatest of these things but are recorded in a clear record.

62 Behold! verily on the friends of Allah there is no fear, nor shall they grieve;

63 Those who believe and constantly guard against evil; -

64 For them are glad tidings, in the life of the present and in the Hereafter; no change can there be in the words of Allah. This is indeed the supreme felicity.

65 Let not their speech grieve thee: for all power and honour belong to Allah: It is He Who heareth and knoweth all things.

from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. “Know therefore that the LORD your God, He is God, the faithful God, who keeps His covenant and His lovingkindness to a thousandth generation with those who love Him and keep His commandments.”

Pro 8:17 **“I love those who love me; And those who diligently seek me will find me.**

John 3:16-17 **“For God so loved the world,** that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him.

Eph 2:4-9 **But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us,** even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast.

GOD is a Merciful God:

Lev 16:1-2; 14-17 Now the LORD spoke to Moses after **the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they had approached the presence of the LORD and died.** The LORD said to Moses: “Tell your brother Aaron that he shall not enter at any time into the holy place inside the veil, before the mercy seat which is on the ark, or he will die; **for I will appear**

in the cloud over the mercy seat.... “Moreover, he shall take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle it with his finger on the mercy seat on the east side; also in front of the mercy seat he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times. “Then he shall slaughter the goat of the sin offering which is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil and do with its blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and in front of the mercy seat. “He shall make atonement for the holy place, because of the impurities of the sons of Israel and because of their transgressions in regard to all their sins; and thus he shall do for the tent of meeting which abides with them in the midst of their impurities. “When he goes in to make atonement in the holy place, no one shall be in the tent of meeting until he comes out, that he may make atonement for himself and for his household and for all the assembly of Israel.”

Num 7:89 Now when Moses went into the tent of meeting to speak with Him, he heard the voice speaking to him from above the mercy seat that was on the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim, so He spoke to him.

Jas 2:10-13 For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles in one point, he has become guilty of all. For He who said, “DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY,” also said, “DO NOT COMMIT MURDER.” Now if you do not commit adultery, but do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. So speak and so act as those who are to be judged by the law of liberty. For judgement will be merciless to one who has shown no mercy; **mercy triumphs over judgement.**

When we approach the presence of God, if He is not on the mercy seat, none of us will be able to survive the Holiness of God and all will die. It is the atoning blood of Jesus that allows us to even approach the throne and ask for mercy.

66 Behold! verily to Allah belong all creatures, in the heavens and on earth. What do they follow who worship as His “partners” other than Allah? They follow nothing but fancy, and they do nothing but lie.

67 He it is That hath made you the night that ye may rest therein, and the day to make things visible to you. Verily in this are signs for those who listen to His Message.

68 They say: “Allah hath begotten a son!” -Glory be to Him! He is self-sufficient! His are all things in the heavens and on earth! No warrant have ye for this! say ye about Allah what ye know not?

69 Say: “Those who invent a lie against Allah will never prosper.”

70 A little enjoyment in this world!- and then, to Us will be their return, then shall We make them taste the severest penalty for their blasphemies.

71 **Relate to them the story of Noah.** Behold! he said to his people: “O my people, if it be hard on your mind that I should stay with you and commemorate the signs of Allah,- yet I put my trust in Allah. Get ye then an agreement about your plan and among your partners, so your plan be on to you dark and dubious. Then pass your sentence on me, and give me no respite.

72 “But if ye turn back, consider: no reward have I asked of you: my reward is only due from Allah, and I have been commanded to be of those who submit to Allah’s will in Islam.”

73 They rejected Him, but We delivered him, and those with him, in the Ark, and We made them inherit the earth, while We overwhelmed in the flood those who rejected Our Signs. Then see what was the end of those who were warned but heeded not!

74 Then after him We sent many messengers to their peoples: they brought them Clear Signs, but

Gen 5:32-9:18 (see Surah 7:59)

The Qur’an does not relate the detailed story of Noah, so no one in Islam is able to tell the full story. Please read the story of Noah as told by Moses (1445 BC) in the Book of the People with reference to Surah 7:59.

they would not believe what they had already rejected beforehand. Thus do We seal the hearts of the transgressors.

75 Then after them sent We Moses and Aaron to Pharaoh and his chiefs with Our Signs.

But they were arrogant: they were a people in sin.

76 When the Truth did come to them from Us, they said: "This is indeed evident sorcery!"

77 Said Moses: "Say ye this about the truth when it hath actually reached you? Is sorcery like this? But sorcerers will not prosper."

78 They said: "Hast thou come to us to turn us away from the ways we found our fathers following, in order that thou and thy brother may have greatness in the land? But not we shall believe in you!"

79 Said Pharaoh: "Bring me every sorcerer well versed."

80 When the sorcerers came, Moses said to them: "Throw ye what ye wish to throw!"

81 When they had had their throw, Moses said: "What ye have brought is sorcery: Allah will surely make it of no effect: for Allah prospereth not the work of those who make mischief.

82 "And Allah by His words doth prove and establish His truth, however much the sinners may hate it!"

83 But none believed in Moses except some children of his people, because of the fear of Pharaoh and his chiefs, lest they should persecute them; and certainly Pharaoh was mighty on the earth and one who transgressed all bounds.

84 Moses said: "O my people! If ye do really believe in Allah, then in Him put your trust if ye submit your will to His."

85 They said: "In Allah do we put our trust. Our Lord! make us not a trial for those who practise oppression;

Please read the story of Moses, Aaron, and the Pharaoh as written by Moses in the Book of the People as referred to in Surah 7:103. **You will find that the details of the story as told by Moses are much different than what is found in Surah 10:75-83.**

86 "And deliver us by Thy Mercy from those who reject Thee."

87 We inspired Moses and his brother with this Message: "Provide dwellings for your people in Egypt, make your dwellings into places of worship, and establish regular prayers: and give glad tidings to those who believe!"

88 Moses prayed: "Our Lord! Thou hast indeed bestowed on Pharaoh and his chiefs splendour and wealth in the life of the present, and so, Our Lord, they mislead men from Thy Path. Deface, our Lord, the features of their wealth, and send hardness to their hearts, so they will not believe until they see the grievous penalty."

89 Allah said: "Accepted is your prayer O Moses and Aaron! So stand ye straight, and follow not the path of those who know not."

90 We took the Children of Israel across the sea: Pharaoh and his hosts followed them in insolence and spite. At length, when overwhelmed with the flood, he said: "I believe that there is no god except Him Whom the Children of Israel believe in: I am of those who submit to Allah in Islam."

91 It was said to him: "Ah now!- But a little while before, wast thou in rebellion!- and thou didst mischief and violence!"

92 "This day shall We save thee in the body, that thou mayest be a sign to those who come after thee! but verily, many among mankind are heedless of Our Signs!"

93 We settled the Children of Israel in a beautiful dwelling-place, and provided for them sustenance of the best: it was after knowledge had been granted to them, that they fell into schisms. Verily Allah will judge between them as to the schisms amongst them, on the Day of Judgement.

94 If thou wert in doubt as to what We have revealed unto thee, then

Ex 12:40-41 Now the time that the sons of Israel lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. And at the end of four hundred and thirty years, to the very day, all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

Num 26:65 For the LORD had said of them, "They shall surely die in the wilderness." And not

The Israelites were never meant to settle in the land after they had crossed over from the Red Sea. They were supposed to go directly to the land of Canaan as promised to them by God.

After 430 years in Egypt, the children of Israel did not know their God. They made many terrible mistakes and had to learn to know again the God of Abraham,

<p>ask those who have been reading the Book from before thee: the Truth hath indeed come to thee from thy Lord: so be in no wise of those in doubt.</p> <p>95 Nor be of those who reject the signs of Allah, or thou shalt be of those who perish.</p> <p>96 Those against whom the word of thy Lord hath been verified would not believe-</p> <p>97 Even if every Sign was brought unto them,- until they see for themselves the penalty grievous.</p>	<p>a man was left of them, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun.</p>	<p>Isaac, and Jacob. As a result, they had to wander in the wilderness for 40 years. At the end of their wandering, only Joshua and Caleb of those who had originally come from Egypt were able to cross over to the Promised Land of Canaan.</p>
<p>98 Why was there not a single township among those We warned, which believed,- so its faith should have profited it,- except the people of Jonah? When they believed, We removed from them the penalty of ignominy in the life of the present, and permitted them to enjoy their life for a while.</p> <p>99 If it had been thy Lord's will, they would all have believed,- all who are on earth! wilt thou then compel mankind, against their will, to believe!</p> <p>100 No soul can believe, except by the will of Allah, and He will place doubt or obscurity on those who will not understand.</p> <p>101 Say: "Behold all that is in the heavens and on earth"; but neither Signs nor Warners profit those who believe not.</p> <p>102 Do they then expect any thing but what happened in the days of the men who passed away before them? Say: "Wait ye then: for I, too, will wait with you."</p> <p>103 In the end We deliver Our messengers and those who believe: Thus is it fitting on Our part that We should deliver those who believe!</p> <p>104 Say: "O ye men! If ye are in doubt as to my religion, behold! I worship not what ye worship, other than Allah! But I worship Allah-Who will take your souls at</p>	<p>Jonah 1:1-4:11 The word of the LORD came to Jonah the son of Amittai saying, "Arise, go to Nineveh the great city and cry against it, for their wickedness has come up before Me." But Jonah rose up to flee to Tarshish from the presence of the LORD. So he went down to Joppa, found a ship which was going to Tarshish, paid the fare and went down into it to go with them to Tarshish from the presence of the LORD. The LORD hurled a great wind on the sea and there was a great storm on the sea so that the ship was about to break up. Then the sailors became afraid and every man cried to his god, and they threw the cargo which was in the ship into the sea to lighten it for them. But Jonah had gone below into the hold of the ship, lain down and fallen sound asleep. So the captain approached him and said, "How is it that you are sleeping? Get up, call on your god. Perhaps your god will be concerned about us so that we will not perish." Each man said to his mate, "Come, let us cast lots so we may learn on whose account this calamity has struck us." So they cast lots and the lot fell on Jonah. Then they said to him, "Tell us, now! On whose account has this calamity struck us? What is your occupation? And where do you come from? What is your country? From what people</p>	<p>The Qur'an does not have the detailed story of Jonah.</p> <p>The story of the prophet Jonah was written by Jonah in 760 BC. The story of Jonah must be important for the people, otherwise Allah would not have mentioned it. The whole of Surah 10 is dedicated to Yunus (Jonah). Therefore, it is needful to know the whole of Jonah's story.</p>

death: I am commanded to be in the ranks of the Believers,

105 "And further thus: 'set thy face towards religion with true piety, and never in any wise be of the Unbelievers;

106 "Nor call on any, other than Allah; -Such will neither profit thee nor hurt thee: if thou dost, behold! thou shalt certainly be of those who do wrong."

107 If Allah do touch thee with hurt, there is none can remove it but He: if He do design some benefit for thee, there is none can keep back His favour: He causeth it to reach whomsoever of His servants He pleaseth. And He is the Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

108 Say: "O ye men! Now Truth hath reached you from your Lord! those who receive guidance, do so for the good of their own souls; those who stray, do so to their own loss: and I am not set over you to arrange your affairs."

109 Follow thou the inspiration sent unto thee, and be patient and constant, till Allah do decide: for He is the best to decide.

are you?" He said to them, "I am a Hebrew, and I fear the LORD God of heaven who made the sea and the dry land." Then the men became extremely frightened and they said to him, "How could you do this?" For the men knew that he was fleeing from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them. So they said to him, "What should we do to you that the sea may become calm for us?" — for the sea was becoming increasingly stormy. He said to them, "Pick me up and throw me into the sea. Then the sea will become calm for you, for I know that on account of me this great storm has come upon you." However, the men rowed desperately to return to land but they could not, for the sea was becoming even stormier against them. Then they called on the LORD and said, "We earnestly pray, O LORD, do not let us perish on account of this man's life and do not put innocent blood on us; for You, O LORD, have done as You have pleased." So they picked up Jonah, threw him into the sea, and the sea stopped its raging. Then the men feared the LORD greatly, and they offered a sacrifice to the LORD and made vows. And the LORD appointed a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was in the stomach of the fish three days and three nights.

Then Jonah prayed to the LORD his God from the stomach of the fish, and he said, "I called out of my distress to the LORD, And He answered me. I cried for help from the depth of Sheol; You heard my voice. "For You had cast me into the deep, Into the heart of the seas, And the current engulfed me. All Your breakers and billows passed over me. "So I said, 'I have been expelled from Your sight. Nevertheless I will look again toward Your holy temple.' "Water encompassed me to the point of

death. The great deep engulfed me, Weeds were wrapped around my head. "I descended to the roots of the mountains. The earth with its bars was around me forever, But You have brought up my life from the pit, O LORD my God. "While I was fainting away, I remembered the LORD, And my prayer came to You, Into Your holy temple. "Those who regard vain idols Forsake their faithfulness, But I will sacrifice to You With the voice of thanksgiving. That which I have vowed I will pay. Salvation is from the LORD." Then the LORD commanded the fish, and it vomited Jonah up onto the dry land.

Now the word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time, saying, "Arise, go to Nineveh the great city and proclaim to it the proclamation which I am going to tell you." So Jonah arose and went to Nineveh according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceedingly great city, a three days' walk. Then Jonah began to go through the city one day's walk; and he cried out and said, "Yet forty days and Nineveh will be overthrown." Then the people of Nineveh believed in God; and they called a fast and put on sackcloth from the greatest to the least of them. When the word reached the king of Nineveh, he arose from his throne, laid aside his robe from him, covered himself with sackcloth and sat on the ashes. He issued a proclamation and it said, "In Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles: Do not let man, beast, herd, or flock taste a thing. Do not let them eat or drink water. "But both man and beast must be covered with sackcloth; and let men call on God earnestly that each may turn from his wicked way and from the violence which is in his hands. "Who knows, God

may turn and relent and withdraw His burning anger so that we will not perish." When God saw their deeds, that they turned from their wicked way, then God relented concerning the calamity which He had declared He would bring upon them. And He did not do it.

But it greatly displeased Jonah and he became angry. He prayed to the LORD and said, "Please LORD, was not this what I said while I was still in my own country? Therefore in order to forestall this I fled to Tarshish, for I knew that You are a gracious and compassionate God, slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness, and one who relents concerning calamity. "Therefore now, O LORD, please take my life from me, for death is better to me than life." The LORD said, "Do you have good reason to be angry?" Then Jonah went out from the city and sat east of it. There he made a shelter for himself and sat under it in the shade until he could see what would happen in the city. So the LORD God appointed a plant and it grew up over Jonah to be a shade over his head to deliver him from his discomfort. And Jonah was extremely happy about the plant. But God appointed a worm when dawn came the next day and it attacked the plant and it withered. When the sun came up God appointed a scorching east wind, and the sun beat down on Jonah's head so that he became faint and begged with all his soul to die, saying, "Death is better to me than life." Then God said to Jonah, "Do you have good reason to be angry about the plant?" And he said, "I have good reason to be angry, even to death." Then the LORD said, "You had compassion on the plant for which you did not work and which you did not cause to grow, which came up overnight and perished overnight. "Should I

	<p>not have compassion on Nineveh, the great city in which there are more than 120,000 persons who do not know the difference between their right and left hand, as well as many animals?"</p>	
SURAH 11	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 A. L. R. This is a Book, with verses basic or fundamental of established meaning, further explained in detail,- from One Who is Wise and Well-acquainted with all things: 2 It teacheth that ye should worship none but Allah. Say: "Verily I am sent unto you from Him to warn and to bring glad tidings: 3 "And to preach thus, 'Seek ye the forgiveness of your Lord, and turn to Him in repentance; that He may grant you enjoyment, good and true, for a term appointed, and bestow His abounding grace on all who abound in merit! But if ye turn away, then I fear for you the penalty of a great day: 4 'To Allah is your return, and He hath power over all things." 5 Behold! they fold up their hearts, that they may lie hid from Him! Ah even when they cover themselves with their garments, He knoweth what they conceal, and what they reveal: for He knoweth well the inmost secrets of the hearts. 6 There is no moving creature on earth but its sustenance dependeth on Allah: He knoweth the time and place of its definite abode and its temporary deposit: All is in a clear Record. 7 He it is Who created the heavens and the earth in six Days-and His Throne was over the waters-that He might try you, which of you is best in conduct. But if thou wert to say to them, "Ye shall indeed be raised up after death," the Unbelievers would be sure to say, "This is nothing but obvious sorcery!"</p>	<p>Isa 45:18 For thus says the LORD, who created the heavens (He is the God who formed the earth and made it, He established it and did not create it a waste place, but</p>	

8 If We delay the penalty for them for a definite term, they are sure to say, "What keeps it back?" Ah! On the day it actually reaches them, nothing will turn it away from them, and they will be completely encircled by that which they used to mock at!

9 If We give man a taste of Mercy from Ourselves, and then withdraw it from him, behold! he is in despair and falls into blasphemy.

10 But if We give him a taste of Our favours after adversity hath touched him, he is sure to say, "All evil has departed from me": Behold! he falls into exultation and pride.

11 Not so do those who show patience and constancy, and work righteousness; for them is forgiveness of sins and a great reward.

12 Perchance thou mayest feel the inclination to give up a part of what is revealed unto thee, and thy heart feeleth straitened lest they say, "Why is not a treasure sent down unto him, or why does not an angel come down with him?" But thou art there only to warn! It is Allah that arrangeth all affairs!

13 Or they may say, "He forged it," Say, "Bring ye then ten suras forged, like unto it, and call to your aid whomsoever ye can, other than Allah!- If ye speak the truth!

14 "If then they your false gods answer not your call, know ye that this revelation is sent down replete with the knowledge of Allah, and that there is no god but He! will ye even then submit to Islam?"

15 Those who desire the life of the present and its glitter,- to them we shall pay the price of their deeds therein,- without diminution.

16 They are those for whom there is nothing in the Hereafter but the Fire: vain are the designs they frame therein, and of no effect and the deeds that they do!

formed it to be inhabited), "I am the LORD, and there is none else."

Eph 2:8 For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast.

Ro 11:6 But if it is by grace, it is no longer on the basis of works, otherwise grace is no longer grace.

Luke 16:9-13 "And I say to you, make friends for yourselves by means of the wealth of unrighteousness, so that when it fails, they will receive you into the eternal dwellings. "He who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much; and he who is unrighteous in a very little thing is unrighteous also in much. "Therefore if you have not been faithful in the use of unrighteous wealth, who will entrust the true riches to you? "And if you have not been faithful in the use of that which is another's, who will give you that which is your own? "No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth."

You cannot find such a dialogue (Surah 11:9-10) in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus.

God is Mercy and He cannot help Himself but be Merciful. On His judgement He sits on the MERCY SEAT to execute His judgement. Please refer to the commentary on Surah 10:58. **There is no place in the Holy Scriptures as found in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus where it teaches that 'Mercy from God' and its withdrawal will lead people to despair and blasphemy.**

As a result of God's mercy, we receive grace from Him. As a result of the Grace of God, He provides mankind with a means of salvation through the sacrifice on the cross. **Otherwise (without mercy) no one is able to stand before the Living God and live.**

Grace is FREE because it has been paid for by the atoning blood of Jesus on the cross.

17 Can they be like those who accept a Clear Sign from their

Again, there will be no sign from heaven other than the sign of

Lord, and whom a witness from Himself doth teach, as did the Book of Moses before it,- a guide and a mercy? They believe therein; but those of the Sects that reject it,- the Fire will be their promised meeting-place. Be not then in doubt thereon: for it is the truth from thy Lord: yet many among men do not believe!

18 Who doth more wrong than those who invent a life against Allah? They will be turned back to the presence of their Lord, and the witnesses will say, "These are the ones who lied against their Lord! Behold! the Curse of Allah is on those who do wrong!-

19 "Those who would hinder men from the path of Allah and would seek in it something crooked: these were they who denied the Hereafter!"

20 They will in no wise frustrate His design on earth, nor have they protectors besides Allah! Their penalty will be doubled! They lost the power to hear, and they did not see!

21 **They are the ones who have lost their own souls: and the fancies they invented have left them in the lurch!**

22 Without a doubt, these are the very ones who will lose most in the Hereafter!

23 But those who believe and work righteousness, and humble themselves before their Lord,- They will be companions of the gardens, to dwell therein for aye!

24 These two kinds of men may be compared to the blind and deaf, and those who can see and hear well. Are they equal when compared? Will ye not then take heed?

25 **We sent Noah to his people with a mission: "I have come to you with a Clear Warning:**

26 "That ye serve none but Allah: Verily I do fear for you the penalty of a grievous day."

Jonah that speaks of the crucifixion, death, and resurrection of Jesus.

As you can see, the Qur'an is still back in the time of Moses (1445 BC) and has not moved ahead. Surah 11:17 talks about Clear Sign, but Jesus (33 AD) said that no more signs will be given except for the sign of Jonah. For further commentary on this, refer to Surah 6:27.

Matt 18:11-14 **"For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.** "What do you think? If any man has a hundred sheep, and one of them has gone astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains and go and search for the one that is straying? "If it turns out that he finds it, truly I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine which have not gone astray. "So it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones perish."

God loves all those who are lost and continually searches for them until they are found. That is His Great Love for us. Even when we reject God, He searches for us and implores us to return to Him. When we return to Him, He is ready and able to receive us through His Son, who has completed the atonement work on the cross and has been resurrected.

This full story of Noah as inspired by God and written by Moses can be found with reference to Surah 7:59. In no other book in the world can you find the original story of Noah, as there is

27 But the chiefs of the Unbelievers among his people said: "We see in thee nothing but a man like ourselves: Nor do we see that any follow thee but the meanest among us, in judgement immature: Nor do we see in you all any merit above us: in fact we thing ye are liars!"

28 He said: "O my people! See ye if it be that I have a Clear Sign from my Lord, and that He hath sent Mercy unto me from His own presence, but that the Mercy hath been obscured from your sight? shall we compel you to accept it when ye are averse to it?"

29 "And O my people! I ask you for no wealth in return: my reward is from none but Allah: But I will not drive away in contempt those who believe: for verily they are to meet their Lord, and ye I see are the ignorant ones!"

30 "And O my people! who would help me against Allah if I drove them away? Will ye not then take heed?"

31 "I tell you not that with me are the treasures of Allah, nor do I know what is hidden, nor claim I to be an angel. Nor yet do I say, of those whom your eyes do despise that Allah will not grant them all that is good: Allah knoweth best what is in their souls: I should, if I did, indeed be a wrong-doer."

32 **They said: "O Noah! thou hast disputed with us, and much hast thou prolonged the dispute with us: now bring upon us what thou threatenest us with, if thou speakest the truth!?"**

33 He said: "Truly, Allah will bring it on you if He wills,- and then, ye will not be able to frustrate it!"

34 "Of no profit will be my counsel to you, much as I desire to give you good counsel, if it be that Allah willeth to leave you astray: He is your Lord! and to Him will ye return!"

only one inspired story by God and recorded by Moses.

The conversation that took place from Surah 11: 25-48 cannot be found in the Book of Moses (1445 BC).

35 Or do they say, "He has forged it"? Say: "If I had forged it, on me were my sin! and I am free of the sins of which ye are guilty!"

36 It was revealed to Noah: "None of thy people will believe except those who have believed already! So grieve no longer over their evil deeds.

37 "But construct an Ark under Our eyes and Our inspiration, and address Me no further on behalf of those who are in sin: for they are about to be overwhelmed in the Flood."

38 Forthwith he starts constructing the Ark: Every time that the chiefs of his people passed by him, they threw ridicule on him. He said: "If ye ridicule us now, we in our turn can look down on you with ridicule likewise!"

39 "But soon will ye know who it is on whom will descend a penalty that will cover them with shame,- on whom will be unloosed a penalty lasting":

40 At length, behold! there came Our command, and the fountains of the earth gushed forth! We said: "Embark therein, of each kind two, male and female, and your family-except those against whom the word has already gone forth,- and the Believers." but only a few believed with him.

41 So he said: "Embark ye on the Ark, In the name of Allah, whether it move or be at rest! For my Lord is, be sure, Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful!"

42 So the Ark floated with them on the waves towering like mountains, and Noah called out to his son, who had separated himself from the rest: "O my son! embark with us, and be not with the unbelievers!"

43 The son replied: "I will betake myself to some mountain: it will save me from the water." Noah said: "This day nothing can save, from the command of Allah, any but those on whom He hath

Gen 7:11-13 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day all the fountains of the great deep burst open, and the floodgates of the sky were opened. The rain fell upon the earth for forty days and forty nights. **On the very same day Noah and Shem and Ham and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark,**

Gen 9:18 -19 **Now the sons of Noah who came out of the**

This full story of Noah as inspired by God and written by Moses can be found with reference to Surah 7:59. In no other book in the world can you find the original story of Noah, as there is only one inspired story by God and recorded by Moses

According to the written words of Moses, none of Noah's sons were lost in the flood.

mercy! **“And the waves came between them, and the son was among those overwhelmed in the Flood..**

44 Then the word went forth: “O earth! swallow up thy water, and O sky! Withhold thy rain!” and the water abated, and the matter was ended. The Ark rested on Mount Judi, and the word went forth: “Away with those who do wrong!”

45 And Noah called upon his Lord, and said: “O my Lord! surely my son is of my family! and Thy promise is true, and Thou art the justest of Judges!”

46 He said: “O Noah! He is not of thy family: For his conduct is unrighteous. So ask not of Me that of which thou hast no knowledge! I give thee counsel, lest thou act like the ignorant!”

47 Noah said: “O my Lord! I do seek refuge with Thee, lest I ask Thee for that of which I have no knowledge. And unless thou forgive me and have Mercy on me, I should indeed be lost!”

48 The word came: “O Noah! Come down from the Ark with peace from Us, and blessing on thee and on some of the peoples who will spring from those with thee: but there will be other peoples to whom We shall grant their pleasures for a time, but in the end will a grievous penalty reach them from Us.”

49 Such are some of the stories of the unseen, which We have revealed unto thee: before this, neither thou nor thy people knew them. So persevere patiently: for the End is for those who are righteous.

ark were Shem and Ham and Japheth; and Ham was the father of Canaan. These three were the sons of Noah, and from these the whole earth was populated.

50 To the 'Ad People We sent Hud, one of their own brethren. He said: “O my people! worship Allah! ye have no other god but Him. Your other gods ye do nothing but invent!

This is a repetition of the story found in Surah 7:73. The commentary on the 'Ad people can be found with reference to Surah 7:65 and 73.

51 "O my people! I ask of you no reward for this Message. My reward is from none but Him who created me: Will ye not then understand?"

52 "And O my people! Ask forgiveness of your Lord, and turn to Him in repentance: He will send you the skies pouring abundant rain, and add strength to your strength: so turn ye not back in sin!"

53 They said: "O Hud! No Clear Sign that hast thou brought us, and we are not the ones to desert our gods on thy word! Nor shall we believe in thee!"

54 "We say nothing but that perhaps some of our gods may have seized thee with imbecility." He said: "I call Allah to witness, and do ye bear witness, that I am free from the sin of ascribing, to Him,

55 "Other gods as partners! so scheme your worst against me, all of you, and give me no respite.

56 "I put my trust in Allah, My Lord and your Lord! There is not a moving creature, but He hath grasp of its fore-lock. Verily, it is my Lord that is on a straight Path.

57 "If ye turn away,- I at least have conveyed the Message with which I was sent to you. My Lord will make another people to succeed you, and you will not harm Him in the least. For my Lord hath care and watch over all things."

58 So when Our decree issued, We saved Hud and those who believed with him, by special Grace from Ourselves: We saved them from a severe penalty.

59 Such were the 'Ad People: they rejected the Signs of their Lord and Cherisher; disobeyed His messengers; And followed the command of every powerful, obstinate transgressor.

60 And they were pursued by a Curse in this life,- and on the Day of Judgement. Ah! Behold! for the 'Ad rejected their Lord and

Cherisher! Ah! Behold! removed from sight were 'Ad the people of Hud!

61 To the Thamud People We sent Salih, one of their own brethren.

He said: "O my people! Worship Allah: ye have no other god but Him. It is He Who hath produced you from the earth and settled you therein: then ask forgiveness of Him, and turn to Him in repentance: for my Lord is always near, ready to answer."

62 They said: "O Salih! thou hast been of us! a centre of our hopes hitherto! dost thou now forbid us the worship of what our fathers worshipped? But we are really in suspicious disquieting doubt as to that to which thou invitest us."

63 He said: "O my people! do ye see? if I have a Clear Sign from my Lord and He hath sent Mercy unto me from Himself,- who then can help me against Allah if I were to disobey Him? What then would ye add to my portion but perdition?"

64 "And O my people! This she-camel of Allah is a symbol to you: leave her to feed on Allah's free earth, and inflict no harm on her, or a swift penalty will seize you!"

65 But they did ham-string her. So he said: "Enjoy yourselves in your homes for three days: Then will be your ruin: Behold there a promise not to be belied!"

66 When Our Decree issued, We saved Salih and those who believed with him, by special Grace from Ourselves-and from the Ignominy of that day. For thy Lord-He is the Strong One, and able to enforce His Will.

67 The mighty Blast overtook the wrong-doers, and they lay prostrate in their homes before the morning,-

68 As if they had never dwelt and flourished there. Ah! Behold! for the Thamud rejected their Lord and Cherisher! Ah!

This is a repetition of the story found in Surah 7:73. The commentary on the Thamud people can be found with reference to Surah 7:65 and 73.

Behold! removed from sight were the Thamud!

69 There came Our messengers to Abraham with glad tidings. They said, "Peace!" He answered, "Peace!" and hastened to entertain them with a roasted calf.

70 But when he saw their hands went not towards the meal, he felt some mistrust of them, and conceived a fear of them. They said: "Fear not: We have been sent against the people of Lut."

71 And his wife was standing there, and she laughed: But we gave her glad tidings of Isaac, and after him, of Jacob.

72 She said: "Alas for me! shall I bear a child, seeing I am an old woman, and my husband here is an old man? That would indeed be a wonderful thing!"

73 They said: "Dost thou wonder at Allah's decree? The grace of Allah and His blessings on you, O ye people of the house! for He is indeed worthy of all praise, full of all glory!"

74 When fear had passed from the mind of Abraham and the glad tidings had reached him, he began to plead with us for Lut's people.

75 For Abraham was, without doubt, forbearing of faults, compassionate, and given to look to Allah.

76 O Abraham! Seek not this. The decree of thy Lord hath gone forth: for them there cometh a penalty that cannot be turned back!

Gen 18:1-33 Now the LORD appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, while he was sitting at the tent door in the heat of the day. When he lifted up his eyes and looked, behold, three men were standing opposite him; and when he saw them, he ran from the tent door to meet them and bowed himself to the earth, and said, "My lord, if now I have found favor in your sight, please do not pass your servant by. "Please let a little water be brought and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree; and I will bring a piece of bread, that you may refresh yourselves; after that you may go on, since you have visited your servant." And they said, "So do, as you have said." So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah, and said, "Quickly, prepare three measures of fine flour, knead it and make bread cakes." Abraham also ran to the herd, and took a tender and choice calf and gave it to the servant, and he hurried to prepare it. He took curds and milk and the calf which he had prepared, and placed it before them; and he was standing by them under the tree as they ate. Then they said to him, "Where is Sarah your wife?" And he said, "There, in the tent." He said, "I will surely return to you at this time next year; and behold, Sarah your wife will have a son." And Sarah was listening at the tent door, which was behind him. Now Abraham and Sarah were old, advanced in age; Sarah was past childbearing. Sarah laughed to herself, saying, "After I have become old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?" And the LORD said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Shall I indeed bear a child, when I am so old?' "Is anything too difficult for the LORD? At the appointed time

This is the full and original story of the Messengers when they met with Abraham as told by Moses (1445 BC) in the Book of the People. No such story can be found in any other book in the world.

This story, inspired of God and recorded by Moses, is much different than that which is found in Surah 11:69-76.

I will return to you, at this time next year, and Sarah will have a son." Sarah denied it however, saying, "I did not laugh"; for she was afraid. And He said, "No, but you did laugh." Then the men rose up from there, and looked down toward Sodom; and Abraham was walking with them to send them off. The LORD said, "Shall I hide from Abraham what I am about to do, since Abraham will surely become a great and mighty nation, and in him all the nations of the earth will be blessed? "For I have chosen him, so that he may command his children and his household after him to keep the way of the LORD by doing righteousness and justice, so that the LORD may bring upon Abraham what He has spoken about him." And the LORD said, "The outcry of Sodom and Gomorrah is indeed great, and their sin is exceedingly grave. "I will go down now, and see if they have done entirely according to its outcry, which has come to Me; and if not, I will know." Then the men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, while Abraham was still standing before the LORD. Abraham came near and said, "Will You indeed sweep away the righteous with the wicked? "Suppose there are fifty righteous within the city; will You indeed sweep it away and not spare the place for the sake of the fifty righteous who are in it? "Far be it from You to do such a thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous and the wicked are treated alike. Far be it from You! Shall not the Judge of all the earth deal justly?" So the LORD said, "If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare the whole place on their account." And Abraham replied, "Now behold, I have ventured to speak to the Lord, although I am but dust and ashes. "Suppose the fifty

righteous are lacking five, will You destroy the whole city because of five?" And He said, "I will not destroy it if I find forty-five there." He spoke to Him yet again and said, "Suppose forty are found there?" And He said, "I will not do it on account of the forty." Then he said, "Oh may the Lord not be angry, and I shall speak; suppose thirty are found there?" And He said, "I will not do it if I find thirty there." And he said, "Now behold, I have ventured to speak to the Lord; suppose twenty are found there?" And He said, "I will not destroy it on account of the twenty." Then he said, "Oh may the Lord not be angry, and I shall speak only this once; suppose ten are found there?" And He said, "I will not destroy it on account of the ten." As soon as He had finished speaking to Abraham the LORD departed, and Abraham returned to his place.

77 When Our messengers came to Lut, he was grieved on their account and felt himself powerless to protect them. He said: "This is a distressful day."

78 And his people came rushing towards him, and they had been long in the habit of practising abominations. He said: "O my people! Here are my daughters: they are purer for you if ye marry! Now fear Allah, and cover me not with shame about my guests! Is there not among you a single right-minded man?"

79 They said: "Well dost thou know we have no need of thy daughters: indeed thou knowest quite well what we want!"

80 He said: "Would that I had power to suppress you or that I could betake myself to some powerful support."

81 The Messengers said: "O Lut! We are Messengers from thy Lord! By no means shall they reach thee! now travel with thy

Gen 19:1-38 Now the two angels came to Sodom in the evening as Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. When Lot saw them, he rose to meet them and bowed down with his face to the ground. And he said, "Now behold, my lords, please turn aside into your servant's house, and spend the night, and wash your feet; then you may rise early and go on your way." They said however, "No, but we shall spend the night in the square." Yet he urged them strongly, so they turned aside to him and entered his house; and he prepared a feast for them, and baked unleavened bread, and they ate. Before they lay down, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, both young and old, all the people from every quarter; and they called to Lot and said to him, "Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us that we may have relations with them." But Lot

This is the full story of the two angels meeting with Lot (Lut) as told by Moses (1445 BC) in the Book of the People. No such story can be found in any other book in the world.

This story, inspired of God and recorded by Moses, is much different than that which is found in Surah 11:77-83.

family while yet a part of the night remains, and let not any of you look back: but thy wife will remain behind: To her will happen what happens to the people. Morning is their time appointed: Is not the morning nigh?"

82 When Our Decree issued, We turned the cities upside down, and rained down on them brimstones hard as baked clay, spread, layer on layer,-

83 Marked as from thy Lord: Nor are they ever far from those who do wrong!

went out to them at the doorway, and shut the door behind him, and said, "Please, my brothers, do not act wickedly. "Now behold, I have two daughters who have not had relations with man; please let me bring them out to you, and do to them whatever you like; only do nothing to these men, inasmuch as they have come under the shelter of my roof." But they said, "Stand aside." Furthermore, they said, "This one came in as an alien, and already he is acting like a judge; now we will treat you worse than them." So they pressed hard against Lot and came near to break the door. But the men reached out their hands and brought Lot into the house with them, and shut the door. They struck the men who were at the doorway of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they wearied themselves trying to find the doorway. Then the two men said to Lot, "Whom else have you here? A son-in-law, and your sons, and your daughters, and whomever you have in the city, bring them out of the place; for we are about to destroy this place, because their outcry has become so great before the LORD that the LORD has sent us to destroy it." Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who were to marry his daughters, and said, "Up, get out of this place, for the LORD will destroy the city." But he appeared to his sons-in-law to be jesting. When morning dawned, the angels urged Lot, saying, "Up, take your wife and your two daughters who are here, or you will be swept away in the punishment of the city." But he hesitated. So the men seized his hand and the hand of his wife and the hands of his two daughters, for the compassion of the LORD was upon him; and they brought him out, and put him outside the city. When they had brought

them outside, one said, "Escape for your life! Do not look behind you, and do not stay anywhere in the valley; escape to the mountains, or you will be swept away." But Lot said to them, "Oh no, my lords! "Now behold, your servant has found favor in your sight, and you have magnified your loving kindness, which you have shown me by saving my life; but I cannot escape to the mountains, for the disaster will overtake me and I will die; now behold, this town is near enough to flee to, and it is small. Please, let me escape there (is it not small?) that my life may be saved." He said to him, "Behold, I grant you this request also, not to overthrow the town of which you have spoken. "Hurry, escape there, for I cannot do anything until you arrive there." Therefore the name of the town was called Zoar. The sun had risen over the earth when Lot came to Zoar. Then the LORD rained on Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven, and He overthrew those cities, and all the valley, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground. But his wife, from behind him, looked back, and she became a pillar of salt. Now Abraham arose early in the morning and went to the place where he had stood before the LORD; and he looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the valley, and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land ascended like the smoke of a furnace. Thus it came about, when God destroyed the cities of the valley, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot lived. Lot went up from Zoar, and stayed in the mountains, and his two daughters with him; for he was afraid to stay

in Zoar; and he stayed in a cave, he and his two daughters. Then the firstborn said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is not a man on earth to come in to us after the manner of the earth. "Come, let us make our father drink wine, and let us lie with him that we may preserve our family through our father." So they made their father drink wine that night, and the firstborn went in and lay with her father; and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. On the following day, the firstborn said to the younger, "Behold, I lay last night with my father; let us make him drink wine tonight also; then you go in and lie with him, that we may preserve our family through our father." So they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose and lay with him; and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. **Thus both the daughters of Lot were with child by their father. The firstborn bore a son, and called his name Moab; he is the father of the Moabites to this day. As for the younger, she also bore a son, and called his name Ben-ammi; he is the father of the sons of Ammon to this day.**

The Moabites and Ammonites were the ancestors of most of the people living in Jordan.

84 **To the Madyan People We sent Shu'aib**, one of their own brethren: he said: "O my people! worship Allah: Ye have no other god but Him. And give not short measure or weight: I see you in prosperity, but I fear for you the penalty of a day that will compass you all round.

85 "And O my people! give just measure and weight, nor withhold from the people the things that are their due: commit not evil in the land with intent to do mischief.

86 "That which is left you by Allah is best for you, if ye but believed! but I am not set over you to keep watch!"

Num 25:1-18 While Israel remained at Shittim, the people began to play the harlot with the daughters of Moab. For they invited the people to the sacrifices of their gods, and the people ate and bowed down to their gods. So Israel joined themselves to Baal of Peor, and the LORD was angry against Israel. The LORD said to Moses, "Take all the leaders of the people and execute them in broad daylight before the LORD, so that the fierce anger of the LORD may turn away from Israel." So Moses said to the judges of Israel, "Each of you slay his men who have joined themselves to Baal of Peor."

This is a repetition of the story from Surah 7:85. The story of the Maydan people can be found with reference to Surah 7:85.

Here is a story of an encounter between the Israelites and the people of Midian as told by Moses in the Book of the People.

87 They said: "O Shu'aib! Does thy religion of prayer command thee that we leave off the worship which our fathers practised, or that we leave off doing what we like with our property? truly, thou art the one that forbearth with faults and is right-minded!"

88 He said: "O my people! see ye whether I have a Clear Sign from my Lord, and He hath given me sustenance pure and good as from Himself? I wish not, in opposition to you, to do that which I forbid you to do. I only desire your betterment to the best of my power; and my success in my task can only come from Allah. In Him I trust, and unto Him I look.

89 "And O my people! let not my dissent from you cause you to sin, lest ye suffer a fate similar to that of the people of Noah or of Hud or of Salih, nor are the people of Lut far off from you!

90 "But ask forgiveness of your Lord, and turn unto Him in repentance: For my Lord is indeed full of mercy and loving-kindness."

91 They said: "O Shu'aib! much of what thou sayest we do not understand! In fact among us we see that thou hast no strength! Were it not for thy family, we should certainly have stoned thee! for thou hast among us no great position!"

92 He said: "O my people! is then my family of more consideration with you than Allah? For ye cast Him away behind your backs with contempt. But verily my Lord encompasseth on all sides all that ye do!

93 "And O my people! Do whatever ye can: I will do my part: Soon will ye know who it is on whom descends the penalty of ignominy; and who is a liar! and watch ye! for I too am watching with you!"

94 When Our decree issued, We saved Shu'aib and those who believed with him, by

Then behold, one of the sons of Israel came and brought to his relatives a Midianite woman, in the sight of Moses and in the sight of all the congregation of the sons of Israel, while they were weeping at the doorway of the tent of meeting. When Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he arose from the midst of the congregation and took a spear in his hand, and he went after the man of Israel into the tent and pierced both of them through, the man of Israel and the woman, through the body. So the plague on the sons of Israel was checked. Those who died by the plague were 24,000. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, has turned away My wrath from the sons of Israel in that he was jealous with My jealousy among them, so that I did not destroy the sons of Israel in My jealousy. "Therefore say, 'Behold, I give him My covenant of peace; and it shall be for him and his descendants after him, a covenant of a perpetual priesthood, because he was jealous for his God and made atonement for the sons of Israel.'" Now the name of the slain man of Israel who was slain with the Midianite woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a leader of a father's household among the Simeonites. The name of the Midianite woman who was slain was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, who was head of the people of a father's household in Midian. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Be hostile to the Midianites and strike them; for they have been hostile to you with their tricks, with which they have deceived you in the affair of Peor and in the affair of Cozbi, the daughter of the leader of Midian, their sister who was slain on the day of the plague because of Peor."

special mercy from Ourselves:
 But the mighty blast did seize
 the wrong-doers, and they lay
 prostrate in their homes by
 the morning,-
 95 As if they had never dwelt and
 flourished there! Ah! Behold!
 How the Madyan were removed
 from sight as were removed
 the Thamud!

96 And we sent Moses, with
 Our Clear Signs and an author-
 ity manifest,
 97 **Unto Pharaoh and his chiefs:
 but they followed the command
 of Pharaoh and the command of
 Pharaoh was no right guide.**
 98 **He will go before his people on
 the Day of Judgement, and lead
 them into the Fire as cattle are led
 to water: But woeful indeed will
 be the place to which they are led!**
 99 And they are followed by a
 curse in this life and on the Day of
 Judgement: and woeful is the gift
 which shall be given unto them!
 100 These are some of the stories of
 communities which We relate unto
 thee: of them some are standing,
 and some have been mown down
 by the sickle of time.
 101 It was not We that wronged
 them: They wronged their own
 souls: the deities, other than Allah,
 whom they invoked, profited them
 no whit when there issued the
 decree of thy Lord: Nor did they
 add aught to their lot but perdition!
 102 Such is the chastisement of thy
 Lord when He chastises commu-
 nities in the midst of their wrong:
 grievous, indeed, and severe is
 His chastisement.
 103 **In that is a Sign for those who
 fear the penalty of the Hereafter:
 that is a Day for which mankind
 will be gathered together: that
 will be a Day of Testimony.**
 104 Nor shall We delay it but for a
 term appointed.
 105 The day it arrives, no soul shall
 speak except by His leave: of those

2Pet 3:9-13 The Lord is not slow
 about His promise, as some count
 slowness, but is patient toward
 you, not wishing for any to perish
 but for all to come to repentance.
**But the day of the Lord will come
 like a thief, in which the heavens
 will pass away with a roar and
 the elements will be destroyed
 with intense heat, and the earth**

**The full story of Moses and his
 confrontation with Pharaoh
 is given with reference to
 Surah 7:103.**

**How God will judge the Pharaoh
 on Judgement Day is God's busi-
 ness and no one else can know;
 one can only guess.**

**The Qur'an does not elaborate
 on what that sign mentioned in
 Surah 11:103 is.**

**This is a prophesy given to and
 inspired of God to His prophet
 Peter. The prophesy of Peter**

gathered some will be wretched and some will be blessed.
 106 Those who are wretched shall be in the Fire: There will be for them therein nothing but the heaving of sighs and sobs:
 107 They will dwell therein for all the time that the heavens and the earth endure, except as thy Lord willeth: for thy Lord is the sure accomplisher of what He planneth.
 108 And those who are blessed shall be in the Garden: They will dwell therein for all the time that the heavens and the earth endure, except as thy Lord willeth: a gift without break.
 109 Be not then in doubt as to what these men worship. They worship nothing but what their fathers worshipped before them: but verily We shall pay them back in full their portion without the least abatement.

and its works will be burned up. Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat! **But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.**

is clear, specific, and not in general terms.

110 We certainly gave the Book to Moses, but differences arose therein: had it not been that a word had gone forth before from thy Lord, the matter would have been decided between them, but they are in suspicious doubt concerning it.
 111 And, of a surety, to all will your Lord pay back in full the recompense of their deeds: for He knoweth well all that they do.
 112 Therefore stand firm in the straight Path as thou art commanded,- thou and those who with thee turn unto Allah; and transgress not from the Path: for He seeth well all that ye do.
 113 And incline not to those who do wrong, or the Fire will seize you; and ye have no protectors other than Allah, nor shall ye be helped.
 114 And establish regular prayers at the two ends of the day and at the approaches of the night: For those things, that are good remove those that are evil: Be

1Cor 14:33 **For God is not a God of confusion but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints.**

2Pet 1:20-2:9 **But know this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation, for no prophecy was ever made by an act of human will, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God.** But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will also be false teachers among you, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves. Many will follow their sensuality, and because of them the way of the truth will be maligned; and in their greed they will exploit you with false words; their judgement from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep. For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness,

This is an interesting word in Surah 11:110. If the word was given and was inspired by God to His great prophet, then there should not be any differences. If God had given His word to many prophets, the source is the same, so there should be no confusion as God does not contradict Himself. **It is interesting to note that there are no obvious or glaring contradictions in any of the Books by Moses (Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy); in any of the 39 books of the old prophets; nor in the 27 books found in the New Testament of the Bible.**

The miracle of it all is that all those 66 books were written between 1445 BC and 90 AD with no glaring, obvious, or blatant contradictions between them. Yet the Qur'an contends that there are. **As mentioned in the Introduction, present day Islamic scholars now more than ever before have the ability to**

that the word of remembrance to those who remember their Lord:
 115 And be steadfast in patience; for verily Allah will not suffer the reward of the righteous to perish.
 116 Why were there not, among the generations before you, persons possessed of balanced good sense, prohibiting men from mischief in the earth-except a few among them whom We saved from harm? But the wrong-doers pursued the enjoyment of the good things of life which were given them, and persisted in sin.
 117 Nor would thy Lord be the One to destroy communities for a single wrong-doing, if its members were likely to mend.
 118 If thy Lord had so willed, He could have made mankind one people: but they will not cease to dispute.
 119 Except those on whom thy Lord hath bestowed His Mercy: and for this did He create them: and the Word of thy Lord shall be fulfilled: "I will fill Hell with jinns and men all together."
 120 All that we relate to thee of the stories of the messengers,-with it We make firm thy heart: in them there cometh to thee the Truth, as well as an exhortation and a message of remembrance to those who believe.
 121 Say to those who do not believe: "Do what ever ye can: We shall do our part;
 122 "And wait ye! We too shall wait."
 123 To Allah do belong the unseen secrets of the heavens and the earth, and to Him goeth back every affair for decision: then worship Him, and put thy trust in Him: and thy Lord is not unmindful of aught that ye do.

reserved for judgement; and did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a preacher of righteousness, with seven others, when He brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; and if He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction by reducing them to ashes, having made them an example to those who would live ungodly lives thereafter; and if He rescued righteous Lot, oppressed by the sensual conduct of unprincipled men (for by what he saw and heard that righteous man, while living among them, felt his righteous soul tormented day after day by their lawless deeds), then the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment for the day of judgement...

go to the original Masoretic Hebrew and Greek manuscripts and decide for themselves if there are any contradictions or errors in the inspired or given word of God. They could then show the whole world the accuracy of the Qur'an. This would put all arguments to rest once and forever! The old revelations or inspired word must judge the new because it is impossible for the New to judge the Old. What has been recorded is history, and not scientific discoveries. While new discoveries are found every day of the year and old assumptions are discarded, recorded history cannot change, as it is a documentary of events, unless there are gaps in the historical records that are yet to be discovered.

SURAH 12: YUSUF (JOSEPH)	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
1 A. L. R. These are the symbols or Verses of the perspicuous Book.	Gen 30:22-24 Then God remembered Rachel, and God gave heed to her and opened her womb. So	The Old Testament of the Bible was written in Masoretic Hebrew (org. Chaldean roots),

<p>2 We have sent it down as an Arabic Qur'an, in order that ye may learn wisdom.</p> <p>3 We do relate unto thee the most beautiful of stories, in that We reveal to thee this portion of the Qur'an: before this, thou too was among those who knew it not.</p>	<p>she conceived and bore a son and said, "God has taken away my reproach." She named him Joseph, saying, "May the LORD give me another son."</p>	<p>which predates the Arabic language. Only a few verses of the Old Testament of the Bible were in Aramiac.</p>
<p>4 Behold! Joseph said to his father: "O my father! I did see eleven stars and the sun and the moon: I saw them prostrate themselves to me!"</p> <p>5 Said the father: "My dear little son! relate not thy vision to thy brothers, lest they concoct a plot against thee: for Satan is to man an avowed enemy!"</p> <p>6 "Thus will thy Lord choose thee and teach thee the interpretation of stories and events and perfect His favour to thee and to the posterity of Jacob-even as He perfected it to thy fathers Abraham and Isaac aforetime! for Allah is full of knowledge and wisdom."</p> <p>7 Verily in Joseph and his brethren are signs or symbols for seekers after Truth.</p> <p>8 They said: "Truly Joseph and his brother are loved more by our father than we: But we are a goodly body! really our father is obviously wandering in his mind!"</p> <p>9 "Slay ye Joseph or cast him out to some unknown land, that so the favour of your father may be given to you alone: there will be time enough for you to be righteous after that!"</p> <p>10 Said one of them: "Slay not Joseph, but if ye must do something, throw him down to the bottom of the well: he will be picked up by some caravan of travellers."</p> <p>11 They said: "O our father! why dost thou not trust us with Joseph,- seeing we are indeed his sincere well-wishers?"</p> <p>12 "Send him with us tomorrow to enjoy himself and play, and we shall take every care of him."</p>	<p>Gen 37:1-36 Now Jacob lived in the land where his father had sojourned, in the land of Canaan. These are the records of the generations of Jacob. Joseph, when seventeen years of age, was pasturing the flock with his brothers while he was still a youth, along with the sons of Bilhah and the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives. And Joseph brought back a bad report about them to their father. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his sons, because he was the son of his old age; and he made him a varicolored tunic. His brothers saw that their father loved him more than all his brothers; and so they hated him and could not speak to him on friendly terms.</p> <p>Then Joseph had a dream, and when he told it to his brothers, they hated him even more. He said to them, "Please listen to this dream which I have had; for behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf rose up and also stood erect; and behold, your sheaves gathered around and bowed down to my sheaf." Then his brothers said to him, "Are you actually going to reign over us? Or are you really going to rule over us?" So they hated him even more for his dreams and for his words. Now he had still another dream, and related it to his brothers, and said, "Lo, I have had still another dream; and behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars were bowing down to me." He related it to his father and to his brothers; and his father rebuked him and</p>	<p>The Qur'an does not have the full detailed story of Joseph.</p> <p>This is the full story of Joseph and his brothers as told by Moses in his Book of the People (1445 BC).</p>

13 Jacob said: "Really it saddens me that ye should take him away: I fear lest the wolf should devour him while ye attend not to him."

14 They said: "If the wolf were to devour him while we are so large a party, then should we indeed first have perished ourselves!"

15 So they did take him away, and they all agreed to throw him down to the bottom of the well: and We put into his heart this Message: 'Of a surety thou shalt one day tell them the truth of this their affair while they know thee not'

16 Then they came to their father in the early part of the night, weeping.

17 They said: "O our father! We went racing with one another, and left Joseph with our things; and the wolf devoured him ... But thou wilt never believe us even though we tell the truth."

18 They stained his shirt with false blood. He said: "Nay, but your minds have made up a tale that may pass with you, for me patience is most fitting: Against that which ye assert, it is Allah alone Whose help can be sought".

19 Then there came a caravan of travellers: they sent their water-carrier for water, and he let down his bucket into the well ... He said: "Ah there! Good news! Here is a fine young man!" So they concealed him as a treasure! But Allah knoweth well all that they do!

said to him, "What is this dream that you have had? Shall I and your mother and your brothers actually come to bow ourselves down before you to the ground?" His brothers were jealous of him, but his father kept the saying in mind.

Then his brothers went to pasture their father's flock in Shechem. Israel said to Joseph, "Are not your brothers pasturing the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send you to them." And he said to him, "I will go." Then he said to him, "Go now and see about the welfare of your brothers and the welfare of the flock, and bring word back to me." So he sent him from the valley of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. A man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field; and the man asked him, "What are you looking for?" He said, "I am looking for my brothers; please tell me where they are pasturing the flock." Then the man said, "They have moved from here; for I heard them say, 'Let us go to Dothan.'" So Joseph went after his brothers and found them at Dothan. When they saw him from a distance and before he came close to them, they plotted against him to put him to death. They said to one another, "Here comes this dreamer! "Now then, come and let us kill him and throw him into one of the pits; and we will say, 'A wild beast devoured him.' Then let us see what will become of his dreams!"

But Reuben heard this and rescued him out of their hands and said, "Let us not take his life." Reuben further said to them, "Shed no blood. Throw him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but do not lay hands on him" — that he might rescue him out of their hands, to restore him to his father. So it came about, when Joseph reached his brothers, that they stripped Joseph of his

tunic, the varicolored tunic that was on him; and they took him and threw him into the pit. Now the pit was empty, without any water in it. Then they sat down to eat a meal. And as they raised their eyes and looked, behold, a caravan of Ishmaelites was coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing aromatic gum and balm and myrrh, on their way to bring them down to Egypt. Judah said to his brothers, "What profit is it for us to kill our brother and cover up his blood? "Come and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites and not lay our hands on him, for he is our brother, our own flesh." And his brothers listened to him. Then some Midianite traders passed by, so they pulled him up and lifted Joseph out of the pit, and sold him to the Ishmaelites for twenty shekels of silver. Thus they brought Joseph into Egypt. Now Reuben returned to the pit, and behold, Joseph was not in the pit; so he tore his garments. He returned to his brothers and said, "The boy is not there; as for me, where am I to go?" So they took Joseph's tunic, and slaughtered a male goat and dipped the tunic in the blood; and they sent the varicolored tunic and brought it to their father and said, "We found this; please examine it to see whether it is your son's tunic or not." Then he examined it and said, "It is my son's tunic. A wild beast has devoured him; Joseph has surely been torn to pieces!" So Jacob tore his clothes, and put sackcloth on his loins and mourned for his son many days. Then all his sons and all his daughters arose to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted. And he said, "Surely I will go down to Sheol in mourning for my son." So his father wept for him. Meanwhile, the Midianites sold him in Egypt to Potiphar,

<p>21 The Brethren sold him for a miserable price, for a few dirhams counted out: in such low estimation did they hold him!</p> <p>21 The man in Egypt who bought him, said to his wife: "Make his stay among us honourable: may be he will bring us much good, or we shall adopt him as a son." Thus did We establish Joseph in the land, that We might teach him the interpretation of stories and events. And Allah hath full power and control over His affairs; but most among mankind know it not.</p> <p>22 When Joseph attained His full manhood, We gave him power and knowledge: thus do We reward those who do right.</p> <p>23 But she in whose house he was, sought to seduce him from his true self: she fastened the doors, and said: "Now come, thou dear one!" He said: "Allah forbid! truly thy husband is my lord! he made my sojourn agreeable! truly to no good come those who do wrong!"</p> <p>24 And with passion did she desire him, and he would have desired her, but that he saw the evidence of his Lord: thus did We order that We might turn away from him all evil and shameful deeds: for he was one of Our servants, sincere and purified.</p> <p>25 So they both raced each other to the door, and she tore his shirt from the back: they both found her lord near the door. She said: "What is the fitting punishment for one who formed an evil design against thy wife, but prison or a grievous chastisement?"</p> <p>26 He said: "It was she that sought to seduce me-from my true self." And one of her household saw this and bore witness, thus:- "If it be that his shirt is rent from the</p>	<p>Pharaoh's officer, the captain of the bodyguard.</p> <p>Gen 39:1-23 Now Joseph had been taken down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an Egyptian officer of Pharaoh, the captain of the bodyguard, bought him from the Ishmaelites, who had taken him down there. The LORD was with Joseph, so he became a successful man. And he was in the house of his master, the Egyptian. Now his master saw that the LORD was with him and how the LORD caused all that he did to prosper in his hand. So Joseph found favor in his sight and became his personal servant; and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he owned he put in his charge. It came about that from the time he made him overseer in his house and over all that he owned, the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house on account of Joseph; thus the LORD'S blessing was upon all that he owned, in the house and in the field. So he left everything he owned in Joseph's charge; and with him there he did not concern himself with anything except the food which he ate. Now Joseph was handsome in form and appearance. It came about after these events that his master's wife looked with desire at Joseph, and she said, "Lie with me." But he refused and said to his master's wife, "Behold, with me here, my master does not concern himself with anything in the house, and he has put all that he owns in my charge. "There is no one greater in this house than I, and he has withheld nothing from me except you, because you are his wife. How then could I do this great evil and sin against God?" As she spoke to Joseph day after day, he did not listen to her to lie beside her or be with her. Now it happened one day that he went into the house to</p>	<p>Here is a continuation of the detailed story of Joseph as told by Moses (1445 BC).</p>
---	--	--

front, then is her tale true, and he is a liar!

27 "But if it be that his shirt is torn from the back, then is she the liar, and he is telling the truth!"

28 So when he saw his shirt,- that it was torn at the back,- her husband said: "Behold! It is a snare of you women! truly, mighty is your snare!"

29 "O Joseph, pass this over! O wife, ask forgiveness for thy sin, for truly thou hast been at fault!"

30 Ladies said in the City: "The wife of the great 'Aziz is seeking to seduce her slave from his true self: Truly hath he inspired her with violent love: we see she is evidently going astray."

31 When she heard of their malicious talk, she sent for them and prepared a banquet for them: she gave each of them a knife: and she said to Joseph, "Come out before them." When they saw him, they did extol him, and in their amazement cut their hands: they said, "Allah preserve us! no mortal is this! this is none other than a noble angel!"

32 She said: "There before you is the man about whom ye did blame me! I did seek to seduce him from his true self but he did firmly save himself guiltless! ... and now, if he doth not my bidding, he shall certainly be cast into prison, and what is more be of the company of the vilest!"

do his work, and none of the men of the household was there inside. She caught him by his garment, saying, "Lie with me!" And he left his garment in her hand and fled, and went outside. When she saw that he had left his garment in her hand and had fled outside, she called to the men of her household and said to them, "See, he has brought in a Hebrew to us to make sport of us; he came in to me to lie with me, and I screamed. "When he heard that I raised my voice and screamed, he left his garment beside me and fled and went outside." So she left his garment beside her until his master came home. Then she spoke to him with these words, "The Hebrew slave, whom you brought to us, came in to me to make sport of me; and as I raised my voice and screamed, he left his garment beside me and fled outside." Now when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spoke to him, saying, "This is what your slave did to me," his anger burned. So Joseph's master took him and put him into the jail, the place where the king's prisoners were confined; and he was there in the jail. But the LORD was with Joseph and extended kindness to him, and gave him favor in the sight of the chief jailer. The chief jailer committed to Joseph's charge all the prisoners who were in the jail; so that whatever was done there, he was responsible for it. The chief jailer did not supervise anything under Joseph's charge because the LORD was with him; and whatever he did, the LORD made to prosper.

33 He said: "O my Lord! the prison is more to my liking than that to which they invite me: Unless Thou turn away their snare from me, I should in my youthful folly feel inclined

Gen 40:1-41:57 Then it came about after these things, the cupbearer and the baker for the king of Egypt offended their lord, the king of Egypt. Pharaoh was furious with his two officials,

This is the further continuation of the story of Joseph as told by Moses (1445 BC).

towards them and join the ranks of the ignorant.”

34 So his Lord hearkened to him in his prayer, and turned away from him their snare: Verily He heareth and knoweth all things.

35 Then it occurred to the men, after they had seen the signs, that it was best to imprison him for a time.

36 Now with him there came into the prison two young men. Said one of them: “I see myself in a dream pressing wine.” said the other: “I see myself in a dream carrying bread on my head, and birds are eating, thereof.” “Tell us” they said “The truth and meaning thereof: for we see thou art one that doth good to all.”

37 He said: “Before any food comes in due course to feed either of you, I will surely reveal to you the truth and meaning of this ere it befall you: that is part of the duty which my Lord hath taught me. I have I assure you abandoned the ways of a people that believe not in Allah and that even deny the Hereafter.

38 “And I follow the ways of my fathers,- Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and never could we attribute any partners whatever to Allah: that comes of the grace of Allah to us and to mankind: yet most men are not grateful.

39 “O my two companions of the prison! I ask you: are many lords differing among themselves better, or the One Allah, Supreme and Irresistible?

40 “If not Him, ye worship nothing but names which ye have named,- ye and your fathers,- for which Allah hath sent down no authority: the command is for none but Allah: He hath commanded that ye worship none but Him: that is the right religion, but most men understand not

41 “O my two companions of the prison! As to one of you, he will pour out the wine for his lord to

the chief cupbearer and the chief baker. So he put them in confinement in the house of the captain of the bodyguard, in the jail, the same place where Joseph was imprisoned. The captain of the bodyguard put Joseph in charge of them, and he took care of them; and they were in confinement for some time. Then the cupbearer and the baker for the king of Egypt, who were confined in jail, both had a dream the same night, each man with his own dream and each dream with its own interpretation. When Joseph came to them in the morning and observed them, behold, they were dejected. He asked Pharaoh’s officials who were with him in confinement in his master’s house, “Why are your faces so sad today?” Then they said to him, “We have had a dream and there is no one to interpret it.” Then Joseph said to them, “Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell it to me, please.” So the chief cupbearer told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, “In my dream, behold, there was a vine in front of me; and on the vine were three branches. And as it was budding, its blossoms came out, and its clusters produced ripe grapes. “Now Pharaoh’s cup was in my hand; so I took the grapes and squeezed them into Pharaoh’s cup, and I put the cup into Pharaoh’s hand.” Then Joseph said to him, “This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days; within three more days Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your office; and you will put Pharaoh’s cup into his hand according to your former custom when you were his cupbearer. “Only keep me in mind when it goes well with you, and please do me a kindness by mentioning me to Pharaoh and get me out of this house. “For I was in fact kidnapped from the

drink: as for the other, he will hang from the cross, and the birds will eat from off his head. so hath been decreed that matter whereof ye twain do enquire"

42 And of the two, to that one whom he consider about to be saved, he said: "Mention me to thy lord." But Satan made him forget to mention him to his lord: and Joseph lingered in prison a few more years.

43 The king of Egypt said: "I do see in a vision seven fat kine, whom seven lean ones devour, and seven green ears of corn, and seven others withered. O ye chiefs! Expound to me my vision if it be that ye can interpret visions."

44 They said: "A confused medley of dreams: and we are not skilled in the interpretation of dreams."

45 But the man who had been released, one of the two who had been in prison and who now bethought him after so long a space of time, said: "I will tell you the truth of its interpretation: send ye me therefore."

46 "O Joseph!" he said "O man of truth! Expound to us the dream of seven fat kine whom seven lean ones devour, and of seven green ears of corn and seven others withered: that I may return to the people, and that they may understand."

47 Joseph said: "For seven years shall ye diligently sow as is your wont: and the harvests that ye reap, ye shall leave them in the ear,- except a little, of which ye shall eat.

48 "Then will come after that period seven dreadful years, which will devour what ye shall have laid by in advance for them,- all except a little which ye shall have specially guarded.

49 "Then will come after that period a year in which the people will have abundant water, and

land of the Hebrews, and even here I have done nothing that they should have put me into the dungeon." When the chief baker saw that he had interpreted favorably, he said to Joseph, "I also saw in my dream, and behold, there were three baskets of white bread on my head; and in the top basket there were some of all sorts of baked food for Pharaoh, and the birds were eating them out of the basket on my head." Then Joseph answered and said, "This is its interpretation: the three baskets are three days; within three more days Pharaoh will lift up your head from you and will hang you on a tree, and the birds will eat your flesh off you." Thus it came about on the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast for all his servants; and he lifted up the head of the chief cupbearer and the head of the chief baker among his servants. He restored the chief cupbearer to his office, and he put the cup into Pharaoh's hand; but he hanged the chief baker, just as Joseph had interpreted to them. Yet the chief cupbearer did not remember Joseph, but forgot him.

Now it happened at the end of two full years that Pharaoh had a dream, and behold, he was standing by the Nile. And lo, from the Nile there came up seven cows, sleek and fat; and they grazed in the marsh grass. Then behold, seven other cows came up after them from the Nile, ugly and gaunt, and they stood by the other cows on the bank of the Nile. The ugly and gaunt cows ate up the seven sleek and fat cows. Then Pharaoh awoke. He fell asleep and dreamed a second time; and behold, seven ears of grain came up on a single stalk, plump and good. Then behold, seven ears, thin and scorched by the east wind, sprouted up after them.

in which they will press wine and oil.”

50 So the king said: “Bring ye him unto me.” But when the messenger came to him, Joseph said: “Go thou back to thy lord, and ask him, ‘What is the state of mind of the ladies who cut their hands?’ For my Lord is certainly well aware of their snare.”

51 The king said to the ladies: “What was your affair when ye did seek to seduce Joseph from his true self?” The ladies said: “Allah preserve us! no evil know we against him!” Said the ‘Aziz’s wife: “Now is the truth manifest to all: it was I who sought to seduce him from his true self: He is indeed of those who are ever true and virtuous.

52 “This say I, in order that He may know that I have never been false to him in his absence, and that Allah will never guide the snare of the false ones.

53 “Nor do I absolve my own self of blame: the human soul is certainly prone to evil, unless my Lord do bestow His Mercy: but surely my Lord is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.”

54 So the king said: “Bring him unto me; I will take him specially to serve about my own person.” Therefore when he had spoken to him, he said: “Be assured this day, thou art, before our own presence, with rank firmly established, and fidelity fully proved!

55 Joseph said: “Set me over the store-houses of the land: I will indeed guard them, as one that knows their importance.”

56 Thus did We give established power to Joseph in the land, to take possession therein as, when, or where he pleased. We bestow of our Mercy on whom We please, and We suffer not, to be lost, the reward of those who do good.

57 But verily the reward of the Hereafter is the best, for those

The thin ears swallowed up the seven plump and full ears. Then Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream. Now in the morning his spirit was troubled, so he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all its wise men. And Pharaoh told them his dreams, but there was no one who could interpret them to Pharaoh. Then the chief cupbearer spoke to Pharaoh, saying, “I would make mention today of my own offenses. “Pharaoh was furious with his servants, and he put me in confinement in the house of the captain of the bodyguard, both me and the chief baker. “We had a dream on the same night, he and I; each of us dreamed according to the interpretation of his own dream. “Now a Hebrew youth was with us there, a servant of the captain of the bodyguard, and we related them to him, and he interpreted our dreams for us. To each one he interpreted according to his own dream. “And just as he interpreted for us, so it happened; he restored me in my office, but he hanged him.” Then Pharaoh sent and called for Joseph, and they hurriedly brought him out of the dungeon; and when he had shaved himself and changed his clothes, he came to Pharaoh. Pharaoh said to Joseph, “I have had a dream, but no one can interpret it; and I have heard it said about you, that when you hear a dream you can interpret it.” Joseph then answered Pharaoh, saying, “It is not in me; God will give Pharaoh a favorable answer.” So Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, “In my dream, behold, I was standing on the bank of the Nile; and behold, seven cows, fat and sleek came up out of the Nile, and they grazed in the marsh grass. “Lo, seven other cows came up after them, poor and very ugly and gaunt, such as I had never seen for ugliness in all the land of Egypt;

who believe, and are constant in righteousness.

and the lean and ugly cows ate up the first seven fat cows. “Yet when they had devoured them, it could not be detected that they had devoured them, for they were just as ugly as before. Then I awoke. “I saw also in my dream, and behold, seven ears, full and good, came up on a single stalk; and lo, seven ears, withered, thin, and scorched by the east wind, sprouted up after them; and the thin ears swallowed the seven good ears. Then I told it to the magicians, but there was no one who could explain it to me.” Now Joseph said to Pharaoh, “Pharaoh’s dreams are one and the same; God has told to Pharaoh what He is about to do. “The seven good cows are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years; the dreams are one and the same. “The seven lean and ugly cows that came up after them are seven years, and the seven thin ears scorched by the east wind will be seven years of famine. “It is as I have spoken to Pharaoh: God has shown to Pharaoh what He is about to do. “Behold, seven years of great abundance are coming in all the land of Egypt; and after them seven years of famine will come, and all the abundance will be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine will ravage the land. “So the abundance will be unknown in the land because of that subsequent famine; for it will be very severe. “Now as for the repeating of the dream to Pharaoh twice, it means that the matter is determined by God, and God will quickly bring it about. “Now let Pharaoh look for a man discerning and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. “Let Pharaoh take action to appoint overseers in charge of the land, and let him exact a fifth of the produce of the land of Egypt in the seven years of abundance. “Then let them gather all the food of these good years

that are coming, and store up the grain for food in the cities under Pharaoh's authority, and let them guard it. "Let the food become as a reserve for the land for the seven years of famine which will occur in the land of Egypt, so that the land will not perish during the famine." Now the proposal seemed good to Pharaoh and to all his servants. Then Pharaoh said to his servants, "Can we find a man like this, in whom is a divine spirit?" So Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Since God has informed you of all this, there is no one so discerning and wise as you are. "You shall be over my house, and according to your command all my people shall do homage; only in the throne I will be greater than you." Pharaoh said to Joseph, "See, I have set you over all the land of Egypt." Then Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand and put it on Joseph's hand, and clothed him in garments of fine linen and put the gold necklace around his neck. He had him ride in his second chariot; and they proclaimed before him, "Bow the knee!" And he set him over all the land of Egypt. Moreover, Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Though I am Pharaoh, yet without your permission no one shall raise his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt." Then Pharaoh named Joseph Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On, as his wife. And Joseph went forth over the land of Egypt. Now Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh, king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh and went through all the land of Egypt. During the seven years of plenty the land brought forth abundantly. So he gathered all the food of these seven years which occurred in the land of Egypt and placed the food in the

cities; he placed in every city the food from its own surrounding fields. Thus Joseph stored up grain in great abundance like the sand of the sea, until he stopped measuring it, for it was beyond measure. Now before the year of famine came, two sons were born to Joseph, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On, bore to him. Joseph named the firstborn Manasseh, "For," he said, "God has made me forget all my trouble and all my father's household." He named the second Ephraim, "For," he said, "God has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction." When the seven years of plenty which had been in the land of Egypt came to an end, and the seven years of famine began to come, just as Joseph had said, then there was famine in all the lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. So when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried out to Pharaoh for bread; and Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, "Go to Joseph; whatever he says to you, you shall do." When the famine was spread over all the face of the earth, then Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold to the Egyptians; and the famine was severe in the land of Egypt. The people of all the earth came to Egypt to buy grain from Joseph, because the famine was severe in all the earth.

58 Then came Joseph's brethren: they entered his presence, and he knew them, but they knew him not.

59 And when he had furnished them forth with provisions suitable for them, he said: "Bring unto me a brother ye have, of the same father as yourselves, but a different mother: see ye not that I pay out full measure, and that I do provide the best hospitality?"

60 "Now if ye bring him not to me, ye shall have no measure of

Gen 42:1- 45:28 Now Jacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, and Jacob said to his sons, "Why are you staring at one another?" He said, "Behold, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt; go down there and buy some for us from that place, so that we may live and not die." Then ten brothers of Joseph went down to buy grain from Egypt.

But Jacob did not send Joseph's brother Benjamin with his brothers, for he said, "I am afraid that

This is the end of the detailed story of Joseph as told by Moses (1445 BC), and the beginning of their 430 years of slavery in Egypt after which Moses entered into the scene.

corn from me, nor shall ye even come near me.”

61 They said: “We shall certainly seek to get our wish about him from his father: Indeed we shall do it.”

62 And Joseph told his servants to put their stock-in-trade with which they had bartered into their saddle-bags, so they should know it only when they returned to their people, in order that they might come back.

63 Now when they returned to their father, they said: “O our father! No more measure of grain shall we get unless we take our brother: So send our brother with us, that we may get our measure; and we will indeed take every care of him.”

64 He said: “Shall I trust you with him with any result other than when I trusted you with his brother aforetime? But Allah is the best to take care of him, and He is the Most Merciful of those who show mercy!”

65 Then when they opened their baggage, they found their stock-in-trade had been returned to them. They said: “O our father! What more can we desire? this our stock-in-trade has been returned to us: so we shall get more food for our family; We shall take care of our brother; and add at the same time a full camel’s load of grain to our provisions. This is but a small quantity.

66 Jacob said: “Never will I send him with you until ye swear a solemn oath to me, in Allah’s name, that ye will be sure to bring him back to me unless ye are yourselves hemmed in and made powerless. And when they had sworn their solemn oath, he said: “Over all that we say, be Allah the witness and guardian!”

67 Further he said: “O my sons! enter not all by one gate: enter ye by different gates. Not that I can profit you aught against

harm may befall him.” So the sons of Israel came to buy grain among those who were coming, for the famine was in the land of Canaan also. Now Joseph was the ruler over the land; he was the one who sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph’s brothers came and bowed down to him with their faces to the ground. When Joseph saw his brothers he recognized them, but he disguised himself to them and spoke to them harshly. And he said to them, “Where have you come from?” And they said, “From the land of Canaan, to buy food.” But Joseph had recognized his brothers, although they did not recognize him. Joseph remembered the dreams which he had about them, and said to them, “You are spies; you have come to look at the undefended parts of our land.” Then they said to him, “No, my lord, but your servants have come to buy food. “We are all sons of one man; we are honest men, your servants are not spies.” Yet he said to them, “No, but you have come to look at the undefended parts of our land!” But they said, “Your servants are twelve brothers in all, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest is with our father today, and one is no longer alive.” Joseph said to them, “It is as I said to you, you are spies; by this you will be tested: by the life of Pharaoh, you shall not go from this place unless your youngest brother comes here! “Send one of you that he may get your brother, while you remain confined, that your words may be tested, whether there is truth in you. But if not, by the life of Pharaoh, surely you are spies.” So he put them all together in prison for three days. Now Joseph said to them on the third day, “Do this and live, for I fear God: if you are honest men, let one of your brothers be confined in your

Allah with my advice: None can command except Allah: On Him do I put my trust: and let all that trust put their trust on Him.”

68 And when they entered in the manner their father had enjoined, it did not profit them in the least against the plan of Allah: It was but a necessity of Jacob’s soul, which he discharged. For he was, by our instruction, full of knowledge and experience: but most men know not.

69 Now when they came into Joseph’s presence, he received his full brother to stay with him. He said to him: “Behold! I am thy own brother; so grieve not at aught of their doings.”

70 At length when he had furnished them forth with provisions suitable for them, he put the drinking cup into his brother’s saddle-bag. Then shouted out a crier: “O ye in the caravan! behold! ye are thieves, without doubt!”

71 They said, turning towards them: “What is it that ye miss?”

72 They said: “We miss the great beaker of the king; for him who produces it, is the reward of a camel load; I will be bound by it.”

73 The brothers said: “By Allah! well ye know that we came not to make mischief in the land, and we are no thieves!”

74 The Egyptians said: “What then shall be the penalty of this, if ye are proved to have lied?”

75 They said: “The penalty should be that he in whose saddle-bag it is found, should be held as bondman to atone for the crime. Thus it is we punish the wrong-doers!”

76 So he began the search with their baggage, before he came to the baggage of his brother: at length he brought it out of his brother’s baggage. Thus did We plan for Joseph. He could not take his brother by the law of the king except that Allah willed it

prison; but as for the rest of you, go, carry grain for the famine of your households, and bring your youngest brother to me, so your words may be verified, and you will not die.” And they did so. Then they said to one another, “Truly we are guilty concerning our brother, because we saw the distress of his soul when he pleaded with us, yet we would not listen;

so. We raise to degrees of wisdom whom We please: but over all endued with knowledge is one, the All-Knowing.

77 They said: "If he steals, there was a brother of his who did steal before him." But these things did Joseph keep locked in his heart, revealing not the secrets to them. He simply said to himself: "Ye are the worse situated; and Allah knoweth best the truth of what ye assert!"

78 They said: "O exalted one! Behold! he has a father, aged and venerable, who will grieve for him; so take one of us in his place; for we see that thou art gracious in doing good."

79 He said: "Allah forbid that we take other than him with whom we found our property: indeed if we did so, we should be acting wrongfully.

80 Now when they saw no hope of his yielding, they held a conference in private. The leader among them said: "Know ye not that your father did take an oath from you in Allah's name, and how, before this, ye did fail in your duty with Joseph? Therefore will I not leave this land until my father permits me, or Allah commands me; and He is the best to command.

81 "Turn ye back to your father, and say, 'O our father! behold! thy son committed theft! we bear witness only to what we know, and we could not well guard against the unseen!

82 "Ask at the town where we have been and the caravan in which we returned, and you will find we are indeed telling the truth."

83 Jacob said: "Nay, but ye have yourselves contrived a story good enough for you. So patience is most fitting for me. Maybe Allah will bring them back all to me in the end. For He is indeed full of knowledge and wisdom."

84 And he turned away from them, and said: "How great is my grief for Joseph!" And his eyes became white with sorrow, and he fell into silent melancholy.

85 They said: "By Allah! never wilt thou cease to remember Joseph until thou reach the last extremity of illness, or until thou die!"

86 He said: "I only complain of my distraction and anguish to Allah, and I know from Allah that which ye know not"

87 "O my sons! go ye and enquire about Joseph and his brother, and never give up hope of Allah's Soothing Mercy: truly no one despairs of Allah's Soothing Mercy, except those who have no faith."

88 Then, when they came back into Joseph's presence they said: "O exalted one! distress has seized us and our family: we have now brought but scanty capital: so pay us full measure, we pray thee, and treat it as charity to us: for Allah doth reward the charitable."

89 He said: "Know ye how ye dealt with Joseph and his brother, not knowing what ye were doing?"

90 They said: "Art thou indeed Joseph?" He said, "I am Joseph, and this is my brother: Allah has indeed been gracious to us all: behold, he that is righteous and patient,- never will Allah suffer the reward to be lost, of those who do right."

91 They said: "By Allah! indeed has Allah preferred thee above us, and we certainly have been guilty of sin!"

92 He said: "This day let no reproach be cast on you: Allah will forgive you, and He is the Most Merciful of those who show mercy!"

93 "Go with this my shirt, and cast it over the face of my father: he will come to see clearly. Then come ye here to me together with all your family."

therefore this distress has come upon us." Reuben answered them, saying, "Did I not tell you, 'Do not sin against the boy'; and you would not listen? Now comes the reckoning for his blood." They did not know, however, that Joseph understood, for there was an interpreter between them. He turned away from them and wept. But when he returned to them and spoke to them, he took Simeon from them and bound him before their eyes.

Then Joseph gave orders to fill their bags with grain and to restore every man's money in his sack, and to give them provisions for the journey. And thus it was done for them. So they loaded their donkeys with their grain and departed from there. As one of them opened his sack to give his donkey fodder at the lodging place, he saw his money; and behold, it was in the mouth of his sack. Then he said to his brothers, "My money has been returned, and behold, it is even in my sack." And their hearts sank, and they turned trembling to one another, saying, "What is this that God has done to us?" When they came to their father Jacob in the land of Canaan, they told him all that had happened to them, saying, "The man, the lord of the land, spoke harshly with us, and took us for spies of the country. "But we said to him, 'We are honest men; we are not spies. 'We are twelve brothers, sons of our father; one is no longer alive, and the youngest is with our father today in the land of Canaan.' "The man, the lord of the land, said to us, 'By this I will know that you are honest men: leave one of your brothers with me and take grain for the famine of your households, and go. 'But bring your youngest brother to me that I may know that you are not spies, but honest men. I will give your brother to you, and you may

94 When the caravan left Egypt, their father said: "I do indeed scent the presence of Joseph: Nay, think me not a dotard."

95 They said: "By Allah! truly thou art in thine old wandering mind."

96 Then when the bearer of the good news came, He cast the shirt over his face, and he forthwith regained clear sight. He said: "Did I not say to you, 'I know from Allah that which ye know not?'"

97 They said: "O our father! ask for us forgiveness for our sins, for we were truly at fault."

98 He said: "Soon will I ask my Lord for forgiveness for you: for he is indeed Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful."

99 Then when they entered the presence of Joseph, he provided a home for his parents with himself, and said: "Enter ye Egypt all in safety if it please Allah."

100 And he raised his parents high on the throne of dignity, and they fell down in prostration, all before him. He said: "O my father! this is the fulfilment of my vision of old! Allah hath made it come true! He was indeed good to me when He took me out of prison and brought you all here out of the desert, even after Satan had sown enmity between me and my brothers. Verily my Lord understandeth best the mysteries of all that He planneth to do, for verily He is full of knowledge and wisdom.

101 "O my Lord! Thou hast indeed bestowed on me some power, and taught me something of the interpretation of dreams and events,- O Thou Creator of the heavens and the earth! Thou art my Protector in this world and in the Hereafter. Take Thou my soul at death as one submitting to Thy will as a Muslim, and unite me with the righteous."

102 Such is one of the stories of what happened unseen, which We

trade in the land." Now it came about as they were emptying their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack; and when they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were dismayed. Their father Jacob said to them, "You have bereaved me of my children: Joseph is no more, and Simeon is no more, and you would take Benjamin; all these things are against me." Then Reuben spoke to his father, saying, "You may put my two sons to death if I do not bring him back to you; put him in my care, and I will return him to you." But Jacob said, "My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he alone is left. If harm should befall him on the journey you are taking, then you will bring my gray hair down to Sheol in sorrow."

Now the famine was severe in the land. So it came about when they had finished eating the grain which they had brought from Egypt, that their father said to them, "Go back, buy us a little food." Judah spoke to him, however, saying, "The man solemnly warned us, 'You shall not see my face unless your brother is with you.' 'If you send our brother with us, we will go down and buy you food. 'But if you do not send him, we will not go down; for the man said to us, 'You will not see my face unless your brother is with you.'" Then Israel said, "Why did you treat me so badly by telling the man whether you still had another brother?" But they said, "The man questioned particularly about us and our relatives, saying, 'Is your father still alive? Have you another brother?' So we answered his questions. Could we possibly know that he would say, 'Bring your brother down?'" Judah said to his father Israel, "Send the lad with me and

reveal by inspiration unto thee; nor wast thou present with them then when they concerted their plans together in the process of weaving their plots.

103 Yet no faith will the greater part of mankind have, however ardently thou dost desire it.

104 And no reward dost thou ask of them for this: it is no less than a message for all creatures.

105 And how many Signs in the heavens and the earth do they pass by? Yet they turn their faces away from them!

106 And most of them believe not in Allah without associating other as partners with Him!

107 Do they then feel secure from the coming against them of the covering veil of the wrath of Allah,- or of the coming against them of the final Hour all of a sudden while they perceive not?

108 Say thou: "This is my way: I do invite unto Allah,- on evidence clear as the seeing with one's eyes,- I and whoever follows me. Glory to Allah! and never will I join gods with Allah!"

109 Nor did We send before thee as messengers any but men, whom we did inspire,- men living in human habitations. Do they not travel through the earth, and see what was the end of those before them? But the home of the hereafter is best, for those who do right. Will ye not then understand?

110 Respite will be granted until, when the messengers give up hope of their people and come to think that they were treated as liars, there reaches them Our help, and those whom We will are delivered into safety. But never will be warded off our punishment from those who are in sin.

111 There is, in their stories, instruction for men endued with understanding. It is not a tale invented, but a confirmation of what went before it,- a detailed exposition of all things, and a

we will arise and go, that we may live and not die, we as well as you and our little ones. "I myself will be surety for him; you may hold me responsible for him. If I do not bring him back to you and set him before you, then let me bear the blame before you forever. "For if we had not delayed, surely by now we could have returned twice."

Then their father Israel said to them, "If it must be so, then do this: take some of the best products of the land in your bags, and carry down to the man as a present, a little balm and a little honey, aromatic gum and myrrh, pistachio nuts and almonds. "Take double the money in your hand, and take back in your hand the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks; perhaps it was a mistake. "Take your brother also, and arise, return to the man; and may God Almighty grant you compassion in the sight of the man, so that he will release to you your other brother and Benjamin. And as for me, if I am bereaved of my children, I am bereaved."

So the men took this present, and they took double the money in their hand, and Benjamin; then they arose and went down to Egypt and stood before Joseph. When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to his house steward, "Bring the men into the house, and slay an animal and make ready; for the men are to dine with me at noon." So the man did as Joseph said, and brought the men to Joseph's house. Now the men were afraid, because they were brought to Joseph's house; and they said, "It is because of the money that was returned in our sacks the first time that we are being brought in, that he may seek occasion against us and fall upon us, and take us for slaves with our donkeys." So they came near to Joseph's house steward, and spoke to him at the entrance of the

guide and a mercy to any such as believe.

house, and said, "Oh, my lord, we indeed came down the first time to buy food, and it came about when we came to the lodging place, that we opened our sacks, and behold, each man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full. So we have brought it back in our hand. "We have also brought down other money in our hand to buy food; we do not know who put our money in our sacks." He said, "Be at ease, do not be afraid. Your God and the God of your father has given you treasure in your sacks; I had your money." Then he brought Simeon out to them. Then the man brought the men into Joseph's house and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their donkeys fodder. So they prepared the present for Joseph's coming at noon; for they had heard that they were to eat a meal there. When Joseph came home, they brought into the house to him the present which was in their hand and bowed to the ground before him. Then he asked them about their welfare, and said, "Is your old father well, of whom you spoke? Is he still alive?" They said, "Your servant our father is well; he is still alive." They bowed down in homage. As he lifted his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, he said, "Is this your youngest brother, of whom you spoke to me?" And he said, "May God be gracious to you, my son." Joseph hurried out for he was deeply stirred over his brother, and he sought a place to weep; and he entered his chamber and wept there. Then he washed his face and came out; and he controlled himself and said, "Serve the meal." So they served him by himself, and them by themselves, and the Egyptians who ate with him by themselves, because the Egyptians could not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that is

loathsome to the Egyptians. Now they were seated before him, the firstborn according to his birth-right and the youngest according to his youth, and the men looked at one another in astonishment. He took portions to them from his own table, but Benjamin's portion was five times as much as any of theirs. So they feasted and drank freely with him.

Then he commanded his house steward, saying, "Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put each man's money in the mouth of his sack. "Put my cup, the silver cup, in the mouth of the sack of the youngest, and his money for the grain." And he did as Joseph had told him. As soon as it was light, the men were sent away, they with their donkeys. They had just gone out of the city, and were not far off, when Joseph said to his house steward, "Up, follow the men; and when you overtake them, say to them, 'Why have you repaid evil for good? 'Is not this the one from which my lord drinks and which he indeed uses for divination? You have done wrong in doing this.'" So he overtook them and spoke these words to them. They said to him, "Why does my lord speak such words as these? Far be it from your servants to do such a thing. "Behold, the money which we found in the mouth of our sacks we have brought back to you from the land of Canaan. How then could we steal silver or gold from your lord's house? "With whom-ever of your servants it is found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's slaves." So he said, "Now let it also be according to your words; he with whom it is found shall be my slave, and the rest of you shall be innocent." Then they hurried, each man lowered his sack to the ground, and each man opened his sack. He searched, beginning

with the oldest and ending with the youngest, and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. Then they tore their clothes, and when each man loaded his donkey, they returned to the city. When Judah and his brothers came to Joseph's house, he was still there, and they fell to the ground before him. Joseph said to them, "What is this deed that you have done? Do you not know that such a man as I can indeed practice divination?" So Judah said, "What can we say to my lord? What can we speak? And how can we justify ourselves? God has found out the iniquity of your servants; behold, we are my lord's slaves, both we and the one in whose possession the cup has been found." But he said, "Far be it from me to do this. The man in whose possession the cup has been found, he shall be my slave; but as for you, go up in peace to your father." Then Judah approached him, and said, "Oh my lord, may your servant please speak a word in my lord's ears, and do not be angry with your servant; for you are equal to Pharaoh. "My lord asked his servants, saying, 'Have you a father or a brother?' "We said to my lord, 'We have an old father and a little child of his old age. Now his brother is dead, so he alone is left of his mother, and his father loves him.' "Then you said to your servants, 'Bring him down to me that I may set my eyes on him.' "But we said to my lord, 'The lad cannot leave his father, for if he should leave his father, his father would die.' "You said to your servants, however, 'Unless your youngest brother comes down with you, you will not see my face again.' "Thus it came about when we went up to your servant my father, we told him the words of my lord. "Our father said, 'Go back, buy us a little food.' "But we said, 'We cannot go down. If our youngest

brother is with us, then we will go down; for we cannot see the man's face unless our youngest brother is with us.' "Your servant my father said to us, 'You know that my wife bore me two sons; and the one went out from me, and I said, "Surely he is torn in pieces," and I have not seen him since. 'If you take this one also from me, and harm befalls him, you will bring my gray hair down to Sheol in sorrow.' "Now, therefore, when I come to your servant my father, and the lad is not with us, since his life is bound up in the lad's life, when he sees that the lad is not with us, he will die. Thus your servants will bring the gray hair of your servant our father down to Sheol in sorrow. "For your servant became surety for the lad to my father, saying, 'If I do not bring him back to you, then let me bear the blame before my father forever.' "Now, therefore, please let your servant remain instead of the lad a slave to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brothers. "For how shall I go up to my father if the lad is not with me — for fear that I see the evil that would overtake my father?"

Then Joseph could not control himself before all those who stood by him, and he cried, "Have everyone go out from me." So there was no man with him when Joseph made himself known to his brothers. He wept so loudly that the Egyptians heard it, and the household of Pharaoh heard of it. Then Joseph said to his brothers, "I am Joseph! Is my father still alive?" But his brothers could not answer him, for they were dismayed at his presence. Then Joseph said to his brothers, "Please come closer to me." And they came closer. And he said, "I am your brother Joseph, whom you sold into Egypt. "Now do not be grieved or angry with

yourself, because you sold me here, for God sent me before you to preserve life. "For the famine has been in the land these two years, and there are still five years in which there will be neither plowing nor harvesting. "God sent me before you to preserve for you a remnant in the earth, and to keep you alive by a great deliverance. "Now, therefore, it was not you who sent me here, but God; and He has made me a father to Pharaoh and lord of all his household and ruler over all the land of Egypt. "Hurry and go up to my father, and say to him, "Thus says your son Joseph, "God has made me lord of all Egypt; come down to me, do not delay. "You shall live in the land of Goshen, and you shall be near me, you and your children and your children's children and your flocks and your herds and all that you have. "There I will also provide for you, for there are still five years of famine to come, and you and your household and all that you have would be impoverished." "Behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin see, that it is my mouth which is speaking to you. "Now you must tell my father of all my splendor in Egypt, and all that you have seen; and you must hurry and bring my father down here." Then he fell on his brother Benjamin's neck and wept, and Benjamin wept on his neck. He kissed all his brothers and wept on them, and afterward his brothers talked with him. Now when the news was heard in Pharaoh's house that Joseph's brothers had come, it pleased Pharaoh and his servants. Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Say to your brothers, 'Do this: load your beasts and go to the land of Canaan, and take your father and your households and come to me, and I will give you the best of the land of Egypt and you will

eat the fat of the land.' "Now you are ordered, 'Do this: take wagons from the land of Egypt for your little ones and for your wives, and bring your father and come. 'Do not concern yourselves with your goods, for the best of all the land of Egypt is yours.'" Then the sons of Israel did so; and Joseph gave them wagons according to the command of Pharaoh, and gave them provisions for the journey. To each of them he gave changes of garments, but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver and five changes of garments. To his father he sent as follows: ten donkeys loaded with the best things of Egypt, and ten female donkeys loaded with grain and bread and sustenance for his father on the journey. So he sent his brothers away, and as they departed, he said to them, "Do not quarrel on the journey." Then they went up from Egypt, and came to the land of Canaan to their father Jacob. They told him, saying, "Joseph is still alive, and indeed he is ruler over all the land of Egypt." But he was stunned, for he did not believe them. When they told him all the words of Joseph that he had spoken to them, and when he saw the wagons that Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of their father Jacob revived. Then Israel said, "It is enough; my son Joseph is still alive. I will go and see him before I die."

Gen 46:1-7 So Israel set out with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac. God spoke to Israel in visions of the night and said, "Jacob, Jacob." And he said, "Here I am." He said, "I am God, the God of your father; do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, for I will make you a great nation there." I will go down with you to Egypt, and I will also surely bring you up again; and Joseph

	<p>will close your eyes.” Then Jacob arose from Beersheba; and the sons of Israel carried their father Jacob and their little ones and their wives in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. They took their livestock and their property, which they had acquired in the land of Canaan, and came to Egypt, Jacob and all his descendants with him: his sons and his grandsons with him, his daughters and his granddaughters, and all his descendants he brought with him to Egypt.</p>	
SURAH 13: THE THUNDER	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 A. L. M. R. These are the signs or verses of the Book: that which hath been revealed unto thee from thy Lord is the Truth; but most men believe not.</p> <p>2 Allah is He Who raised the heavens without any pillars that ye can see; is firmly established on the throne of authority; He has subjected the sun and the moon to his Law! Each one runs its course for a term appointed. He doth regulate all affairs, explaining the signs in detail, that ye may believe with certainty in the meeting with your Lord.</p> <p>3 And it is He who spread out the earth, and set thereon mountains standing firm and flowing rivers: and fruit of every kind He made in pairs, two and two: He draweth the night as a veil o’er the Day. Behold, verily in these things there are signs for those who consider!</p> <p>4 And in the earth are tracts diverse though neighbouring, and gardens of vines and fields sown with corn, and palm trees-growing out of single roots or otherwise: watered with the same water, yet some of them We make more excellent than others to eat. Behold, verily in these things there are signs for those who understand!</p>		

5 If thou dost marvel at their want of faith, strange is their saying: "When we are actually dust, shall we indeed then be in a creation renewed?" They are those who deny their Lord! They are those round whose necks will be yokes of servitude: they will be Companions of the Fire, to dwell therein for aye!

6 They ask thee to hasten on the evil in preference to the good: Yet have come to pass, before them, many exemplary punishments! But verily thy Lord is full of forgiveness for mankind for their wrong-doing, and verily thy Lord is also strict in punishment.

7 And the Unbelievers say: "Why is not a sign sent down to him from his Lord?" But thou art truly a warner, and to every people a guide.

8 Allah doth know what every female womb doth bear, by how much the wombs fall short of their time or number or do exceed. Every single thing is before His sight, in due proportion.

9 He knoweth the unseen and that which is open: He is the Great, the Most High.

10 It is the same to Him whether any of you conceal his speech or declare it openly; whether he lie hid by night or walk forth freely by day.

11 For each such person there are angels in succession, before and behind him: They guard him by command of Allah. Allah does not change a people's lot unless they change what is in their hearts. But when once Allah willeth a people's punishment, there can be no turning it back, nor will they find, besides Him, any to protect.

12 It is He Who doth show you the lightning, by way both of fear and of hope: It is He Who doth raise up the clouds, heavy with fertilising rain!

13 Nay, thunder repeateth His praises, and so do the angels,

Mark 4:22 **"For nothing is hidden, except to be revealed; nor has anything been secret, but that it would come to light.**

1Cor 3:10-15 According to the grace of God which was given to me, like a wise master builder I laid a foundation, and another is building on it. But each man must be careful how he builds on it. For no man can lay a foundation other than the one, which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man builds on the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw, each man's work will become evident; for the day will show it because it is to be revealed with fire, and the fire itself will test the quality of each man's work.

with awe: He flingeth the loud-voiced thunder-bolts, and therewith He striketh whomsoever He will ... yet these are the men who dare to dispute about Allah, with the strength of His power supreme!

14 For Him alone is prayer in Truth: any others that they call upon besides Him hear them no more than if they were to stretch forth their hands for water to reach their mouths but it reaches them not: for the prayer of those without Faith is nothing but futile wandering in the mind.

15 Whatever beings there are in the heavens and the earth do prostrate themselves to Allah Acknowledging subjection, -with good-will or in spite of themselves: so do their shadows in the morning and evenings.

16 Say: "Who is the Lord and Sustainer of the heavens and the earth?" Say: "It is Allah." Say: "Do ye then take for worship protectors other than Him, such as have no power either for good or for harm to themselves?" Say: "Are the blind equal with those who see? Or the depths of darkness equal with light?" Or do they assign to Allah partners who have created anything as He has created, so that the creation seemed to them similar? Say: "**Allah is the Creator of all things: He is the One, the Supreme and Irresistible.**"

17 He sends down water from the skies, and the channels flow, each according to its measure: But the torrent bears away to foam that mounts up to the surface. Even so, from that ore which they heat in the fire, to make ornaments or utensils therewith, there is a scum likewise. Thus doth Allah by parables show forth Truth and Vanity. For the scum disappears like forth cast out; while that which is for the good of mankind remains on the earth. Thus doth Allah set forth parables.

If any man's work, which he has built on it remains, he will receive a reward. If any man's work is burned up, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.

Col 1:13-20 For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. **For by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities — all things have been created through Him and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together.**

He is also head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that He Himself will come to have first place in everything. For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in Him, and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross; through Him, I say, whether things on earth or things in heaven.

Rev 5:11-14 Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice, "Worthy is the Lamb that

18 For those who respond to their Lord, are all good things. But those who respond not to Him,- Even if they had all that is in the heavens and on earth, and as much more, in vain would they offer it for ransom. For them will the reckoning be terrible: their abode will be Hell,- what a bed of misery!

19 Is there one who doth know that that which hath been revealed unto thee from thy Lord is the Truth, like one who is blind? It is those who are endued with understanding that receive admonition; -

was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing.” **And every created thing which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea, and all things in them, I heard saying, “To Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, be blessing and honor and glory and dominion forever and ever.” And the four living creatures kept saying, “Amen.” And the elders fell down and worshiped.**

20 Those who fulfill the covenant of Allah and fail not in their plighted word;

21 Those who join together those things which Allah hath commanded to be joined, hold their Lord in awe, and fear the terrible reckoning;

22 Those who patiently persevere, seeking the countenance of their Lord; Establish regular prayers; spend, out of the gifts We have bestowed for their sustenance, secretly and openly; **and turn off Evil with good:** for such there is the final attainment of the eternal home,-

23 Gardens of perpetual bliss: they shall enter there, as well as the righteous among their fathers, their spouses, and their offspring: and angels shall enter unto them from every gate with the salutation:

24 “Peace unto you for that ye persevered in patience! Now how excellent is the final home!”

25 But those who break the Covenant of Allah, after having plighted their word thereto, and cut asunder those things which Allah has commanded to be joined, and work mischief in the land; -on them is the curse; for them is the terrible home!

Prophecy: War with Satan
Rev 19:11-20:3 **And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, “KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.”** Then I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds which fly in midheaven, “Come, assemble for the great supper of God, so that you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of commanders and the flesh of mighty men and the flesh of

This is the prophesy of the battle with Satan. This prophesy is interestingly absent in the Qur’an, even though the Qur’an mentions the ‘Book of Dark Prophecies’.

This was written by John, an apostle of Jesus, in the Book of Revelations. John writes about what he saw in a vision given by God.

There is no record of God turning off Evil for Good on earth. Satan has been present on earth and will be present for the battles as prophesied by the apostle John in his vision.

According to God in His inspired words to His prophet John, there will be a thousand years of peace when Satan is cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. But Satan will re-emerge after a thousand years.

With reference to Surah 13:22, good deeds can never atone for sins as there is no forgiveness without the shedding of blood according to Bible. For more details refer to the comments found in Surah 2:158, Surah 4:116, 122 and Surah 5:38.

26 Allah doth enlarge, or grant by strict measure, the sustenance which He giveth to whomso He pleaseth. The wordly rejoice in the life of this world: But the life of this world is but little comfort in the Hereafter.

27 The Unbelievers say: "Why is not a sign sent down to him from his Lord?" Say: "Truly Allah leaveth, to stray, whom He will; But He guideth to Himself those who turn to Him in penitence,-

28 "Those who believe, and whose hearts find satisfaction in the remembrance of Allah: for without doubt in the remembrance of Allah do hearts find satisfaction.

29 "For those who believe and work righteousness, is every blessedness, and a beautiful place of final return."

30 Thus have we sent thee amongst a People before whom long since have other Peoples gone and passed away; in order that thou mightest rehearse unto them what We send down unto thee by inspiration; yet do they reject Him, the Most Gracious! Say: "He is my Lord! There is no god but He! On Him is my trust, and to Him do I turn!"

31 If there were a Qur'an with which mountains were moved, or the earth were cloven asunder, or the dead were made to speak, this would be the one! But, truly, the command is with Allah in all things! Do not the Believers know, that, had Allah so willed, He could have guided all mankind to the right? But the Unbelievers,- never will disaster cease to seize them for their ill deeds, or to settle close to their homes, until the promise of Allah come to pass, for, verily, Allah will not fail in His promise.

32 Mocked were many messengers before thee: but I granted respite to the unbelievers, and

horses and of those who sit on them and the flesh of all men, both free men and slaves, and small and great." And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies assembled to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army. And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone. And the rest were killed with the sword which came from the mouth of Him who sat on the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, holding the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. **And he laid hold of the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he threw him into the abyss, and shut it and sealed it over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be released for a short time.**

The Prophecy: A thousand years of peace.

Isa 11:1-16 Then a shoot will spring from the stem of Jesse, And a branch from his roots will bear fruit. The Spirit of the LORD will rest on Him, The spirit of wisdom and understanding, The spirit of counsel and strength, The spirit of knowledge and the fear of the LORD. And He will delight in the fear of the LORD, And He will not judge by what His eyes see, Nor make a decision by what His ears hear; But with righteousness He will judge the poor, And decide with fairness

This one thousand years of Peace on earth, so great an event, was prophesied by the prophet Isaiah (740-680 BC) and is interestingly absent in the Qur'an.

finally I punished them: Then how terrible was my requital!

33 Is then He who standeth over every soul and knoweth all that it doth, like any others? And yet they ascribe partners to Allah. Say: "But name them! is it that ye will inform Him of something he knoweth not on earth, or is it just a show of words?" Nay! to those who believe not, their pretence seems pleasing, but they are kept back thereby from the path. And those whom Allah leaves to stray, no one can guide.

34 For them is a penalty in the life of this world, but harder, truly, is the penalty of the Hereafter: and defender have they none against Allah.

35 The parable of the Garden which the righteous are promised!- beneath it flow rivers: perpetual is the enjoyment thereof and the shade therein: such is the end of the Righteous; and the end of Unbelievers in the Fire.

36 Those to whom We have given the Book rejoice at what hath been revealed unto thee: but there are among the clans those who reject a part thereof. Say: "I am commanded to worship Allah, and not to join partners with Him. Unto Him do I call, and unto Him is my return."

37 Thus have We revealed it to be a judgement of authority in Arabic. Wert thou to follow their vain desires after the knowledge which hath reached thee, then wouldst thou find neither protector nor defender against Allah.

38 We did send messengers before thee, and appointed for them wives and children: and it was never the part of a messenger to bring a sign except as Allah permitted or commanded. For each period is a Book revealed.

39 Allah doth blot out or confirm what He pleaseth: with Him is the Mother of the Book.

for the afflicted of the earth; And He will strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, And with the breath of His lips He will slay the wicked. Also righteousness will be the belt about His loins, And faithfulness the belt about His waist. And the wolf will dwell with the lamb, And the leopard will lie down with the young goat, And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; And a little boy will lead them. Also the cow and the bear will graze, Their young will lie down together, And the lion will eat straw like the ox. The nursing child will play by the hole of the cobra, And the weaned child will put his hand on the viper's den. They will not hurt or destroy in all My holy mountain, For the earth will be full of the knowledge of the LORD As the waters cover the sea. Then in that day The nations will resort to the root of Jesse, Who will stand as a signal for the peoples; And His resting place will be glorious. Then it will happen on that day that the Lord Will again recover the second time with His hand. **The remnant of His people, who will remain, From Assyria, Egypt, Pathros, Cush, Elam, Shinar, Hamath, And from the islands of the sea. And He will lift up a standard for the nations And assemble the banished ones of Israel, And will gather the dispersed of Judah From the four corners of the earth.** Then the jealousy of Ephraim will depart, And those who harass Judah will be cut off; Ephraim will not be jealous of Judah, And Judah will not harass Ephraim. They will swoop down on the slopes of the Philistines on the west; Together they will plunder the sons of the east; They will possess Edom and Moab, And the sons of Ammon will be subject to them. And the LORD will utterly destroy The tongue of the Sea of Egypt; And

40 Whether We shall show thee within thy life-time part of what we promised them or take to ourselves thy soul before it is all accomplished, -thy duty is to make the Message reach them: it is our part to call them to account.

41 See they not that We gradually reduce the land in their control from its outlying borders? Where Allah commands, there is none to put back His Command: and He is swift in calling to account.

42 Those before them did also devise plots; but in all things the master-planning is Allah's He knoweth the doings of every soul: and soon will the Unbelievers know who gets home in the end.

43 The Unbelievers say: "No messenger art thou." Say: "Enough for a witness between me and you is Allah, and such as have knowledge of the Book."

He will wave His hand over the River With His scorching wind; And He will strike it into seven streams And make men walk over dry-shod. **And there will be a highway from Assyria For the remnant of His people who will be left, Just as there was for Israel In the day that they came up out of the land of Egypt.**

Prophesy of the final battle with Satan

Rev 20:7-21:8 When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison, and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore. And they came up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, **and fire came down from heaven and devoured them. And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.** Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. **And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire.**

Do any dare to ignore this great warning from God?

Satan is thrown into the Lake of Fire for the final time.

Please note that there is no mention whatsoever of the 'Garden of Bliss' that the Qur'an refers to over 70 times. What is promised here in the Bible is a New Heaven and New Earth where God dwells among the people.

The New Heaven and New Earth is far different than the 'Garden of Bliss'.

And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Rev 21:1-8 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer any sea. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He will dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them, and He will wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there will no longer be any death; there will no longer be any mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away." And He who sits on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new." And He said, "Write, for these words are faithful and true." Then He said to me, "It is done. **I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end.** I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost. "He who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son. "But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."

SURAH 14: IBRAHIM (ABRAHAM)	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 A. L. R. A Book which We have revealed unto thee, in order that thou mightest lead mankind out of the depths of darkness into light-by the leave of their Lord-to the Way of Him</p>	<p>John 1:1-18 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from</p>	

the Exalted in power, worthy of all praise!-

2 Of Allah, to Whom do belong all things in the heavens and on earth! But alas for the Unbelievers for a terrible penalty their Unfaith will bring them!-

3 Those who love the life of this world more than the Hereafter, who hinder men from the Path of Allah and seek therein something crooked: they are astray by a long distance.

4 We sent not a messenger except to teach in the language of his own people, in order to make things clear to them. Now Allah leaves straying those whom He pleases and guides whom He pleases: and He is Exalted in power, full of Wisdom.

Him nothing came into being that has come into being. **In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.** There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. **He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man. He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and those who were His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God,** even to those who believe in His name, who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God. **And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth.** John testified about Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.'" For of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace. For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ. No one has seen God at any time; the only begotten God who is in the bosom of the Father, He has explained Him.

5 We sent Moses with Our signs and the command. "Bring out thy people from the depths of darkness into light, and teach them to remember the Days of Allah." Verily in this there are Signs for such as are firmly patient and constant,- grateful and appreciative.

This is simply a repetition of what is given in Surah 7:103. The story of Moses can be found with reference to that particular Surah 7:103.

6 Remember! Moses said to his people: "Call to mind the favour of Allah to you when He delivered you from the people of Pharaoh: they set you hard tasks and punishments, slaughtered your sons, and let your women-folk live: therein was a tremendous trial from your Lord."

7 And remember! your Lord caused to be declared publicly: "If ye are grateful, I will add more favours unto you; But if ye show ingratitude, truly My punishment is terrible indeed."

8 And Moses said: "If ye show ingratitude, ye and all on earth together, yet is Allah free of all wants, worthy of all praise.

9 Has not the story reached you, O people!, of those who went before you? **-of the people of Noah, and 'Ad, and Thamud?** -And of those who came after them? None knows them but Allah. To them came messengers with Clear Signs; but they put their hands up to their mouths, and said: "We do deny the mission on which ye have been sent, and we are really in suspicious disquieting doubt as to that to which ye invite us."

10 Their messengers said: "Is there a doubt about Allah, The Creator of the heavens and the earth? It is He Who invites you, in order that He may forgive you your sins and give you respite for a term appointed!" They said: "Ah! ye are no more than human, like ourselves! Ye wish to turn us away from the gods our fathers used to worship: then bring us some clear authority."

11 Their messengers said to them: "True, we are human like yourselves, but Allah doth grant His grace to such of his servants as He pleases. It is not for us to bring you an authority except as Allah permits. And on Allah let all men of faith put their trust.

12 "No reason have we why we should not put our trust on Allah.

This repetition of Surah 7:73 regarding the warning to the 'Ad and Thamud people can be found in Surah 7:73. A commentary on Noah can be found under Surah 7:59.

Indeed He Has guided us to the Ways we follow. We shall certainly bear with patience all the hurt you may cause us. For those who put their trust should put their trust on Allah.”

13 And the Unbelievers said to their messengers: “Be sure we shall drive you out of our land, or ye shall return to our religion.” But their Lord inspired this Message to them: “Verily We shall cause the wrong-doers to perish!

14 “And verily We shall cause you to abide in the land, and succeed them. This for such as fear the Time when they shall stand before My tribunal,- such as fear the punishment denounced.”

15 But they sought victory and decision there and then, and frustration was the lot of every powerful obstinate transgressor.

16 In front of such a one is Hell, and he is given, for drink, boiling fetid water.

17 In gulps will he sip it, but never will he be near swallowing it down his throat: death will come to him from every quarter, yet will he not die: and in front of him will be a chastisement unrelenting.

18 The parable of those who reject their Lord is that their works are as ashes, on which the wind blows furiously on a tempestuous day: No power have they over aught that they have earned: that is the straying far, far from the goal.

19 Seest thou not that Allah created the heavens and the earth in Truth? If He so will, He can remove you and put in your place a new creation?

20 Nor is that for Allah any great matter.

21 They will all be marshalled before Allah together: then will the weak say to those who were arrogant, “For us, we but followed you; can ye then avail us to all against the wrath of Allah?” They

In the inspired word of God to Moses found in the Book of the People, God warred against the unbelievers when the Israelites moved into the land of Canaan as promised by God. At that time in history all the occupants of the land of Canaan were worshippers of idols with multiple gods in their belief systems.

After the Israelites had occupied the land of Canaan, according to the Old Testament of the Bible they never sought expansion but continually had to fight off invaders. In many instances in the history of the people of Israel, God had allowed them to enter into battle with invaders. Many a time they lost the war and were even carried away into captivity because of their sins against God. The ultimate punishment that God pronounced on the people was the dispersion to the four corners of the world. But God in His mercy continues to bring them back to the land promised to Abraham and his descendants because God always fulfills His covenant. Who dares to oppose God and His will?

A parable in the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus is defined as an earthly story with a heavenly meaning.

With reference to Surah 14:16, 22:20, 36:67, 40:72, 44:46, 56:42/54, and 88:5, they all sound vindictive. **Nowhere in all the 66 Books of the Bible does God exhibit a vindictive nature.** Even in the midst of His anger, He still offers His mercy to save and redeem the offenders.

will reply, "If we had received the Guidance of Allah, we should have given it to you: to us it makes no difference now whether we rage, or bear these torments with patience: for ourselves there is no way of escape."

God in His wisdom, according to the Gospel of Jesus, wants people to accept His work and love Him of their own free will. Love cannot be forced because it is of free will. When forced, 'love is dead' and there is no relationship. It is all robotic, and that is not what God wants.

22 And Satan will say when the matter is decided: "It was Allah Who gave you a promise of Truth: I too promised, but I failed in my promise to you. I had no authority over you except to call you but ye listened to me: then reproach not me, but reproach your own souls. I cannot listen to your cries, nor can ye listen to mine. I reject your former act in associating me with Allah. For wrong-doers there must be a grievous penalty."

23 But those who believe and work righteousness will be admitted to gardens beneath which rivers flow,- to dwell therein for aye with the leave of their Lord. Their greeting therein will be: "Peace!"

24 Seest thou not how Allah sets forth a parable? -A goodly word like a goodly tree, whose root is firmly fixed, and its branches reach to the heavens,- of its Lord. So Allah sets forth parables for men, in order that they may receive admonition.

25 It brings forth its fruit at all times, by the leave of its Lord. So Allah sets forth parables for men, in order that they may receive admonition.

26 And the parable of an evil Word is that of an evil tree: It is torn up by the root from the surface of the earth: it has no stability.

27 Allah will establish in strength those who believe, with the word that stands firm, in this world and in the Hereafter; but Allah will leave, to stray, those who

Eze 28:11-19 Again the word of the LORD came to me saying, "Son of man, take up a lamentation over the king of Tyre and say to him, "Thus says the Lord GOD, "**You had the seal of perfection, Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. "You were in Eden, the garden of God; Every precious stone was your covering: The ruby, the topaz and the diamond; The beryl, the onyx and the jasper; The lapis lazuli, the turquoise and the emerald; And the gold, the workmanship of your settings and sockets, Was in you. On the day that you were created They were prepared. "You were the anointed cherub who covers, And I placed you there. You were on the holy mountain of God; You walked in the midst of the stones of fire. "You were blameless in your ways From the day you were created Until unrighteousness was found in you. "By the abundance of your trade You were internally filled with violence, And you sinned; Therefore I have cast you as profane From the mountain of God. And I have destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the stones of fire. "Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; You corrupted your wisdom by reason of your splendor. I cast you to the ground; I put you before kings, That they may see you. "By the multitude of your iniquities, In the unrighteousness of your trade You profaned your sanctuaries.**

This discourse in Surah 14:22 or what Satan has said cannot be found anywhere in the Books of Moses, the Book of the People, nor in the Gospel of Jesus. What is said of Satan can be found in the inspired word of God to the prophet Ezekiel.

In this passage of holy scripture as recorded by the prophet Ezekiel (593-560 BC), the king of Tyre stands for Satan.

do wrong: Allah doeth what He willeth.

28 Hast thou not turned thy vision to those who have changed the favour of Allah. Into blasphemy and caused their people to descend to the House of Perdition?-

29 Into Hell? They will burn therein,- an evil place to stay in!

30 And they set up idols as equal to Allah, to mislead men from the Path! Say: "Enjoy your brief power! But verily ye are making straightway for Hell!"

31 Speak to my servants who have believed, that they may establish regular prayers, and spend in charity out of the sustenance we have given them, secretly and openly, before the coming of a Day in which there will be neither mutual bargaining nor befriending.

32 It is Allah Who hath created the heavens and the earth and sendeth down rain from the skies, and with it bringeth out fruits wherewith to feed you; it is He Who hath made the ships subject to you, that they may sail through the sea by His command; and the rivers also hath He made subject to you.

33 And He hath made subject to you the sun and the moon, both diligently pursuing their courses; and the night and the day hath he also made subject to you.

34 And He giveth you of all that ye ask for. But if ye count the favours of Allah, never will ye be able to number them. Verily, man is given up to injustice and ingratitude.

Therefore I have brought fire from the midst of you; It has consumed you, And I have turned you to ashes on the earth In the eyes of all who see you. "All who know you among the peoples Are appalled at you; You have become terrified And you will cease to be forever.""

35 Remember Abraham said: "O my Lord! make this city one of peace and security: and preserve me and my sons from worshipping idols.

36 "O my Lord! they have indeed led astray many among mankind; He then who follows my ways is of me, and he that disobeys me,- but

Gen 22:1-18 Now it came about after these things, that God tested Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." He said, "Take now your son, your only son, whom you love, Isaac, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the

This conversation from Surah 14:35-37 cannot be found anywhere in the complete story of Abraham as recorded by Moses (1445 BC) and inspired by God. This Surah is dedicated to Ibrahim, so it is fitting to quote here the story of Abraham, Isaac, and God as written by Moses.

Thou art indeed Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

37 "O our Lord! I have made some of my offspring to dwell in a valley without cultivation, by **Thy Sacred House**; in order, O our Lord, that they may establish regular Prayer: so fill the hearts of some among men with love towards them, and feed them with fruits: so that they may give thanks.

38 "O our Lord! truly Thou dost know what we conceal and what we reveal: for nothing whatever is hidden from Allah, whether on earth or in heaven.

mountains of which I will tell you." So Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him and Isaac his son; and he split wood for the burnt offering, and arose and went to the place of which God had told him. On the third day Abraham raised his eyes and saw the place from a distance. Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the donkey, and I and the lad will go over there; and we will worship and return to you." Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son, and he took in his hand the fire and the knife. So the two of them walked on together. Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, "My father!" And he said, "Here I am, my son." And he said, "Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?" Abraham said, "God will provide for Himself the lamb for the burnt offering, my son." So the two of them walked on together. Then they came to the place of which God had told him; and Abraham built the altar there and arranged the wood, and bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood. Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son. But the angel of the LORD called to him from heaven and said, "Abraham, Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." He said, "Do not stretch out your hand against the lad, and do nothing to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me." Then Abraham raised his eyes and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt offering in the place of his son. Abraham called the name of that place The LORD Will

According to the Book of Moses, the first time that God expresses His desire to dwell among men can be found in Ex 24:18-25:9: Moses entered the midst of the cloud as he went up to the mountain; and Moses was on the mountain forty days and forty nights. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Tell the sons of Israel to raise a contribution for Me; from every man whose heart moves him you shall raise My contribution. This is the contribution which you are to raise from them: gold, silver and bronze, blue, purple and scarlet material, fine linen, goat hair, rams' skins dyed red, porpoise skins, acacia wood, oil for lighting, spices for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense, onyx stones and setting stones for the ephod and for the breastpiece. **Let them construct a sanctuary for Me, that I may dwell among them. According to all that I am going to show you, as the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its furniture, just so you shall construct it.**

Provide, as it is said to this day, "In the mount of the LORD it will be provided." Then the angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time from heaven, and said, "By Myself I have sworn, declares the LORD, because you have done this thing and have not withheld your son, your only son, indeed I will greatly bless you, and I will greatly multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens and as the sand which is on the seashore; and your seed shall possess the gate of their enemies. "In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice."

1Ki 3:1-2 Then **Solomon** formed a marriage alliance with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter and brought her to the city of David until **he had finished building his own house and the house of the LORD and the wall around Jerusalem**. The people were still sacrificing on the high places, because there was no house built for the name of the LORD until those days.

1Ki 5:12-6:7 The LORD gave wisdom to Solomon, just as He promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and the two of them made a covenant. Now King Solomon levied forced laborers from all Israel; and the forced laborers numbered 30,000 men. He sent them to Lebanon, 10,000 a month in relays; they were in Lebanon a month and two months at home. And Adoniram was over the forced laborers. Now Solomon had 70,000 transporters, and 80,000 hewers of stone in the mountains, besides Solomon's 3,300 chief deputies who were over the project and who ruled over the people who were doing the work. Then the king commanded, and they quarried great

It was King David's desire to build an actual physical solid building for the 'House of God', but since there was blood on his hands, it was actually his son, King Solomon, who built the 'House of God' in the city of Jerusalem.

Quoted here from the 1st Book of Kings (971-852 BC) is the building of the first temple of Jerusalem which was later destroyed by conquest from King Nebuchadnezzar, the King of Babylon. The people were taken captive and brought back to Babylon.

The first temple of Jerusalem was probably built almost 1500 years before the dawning of Islam.

stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with cut stones. So Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the Gebalites cut them, and prepared the timbers and the stones to build the house.

Now it came about in the four hundred and eightieth year after the sons of Israel came out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month of Ziv which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD. As for the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, its length was sixty cubits and its width twenty cubits and its height thirty cubits. The porch in front of the nave of the house was twenty cubits in length, corresponding to the width of the house, and its depth along the front of the house was ten cubits. Also for the house he made windows with artistic frames. Against the wall of the house he built stories encompassing the walls of the house around both the nave and the inner sanctuary; thus he made side chambers all around. The lowest story was five cubits wide, and the middle was six cubits wide, and the third was seven cubits wide; for on the outside he made offsets in the wall of the house all around in order that the beams would not be inserted in the walls of the house. The house, while it was being built, was built of stone prepared at the quarry, and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any iron tool heard in the house while it was being built.

39 **"Praise be to Allah, Who hath granted unto me in old age Isma'il and Isaac: for truly my Lord is He, the Hearer of Prayer!**
40 O my Lord! make me one who establishes regular Prayer, and also raise such among my

1Chro 1:32-33 **The sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine, whom she bore, were Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan were Sheba and Dedan.**
The sons of Midian were Ephah,

The prayer of Abraham as recorded in Surah 14:39-47 cannot be found in the recorded words of Moses.

It is interesting to note that Abraham was much older than

offspring O our Lord! and accept Thou my Prayer.

41 "O our Lord! cover us with Thy Forgiveness-me, my parents, and all Believers, on the Day that the Reckoning will be established!

42 Think not that Allah doth not heed the deeds of those who do wrong. He but giveth them respite against a Day when the eyes will fixedly stare in horror,-

43 They running forward with necks outstretched, their heads uplifted, their gaze returning not towards them, and their hearts a gaping void!

44 So warn mankind of the Day when the Wrath will reach them: then will the wrong-doers say: "Our Lord! respite us if only for a short term: we will answer Thy call, and follow the messengers!" "What! were ye not wont to swear aforetime that ye should suffer no decline?

45 "And ye dwelt in the dwellings of men who wronged their own souls; ye were clearly shown how We dealt with them; and **We put forth many parables in your behoof!**"

46 Mighty indeed were the plots which they made, but their plots were well within the sight of Allah, even though they were such as to shake the hills!

47 Never think that Allah would fail his messengers in His promise: for Allah is Exalted in power, -the Lord of Retribution.

Epher, Hanoch, Abida and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.

1Chro 1:29-31 These are their genealogies: the firstborn of Ishmael was Nebaioth, then Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish and Kedemah; these were the sons of Ishmael.

100 years of age when he had his children with Keturah.

It is also important to note who the sons of Isma'il are.

Even as the Qur'an proclaims that it has put forth many parables, it only mentions a few with no explanation of their heavenly meanings.

48 One day the earth will be changed to a different earth, and so will be the heavens, and men will be marshalled forth, before Allah, the One, the Irresistible;

49 And thou wilt see the sinners that day bound together in fetters; -

50 Their garments of liquid pitch, and their faces covered with Fire;

51 That Allah may requite each soul according to its deserts; and

Rev 20:7-21:8 When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison, and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore. And they came up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, and fire came down

This is a vision and prophesy given by the prophet John and apostle of Jesus around 90 AD, which is about 542 years before the death of Muhammad.

verily Allah is swift in calling to account.

52 Here is a Message for mankind: Let them take warning therefrom, and let them know that He is no other than One Allah: let men of understanding take heed.

from heaven and devoured them. And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire. **Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer any sea. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband.** And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He will dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them, and He will wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there will no longer be any death; there will no longer be any mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away." And He who sits on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new." And He said, "Write, for these words are faithful and true." Then He

Not only is it a New Heaven and New Earth but also a New Jerusalem which comes down from heaven! The same New Heaven and New Earth can also be found in Isaiah's prophesy Isa 65:17-19.

	<p>said to me, "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost. "He who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son. "But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.</p>	
--	--	--

SURAH 15: THE ROCKY TRACT	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
---------------------------	--------------------------	------------

<p>1 A. L. R. These are the Ayats of Revelation,- of a Qur'an that makes things clear. 2 Again and again will those who disbelieve, wish that they had bowed to Allah's will in Islam. 3 Leave them alone, to enjoy the good things of this life and to please themselves: let false hope amuse them: soon will knowledge undeceive them. 4 Never did We destroy a population that had not a term decreed and assigned beforehand. 5 Neither can a people anticipate its term, nor delay it. 6 They say: "O thou to whom the Message is being revealed! truly thou art mad or possessed! 7 "Why bringest thou not angels to us if it be that thou hast the Truth?" 8 We send not the angels down except for just cause: if they came to the ungodly, behold! no respite would they have! 9 We have, without doubt, sent down the Message; and We will assuredly guard it from corruption. 10 We did send messengers before thee amongst the religious sects of old: 11 But never came a messenger to them but they mocked him.</p>	<p>Isa 45:18-46:10 For thus says the LORD, who created the heavens (He is the God who formed the earth and made it, He established it and did not create it a waste place, but formed it to be inhabited), "I am the LORD, and there is none else. "I have not spoken in secret, In some dark land; I did not say to the offspring of Jacob, 'Seek Me in a waste place'; I, the LORD, speak righteousness, Declaring things that are upright. "Gather yourselves and come; Draw near together, you fugitives of the nations; They have no knowledge, Who carry about their wooden idol And pray to a god who cannot save. "Declare and set forth your case; Indeed, let them consult together. Who has announced this from of old? Who has long since declared it? Is it not I, the LORD? And there is no other God besides Me, A righteous God and a Savior; There is none except Me. "Turn to Me and be saved, all the ends of the earth; For I am God, and there is no other. "I have sworn by Myself, The word has gone forth from My mouth in righteousness And will not turn back, That to Me every knee will bow, every tongue will swear allegiance. "They will say of Me,</p>	<p>According to the inspired word of God to His prophet Isaiah and to the apostle Paul, EVERY KNEE will BOW before God regardless. God is so Holy and Mighty that when you appear before Him for Judgement, you have no choice but to bend your knee before Him whether you want to or not!</p>
---	---	--

12 Even so do we let it creep into the hearts of the sinners-
 13 That they should not believe in the Message; but the ways of the ancients have passed away.
 14 Even if We opened out to them a gate from heaven, and they were to continue all day ascending therein,
 15 They would only say: "Our eyes have been intoxicated: Nay, we have been bewitched by sorcery."
 16 It is We Who have set out the zodiacal signs in the heavens, and made them fair-seeming to all beholders;
 17 And moreover We have guarded them from every cursed devil:
 18 But any that gains a hearing by stealth, is pursued by a flaming fire, bright to see.
 19 And the earth We have spread out like a carpet; set thereon mountains firm and immovable; and produced therein all kinds of things in due balance.
 20 And We have provided therein means of subsistence,- for you and for those for whose sustenance ye are not responsible.
 21 And there is not a thing but its sources and treasures inexhaustible are with Us; but We only send down thereof in due and ascertainable measures.
 22 And We send the fecundating winds, then cause the rain to descend from the sky, therewith providing you with water in abundance, though ye are not the guardians of its stores.
 23 And verily, it is We Who give life, and Who give death: it is We Who remain inheritors after all else passes away.
 24 To Us are known those of you who hasten forward, and those who lag behind.
 25 Assuredly it is thy Lord Who will gather them together: for He is perfect in Wisdom and Knowledge.

'Only in the LORD are righteousness and strength.' Men will come to Him, And all who were angry at Him will be put to shame. "In the LORD all the offspring of Israel Will be justified and will glory."
 Bel has bowed down, Nebo stoops over; Their images are consigned to the beasts and the cattle. The things that you carry are burdensome, A load for the weary beast. They stooped over, they have bowed down together; They could not rescue the burden, But have themselves gone into captivity. "Listen to Me, O house of Jacob, And all the remnant of the house of Israel, You who have been borne by Me from birth And have been carried from the womb; Even to your old age I will be the same, And even to your graying years I will bear you! I have done it, and I will carry you; And I will bear you and I will deliver you. "To whom would you liken Me And make Me equal and compare Me, That we would be alike? "Those who lavish gold from the purse And weigh silver on the scale Hire a goldsmith, and he makes it into a god; They bow down, indeed they worship it. "They lift it upon the shoulder and carry it; They set it in its place and it stands there. It does not move from its place. Though one may cry to it, it cannot answer; It cannot deliver him from his distress. "Remember this, and be assured; Recall it to mind, you transgressors. "Remember the former things long past, For I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is no one like Me, Declaring the end from the beginning, And from ancient times things which have not been done, Saying, 'My purpose will be established, And I will accomplish all My good pleasure';

Php 2:8-13 Being found in appearance as a man, He

	<p>humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. For this reason also, God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus EVERY KNEE WILL BOW, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure.</p>	
<p>26 We created man from sounding clay, from mud moulded into shape; 27 And the Jinn race, We had created before, from the fire of a scorching wind. 28 Behold! thy Lord said to the angels: "I am about to create man, from sounding clay from mud moulded into shape; 29 "When I have fashioned him in due proportion and breathed into him of My spirit, fall ye down in obeisance unto him." 30 So the angels prostrated themselves, all of them together: 31 Not so Iblis: he refused to be among those who prostrated themselves. 32 Allah said: "O Iblis! what is your reason for not being among those who prostrated themselves?" 33 Iblis said: "I am not one to prostrate myself to man, whom Thou didst create from sounding clay, from mud moulded into shape." 34 Allah said: "Then get thee out from here; for thou art rejected, accursed.</p>		<p>The topic of the Jinn race is addressed in the commentary with reference to Surah 6:100. Therefore, it is of not value to repeat this.</p> <p>The instructions to the angels (Jinns) cannot be found in the Book of Moses, The Book of the People, nor the Gospel of Jesus.</p> <p>From Surah 15:27-30, it can be seen that according to the Qur'an, Jinns and angels are the same and Iblis is a Cherubim (an angel).</p> <p>Furthermore, if you read the commentary with reference to Surah 6:100, the Jinns and Iblis are Cherubims as described in the Book of the People as well as in the inspired word of God to the prophet John whom He gave a vision.</p> <p>Also according to the inspired word of God to the prophets Ezekiel, Isaiah, and John, the fall of Iblis or Satan was for a totally different reason. Ezekiel (593-560 BC) wrote the inspired word of God about Satan</p>

35 "And the curse shall be on thee till the day of Judgement."

36 Iblis said: "O my Lord! give me then respite till the Day the dead are raised."

37 Allah said: "Respite is granted thee

38 "Till the Day of the Time appointed."

39 Iblis said: "O my Lord! because Thou hast put me in the wrong, I will make wrong fair-seeming to them on the earth, and I will put them all in the wrong,-

40 "Except Thy servants among them, sincere and purified by Thy Grace."

41 Allah said: "This way of My sincere servants is indeed a way that leads straight to Me.

42 "For over My servants no authority shalt thou have, except such as put themselves in the wrong and follow thee."

or Iblis, as did Isaiah (740-680 BC) and John (90 AD).

Further commentary on Iblis can be found with reference to Surah 13:20.

In Surah 3:59, Allah created man out of dust; in Surah 15:28, Allah created man out of sounding clay; in Surah 6:2, Allah created man out of clay; in Surah 25:54, Allah created man out of water; in Surah 19:67, Allah created man out of nothing; and finally in Surah 96:2, Allah created man out of congealed blood.

43 And verily, Hell is the promised abode for them all!

44 To it are seven gates: for each of those gates is a special class of sinners assigned.

45 The righteous will be amid gardens and fountains of clear-flowing water.

46 Their greeting will be: "Enter ye here in peace and security."

47 And We shall remove from their hearts any lurking sense of injury: they will be brothers joyfully facing each other on thrones of dignity.

48 There no sense of fatigue shall touch them, nor shall they ever be asked to leave.

49 Tell My servants that I am indeed the Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful;

50 And that My Penalty will be indeed the most grievous Penalty.

Jas 2:8-13 If, however, you are fulfilling the royal law according to the Scripture, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF," you are doing well. But if you show partiality, you are committing sin and are convicted by the law as transgressors. **For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles in one point, he has become guilty of all.** For He who said, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY," also said, "DO NOT COMMIT MURDER." Now if you do not commit adultery, but do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. So speak and so act as those who are to be judged by the law of liberty. For judgement will be merciless to one who has shown no mercy; mercy triumphs over judgement.

Ro 7:8-8:15 But sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, produced in me coveting of every kind; for apart from the Law sin is dead. I was once

In the Book of the People (including the books written by Moses) and in the Gospel of Jesus there is no word from God as to the number of gates of Hell, nor is there any mention of the different classes of gates.

In God's economy, if you commit one sin you are guilty of all sins. To sin is to rebel against God and transgress His Law. There is no such thing as to rebel slightly or to rebel greatly. To disobey is to disobey, so if you live by the Law you will die by the Law. There is no smaller or greater sacrifice of atonement for a smaller or bigger sin, but only one sacrifice for all. The penalty for sin, which is a trespass of God's Law, is the same for all, as is the gift of atonement, the sacrifice of His Begotten Son on the cross. Disbelief in God's offer of atonement to mankind is a sin.

alive apart from the Law; but when the commandment came, sin became alive and I died; and this commandment, which was to result in life, proved to result in death for me; for sin, taking an opportunity through the commandment, deceived me and through it killed me. So then, the Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good. Therefore did that which is good become a cause of death for me? May it never be! Rather it was sin, in order that it might be shown to be sin by effecting my death through that which is good, so that through the commandment sin would become utterly sinful. For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am of flesh, sold into bondage to sin. For what I am doing, I do not understand; for I am not practicing what I would like to do, but I am doing the very thing I hate. But if I do the very thing I do not want to do, I agree with the Law, confessing that the Law is good. So now, no longer am I the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my flesh; for the willing is present in me, but the doing of the good is not. For the good that I want, I do not do, but I practice the very evil that I do not want. But if I am doing the very thing I do not want, I am no longer the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. I find then the principle that evil is present in me, the one who wants to do good. For I joyfully concur with the law of God in the inner man, but I see a different law in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is in my members. Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death? Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I

myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin.

Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who are according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so, and those who are in the flesh cannot please God. However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. If Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. So then, brethren, we are under obligation, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh — for if you are living according to the flesh, you must die; but if by the Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For

remnants of those sinners should be cut off by the morning.

67 The inhabitants of the city came in mad joy at news of the young men.

68 Lut said: "These are my guests: disgrace me not:

69 "But fear Allah, and shame me not."

70 They said: "Did we not forbid thee to speak for all and sundry?"

71 He said: "There are my daughters to marry, if ye must act so."

72 Verily, by thy life O Prophet, in their wild intoxication, they wander in distraction, to and fro.

73 But the mighty Blast overtook them before morning,

74 And We turned the cities upside down, and rained down on them brimstones hard as baked clay.

75 Behold! in this are Signs for those who by tokens do understand.

76 And the cities were right on the high-road.

77 Behold! in this is a sign for those who believed.

78 And the Companions of the Wood were also wrong-doers;

79 So We exacted retribution from them. They were both on an open highway, plain to see.

80 The Companions of the Rocky Tract also rejected the messengers:

81 We sent them Our Signs, but they persisted in turning away from them.

82 Out of the mountains did they hew their edifices, feeling themselves secure.

83 But the mighty Blast seized them of a morning,

84 And of no avail to them was all that they did with such art and care!

85 We created not the heavens, the earth, and all between them, but for just ends. And the Hour is surely coming when this will be

No one really knows the truth regarding who the Companions of Wood and of the Rocky Tract were. There are theories and postulations that they could possibly be the people of Shuayb (Shuaib) and the Thamud people respectively. This is a comparative study between the Qur'an and the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus, and is definitely not the place to explain the origins of those people.

manifest. So overlook any human faults with gracious forgiveness.

86 For verily it is thy Lord who is the Master-Creator, knowing all things.

87 And We have bestowed upon thee the Seven Oft-repeated verses and the Grand Qur'an.

88 Strain not thine eyes. Wistfully at what We have bestowed on certain classes of them, nor grieve over them: but lower thy wing in gentleness to the believers.

89 And say: "I am indeed he that warneth openly and without ambiguity,"-

90 Of just such wrath as We sent down on those who divided Scripture into arbitrary parts, -

91 So also on such as have made Qur'an into shreds as they please.

92 Therefore, by the Lord, We will, of a surety, call them to account,

93 For all their deeds.

94 Therefore expound openly what thou art commanded, and turn away from those who join false gods with Allah.

95 For sufficient are We unto thee against those who scoff,-

96 Those who adopt, with Allah, another god: but soon will they come to know.

97 We do indeed know how thy heart is distressed at what they say.

98 But celebrate the praises of thy Lord, and be of those who prostrate themselves in adoration.

99 And serve thy Lord until there come unto thee the Hour that is Certain.

Matt 6:7-8 **"And when you are praying, do not use meaningless repetition as the Gentiles do, for they suppose that they will be heard for their many words. So do not be like them; for your Father knows what you need before you ask Him.**

Matt 15:7-9 "You hypocrites, rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you: 'THIS PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME. 'BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE PRECEPTS OF MEN.'"

John 4:23-24 "But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. **"God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth."**

In the Book of the People and in the Gospel, God does not want people to worship or pray to Him using vain repetitions. Repetitions are mindless, like a mantra or the repetition of the rosary or beads. God wants us to pray or worship Him from our hearts, and not merely practice something which has been manufactured.

Those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.

SURAH 16: THE BEE	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Inevitable cometh to pass the Command of Allah: seek ye not then to hasten it: Glory to Him, and far is He above having the partners they ascribe unto Him!</p> <p>2 He doth send down His angels with inspiration of His Command, to such of His servants as He</p>	<p>Jer 10:10-15 But the LORD is the true God; He is the living God and the everlasting King. At His wrath the earth quakes, And the nations cannot endure His indignation.</p> <p>Thus you shall say to them, "The gods that did not make</p>	

pleaseth, saying: "Warn Man that there is no god but I: so do your duty unto Me."

3 He has created the heavens and the earth for just ends: Far is He above having the partners they ascribe to Him!

4 He has created man from a sperm-drop; and behold this same man becomes an open disputer!

5 And cattle He has created for you men: from them ye derive warmth, and numerous benefits, and of their meat ye eat.

6 And ye have a sense of pride and beauty in them as ye drive them home in the evening, and as ye lead them forth to pasture in the morning.

7 And they carry your heavy loads to lands that ye could not otherwise reach except with souls distressed: for your Lord is indeed Most Kind, Most Merciful,

8 And He has created horses, mules, and donkeys, for you to ride and use for show; and He has created other things of which ye have no knowledge.

9 And unto Allah leads straight the Way, but there are ways that turn aside: if Allah had willed, He could have guided all of you.

10 It is He who sends down rain from the sky: from it ye drink, and out of it grows the vegetation on which ye feed your cattle.

11 With it He produces for you corn, olives, date-palms, grapes and every kind of fruit: verily in this is a sign for those who give thought.

12 He has made subject to you the Night and the Day; the sun and the moon; and the stars are in subjection by His Command: verily in this are Signs for men who are wise.

13 And the things on this earth which He has multiplied in varying colours and qualities: verily in this is a sign for men who celebrate the praises of Allah in gratitude.

the heavens and the earth will perish from the earth and from under the heavens." **It is He who made the earth by His power, Who established the world by His wisdom; And by His understanding He has stretched out the heavens. When He utters His voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, And He causes the clouds to ascend from the end of the earth; He makes lightning for the rain, And brings out the wind from His storehouses.**

Every man is stupid, devoid of knowledge; Every goldsmith is put to shame by his idols; For his molten images are deceitful, And there is no breath in them. They are worthless, a work of mockery; In the time of their punishment they will perish.

Amos 5:7-14 For those who turn justice into wormwood And cast righteousness down to the earth." **He who made the Pleiades and Orion And changes deep darkness into morning, Who also darkens day into night, Who calls for the waters of the sea And pours them out on the surface of the earth, The LORD is His name.** It is He who flashes forth with destruction upon the strong, So that destruction comes upon the fortress. They hate him who reproves in the gate, And they abhor him who speaks with integrity. Therefore because you impose heavy rent on the poor And exact a tribute of grain from them, Though you have built houses of well-hewn stone, Yet you will not live in them; You have planted pleasant vineyards, yet you will not drink their wine. For I know your transgressions are many and your sins are great, You who distress the righteous and accept bribes And turn aside the poor in the gate. Therefore at such a time the prudent person keeps silent, for it is an evil time.

14 It is He Who has made the sea subject, that ye may eat thereof flesh that is fresh and tender, and that ye may extract therefrom ornaments to wear; and thou seest the ships therein that plough the waves, that ye may seek thus of the bounty of Allah and that ye may be grateful.

15 And He has set up on the earth mountains standing firm, lest it should shake with you; and rivers and roads; that ye may guide yourselves;

16 And marks and sign-posts; and by the stars men guide themselves.

17 Is then He Who creates like one that creates not? Will ye not receive admonition?

18 If ye would count up the favours of Allah, never would ye be able to number them: for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

19 And Allah doth know what ye conceal, and what ye reveal.

20 Those whom they invoke besides Allah create nothing and are themselves created.

21 They are things dead, lifeless: nor do they know when they will be raised up.

Seek good and not evil, that you may live; And thus may the LORD God of hosts be with you, Just as you have said!

Col 1:16-23 For by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities — all things have been created through Him and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. He is also head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that He Himself will come to have first place in everything. For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in Him, and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross; through Him, I say, whether things on earth or things in heaven. And although you were formerly alienated and hostile in mind, engaged in evil deeds, yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach — if indeed you continue in the faith firmly established and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel that you have heard, which was proclaimed in all creation under heaven, and of which I, Paul, was made a minister.

22 Your Allah is one Allah: as to those who believe not in the Hereafter, their hearts refuse to know, and they are arrogant.

23 Undoubtedly Allah doth know what they conceal, and what they reveal: verily He loveth not the arrogant.

24 When it is said to them, "What is it that your Lord has revealed?" they say, "Tales of the ancients!"

Isa 1:18-20 "Come now, and let us reason together," Says the LORD, "Though your sins are as scarlet, They will be as white as snow; Though they are red like crimson, They will be like wool. "If you consent and obey, You will eat the best of the land; "But if you refuse and rebel, You will be devoured by the sword." Truly, the mouth of the LORD has spoken.

These passages quoted from the prophet Isaiah and the apostle Matthew show that God not only executes judgement, but His heart also cries out to warn the people of the impending disaster that is coming if they continue this same sinful way of life. They should repent before Him. It is a cry out of tender love for the people.

25 Let them bear, on the Day of Judgement, their own burdens in full, and also something of the burdens of those without knowledge, whom they misled. Alas, how grievous the burdens they will bear!

26 Those before them did also plot against Allah's Way: but Allah took their structures from their foundations, and the roof fell down on them from above; and the Wrath seized them from directions they did not perceive.

27 Then, on the Day of Judgement, He will cover them with shame, and say: "Where are My 'partners' concerning whom ye used to dispute with the godly?" Those endued with knowledge will say: "This Day, indeed, are the Unbelievers covered with shame and misery,-

28 "Namely those whose lives the angels take in a state of wrong-doing to their own souls." Then would they offer submission with the pretence, "We did no evil knowingly." The angels will reply, "Nay, but verily Allah knoweth all that ye did;

29 "So enter the gates of Hell, to dwell therein. Thus evil indeed is the abode of the arrogant."

30 To the righteous when it is said, "What is it that your Lord has revealed?" they say, "All that is good." To those who do good, there is good in this world, and the Home of the Hereafter is even better and excellent indeed is the Home of the righteous,-

31 Gardens of Eternity which they will enter: beneath them flow pleasant rivers: they will have therein all that they wish: thus doth Allah reward the righteous,-

32 Namely those whose lives the angels take in a state of purity, saying to them, "Peace be on you; enter ye the Garden, because of the good which ye did in the world."

Matt 23:34-39 "Therefore, behold, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes; some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city, so that upon you may fall the guilt of all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. "Truly I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation. **"Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling. "Behold, your house is being left to you desolate!** "For I say to you, from now on you will not see Me until you say, 'BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD!'"

Eph 2:4-9 But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. **For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast.**

In the Bible, good works will not get one into heaven because if a person has a lot of time or is richer than others, then they can do more good works and by that reasoning will get a higher or better status or be ahead of others in line. Similarly, one cannot get to heaven because of being more intelligent and knowing more intellectually

of God, otherwise all the less intelligent people would be left out. If that someone has or can afford more time for prayers then that someone will have a better place in heaven just does not make sense. The entrance to heaven must be an even playing field. That is why the scriptures say, 'you are saved by grace and through faith.'

Good works are a result of your faith and your obedience to God's commandments to love your neighbours (including your enemies). Good works are testaments of God's love and mercy towards you.

Salvation is FREE because the Lamb of God has been sacrificed and His atoning blood has paid the price.

The Book of Dark Prophecies (possibly referring to the Book of Revelations by John, a prophet and an apostle of Jesus) has been quoted several times throughout this commentary. However, there are many dark prophecies throughout the Bible and only a few are listed here. These prophecies are only dark if you do not know God. He will save His own.

33 Do the ungodly wait until the angels come to them, or there comes the Command of thy Lord for their doom? So did those who went before them. But Allah wronged them not: nay, they wronged their own souls.

34 But the evil results of their deeds overtook them, and that very Wrath at which they had scoffed hemmed them in.

35 The worshippers of false gods say: "If Allah had so willed, we should not have worshipped aught but Him-neither we nor our fathers,- nor should we have prescribed prohibitions other than His." So did those who went before them. But what is the mission of messengers but to preach the Clear Message?

36 For We assuredly sent amongst every People a messenger, with the Command, "Serve Allah, and eschew Evil": of the People were some whom Allah guided, and some on whom error became inevitably established. So travel through the earth, and see what was the end of those who denied the Truth.

37 If thou art anxious for their guidance, yet Allah guideth not such as He leaves to stray, and there is none to help them.

38 They swear their strongest oaths by Allah, that Allah will not raise up those who die: Nay, but it is a promise binding on Him in truth: but most among mankind realise it not.

39 They must be raised up, in order that He may manifest to them the truth of that wherein they differ, and that the rejecters of Truth may realise that they had indeed surrendered to Falsehood.

40 For to anything which We have willed, We but say the word, "Be," and it is.

41 To those who leave their homes in the cause of Allah, after suffering oppression,- We will assuredly give a goodly home in

this world; but truly the reward of the Hereafter will be greater. If they only realised this!

42 They are those who persevere in patience, and put their trust on their Lord.

43 And before thee also the messengers We sent were but men, to whom We granted inspiration: if ye realise this not, ask of those who possess the Message.

44 We sent them with Clear Signs and **Books of dark prophecies**; and We have sent down unto thee also the Message; that thou mayest explain clearly to men what is sent for them, and that they may give thought.

45 Do then those who devise evil plots feel secure that Allah will not cause the earth to swallow them up, or that the Wrath will not seize them from directions they little perceive?-

46 Or that He may not call them to account in the midst of their goings to and fro, without a chance of their frustrating Him?-

47 Or that He may not call them to account by a process of slow wastage-for thy Lord is indeed full of kindness and mercy.

Isa 34:1-4 Draw near, O nations, to hear; and listen, O peoples! Let the earth and all it contains hear, and the world and all that springs from it. For the LORD'S indignation is against all the nations, And His wrath against all their armies; He has utterly destroyed them, He has given them over to slaughter. So their slain will be thrown out, And their corpses will give off their stench, And the mountains will be drenched with their blood. And all the host of heaven will wear away, And the sky will be rolled up like a scroll; All their hosts will also wither away As a leaf withers from the vine, Or as one withers from the fig tree.

Matt 24:7-31”**For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and in various places there will be famines and earthquakes.** “But all these things are merely the beginning of birth pangs. “Then they will deliver you to tribulation, and will kill you, and you will be hated by all nations because of My name. “At that time many will fall away and will betray one another and hate one another. “Many false prophets will arise and will mislead many. “Because lawlessness is increased, most people’s love will grow cold. “But the one who endures to the end, he will be saved. “This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come. “Therefore when you see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy

place (let the reader understand) then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains. "Whoever is on the housetop must not go down to get the things out that are in his house. "Whoever is in the field must not turn back to get his cloak. "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! "But pray that your flight will not be in the winter, or on a Sabbath. "For then there will be a great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world until now, nor ever will. **"Unless those days had been cut short, no life would have been saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short.** "Then if anyone says to you, 'Behold, here is the Christ,' or 'There He is,' do not believe him. "For false Christs and false prophets will arise and will show great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect. "Behold, I have told you in advance. "So if they say to you, 'Behold, He is in the wilderness,' do not go out, or, 'Behold, He is in the inner rooms,' do not believe them. "For just as the lightning comes from the east and flashes even to the west, so will the coming of the Son of Man be. "Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather. **"But immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.** "And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY with power and great glory. "And He will send forth His angels with A GREAT TRUMPET and THEY WILL GATHER

TOGETHER His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.”

2Pet 3:9-13 The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance. **But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat!** But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.

48 Do they not look at Allah’s creation, even among inanimate things,- How their very shadows turn round, from the right and the left, prostrating themselves to Allah, and that in the humblest manner?

49 And to Allah doth obeisance all that is in the heavens and on earth, whether moving living creatures or the angels: for none are arrogant before their Lord.

50 **They all revere their Lord, high above them, and they do all that they are commanded.**

51 Allah has said: “Take not for worship two gods: for He is just One Allah: then fear Me and Me alone.”

52 To Him belongs whatever is in the heavens and on earth, and to Him is duty due always: then will ye fear other than Allah?

53 And ye have no good thing but is from Allah: and moreover,

Ro 1:17-32 **For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, “BUT THE RIGHTEOUS man SHALL LIVE BY FAITH.” For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because that which is known about God is evident within them; for God made it evident to them.**

For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood through what has been made, so that they are without excuse. For even though they knew God, they did not honor Him as God or give thanks, but they became futile in their speculations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing to

God requires more than just prayers, worship, and good works, but man shall live by faith!

As quoted before, the Holy Scriptures define faith as in Heb 10:35-11:1: Therefore, do not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward.

For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God, you may receive what was promised. **FOR YET IN A VERY LITTLE WHILE, HE WHO IS COMING WILL COME, AND WILL NOT DELAY. BUT MY RIGHTEOUS ONE SHALL LIVE BY FAITH; AND IF HE SHRINKS BACK, MY SOUL HAS NO PLEASURE IN HIM.** But we are not of those who shrink back to destruction, but of those who have faith to the preserving of the soul. **Now faith is the assurance of things hoped**

when ye are touched by distress,
unto Him ye cry with groans;

54 Yet, when He removes the
distress from you, behold! some
of you turn to other gods to join
with their Lord-

55 As if to show their ingratitude
for the favours we have bestowed
on them! then enjoy your brief
day: but soon will ye know
your folly!

56 And they even assign, to things
they do not know, a portion out
of that which We have bestowed
for their sustenance! By Allah, ye
shall certainly be called to account
for your false inventions.

57 And they assign daughters for
Allah! -Glory be to Him! -and
for themselves sons,- the issue
they desire!

58 When news is brought to one
of them, of the birth of a female
child, his face darkens, and he is
filled with inward grief!

59 With shame does he hide
himself from his people, because
of the bad news he has had! Shall
he retain it on sufferance and
contempt, or bury it in the dust?
Ah! what an evil choice they
decide on?

60 To those who believe not in
the Hereafter, applies the simi-
litude of evil: to Allah applies the
highest similitude: for He is the
Exalted in Power, full of Wisdom.

61 If Allah were to punish men
for their wrong-doing, He would
not leave, on the earth, a single
living creature: but He gives them
respite for a stated Term: When
their Term expires, they would
not be able to delay the punish-
ment for a single hour, just as they
would not be able to anticipate it
for a single hour.

62 They attribute to Allah what
they hate for themselves, and their
tongues assert the falsehood that
all good things are for themselves:
without doubt for them is the
Fire, and they will be the first to
be hastened on into it!

be wise, they became fools, and
exchanged the glory of the incor-
ruptible God for an image in the
form of corruptible man and of
birds and four-footed animals and
crawling creatures.

Therefore God gave them over in
the lusts of their hearts to impu-
rity, so that their bodies would
be dishonored among them.
For they exchanged the truth
of God for a lie, and worshiped
and served the creature rather
than the Creator, who is blessed
forever. Amen. For this reason
God gave them over to degrad-
ing passions; for their women
exchanged the natural function
for that which is unnatural, and
in the same way also the men
abandoned the natural function
of the woman and burned in their
desire toward one another, men
with men committing indecent
acts and receiving in their own
persons the due penalty of their
error. And just as they did not
see fit to acknowledge God any
longer, God gave them over to a
depraved mind, to do those things
which are not proper, being filled
with all unrighteousness, wick-
edness, greed, evil; full of envy,
murder, strife, deceit, malice; they
are gossips, slanderers, haters of
God, insolent, arrogant, boastful,
inventors of evil, disobedient to
parents, without understanding,
untrustworthy, unloving, unmer-
ciful; and although they know the
ordinance of God, that those who
practice such things are worthy of
death, they not only do the same,
but also give hearty approval to
those who practice them.

**for, the conviction of things
not seen.**

After Adam, men do not require
Satan to cause them to sin. Adam
passed on the sinful nature to all
men and therefore by nature they
will sin against God.

63 **By Allah, We also sent Our messengers to Peoples before thee; but Satan made, to the wicked, their own acts seem alluring: He is also their patron today, but they shall have a most grievous penalty.**

64 And We sent down the Book to thee for the express purpose, that thou shouldst make clear to them those things in which they differ, and that it should be a guide and a mercy to those who believe.

65 And Allah sends down rain from the skies, and gives therewith life to the earth after its death: verily in this is a Sign for those who listen.

66 **And verily in cattle too will ye find an instructive sign. From what is within their bodies between excretions and blood, We produce, for your drink, milk, pure and agreeable to those who drink it.**

67 **And from the fruit of the date-palm and the vine, ye get out wholesome drink and food: behold, in this also is a sign for those who are wise.**

68 **And thy Lord taught the Bee to build its cells in hills, on trees, and in men's habitations;**

69 Then to eat of all the produce of the earth, and find with skill the spacious paths of its Lord: there issues from within their bodies a drink of varying colours, wherein is healing for men: verily in this is a Sign for those who give thought.

70 It is Allah who creates you and takes your souls at death; and of you there are some who are sent back to a feeble age, so that they know nothing after having known much: for Allah is All-Knowing, All-Powerful.

71 Allah has bestowed His gifts of sustenance more freely on some of you than on others: those more favoured are not going to throw back their gifts to those whom their right hands possess, so as to

Ro 2:11-16 For there is no partiality with God. For all who have sinned without the Law will also perish without the Law, and all who have sinned under the Law will be judged by the Law; for it is not the hearers of the Law who are just before God, but the doers of the Law will be justified. For when Gentiles who do not have the Law do instinctively the things of the Law, these, not having the Law, are a law to themselves, in that they show the work of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness and their thoughts alternately accusing or else defending them, on the day when, according to my gospel, God will judge the secrets of men through Christ Jesus.

Ro 5:12-21 Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned — for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the transgression. **For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many.** The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgement arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift arose from many transgressions resulting in justification. **For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of**

I think it stands to reason when God said He created everything, He meant everything, and not just cattle and bees and the heavens. He created even the bacteria and viruses.

John 1:1-3 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being.

The prophesy:

be equal in that respect. Will they then deny the favours of Allah?
 72 And Allah has made for you mates and companions of your own nature, and made for you, out of them, sons and daughters and grandchildren, and provided for you sustenance of the best: will they then believe in vain things, and be ungrateful for Allah's favours?-

the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Jer 31:31-33 "Behold, days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, not like the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, although I was a husband to them," declares the LORD. "But this is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days," declares the LORD, "I will put My law within them and on their heart I will write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people."

The Fulfillment:

Luke 22:20 And in the same way He took the cup after they had eaten, saying, "This cup which is poured out for you is the new covenant in My blood."

Heb 8:13 When He said, "A new covenant," He has made the first obsolete. But whatever is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to disappear.

Heb 9:15 -16 For this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a covenant is, there must of necessity be the death of the one who made it.

73 And worship others than Allah,- such as have no power of providing them, for sustenance, with anything in heavens or earth, and cannot possibly have such power?

Reasons for worship
 Deut 12:5-7 "But you shall seek the LORD at the place which the LORD your God will choose from all your tribes, to establish His name there for His dwelling,

There are not very many passages in the Qur'an on worship as compared to what exists in the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus.

74 Invent not similitudes for Allah: for Allah knoweth, and ye know not.

75 Allah sets forth the Parable of two men: one a slave under the dominion of another; He has no power of any sort; and the other a man on whom We have bestowed goodly favours from Ourselves, and he spends thereof freely, privately and publicly: are the two equal? By no means; praise be to Allah. But most of them understand not.

76 Allah sets forth another Parable of two men: one of them dumb, with no power of any sort; a wearisome burden is he to his master; whichever way be directs him, he brings no good: is such a man equal with one who commands Justice, and is on a Straight Way?

77 To Allah belongeth the Mystery of the heavens and the earth. And the Decision of the Hour of Judgement is as the twinkling of an eye, or even quicker: for Allah hath power over all things.

78 It is He Who brought you forth from the wombs of your mothers when ye knew nothing; and He gave you hearing and sight and intelligence and affections: that ye may give thanks to Allah.

79 Do they not look at the birds, held poised in the midst of the air and the sky? Nothing holds them up but the power of Allah. Verily in this are signs for those who believe.

80 It is Allah Who made your habitations homes of rest and quiet for you; and made for you, out of the skins of animals, tents for dwellings, which ye find so light and handy when ye travel and when ye stop in your travels; and out of their wool, and their soft fibres between wool and hair, and their hair, rich stuff and articles of convenience to serve you for a time.

and there you shall come. "There you shall bring your **burnt offerings, your sacrifices**, your tithes, the contribution of your hand, your votive offerings, your free-will offerings, and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock. "There also you and your households shall eat before the LORD your God, and rejoice in all your undertakings in which the LORD your God has blessed you."

Php: 2:9-11 For this reason also, God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus EVERY KNEE WILL BOW, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Rev 4:2-11 Immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne was standing in heaven, and One sitting on the throne. And He who was sitting was like a jasper stone and a sardius in appearance; and there was a rainbow around the throne, like an emerald in appearance. Around the throne were twenty-four thrones; and upon the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white garments, and golden crowns on their heads. Out from the throne come flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God; and before the throne there was something like a sea of glass, like crystal; and in the center and around the throne, four living creatures full of eyes in front and behind. The first creature was like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face like that of a man, and the fourth creature was

Worship is the cornerstone of the people's relationship with God. Worship is very much different from prayers, as you can see from the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus.

In the Old Covenant, the people offered burnt sacrifices as part of worship. Now that Jesus is the atoning sacrifice, made once and forever, a burnt offering or sacrifice is no longer necessary or required.

Do the believers of Islam, who believe in the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, elect to worship God as per His instructions, as recorded by Moses to the People of the Book with burnt offerings and sacrifice with their worship? If not, then the believers of Islam need to come up with a reason as to why not, because these are clear instructions from God.

This is a real dilemma. If God is the God of all, then worship is meant for all the people the world over and not restricted to the Israelites!

The followers of Jesus do not need a sacrifice because they believe in the New Covenant, whereby Jesus is the Lamb of Sacrifice once and forever. Therefore, new sacrifices are not necessary.

81 It is Allah Who made out of the things He created, some things to give you shade; of the hills He made some for your shelter; He made you garments to protect you from heat, and coats of mail to protect you from your mutual violence. Thus does He complete His favours on you, that ye may bow to His Will in Islam.

82 But if they turn away, thy duty is only to preach the clear Message.

83 They recognise the favours of Allah; then they deny them; and most of them are creatures ungrateful.

like a flying eagle. And the four living creatures, each one of them having six wings, are full of eyes around and within; and day and night they do not cease to say, "HOLY, HOLY, HOLY is THE LORD GOD, THE ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS AND WHO IS AND WHO IS TO COME." And when the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him who sits on the throne, to Him who lives forever and ever, the twenty-four elders will fall down before Him who sits on the throne, and will worship Him who lives forever and ever, and will cast their crowns before the throne, saying, "Worthy are You, our Lord and our God, to receive glory and honor and power; for You created all things, and because of Your will they existed, and were created."

God the object of people's worship

John 4:22-24 "You worship what you do not know; we worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews. **"But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers." God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.**"

God deserves worship

Ps 145 A Psalm of Praise, of David.

I will extol You, my God, O King,
And I will bless Your name forever and ever.

Every day I will bless You, And
I will praise Your name forever and ever.

Great is the LORD, and highly
to be praised, And His greatness
is unsearchable.

One generation shall praise Your
works to another, And shall
declare Your mighty acts.

On the glorious splendor of Your
majesty And on Your wonderful
works, I will meditate.

Men shall speak of the power of
Your awesome acts, And I will tell
of Your greatness.

They shall eagerly utter the
memory of Your abundant good-
ness And will shout joyfully of
Your righteousness.

The LORD is gracious and mer-
ciful; Slow to anger and great
in lovingkindness.

The LORD is good to all, And His
mercies are over all His works.

All Your works shall give thanks
to You, O LORD, And Your godly
ones shall bless You.

They shall speak of the glory
of Your kingdom And talk of
Your power;

To make known to the sons
of men Your mighty acts And
the glory of the majesty of
Your kingdom.

Your kingdom is an ever-
lasting kingdom, And Your
dominion endures throughout
all generations.

The LORD sustains all who
fall And raises up all who are
bowed down.

The eyes of all look to You, And
You give them their food in
due time.

You open Your hand And satisfy
the desire of every living thing.

The LORD is righteous in all His
ways And kind in all His deeds.

The LORD is near to all who call
upon Him, To all who call upon
Him in truth.

He will fulfill the desire of those
who fear Him; He will also hear
their cry and will save them.

The LORD keeps all who love
Him, But all the wicked He
will destroy.

My mouth will speak the praise of
the LORD, And all flesh will bless
His holy name forever and ever.

Forms of worship

Ps 59:16-17 But as for me, I shall sing of Your strength; Yes, I shall joyfully sing of Your loving kindness in the morning, For You have been my stronghold And a refuge in the day of my distress. O my strength, I will sing praises to You; For God is my stronghold, the God who shows me loving kindness.

Ps 63:3-5 Because Your loving kindness is better than life, My lips will praise You. So I will bless You as long as I live; I will lift up my hands in Your name. My soul is satisfied as with marrow and fatness, And my mouth offers praises with joyful lips.

Ps 150:1-6 Praise the LORD! Praise God in His sanctuary; Praise Him in His mighty expanse. Praise Him for His mighty deeds; Praise Him according to His excellent greatness. Praise Him with trumpet sound; Praise Him with harp and lyre. Praise Him with timbrel and dancing; Praise Him with stringed instruments and pipe. Praise Him with loud cymbals; Praise Him with resounding cymbals. Let everything that has breath praise the LORD. Praise the LORD!

God hates vain worship

Matt 15:7-9 “You hypocrites, rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you: ‘THIS PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME. ‘BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE PRECEPTS OF MEN.’”

God rejects ignorant worship

Act 17:24-31 “The God who made the world and all things in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands; nor

is He served by human hands, as though He needed anything, since He Himself gives to all people life and breath and all things; and He made from one man every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined their appointed times and the boundaries of their habitation, that they would seek God, if perhaps they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us; for in Him we live and move and exist, as even some of your own poets have said, 'For we also are His children.' "Being then the children of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, an image formed by the art and thought of man. "Therefore having overlooked the times of ignorance, God is now declaring to men that all people everywhere should repent, because He has fixed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness through a Man whom He has appointed, having furnished proof to all men by raising Him from the dead."

84 One Day We shall raise from all Peoples a Witness: then will no excuse be accepted from Unbelievers, nor will they receive any favours.

85 When the wrong-doers actually see the Penalty, then will it in no way be mitigated, nor will they then receive respite.

86 When those who gave partners to Allah will see their "partners," they will say: "Our Lord! these are our 'partners,' those whom we used to invoke besides Thee." But they will throw back their word at them and say: "Indeed ye are liars!"

87 That Day shall they openly show their submission to Allah; and all their inventions shall leave them in the lurch.

Matt 22:31-32 "But regarding the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God: 'I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB'? He is not the God of the dead but of the living."

John 5: 26-29 "For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself; and He gave Him authority to execute judgement, because He is the Son of Man. "Do not marvel at this; for an hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs will hear His voice, and will come forth; those who did the good deeds to a resurrection of life, those who

Jesus is the only Witness sent directly from God and the only mediator between God and man. There will be none other. None are found in the Holy Scriptures between now and until the days of Tribulation and Judgement Day. The work and New Covenant that God has promised is fulfilled and completed.

88 Those who reject Allah and hinder men from the Path of Allah-for them will We add Penalty to Penalty; for that they used to spread mischief.

89 One day We shall raise from all Peoples a witness against them, from amongst themselves: and We shall bring thee as a witness against these thy people: and We have sent down to thee the Book explaining all things, a Guide, a Mercy, and Glad Tidings to Muslims.

90 Allah commands justice, the doing of good, and liberality to kith and kin, and He forbids all shameful deeds, and injustice and rebellion: He instructs you, that ye may receive admonition.

91 Fulfil the Covenant of Allah when ye have entered into it, and break not your oaths after ye have confirmed them; indeed ye have made Allah your surety; for Allah knoweth all that ye do.

92 And be not like a woman who breaks into untwisted strands the yarn which she has spun, after it has become strong. Nor take your oaths to practise deception between yourselves, lest one party should be more numerous than another: for Allah will test you by this; and on the Day of Judgement He will certainly make clear to you the truth of that wherein ye disagree.

93 If Allah so willed, He could make you all one people: But He leaves straying whom He pleases, and He guides whom He pleases: but ye shall certainly be called to account for all your actions.

94 And take not your oaths, to practise deception between yourselves, with the result that someone's foot may slip after it was firmly planted, and ye may have to taste the evil consequences of having hindered men from the Path of Allah, and a Mighty Wrath descend on you.

committed the evil deeds to a resurrection of judgement.

John 11:25-26 **Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life;** he who believes in Me will live even if he dies, and everyone who lives and believes in Me will never die. Do you believe this?" She said to Him, "Yes, Lord; I have believed that You are the Christ, the Son of God, even He who comes into the world."

1Cor 15:20-28 For since by a man came death, by a man also came the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive. But each in his own order: **Christ the first fruits, after that those who are Christ's at His coming, then comes the end, when He hands over the kingdom to the God and Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power. For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet. The last enemy that will be abolished is death. For HE HAS PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET.** But when He says, "All things are put in subjection," it is evident that He is excepted who put all things in subjection to Him. **When all things are subjected to Him, then the Son Himself also will be subjected to the One who subjected all things to Him, so that God may be all in all.**

<p>95 Nor sell the covenant of Allah for a miserable price: for with Allah is a prize far better for you, if ye only knew.</p> <p>96 What is with you must vanish: what is with Allah will endure. And We will certainly bestow, on those who patiently persevere, their reward according to the best of their actions.</p> <p>97 Whoever works righteousness, man or woman, and has Faith, verily, to him will We give a new Life, a life that is good and pure and We will bestow on such their reward according to the best of their actions.</p>		
<p>98 When thou dost read the Qur'an, seek Allah's protection from Satan the rejected one.</p> <p>99 No authority has he over those who believe and put their trust in their Lord.</p> <p>100 His authority is over those only, who take him as patron and who join partners with Allah.</p> <p>101 When we substitute one revelation for another,- and Allah knows best what He reveals in stages, -they say, "Thou art but a forger": but most of them understand not.</p> <p>102 Say, the Holy Spirit has brought the revelation from thy Lord in Truth, in order to strengthen those who believe, and as a Guide and Glad Tidings to Muslims.</p> <p>103 We know indeed that they say, "It is a man that teaches him." The tongue of him they wickedly point to is notably foreign, while this is Arabic, pure and clear.</p> <p>104 Those who believe not in the Signs of Allah,- Allah will not guide them, and theirs will be a grievous Penalty.</p> <p>105 It is those who believe not in the Signs of Allah, that forge falsehood: it is they who lie!</p> <p>106 Any one who, after accepting faith in Allah, utters Unbelief,- except under compulsion, his</p>	<p>Isa 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, Because the LORD has anointed me To bring good news to the afflicted; He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to captives And freedom to prisoners;</p> <p>Zech 4:6 Then he said to me, "This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel saying, 'Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,' says the LORD of hosts.</p> <p>John 15:26-27 "When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, that is the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify about Me, and you will testify also, because you have been with Me from the beginning.</p> <p>John 3:1-21 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; this man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You have come from God as a teacher; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him." Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God."</p>	<p>The Holy Spirit is God, the Spirit who comes and is born in or dwells in each individual should that person accept God's atoning work of the sacrifice of His Son, the Lamb on the cross, and His resurrection. This is the New Covenant.</p> <p>The Spirit of God (Holy Spirit) must be born in a person, or that person will not be able to enter into God's kingdom!</p> <p>Being 'born of water' was included in the statement in John 3:1-21 because when the statement was made the baptism of John the Baptist by water was still relevant. People received their salvation through repentance and the water baptism of John the Baptist. After Jesus was crucified, died, and was resurrected, water baptism is no longer a way to salvation. Water</p>

heart remaining firm in Faith- but such as open their breast to Unbelief, on them is Wrath from Allah, and theirs will be a dreadful Penalty.

107 This because they love the life of this world better than the Hereafter: and Allah will not guide those who reject Faith.

108 Those are they whose hearts, ears, and eyes Allah has sealed up, and they take no heed.

109 Without doubt, in the Hereafter they will perish.

110 But verily thy Lord,- to those who leave their homes after trials and persecutions,- and who thereafter strive and fight for the faith and patiently persevere,- Thy Lord, after all this is oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.

Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born, can he?" Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. "Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again.' "The wind blows where it wishes and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from and where it is going; so is everyone who is born of the Spirit." Nicodemus said to Him, "How can these things be?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Are you the teacher of Israel and do not understand these things? "Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know and testify of what we have seen, and you do not accept our testimony. "If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? "No one has ascended into heaven, but He who descended from heaven: the Son of Man. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. "For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. "This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. "For everyone who

baptism became a way to show or provide a testimony to everyone that a person is born again of the Holy Spirit and has received salvation from God. So this was the only occasion where being born of water is ever mentioned.

This prophesy of Joel inspired of God in 835 BC can be found in Joel: 2:28-32. So even up until this 21st century the followers of Jesus have dreams and visions and the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

It does seem strange that the Qur'an makes no mention of its believers being filled with

does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. “But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God.”

**The prophesy & fulfillment:
The gift of the Holy Spirit to all believers**

Acts 2:1-41 When the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place.

And suddenly there came from heaven a noise like a violent rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them tongues as of fire distributing themselves, and they rested on each one of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit was giving them utterance. Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, devout men from every nation under heaven. And when this sound occurred, the crowd came together, and were bewildered because each one of them was hearing them speak in his own language. They were amazed and astonished, saying, “**Why, are not all these who are speaking Galileans. “And how is it that we each hear them in our own language to which we were born? “Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the districts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabs — we hear them in our own tongues speaking of the mighty deeds of God.” And they all continued in amazement and great perplexity, saying to one another, “What does this mean?” But others were**

the Holy Spirit and having gifts of the Spirit and dreams and visions for its young men and women.

Just a cautionary note here, as there is a real danger that dreams and visions can also be counterfeits and be of Satan. So the dreams and visions must be verified and authenticated that they are from God.

mocking and saying, "They are full of sweet wine."

But Peter, taking his stand with the eleven, raised his voice and declared to them: "Men of Judea and all you who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you and give heed to my words. "For these men are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is only the third hour of the day; but this is what was spoken of through the prophet Joel: **'AND IT SHALL BE IN THE LAST DAYS,'** God says, **'THAT I WILL POUR FORTH OF MY SPIRIT ON ALL MANKIND; AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL PROPHECY, AND YOUR YOUNG MEN SHALL SEE VISIONS, AND YOUR OLD MEN SHALL DREAM DREAMS; EVEN ON MY BONDSLAVES, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN, I WILL IN THOSE DAYS POUR FORTH OF MY SPIRIT** And they shall prophesy. **'AND I WILL GRANT WONDERS IN THE SKY ABOVE AND SIGNS ON THE EARTH BELOW, BLOOD, AND FIRE, AND VAPOR OF SMOKE. 'THE SUN WILL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS AND THE MOON INTO BLOOD, BEFORE THE GREAT AND GLORIOUS DAY OF THE LORD SHALL COME. 'AND IT SHALL BE THAT EVERYONE WHO CALLS ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED.'** "Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs which God performed through Him in your midst, just as you yourselves know — this Man, delivered over by the predetermined plan and foreknowledge of God, you nailed to a cross by the hands of godless men and put Him to death. "But God raised Him up again, putting

an end to the agony of death, since it was impossible for Him to be held in its power. “For David says of Him, ‘I SAW THE LORD ALWAYS IN MY PRESENCE; FOR HE IS AT MY RIGHT HAND, SO THAT I WILL NOT BE SHAKEN. ‘THEREFORE MY HEART WAS GLAD AND MY TONGUE EXULTED; MOREOVER MY FLESH ALSO WILL LIVE IN HOPE; BECAUSE YOU WILL NOT ABANDON MY SOUL TO HADES, NOR ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE TO UNDERGO DECAY. ‘YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN TO ME THE WAYS OF LIFE; YOU WILL MAKE ME FULL OF GLADNESS WITH YOUR PRESENCE.’

“Brethren, I may confidently say to you regarding the patriarch David that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. “And so, because he was a prophet and knew that GOD HAD SWORN TO HIM WITH AN OATH TO SEAT one OF HIS DESCENDANTS ON HIS THRONE, he looked ahead and spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that HE WAS NEITHER ABANDONED TO HADES, NOR DID His flesh SUFFER DECAY. “This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses. “Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured forth this which you both see and hear. For it was not David who ascended into heaven, but he himself says: ‘THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, “SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET.”’ “Therefore let all the house of Israel know for certain that God has made Him both Lord and Christ — this Jesus whom you crucified.” Now

	<p>when they heard this, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brethren, what shall we do?" Peter said to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. "For the promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God will call to Himself." And with many other words he solemnly testified and kept on exhorting them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation!" So then, those, who had received his word were baptized; and that day there were added about three thousand souls.</p>	
<p>111 One Day every soul will come up struggling for itself, and every soul will be recompensed fully for all its actions, and none will be unjustly dealt with. 112 Allah sets forth a Parable: a city enjoying security and quiet, abundantly supplied with sustenance from every place: Yet was it ungrateful for the favours of Allah: so Allah made it taste of hunger and terror in extremes closing in on it like a garment from every side, because of the evil which its people wrought. 113 And there came to them a Messenger from among themselves, but they falsely rejected him; so the Wrath seized them even in the midst of their iniquities. 114 So eat of the sustenance which Allah has provided for you, lawful and good; and be grateful for the favours of Allah, if it is He Whom ye serve. 115 He has only forbidden you dead meat, and blood, and the flesh of swine, and any food over which the name of other than Allah has been invoked. But if one is forced by necessity, without</p>	<p>Matt 13:24-30 Jesus presented another parable to them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a man who sowed good seed in his field. "But while his men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away. "But when the wheat sprouted and bore grain, then the tares became evident also. "The slaves of the landowner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?' "And he said to them, 'An enemy has done this!' The slaves said to him, 'Do you want us, then, to go and gather them up?' "But he said, 'No; for while you are gathering up the tares, you may uproot the wheat with them. 'Allow both to grow together until the harvest; and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather up the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them up; but gather the wheat into my barn.'""</p> <p>Matt 13:31-46 He presented another parable to them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a</p>	<p>A parable as given in the Gospel of Jesus is an earthly story with heavenly meaning. The parable of the sower has already been given previously; therefore, different parables are given here.</p>

wilful disobedience, nor transgressing due limits,- then Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

116 But say not-for any false thing that your tongues may put forth,- "This is lawful, and this is forbidden," so as to ascribe false things to Allah. For those who ascribe false things to Allah, will never prosper.

117 In such falsehood is but a paltry profit; but they will have a most grievous Penalty.

118 To the Jews We prohibited such things as We have mentioned to thee before: We did them no wrong, but they were used to doing wrong to themselves.

119 But verily thy Lord,- to those who do wrong in ignorance, but who thereafter repent and make amends,- thy Lord, after all this, is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

120 Abraham was indeed a model, devoutly obedient to Allah, and true in Faith, and he joined not gods with Allah:

121 He showed his gratitude for the favours of Allah, who chose him, and guided him to a Straight Way.

122 And We gave him Good in this world, and he will be, in the Hereafter, in the ranks of the Righteous.

123 So We have taught thee the inspired Message, "Follow the ways of Abraham the True in Faith, and he joined not gods with Allah."

124 The Sabbath was only made strict for those who disagreed as to its observance; But Allah will judge between them on the Day of Judgement, as to their differences.

125 Invite all to the Way of thy Lord with wisdom and beautiful preaching; and argue with them in ways that are best and most gracious: for thy Lord knoweth best, who have strayed from His Path, and who receive guidance.

126 And if ye do catch them out, catch them out no worse than

mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field; and this is smaller than all other seeds, but when it is full grown, it is larger than the garden plants and becomes a tree, so that THE BIRDS OF THE AIR come and NEST IN ITS BRANCHES." He spoke another parable to them, "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three pecks of flour until it was all leavened." All these things Jesus spoke to the crowds in parables, and He did not speak to them without a parable. This was to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet: "I WILL OPEN MY MOUTH IN PARABLES; I WILL UTTER THINGS HIDDEN SINCE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD." Then He left the crowds and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him and said, "Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field." And He said, "The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, and the field is the world; and as for the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one; and the enemy who sowed them is the devil, and the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are angels. "So just as the tares are gathered up and burned with fire, so shall it be at the end of the age. "The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. "Then THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.

"The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in the field, which

they catch you out: But if ye show patience, that is indeed the best course for those who are patient.
 127 And do thou be patient, for thy patience is but from Allah; nor grieve over them: and distress not thyself because of their plots.
 128 For Allah is with those who restrain themselves, and those who do good.

a man found and hid again; and from joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field. “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking fine pearls, and upon finding one pearl of great value, he went and sold all that he had and bought it.”

SURAH 17: THE ISRAELITES

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 Glory to Allah Who did take His servant for a Journey by night from the **Sacred Mosque** to the farthest Mosque, whose precincts We did bless,- in order that We might show him some of Our Signs: for He is the One Who heareth and seeth all things.
 2 We gave Moses the Book, and made it a Guide to the Children of Israel, commanding: “Take not other than Me as Disposer of your affairs.”
 3 O ye that are sprung from those whom We carried in the Ark with Noah! Verily he was a devotee most grateful.
 4 And We gave Clear Warning to the Children of Israel in the Book, that twice would they do mischief on the earth and be elated with mighty arrogance and twice would they be punished!
 5 When the first of the warnings came to pass, We sent against you Our servants given to terrible warfare: They entered the very inmost parts of your homes; and it was a warning completely fulfilled.
 6 Then did We grant you the Return as against them: We gave you increase in resources and sons, and made you the more numerous in man-power.
 7 If ye did well, ye did well for yourselves; if ye did evil, ye did it against yourselves. So when the second of the warnings came to pass, We permitted your enemies to disfigure your faces, and to

Acts 7:48-50 **“However, the Most High does not dwell in houses made by human hands; as the prophet says: ‘HEAVEN IS MY THRONE, AND EARTH IS THE FOOTSTOOL OF MY FEET; WHAT KIND OF HOUSE WILL YOU BUILD FOR ME?’** says the Lord, ‘OR WHAT PLACE IS THERE FOR MY REPOSE? ‘WAS IT NOT MY HAND WHICH MADE ALL THESE THINGS?’
 Ro 3:9-10; 23 What then? Are we better than they? Not at all; for we have already charged that both Jews and Greeks are all under sin; as it is written, **“THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE.” For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.**
 Isa 55:8-9 **“For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Nor are your ways My ways,” declares the LORD. “For as the heavens are higher than the earth, So are My ways higher than your ways And My thoughts than your thoughts.”**

There is nothing that is man-made that is holy or sacred because “All man sinned and come short of the glory of God.” How can sinful men build something that is sacred? The hands would soil what is sacred and holy.
 It is very difficult to receive this instruction from the Qur’an in this Surah 17:9. Thus far this comparative study and commentary between the Qur’an (written sometime in early 600 AD and the Old Testament of the Bible (written between 1445 BC and 450 BC), including the Gospel of Jesus (written as late at 90 AD) has shown the major differences and contradictions. Yet the Qur’an testifies that Allah gave the word to Moses, David, Jonah, Jesus, and Elisha, to name but a few. **The source of the Word is the same, so there should be no contradictions or differences!** Should the newer writings say that the older writings are wrong or in error? That would mean that God gave an error in His word to His prophets such as Moses. This poses a real dilemma, to say the least. The basic argument from

enter your Temple as they had entered it before, and to visit with destruction all that fell into their power.

8 It may be that your Lord may yet show Mercy unto you; but if ye revert to your sins, We shall revert to Our punishments: And we have made Hell a prison for those who reject all Faith.

9 Verily this Qur'an doth guide to that which is most right or stable, and giveth the Glad Tidings to the Believers who work deeds of righteousness, that they shall have a magnificent reward;

10 And to those who believe not in the Hereafter, it announceth that We have prepared for them a Penalty Grievous indeed.

11 The prayer that man should make for good, he maketh for evil; for man is given to hasty deeds.

12 We have made the Night and the Day as two of Our Signs: the Sign of the Night have We obscured, while the Sign of the Day We have made to enlighten you; that ye may seek bounty from your Lord, and that ye may know the number and count of the years: all things have We explained in detail.

13 Every man's fate We have fastened on his own neck: On the Day of Judgement We shall bring out for him a scroll, which he will see spread open.

14 It will be said to him: "Read thine own record: Sufficient is thy soul this day to make out an account against thee."

15 Who receiveth guidance, receiveth it for his own benefit: who goeth astray doth so to his own loss: No bearer of burdens can bear the burden of another: nor would We visit with Our Wrath until We had sent an messenger to give warning.

16 When We decide to destroy a population, We first send a definite order to those among them

Muslims is that the interpretations were made in error, and yet they have not read it themselves. As mentioned in the Introduction, Islamic scholars are more than capable of and equipped for going into the original manuscript in Chaldean for the Old Testament and Greek for the New Testament to conduct their own translations and prove their allegations. Even then, the discrepancies still pose a major dilemma in the words of prophecies by their fulfillment according to the prophets of old. For examples, please go to the commentaries on Surah 2:87, 4:174, and 5:19.

who are given the good things of this life and yet transgress; so that the word is proved true against them: then it is We destroy them utterly.

17 How many generations have We destroyed after Noah? and enough is thy Lord to note and see the sins of His servants.

18 If any do wish for the transitory things of this life, We readily grant them-such things as We will, to such person as We will: in the end have We provided Hell for them: they will burn therein, disgraced and rejected.

19 Those who do wish for the things of the Hereafter, and strive therefor with all due striving, and have Faith,- they are the ones whose striving is acceptable to Allah.

20 Of the bounties of thy Lord We bestow freely on all- These as well as those: The bounties of thy Lord are not closed to anyone.

21 **See how We have bestowed more on some than on others; but verily the Hereafter is more in rank and gradation and more in excellence.**

22 Take not with Allah another object of worship; or thou O man! wilt sit in disgrace and destitution.

23 Thy Lord hath decreed that ye worship none but Him, and that ye be kind to parents. Whether one or both of them attain old age in thy life, say not to them a word of contempt, nor repel them, but address them in terms of honour.

24 And, out of kindness, lower to them the wing of humility, and say: "My Lord! bestow on them thy Mercy even as they cherished me in childhood."

25 Your Lord knoweth best what is in your hearts: If ye do deeds of righteousness, verily He is Most Forgiving to those who turn to Him again and again in true penitence.

1Tim 6:3-16 If anyone advocates a different doctrine and does not agree with sound words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and with the doctrine conforming to godliness, he is conceited and understands nothing; but he has a morbid interest in controversial questions and disputes about words, out of which arise envy, strife, abusive language, evil suspicions, and constant friction between men of depraved mind and deprived of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain. But godliness actually is a means of great gain when accompanied by contentment. For we have brought nothing into the world, so we cannot take anything out of it either. If we have food and covering, with these we shall be Content. But those who want to get rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and harmful desires, which plunge men into ruin and destruction. **For the love of money is a root of all sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs. But flee from these things, you man of God, and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, perseverance and gentleness. Fight the good fight of faith;**

There are many many things that are more important than physical bounty, as illustrated in the words of Peter, an apostle of Jesus. Here Peter encourages and exhorts believers how to live. He does not condemn or judge.

The word of the Gospel of Jesus exhorts and encourages believers to lead a life that is worthy of the sacrifice of the Lamb on the cross.

For the logic and reason given in Surah 17:21, how would Islam comment on the fact that there is a multitude of people who have overwhelming bounty who are not believers? Did Allah purposely ensure that some believers, though pure and earnest in their faith with constant praise and prayers, would be sadly lacking in bounty and be poor and suffering?

For commentary on rank and gradation, the same reasoning applies as that given in Surah 16:30.

26 And render to the kindred their due rights, as also to those in want, and to the wayfarer: But squander not your wealth in the manner of a spendthrift.

27 Verily spendthrifts are brothers of the Evil Ones; and the Evil One is to his Lord himself ungrateful.

28 And even if thou hast to turn away from them in pursuit of the Mercy from thy Lord which thou dost expect, yet speak to them a word of easy kindness.

29 Make not thy hand tied like a niggard's to thy neck, nor stretch it forth to its utmost reach, so that thou become blameworthy and destitute.

30 Verily thy Lord doth provide sustenance in abundance for whom He pleaseth, and He provideth in a just measure. For He doth know and regard all His servants.

31 Kill not your children for fear of want: We shall provide sustenance for them as well as for you. Verily the killing of them is a great sin.

32 Nor come nigh to adultery: for it is a shameful deed and an evil, opening the road to other evils.

33 Nor take life-which Allah has made sacred-except for just cause. And if anyone is slain wrongfully, we have given his heir authority to demand qisas or to forgive: but let him not exceed bounds in the matter of taking life; for he is helped by the Law.

34 Come not nigh to the orphan's property except to improve it, until he attains the age of full strength; and fulfil every engagement, for every engagement will be enquired into on the Day of Reckoning.

35 Give full measure when ye measure, and weigh with a balance that is straight: that is the most fitting and the most advantageous in the final determination.

36 And pursue not that of which thou hast no knowledge; for

take hold of the eternal life to which you were called, and you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses. I charge you in the presence of God, who gives life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who testified the good confession before Pontius Pilate, that you keep the commandment without stain or reproach until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, which He will bring about at the proper time — He who is the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords, who alone possesses immortality and dwells in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see. To Him be honor and eternal dominion! Amen.

2Pet 1:4-18 For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust. Now for this very reason also, applying all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence, and in your moral excellence, knowledge, and in your knowledge, self-control, and in your self-control, perseverance, and in your perseverance, godliness, and in your godliness, brotherly kindness, and in your brotherly kindness, love. For if these qualities are yours and are increasing, they render you neither useless nor unfruitful in the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks these qualities is blind or short-sighted, having forgotten his purification from his former sins. Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble; for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior

Also here the apostle John encourages believers in how to live in this world.

The Qur'an does not elaborate on or tell what the seven heavens are.

The seven heavens cannot be found in the Bible.

every act of hearing, or of seeing or of feeling in the heart will be enquired into on the Day of Reckoning.

37 Nor walk on the earth with insolence: for thou canst not rend the earth asunder, nor reach the mountains in height.

38 Of all such things the evil is hateful in the sight of thy Lord.

39 These are among the precepts of wisdom, which thy Lord has revealed to thee. Take not, with Allah, another object of worship, lest thou shouldst be thrown into Hell, blameworthy and rejected.

40 Has then your Lord O Pagans! preferred for you sons, and taken for Himself daughters among the angels? Truly ye utter a most dreadful saying!

41 We have explained things in various ways in this Qur'an, in order that they may receive admonition, but it only increases their flight from the Truth!

42 Say: If there had been other gods with Him, as they say, behold, they would certainly have sought out a way to the Lord of the Throne!

43 Glory to Him! He is high above all that they say!- Exalted and Great beyond measure!

44 **The seven heavens and the earth**, and all beings therein, declare His glory: there is not a thing but celebrates His praise; And yet ye understand not how they declare His glory! Verily He is Oft-Forbear, Most Forgiving!

Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you. Therefore, I will always be ready to remind you of these things, even though you already know them, and have been established in the truth which is present with you. I consider it right, as long as I am in this earthly dwelling, to stir you up by way of reminder, knowing that the laying aside of my earthly dwelling is imminent, as also our Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me. And I will also be diligent that at any time after my departure you will be able to call these things to mind. **For we did not follow cleverly devised tales when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His majesty. For when He received honor and glory from God the Father, such an utterance as this was made to Him by the Majestic Glory, "This is My beloved Son with whom I am well-pleased" — and we ourselves heard this utterance made from heaven when we were with Him on the holy mountain.**

1John 2:14-17 I have written to you, fathers, because you know Him who has been from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the evil one. Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God lives forever.

45 **When thou dost recite the Qur'an, We put, between thee**

Jos 1:5-8 "No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I have been

To recite is to say something over and over again. The word of God as written by Moses in

and those who believe not in the Hereafter, a veil invisible:

46 And We put coverings over their hearts and minds lest they should understand the Qur'an, and deafness into their ears: when thou dost commemorate thy Lord and Him alone in the Qur'an, they turn on their backs, fleeing from the Truth.

47 We know best why it is they listen, when they listen to thee; and when they meet in private conference, behold, the wicked say, "Ye follow none other than a man bewitched!"

48 See what similes they strike for thee: but they have gone astray, and never can they find a way.

49 They say: "What! when we are reduced to bones and dust, should we really be raised up to be a new creation?"

50 Say: "Nay! be ye stones or iron,

51 "Or created matter which, in your minds, is hardest to be raised up, -Yet shall ye be raised up!" then will they say: "Who will cause us to return?" Say: "He who created you first!" Then will they wag their heads towards thee, and say, "When will that be?" Say, "Maybe it will be quite soon!"

52 "It will be on a Day when He will call you, and ye will answer His call with words of His praise, and ye will think that ye tarried but a little while!"

53 Say to My servants that they should only say those things that are best: for Satan doth sow dissensions among them: For Satan is to man an avowed enemy.

54 It is your Lord that knoweth you best: If He please, He granteth you mercy, or if He please, punishment: We have not sent thee to be a disposer of their affairs for them.

with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you. "Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. "Only be strong and very courageous; be careful to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go. "This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, **but you shall meditate on it day and night**, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have success."

Ps 27:4 One thing I have asked from the LORD, that I shall seek: That I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, To behold the beauty of the LORD And to **meditate** in His temple.

Ps 77:6 I will remember my song in the night; **I will meditate with my heart**, And my spirit ponders:

Ps 119:15-16;147-148 **I will meditate on Your precepts And regard Your ways. I shall delight in Your statutes; I shall not forget Your word. I rise before dawn and cry for help; I wait for Your words. My eyes anticipate the night watches, That I may meditate on Your word.**

Zec 14:16-19 **Then it will come about that any who are left of all the nations that went against Jerusalem will go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to celebrate the Feast of Booths.** And it will be that whichever of the families of the earth does not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, there will be

the Book of the People instructs believers to meditate on the Word and God, which is very much different than reciting. Reciting is like a mantra, which is without thought and without acts of the heart.

The Day will come after the Great Tribulation when all mankind are to worship God at the Feast of Booths.

The prophesy of the prophet Zechariah (520-518 BC) is that ALL nations will go to Israel to worship God at the Feast of Booths! This prophesy cannot be found in the Qur'an. Is Islam aware of this very specific prophesy? This prophesy can be found in the Books of Moses and the other prophets of old in the Bible.

	<p>no rain on them. If the family of Egypt does not go up or enter, then no rain will fall on them; it will be the plague with which the LORD smites the nations who do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Booths. This will be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations who do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Booths.</p>	
<p>55 When thou dost recite the Qur'an, We put, between thee and those who believe not in the Hereafter, a veil invisible:</p>	<p>Ps 143:4-5 Therefore my spirit is overwhelmed within me; My heart is appalled within me. I remember the days of old; I meditate on all Your doings; I muse on the work of Your hands.</p> <p>Psalm 146 of King David Praise the LORD! Praise the LORD, O my soul! I will praise the LORD while I live; I will sing praises to my God while I have my being. Do not trust in princes, In mortal man, in whom there is no salvation. His spirit departs, he returns to the earth; In that very day his thoughts perish. How blessed is he whose help is the God of Jacob, Whose hope is in the LORD his God, Who made heaven and earth, The sea and all that is in them; Who keeps faith forever; Who executes justice for the oppressed; Who gives food to the hungry. The LORD sets the prisoners free. The LORD opens the eyes of the blind; The LORD raises up those who are bowed down; The LORD loves the righteous; The LORD protects the strangers; He supports the fatherless and the widow, But He thwarts the way of the wicked. The LORD will reign forever, Your God, O Zion, to all generations. Praise the LORD!</p> <p>Psalm 149 of King David</p>	<p>To meditate on God's word (his precepts, statutes, and works) is to allow God to show you His ways and most importantly to know Him. To meditate on God's word is to learn of His grace, mercy, and blessings towards us. The more we learn of Him, the more we want to praise and worship Him.</p> <p>If you do not know Him, how do you praise and worship Him? If you do not know Him, then your praise is vain and empty. Learn how David praised and worshipped His Mighty God!</p>

Praise the LORD! Sing to the LORD a new song, And His praise in the congregation of the godly ones.
 Let Israel be glad in his Maker; Let the sons of Zion rejoice in their King.
 Let them praise His name with dancing; Let them sing praises to Him with timbrel and lyre.
 For the LORD takes pleasure in His people; He will beautify the afflicted ones with salvation.
 Let the godly ones exult in glory; Let them sing for joy on their beds.
 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, And a two-edged sword in their hand,
 To execute vengeance on the nations And punishment on the peoples,
 To bind their kings with chains And their nobles with fetters of iron,
 To execute on them the judgement written; This is an honor for all His godly ones. Praise the LORD!

56 Say: "Call on those-besides Him-whom ye fancy: they have neither the power to remove your troubles from you nor to change them."
 57 Those whom they call upon do desire for themselves means of access to their Lord, -even those who are nearest: they hope for His Mercy and fear His Wrath: for the Wrath of thy Lord is something to take heed of.
 58 There is not a population but We shall destroy it before the Day of Judgement or punish it with a dreadful Penalty: that is written in the eternal Record.
 59 **And We refrain from sending the signs, only because the men of former generations treated them as false:** We sent the she-camel to the Thamud to open their eyes, but they treated her wrongfully: We only send

Matt: 16:1-4 The Pharisees and Sadducees came up, and testing Jesus, they asked Him to show them a sign from heaven. But He replied to them, "When it is evening, you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.' "And

The virgin birth, crucifixion, and resurrection happened, and yet the Pharisees, Sadducees, and the people in general would not believe. Jesus raised the dead, healed thousands, and performed numerous

the Signs by way of terror and warning from evil.

60 Behold! We told thee that thy Lord doth encompass mankind round about: We granted the vision which We showed thee, but as a trial for men,- as also the Cursed Tree mentioned in the Qur'an: We put terror and warning into them, but it only increases their inordinate transgression!

in the morning, 'There will be a storm today, for the sky is red and threatening.' Do you know how to discern the appearance of the sky, but cannot discern the signs of the times? **"An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and a sign will not be given it, except the sign of Jonah."** And He left them and went away.

miracles, and the people would still not believe. That is why in the Gospel Jesus says that the only sign given is the sign of Jonah, which is his crucifixion and resurrection.

61 Behold! We said to the angels: "Bow down unto Adam": They bowed down except Iblis: He said, "Shall I bow down to one whom Thou didst create from clay?"

62 He said: "Seest Thou? this is the one whom Thou hast honoured above me! If Thou wilt but respite me to the Day of Judgement, I will surely bring his descendants under my sway-all but a few!"

63 Allah said: "Go thy way; if any of them follow thee, verily Hell will be the recompense of you all-an ample recompense.

64 "Lead to destruction those whom thou canst among them, with thy seductive voice; make assaults on them with thy cavalry and thy infantry; mutually share with them wealth and children; and make promises to them." But Satan promises them nothing but deceit.

65 "As for My servants, no authority shalt thou have over them": Enough is thy Lord for a Disposer of affairs.

66 Your Lord is He That maketh the Ship go smoothly for you through the sea, in order that ye may seek of his Bounty. For he is unto you most Merciful.

67 When distress seizes you at sea, those that ye call upon-besides Himself-leave you in the lurch! but when He brings you back safe to land, ye turn away from Him. Most ungrateful is man!

Gen 3:1-24 Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?'" The woman said to the serpent, "From the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; but from the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat from it or touch it, or you will die.'" The serpent said to the woman, "You surely will not die!

"For God knows that in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make one wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loin coverings. They heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?" He said, "I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself." And He said, "Who

Surah 17:61-63 is a repetition found in Surah 2:34, 7:11-18, and 15:31-40. This conversation never took place according to the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus.

Please refer to the inspired word of God given to Moses and the prophets: Ezekiel, Isaiah, and John. This can be found with reference to the commentary given under Surah 6:100.

In the passages quoted here from Genesis and written by Moses, Satan or Iblis was in the garden and tempted Eve and Adam. And the conversation between the serpent (Satan) and Adam is very much different than what is written in Surah 17:61-69 of the Qur'an.

As shown by the prophet Isaiah and John in the book of Revelations, Satan fell and will eventually be cast in Hell or the pit.

Satan or Iblis was thrown out from the presence of God because of 'Pride', not because Iblis refused to bow down to Adam. This was recorded by the prophet Isaiah.

68 Do ye then feel secure that He will not cause you to be swallowed up beneath the earth when ye are on land, or that He will not send against you a violent tornado with showers of stones so that ye shall find no one to carry out your affairs for you?

69 Or do ye feel secure that He will not send you back a second time to sea and send against you a heavy gale to drown you because of your ingratitude, so that ye find no helper. Therein against Us?

told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?" The man said, "The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me from the tree, and I ate." Then the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this you have done?" And the woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate." The LORD God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, Cursed are you more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you will go, And dust you will eat All the days of your life; And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel." To the woman He said, "I will greatly multiply Your pain in childbirth, In pain you will bring forth children; Yet your desire will be for your husband, And he will rule over you." Then to Adam He said, "Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat from it'; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil you will eat of it All the days of your life. "Both thorns and thistles it shall grow for you; And you will eat the plants of the field; By the sweat of your face You will eat bread, Till you return to the ground, Because from it you were taken; For you are dust, And to dust you shall return." Now the man called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all the living. The LORD God made garments of skin for Adam and his wife, and clothed them. Then the LORD God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil; and now, he might stretch out his hand, and take also from the tree of life, and eat, and live forever" therefore the

LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden, to cultivate the ground from which he was taken. So He drove the man out; and at the east of the garden of Eden He stationed the cherubim and the flaming sword which turned every direction to guard the way to the tree of life.

Isa14:12-15 "How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! "But you said in your heart, 'I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, And I will sit on the mount of assembly In the recesses of the north. 'I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.' "Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol, To the recesses of the pit."

Rev 20:1-10 Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, holding the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold of the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he threw him into the abyss, and shut it and sealed it over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be released for a short time. Then I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgement was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. The rest of the dead did not come

	<p>to life until the thousand years were completed. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is the one who has a part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years. When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison, and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore. And they came up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, and fire came down from heaven and devoured them. And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.</p>	
<p>70 We have honoured the sons of Adam; provided them with transport on land and sea; given them for sustenance things good and pure; and conferred on them special favours, above a great part of our creation.</p> <p>71 One day We shall call together all human beings with their respective Imams: those who are given their record in their right hand will read it with pleasure, and they will not be dealt with unjustly in the least.</p> <p>72 But those who were blind in this world, will be blind in the hereafter, and most astray from the Path.</p> <p>73 And their purpose was to tempt thee away from that which We had revealed unto thee, to substitute in our name something quite different; in that case, behold! they would certainly have made thee their friend!</p>	<p>John 12:47-48 “If anyone hears My sayings and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. “He who rejects Me and does not receive My sayings, has one who judges him; the word I spoke is what will judge him at the last day.”</p> <p>Acts 17:30-31 “Therefore having overlooked the times of ignorance, God is now declaring to men that all people everywhere should repent, because He has fixed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness through a Man whom He has</p>	<p>Surah 17:70 is slightly vague. All are sons of Adam, as he was the first Man. The Qur’an does not elaborate.</p> <p>Everyone is responsible for himself/herself and will be judged accordingly.</p>

74 And had We not given thee strength, thou wouldst nearly have inclined to them a little.

75 **In that case We should have made thee taste an equal portion of punishment in this life, and an equal portion in death: and moreover thou wouldst have found none to help thee against Us!**

76 Their purpose was to scare thee off the land, in order to expel thee; but in that case they would not have stayed therein after thee, except for a little while.

appointed, having furnished proof to all men by raising Him from the dead."

Heb 4:12-13 For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. **And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do.**

77 This was Our way with the messengers We sent before thee: thou wilt find no change in Our ways.

78 **Establish regular prayers-at the sun's decline till the darkness of the night, and the morning prayer and reading: for the prayer and reading in the morning carry their testimony.**

79 And pray in the small watches of the morning: it would be an additional prayer or spiritual profit for thee: soon will thy Lord raise thee to a Station of Praise and Glory!

80 Say: "O my Lord! Let my entry be by the Gate of Truth and Honour, and likewise my exit by the Gate of Truth and Honour; and grant me from Thy Presence an authority to aid me."

81 And say: "Truth has now arrived, and Falsehood perished: for Falsehood is by its nature bound to perish."

82 We send down stage by stage in the Qur'an that which is a healing and a mercy to those who believe: to the unjust it causes nothing but loss after loss.

83 Yet when We bestow Our favours on man, he turns away and becomes remote on his side instead of coming to Us, and when evil seizes him he gives himself up to despair!

Ro 3:23 For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

Ps 66:18 If I regard wickedness (iniquity or sin) in my heart, The Lord will not hear;

John 9:31 "We know that God does not hear sinners; but if anyone is God-fearing and does His will, He hears him.

Heb 9:22-26 And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and **without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.** Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands, a mere copy of the true one, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; nor was it that He would offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the holy place year by year with blood that is not his own. Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.

Prayer is different from 'praise and worship'. Prayer is a supplication and cry before God to ask for mercy and grace in His sight for an intercession. The intercession can be personal for some or corporate for a people or nation. **However, death is final. The deeds are done and will be judged during the Day of Judgement. It is impossible to intercede for the dead because forgiveness and repentance are personal, and so is Salvation. A dead person cannot repent nor ask for forgiveness!**

The word of God says that everyone sinned, but **there is a dilemma. If you sin, God will not hear you.** Repentance is only half of what God requires. The other half is a sacrifice to atone for your sins. That is God's Law. In the Old Testament of the Bible a sacrifice is required before coming to God. Without the shedding of blood, there is no forgiveness. Therefore you will remain in your sins and God will not hear your prayers!

84 Say: "Everyone acts according to his own disposition: But your Lord knows best who it is that is best guided on the Way."

Isa 59:1-2 Behold, the LORD'S hand is not so short That it cannot save; Nor is His ear so dull That it cannot hear. **But your iniquities have made a separation between you and your God, And your sins have hidden His face from you so that He does not hear.**

2Sam 24:25 David built there an altar to the LORD and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. **Thus the LORD was moved by prayer for the land, and the plague was held back from Israel.**

1King 8:28-30 "Yet have regard to the prayer of Your servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which Your servant prays before You today; that Your eyes may be open toward this house night and day, toward the place of which You have said, 'My name shall be there,' to listen to the prayer which Your servant shall pray toward this place. **"Listen to the supplication of Your servant and of Your people Israel, when they pray toward this place; hear in heaven Your dwelling place; hear and forgive.**

2Chr 7:12 Then the LORD appeared to Solomon at night and said to him, "I have heard your prayer and have chosen this place for Myself as a house of sacrifice."

Ps 5:3 In the morning, O LORD, You will hear my voice; In the morning I will order my prayer to You and eagerly watch.

Ps 55:1-3 Give ear to my prayer, O God; And do not hide Yourself from my supplication. Give heed to me and answer me; I am restless in my complaint and am surely distracted, Because of the voice of the enemy, Because of the pressure of the wicked; For

	<p>they bring down trouble upon me And in anger they bear a grudge against me.</p> <p>Ps 141:2 O LORD, I call upon You; hasten to me! Give ear to my voice when I call to You! May my prayer be counted as incense before You; The lifting up of my hands as the evening offering.</p> <p>Isa 38:5-6 “Go and say to Hezekiah, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of your father David, “I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears; behold, I will add fifteen years to your life. “I will deliver you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city.””</p> <p>Jas 5:16 Therefore, confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another so that you may be healed. The effective prayer of a righteous man can accom- plish much.</p>	
<p>85 They ask thee concerning the Spirit of inspiration. Say: “The Spirit cometh by command of my Lord: of knowledge it is only a little that is communicated to you, O men!”</p> <p>86 If it were Our Will, We could take away that which We have sent thee by inspiration: then wouldst thou find none to plead thy affair in that matter as against Us,-</p> <p>87 Except for Mercy from thy Lord: for his bounty is to thee indeed great.</p> <p>88 Say: “If the whole of mankind and Jinns were to gather together to produce the like of this Qur’an, they could not produce the like thereof, even if they backed up each other with help and support.</p> <p>89 And We have explained to man, in this Qur’an, every kind of similitude: yet the greater part of men refuse to receive it except with ingratitude!</p>	<p>Gal 1:6-9 I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; which is really not another; only there are some who are disturb- ing you and want to distort the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be accursed! As we have said before, so I say again now, if any man is preaching to you a gospel contrary to what you received, he is to be accursed.</p> <p>Rev 22:18-19 I testify to every- one who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues which are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this proph- ecy, God will take away his part</p>	<p>Here the Qur’an testifies itself as legitimate and from Allah. So is the claim from the Bible, which includes the Books of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus. The Bible has 66 books written from 1445 BC to 90 AD, and they all agree on stories and doctrines. This agreement is a miracle in itself as these books are from some 34 writers who lived between 1445 and 90 AD. The Qur’an is the only account that shows dif- ferences with all the 66 books of the Bible. Many of the writers in the Bible were able to quote from the older writings, but the Qur’an has a single quotation of a verse 29 from Psalm 37 of King David. Furthermore, the books in the Bible contain several thousand prophecies, many of which are fulfilled. Yet the Qur’an does not have any specific prophecies at all. It seems that the Qur’an contains no knowledge of the gifts of the</p>

90 They say: "We shall not believe in thee, until thou cause a spring to gush forth for us from the earth,
91 "Or until thou have a garden of date trees and vines, and cause rivers to gush forth in their midst, carrying abundant water;

92 "Or thou cause the sky to fall in pieces, as thou sayest will happen, against us; or thou bring Allah and the angels before us face to face:

93 "Or thou have a house adorned with gold, or thou mount a ladder right into the skies. No, we shall not even believe in thy mounting until thou send down to us a book that we could read." Say: "Glory to my Lord! Am I aught but a man, - a messenger?"

94 What kept men back from belief when Guidance came to them, was nothing but this: they said, "Has Allah sent a man like us to be His Messenger?"

95 Say, "If there were settled, on earth, angels walking about in peace and quiet, We should certainly have sent them down from the heavens an angel for a messenger."

96 Say: "Enough is Allah for a witness between me and you: for He is well acquainted with His servants, and He sees all things.

97 It is he whom Allah guides, that is on true Guidance; but he whom He leaves astray-for such wilt thou find no protector besides Him. On the Day of Judgement We shall gather, them together, prone on their faces, blind, dumb, and deaf: their abode will be Hell: every time it shows abatement, We shall increase from them the fierceness of the Fire.

98 That is their recompense, because they rejected Our signs, and said, "When we are reduced to bones and broken dust, should we really be raised up to be a new Creation?"

99 See they not that Allah, Who created the heavens and the earth, has power to create the

from the tree of life and from the holy city, which are written in this book.

Holy Spirit nor the contents of the Book of Dark Prophecies. This is only an observation. It is not for me to say that any one is better or superior to the other.

like of them anew? Only He has decreed a term appointed, of which there is no doubt. But the unjust refuse to receive it except with ingratitude.

100 Say: "If ye had control of the Treasures of the Mercy of my Lord, behold, ye would keep them back, for fear of spending them: for man is every niggardly!"

101 To Moses We did give Nine Clear Signs: As the Children of Israel: when he came to them, Pharaoh said to him: "O Moses! I consider thee, indeed, to have been worked upon by sorcery!

102 Moses said, "Thou knowest well that these things have been sent down by none but the Lord of the heavens and the earth as eye-opening evidence: and I consider thee indeed, O Pharaoh, to be one doomed to destruction!"

103 So he resolved to remove them from the face of the earth: but We did drown him and all who were with him.

104 And We said thereafter to the Children of Israel, "Dwell securely in the land of promise": but when the second of the warnings came to pass, We gathered you together in a mingled crowd.

First sign: Ex 7: 8-10

Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, "When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, 'Work a miracle,' then you shall say to Aaron, 'Take your staff and throw it down before Pharaoh, that it may become a serpent.'"

So Moses and Aaron came to Pharaoh, and thus they did just as the LORD had commanded; and Aaron threw his staff down before Pharaoh and his servants, and it became a serpent.

Second sign: Ex 7:20-21

So Moses and Aaron did even as the LORD had commanded. And he lifted up the staff and struck the water that was in the Nile, in the sight of Pharaoh and in the sight of his servants, and all the water that was in the Nile was turned to blood. The fish that were in the Nile died, and the Nile became foul, so that the Egyptians could not drink water from the Nile. And the blood was through all the land of Egypt.

Third sign: Ex 8:5-6

Then the LORD said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Stretch out your hand with your staff over the rivers, over the streams and over the pools, and make frogs come up on the land of Egypt.'" So Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt.

Fourth sign: Ex 8:16-17

Listed are the ten warning signs to the Pharaoh as written by Moses (1445 BC) from the Book of the People. This is the inspired word of God. The eleventh sign was for the Israelites and a judgement of God on the Egyptians!

If Moses was incorrect, then the whole works of Moses come into question as to their validity and authenticity.

But then the Qur'an refers to Moses over 200 times, which leads to their legitimacy and authenticity.

Then the LORD said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the earth, that it may become gnats through all the land of Egypt.'" They did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his staff, and struck the dust of the earth, and there were gnats on man and beast. All the dust of the earth became gnats through all the land of Egypt.

Fifth sign: Ex 8:20-24

Now the LORD said to Moses, "Rise early in the morning and present yourself before Pharaoh, as he comes out to the water, and say to him, 'Thus says the LORD, "Let My people go, that they may serve Me. "For if you do not let My people go, behold, I will send swarms of insects on you and on your servants and on your people and into your houses; and the houses of the Egyptians will be full of swarms of insects, and also the ground on which they dwell. "But on that day I will set apart the land of Goshen, where My people are living, so that no swarms of insects will be there, in order that you may know that I, the LORD, am in the midst of the land. "I will put a division between My people and your people. Tomorrow this sign will occur."'" " Then the LORD did so. And there came great swarms of insects into the house of Pharaoh and the houses of his servants and the land was laid waste because of the swarms of insects in all the land of Egypt.

Sixth sign: Ex 9:2-6

"For if you refuse to let them go and continue to hold them, behold, the hand of the LORD will come with a very severe pestilence on your livestock which are in the field, on the horses, on the donkeys, on the camels, on the herds, and on the flocks. "But the LORD will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and the livestock of Egypt,

so that nothing will die of all that belongs to the sons of Israel.”” The LORD set a definite time, saying, “Tomorrow the LORD will do this thing in the land.” So the LORD did this thing on the next day, and all the livestock of Egypt died; but of the livestock of the sons of Israel, not one died.

Seventh sign: Ex 9:8-10

Then the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, “Take for yourselves handfuls of soot from a kiln, and let Moses throw it toward the sky in the sight of Pharaoh. “It will become fine dust over all the land of Egypt, and will become boils breaking out with sores on man and beast through all the land of Egypt.” So they took soot from a kiln, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses threw it toward the sky, and it became boils breaking out with sores on man and beast.

Eighth sign: Ex 9:22-26

Now the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that hail may fall on all the land of Egypt, on man and on beast and on every plant of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.” Moses stretched out his staff toward the sky, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down to the earth. And the LORD rained hail on the land of Egypt. So there was hail, and fire flashing continually in the midst of the hail, very severe, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. The hail struck all that was in the field through all the land of Egypt, both man and beast; the hail also struck every plant of the field and shattered every tree of the field. Only in the land of Goshen, where the sons of Israel were, there was no hail.

Ninth sign: Ex 10:12-15

Then the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand over the

land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up on the land of Egypt and eat every plant of the land, even all that the hail has left.” So Moses stretched out his staff over the land of Egypt, and the LORD directed an east wind on the land all that day and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. The locusts came up over all the land of Egypt and settled in all the territory of Egypt; they were very numerous. There had never been so many locusts, nor would there be so many again. For they covered the surface of the whole land, so that the land was darkened; and they ate every plant of the land and all the fruit of the trees that the hail had left. Thus nothing green was left on tree or plant of the field through all the land of Egypt.

Tenth sign: Ex 10:21-23

Then the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even a darkness which may be felt.” So Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and there was thick darkness in all the land of Egypt for three days. They did not see one another, nor did anyone rise from his place for three days, but all the sons of Israel had light in their dwellings.

Eleventh sign & judgement: Ex 12:12-13; 28-30

‘For I will go through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgements — I am the LORD.

‘The blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you live; and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt.’ Then the sons of Israel went and did so; just as the

	<p>LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did. Now it came about at midnight that the LORD struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of cattle.</p> <p>Pharaoh arose in the night, he and all his servants and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was no home where there was not someone dead.</p>	
<p>105 We sent down the Qur'an in Truth, and in Truth has it descended: and We sent thee but to give Glad Tidings and to warn sinners.</p> <p>106 It is a Qur'an which We have divided into parts from time to time, in order that thou mightest recite it to men at intervals: We have revealed it by stages.</p> <p>107 Say: "Whether ye believe in it or not, it is true that those who were given knowledge beforehand, when it is recited to them, fall down on their faces in humble prostration,</p> <p>108 "And they say: 'Glory to our Lord! Truly has the promise of our Lord been fulfilled!'"</p> <p>109 They fall down on their faces in tears, and it increases their earnest humility.</p> <p>110 Say: "Call upon Allah, or call upon Rahman: by whatever name ye call upon Him, it is well: for to Him belong the Most Beautiful Names. Neither speak thy Prayer aloud, nor speak it in a low tone, but seek a middle course between."</p> <p>111 Say: "Praise be to Allah, who begets no son, and has no partner in His dominion: Nor needs He any to protect Him from humiliation: yea, magnify Him for His greatness and glory!"</p>		<p>The names of God have been given previously with reference to Surah 7:180.</p>

1 Praise be to Allah, Who hath sent to His Servant the Book, and hath allowed therein no Crookedness:

2 He hath made it Straight and Clear in order that He may warn the godless of a terrible Punishment from Him, and that He may give Glad Tidings to the Believers who work righteous deeds, that they shall have a goodly Reward,

3 Wherein they shall remain for ever:

4 **Further, that He may warn those also who say, "Allah hath begotten a son":**

5 No knowledge have they of such a thing, nor had their fathers. It is a grievous thing that issues from their mouths as a saying what they say is nothing but falsehood!

6 Thou wouldst only, perchance, fret thyself to death, following after them, in grief, if they believe not in this Message.

7 That which is on earth we have made but as a glittering show for the earth, in order that We may test them-as to which of them are best in conduct.

Isa 7:10-14 Then the LORD spoke again to Ahaz, saying, "Ask a sign for yourself from the LORD your God; make it deep as Sheol or high as heaven." But Ahaz said, "I will not ask, nor will I test the LORD!" Then he said, "Listen now, O house of David! Is it too slight a thing for you to try the patience of men, that you will try the patience of my God as well? "Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: **Behold, a virgin will be with child and bear a son, and she will call His name Immanuel.**"

Isa 53:6-12 All of us like sheep have gone astray, Each of us has turned to his own way; **the LORD has caused the iniquity of us all To fall on Him.** He was oppressed and He was afflicted, Yet He did not open His mouth; Like a lamb that is led to slaughter, And like a sheep that is silent before its shearers, So He did not open His mouth. By oppression and judgement He was taken away; And as for His generation, who considered That He was cut off out of the land of the living For the transgression of my people, to whom the stroke was due? His grave was assigned with wicked men, Yet He was with a rich man in His death, Because He had done no violence, Nor was there any deceit in His mouth. **But the LORD was pleased To crush**

This Surah 18:4 is a repetition and can be found in Surah 2:116 and Surah 10:68. Look at what the prophet Isaiah (740-680 BC) prophesies in the Old Testament of the Bible. For further commentary on this, please go to Surah 2:87 and 5:19.

	<p>Him, putting Him to grief; If He would render Himself as a guilt offering, He will see His offspring, He will prolong His days, And the good pleasure of the LORD will prosper in His hand. As a result of the anguish of His soul, He will see it and be satisfied; By His knowledge the Righteous One, My Servant, will justify the many, As He will bear their iniquities. Therefore, I will allot Him a portion with the great, And He will divide the booty with the strong; Because He poured out Himself to death, And was numbered with the transgressors; Yet He Himself bore the sin of many, And interceded for the transgressors.</p>	
<p>8 Verily what is on earth we shall make but as dust and dry soil without growth or herbage. 9 Or dost thou reflect that the Companions of the Cave and of the Inscription were wonders among Our Sign? 10 Behold, the youths betook themselves to the Cave: they said, "Our Lord! bestow on us Mercy from Thyself, and dispose of our affair for us in the right way!" 11 Then We draw a veil over their ears, for a number of years, in the Cave, so that they heard not: 12 Then We roused them, in order to test which of the two parties was best at calculating the term of years they had tarried! 13 We relate to thee their story in truth: they were youths who believed in their Lord, and We advanced them in guidance: 14 We gave strength to their hearts: Behold, they stood up and said: "Our Lord is the Lord of the heavens and of the earth: never shall we call upon any god other than Him: if we did, we should indeed have uttered an enormity! 15 "These our people have taken for worship gods other than Him:</p>	<p>1Sam 24:1-22 Now when Saul returned from pursuing the Philistines, he was told, saying, "Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi." Then Saul took three thousand chosen men from all Israel and went to seek David and his men in front of the Rocks of the Wild Goats. He came to the sheepfolds on the way, where there was a cave; and Saul went in to relieve himself. Now David and his men were sitting in the inner recesses of the cave. The men of David said to him, "Behold, this is the day of which the LORD said to you, 'Behold; I am about to give your enemy into your hand, and you shall do to him as it seems good to you.'" Then David arose and cut off the edge of Saul's robe secretly. It came about afterward that David's conscience bothered him because he had cut off the edge of Saul's robe. So he said to his men, "Far be it from me because of the LORD that I should do this thing to my lord, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch out my hand against him, since he is the LORD'S anointed." David persuaded his men with these words and did not allow them</p>	<p>There are no records that identify who the Companions of the Cave were, but only postulations and theories.</p> <p>Even Muhammad and Abu Bakr sought refuge in the cave of Thawr from their pursuers.</p> <p>King David hid in the cave to escape from King Saul, who tried to kill him. Here is the story as related by Samuel the prophet (1043-1011 BC).</p>

why do they not bring forward an authority clear and convincing for what they do? Who doth more wrong than such as invent a falsehood against Allah?

16 "When ye turn away from them and the things they worship other than Allah, betake yourselves to the Cave: Your Lord will shower His mercies on you and disposes of your affair towards comfort and ease."

17 Thou wouldst have seen the sun, when it rose, declining to the right from their Cave, and when it set, turning away from them to the left, while they lay in the open space in the midst of the Cave. Such are among the Signs of Allah: He whom Allah, guides is rightly guided; but he whom Allah leaves to stray,- for him wilt thou find no protector to lead him to the Right Way.

18 Thou wouldst have deemed them awake, whilst they were asleep, and We turned them on their right and on their left sides: their dog stretching forth his two fore-legs on the threshold: if thou hadst come up on to them, thou wouldst have certainly turned back from them in flight, and wouldst certainly have been filled with terror of them.

19 Such being their state, we raised them up from sleep, that they might question each other. Said one of them, "How long have ye stayed here?" They said, "We have stayed perhaps a day, or part of a day." At length they all said, "Allah alone knows best how long ye have stayed here ... Now send ye then one of you with this money of yours to the town: let him find out which is the best food to be had and bring some to you, that ye may satisfy your hunger therewith: And let him behave with care and courtesy, and let him not inform any one about you.

to rise up against Saul. And Saul arose, left the cave, and went on his way. Now afterward David arose and went out of the cave and called after Saul, saying, "My lord the king!" And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the ground and prostrated himself. David said to Saul, "Why do you listen to the words of men, saying, 'Behold, David seeks to harm you'?"

"Behold, this day your eyes have seen that the LORD had given you today into my hand in the cave, and some said to kill you, but my eye had pity on you; and I said, 'I will not stretch out my hand against my lord, for he is the LORD'S anointed.' "Now, my father, see! Indeed, see the edge of your robe in my hand! For in that I cut off the edge of your robe and did not kill you, know and perceive that there is no evil or rebellion in my hands, and I have not sinned against you, though you are lying in wait for my life to take it. "May the LORD judge between you and me, and may the LORD avenge me on you; but my hand shall not be against you. "As the proverb of the ancients says, 'Out of the wicked comes forth wickedness'; but my hand shall not be against you. "After whom has the king of Israel come out? Whom are you pursuing? A dead dog, a single flea? "The LORD therefore be judge and decide between you and me; and may He see and plead my cause and deliver me from your hand." When David had finished speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" Then Saul lifted up his voice and wept. He said to David, "You are more righteous than I; for you have dealt well with me, while I have dealt wickedly with you. "You have declared today that you have done good to me, that the LORD delivered me into your hand and yet

20 “For if they should come upon you, they would stone you or force you to return to their cult, and in that case ye would never attain prosperity.”

21 Thus did We make their case known to the people, that they might know that the promise of Allah is true, and that there can be no doubt about the Hour of Judgement. Behold, they dispute among themselves as to their affair. Some said, “Construct a building over them”: Their Lord knows best about them: those who prevailed over their affair said, “Let us surely build a place of worship over them.”

22 Some say they were three, the dog being the fourth among them; others say they were five, the dog being the sixth,- doubtfully guessing at the unknown; yet others say they were seven, the dog being the eighth. Say thou: “My Lord knoweth best their number; It is but few that know their real case.” Enter not, therefore, into controversies concerning them, except on a matter that is clear, nor consult any of them about the affair of the Sleepers.

23 Nor say of anything, “I shall be sure to do so and so tomorrow”-

24 Without adding, “So please Allah!” and call thy Lord to mind when thou forgettest, and say, “I hope that my Lord will guide me ever closer even than this to the right road.”

25 So they stayed in their Cave three hundred years, and some add nine more

you did not kill me. “For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go away safely? May the LORD therefore reward you with good in return for what you have done to me this day. “Now, behold, I know that you will surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel will be established in your hand. “So now swear to me by the LORD that you will not cut off my descendants after me and that you will not destroy my name from my father’s household.” David swore to Saul. And Saul went to his home, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

26 Say: “Allah knows best how long they stayed: with Him is the knowledge of the secrets of the heavens and the earth: how clearly He sees, how finely He hears everything! They have no protector other than Him; nor does He share His Command with any person whatsoever.

27 And recite and teach what has been revealed to thee of the Book of thy Lord: none can change His Words, and none wilt thou find as a refuge other than Him.

28 And keep thy soul Content with those who call on their Lord morning and evening, seeking His Face; and let not thine eyes pass beyond them, seeking the pomp and glitter of this Life; no obey any whose heart We have permitted to neglect the remembrance of Us, one who follows his own desires, whose case has gone beyond all bounds.

29 Say, **“The truth is from your Lord”: Let him who will believe, and let him who will, reject it:** for the wrong-doers We have prepared a Fire whose smoke and flames, like the walls and roof of a tent, will hem them in: if they implore relief they will be granted water like melted brass, that will scald their faces, how dreadful the drink! How uncomfortable a couch to recline on!

30 As to those who believe and work righteousness, verily We shall not suffer to perish the reward of any who do a single righteous deed.

31 **For them will be Gardens of Eternity; beneath them rivers will flow; they will be adorned therein with bracelets of gold, and they will wear green garments of fine silk and heavy brocade: They will recline therein on raised thrones. How good the recompense! How beautiful a couch to recline on!**

Mark 1:1-3 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in Isaiah the prophet: “BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER AHEAD OF YOU, WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY; THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, ‘MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT.’”

John 14:3-7 “If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself, that where I am, there you may be also. “And you know the way where I am going.” Thomas said to Him, “Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way?” Jesus said to him, “**I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.**” “If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him.”

The Prophesy:

Isa 65:17 **“For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; And the former things will not be remembered or come to mind.**

The Hope:

There is no mention of a Garden of Eternity in the Bible, but there is a prophecy of a New Heaven and New Earth.

2Pet 3:13 But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.

The Vision, a Fulfillment in the Future:

Rev 21:1-7 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer any sea. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, **“Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He will dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them, and He will wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there will no longer be any death; there will no longer be any mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away.”** And He who sits on the throne said, **“Behold, I am making all things new.”** And He said, **“Write, for these words are faithful and true.”** Then He said to me, **“It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost. “He who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son.”**

32 Set forth to them the parable of two men: for one of them We provided two gardens of grapevines and surrounded them with date palms; in between the two We placed corn-fields.

33 Each of those gardens brought forth its produce, and failed not in the least therein: in the midst of them We caused a river to flow.

34 Abundant was the produce this man had: he said to his companion, in the course of a mutual

Matt13:1-23 That day Jesus went out of the house and was sitting by the sea. And large crowds gathered to Him, so He got into a boat and sat down, and the whole crowd was standing on the beach. **And He spoke many things to them in parables, saying,** “Behold, the sower went out to sow; and as he sowed, some seeds fell beside the road, and the birds came and ate them up. “Others fell on the rocky places, where they did not have

The parable quoted here is an earthly story with a heavenly meaning.

argument: “more wealth have I than you, and more honour and power in my following of men.”

35 He went into his garden in a state of mind unjust to his soul: He said, “I deem not that this will ever perish,

36 “Nor do I deem that the Hour of Judgement will ever come: Even if I am brought back to my Lord, I shall surely find there something better in exchange.”

37 His companion said to him, in the course of the argument with him: “Dost thou deny Him Who created thee out of dust, then out of a sperm-drop, then fashioned thee into a man?

38 “But I think for my part that He is Allah, My Lord, and none shall I associate with my Lord.

39 “Why didst thou not, as thou wentest into thy garden, say: ‘Allah’s will be done! There is no power but with Allah!’ If thou dost see me less than thee in wealth and sons,

40 “It may be that my Lord will give me something better than thy garden, and that He will send on thy garden thunderbolts by way of reckoning from heaven, making it but slippery sand!-

41 “Or the water of the garden will run off underground so that thou wilt never be able to find it.”

42 So his fruits and enjoyment were encompassed with ruin, and he remained twisting and turning his hands over what he had spent on his property, which had now tumbled to pieces to its very foundations, and he could only say, “Woe is me! Would I had never ascribed partners to my Lord and Cherisher!”

43 Nor had he numbers to help him against Allah, nor was he able to deliver himself.

44 There, the only protection comes from Allah, the True One. He is the Best to reward, and the Best to give success.

much soil; and immediately they sprang up, because they had no depth of soil. “But when the sun had risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. “Others fell among the thorns, and the thorns came up and choked them out. And others fell on the good soil and yielded a crop, some a hundredfold, some sixty, and some thirty. “He who has ears, let him hear.” And the disciples came and said to Him, “Why do You speak to them in parables?” Jesus answered them, “To you it has been granted to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been granted. “For whoever has, to him more shall be given, and he will have an abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him. “Therefore I speak to them in parables; because while seeing they do not see, and while hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. “In their case the prophecy of Isaiah is being fulfilled, which says, ‘YOU WILL KEEP ON HEARING, BUT WILL NOT UNDERSTAND; YOU WILL KEEP ON SEEING, BUT WILL NOT PERCEIVE; FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BECOME DULL, WITH THEIR EARS THEY SCARCELY HEAR, AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES, OTHERWISE THEY WOULD SEE WITH THEIR EYES, HEAR WITH THEIR EARS, AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART AND RETURN, AND I WOULD HEAL THEM.’ “But blessed are your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear. “For truly I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it. “Hear then the parable of the

45 Set forth to them the similitude of the life of this world: It is like the rain which we send down from the skies: the earth's vegetation absorbs it, but soon it becomes dry stubble, which the winds do scatter: it is only Allah who prevails over all things.

46 Wealth and sons are allurements of the life of this world: But the things that endure, good deeds, are best in the sight of thy Lord, as rewards, and best as the foundation for hopes.

sower. "When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the one on whom seed was sown beside the road. "The one on whom seed was sown on the rocky places, this is the man who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no firm root in himself, but is only temporary, and when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he falls away. "And the one on whom seed was sown among the thorns, this is the man who hears the word, and the worry of the world and the deceitfulness of wealth choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. "And the one on whom seed was sown on the good soil, this is the man who hears the word and understands it; who indeed bears fruit and brings forth, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, and some thirty."

Matt 13:41-43 "The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. "Then THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear."

47 **One Day We shall remove the mountains, and thou wilt see the earth as a level stretch, and We shall gather them, all together, nor shall We leave out any one of them.**

48 And they will be marshalled before thy Lord in ranks, with the announcement, "Now have ye come to Us bare as We created you first: aye, ye thought We shall

Rev 6:12-17 I looked when He broke the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth made of hair, and the whole moon became like blood; and the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its unripe figs when shaken by a great wind. The sky was split apart like a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved out

Here is a quotation from Revelations, the alleged Book of Dark Prophecy referred to in the Qur'an.

This Surah 18:50 is a repetition and can be found in Surah 2:34, 7:11-18, 15:31-40 and 17:61-63. The commentary on this can be found with reference to Surah 6:100.

not fulfil the appointment made to you to meet Us!”:

49 And the Book of Deeds will be placed before you; and thou wilt see the sinful in great terror because of what is recorded therein; they will say, “Ah! woe to us! what a Book is this! It leaves out nothing small or great, but takes account thereof!” They will find all that they did, placed before them: And not one will thy Lord treat with injustice.

50 Behold! We said to the angels, “Bow down to Adam”: They bowed down except Iblis. He was one of the Jinns, and he broke the Command of his Lord. Will ye then take him and his progeny as protectors rather than Me? And they are enemies to you! Evil would be the exchange for the wrong-doers!

51 I called them not to witness the creation of the heavens and the earth, nor even their own creation: nor is it for helpers such as Me to take as lead men astray!

52 One Day He will say, “Call on those whom ye thought to be My partners,” and they will call on them, but they will not listen to them; and We shall make for them a place of common perdition.

53 And the Sinful shall see the fire and apprehend that they have to fall therein: no means will they find to turn away therefrom.

54 We have explained in detail in this Qur’an, for the benefit of mankind, every kind of similitude: but man is, in most things, contentious.

55 And what is there to keep back men from believing, now that Guidance has come to them, nor from praying for forgiveness from their Lord, but that they ask that the ways of the ancients be repeated with them, or the Wrath be brought to them face to face?

56 We only send the messengers to give Glad Tidings and to give warnings: But the unbelievers

of their places. Then the kings of the earth and the great men and the commanders and the rich and the strong and every slave and free man hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains; and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, “Fall on us and hide us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb; for the great day of their wrath has come, and who is able to stand?”

A Prophecy:

Eze 38:1-39:22 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, “Son of man, set your face toward Gog of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him and say, “Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I am against you, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal. “I will turn you about and put hooks into your jaws, and I will bring you out, and all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them splendidly attired, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them wielding swords; Persia, Ethiopia and Put with them, all of them with shield and helmet; Gomer with all its troops; Beth-togarmah from the remote parts of the north with all its troops — many peoples with you. “Be prepared, and prepare yourself, you and all your companies that are assembled about you, and be a guard for them. “After many days you will be summoned; in the latter years you will come into the land that is restored from the sword, whose inhabitants have been gathered from many nations to the mountains of Israel which had been a continual waste; but its people were brought out from the nations, and they are living securely, all of them. “You will go

Here is the inspired word of God to his prophet Ezekiel (593-560 BC) for those at war on Israel. This prophesy is to be fulfilled in the future.

dispute with vain argument, in order therewith to weaken the truth, and they treat My Signs as a jest, as also the fact that they are warned!

57 And who doth more wrong than one who is reminded of the Signs of his Lord, but turns away from them, forgetting the deeds which his hands have sent forth? Verily We have set veils over their hearts lest they should understand this, and over their ears, deafness, if thou callest them to guidance, even then will they never accept guidance.

58 But your Lord is Most forgiving, full of Mercy. If He were to call them at once to account for what they have earned, **then surely He would have hastened their punishment: but they have their appointed time, beyond which they will find no refuge.**

59 Such were the populations we destroyed when they committed iniquities; but we fixed an appointed time for their destruction.

up, you will come like a storm; you will be like a cloud covering the land, you and all your troops, and many peoples with you.” “Thus says the Lord GOD, “It will come about on that day, that thoughts will come into your mind and you will devise an evil plan, and you will say, ‘I will go up against the land of unwalled villages. I will go against those who are at rest, that live securely, all of them living without walls and having no bars or gates, to capture spoil and to seize plunder, to turn your hand against the waste places which are now inhabited, and against the people who are gathered from the nations, who have acquired cattle and goods, who live at the center of the world.’ “Sheba and Dedan and the merchants of Tarshish with all its villages will say to you, ‘Have you come to capture spoil? Have you assembled your company to seize plunder, to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to capture great spoil?’” “Therefore prophesy, son of man, and say to Gog, “Thus says the Lord GOD, “On that day when My people Israel are living securely, will you not know it? “You will come from your place out of the remote parts of the north, you and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses, a great assembly and a mighty army; and you will come up against My people Israel like a cloud to cover the land. It shall come about in the last days that I will bring you against My land, so that the nations may know Me when I am sanctified through you before their eyes, O Gog.” “Thus says the Lord GOD, “Are you the one of whom I spoke in former days through My servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days for many years that I would bring you against them? “It will come about on that day, when Gog comes against the

land of Israel,” declares the Lord GOD, “that My fury will mount up in My anger. “In My zeal and in My blazing wrath I declare that on that day there will surely be a great earthquake in the land of Israel.

“The fish of the sea, the birds of the heavens, the beasts of the field, all the creeping things that creep on the earth, and all the men who are on the face of the earth will shake at My presence; the mountains also will be thrown down, the steep pathways will collapse and every wall will fall to the ground. “I will call for a sword against him on all My mountains,” declares the Lord GOD. “Every man’s sword will be against his brother. “With pestilence and with blood I will enter into judgment with him; and I will rain on him and on his troops, and on the many peoples who are with him, a torrential rain, with hailstones, fire and brimstone. “I will magnify Myself, sanctify Myself, and make Myself known in the sight of many nations; and they will know that I am the LORD.”

“And you, son of man, prophesy against Gog and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I am against you, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal; and I will turn you around, drive you on, take you up from the remotest parts of the north and bring you against the mountains of Israel. “I will strike your bow from your left hand and dash down your arrows from your right hand. “You will fall on the mountains of Israel, you and all your troops and the peoples who are with you; I will give you as food to every kind of predatory bird and beast of the field. “You will fall on the open field; for it is I who have spoken’ ,” declares the Lord GOD. “And I will send fire upon Magog and those who inhabit the coastlands

in safety; and they will know that I am the LORD. "My holy name I will make known in the midst of My people Israel; and I will not let My holy name be profaned anymore. And the nations will know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel. "Behold, it is coming and it shall be done," declares the Lord GOD. "That is the day of which I have spoken. "Then those who inhabit the cities of Israel will go out and make fires with the weapons and burn them, both shields and bucklers, bows and arrows, war clubs and spears, and for seven years they will make fires of them. "They will not take wood from the field or gather firewood from the forests, for they will make fires with the weapons; and they will take the spoil of those who despoiled them and seize the plunder of those who plundered them," declares the Lord GOD. "On that day I will give Gog a burial ground there in Israel, the valley of those who pass by east of the sea, and it will block off those who would pass by. So they will bury Gog there with all his horde, and they will call it the valley of Hamon-gog. "For seven months the house of Israel will be burying them in order to cleanse the land. "Even all the people of the land will bury them; and it will be to their renown on the day that I glorify Myself," declares the Lord GOD. "They will set apart men who will constantly pass through the land, burying those who were passing through, even those left on the surface of the ground, in order to cleanse it. At the end of seven months they will make a search. "As those who pass through the land pass through and anyone sees a man's bone, then he will set up a marker by it until the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. "And even the name of the city will be Hamonah. So they will cleanse the land." "As

for you, son of man, thus says the Lord GOD, “Speak to every kind of bird and to every beast of the field, “Assemble and come, gather from every side to My sacrifice which I am going to sacrifice for you, as a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel, that you may eat flesh and drink blood. “You will eat the flesh of mighty men and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, as though they were rams, lambs, goats and bulls, all of them fatlings of Bashan. “So you will eat fat until you are gluttoned, and drink blood until you are drunk, from My sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. “You will be gluttoned at My table with horses and charioteers, with mighty men and all the men of war,” declares the Lord GOD. “And I will set My glory among the nations; and all the nations will see My judgement which I have executed and My hand which I have laid on them. “And the house of Israel will know that I am the LORD their God from that day onward.

FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BECOME DULL, WITH THEIR EARS THEY SCARCELY HEAR, AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES, OTHERWISE THEY WOULD SEE WITH THEIR EYES, HEAR WITH THEIR EARS, AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART AND RETURN, AND I WOULD HEAL THEM.’ “But blessed are your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear. “For truly I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it. “Hear then the parable of the sower. “When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the one on whom seed was

sown beside the road. “The one on whom seed was sown on the rocky places, this is the man who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no firm root in himself, but is only temporary, and when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he falls away. “And the one on whom seed was sown among the thorns, this is the man who hears the word, and the worry of the world and the deceitfulness of wealth choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. “And the one on whom seed was sown on the good soil, this is the man who hears the word and understands it; who indeed bears fruit and brings forth, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, and some thirty.”

Matt 13:41-43 “The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. “Then THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.”

60 Behold, Moses said to his attendant, “I will not give up until I reach the junction of the two seas or until I spend years and years in travel.”

61 But when they reached the Junction, they forgot about their Fish, which took its course through the sea straight as in a tunnel.

62 When they had passed on some distance, Moses said to his attendant: “Bring us our early meal; truly we have suffered much fatigue at this stage of our journey.”

63 He replied: “Sawest thou what happened when we betook ourselves to the rock? I did indeed forget about the Fish: none but

Num 23:19-20 “God is not a man, that He should lie, Nor a son of man, that He should repent; Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He

This conversation or incident, as recorded in Surah 18:60-82, never took place according to any of the five books written by Moses himself through the inspired word of God. The five books are as follows: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy, and they were written around 1445 BC.

There is no such thing as Higher Truth. With God it is either a Truth or a Lie. There are no relative truths or higher truths. If there is a higher truth, then there is a lower truth. However, in

Satan made me forget to tell you about it: it took its course through the sea in a marvellous way!"

64 Moses said: "That was what we were seeking after": So they went back on their footsteps, following the path they had come.

65 So they found one of Our servants, on whom We had bestowed Mercy from Ourselves and whom We had taught knowledge from Our own Presence.

66 **Moses said to him: "May I follow thee, on the footing that thou teach me something of the Higher Truth which thou hast been taught?"**

67 The other said: "Verily thou wilt not be able to have patience with me!"

68 "And how canst thou have patience about things about which thy understanding is not complete?"

69 Moses said: "Thou wilt find me, if Allah so will, truly patient: nor shall I disobey thee in aught."

70 The other said: "If then thou wouldst follow me, ask me no questions about anything until I myself speak to thee concerning it."

71 **So they both proceeded: until, when they were in the boat, he scuttled it. Said Moses: "Hast thou scuttled it in order to drown those in it? Truly a strange thing hast thou done!"**

72 He answered: "Did I not tell thee that thou canst have no patience with me?"

73 Moses said: "Rebuke me not for forgetting, nor grieve me by raising difficulties in my case."

74 Then they proceeded: until, when they met a young man, he slew him. Moses said: "Hast thou slain an innocent person who had slain none? Truly a foul unheard of thing hast thou done!"

75 He answered: "Did I not tell thee that thou canst have no patience with me?"

76 Moses said: "If ever I ask thee about anything after this, keep me

not make it good? "Behold, I have received a command to bless; When He has blessed, then I cannot revoke it.

John 14:3-7 "If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself, that where I am, there you may be also. "And you know the way where I am going." Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way?" Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me. "If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him."

God's economy, He is the Truth and everything else is a Lie.

God never talks about Himself as the Higher Truth. He is the Truth. This Truth is Absolute and Exclusive.

There cannot be two truths on the same subject matter. Truth is exclusive.

When Moses spends 40 years in the wilderness it is all on dry land. There is no boat at all. The people of Israel even walk across the river Jordan on dry ground, and Moses never crosses the River Jordan.

not in thy company: then wouldst thou have received full excuse from my side.”

77 Then they proceeded: until, when they came to the inhabitants of a town, they asked them for food, but they refused them hospitality. They found there a wall on the point of falling down, but he set it up straight. Moses said: “If thou hadst wished, surely thou couldst have exacted some recompense for it!”

78 He answered: “This is the parting between me and thee: now will I tell thee the interpretation of those things over which thou wast unable to hold patience.

79 “As for the boat, it belonged to certain men in dire want: they plied on the water: I but wished to render it unserviceable, for there was after them a certain king who seized on every boat by force.

80 “As for the youth, his parents were people of Faith, and we feared that he would grieve them by obstinate rebellion and ingratitude to Allah and man.

81 “So we desired that their Lord would give them in exchange a son better in purity of conduct and closer in affection.

82 “As for the wall, it belonged to two youths, orphans, in the Town; there was, beneath it, a buried treasure, to which they were entitled: their father had been a righteous man: So thy Lord desired that they should attain their age of full strength and get out their treasure—a mercy and favour from thy Lord. I did it not of my own accord. Such is the interpretation of those things over which thou wast unable to hold patience.”

83 **They ask thee concerning Zul-qarnain.** Say, “I will rehearse to you something of his story.”

84 Verily We established his power on earth, and We gave him the ways and the means to all ends.

Gen 10:1-2 Now these are the records of the generations of Shem, Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah; and sons were born to them after the flood. The sons of Japheth were Gomer and Magog

No one really knows who Zulqarnain really was aside from some theories and postulations. Some think he was Alexander the Great; others think he was King Cyrus of Persia.

85 One such way he followed,
86 Until, when he reached the setting of the sun, he found it set in a spring of murky water: Near it he found a People: We said: "O Zul-qarnain! thou hast authority, either to punish them, or to treat them with kindness."

87 He said: "Whoever doth wrong, him shall we punish; then shall he be sent back to his Lord; and He will punish him with a punishment unheard-of before.

88 "But whoever believes, and works righteousness,- he shall have a goodly reward, and easy will be his task as We order it by our Command."

89 Then followed he another way,
90 Until, when he came to the rising of the sun, he found it rising on a people for whom We had provided no covering protection against the sun.

91 He left them as they were: We completely understood what was before him.

92 Then followed he another way,
93 Until, when he reached a tract between two mountains, he found, beneath them, a people who scarcely understood a word.

94 They said: "O Zul-qarnain! **the Gog and Magog People do great mischief on earth: shall we then render thee tribute in order that thou mightest erect a barrier between us and them?**

95 He said: "The power in which my Lord has established me is better than tribute: Help me therefore with strength and labour: I will erect a strong barrier between you and them:

96 "Bring me blocks of iron." At length, when he had filled up the space between the two steep mountain-sides, He said, "Blow with your bellows" Then, when he had made it red as fire, he said: "Bring me, that I may pour over it, molten lead."

and Madai and Javan and Tubal and Meshech and Tiras.

Eze 37:28-39:1 "And the nations will know that I am the LORD who sanctifies Israel, when My sanctuary is in their midst forever."

And the word of the LORD came to me saying, "Son of man, set your face toward Gog of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him and say, "Thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I am against you, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal. "I will turn you about and put hooks into your jaws, and I will bring you out, and all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them splendidly attired, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them wielding swords; Persia, Ethiopia and Put with them, all of them with shield and helmet; Gomer with all its troops; Beth-togarmah from the remote parts of the north with all its troops — many peoples with you. "Be prepared, and prepare yourself, you and all your companies that are assembled about you, and be a guard for them. "After many days you will be summoned; in the latter years you will come into the land that is restored from the sword, whose inhabitants have been gathered from many nations to the mountains of Israel which had been a continual waste; but its people were brought out from the nations, and they are living securely, all of them. "You will go up, you will come like a storm; you will be like a cloud covering the land, you and all your troops, and many peoples with you." "Thus says the Lord GOD, "It will come about on that day, that thoughts will come into your mind and you will devise an evil plan, and you will say, 'I will go up against the land of unwalled villages. I will go

This commentary and study does not deal with theories or postulations.

This is the prophesy against Gog and Magog by the prophet Ezekiel. This prophesy has yet to be fulfilled, but it is coming.

against those who are at rest, that live securely, all of them living without walls and having no bars or gates, to capture spoil and to seize plunder, to turn your hand against the waste places which are now inhabited, and against the people who are gathered from the nations, who have acquired cattle and goods, who live at the center of the world.” “Sheba and Dedan and the merchants of Tarshish with all its villages will say to you, ‘Have you come to capture spoil? Have you assembled your company to seize plunder, to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to capture great spoil?’” “Therefore prophesy, son of man, and say to Gog, “Thus says the Lord GOD, “On that day when My people Israel are living securely, will you not know it? “You will come from your place out of the remote parts of the north, you and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses, a great assembly and a mighty army; and you will come up against My people Israel like a cloud to cover the land. It shall come about in the last days that I will bring you against My land, so that the nations may know Me when I am sanctified through you before their eyes, O Gog.”” Thus says the Lord GOD, “Are you the one of whom I spoke in former days through My servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days for many years that I would bring you against them? “It will come about on that day, when Gog comes against the land of Israel,” declares the Lord GOD, “that My fury will mount up in My anger. In My zeal and in My blazing wrath I declare that on that day there will surely be a great earthquake in the land of Israel. “The fish of the sea, the birds of the heavens, the beasts of the field, all the creeping things that creep on the earth, and all the

men who are on the face of the earth will shake at My presence; the mountains also will be thrown down, the steep pathways will collapse and every wall will fall to the ground. "I will call for a sword against him on all My mountains," declares the Lord GOD. "Every man's sword will be against his brother. "With pestilence and with blood I will enter into judgment with him; and I will rain on him and on his troops, and on the many peoples who are with him, a torrential rain, with hailstones, fire and brimstone. "I will magnify Myself, sanctify Myself, and make Myself known in the sight of many nations; and they will know that I am the LORD."

"And you, son of man, prophesy against Gog and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I am against you, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal."

97 Thus were they made powerless to scale it or to dig through it.

98 He said: "This is a mercy from my Lord: But when the promise of my Lord comes to pass, He will make it into dust; and the promise of my Lord is true."

99 On that day We shall leave them to surge like waves on one another: the trumpet will be blown, and We shall collect them all together.

100 And We shall present Hell that day for Unbelievers to see, all spread out,-

101 Unbelievers whose eyes had been under a veil from remembrance of Me, and who had been unable even to hear.

102 Do the Unbelievers think that they can take My servants as protectors besides Me? Verily We have prepared Hell for the Unbelievers for their entertainment.

103 Say: "Shall we tell you of those who lose most in respect of their deeds?-

104 “Those whose efforts have been wasted in this life, while they thought that they were acquiring good by their works?”

105 **They are those who deny the Signs of their Lord and the fact of their having to meet Him in the Hereafter: vain will be their works, nor shall We, on the Day of Judgement, give them any weight.**

106 That is their reward, Hell, because they rejected Faith, and took My Signs and My Messengers by way of jest.

107 As to those who believe and work righteous deeds, they have, for their entertainment, the Gardens of Paradise,

108 Wherein they shall dwell for aye: no change will they wish for from them.

109 Say: “If the ocean were ink wherewith to write out the words of my Lord, sooner would the ocean be exhausted than would the words of my Lord, even if we added another ocean like it, for its aid.”

110 Say: “I am but a man like yourselves, but the inspiration has come to me, that your Allah is one Allah: whoever expects to meet his Lord, let him work righteousness, and, in the worship of his Lord, admit no one as partner.

This Surah 18:105 is a repetition and can be found in several places in the Qur’an. There is no sign but the sign of Jonah, as referred to in Surah 4:158.

SURAH 19: MARYAM	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
------------------	--------------------------	------------

1 Kaf. Ha. Ya. 'Ain. Sad.
 2 **This is a recital of the Mercy of thy Lord to His servant Zakariya.**
 3 Behold! he cried to his Lord in secret,
 4 Praying: “O my Lord! infirm indeed are my bones, and the hair of my head doth glisten with grey: but never am I unblest, O my Lord, in my prayer to Thee!
 5 “Now I fear what my relatives and colleagues will do after me: but my wife is barren: so give me an heir as from Thyself,-

Luke 1:5- 25 In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah; and he had a wife from the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. They were both righteous in the sight of God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and requirements of the Lord. But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both advanced in years. Now it happened that while he was performing his priestly service before God

This is the story of the priest Zacharias and his wife Elizabeth as found in the Gospel of Jesus by Luke (60 AD), a disciple of Jesus.

6 “One that will truly represent me, and represent the posterity of Jacob; and make him, O my Lord! one with whom Thou art well-pleased!”

7 His prayer was answered: “O Zakariya! We give thee good news of a son: His name shall be Yahya: on none by that name have We conferred distinction before.”

8 He said: “O my Lord! How shall I have a son, when my wife is barren and I have grown quite decrepit from old age?”

9 He said: “So it will be thy Lord saith, ’that is easy for Me: I did indeed create thee before, when thou hadst been nothing!”

10 Zakariya said: “O my Lord! give me a Sign.” “Thy Sign,” was the answer, “Shall be that thou shalt speak to no man for three nights, although thou art not dumb.”

11 So Zakariya came out to his people from his chamber: He told them by signs to celebrate Allah’s praises in the morning and in the evening.

12 To his son came the command: “O Yahya! take hold of the Book with might”: and We gave him Wisdom even as a youth,

13 And piety for all creatures as from Us, and purity: He was devout,

14 And kind to his parents, and he was not overbearing or rebellious.

15 So Peace on him the day he was born, the day that he dies, and the day that he will be raised up to life again!

in the appointed order of his division, according to the custom of the priestly office, he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of the Lord and burn incense. And the whole multitude of the people were in prayer outside at the hour of the incense offering. And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing to the right of the altar of incense. Zacharias was troubled when he saw the angel, and fear gripped him. But the angel said to him, “Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your petition has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you will give him the name John. “You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. “For he will be great in the sight of the Lord; and he will drink no wine or liquor, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit while yet in his mother’s womb. “And he will turn many of the sons of Israel back to the Lord their God. “It is he who will go as a forerunner before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, **TO TURN THE HEARTS OF THE FATHERS BACK TO THE CHILDREN**, and the disobedient to the attitude of the righteous, so as to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.” Zacharias said to the angel, “How will I know this for certain? For I am an old man and my wife is advanced in years.” The angel answered and said to him, “I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God, and I have been sent to speak to you and to bring you this good news. “And behold, you shall be silent and unable to speak until the day when these things take place, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their proper time.” The people were waiting for Zacharias, and were wondering at his delay in the temple. But when he came out, he was unable to speak to them; and they realized that he had seen

	<p>a vision in the temple; and he kept making signs to them, and remained mute. When the days of his priestly service were ended, he went back home. After these days Elizabeth his wife became pregnant, and she kept herself in seclusion for five months, saying, "This is the way the Lord has dealt with me in the days when He looked with favor upon me, to take away my disgrace among men."</p>	
<p>16 Relate in the Book the story of Mary, when she withdrew from her family to a place in the East. 17 She placed a screen to screen herself from them; then We sent her our angel, and he appeared before her as a man in all respects. 18 She said: "I seek refuge from thee to Allah Most Gracious: come not near if thou dost fear Allah." 19 He said: "Nay, I am only a messenger from thy Lord, to announce to thee the gift of a holy son. 20 She said: "How shall I have a son, seeing that no man has touched me, and I am not unchaste?" 21 He said: "So it will be: Thy Lord saith, 'that is easy for Me: and We wish to appoint him as a Sign unto men and a Mercy from Us': It is a matter so decreed." 22 So she conceived him, and she retired with him to a remote place. 23 And the pains of childbirth drove her to the trunk of a palm-tree: She cried in her anguish: "Ah! would that I had died before this! would that I had been a thing forgotten and out of sight!" 24 But a voice cried to her from beneath the palm-tree: "Grieve not! for thy Lord hath provided a rivulet beneath thee; 25 "And shake towards thyself the trunk of the palm-tree: It will let fall fresh ripe dates upon thee.</p>	<p>Luke 1:26-80 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee called Nazareth, to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, of the descendants of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And coming in, he said to her, "Greetings, favored one! The Lord is with you." But she was very perplexed at this statement, and kept pondering what kind of salutation this was. The angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary; for you have found favor with God. "And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus. "He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David; and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and His kingdom will have no end." Mary said to the angel, "'How can this be, since I am a virgin?" The angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; and for that reason the holy Child shall be called the Son of God. "And behold, even your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age; and she who was called barren is now in her sixth month. "For nothing will be impossible with God." And Mary said, "Behold, the bondslave of the Lord; may it be done to me according to your</p>	<p>This is the story of Mary in the Gospel of Jesus by the Apostle Luke, who in all likelihood had met, followed, eaten with, and touched Jesus before and after the resurrection.</p> <p>This is a fulfillment of the prophecy by the prophet Isaiah:7:14: "Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign, Behold a virgin will be with child and bear a son, and she will call His name Emmanuel" (Emmanuel means God with us). Is there any other messenger from God whose coming had been prophesied? None other but Jesus of Nazareth!</p>

26 “So eat and drink and cool thine eye. And if thou dost see any man, say, ‘I have vowed a fast to Allah Most Gracious, and this day will I enter into not talk with any human being’”

27 At length she brought the babe to her people, carrying him in her arms. They said: “O Mary! truly an amazing thing hast thou brought!

word.” And the angel departed from her. Now at this time Mary arose and went in a hurry to the hill country, to a city of Judah, and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. When Elizabeth heard Mary’s greeting, the baby leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. And she cried out with a loud voice and said, “Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! “And how has it happened to me, that the mother of my Lord would come to me? “For behold, when the sound of your greeting reached my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy. “And blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of what had been spoken to her by the Lord.” And Mary said: “My soul exalts the Lord, And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior. “For He has had regard for the humble state of His bondservant; For behold, from this time on all generations will count me blessed. “For the Mighty One has done great things for me; And holy is His name. “AND HIS MERCY IS UPON GENERATION AFTER GENERATION TOWARD THOSE WHO FEAR HIM. “He has done mighty deeds with His arm; He has scattered those who were proud in the thoughts of their heart. “He has brought down rulers from their thrones, And has exalted those who were humble. “HE HAS FILLED THE HUNGRY WITH GOOD THINGS; And sent away the rich empty-handed. “He has given help to Israel His servant, In remembrance of His mercy, As He spoke to our fathers, To Abraham and his descendants forever.” And Mary stayed with her about three months, and then returned to her home. Now the time had come for Elizabeth to give birth, and she gave birth

to a son. Her neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had displayed His great mercy toward her; and they were rejoicing with her. And it happened that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they were going to call him Zacharias, after his father. But his mother answered and said, "No indeed; but he shall be called John." And they said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by that name." And they made signs to his father, as to what he wanted him called. And he asked for a tablet and wrote as follows, "His name is John." And they were all astonished. And at once his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he began to speak in praise of God. Fear came on all those living around them; and all these matters were being talked about in all the hill country of Judea. All who heard them kept them in mind, saying, "What then will this child turn out to be?" For the hand of the Lord was certainly with him. And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying: "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, For He has visited us and accomplished redemption for His people, And has raised up a horn of salvation for us In the house of David His servant — As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from of old — Salvation FROM OUR ENEMIES, And FROM THE HAND OF ALL WHO HATE US; To show mercy toward our fathers, And to remember His holy covenant, The oath which He swore to Abraham our father, To grant us that we, being rescued from the hand of our enemies, Might serve Him without fear, In holiness and righteousness before Him all our days. "And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High; For you will go on BEFORE THE LORD TO

	<p>PREPARE HIS WAYS: To give to His people the knowledge of salvation By the forgiveness of their sins, Because of the tender mercy of our God, With which the Sunrise from on high will visit us, TO SHINE UPON THOSE WHO SIT IN DARKNESS AND THE SHADOW OF DEATH, To guide our feet into the way of peace.” And the child continued to grow and to become strong in spirit, and he lived in the deserts until the day of his public appearance to Israel.</p>	
<p>28 “O sister of Aaron! Thy father was not a man of evil, nor thy mother a woman unchaste!”</p>		<p>The genealogy of Mary is given with reference to Surah 3:35-37. There is no record in the Book of the People on Mary having a brother named Aaron. However, Miriam the prophetess was the sister of Aaron, but that was some 1400 years before the birth of Jesus.</p>
<p>29 But she pointed to the babe. They said: “How can we talk to one who is a child in the cradle?” 30 He said: “I am indeed a servant of Allah: He hath given me revelation and made me a prophet; 31 “And He hath made me blessed wheresoever I be, and hath enjoined on me Prayer and Charity as long as I live; 32 “He hath made me kind to my mother, and not overbearing or miserable; 33 “So peace is on me the day I was born, the day that I die, and the day that I shall be raised up to life again”! 34 Such was Jesus the son of Mary: it is a statement of truth, about which they vainly dispute. 35 It is not befitting to the majesty of Allah that He should beget a son. Glory be to Him! when He determines a matter, He only says to it, “Be,” and it is.</p>	<p>Matt 3: 16-17 After being baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove and lighting on Him, and behold, a voice out of the heavens said, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.”</p> <p>Mark 1:9-11 In those days Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan. Immediately coming up out of the water, He saw the heavens opening, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon Him; and a voice came out of the heavens: “You are My beloved Son, in You I am well-pleased.”</p> <p>Luke 3:21-22 Now when all the people were baptized, Jesus was also baptized, and while He was praying, heaven was opened, and the Holy Spirit descended upon Him in bodily form like a dove, and a voice came out of heaven,</p>	<p>This conversation as mentioned in Surah 19:29-33 cannot be found in the Gospel of Jesus, written some 600 years after the birth of Jesus, nor by any people who met, talked, walked with, or followed Jesus before and after He was resurrected - including His earthly mother Mary.</p> <p>Surah 19:35 is in direct conflict with the words of the prophet Isaiah (7:14) quoted earlier in this Surah. In addition, this Surah further contradicts the Gospel of Jesus as quoted in the next column, where there were many witnesses. More importantly, it challenges the Holy Spirit of God.</p> <p>On the one hand Islam says that God created the heavens and the earth, formed man out of clay, and resurrected the dead, and on the other hand we say that God cannot make Mary, a virgin, have a son!!! Then we become contradictory, lack faith, and</p>

“You are My beloved Son, in You I am well-pleased.”

Jer 32:17-18 ‘Ah Lord GOD! Behold, You have made the heavens and the earth by **Your great power and by Your outstretched arm! Nothing is too difficult for You**, who shows loving kindness to thousands, but repays the iniquity of fathers into the bosom of their children after them, O great and mighty God. The LORD of hosts is His name;
Matt 19:26 And looking at them Jesus said to them, **“With people this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”**

Isa 7:14 **“Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, a virgin will be with child and bear a son, and she will call His name Immanuel.**

Isa 9:6-7 **For a child will be born to us, a son will be given to us; And the government will rest on His shoulders; And His name will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Eternal Father, Prince of Peace. There will be no end to the increase of His government or of peace, On the throne of David and over his kingdom, To establish it and to uphold it with justice and righteousness From then on and forevermore. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will accomplish this.**

Num 23:19 **“God is not a man, that He should lie, Nor a son of man, that He should repent; Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?”**

deny the inspired words of the prophets....and we limit the Power and Greatness of God.

God speaks of this begotten Son of promise through his prophet Isaiah.

In this Book of Moses, God says He will make good everything that He has spoken. Therefore it is a dangerous thing to challenge God on His promises and plans for men.

36 Verily Allah is my Lord and your Lord: Him therefore serve ye: this is a Way that is straight.

37 But the sects differ among themselves: and woe to the

Rev 17:6-18:20 **And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus.** When I saw her, I wondered greatly. And the angel said to me, “Why

Here is one prophesy of what is to come which you need to know.

You also need to know that the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus are also books

unbelievers because of the coming Judgement of a Momentous Day!
38 How plainly will they see and hear, the Day that they will appear before Us! but the unjust today are in error manifest!

39 But warn them of the Day of Distress, when the matter will be determined: for behold, they are negligent and they do not believe!
40 It is We Who will inherit the earth, and all beings thereon: to Us will they all be returned.

do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. "The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to come up out of the abyss and go to destruction. And those who dwell on the earth, whose name has not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, will wonder when they see the beast, that he was and is not and will come. "Here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits, and they are seven kings; five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain a little while. "The beast which was and is not, is himself also an eighth and is one of the seven, and he goes to destruction. "The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings with the beast for one hour. "These have one purpose, and they give their power and authority to the beast. "These will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, because He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who are with Him are the called and chosen and faithful." And he said to me, "The waters which you saw where the harlot sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues. "And the ten horns which you saw, and the beast, these will hate the harlot and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh and will burn her up with fire. "For God has put it in their hearts to execute His purpose by having a common purpose, and by giving their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God will be fulfilled. "The woman whom you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth."

of prophecies. They are books of specific prophecies and not just a general warning of things to come. This prophesy of God is very specific and you need to take heed.

If a prophet prophesied and it does not come true, then that prophet will be stoned to death. It is a very serious thing to say things in the name of God.

To say things in God's name which are not true is to blaspheme against God.

Lev 24:16: "Moreover, the one who blasphemes the name of God shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him."

After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illumined with his glory. And he cried out with a mighty voice, saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! She has become a dwelling place of demons and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hateful bird. "For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the passion of her immorality, and the kings of the earth have committed acts of immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich by the wealth of her sensuality." I heard another voice from heaven, saying, "Come out of her, my people, so that you will not participate in her sins and receive of her plagues; for her sins have piled up as high as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. "Pay her back even as she has paid, and give back to her double according to her deeds; in the cup, which she has mixed, mix twice as much for her. "To the degree that she glorified herself and lived sensuously, to the same degree give her torment and mourning; for she says in her heart, 'I SIT as A QUEEN AND I AM NOT A WIDOW, and will never see mourning.' "For this reason in one day her plagues will come, pestilence and mourning and famine, and she will be burned up with fire; for the Lord God who judges her is strong. "And the kings of the earth, who committed acts of immorality and lived sensuously with her, will weep and lament over her when they see the smoke of her burning, standing at a distance because of the fear of her torment, saying, 'Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! For in one hour your judgement has come.' "And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her,

because no one buys their cargoes any more — cargoes of gold and silver and precious stones and pearls and fine linen and purple and silk and scarlet, and every kind of citron wood and every article of ivory and every article made from very costly wood and bronze and iron and marble, and cinnamon and spice and incense and perfume and frankincense and wine and olive oil and fine flour and wheat and cattle and sheep, and cargoes of horses and chariots and slaves and human lives. The fruit you long for has gone from you, and all things that were luxurious and splendid have passed away from you and men will no longer find them. “The merchants of these things, who became rich from her, will stand at a distance because of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning, saying, ‘Woe, woe, the great city, she who was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls; for in one hour such great wealth has been laid waste!’ And every shipmaster and every passenger and sailor, and as many as make their living by the sea, stood at a distance, and were crying out as they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, ‘What city is like the great city?’ “And they threw dust on their heads and were crying out, weeping and mourning, saying, ‘Woe, woe, the great city, in which all who had ships at sea became rich by her wealth, for in one hour she has been laid waste!’ “Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you saints and apostles and prophets, because God has pronounced judgement for you against her.”

41 Also mention in the Book the story of Abraham: He was a man of Truth, a prophet.

42 **Behold, he said to his father: “O my father! why worship that**

This conversation in Surah 19:42-48 cannot be found in the Book of Moses. Moses recorded the story of Abraham as inspired of God.

which heareth not and seeth not, and can profit thee nothing?

43 “O my father! to me hath come knowledge which hath not reached thee: so follow me: I will guide thee to a way that is even and straight.

44 “O my father! serve not Satan: for Satan is a rebel against Allah Most Gracious.

45 “O my father! I fear lest a Penalty afflict thee from Allah Most Gracious, so that thou become to Satan a friend.”

46 The father replied: “Dost thou hate my gods, O Abraham? If thou forbear not, I will indeed stone thee: Now get away from me for a good long while!”

47 Abraham said: “Peace be on thee: I will pray to my Lord for thy forgiveness: for He is to me Most Gracious.

48 “And I will turn away from you all and from those whom ye invoke besides Allah: I will call on my Lord: perhaps, by my prayer to my Lord, I shall be not unblest.”

49 When he had turned away from them and from those whom they worshipped besides Allah, We bestowed on him Isaac and Jacob, and each one of them We made a prophet.

50 And We bestowed of Our Mercy on them, and We granted them lofty honour on the tongue of truth.

There is definitely no record of the conversation between Abraham and his father Terah, the son of Nahor. Abraham had two brothers, Nahor (named after his grandfather) and Haran. Haran became the father of Lot.

For a detailed commentary on this conversation, go to Surah 9:114 and 6:74.

51 Also mention in the Book the story of Moses: for he was specially chosen, and he was a messenger and a prophet.

52 And we called him from the right side of Mount Sinai, and made him draw near to Us, for mystic converse.

53 And, out of Our Mercy, We gave him his brother Aaron, also a prophet.

Ex 19:2-3 When they set out from Rephidim, they came to the wilderness of Sinai and camped in the wilderness; and there Israel camped in front of the mountain. Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him from the mountain, saying, “Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the sons of Israel:

Ex 19:18-20 Now Mount Sinai was all in smoke because the LORD descended upon it in fire; and its smoke ascended like the

In all of Moses’s account of going up to Mount Sinai, there is no record of him approaching from the right side of Mount Sinai. And Moses was the author of his own story.

Quoted here is the story as written by Moses.

	<p>smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked violently. When the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder, Moses spoke and God answered him with thunder. The LORD came down on Mount Sinai, to the top of the mountain; and the LORD called Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up. Ex 34:1-4 Now the LORD said to Moses, "Cut out for yourself two stone tablets like the former ones, and I will write on the tablets the words that were on the former tablets which you shattered. "So be ready by morning, and come up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and present yourself there to Me on the top of the mountain. "No man is to come up with you, nor let any man be seen anywhere on the mountain; even the flocks and the herds may not graze in front of that mountain." So he cut out two stone tablets like the former ones, and Moses rose up early in the morning and went up to Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and he took two stone tablets in his hand.</p>	
<p>54 Also mention in the Book the story of Isma'il: He was strictly true to what he promised, and he was a messenger and a prophet. 55 He used to enjoin on his people Prayer and Charity, and he was most acceptable in the sight of his Lord.</p>		<p>There is no record in the Book of Moses nor in the Book of the People that Isma'il was a messenger, nor is there a record that he was a prophet. There is no record of any of Isma'il's messages nor of his prophecies.</p>
<p>56 Also mention in the Book the case of Idris: He was a man of truth and sincerity, and a prophet: 57 And We raised him to a lofty station.</p>		<p>There is no record in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus of who this Idris was or what his prophesy was. Nor is there any record found anywhere else.</p>
<p>58 Those were some of the prophets on whom Allah did bestow His Grace,- of the posterity of Adam, and of those who We carried in the Ark with Noah, and of the posterity of Abraham and</p>		<p>In the record by Moses regarding Noah, there is no mention of Noah prostrating in tears and adoration before God when God tells him to build the Ark.</p>

<p>Israel of those whom We guided and chose. Whenever the Signs of Allah Most Gracious were rehearsed to them, they would fall down in prostrate adoration and in tears.</p>		
<p>59 But after them there followed a posterity who missed prayers and followed after lusts soon, then, will they face Destruction,- 60 Except those who repent and believe, and work righteousness: for these will enter the Garden and will not be wronged in the least,- 61 Gardens of Eternity, those which Allah Most Gracious has promised to His servants in the Unseen: for His promise must necessarily come to pass. 62 They will not there hear any vain discourse, but only salutations of Peace: And they will have therein their sustenance, morning and evening. 63 Such is the Garden which We give as an inheritance to those of Our servants who guard against Evil.</p>	<p>2Pet 3:10-13 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat! But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.</p>	<p>As mentioned before, the Garden of Eternity or Bliss cannot be found in the Bible. However, what can be found in the Bible is a New Heaven and New Earth. You can read this with reference to Surah 14:48.</p>
<p>64 The angels say: "We descend not but by command of thy Lord: to Him belongeth what is before us and what is behind us, and what is between: and thy Lord never doth forget,- 65 "Lord of the heavens and of the earth, and of all that is between them; so worship Him, and be constant and patient in His worship: knowest thou of any who is worthy of the same Name as He?"</p>	<p>Isa 24:21-22 So it will happen in that day, That the LORD will punish the host of heaven on high, And the kings of the earth on earth. They will be gathered together Like prisoners in the dungeon, And will be confined in prison; And after many days they will be punished. 2Pet 2:4 For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgement; Jude 1:6 And angels who did not keep their own domain, but abandoned their proper abode, He has kept in eternal bonds under darkness for the judgement of the great day,</p>	<p>Not all angels were sent from God.</p>

66 Man says: "What! When I am dead, shall I then be raised up alive?"

67 **But does not man call to mind that We created him before out of nothing?**

68 **So, by thy Lord, without doubt, We shall gather them together, and also the Evil Ones with them; then shall We bring them forth on their knees round about Hell;**

69 Then shall We certainly drag out from every sect all those who were worst in obstinate rebellion against Allah Most Gracious.

70 And certainly We know best those who are most worthy of being burned therein.

71 Not one of you but will pass over it: this is, with thy Lord, a Decree which must be accomplished.

72 But We shall save those who guarded against evil, and We shall leave the wrong-doers therein, humbled to their knees.

Rev 19:11-21 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." Then I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds which fly in midheaven, "Come, assemble for the great supper of God, so that you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of commanders and the flesh of mighty men and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them and the flesh of all men, both free men and slaves, and small and great." **And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies assembled to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army. And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone. And the rest were killed with the sword which came from the mouth of Him who sat on**

Again, Surah 19:67 (Allah created man out of nothing) is contrary to the other passages in the Qur'an where it records that Allah made man out of clay (Surah 6:20); sounding clay (Surah 15:28); water (Surah 25:54); dust (Surah 3:59); and congealed blood (Surah 96:2).

	the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.	
<p>73 When Our Clear Signs are rehearsed to them, the Unbelievers say to those who believe, "Which of the two sides is best in point of position? Which makes the best show in council?"</p>	<p>Matt 13:24-30 Jesus presented another parable to them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a man who sowed good seed in his field. "But while his men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away. "But when the wheat sprouted and bore grain, then the tares became evident also. "The slaves of the landowner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?'"And he said to them, 'An enemy has done this!' The slaves said to him, 'Do you want us, then, to go and gather them up?' "But he said, 'No; for while you are gathering up the tares, you may uproot the wheat with them. 'Allow both to grow together until the harvest; and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather up the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them up; but gather the wheat into my barn.'""</p>	<p>According to the parable of the tares, God will not destroy countless generations before the time of the harvest is here. You can read this in the parable of the tares and recorded here by Matthew, an apostle of Jesus.</p>
<p>74 But how many countless generations before them have we destroyed, who were even better in equipment and in glitter to the eye?</p>	<p>Gen 9:11-17 "I establish My covenant with you; and all flesh shall never again be cut off by the water of the flood, neither shall there again be a flood to destroy the earth." God said, "This is the sign of the covenant which I am making between Me and you and every living creature that is with you, for all successive generations; I set My bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a sign of a covenant between Me and the earth. "It shall come about, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow will be seen in the cloud, and I will remember My covenant, which is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and never again shall the water become a flood to destroy all flesh. "When the bow is in the cloud, then I will</p>	<p>The covenant had been established by God with every living creature of all flesh that He will not again destroy the generations here upon the earth before its due time, the Day of Judgement. Even though in the passage recorded by Moses the destruction is by water of the flood, the intent of God is clear. His judgement on the masses of mankind is left for the Judgement Day.</p>
<p>75 Say: "If any men go astray, Allah Most Gracious extends the rope to them, until, when they see the warning of Allah being fulfilled -either in punishment or in the approach of the Hour,- they will at length realise who is worst in position, and who weakest in forces!</p>		
<p>76 "And Allah doth advance in guidance those who seek guidance: and the things that endure, Good Deeds, are best in the sight of thy Lord, as rewards, and best in respect of their eventual return."</p>		
<p>77 Hast thou then seen the sort of man who rejects Our Signs, yet</p>		

says: "I shall certainly be given wealth and children?"
 78 Has he penetrated to the Unseen, or has he taken a contract with Allah Most Gracious?
 79 Nay! We shall record what he says, and We shall add and add to his punishment.

look upon it, to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth." And God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant which I have established between Me and all flesh that is on the earth."

Ps 9:7-8 But the LORD abides forever; He has established His throne for judgement, And He will judge the world in righteousness; **He will execute judgement for the peoples with equity.**

Eccel 12:13-14 The conclusion, when all has been heard, is: fear God and keep His commandments, because this applies to every person. **For God will bring every act to judgement, everything which is hidden, whether it is good or evil.**

Matt 12:36-37 **"But I tell you that every careless word that people speak, they shall give an accounting for it in the day of judgement. "For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned."**

80 To Us shall return all that he talks of and he shall appear before Us bare and alone.
 81 And they have taken for worship gods other than Allah, to give them power and glory!
 82 Instead, they shall reject their worship, and become adversaries against them.
 83 Seest thou not that We have set the Evil Ones on against the unbelievers, to incite them with fury?
 84 So make no haste against them, for We but count out to them a limited number of days.
 85 The day We shall gather the righteous to Allah Most Gracious, like a band presented before a king for honours,

Surah 19:67 stresses that God is able to create men out of nothing, and yet this stipulates that God is unable to have a begotten Son.

86 And We shall drive the sinners to Hell, like thirsty cattle driven down to water,-
 87 None shall have the power of intercession, but such a one as has received permission or promise from Allah Most Gracious.
 88 **They say: "Allah Most Gracious has begotten a son!"**
 89 **Indeed ye have put forth a thing most monstrous!**
 90 At it the skies are ready to burst, the earth to split asunder, and the mountains to fall down in utter ruin,
 91 That they should invoke a son for Allah Most Gracious.
 92 For it is not consonant with the majesty of Allah Most Gracious that He should beget a son.
 93 Not one of the beings in the heavens and the earth but must come to Allah Most Gracious as a servant.
 94 He does take an account of them all, and hath numbered them all exactly.
 95 And everyone of them will come to Him singly on the Day of Judgement.
 96 On those who believe and work deeds of righteousness, will Allah Most Gracious bestow love.
 97 So have We made the Qur'an easy in thine own tongue, that with it thou mayest give Glad Tidings to the righteous, and warnings to people given to contention.
 98 But how many countless generations before them have We destroyed? Canst thou find a single one of them now or hear so much as a whisper of them?

Surah 19:88-89 is a repetition and can be found in several places in the Qur'an. Please read the commentary with references to Surah 2:87, 5:19, 18:4, and 19:21.

SURAH 20: TA HA	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Ta-Ha. 2 We have not sent down the Qur'an to thee to be an occasion for thy distress, 3 But only as an admonition to those who fear Allah, -</p>	<p>Psalm 2 Why are the nations in an uproar And the peoples devising a vain thing? The kings of the earth take their stand And the rulers take counsel together Against the LORD and against His Anointed,</p>	<p>This is a prophetic Psalm of King David, inspired by God. For the names of God in the Bible go to the commentary in Surah 7:180.</p>

4 A revelation from Him Who created the earth and the heavens on high.

5 Allah Most Gracious is firmly established on the throne of authority.

6 To Him belongs what is in the heavens and on earth, and all between them, and all beneath the soil.

7 If thou pronounce the word aloud, it is no matter: for verily He knoweth what is secret and what is yet more hidden.

8 **Allah! there is no god but He! To Him belong the most Beautiful Names.**

saying, "Let us tear their fetters apart And cast away their cords from us!" He who sits in the heavens laughs, The Lord scoffs at them. Then He will speak to them in His anger And terrify them in His fury, saying, "But as for Me, I have installed My King Upon Zion, My holy mountain." "I will surely tell of the decree of the LORD: He said to Me, **'You are My Son, Today I have begotten You.** 'Ask of Me, and I will surely give the nations as Your inheritance, And the very ends of the earth as Your possession. 'You shall break them with a rod of iron, You shall shatter them like earthenware.'" Now therefore, O kings, show discernment; Take warning, O judges of the earth. Worship the LORD with reverence And rejoice with trembling. **Do homage to the Son, that He not become angry, and you perish in the way, For His wrath may soon be kindled. How blessed are all who take refuge in Him!"**

9 **Has the story of Moses reached thee?**

10 Behold, he saw a fire: So he said to his family, "Tarry ye; I perceive a fire; perhaps I can bring you some burning brand therefrom, or find some guidance at the fire."

11 But when he came to the fire, a voice was heard: "O Moses!

12 "Verily I am thy Lord! therefore in My presence put off thy shoes: thou art in the sacred valley Tuwa.

13 "I have chosen thee: listen, then, to the inspiration sent to thee.

14 "Verily, I am Allah: There is no god but I: So serve thou Me only, and establish regular prayer for celebrating My praise.

15 "Verily the Hour is coming-My design is to keep it hidden-for

Ex 3:1-4:17 Now Moses was pasturing the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian; and he led the flock to the west side of the wilderness and came to Horeb, the mountain of God. The angel of the LORD appeared to him in a blazing fire from the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire, yet the bush was not consumed. So Moses said, "I must turn aside now and see this marvelous sight, why the bush is not burned up." When the LORD saw that he turned aside to look, God called to him from the midst of the bush and said, "Moses, Moses!" And he said, "Here I am." Then He said, "Do not come near here; remove your sandals from your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground." He said also, "I am the God of

This is different from the story as told by Moses (1445 BC) through the inspired word in his Book of Exodus.

every soul to receive its reward by the measure of its Endeavour.

16 "Therefore let not such as believe not therein but follow their own lusts, divert thee therefrom, lest thou perish!..

17 "And what is that in the right hand, O Moses?"

18 He said, "It is my rod: on it I lean; with it I beat down fodder for my flocks; and in it I find other uses."

19 Allah said, "Throw it, O Moses!"

20 He threw it, and behold! It was a snake, active in motion.

21 Allah said, "Seize it, and fear not: We shall return it at once to its former condition".

22 "Now draw thy hand close to thy side: It shall come forth white and shining, without harm or stain, -as another Sign,-

23 "In order that We may show thee two of our Greater Signs.

24 "Go thou to Pharaoh, for he has indeed transgressed all bounds."

25 Moses said: "O my Lord! expand me my breast;

26 "Ease my task for me;

27 "And remove the impediment from my speech,

28 "So they may understand what I say:

29 "And give me a Minister from my family,

30 "Aaron, my brother;

31 "Add to my strength through him,

32 "And make him share my task:

33 "That we may celebrate Thy praise without stint,

34 "And remember Thee without stint:

35 "For Thou art He that ever regardeth us."

36 Allah said: "Granted is thy prayer, O Moses!"

37 "And indeed We conferred a favour on thee another time before.

your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." Then Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at God. The LORD said, "I have surely seen the affliction of My people who are in Egypt, and have given heed to their cry because of their taskmasters, for I am aware of their sufferings. "So I have come down to deliver them from the power of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and spacious land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite. "Now, behold, the cry of the sons of Israel has come to Me; furthermore, I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians are oppressing them. "Therefore, come now, and I will send you to Pharaoh, so that you may bring My people, the sons of Israel, out of Egypt." But Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring the sons of Israel out of Egypt?" And He said, "Certainly I will be with you, and this shall be the sign to you that it is I who have sent you: when you have brought the people out of Egypt, you shall worship God at this mountain." Then Moses said to God, "Behold, I am going to the sons of Israel, and I will say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you.' Now they may say to me, 'What is His name?' What shall I say to them?" **God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM"**; and He said, "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.'" God, furthermore, said to Moses, "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you.' This is My name forever, and this is My memorial-name to all

generations. "Go and gather the elders of Israel together and say to them, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, "I am indeed concerned about you and what has been done to you in Egypt. "So I said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite, to a land flowing with milk and honey.'" "They will pay heed to what you say; and you with the elders of Israel will come to the king of Egypt and you will say to him, 'The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. So now, please, let us go a three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.' "But I know that the king of Egypt will not permit you to go, except under compulsion. "So I will stretch out My hand and strike Egypt with all My miracles which I shall do in the midst of it; and after that he will let you go. "I will grant this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall be that when you go, you will not go empty-handed. "But every woman shall ask of her neighbor and the woman who lives in her house, articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing; and you will put them on your sons and daughters. Thus you will plunder the Egyptians."

Then Moses said, "What if they will not believe me or listen to what I say? For they may say, 'The LORD has not appeared to you.'" The LORD said to him, "What is that in your hand?" And he said, "A staff." Then He said, "Throw it on the ground." So he threw it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from it. But the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand and grasp it by its tail" — so he stretched

out his hand and caught it, and it became a staff in his hand — “that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you.” The LORD furthermore said to him, “Now put your hand into your bosom.” So he put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous like snow. Then He said, “Put your hand into your bosom again.” So he put his hand into his bosom again, and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was restored like the rest of his flesh. “If they will not believe you or heed the witness of the first sign, they may believe the witness of the last sign. “But if they will not believe even these two signs or heed what you say, then you shall take some water from the Nile and pour it on the dry ground; and the water which you take from the Nile will become blood on the dry ground.” Then Moses said to the LORD, “Please, Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither recently nor in time past, nor since You have spoken to Your servant; for I am slow of speech and slow of tongue.” The LORD said to him, “Who has made man’s mouth? Or who makes him mute or deaf, or seeing or blind? Is it not I, the LORD?” “Now then go, and I, even I, will be with your mouth, and teach you what you are to say.” But he said, “Please, Lord, now send the message by whomever You will.” Then the anger of the LORD burned against Moses, and He said, “Is there not your brother Aaron the Levite? I know that he speaks fluently. And moreover, behold, he is coming out to meet you; when he sees you, he will be glad in his heart. “You are to speak to him and put the words in his mouth; and I, even I, will be with your mouth and his mouth, and I will teach you what you are to do.

	<p>“Moreover, he shall speak for you to the people; and he will be as a mouth for you and you will be as God to him. “You shall take in your hand this staff, with which you shall perform the signs.”</p>	
<p>38 “Behold! We sent to thy mother, by inspiration, the message: 39 “Throw the child into the chest, and throw the chest into the river: the river will cast him up on the bank, and he will be taken up by one who is an enemy to Me and an enemy to him’: But I cast the garment of love over thee from Me: and this in order that thou mayest be reared under Mine eye. 40 “Behold! thy sister goeth forth and saith, ‘shall I show you one who will nurse and rear the child?’ So We brought thee back to thy mother, that her eye might be cooled and she should not grieve. Then thou didst slay a man, but We saved thee from trouble, and We tried thee in various ways. Then didst thou tarry a number of years with the people of Midian. Then didst thou come hither as ordained, O Moses!</p>	<p>Ex 1:22-2:10 Then Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying, “Every son who is born you are to cast into the Nile, and every daughter you are to keep alive.” Now a man from the house of Levi went and married a daughter of Levi. The woman conceived and bore a son; and when she saw that he was beautiful, she hid him for three months. But when she could hide him no longer, she got him a wicker basket and covered it over with tar and pitch. Then she put the child into it and set it among the reeds by the bank of the Nile. His sister stood at a distance to find out what would happen to him. The daughter of Pharaoh came down to bathe at the Nile, with her maidens walking alongside the Nile; and she saw the basket among the reeds and sent her maid, and she brought it to her. When she opened it, she saw the child, and behold, the boy was crying. And she had pity on him and said, “This is one of the Hebrews’ children.” Then his sister said to Pharaoh’s daughter, “Shall I go and call a nurse for you from the Hebrew women that she may nurse the child for you?” Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, “Go ahead.” So the girl went and called the child’s mother. Then Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, “Take this child away and nurse him for me and I will give you your wages.” So the woman took the child and nursed him. The child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh’s daughter and he became her son. And she named him Moses, and said, “Because I drew him out of the water.”</p>	<p>Surah 20:38-40 is different from what Moses (1445 BC) has written in his book of Exodus.</p>
<p>41 “And I have prepared thee for Myself for service”..</p>	<p>Ex 4:18-31 Then Moses departed and returned to Jethro his</p>	

42 “Go, thou and thy brother, with My Signs, and slacken not, either of you, in keeping Me in remembrance.

43 “Go, both of you, to Pharaoh, for he has indeed transgressed all bounds;

44 “But speak to him mildly; perchance he may take warning or fear Allah.”

45 They Moses and Aaron said: “Our Lord! We fear lest he hasten with insolence against us, or lest he transgress all bounds.”

46 He said: “Fear not: for I am with you: I hear and see everything.

47 “So go ye both to him, and say, ‘Verily we are messengers sent by thy Lord: Send forth, therefore, the Children of Israel with us, and afflict them not: with a Sign, indeed, have we come from thy Lord! and peace to all who follow guidance!

48 “‘Verily it has been revealed to us that the Penalty awaits those who reject and turn away.’”

father-in-law and said to him, “Please, let me go, that I may return to my brethren who are in Egypt, and see if they are still alive.” And Jethro said to Moses, “Go in peace.” Now the LORD said to Moses in Midian, “Go back to Egypt, for all the men who were seeking your life are dead.” So Moses took his wife and his sons and mounted them on a donkey, and returned to the land of Egypt. Moses also took the staff of God in his hand. The LORD said to Moses, “When you go back to Egypt see that you perform before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in your power; but I will harden his heart so that he will not let the people go. “Then you shall say to Pharaoh, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Israel is My son, My firstborn. “So I said to you, ‘Let My son go that he may serve Me’; but you have refused to let him go. Behold, I will kill your son, your firstborn.’”’” Now it came about at the lodging place on the way that the LORD met him and sought to put him to death. Then Zipporah took a flint and cut off her son’s foreskin and threw it at Moses’ feet, and she said, “You are indeed a bridegroom of blood to me.” So He let him alone. At that time she said, “You are a bridegroom of blood” — because of the circumcision. Now the LORD said to Aaron, “Go to meet Moses in the wilderness.” So he went and met him at the mountain of God and kissed him. Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD with which He had sent him, and all the signs that He had commanded him to do. Then Moses and Aaron went and assembled all the elders of the sons of Israel; and Aaron spoke all the words which the LORD had spoken to Moses. He then performed the signs in the sight of the people. So the people believed; and when they heard that the LORD was concerned

	about the sons of Israel and that He had seen their affliction, then they bowed low and worshiped.	
<p>49 When this message was delivered, Pharaoh said: "Who, then, O Moses, is the Lord of you two?"</p> <p>50 He said: "Our Lord is He Who gave to each created thing its form and nature, and further, gave it guidance."</p> <p>51 Pharaoh said: "What then is the condition of previous generations?"</p> <p>52 He replied: "The knowledge of that is with my Lord, duly recorded: my Lord never errs, nor forgets,-</p> <p>53 "He Who has, made for you the earth like a carpet spread out; has enabled you to go about therein by roads and channels; and has sent down water from the sky." With it have We produced diverse pairs of plants each separate from the others.</p> <p>54 Eat for yourselves and pasture your cattle: verily, in this are Signs for men endued with understanding.</p> <p>55 From the earth did We create you, and into it shall We return you, and from it shall We bring you out once again.</p> <p>56 And We showed Pharaoh all Our Signs, but he did reject and refuse.</p> <p>57 He said: "Hast thou come to drive us out of our land with thy magic, O Moses?"</p> <p>58 "But we can surely produce magic to match thine! So make a tryst between us and thee, which we shall not fail to keep-neither we nor thou-in a place where both shall have even chances."</p> <p>59 Moses said: "Your tryst is the Day of the Festival, and let the people be assembled when the sun is well up."</p> <p>60 So Pharaoh withdrew: He concerted his plan, and then came back.</p>		<p>Surah 20:49-79 is different than what is recorded by Moses in his book of Exodus.</p> <p>Please read the story with reference to Surah 7:103.</p>

61 Moses said to him: Woe to you! Forge not ye a lie against Allah, lest He destroy you at once utterly by chastisement: the forger must suffer frustration!”

62 So they disputed, one with another, over their affair, but they kept their talk secret.

63 They said: “These two are certainly expert magicians: their object is to drive you out from your land with their magic, and to do away with your most cherished institutions.

64 “Therefore concert your plan, and then assemble in serried ranks: He wins all along today who gains the upper hand.”

65 They said: “O Moses! whether wilt thou that thou throw first or that we be the first to throw?”

66 He said, “Nay, throw ye first!” Then behold their ropes and their rods-so it seemed to him on account of their magic-began to be in lively motion!

67 So Moses conceived in his mind a sort of fear.

68 We said: “Fear not! for thou hast indeed the upper hand:

69 “Throw that which is in thy right hand: Quickly will it swallow up that which they have faked what they have faked is but a magician’s trick: and the magician thrives not, no matter where he goes.”

70 So the magicians were thrown down to prostration: they said, “We believe in the Lord of Aaron and Moses”.

71 Pharaoh said: “Believe ye in Him before I give you permission? Surely this must be your leader, who has taught you magic! be sure I will cut off your hands and feet on opposite sides, and I will have you crucified on trunks of palm-trees: so shall ye know for certain, which of us can give the more severe and the more lasting punishment!”

72 They said: “Never shall we regard thee as more than the

Clear Signs that have come to us, or than Him Who created us! so decree whatever thou desirest to decree: for thou canst only decree touching the life of this world.

73 "For us, we have believed in our Lord: may He forgive us our faults, and the magic to which thou didst compel us: for Allah is Best and Most Abiding."

74 Verily he who comes to his Lord as a sinner at Judgement, -for him is Hell: therein shall he neither die nor live.

75 But such as come to Him as Believers who have worked righteous deeds,- for them are ranks exalted,-

76 Gardens of Eternity, beneath which flow rivers: they will dwell therein for aye: such is the reward of those who purify themselves from evil.

77 We sent an inspiration to Moses: "Travel by night with My servants, and strike a dry path for them through the sea, without fear of being overtaken by Pharaoh and without any other fear."

78 Then Pharaoh pursued them with his forces, but the waters completely overwhelmed them and covered them up.

79 Pharaoh led his people astray instead of leading them aright.

80 O ye Children of Israel! We delivered you from your enemy, and We made a Covenant with you on the right side of Mount Sinai, and **We sent down to you Manna and quails:**

81 Saying: "Eat of the good things We have provided for your sustenance, but commit no excess therein, lest My Wrath should justly descend on you: and those on whom descends My Wrath do perish indeed!

82 "But, without doubt, I am also He that forgives again and again, to those who repent, believe, and

Ex 16:16-35 "This is what the LORD has commanded, 'Gather of it every man as much as he should eat; you shall take an omer apiece according to the number of persons each of you has in his tent.'" The sons of Israel did so, and some gathered much and some little. When they measured it with an omer, he who had gathered much had no excess, and he who had gathered little had no lack; every man gathered as much as he should eat. Moses said to them, "Let no man leave any of it until morning." But they did not listen to Moses, and some left part of it

This is a repetition of Surah 19:52 with regards to the right side of Mount Sinai. Please read what Moses has written with reference to Surah 19:52.

The Qur'an does not have the details about the story of the Manna and the quails.

This detailed story is what Moses has written with regards to the Manna and the quails.

do right, who, - in fine, are ready to receive true guidance.”

until morning, and it bred worms and became foul; and Moses was angry with them. They gathered it morning by morning, every man as much as he should eat; but when the sun grew hot, it would melt. Now on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. When all the leaders of the congregation came and told Moses, then he said to them, “This is what the LORD meant: Tomorrow is a sabbath observance, a holy sabbath to the LORD. Bake what you will bake and boil what you will boil, and all that is left over put aside to be kept until morning.” So they put it aside until morning, as Moses had ordered, and it did not become foul nor was there any worm in it. Moses said, “Eat it today, for today is a sabbath to the LORD; today you will not find it in the field. “Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the sabbath, there will be none.” It came about on the seventh day that some of the people went out to gather, but they found none. Then the LORD said to Moses, “How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My instructions? “See, the LORD has given you the sabbath; therefore He gives you bread for two days on the sixth day. Remain every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.” So the people rested on the seventh day. The house of Israel named it manna, and it was like coriander seed, white, and its taste was like wafers with honey. Then Moses said, “This is what the LORD has commanded, ‘Let an omerful of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread that I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.’” Moses said to Aaron, “Take a jar and put an omerful of manna in it, and place it before the LORD to

	<p>be kept throughout your generations.” As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron placed it before the Testimony, to be kept. The sons of Israel ate the manna forty years, until they came to an inhabited land; they ate the manna until they came to the border of the land of Canaan.</p>	
<p>83 When Moses was up on the Mount, Allah said: “What made thee hasten in advance of thy people, O Moses?” 84 He replied: “Behold, they are close on my footsteps: I hastened to thee, O my Lord, to please thee.” 85 Allah said: “We have tested thy people in thy absence: the Samiri has led them astray.” 86 So Moses returned to his people in a state of indignation and sorrow. He said: “O my people! did not your Lord make a handsome promise to you? Did then the promise seem to you long in coming? Or did ye desire that Wrath should descend from your Lord on you, and so ye broke your promise to me?” 87 They said: “We broke not the promise to thee, as far as lay in our power: but we were made to carry the weight of the ornaments of the whole people, and we threw them into the fire, and that was what the Samiri suggested. 88 “Then he brought out of the fire before the people the image of a calf: It seemed to low: so they said: This is your god, and the god of Moses, but Moses has forgotten!” 89 Could they not see that it could not return them a word for answer, and that it had no power either to harm them or to do them good? 90 Aaron had already, before this said to them: “O my people! ye are being tested in this: for verily your Lord is Allah Most</p>	<p>Ex 19:1-11 In the third month after the sons of Israel had gone out of the land of Egypt, on that very day they came into the wilderness of Sinai. When they set out from Rephidim, they came to the wilderness of Sinai and camped in the wilderness; and there Israel camped in front of the mountain. Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him from the mountain, saying, “Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the sons of Israel: ‘You yourselves have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles’ wings, and brought you to Myself. ‘Now then, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be My own possession among all the peoples, for all the earth is Mine; and you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.’ These are the words that you shall speak to the sons of Israel.” So Moses came and called the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which the LORD had commanded him. All the people answered together and said, “All that the LORD has spoken we will do!” And Moses brought back the words of the people to the LORD. The LORD said to Moses, “Behold, I will come to you in a thick cloud, so that the people may hear when I speak with you and may also believe in you forever.” Then Moses told the words of the people to the LORD. The LORD also said to Moses, “Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow, and let them wash</p>	<p>According to the Books written by Moses about his meeting with God up on the Mount, this conversation never took place between him and God. They had a different conversation altogether. Do read the story as recorded in the Book of Exodus. There is no Samiri character at all.</p> <p>Listed below are items and details of what God talked to Moses about as recorded by Moses: Ex:20 God gives the people the Ten Commandments. Ex:21, 22, and 23 God gives the people Laws and Statutes. Ex: 24 God ratifies the Covenant. Ex: 25, 26, and 27 God gives detailed instructions of what and how to construct the Tabernacle, the Ark, the Mercy Seat, the Altar, the Lampstand, the Curtains, etc. Ex: 28 God gives instructions on the priests’ garments. Ex: 29, 30, and 31 God gives instructions on the consecration and the altar of incense, anointing oil, etc. Ex: 32 The people sin by building and worshipping the golden calf. Ex:33 The people repent and Moses intercedes for the Israelites.</p>

Gracious; so follow me and obey my command.”

91 They had said: “We will not abandon this cult, but we will devote ourselves to it until Moses returns to us.”

92 Moses said: “O Aaron! what kept thee back, when thou sawest them going wrong,

93 “From following me? Didst thou then disobey my order?”

94 Aaron replied: “O son of my mother! Seize me not by my beard nor by the hair of my head! Truly I feared lest thou shouldst say, ‘Thou has caused a division among the children of Israel, and thou didst not respect my word!’”

95 Moses said: “What then is thy case, O Samiri?”

96 He replied: “I saw what they saw not: so I took a handful of dust from the footprint of the Messenger, and threw it into the calf: thus did my soul suggest to me.”

97 Moses said: “Get thee gone! but thy punishment in this life will be that thou wilt say, ‘touch me not’; and moreover for a future penalty thou hast a promise that will not fail: Now look at thy god, of whom thou hast become a devoted worshipper: We will certainly melt it in a blazing fire and scatter it broadcast in the sea!”

98 But the god of you all is the One Allah: there is no god but He: all things He comprehends in His knowledge.

99 Thus do We relate to thee some stories of what happened before: for We have sent thee a Message from Our own Presence.

their garments; and let them be ready for the third day, for on the third day the LORD will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people.

Ex 32:1-35 Now when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mountain, the people assembled about Aaron and said to him, “Come, make us a god who will go before us; as for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.” Aaron said to them, “Tear off the gold rings which are in the ears of your wives, your sons, and your daughters, and bring them to me.” Then all the people tore off the gold rings which were in their ears and brought them to Aaron. He took this from their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool and made it into a molten calf; and they said, “This is your god, O Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt.” Now when Aaron saw this, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made a proclamation and said, “Tomorrow shall be a feast to the LORD.” So the next day they rose early and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, “Go down at once, for your people, whom you brought up from the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves. “They have quickly turned aside from the way which I commanded them. They have made for themselves a molten calf, and have worshiped it and have sacrificed to it and said, ‘This is your god, O Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt!’” The LORD said to Moses, “I have seen this people, and behold, they are an obstinate people. “Now then let Me alone, that My anger may burn against them and that I may destroy them; and I will

make of you a great nation.” Then Moses entreated the LORD his God, and said, “O LORD, why does Your anger burn against Your people whom You have brought out from the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? “Why should the Egyptians speak, saying, ‘With evil intent He brought them out to kill them in the mountains and to destroy them from the face of the earth? Turn from Your burning anger and change Your mind about doing harm to Your people. “Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Your servants to whom You swore by Yourself, and said to them, ‘I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heavens, and all this land of which I have spoken I will give to your descendants, and they shall inherit it forever.” So the LORD changed His mind about the harm which He said He would do to His people. Then Moses turned and went down from the mountain with the two tablets of the testimony in his hand, tablets which were written on both sides; they were written on one side and the other. The tablets were God’s work, and the writing was God’s writing engraved on the tablets. Now when Joshua heard the sound of the people as they shouted, he said to Moses, “There is a sound of war in the camp.” But he said, “It is not the sound of the cry of triumph, Nor is it the sound of the cry of defeat; But the sound of singing I hear.” It came about, as soon as Moses came near the camp, that he saw the calf and the dancing; and Moses’ anger burned, and he threw the tablets from his hands and shattered them at the foot of the mountain. He took the calf which they had made and burned it with fire, and ground it to powder, and scattered it over the surface of the water and made the sons of Israel drink it. Then Moses said to Aaron, “What did

this people do to you, that you have brought such great sin upon them?" Aaron said, "Do not let the anger of my lord burn; you know the people yourself, that they are prone to evil. "For they said to me, 'Make a god for us who will go before us; for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.' "I said to them, 'Whoever has any gold, let them tear it off.' So they gave it to me, and I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf." Now when Moses saw that the people were out of control — for Aaron had let them get out of control to be a derision among their enemies — then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, "Whoever is for the LORD, come to me!" And all the sons of Levi gathered together to him. He said to them, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Every man of you put his sword upon his thigh, and go back and forth from gate to gate in the camp, and kill every man his brother, and every man his friend, and every man his neighbor.'" So the sons of Levi did as Moses instructed, and about three thousand men of the people fell that day. Then Moses said, "Dedicate yourselves today to the LORD — for every man has been against his son and against his brother — in order that He may bestow a blessing upon you today." On the next day Moses said to the people, "You yourselves have committed a great sin; and now I am going up to the LORD, perhaps I can make atonement for your sin." Then Moses returned to the LORD, and said, "Alas, this people has committed a great sin, and they have made a god of gold for themselves.

"But now, if You will, forgive their sin — and if not, please blot me out from Your book which You have written!" The LORD said to Moses, "Whoever has sinned

against Me, I will blot him out of My book. "But go now, lead the people where I told you. Behold, My angel shall go before you; nevertheless in the day when I punish, I will punish them for their sin." Then the LORD smote the people, because of what they did with the calf which Aaron had made.

Ex 33:1-17 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, "Depart, go up from here, you and the people whom you have brought up from the land of Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, 'To your descendants I will give it.' "I will send an angel before you and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite. "Go up to a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in your midst, because you are an obstinate people, and I might destroy you on the way." When the people heard this sad word, they went into mourning, and none of them put on his ornaments. For the LORD had said to Moses, "Say to the sons of Israel, 'You are an obstinate people; should I go up in your midst for one moment, I would destroy you. Now therefore, put off your ornaments from you, that I may know what I shall do with you.'" So the sons of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments, from Mount Horeb onward. Now Moses used to take the tent and pitch it outside the camp, a good distance from the camp, and he called it the tent of meeting. And everyone who sought the LORD would go out to the tent of meeting which was outside the camp. And it came about, whenever Moses went out to the tent, that all the people would arise and stand, each at the entrance of his tent, and gaze after Moses until he entered the tent. Whenever Moses entered the tent, the pillar

of cloud would descend and stand at the entrance of the tent; and the LORD would speak with Moses. When all the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance of the tent, all the people would arise and worship, each at the entrance of his tent. Thus the LORD used to speak to Moses face to face, just as a man speaks to his friend. When Moses returned to the camp, his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, would not depart from the tent. Then Moses said to the LORD, "See, You say to me, 'Bring up this people!' But You Yourself have not let me know whom You will send with me. Moreover, You have said, 'I have known you by name, and you have also found favor in My sight.' "Now therefore, I pray You, if I have found favor in Your sight, let me know Your ways that I may know You, so that I may find favor in Your sight. Consider too, that this nation is Your people." And He said, "My presence shall go with you, and I will give you rest." Then he said to Him, "If Your presence does not go with us, do not lead us up from here. "For how then can it be known that I have found favor in Your sight, I and Your people? Is it not by Your going with us, so that we, I and Your people, may be distinguished from all the other people who are upon the face of the earth?" The LORD said to Moses, "I will also do this thing of which you have spoken; for you have found favor in My sight and I have known you by name."

100 If any do turn away therefrom, verily they will bear a burden on the **Day of judgement**;

101 They will abide in this state: and grievous will the burden be to them on that Day,-

102 **The Day when the Trumpet will be sounded: that Day, We shall gather the sinful, blear-eyed with terror.**

The Prophecies:

Isa 18:3-5 All you inhabitants of the world and dwellers on earth, As soon as a standard is raised on the mountains, you will see it, **And as soon as the trumpet is blown, you will hear it.** For thus the LORD has told me, "I will look from My dwelling place quietly Like dazzling heat in the

103 In whispers will they consult each other: "Yet tarried not longer than ten Days;

104 We know best what they will say, when their leader most eminent in conduct will say: "Ye tarried not longer than a day!"

105 **They ask thee concerning the Mountains: say, "My Lord will uproot them and scatter them as dust;**

106 "He will leave them as plains smooth and level;

107 "Nothing crooked or curved wilt thou see in their place."

108 **On that Day** will they follow the Caller straight: no crookedness can they show him: all sounds shall humble themselves in the Presence of Allah Most Gracious: nothing shalt thou hear but the tramp of their feet as they march.

109 On that Day shall no intercession avail except for those for whom permission has been granted by Allah Most Gracious and whose word is acceptable to Him.

110 He knows what appears to His creatures as before or after or behind them: but they shall not compass it with their knowledge.

sunshine, Like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest." For before the harvest, as soon as the bud blossoms And the flower becomes a ripening grape, Then He will cut off the sprigs with pruning knives And remove and cut away the spreading branches.

Joel 2:1-11 **Blow a trumpet in Zion, And sound an alarm on My holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, For the day of the LORD is coming;** Surely it is near, A day of darkness and gloom, A day of clouds and thick darkness. As the dawn is spread over the mountains, So there is a great and mighty people; There has never been anything like it, Nor will there be again after it To the years of many generations. A fire consumes before them And behind them a flame burns. The land is like the garden of Eden before them But a desolate wilderness behind them, And nothing at all escapes them. Their appearance is like the appearance of horses; And like war horses, so they run. With a noise as of chariots They leap on the tops of the mountains, Like the crackling of a flame of fire consuming the stubble, Like a mighty people arranged for battle. Before them the people are in anguish; All faces turn pale. They run like mighty men, They climb the wall like soldiers; And they each march in line, Nor do they deviate from their paths. They do not crowd each other, They march everyone in his path; When they burst through the defenses, They do not break ranks. They rush on the city, They run on the wall; They climb into the houses, They enter through the windows like a thief. Before them the earth quakes, The heavens tremble, The sun and the moon grow dark And the stars lose their brightness. The LORD utters His voice before His army;

The Day of Trumpets is a Great and Terrible Day. Even though the Qur'an mentions the Day of Trumpets, it does not provide the details. Quoted here are some of the prophecies regarding the Day of Trumpets by the prophets Isaiah (740-680 BC), Joel (835 BC), and Jesus Himself as recorded by His disciple Matthew (around 60 AD).

Further writings on the Day of Trumpets can be found with reference to Surah 23: 101.

Surely His camp is very great, For strong is he who carries out His word. The day of the LORD is indeed great and very awesome, And who can endure it?

Matt 24:14-44 “This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come. **“Therefore when you see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains.** “Whoever is on the house-top must not go down to get the things out that are in his house. “Whoever is in the field must not turn back to get his cloak. “But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! “But pray that your flight will not be in the winter, or on a Sabbath. “For then there will be a great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world until now, nor ever will. “Unless those days had been cut short, no life would have been saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short. “Then if anyone says to you, ‘Behold, here is the Christ,’ or ‘There He is,’ do not believe him. “For false Christs and false prophets will arise and will show great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect. “Behold, I have told you in advance. “So if they say to you, ‘Behold, He is in the wilderness,’ do not go out, or, ‘Behold, He is in the inner rooms,’ do not believe them. “For just as the lightning comes from the east and flashes even to the west, so will the coming of the Son of Man be. “Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather. **“But immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN**

WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. “And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY with power and great glory. **“And He will send forth His angels with A GREAT TRUMPET and THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.** “Now learn the parable from the fig tree: when its branch has already become tender and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near; so, you too, when you see all these things, recognize that He is near, right at the door. “Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place. “Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away. “But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone. “For the coming of the Son of Man will be just like the days of Noah. “For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and they did not understand until the flood came and took them all away; so will the coming of the Son of Man be. “Then there will be two men in the field; one will be taken and one will be left. “Two women will be grinding at the mill; one will be taken and one will be left. “Therefore be on the alert, for you do not know which day your Lord is coming. “But be sure of this, that if the head of the house had known at what time of the night the thief was coming, he would have been on the alert and would

	<p>not have allowed his house to be broken into. “For this reason you also must be ready; for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not think He will.”</p>	
<p>111 All faces shall be humbled before Him -the Living, the Self-Subsisting, Eternal: hopeless indeed will be the man that carries iniquity on his back. 112 But he who works deeds of righteousness, and has faith, will have no fear of harm nor of any curtailment of what is his due. 113 Thus have We sent this down-an arabic Qur’an-and explained therein in detail some of the warnings, in order that they may fear Allah, or that it may cause their remembrance of Him. 114 High above all is Allah, the King, the Truth! Be not in haste with the Qur’an before its revelation to thee is completed, but say, “O my Lord! advance me in knowledge.” 115 We had already, beforehand, taken the covenant of Adam, but he forgot: and We found on his part no firm resolve. 116 When We said to the angels, “Prostrate yourselves to Adam,” they prostrated themselves, but not Iblis: he refused. 117 Then We said: “O Adam! verily, this is an enemy to thee and thy wife: so let him not get you both out of the Garden, so that thou art landed in misery. 118 “There is therein enough provision for thee not to go hungry nor to go naked, 119 “Nor to suffer from thirst, nor from the sun’s heat.” 120 But Satan whispered evil to him: he said, “O Adam! shall I lead thee to the Tree of Eternity and to a kingdom that never decays?” 121 In the result, they both ate of the tree, and so their nakedness appeared to them: they began to sew together, for their covering, leaves from the Garden: thus did</p>	<p>Gen 2:7-18 Then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being. The LORD God planted a garden toward the east, in Eden; and there He placed the man whom He had formed. Out of the ground the LORD God caused to grow every tree that is pleasing to the sight and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Now a river flowed out of Eden to water the garden; and from there it divided and became four rivers. The name of the first is Pishon; it flows around the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold. The gold of that land is good; the bdellium and the onyx stone are there. The name of the second river is Gihon; it flows around the whole land of Cush. The name of the third river is Tigris; it flows east of Assyria. And the fourth river is the Euphrates. Then the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate it and keep it. The LORD God commanded the man, saying, “From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you will surely die.” Then the LORD God said, “It is not good for the man to be alone; I will make him a helper suitable for him.” Gen 2:19-25 Out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the sky, and brought them to the man to see what he would call them; and whatever the man</p>	<p>The Qur’an never explains what this covenant with Adam is. There is no covenant between God and Adam as recorded by Moses in his inspired book Genesis. Adam disobeys God’s instructions not to eat from the Tree of Life. This is not a covenant. The story recorded by Moses is very much different in Surah 20. Here is the story inspired of God and recorded by Moses (1445 BC). Please read the Introduction with regards to the authenticity of the Books of Moses. Consider how the great Islamic scholars also have available to them the original manuscripts in Masoretic Hebrew (org. Chaldean root) and Greek to translate and prove for themselves what is true and what is not. But there is a real risk involved here should they discover what their hearts do not want to believe. So the question</p>

Adam disobey his Lord, and allow himself to be seduced.

122 But his Lord chose him for His Grace: He turned to him, and gave him Guidance.

123 He said: "Get ye down, both of you,- all together, from the Garden, with enmity one to another: but if, as is sure, there comes to you Guidance from Me, whosoever follows My Guidance, will not lose his way, nor fall into misery.

124 "But whosoever turns away from My Message, verily for him is a life narrowed down, and We shall raise him up blind on the Day of Judgement."

125 He will say: "O my Lord! why hast Thou raised me up blind, while I had sight before?"

126 Allah will say: "Thus didst Thou, when Our Signs came unto thee, disregard them: so wilt thou, this day, be disregarded."

127 And thus do We recompense him who transgresses beyond bounds and believes not in the Signs of his Lord: and the Penalty of the Hereafter is far more grievous and more enduring.

128 Is it not a warning to such men to call to mind how many generations before them We destroyed, in whose haunts they now move? Verily, in this are Signs for men endued with understanding.

129 Had it not been for a Word that went forth before from thy Lord, their punishment must necessarily have come; but there is a Term appointed for respite.

called a living creature, that was its name. The man gave names to all the cattle, and to the birds of the sky, and to every beast of the field, but for Adam there was not found a helper suitable for him. So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; then He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh at that place. The LORD God fashioned into a woman the rib which He had taken from the man, and brought her to the man. The man said, "This is now bone of my bones, And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man." For this reason a man shall leave his father and his mother, and be joined to his wife; and they shall become one flesh. And the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed.

Gen 3:1-24 Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Indeed, has God said, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden?'" The woman said to the serpent, "From the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; but from the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat from it or touch it, or you will die.'" The serpent said to the woman, "You surely will not die! "For God knows that in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make one wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together

is do they have the unrelenting courage to chase after 'Truth' for themselves? The quest for 'Truth' is noble and true and only for the pure of heart.

and made themselves loin coverings. They heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?" He said, "I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself." And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?" The man said, "The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me from the tree, and I ate." Then the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this you have done?" And the woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate." The LORD God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, Cursed are you more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you will go, And dust you will eat All the days of your life; And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel." To the woman He said, "I will greatly multiply Your pain in childbirth, In pain you will bring forth children; Yet your desire will be for your husband, And he will rule over you." Then to Adam He said, "Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat from it'; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil you will eat of it All the days of your life. "Both thorns and thistles it shall grow for you; And you will eat the plants of the field; By the sweat of your face You will eat bread, Till you return to the ground, Because from it you were

taken; For you are dust, And to dust you shall return.” Now the man called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all the living. The LORD God made garments of skin for Adam and his wife, and clothed them. Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil; and now, he might stretch out his hand, and take also from the tree of life, and eat, and live forever” —

therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden, to cultivate the ground from which he was taken. So He drove the man out; and at the east of the garden of Eden He stationed the cherubim and the flaming sword which turned every direction to guard the way to the tree of life.

130 Therefore be patient with what they say, and celebrate constantly the praises of thy Lord, before the rising of the sun, and before its setting; yea, celebrate them for part of the hours of the night, and at the sides of the day: that thou mayest have spiritual joy.

131 Nor strain thine eyes in longing for the things We have given for enjoyment to parties of them, the splendour of the life of this world, through which We test them: but the provision of thy Lord is better and more enduring. 132 Enjoin prayer on thy people, and be constant therein. We ask thee not to provide sustenance: We provide it for thee. But the fruit of the Hereafter is for righteousness.

133 They say: “Why does he not bring us a sign from his Lord?” **Has not a Clear Sign come to them** of all that was in the former **Books of revelation?**

134 And if We had inflicted on them a penalty before this, they would have said: “Our Lord! If only Thou hadst sent us a

Isa 54:10 “For the mountains may be removed and the hills may shake, But My loving kindness will not be removed from you, And My covenant of peace will not be shaken,” Says the LORD who has compassion on you.

John 3:16 -21 **“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him.** “He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. “This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. “For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. “But he who practices the truth comes to

The Gospel of Jesus is more direct and not at all vague in what leads to ‘salvation’ for mankind as illustrated here in the Gospel of John. It is in His Son that God declares His undeniable love for ‘Man’, His creation.

This is a Clear Sign which cannot be undone.

The Qur’an never really establishes or says what that ‘Clear Sign’ is. Again, it never says what those ‘Books of Revelation’ are.

messenger, we should certainly have followed Thy Signs before we were humbled and put to shame.”
 135 Say: “Each one of us is waiting: wait ye, therefore, and soon shall ye know who it is that is on the straight and even way, and who it is that has received Guidance.”

the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God.”

Ro 8:32-39 He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things? Who will bring a charge against God’s elect? God is the one who justifies; who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, yes, rather who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us. **Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Just as it is written, “FOR YOUR SAKE WE ARE BEING PUT TO DEATH ALL DAY LONG; WE WERE CONSIDERED AS SHEEP TO BE SLAUGHTERED.” But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.**

SURAH 21: THE PROPHETS	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Closer and closer to mankind comes their Reckoning: yet they heed not and they turn away. 2 Never comes aught to them of a renewed Message from their Lord, but they listen to it as in jest,- 3 Their hearts toying as with trifles. The wrong-doers conceal their private counsels, saying, “Is this one more than a man like yourselves? Will ye go to witchcraft with your eyes open?” 4 Say: “My Lord knoweth every word spoken in the heavens and</p>	<p>Ro 10:9-10 That if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation. Ro 10:12-13 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, abounding in riches for all who call on Him; for “WHOEVER WILL CALL ON THE NAME</p>	<p>The Gospel of Jesus asks believers to do more than just obey, follow, and do no wrong. The Gospel of Jesus requires that the person truly accepts Him as Saviour and Lord because He is the begotten Son of God who paid for the price of sin on the cross and that cannot be done by force. This must be done of free will and volition, otherwise it is mechanical and contrived. People cannot be forced into a belief of the heart because God does not want anyone to love</p>

on earth: He is the One that heareth and knoweth all things.”

5 “Nay,” they say, “these are medleys of dream! -Nay, He forged it! -Nay, He is but a poet! Let him then bring us a Sign like the ones that were sent to Prophets of old!”

6 As to those before them, not one of the populations which We destroyed believed: will these believe?

7 Before thee, also, the messengers We sent were but men, to whom We granted inspiration: If ye realise this not, ask of those who possess the Message.

8 Nor did We give them bodies that ate no food, nor were they exempt from death.

9 In the end We fulfilled to them Our Promise, and We saved them and those whom We pleased, but We destroyed those who transgressed beyond bounds.

10 We have revealed for you O men! a book in which is a Message for you: will ye not then understand?

11 How many were the populations We utterly destroyed because of their iniquities, setting up in their places other peoples?

12 Yet, when they felt Our Punishment coming, behold, they tried to flee from it.

13 Flee not, but return to the good things of this life which were given you, and to your homes in order that ye may be called to account.

14 They said: “Ah! woe to us! We were indeed wrong-doers!”

15 And that cry of theirs ceased not, till We made them as a field that is mown, as ashes silent and quenched.

16 Not for idle sport did We create the heavens and the earth and all that is between!

17 If it had been Our wish to take just a pastime, We should surely have taken it from the things

OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED.”

John 3:1-7 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; this man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, “Rabbi, we know that You have come from God as a teacher; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him.” Jesus answered and said to him, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God.” “That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. “Do not be amazed that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’”

John 3:12-18 “If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? “No one has ascended into heaven, but He who descended from heaven: the Son of Man. “As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life. “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. “He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.”

and worship Him in ignorance. Therefore God does not want us to be forced to love Him. Those who come to Him must come of their own free will and definitely not be brainwashed or coerced.

Men always flee punishments and there is no one who is foolish enough to chase after punishments. But it is the undeniable LOVE of God that entreats us to come to Him. God the Father presented so great a sacrifice of SIN that even the heavens shook. The whole world is unmistaken about His declaration that all can now come to Him through His Begotten Son, the atoning Lamb of God.

nearest to Us, if We would do such a thing!
 18 Nay, We hurl the Truth against falsehood, and it knocks out its brain, and behold, falsehood doth perish! Ah! woe be to you for the false things ye ascribe to Us.

19 To Him belong all creatures in the heavens and on earth: Even those who are in His very Presence are not too proud to serve Him, nor are they ever weary of His service:
 20 They celebrate His praises night and day, nor do they ever flag or intermit.
 21 Or have they taken for worship gods from the earth who can raise the dead?
 22 If there were, in the heavens and the earth, other gods besides Allah, there would have been confusion in both! but glory to Allah, the Lord of the Throne: High is He above what they attribute to Him!
 23 He cannot be questioned for His acts, but they will be questioned for theirs.
 24 Or have they taken for worship other gods besides him? Say, "Bring your convincing proof: this is the Message of those with me and the Message of those before me." But most of them know not the Truth, and so turn away.
 25 Not a messenger did We send before thee without this inspiration sent by Us to him: that there is no god but I; therefore worship and serve Me.
 26 **And they say: "Allah Most Gracious has begotten offspring." Glory to Him! they are but servants raised to honour.**
 27 They speak not before He speaks, and they act in all things by His Command.
 28 He knows what is before them, and what is behind them, and they offer no intercession except for those who are acceptable, and

Heb1:1-13 God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world. And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power. When He had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become as much better than the angels, as He has inherited a more excellent name than they. **For to which of the angels did He ever say, "YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU"? And again, "I WILL BE A FATHER TO HIM AND HE SHALL BE A SON TO ME"? And when He again brings the firstborn into the world, He says, "AND LET ALL THE ANGELS OF GOD WORSHIP HIM."** And of the angels He says, "WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS WINDS, AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE." **But of the Son He says, "YOUR THRONE, O GOD, IS FOREVER AND EVER, AND THE RIGHTEOUS SCEPTER IS THE SCEPTER OF HIS KINGDOM. "YOU HAVE LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATED LAWLESSNESS; THEREFORE GOD, YOUR GOD, HAS ANOINTED YOU WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE YOUR COMPANIONS."** And, **"YOU, LORD, IN THE BEGINNING LAID THE FOUNDATION**

These are quotations taken from Moses (1445 BC) in his book Deuteronomy 32:43 and from King David (1000 BC) in his Psalms 97:7; 104:4; 45:6-7; 102:25-27; and 110:1. Are these not inspired words of God given to Moses and King David?

they stand in awe and reverence of His Glory.

29 If any of them should say, "I am a god besides Him," such a one We should reward with Hell: thus do We reward those who do wrong.

30 Do not the Unbelievers see that the heavens and the earth were joined together as one unit of creation, before we clove them asunder? We made from water every living thing. Will they not then believe?

31 And We have set on the earth mountains standing firm, lest it should shake with them, and We have made therein broad highways between mountains for them to pass through: that they may receive Guidance.

32 And We have made the heavens as a canopy well guarded: yet do they turn away from the Signs which these things point to!

OF THE EARTH, AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS; THEY WILL PERISH, BUT YOU REMAIN; AND THEY ALL WILL BECOME OLD LIKE A GARMENT, AND LIKE A MANTLE YOU WILL ROLL THEM UP; LIKE A GARMENT THEY WILL ALSO BE CHANGED. BUT YOU ARE THE SAME, AND YOUR YEARS WILL NOT COME TO AN END." But to which of the angels has He ever said, "SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET"?

33 It is He Who created the Night and the Day, and the sun and the moon: all the celestial bodies swim along, each in its rounded course.

34 We granted not to any man before thee permanent life here: if then thou shouldst die, would they live permanently?

35 Every soul shall have a taste of death: and We test you by evil and by good by way of trial. to Us must ye return.

36 When the Unbelievers see thee, they treat thee not except with ridicule. "Is this," they say, "the one who talks of your gods?" and they blaspheme at the mention of Allah Most Gracious!

37 Man is a creature of haste: soon enough will I show you My Signs; then ye will not ask Me to hasten them!

38 They say: "When will this promise come to pass, if ye are telling the truth?"

39 If only the Unbelievers knew the time when they will not be

Dan 7:2-14 Daniel said, "I was looking in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of heaven were stirring up the great sea. "And four great beasts were coming up from the sea, different from one another. "The first was like a lion and had the wings of an eagle. I kept looking until its wings were plucked, and it was lifted up from the ground and made to stand on two feet like a man; a human mind also was given to it. "And behold, another beast, a second one, resembling a bear. And it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in its mouth between its teeth; and thus they said to it, 'Arise, devour much meat!' "After this I kept looking, and behold, another one, like a leopard, which had on its back four wings of a bird; the beast also had four heads, and dominion was given to it. "After this I kept looking in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrifying and extremely strong; and it had large

This is a vision of the prophet Daniel of the Judgement Day: The Son of Man will be seated on the Throne and will judge all.

Compare the vision of Daniel and the vision of John, an apostle of Jesus, as recorded in the Book of Revelations.

Rev 1:4-18 John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne, and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and released us from our sins by His blood — and He has made us to be a kingdom, priests to His God and Father — to Him be the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen. **BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth**

able to ward off the fire from their faces, nor yet from their backs, and when no help can reach them! 40 Nay, it may come to them all of a sudden and confound them: no power will they have then to avert it, nor will they then get respite.

41 Mocked were many messenger before thee; But their scoffers were hemmed in by the thing that they mocked.

42 Say: "Who can keep you safe by night and by day from the Wrath of Allah Most Gracious?" Yet they turn away from the mention of their Lord.

43 Or have they gods that can guard them from Us? They have no power to aid themselves, nor can they be defended from Us.

44 Nay, We gave the good things of this life to these men and their fathers until the period grew long for them; See they not that We gradually reduce the land in their control from its outlying borders? Is it then they who will win?

45 Say, "I do but warn you according to revelation": But the deaf will not hear the call, even when they are warned!

46 If but a breath of the Wrath of thy Lord do touch them, they will then say, "Woe to us! we did wrong indeed!"

47 We shall set up scales of justice for the Day of Judgement, so that not a soul will be dealt with unjustly in the least, and if there be no more than the weight of a mustard seed, We will bring it to account: and enough are We to take account.

iron teeth. It devoured and crushed and trampled down the remainder with its feet; and it was different from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns. "While I was contemplating the horns, behold, another horn, a little one, came up among them, and three of the first horns were pulled out by the roots before it; and behold, this horn possessed eyes like the eyes of a man and a mouth uttering great boasts. **"I kept looking Until thrones were set up, And the Ancient of Days took His seat; His vesture was like white snow And the hair of His head like pure wool. His throne was ablaze with flames, Its wheels were a burning fire.**" A river of fire was flowing And coming out from before Him; Thousands upon thousands were attending Him, And myriads upon myriads were standing before Him; The court sat, And the books were opened. "Then I kept looking because of the sound of the boastful words which the horn was speaking; I kept looking until the beast was slain, and its body was destroyed and given to the burning fire. "As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away, but an extension of life was granted to them for an appointed period of time. **"I kept looking in the night visions, And behold, with the clouds of heaven One like a Son of Man was coming, And He came up to the Ancient of Days And was presented before Him. "And to Him was given dominion, Glory and a kingdom,** That all the peoples, nations and men of every language Might serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion Which will not pass away; And His kingdom is one Which will not be destroyed."

will mourn over Him. So it is to be. Amen. "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty." I, John, your brother and fellow partaker in the tribulation and kingdom and perseverance which are in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. **I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day,** and I heard behind me a loud voice like the sound of a trumpet, saying, "Write in a book what you see, and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamum and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea." Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands; and in the middle of the lampstands I saw one like a son of man, clothed in a robe reaching to the feet, and girded across His chest with a golden sash. **His head and His hair were white like white wool, like snow; and His eyes were like a flame of fire. His feet were like burnished bronze, when it has been made to glow in a furnace, and His voice was like the sound of many waters.** In His right hand He held seven stars, and out of His mouth came a sharp two-edged sword; and His face was like the sun shining in its strength. When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, "Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last, and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades. "Therefore write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after these things.

48 In the past We granted to **Moses and Aaron** the criterion for judgement, and a Light and

The Laws, Ordinances and Statutes, the design of the Tabernacle and Altar, and how

<p>a Message for those who would do right,- 49 Those who fear their Lord in their most secret thoughts, and who hold the Hour of Judgement in awe. 50 And this is a blessed Message which We have sent down: will ye then reject it?</p>	<p>they were to be ministered were given to Moses (not Aaron) to pass on to the people. A blood sacrifice must be made before anyone can approach God before His throne.</p>
<p>51 We bestowed aforetime on Abraham his rectitude of conduct, and well were We acquainted with him. 52 Behold! he said to his father and his people, "What are these images, to which ye are so assiduously devoted?" 53 They said, "We found our fathers worshipping them." 54 He said, "Indeed ye have been in manifest error-ye and your fathers." 55 They said, "Have you brought us the Truth, or are you one of those who jest?" 56 He said, "Nay, your Lord is the Lord of the heavens and the earth, He Who created them from nothing: and I am a witness to this Truth." 57 "And by Allah, I have a plan for your idols-after ye go away and turn your backs". 58 So he broke them to pieces, all but the biggest of them, that they might turn and address themselves to it. 59 They said, "Who has done this to our gods? He must indeed be some man of impiety!" 60 They said, "We heard a youth talk of them: He is called Abraham." 61 They said, "Then bring him before the eyes of the people, that they may bear witness." 62 They said, "Art thou the one that did this with our gods, O Abraham?" 63 He said: "Nay, this was done by-this is their biggest one! ask them, if they can speak intelligently!"</p>	<p>This is a repetition of Surah 4:74 and 19:41-50. The comment is the same. No such conversation took place as per the Book of Moses in Genesis, the Book of the People, which records the story of Abraham as inspired by God.</p>

64 So they turned to themselves and said, "Surely ye are the ones in the wrong!"
 65 Then were they confounded with shame: they said, "Thou knowest full well that these idols do not speak!"
 66 Abraham said, "Do ye then worship, besides Allah, things that can neither be of any good to you nor do you harm?"
 67 "Fie upon you, and upon the things that ye worship besides Allah! Have ye no sense?..
 68 They said, "Burn him and protect your gods, If ye do anything at all!"
 69 We said, "O Fire! be thou cool, and a means of safety for Abraham!"
 70 Then they sought a stratagem against him: but We made them the ones that lost most!

71 **But We delivered him and his nephew Lut and directed them to the land which We have blessed for the nations.**
 72 And We bestowed on him Isaac and, as an additional gift, a grandson, Jacob, and We made righteous men of every one of them.
 73 And We made them leaders, guiding men by Our Command, and We sent them inspiration to do good deeds, to establish regular prayers, and to practise regular charity; and they constantly served Us and Us only.
 74 And to Lut, too, We gave Judgement and Knowledge, and We saved him from the town which practised abominations: truly they were a people given to Evil, a rebellious people.

Gen 12:1-5 Now the LORD said to Abram, "Go forth from your country, And from your relatives And from your father's house, To the land which I will show you; And I will make you a great nation, And I will bless you, And make your name great; And so you shall be a blessing; And I will bless those who bless you, And the one who curses you I will curse. And in you all the families of the earth will be blessed." **So Abram went forth as the LORD had spoken to him; and Lot went with him.** Now Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran. Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot his nephew, and all their possessions which they had accumulated, and the persons which they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for the land of Canaan; thus they came to the land of Canaan.

Gen 13:5-11 **Now Lot, who went with Abram, also had flocks and herds and tents. And the land could not sustain them while**

As you can see from this story recorded by Moses, Lot had poor judgement and elected to settle by the sinful cities of

	<p>dwelling together, for their possessions were so great that they were not able to remain together. And there was strife between the herdsmen of Abram’s livestock and the herdsmen of Lot’s livestock. Now the Canaanite and the Perizzite were dwelling then in the land. So Abram said to Lot, “Please let there be no strife between you and me, nor between my herdsmen and your herdsmen, for we are brothers. “Is not the whole land before you? Please separate from me; if to the left, then I will go to the right; or if to the right, then I will go to the left.” Lot lifted up his eyes and saw all the valley of the Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere — this was before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah — like the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt as you go to Zoar. So Lot chose for himself all the valley of the Jordan, and Lot journeyed eastward. Thus they separated from each other.</p>	<p>Sodom and Gomorrah and be surrounded by sinful people and their actions. The full story of Lot as recorded by Moses can be found with reference to the commentary on Surah 11:77-81.</p>
<p>75 And We admitted him to Our Mercy: for he was one of the Righteous. 76 Remember Noah, when he cried to Us aforetime: We listened to his prayer and delivered him and his family from great distress. 77 We helped him against people who rejected Our Signs: truly they were a people given to Evil: so We drowned them in the Flood all together.</p>	<p>Gen 6:9-13 These are the records of the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless in his time; Noah walked with God. Noah became the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Now the earth was corrupt in the sight of God, and the earth was filled with violence. God looked on the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth. Then God said to Noah, “The end of all flesh has come before Me; for the earth is filled with violence because of them; and behold, I am about to destroy them with the earth.</p>	<p>There is no record in the Book of Moses of Noah crying before God to deliver him and his family, nor were they in distress. There is no postulation or theories of what Noah had or had not said to God, but only a report of what was recorded by Moses as inspired of God. The full story can be found with reference to Surah 4:146.</p>
<p>78 And remember David and Solomon, when they gave judgement in the matter of the field into which the sheep of certain people had strayed by night: We did witness their judgement.</p>	<p>2Sam 11:23-12:14 The messenger said to David, “The men prevailed against us and came out against us in the field, but we pressed them as far as the entrance of the gate. “Moreover, the archers shot at</p>	<p>The Qur’an tells the story of the sheep that strayed as if it was an actual event, but that is incorrect. Please read the details as told by the prophet Ezra in the second book of Samuel about the</p>

79 **To Solomon** We inspired the right understanding of the matter: to each of them We gave Judgement and Knowledge; it was Our power that made the hills and the birds celebrate Our praises, with David: it was We Who did all these things.

80 **It was We Who taught him the making of coats of mail for your benefit, to guard you from each other's violence: will ye then be grateful?**

81 It was Our power that made the violent unruly wind flow tamely for Solomon, to his order, to the land which We had blessed: for We do know all things.

82 And of the evil ones, were some who dived for him, and did other work besides; and it was We Who guarded them.

your servants from the wall; so some of the king's servants are dead, and your servant Uriah the Hittite is also dead." Then David said to the messenger, "Thus you shall say to Joab, 'Do not let this thing displease you, for the sword devours one as well as another; make your battle against the city stronger and overthrow it'; and so encourage him." Now when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband. When the time of mourning was over, David sent and brought her to his house and she became his wife; then she bore him a son. **But the thing that David had done was evil in the sight of the LORD. Then the LORD sent Nathan to David.** And he came to him and said, "There were two men in one city, the one rich and the other poor. "The rich man had a great many flocks and herds. "But the poor man had nothing except one little ewe lamb Which he bought and nourished; And it grew up together with him and his children. It would eat of his bread and drink of his cup and lie in his bosom, And was like a daughter to him. "Now a traveler came to the rich man, And he was unwilling to take from his own flock or his own herd, To prepare for the wayfarer who had come to him; Rather he took the poor man's ewe lamb and prepared it for the man who had come to him." Then David's anger burned greatly against the man, and he said to Nathan, **"As the LORD lives, surely the man who has done this deserves to die. "He must make restitution for the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing and had no compassion."** Nathan then said to David, **"You are the man!** Thus says the LORD God of Israel, 'It is I who anointed you king over Israel and it is I who delivered you from the hand of Saul. 'I also gave you your master's house and your master's wives into

encounter between the prophet Nathan and King David. King David sends Uriah, a captain of his army, purposely into battle to get killed so that he could marry Uriah's wife Beersheba.

King David does evil in the sight of God. **God sends the prophet Nathan to tell this story of the stray sheep to illustrate what the evil King David had done before God.**

There is no record by the prophet Samuel (1043-1011 BC); by the prophet Jeremiah (627-585 BC); nor by the prophet Ezra (538-520 BC) of God teaching Solomon how to make coats of mail.

The Late Bronze Age was during the period between 1550 and 1200 BC. The coat of mail as body armor is attributed to the Celts and the Etruscans around the 4th Century BC. Mail armor was introduced to the Middle East by the Romans and later adopted by the Persian, Babylonian, and Anatolian Empires by the 3rd Century AD. **During the time period of David and Solomon, they wore armor and not coats of mail. This can be very easily verified through research into the history of armory in warfare.**

your care, and I gave you the house of Israel and Judah; and if that had been too little, I would have added to you many more things like these! 'Why have you despised the word of the LORD by doing evil in His sight? You have struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword, have taken his wife to be your wife, and have killed him with the sword of the sons of Ammon. 'Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised Me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.' "Thus says the LORD, 'Behold, I will raise up evil against you from your own household; I will even take your wives before your eyes and give them to your companion, and he will lie with your wives in broad daylight. 'Indeed you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and under the sun.'" **Then David said to Nathan, "I have sinned against the LORD."** And Nathan said to David, "The LORD also has taken away your sin; you shall not die. "However, because by this deed you have given occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born to you shall surely die."

1Sam 17:38-39 Then Saul clothed David with his garments and put a bronze helmet on his head, and he clothed him with armor. David girded his sword over his armor and tried to walk, for he had not tested them. So David said to Saul, "I cannot go with these, for I have not tested them." And David took them off.

1Sam 18:4 Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was on him and gave it to David, with his armor, including his sword and his bow and his belt.

83 And remember Job, when He cried to his Lord, "Truly

Job 1:20-22 Then Job arose and tore his robe and shaved his

In this Book by Job, God allows Satan to devastate Job by taking

distress has seized me, but Thou art the Most Merciful of those that are merciful.”

84 So We listened to him: We removed the distress that was on him, and We restored his people to him, and doubled their number, - as a Grace from Ourselves, and a thing for commemoration, for all who serve Us.

head, and he fell to the ground and worshiped. He said, “Naked I came from my mother’s womb, And naked I shall return there. The LORD gave and the LORD has taken away. Blessed be the name of the LORD.” Through all this Job did not sin nor did he blame God.

Job 42:10-17 The LORD restored the fortunes of Job when he prayed for his friends, and the LORD increased all that Job had twofold. Then all his brothers and all his sisters and all who had known him before came to him, and they ate bread with him in his house; and they consoled him and comforted him for all the adversities that the LORD had brought on him. And each one gave him one piece of money, and each a ring of gold. The LORD blessed the latter days of Job more than his beginning; and he had 14,000 sheep and 6,000 camels and 1,000 yoke of oxen and 1,000 female donkeys. He had seven sons and three daughters. He named the first Jemimah, and the second Keziah, and the third Keren-happuch. In all the land no women were found so fair as Job’s daughters; and their father gave them inheritance among their brothers. After this, Job lived 140 years, and saw his sons and his grandsons, four generations. And Job died, an old man and full of days.

away his possessions and riches, which were abundant, and his house. As well, God allows Satan to kill members of his family; however, Job refuses to be defeated.

85 And remember Isma’il, Idris, and Zul-kifl, all men of constancy and patience;
86 We admitted them to Our mercy: for they were of the righteous ones.

There is no account in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus of the constancy and patience of Isma’il, Idris, or Zul-kifl. Nor can any story be found in the world regarding the patience of Isma’il.

87 And remember Zun-nun, when he departed in wrath: He imagined that We had no power over him! But he cried through

There is no account in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus of the person Zun-nun.

<p>the depths of darkness, “There is no god but thou: glory to thee: I was indeed wrong!” 88 So We listened to him: and delivered him from distress: and thus do We deliver those who have faith.</p>		
<p>89 And remember Zakariya, when he cried to his Lord: “O my Lord! leave me not without offspring, though thou art the best of inheritors.”</p> <p>90 So We listened to him: and We granted him Yahya: We cured his wife’s Barrenness for him. These three were ever quick in emulation in good works; they used to call on Us with love and reverence, and humble themselves before Us.</p> <p>91 And remember her who guarded her chastity: We breathed into her of Our spirit, and We made her and her son a sign for all peoples.</p> <p>92 Verily, this brotherhood of yours is a single brotherhood, and I am your Lord and Cherisher: therefore serve Me and no other.</p> <p>93 But later generations cut off their affair of unity, one from another: yet will they all return to Us.</p>	<p>The prophesy: The coming messenger to prepare the way for Jesus.</p> <p>Isa 40:3-10 A voice is calling, “Clear the way for the LORD in the wilderness; Make smooth in the desert a highway for our God. “Let every valley be lifted up, And every mountain and hill be made low; And let the rough ground become a plain, And the rugged terrain a broad valley; Then the glory of the LORD will be revealed, And all flesh will see it together; For the mouth of the LORD has spoken.” A voice says, “Call out.” Then he answered, “What shall I call out?” All flesh is grass, and all its loveliness is like the flower of the field. The grass withers, the flower fades, When the breath of the LORD blows upon it; Surely the people are grass. The grass withers, the flower fades, But the word of our God stands forever. Get yourself up on a high mountain, O Zion, bearer of good news, Lift up your voice mightily, O Jerusalem, bearer of good news; Lift it up, do not fear. Say to the cities of Judah, “Here is your God!” Behold, the Lord GOD will come with might, With His arm ruling for Him. Behold, His reward is with Him And His recompense before Him.</p> <p>The fulfillment:</p>	<p>The full story of Zachariah and his wife Elizabeth can be found in the Gospel of Jesus and is quoted with reference to Surah 19:3-10.</p> <p>Yahya can be presumed to be John the Baptist. The Qur’an does not have the detailed story of John the Baptist.</p> <p>Here the prophet of Isaiah (740-680 BC) prophesies the coming of John the Baptist as the voice crying in the wilderness to prepare the way for the coming of Jesus.</p>

Matt 3:1-6 Now in those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet when he said, "THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, 'MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT!'" Now John himself had a garment of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey. Then Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea and all the district around the Jordan; and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, as they confessed their sins.

The fulfillment of John the Baptist's commission from God:
Matt 3:13-17 Then Jesus arrived from Galilee at the Jordan coming to John, to be baptized by him. But John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I have need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me?" But Jesus answering said to him, "Permit it at this time; for in this way it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he permitted Him. After being baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove and lighting on Him, and behold, a voice out of the heavens said, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased."

94 Whoever works any act of righteousness and has faith,- His endeavour will not be rejected: We shall record it in his favour.

95 But there is a ban on any population which We have destroyed: that they shall not return,

96 **Until the Gog and Magog people are let through their barrier, and they swiftly swarm from every hill.**

97 Then will the true promise draw nigh of fulfilment: then behold! the eyes of the Unbelievers will fixedly stare in horror: "Ah! Woe to us! we were indeed heedless of this; nay, we truly did wrong!"

98 Verily ye, unbelievers, and the false gods that ye worship besides Allah, are but fuel for Hell! to it will ye surely come!

99 If these had been gods, they would not have got there! but each one will abide therein.

100 There, sobbing will be their lot, nor will they there hear aught else.

101 Those for whom the good record from Us has gone before, will be removed far therefrom.

102 Not the slightest sound will they hear of Hell: what their souls desired, in that will they dwell.

103 The Great Terror will bring them no grief: but the angels will meet them with mutual greetings: "This is your Day,- the Day that ye were promised."

Read the prophesy by the prophet Ezekiel (593-560 BC) regarding the People of Gog and Magog. This can be found with reference to Surah 18:94.

104 **The Day that We roll up the heavens like a scroll rolled up for books completed,** -even as We produced the first creation, so shall We produce a new one: a promise We have undertaken: truly shall We fulfil it.

105 Before this We wrote in the Psalms, after the Message given to Moses: My servants the righteous, shall inherit the earth."

106 Verily in this Qur'an is a Message for people who would truly worship Allah.

107 We sent thee not, but as a Mercy for all creatures.

Isa 34:1-10 Draw near, O nations, to hear; and listen, O peoples! Let the earth and all it contains hear, and the world and all that springs from it. For the LORD'S indignation is against all the nations, And His wrath against all their armies; He has utterly destroyed them, He has given them over to slaughter. So their slain will be thrown out, And their corpses will give off their stench, And the mountains will be drenched with their blood. **And all the host of heaven will wear away, And the sky will be rolled up like a scroll;** All their

This is the prophecy of the prophet Isaiah (740-680 BC) and the vision of the prophet John (90 AD), an apostle of Jesus.

108 Say: "What has come to me by inspiration is that your Allah is One Allah: will ye therefore bow to His Will in Islam?"

109 But if they turn back, Say: "I have proclaimed the Message to you all alike and in truth; but I know not whether that which ye are promised is near or far.

110 "It is He Who knows what is open in speech and what ye hide in your hearts.

111 "I know not but that it may be a trial for you, and a grant of worldly livelihood to you for a time."

112 Say: "O my Lord! judge Thou in truth!" "Our Lord Most Gracious is the One Whose assistance should be sought against the blasphemies ye utter!"

hosts will also wither away As a leaf withers from the vine, Or as one withers from the fig tree. For My sword is satiated in heaven, Behold it shall descend for judgement upon Edom And upon the people whom I have devoted to destruction. The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, It is sated with fat, with the blood of lambs and goats, With the fat of the kidneys of rams. For the LORD has a sacrifice in Bozrah And a great slaughter in the land of Edom. Wild oxen will also fall with them And young bulls with strong ones; Thus their land will be soaked with blood, And their dust become greasy with fat. For the LORD has a day of vengeance, A year of recompense for the cause of Zion. Its streams will be turned into pitch, And its loose earth into brimstone, And its land will become burning pitch. It will not be quenched night or day; Its smoke will go up forever. From generation to generation it will be desolate; None will pass through it forever and ever.

Rev 6:12-17 I looked when He broke the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth made of hair, and the whole moon became like blood; and the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its unripe figs when shaken by a great wind. **The sky was split apart like a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.** Then the kings of the earth and the great men and the commanders and the rich and the strong and every slave and free man hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains; and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the

	<p>Lamb; for the great day of their wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"</p>	
SURAH 22: THE PILGRIMAGE	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 O mankind! fear your Lord! for the convulsion of the Hour of Judgement will be a thing terrible! 2 The Day ye shall see it, every mother giving suck shall forget her suckling-babe, and every pregnant female shall drop her load unformed: thou shalt see mankind as in a drunken riot, yet not drunk: but dreadful will be the Wrath of Allah. 3 And yet among men there are such as dispute about Allah, without knowledge, and follow every evil one obstinate in rebellion! 4 About the Evil One it is decreed that whoever turns to him for friendship, him will he lead astray, and he will guide him to the Penalty of the Fire. 5 O mankind! if ye have a doubt about the Resurrection, consider that We created you out of dust, then out of sperm, then out of a leech-like clot, then out of a morsel of flesh, partly formed and partly unformed, in order that We may manifest our power to you; and We cause whom We will to rest in the wombs for an appointed term, then do We bring you out as babes, then foster you that ye may reach your age of full strength; and some of you are called to die, and some are sent back to the feeblest old age, so that they know nothing after having known much, and further, thou seest the earth barren and lifeless, but when We pour down rain on it, it is stirred to life, it swells, and it puts forth every kind of beautiful growth in pairs. 6 This is so, because Allah is the Reality: it is He Who gives life to</p>	<p>Jo11:25-27 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in Me will live even if he dies, and everyone who lives and believes in Me will never die. Do you believe this?" She said to Him, "Yes, Lord; I have believed that You are the Christ, the Son of God, even He who comes into this world." Rev 20:4-5 Then I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgement was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were completed. This is the first resurrection.</p>	<p>The Hour and Day of Judgement has been commented on before and can be found with reference to Surah 19:59, 64, 66, and 73 in Surah 6:33-59, Surah 3:185, and many other places in the commentary.</p> <p>The Qur'an does not show a clear way of Salvation in any of its writings. Prayers and Worship are no Assurance or Guarantee from the Wrath of God that is to come. As mentioned before, your good works will not save you!</p> <p>This is the revelation of John in a vision regarding the first resurrection.</p>

the dead, and it is He Who has power over all things.

7 And verily the Hour will come: there can be no doubt about it, or about the fact that Allah will raise up all who are in the graves.

8 Yet there is among men such a one as disputes about Allah, without Knowledge, without Guidance, and without a Book of Enlightenment,-

9 Disdainfully bending his side, in order to lead men astray from the Path of Allah: for him there is disgrace in this life, and on the Day of Judgement We shall make him taste the Penalty of burning Fire.

10 It will be said: "This is because of the deeds which thy hands sent forth, for verily Allah is not unjust to His servants.

11 There are among men some who serve Allah, as it were, on the verge: if good befalls them, they are, therewith, well Content; but if a trial comes to them, they turn on their faces: they lose both this world and the Hereafter: that is loss for all to see!

12 They call on such deities, besides Allah, as can neither hurt nor profit them: that is straying far indeed from the Way!

13 Perhaps they call on one whose hurt is nearer than his profit: evil, indeed, is the patron, and evil the companion or help!

14 Verily Allah will admit those who believe and work righteous deeds, to Gardens, beneath which rivers flow: for Allah carries out all that He plans.

15 If any think that Allah will not help him His Messenger in this world and the Hereafter, let him stretch out a rope to the ceiling and cut himself off: then let him see whether his plan will remove that which enrages him!

Acts 10:40-43 "God raised Him up on the third day and granted that He become visible, not to all the people, but to witnesses who were chosen beforehand by God, that is, to us who ate and drank with Him after He arose from the dead. "And He ordered us to preach to the people, and **solemnly to testify that this is the One who has been appointed by God as Judge of the living and the dead.** "Of Him all the prophets bear witness that through His name everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins."

Ro 2:11-16 **For there is no partiality with God. For all who have sinned without the Law will also perish without the Law, and all who have sinned under the Law will be judged by the Law;** for it is not the hearers of the Law who are just before God, but the doers of the Law will be justified. For when Gentiles who do not have the Law do instinctively the things of the Law, these, not having the Law, are a law to themselves, in that they show the work of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness and their thoughts alternately accusing or else defending them, on the day when, according to my gospel, **God will judge the secrets of men through Christ Jesus.**

16 Thus have We sent down Clear Signs; and verily Allah doth guide whom He will!

Ro 2:11-12 **For there is no partiality with God.** For all who have sinned without the Law will also perish without the Law, and all

God is impartial and will judge all. So why must He forgive your sins? What then will be your answer for that question?

17 Those who believe in the Qur'an, those who follow the Jewish scriptures, and the Sabians, Christians, Magians, and Polytheists,- **Allah will judge between them on the Day of Judgement: for Allah is witness of all things.**

18 Seest thou not that to Allah bow down in worship all things that are in the heavens and on earth,- the sun, the moon, the stars; the hills, the trees, the animals; and a great number among mankind? But a great number are also such as are fit for Punishment: and such as Allah shall disgrace,- None can raise to honour: for Allah carries out all that He wills.

19 These two antagonists dispute with each other about their Lord: But those who deny their Lord, -for them will be cut out a garment of Fire: **over their heads will be poured out boiling water.** 20 **With it will be scalded what is within their bodies, as well as their skins.**

21 In addition there will be maces of iron to punish them.

22 Every time they wish to get away therefrom, from anguish, they will be forced back therein, and it will be said, "**Taste ye the Penalty of Burning!**"

23 Allah will admit those who believe and work righteous deeds, to Gardens beneath which rivers flow: they shall be adorned therein with bracelets of gold and pearls; and their garments there will be of silk.

who have sinned under the Law will be judged by the Law;

Heb 4:12-16 **For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do.** Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as we are, yet without sin. Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

Rev 20:10-15 **And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.** Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. Then death and Hades were

Without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sin.

According to the Book of the People (including the Books of Moses) and the Gospel of Jesus, there is no boiling water; instead, all that sinned will be cast into the Lake of Fire. With regards to drinking of boiling or fetid water, God is not Vindictive in nature. Please go to the commentary found in Surah 14:16.

The Garden of Bliss in Surah 22:23 is repeated over 60 times in the Qur'an. In the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus, there is no Garden but a New Heaven and New Earth and a New Jerusalem.

	<p>thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.</p> <p>Rev 21:1 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer any sea.</p>	
<p>24 For they have been guided in this life to the purest of speeches; they have been guided to the Path of Him Who is Worthy of all Praise.</p> <p>25 As to those who have rejected Allah, and would keep back men from the Way of Allah, and from the Sacred Mosque, which We have made open to all men-equal is the dweller there and the visitor from the country-and any whose purpose therein is profanity or wrong-doing-they will We cause to taste of a most Grievous Penalty.</p> <p>26 Behold! We gave the site, to Abraham, of the Sacred House, saying: "Associate not anything in worship with Me; and sanctify My House for those who compass it round, or stand up, or bow, or prostrate themselves therein in prayer.</p> <p>27 "And proclaim the Pilgrimage among men: they will come to thee on foot and mounted on every kind of camel, lean on account of journeys through deep and distant mountain highways;</p> <p>28 "That they may witness the benefits provided for them, and celebrate the name of Allah, through the Days appointed, over the cattle which He has provided for them for sacrifice: then eat ye thereof and feed the distressed ones in want.</p> <p>29 "Then let them complete the rites prescribed for them, perform their vows, and</p>	<p>1Ki 8:5-25 And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, who were assembled to him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing so many sheep and oxen they could not be counted or numbered. Then the priests brought the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the house, to the most holy place, under the wings of the cherubim. For the cherubim spread their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim made a covering over the ark and its poles from above. But the poles were so long that the ends of the poles could be seen from the holy place before the inner sanctuary, but they could not be seen outside; they are there to this day. There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, where the LORD made a covenant with the sons of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. It happened that when the priests came from the holy place, the cloud filled the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD. Then Solomon said, "The LORD has said that He would dwell in the thick cloud. "I have surely built You a lofty house, A place for Your dwelling forever." Then the king faced about and blessed all the assembly of Israel,</p>	<p>The definition of 'Sacred' has been addressed before with reference to Surah 2:148, 217, and 5:100.</p> <p>Wherever God is it is Sacred or Holy. Since God is Omnipresent, He is everywhere. Therefore it is not right to be profane or do wrong regardless of where you are, and He will judge you regardless of where you are!</p> <p>A 'Sacred site or house' or Pilgrimage with regards to Abraham is not mentioned anywhere in the Books of Moses who recorded God's inspired word and the story of Abraham.</p> <p>The only instances where God meets with the Israelites is in the Tabernacle (tent) specially designed by God Himself, and later in the Temple built by Solomon. After God leaves both the Tabernacle and the Temple of Solomon, they are destroyed. The Ark of the Covenant is lost.</p> <p>In the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus, pilgrimages are never proclaimed by God. Since God is Omnipresent you can meet Him anywhere, but you cannot come in your sins as He will not hear you. If you accept the Book of the People and act according to the LAW and covenant of God and His people, a sacrifice is necessary before you can come before God. There</p>

again circumambulate the Ancient House.”

30 Such is the Pilgrimage: whoever honours the sacred rites of Allah, for him it is good in the Sight of his Lord. Lawful to you for food in Pilgrimage are cattle, except those mentioned to you as exception: but shun the abomination of idols, and shun the word that is false,-

31 Being true in faith to Allah, and never assigning partners to Him: if anyone assigns partners to Allah, is as if he had fallen from heaven and been snatched up by birds, or the wind had swooped like a bird on its prey and thrown him into a far-distant place.

32 Such is his state: and whoever holds in honour the symbols of Allah, in the sacrifice of animals, such honour should come truly from piety of heart.

33 In them ye have benefits for a term appointed: in the end their place of sacrifice is near the Ancient House.

while all the assembly of Israel was standing. He said, “Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth to my father David and has fulfilled it with His hand, saying, ‘Since the day that I brought My people Israel from Egypt, I did not choose a city out of all the tribes of Israel in which to build a house that My name might be there, but I chose David to be over My people Israel.’ “Now it was in the heart of my father David to build a house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. “But the LORD said to my father David, ‘Because it was in your heart to build a house for My name, you did well that it was in your heart. ‘Nevertheless you shall not build the house, but your son who will be born to you, he will build the house for My name.’ “Now the LORD has fulfilled His word which He spoke; for I have risen in place of my father David and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. “There I have set a place for the ark, in which is the covenant of the LORD, which He made with our fathers when He brought them from the land of Egypt.” Then Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the assembly of Israel and spread out his hands toward heaven. He said, “O LORD, the God of Israel, there is no God like You in heaven above or on earth beneath, keeping covenant and showing lovingkindness to Your servants who walk before You with all their heart, who have kept with Your servant, my father David, that which You have promised him; indeed, You have spoken with Your mouth and have fulfilled it with Your hand as it is this day. “Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep

needs to be the appointment of blood to the horns of the altar!

with Your servant David my father that which You have promised him, saying, 'You shall not lack a man to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your sons take heed to their way to walk before Me as you have walked.'

1Ki 11:3-13 He had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned his heart away. **For when Solomon was old, his wives turned his heart away after other gods; and his heart was not wholly devoted to the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father had been. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians and after Milcom the detestable idol of the Ammonites. Solomon did what was evil in the sight of the LORD, and did not follow the LORD fully, as David his father had done.** Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the detestable idol of Moab, on the mountain which is east of Jerusalem, and for Molech the detestable idol of the sons of Ammon. Thus also he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods. Now the LORD was angry with Solomon because his heart was turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice, and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods; but he did not observe what the LORD had commanded. **So the LORD said to Solomon, "Because you have done this, and you have not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom from you, and will give it to your servant.** "Nevertheless I will not do it in your days for the sake of your father David, but I will tear it out of the hand of your son.

Even with all the Wisdom of King Solomon, he did evil in the sight of God. As a result of King Solomon's sin, God destroyed the kingdom of Israel and later the Temple of Solomon in Jerusalem.

	<p>“However, I will not tear away all the kingdom, but I will give one tribe to your son for the sake of My servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem which I have chosen.”</p>	
<p>34 To every people did We appoint rites of sacrifice, that they might celebrate the name of Allah over the sustenance He gave them from animals fit for food. But your god is One God: submit then your wills to Him in Islam: and give thou the good news to those who humble themselves,- 35 To those whose hearts when Allah is mentioned, are filled with fear, who show patient perseverance over their afflictions, keep up regular prayer, and spend in charity out of what We have bestowed upon them. 36 The sacrificial camels we have made for you as among the symbols from Allah: in them is much good for you: then pronounce the name of Allah over them as they line up for sacrifice: when they are down on their sides after slaughter, eat ye thereof, and feed such as beg not but live in contentment, and such as beg with due humility: thus have We made animals subject to you, that ye may be grateful. 37 It is not their meat nor their blood, that reaches Allah: it is your piety that reaches Him: He has thus made them subject to you, that ye may glorify Allah for His Guidance to you and proclaim the good news to all who do right.</p>	<p>Lev 4:15-26 ‘Then the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands on the head of the bull before the LORD, and the bull shall be slain before the LORD. ‘Then the anointed priest is to bring some of the blood of the bull to the tent of meeting; and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil. ‘He shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar which is before the LORD in the tent of meeting; and all the blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering which is at the doorway of the tent of meeting. ‘He shall remove all its fat from it and offer it up in smoke on the altar. ‘He shall also do with the bull just as he did with the bull of the sin offering; thus he shall do with it. So the priest shall make atonement for them, and they will be forgiven. ‘Then he is to bring out the bull to a place outside the camp and burn it as he burned the first bull; it is the sin offering for the assembly. ‘When a leader sins and unintentionally does any one of all the things which the LORD his God has commanded not to be done, and he becomes guilty, if his sin which</p>	<p>After reading this Surah, the question is: Do all the believers of Islam perform the required sacrifices before they come to Allah, and if not, why not? The sacrifice requires an animal without blemish according to the LAW.</p> <p>This is quite contrary to the Book of Moses, whereby God requires the “Blood of the sacrifices” to be applied to the horns of the altar for the atonement of sins.</p> <p>Furthermore, the God of Moses requires that your priests have</p>

he has committed is made known to him, he shall bring for his offering a goat, a male **without defect**. 'He shall lay his hand on the head of the male goat and slay it in the place where they slay the burnt offering before the LORD; it is a sin offering. **'Then the priest is to take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and the rest of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering.** 'All its fat he shall offer up in smoke on the altar as in the case of the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him in regard to his sin, and he will be forgiven.

Ex 28:1-43 "Then bring near to yourself Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, from among the sons of Israel, to minister as priest to Me — Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. "You shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty. "You shall speak to all the skillful persons whom I have endowed with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister as priest to Me. "These are the garments which they shall make: a breastpiece and an ephod and a robe and a tunic of checkered work, a turban and a sash, and they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother and his sons, that he may minister as priest to Me. "They shall take the gold and the blue and the purple and the scarlet material and the fine linen.

"They shall also make the ephod of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen, the work of the skillful workman. "It shall have two shoulder pieces joined to its two ends, that it may be joined. "The

special garments to minister before Him and perform the sacrifices. These are God's requirements. If Islam truly believes in the God of Moses as in the Covenant of Old, it does not have any other choice but to obey. Otherwise Islam needs to provide a reason as to why not. It cannot make arbitrary decisions without a good reason, because it is not an unreasonable or illogical Faith. The Great Faith of Islam cannot on one hand refer to Moses over 200 times in the Qur'an and on the other hand refuse to follow the requirements of God dictated by God to Moses.

skillfully woven band, which is on it, shall be like its workmanship, of the same material: of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen.

“You shall take two onyx stones and engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel, six of their names on the one stone and the names of the remaining six on the other stone, according to their birth. “As a jeweler engraves a signet, you shall engrave the two stones according to the names of the sons of Israel; you shall set them in filigree settings of gold.

“You shall put the two stones on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, as stones of memorial for the sons of Israel, and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD on his two shoulders for a memorial.

“You shall make filigree settings of gold, and two chains of pure gold; you shall make them of twisted cordage work, and you shall put the corded chains on the filigree settings. “You shall make a breastpiece of judgement, the work of a skillful workman; like the work of the ephod you shall make it: of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen you shall make it. “It shall be square and folded double, a span in length and a span in width.

“You shall mount on it four rows of stones; the first row shall be a row of ruby, topaz and emerald; and the second row a turquoise, a sapphire and a diamond; and the third row a jacinth, an agate and an amethyst; and the fourth row a beryl and an onyx and a jasper; they shall be set in gold filigree.

“The stones shall be according to the names of the sons of Israel: twelve, according to their names; they shall be like the engravings of a seal, each according to his name for the twelve tribes. “You shall make on the breastpiece chains of twisted cordage work in pure gold. “You shall make on the

breastpiece two rings of gold, and shall put the two rings on the two ends of the breastpiece. "You shall put the two cords of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastpiece. "You shall put the other two ends of the two cords on the two filigree settings, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, at the front of it. "You shall make two rings of gold and shall place them on the two ends of the breastpiece, on the edge of it, which is toward the inner side of the ephod. "You shall make two rings of gold and put them on the bottom of the two shoulder pieces of the ephod, on the front of it close to the place where it is joined, above the skillfully woven band of the ephod. "They shall bind the breastpiece by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a blue cord, so that it will be on the skillfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastpiece will not come loose from the ephod. "Aaron shall carry the names of the sons of Israel in the breastpiece of judgement over his heart when he enters the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually. "You shall put in the breastpiece of judgement the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be over Aaron's heart when he goes in before the LORD; and Aaron shall carry the judgement of the sons of Israel over his heart before the LORD continually. "You shall make the robe of the ephod all of blue. "There shall be an opening at its top in the middle of it; around its opening there shall be a binding of woven work, as like the opening of a coat of mail, so that it will not be torn. "You shall make on its hem pomegranates of blue and purple and scarlet material, all around on its hem, and bells of gold between them all around: a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, all around on the

hem of the robe. "It shall be on Aaron when he ministers; and its tinkling shall be heard when he enters and leaves the holy place before the LORD, so that he will not die.

"You shall also make a plate of pure gold and shall engrave on it, like the engravings of a seal, 'Holy to the LORD.' "You shall fasten it on a blue cord, and it shall be on the turban; it shall be at the front of the turban. "It shall be on Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall take away the iniquity of the holy things which the sons of Israel consecrate, with regard to all their holy gifts; and it shall always be on his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD. "You shall weave the tunic of checkered work of fine linen, and shall make a turban of fine linen, and you shall make a sash, the work of a weaver. "For Aaron's sons you shall make tunics; you shall also make sashes for them, and you shall make caps for them, for glory and for beauty. "You shall put them on Aaron your brother and on his sons with him; and you shall anoint them and ordain them and consecrate them, that they may serve Me as priests. "You shall make for them linen breeches to cover their bare flesh; they shall reach from the loins even to the thighs. "They shall be on Aaron and on his sons when they enter the tent of meeting, or when they approach the altar to minister in the holy place, so that they do not incur guilt and die. It shall be a statute forever to him and to his descendants after him.

38 Verily Allah will defend from ill those who believe: verily, Allah loveth not any that is a traitor to faith, or show ingratitude.

39 **To those against whom war is made, permission is given to fight, because they are wronged;**

Rev 6:9-11 When the Lamb broke the fifth seal, **I saw underneath the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God, and because of the testimony** which they had maintained; and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, "**How**

It is not God's divine will that His believers conduct war on non-believers. Followers of Jesus are asked to lay down their lives, as addressed with reference to Surah 3:151, 4:74, 4:90, 8:12, and 9:86. In his vision, John the Prophet sees the souls of those

-and verily, Allah is most powerful for their aid; -

40 They are those who have been expelled from their homes in defiance of right,- for no cause except that they say, "our Lord is Allah". Did not Allah check one set of people by means of another, there would surely have been pulled down monasteries, churches, synagogues, and mosques, in which the name of Allah is commemorated in abundant measure. Allah will certainly aid those who aid his cause; -for verily Allah is full of Strength, Exalted in Might, able to enforce His Will.

41 They are those who, if We establish them in the land, establish regular prayer and give regular charity, enjoin the right and forbid wrong; with Allah rests the end and decision of all affairs.

long, O Lord, holy and true, will You refrain from judging and avenging our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" And there was given to each of them a white robe; and they were told that they should rest for a little while longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brethren who were to be killed even as they had been, would be completed also.

who laid down their lives for the testimony of Jesus, and not because they went to war. They follow their Master's example of the crucifixion by laying down their lives unto death.

42 If they treat thy mission as false, so did the peoples before them with their prophets, -the People of Noah, and 'Ad and Thamud;

43 Those of Abraham and Lut;
44 And the Companions of the Madyan People; and Moses was rejected in the same way. But I granted respite to the Unbelievers, and only after that did I punish them: but how terrible was my rejection of them!

45 How many populations have We destroyed, which were given to wrong-doing? They tumbled down on their roofs. And how many wells are lying idle and neglected, and castles lofty and well-built?

46 Do they not travel through the land, so that their hearts and minds may thus learn wisdom and their ears may thus learn to hear? Truly it is not their eyes that are blind, but their hearts which are in their breasts.

47 Yet they ask thee to hasten on the Punishment! But Allah will not fail in His Promise.

2Pet 3:7-10 But by His word the present heavens and earth are being reserved for fire, kept for the day of judgement and destruction of ungodly men. **But do not let this one fact escape your notice, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like**

What is said in Surah 22:42-44 regarding Noah, Lot (Lut), and Moses cannot be found in the inspired Books of Moses who recorded the lives of Noah, Abraham, and his own.

Surah 22:47 has been recorded earlier by Peter (63-64 AD), a prophet and apostle of Jesus

Verily a Day in the sight of thy Lord is like a thousand years of your reckoning.

48 And to how many populations did I give respite, which were given to wrong-doing? in the end I punished them. To me is the destination of all.

one day. The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up.

49 Say: "O men! I am sent to you only to give a Clear Warning:

50 "Those who believe and work righteousness, for them is forgiveness and a sustenance most generous.

51 "But those who strive against Our Signs, to frustrate them,- they will be Companions of the Fire."

52 Never did We send a messenger or a prophet before thee, but, when he framed a desire, Satan threw some vanity into his desire: but Allah will cancel anything vain that Satan throws in, and Allah will confirm and establish His Signs: for Allah is full of Knowledge and Wisdom:

53 That He may make the suggestions thrown in by Satan, but a trial for those in whose hearts is a disease and who are hardened of heart: verily the wrong-doers are in a schism far from the Truth:

54 And that those on whom knowledge has been bestowed may learn that **the Qur'an is the Truth from thy Lord**, and that they may believe therein, and their hearts may be made humbly open to it: for verily Allah is the Guide of those who believe, to the Straight Way.

55 Those who reject Faith will not cease to be in doubt concerning Revelation until the Hour of Judgement comes suddenly upon them, or there comes to them the Penalty of a Day of Disaster.

56 On that Day of Dominion will be that of Allah: He will judge between them: so those who

Ex 34:6 Then the LORD passed by in front of him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in loving kindness and **truth**;

Ps 119:160 The sum of **Your word is truth**, And every one of Your righteous ordinances is everlasting.

God has never declared any book being the Truth, but He does declare HIMSELF as the TRUTH, the WAY, and the LIFE. God declares HE is the Embodiment of TRUTH itself.

Jesus declares He is the embodiment of the WORD.

believe and work righteous deeds will be in Gardens of Delight.

57 And for those who reject Faith and deny our Signs, there will be a humiliating Punishment.

58 Those who leave their homes in the cause of Allah, and are then slain or die,- On them will Allah bestow verily a goodly Provision: Truly Allah is He Who bestows the best provision.

59 Verily He will admit them to a place with which they shall be well pleased: for Allah is All-Knowing, Most Forbearing.

60 That is so. And if one has retaliated to no greater extent than the injury he received, and is again set upon inordinately, Allah will help him: for Allah is One that blots out sins and forgives again and again.

61 That is because Allah merges night into day, and He merges day into night, and verily it is Allah Who hears and sees all things.

62 That is because Allah-He is the Reality; and those besides Him whom they invoke,- they are but vain Falsehood: verily Allah is He, Most High, Most Great.

63 Seest thou not that Allah sends down rain from the sky, and forthwith the earth becomes clothed with green? for Allah is He Who understands the finest mysteries, and is well-acquainted with them.

64 To Him belongs all that is in the heavens and on earth: for verily Allah,- He is free of all wants, Worthy of all Praise.

65 Seest thou not that Allah has made subject to you men all that is on the earth, and the ships that sail through the sea by His Command? He withholds the sky rain from falling on the earth except by His leave: for Allah is Most Kind and Most Merciful to man.

66 It is He Who gave you life, will cause you to die, and will again

John 1:1-5 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.

John 14:6 Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me."

Jesus declares HE is the embodiment of TRUTH itself.

give you life: Truly man is a most ungrateful creature!

67 **To every People have We appointed rites and ceremonies which they must follow: let them not then dispute with thee on the matter, but do thou invite them to thy Lord: for thou art assuredly on the Right Way.**

68 If they do wrangle with thee, say, "Allah knows best what it is ye are doing."

69 "Allah will judge between you on the Day of Judgement concerning the matters in which ye differ."

70 Knowest thou not that Allah knows all that is in heaven and on earth? Indeed it is all in a Record, and that is easy for Allah.

71 Yet they worship, besides Allah, things for which no authority has been sent down to them, and of which they have really no knowledge: for those that do wrong there is no helper.

72 When Our Clear Signs are rehearsed to them, thou wilt notice a denial on the faces of the Unbelievers! they nearly attack with violence those who rehearse Our Signs to them. Say, "Shall I tell you of something far worse than these Signs? It is the Fire of Hell! Allah has promised it to the Unbelievers! and evil is that destination!"

73 O men! Here is a parable set forth! listen to it! Those on whom, besides Allah, ye call, cannot create even a fly, if they all met together for the purpose! and if the fly should snatch away anything from them, they would have no power to release it from the fly. Feeble are those who petition and those whom they petition!

74 No just estimate have they made of Allah: for Allah is He Who is strong and able to Carry out His Will.

75 Allah chooses messengers from angels and from men for Allah is He Who hears and sees all things.

Zec 14:16-20 Then it will come about that any who are left of that went against Jerusalem will go up **all the nations from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to celebrate the Feast of Booths.** And it will be that whichever of the families of the earth does not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, there will be no rain on them. If the family of Egypt does not go up or enter, then no rain will fall on them; it will be the plague with which the LORD smites the nations who do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Booths. **This will be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations who do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Booths.** In that day there will be inscribed on the bells of the horses, "**HOLY TO THE LORD.**" And the cooking pots in the LORD'S house will be like the bowls before the altar.

After the Day of Tribulation and Judgement Day, there is only one ceremony to be observed and that is the FEAST of BOOTHS. This is the prophesy of the prophet Zechariah in the Book of the People. **All Nations** will worship the Lord God and celebrate the Feast of Booths!

76 He knows what is before them and what is behind them: and to Allah go back all questions for decision.
 77 O ye who believe! bow down, prostrate yourselves, and adore your Lord; and do good; that ye may prosper.
 78 And strive in His cause as ye ought to strive, with sincerity and under discipline. He has chosen you, and has imposed no difficulties on you in religion; it is the cult of your father Abraham. It is He Who has named you Muslims, both before and in this Revelation; that the Messenger may be a witness for you, and ye be witnesses for mankind! So establish regular Prayer, give regular Charity, and hold fast to Allah! He is your Protector-the Best to protect and the Best to help!

SURAH 23: THE BELIEVERS

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 The believers must eventually win through,-
2 Those who humble themselves in their prayers;
3 Who avoid vain talk;
4 Who are active in deeds of charity;
5 Who abstain from sex,
 6 Except with those joined to them in the marriage bond, or the captives whom their right hands possess,- for in their case they are free from blame,
 7 But those whose desires exceed those limits are transgressors; -
 8 Those who faithfully observe their trusts and their covenants;
 9 And who strictly guard their prayers; -
 10 These will be the heirs,
 11 Who will inherit Paradise: they will dwell therein for ever.
12 Man We did create from a quintessence of clay;
 13 Then We placed him as a drop of sperm in a place of rest, firmly fixed;

Ro 3:21-24 But now apart from the Law the righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; **for there is no distinction; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,** being justified as a gift by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
 Heb 9:19-22 For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU." And in the same way he sprinkled both

Humility in prayer, charity, and even abstaining from sex are all classified as works. A man's work does not save him. Good works are a result of salvation and faith. Works do not get anyone closer to heaven because a person is saved by grace and not of works lest any man should boast. All have sinned according to God. The question that should be addressed here is why should God forgive you? If you do not have an answer, then you are already condemned. Any kind of answer will run you into major problems. If the final conclusion is because He is merciful, yes indeed, but how is He merciful? He will not spare anyone just because He is merciful. He is merciful because He has provided a means whereby you can be saved from His judgement. However, if you elect to reject that mercy, then there is not really anything else that God can do.

14 **Then We made the sperm into a clot of congealed blood; then of that clot We made a fetus lump; then we made out of that lump bones and clothed the bones with flesh; then we developed out of it another creature. So blessed be Allah, the best to create!**

15 After that, at length ye will die

16 Again, on the Day of Judgement, will ye be raised up.

17 And We have made, above you, seven tracts; and We are never unmindful of our Creation.

18 And We send down water from the sky according to due measure, and We cause it to soak in the soil; and We certainly are able to drain it off with ease.

19 With it We grow for you gardens of date-palms and vines: in them have ye abundant fruits: and of them ye eat and have enjoyment, -

20 Also a tree springing out of Mount Sinai, which produces oil, and relish for those who use it for food.

21 And in cattle too ye have an instructive example: from within their bodies We produce milk for you to drink; there are, in them, besides, numerous other benefits for you; and of their meat ye eat;

22 An on them, as well as in slips, ye side.

the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood.

And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and **without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.**

Gen 1:19-31 **There was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.** Then God said, "Let the waters teem with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth in the open expanse of the heavens." God created the great sea monsters and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarmed after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind; and God saw that it was good. God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth." **There was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.** Then God said, "Let the earth bring forth living creatures after their kind: cattle and creeping things and beasts of the earth after their kind"; and it was so. God made the beasts of the earth after their kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creeps on the ground after its kind; and God saw that it was good.

Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. God blessed them; and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over every living

Surah 23:12-14 is in disagreement with Surah 24:45 where the Qur'an says that Allah created man out of dirt in Surah 3:59, clay in Surah 6:2, sounding clay in Surah 15:28, nothing in Surah 19:67, water in Surah 25:54, and finally congealed blood in Surah 96:2.

This description of the creation in Surah 23:14 as described in the Qur'an is the reversal of that which is found in Genesis, a Book of Moses. God according to Moses does not create Man until the sixth day of creation and He created woman after that.

thing that moves on the earth.” Then God said, “Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree which has fruit yielding seed; it shall be food for you; and to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the sky and to every thing that moves on the earth which has life, I have given every green plant for food”; and it was so. God saw all that He had made, and behold, it was very good. **And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.**

Gen 2:7 Then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

Gen 2:15-25 Then the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate it and keep it. The LORD God commanded the man, saying, “From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you will surely die.” Then the LORD God said, “It is not good for the man to be alone; I will make him a helper suitable for him.” **Out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the sky, and brought them to the man to see what he would call them; and whatever the man called a living creature, that was its name. The man gave names to all the cattle, and to the birds of the sky, and to every beast of the field, but for Adam there was not found a helper suitable for him. So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; then He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh at that place. The LORD God fashioned into a woman the rib which He had taken from**

Here in Genesis 2:19, God forms every beast of the field and every bird of the sky out of the ground.

	<p>the man, and brought her to the man. The man said, "This is now bone of my bones, And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man." For this reason a man shall leave his father and his mother, and be joined to his wife; and they shall become one flesh. And the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed.</p>	
<p>23 Further, We sent a long line of prophets for your instruction. We sent Noah to his people: He said, "O my people! worship Allah! Ye have no other god but Him. Will ye not fear Him?"</p> <p>24 The chiefs of the Unbelievers among his people said: "He is no more than a man like yourselves: his wish is to assert his superiority over you: if Allah had wished to send messengers, He could have sent down angels; never did we hear such a thing as he says, among our ancestors of old."</p> <p>25 And some said: "He is only a man possessed: wait and have patience with him for a time."</p> <p>26 Noah said: "O my Lord! help me: for that they accuse me of falsehood!"</p> <p>27 So We inspired him with this message: "Construct the Ark within Our sight and under Our guidance: then when comes Our Command, and the fountains of the earth gush forth, take thou on board pairs of every species, male and female, and thy family- except those of them against whom the Word has already gone forth: And address Me not in favour of the wrong-doers; for they shall be drowned in the Flood.</p> <p>28 And when thou hast embarked on the Ark-thou and those with thee,- say: "Praise be to Allah, Who has saved us from the people who do wrong."</p> <p>29 And say: "O my Lord! enable me to disembark with thy</p>	<p>Gen 9:11-17 "I establish My covenant with you; and all flesh shall never again be cut off by the</p>	<p>The topic of worship is addressed with reference to Surah 16:71 and 17:55.</p> <p>There is no record in the story of Noah as recorded by Moses in Genesis of Noah pleading for help.</p> <p>The full story of Noah as recorded by Moses, inspired of God, can be found with reference to Surah 7:59-64 and again in Surah 10:71-73.</p>

blessing: for Thou art the Best to enable us to disembark.”

30 Verily in this there are Signs for men to understand; thus do We try men.

31 Then We raised after them another generation.

32 And We sent to them a messenger from among themselves, saying, “Worship Allah! ye have no other god but Him. Will ye not fear Him?”

33 And the chiefs of his people, who disbelieved and denied the Meeting in the Hereafter, and on whom We had bestowed the good things of this life, said: “He is no more than a man like yourselves: he eats of that of which ye eat, and drinks of what ye drink.

34 “If ye obey a man like yourselves, behold, it is certain ye will be lost.

35 “Does he promise that when ye die and become dust and bones, ye shall be brought forth again?

36 “Far, very far is that which ye are promised!

37 “There is nothing but our life in this world! We shall die and we live! But we shall never be raised up again!

38 “He is only a man who invents a lie against Allah, but we are not the ones to believe in him!”

39 The prophet said: “O my Lord! help me: for that they accuse me of falsehood.”

40 Allah said: “In but a little while, they are sure to be sorry!”

41 Then the Blast overtook them with justice, and We made them as rubbish of dead leaves floating on the stream of Time! So away with the people who do wrong!

42 Then We raised after them other generations.

43 No people can hasten their term, nor can they delay it.

44 Then sent We our messengers in succession: every time there came to a people their messenger, they accused him of falsehood: so

water of the flood, neither shall there again be a flood to destroy the earth.” God said, “**This is the sign of the covenant which I am making between Me and you and every living creature that is with you, for all successive generations; I set My bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a sign of a covenant between Me and the earth.**” “It shall come about, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow will be seen in the cloud, and I will remember My covenant, which is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and never again shall the water become a flood to destroy all flesh. “When the bow is in the cloud, then I will look upon it, to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth.” And God said to Noah, “This is the sign of the covenant which I have established between Me and all flesh that is on the earth.”

This is the sign (a rainbow) that God gives to Noah after the flood.

<p>We made them follow each other in punishment: We made them as a tale that is told: So away with a people that will not believe!</p> <p>45 Then We sent Moses and his brother Aaron, with Our Signs and authority manifest,</p> <p>46 To Pharaoh and his Chiefs: But these behaved insolently: they were an arrogant people.</p> <p>47 They said: "Shall we believe in two men like ourselves? And their people are subject to us!"</p> <p>48 So they accused them of falsehood, and they became of those who were destroyed.</p> <p>49 And We gave Moses the Book, in order that they might receive guidance.</p>		<p>For the full story of Moses and the Pharaoh, please see the reference to Surah 7:103. There are ten signs to the Pharaoh and one final sign of judgement, not nine signs according to the Qur'an as found in Surah 17:10.</p> <p>The Qur'an states five times that Allah gave the 'Book' to Moses. Moses records five books: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy. However, not once does the Qur'an quote anything from any of the Books of Moses nor anything from the Prophets of Old.</p>
<p>50 And We made the son of Mary and his mother as a Sign: We gave them both shelter on high ground, affording rest and security and furnished with springs.</p>		<p>Please read the commentary with reference to Surah 19:34.</p>
<p>51 O ye messengers! enjoy all things good and pure, and work righteousness: for I am well-acquainted with all that ye do.</p> <p>52 And verily this Brotherhood of yours is a single Brotherhood, and I am your Lord and Cherisher: therefore fear Me and no other.</p> <p>53 But people have cut off their affair of unity, between them, into sects: each party rejoices in that which is with itself.</p> <p>54 But leave them in their confused ignorance for a time.</p> <p>55 Do they think that because We have granted them abundance of wealth and sons,</p> <p>56 We would hasten them on in every good? Nay, they do not understand.</p> <p>57 Verily those who live in awe for fear of their Lord;</p> <p>58 Those who believe in the Signs of their Lord;</p> <p>59 Those who join not in worship partners with their Lord;</p>		<p>The topic of worship is addressed with reference to Surah 16:71 and 17:55.</p>

60 And those who dispense their charity with their hearts full of fear, because they will return to their Lord; -

61 It is these who hasten in every good work, and these who are foremost in them.

62 On no soul do We place a burden greater than it can bear: before Us is a record which clearly shows the truth: they will never be wronged.

63 But their hearts are in confused ignorance of this; and there are, besides that, deeds of theirs, which they will continue to do,-

64 Until, when We seize in Punishment those of them who received the good things of this world, behold, they will groan in supplication!

65 It will be said: "Groan not in supplication this day: for ye shall certainly not be helped by Us.

66 "My Signs used to be rehearsed to you, but ye used to turn back on your heels-

67 "In arrogance: talking nonsense about the Qur'an, like one telling fables by night."

68 Do they not ponder over the Word of Allah, or has anything new come to them that did not come to their fathers of old?

69 Or do they not recognise their Messenger, that they deny him?

70 Or do they say, "He is possessed"? Nay, he has brought them the Truth, but most of them hate the Truth.

71 If the Truth had been in accord with their desires, truly the heavens and the earth, and all beings therein would have been in confusion and corruption! Nay, We have sent them their admonition, but they turn away from their admonition.

72 Or is it that thou askest them for some recompense? But the recompense of thy Lord is best: He is the Best of those who give sustenance.

73 **But verily thou callest them to the Straight Way;**

74 And verily those who believe not in the Hereafter are deviating from that Way.

75 If We had mercy on them and removed the distress which is on them, they would obstinately persist in their transgression, wandering in distraction to and fro.

76 We inflicted Punishment on them, but they humbled not themselves to their Lord, nor do they submissively entreat Him!-

77 Until We open on them a gate leading to a severe Punishment: then Lo! they will be plunged in despair therein!

78 It is He Who has created for you the faculties of hearing, sight, feeling and understanding: little thanks it is ye give!

79 And He has multiplied you through the earth, and to Him shall ye be gathered back.

Matt 3:1-3 Now in those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet when he said, "**THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, 'MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT!'**"

John 14:6 **Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me.**

Matt 7:13-21 **"Enter through the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and there are many who enter through it. "For the gate is small and the way is narrow that leads to life, and there are few who find it.** "Beware of the false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves. **"You will know them by their fruits.** Grapes are not gathered from thorn bushes nor figs from thistles, are they? "So every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. "A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. "Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. "So then, you will know them by their fruits. "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven will enter.

80 It is He Who gives life and death, and to Him is due the alternation of Night and Day: will ye not then understand?

81 On the contrary they say things similar to what the ancients said.

82 They say: "What! when we die and become dust and bones, could we really be raised up again?
 83 "Such things have been promised to us and to our fathers before! they are nothing but tales of the ancients!"
 84 Say: "To whom belong the earth and all beings therein? say if ye know!"
 85 They will say, "To Allah!" say: "Yet will ye not receive admonition?"
 86 **Say: "Who is the Lord of the seven heavens, and the Lord of the Throne of Glory Supreme?"**
 87 They will say, "They belong to Allah." Say: "Will ye not then be filled with awe?"
 88 Say: "Who is it in whose hands is the governance of all things, who protects all, but is not protected of any? say if ye know."
 89 They will say, "It belongs to Allah." Say: "Then how are ye deluded?"
 90 We have sent them the Truth: but they indeed practise falsehood!

Matt 24:29 **"But immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.**

There is no record of seven heavens in any of the 66 books; in the Book of the People (by Moses and the other prophets); nor in the Gospel of Jesus.

2Pet 3:10-13 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. **Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat!** But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.

91 **No son did Allah beget, nor is there any god along with Him: if there were many gods, behold, each god would have taken away what he had created, and some would have lorded it over others! Glory to Allah! He is free from the sort of things they attribute to Him!**
 92 He knows what is hidden and what is open: too high is He

This Surah 23:91 is a repetition. Please read the inspired prophecy given by God to the prophets as referred to in Surah 2:87, 5:19, 19:34, and 25:2.

for the partners they attribute to Him!

93 Say: "O my Lord! if Thou wilt show me in my lifetime that which they are warned against,-

94 "Then, O my Lord! put me not amongst the people who do wrong!"

95 And We are certainly able to show thee in fulfilment that against which they are warned.

96 Repel evil with that which is best: We are well acquainted with the things they say.

97 And say "O my Lord! I seek refuge with Thee from the suggestions of the Evil Ones.

98 "And I seek refuge with Thee O my Lord! lest they should come near me."

99 In Falsehood will they be Until, when death comes to one of them, he says: "O my Lord! send me back to life, -

100 "In order that I may work righteousness in the things I neglected." -"By no means! It is but a word he says."- Before them is a Partition till the Day they are raised up.

101 Then when the Trumpet is blown, there will be no more relationships between them that Day, nor will one ask after another!

102 Then those whose balance of good deeds is heavy,- they will attain salvation:

103 But those whose balance is light, will be those who have lost their souls, in Hell will they abide.

104 The Fire will burn their faces, and they will therein grin, with their lips displaced.

105 "Were not My Signs rehearsed to you, and ye did but treat them as falsehood?"

1Thess 4:14-16 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord, will not precede those who have fallen asleep. **For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.**

1Cor 15:50-58 Now I say this, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does the perishable

This is what the Gospel of Jesus has to say about the blowing of the trumpets.

Please go to Surah 20:102 for more commentary on the Day of Trumpets.

106 They will say: "our Lord! Our misfortune overwhelmed us, and we became a people astray!

107 "Our Lord! bring us out of this: if ever we return to Evil, then shall we be wrong-doers indeed!"

108 He will say: "Be ye driven into it with ignominy! And speak ye not to Me!

109 "A part of My servants there was, who used to pray 'our Lord! we believe; then do Thou forgive us, and have mercy upon us: For Thou art the Best of those who show mercy!"

110 "But ye treated them with ridicule, so much so that ridicule of them made you forget My Message while ye were laughing at them!

111 "I have rewarded them this Day for their patience and constancy: they are indeed the ones that have achieved Bliss ... "

112 He will say: "What number of years did ye stay on earth?"

113 They will say: "We stayed a day or part of a day: but ask those who keep account."

114 He will say: "Ye stayed not but a little,- if ye had only known!

115 "Did ye then think that We had created you in jest, and that ye would not be brought back to Us for account?"

116 Therefore exalted be Allah, the King, the Reality: there is no god but He, the Lord of the Throne of Honour!

117 If anyone invokes, besides Allah, Any other god, he has no authority therefor; and his reckoning will be only with his Lord! and verily the Unbelievers will fail to win through!

118 So say: "O my Lord! grant Thou forgiveness and mercy for Thou art the Best of those who show mercy!"

inherit the imperishable. **Behold, I tell you a mystery; we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. For this perishable must put on the imperishable, and this mortal must put on immortality.** But when this perishable will have put on the imperishable, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, "DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP in victory. "O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY? O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING?" The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law; but thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not in vain in the Lord.

Matt 24:35-42 "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away.

"But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone. "For the coming of the Son of Man will be just like the days of Noah. "For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and they did not understand until the flood came and took them all away; so will the coming of the Son of Man be. "Then there will be two men in the field; one will be taken and one will be left. "Two women will be grinding at the mill; one will be taken and one will be left. "Therefore be on

	the alert, for you do not know which day your Lord is coming.	
SURAH 24: THE LIGHT	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 A sura which We have sent down and which We have ordained in it have We sent down Clear Signs, in order that ye may receive admonition.</p> <p>2 The woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication,- flog each of them with a hundred stripes: Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by Allah, if ye believe in Allah and the Last Day: and let a party of the Believers witness their punishment.</p> <p>3 Let no man guilty of adultery or fornication marry and but a woman similarly guilty, or an Unbeliever: nor let any but such a man or an Unbeliever marry such a woman: to the Believers such a thing is forbidden.</p> <p>4 And those who launch a charge against chaste women, and produce not four witnesses to support their allegations, -flog them with eighty stripes; and reject their evidence ever after: for such men are wicked transgressors; -</p> <p>5 Unless they repent thereafter and mend their conduct; for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.</p> <p>6 And for those who launch a charge against their spouses, and have in support no evidence but their own,- their solitary evidence can be received if they bear witness four times with an oath by Allah that they are solemnly telling the truth;</p> <p>7 And the fifth oath should be that they solemnly invoke the curse of Allah on themselves if they tell a lie.</p> <p>8 But it would avert the punishment from the wife, if she bears witness four times with an oath By Allah, that her husband is telling a lie;</p>	<p>Ex 20:1-17 Then God spoke all these words, saying, “I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. “You shall have no other gods before Me. “You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth. “You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing loving kindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments. “You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not leave him unpunished who takes His name in vain. “Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. “Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is a sabbath of the LORD your God; in it you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter, your male or your female servant or your cattle or your sojourner who stays with you. “For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day and made it holy. “Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be prolonged in the land which the LORD your God gives you. “You shall not murder. “You shall not commit adultery.</p>	<p>The word and commandment of God is “Thou shall not commit adultery”.</p> <p>The sin is against God and it is up to God to judge. It is also God who forgives when a person is repentant.</p> <p>God’s provision for forgiveness was a sacrifice of an animal, but in the New Covenant the blood of Jesus on the cross is an atonement for sin. There is a consequence for sin on earth as it affects not only the sinners themselves but their families also.</p> <p>Sin is disobedience against God, and if you commit one sin you have committed all sins in God’s perspective.</p> <p>Any SIN is always against God, and who is man to execute the punishment of God? If a man or woman asks God for forgiveness, how would you know that God has not forgiven him or her? And if God forgives him or her, who are you to execute punishment? Who made mortal man a God to execute punishment?</p> <p>Here is what the Gospel of Jesus teaches regarding forgiveness:</p> <p>Matt 6:14-15 “For if you forgive others for their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others, then your Father will not forgive your transgressions.”</p> <p>Matt 18:21 Then Peter came and said to Him, “Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?” Jesus said to him, “I do</p>

9 And the fifth oath should be that she solemnly invokes the wrath of Allah on herself if her accuser is telling the truth.

10 If it were not for Allah's grace and mercy on you, and that Allah is Oft-Returning, full of Wisdom, -Ye would be ruined indeed.

11 Those who brought forward the lie are a body among yourselves: think it not to be an evil to you; On the contrary it is good for you: to every man among them will come the punishment of the sin that he earned, and to him who took on himself the lead among them, will be a penalty grievous.

12 Why did not the believers-men and women-when ye heard of the affair,- put the best construction on it in their own minds and say, "This charge is an obvious lie"?

13 Why did they not bring four witnesses to prove it? When they have not brought the witnesses, such men, in the sight of Allah, stand forth themselves as liars!

14 Were it not for the grace and mercy of Allah on you, in this world and the Hereafter, a grievous penalty would have seized you in that ye rushed glibly into this affair.

"You shall not steal.

"You shall not bear false witness (to lie) against your neighbor".

"You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife or his male servant or his female servant or his ox or his donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor."

Matt 5:27-28 "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY'; **but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.**

Ps 69:9 **For zeal for Your house has consumed me, And the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me.**

Ro10:2-3 For I testify about them that **they have a zeal for God, but not in accordance with knowledge.** For not knowing about God's righteousness and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God.

not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven."

What the Gospel of Jesus is teaching is that you should forgive every time someone asks you for forgiveness!!

Read what Jesus has to say on adultery in Matt 5:27-28. Now how do men, Muslim or otherwise, execute judgement on this? Can one see adultery committed in the heart openly and execute judgement? What judgement can men execute when it is the lust of the eyes? How do you prove the lust of the heart, as it is very different than when it is a lie or a theft?

So what good is physical punishment if the man or woman who has committed adultery does not want to change? The inspired word of God is that "All sinned and come short of the glory of God." If all have sinned, how are you going to punish everyone including yourself, if all sinned?

Let God's word be true and every one a liar.

Men in their zeal have tried to execute judgement for God, but read what God has to say. The zeal and over zealousness of men is very different from the zeal of God.

15 Behold, ye received it on your tongues, and said out of your mouths things of which ye had no knowledge; and ye thought it to be a light matter, while it was most serious in the sight of Allah.

16 And why did ye not, when ye heard it, say? -"It is not right of us to speak of this: Glory to Allah! this is a most serious slander!"

17 Allah doth admonish you, that ye may never repeat such conduct, if ye are true Believers.

Jas 3:4-10 Now if we put the bits into the horses' mouths so that they will obey us, we direct their entire body as well.

Look at the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by strong winds, are still directed by a very small rudder wherever the inclination of the pilot desires. So also the tongue is a small part of the body, and yet it boasts of great things. See how great a forest is set aflame by such a small fire! **And the tongue is a fire, the very**

Read what the Gospel of Jesus has to say about the tongue.

18 And Allah makes the Signs plain to you: for Allah is full of knowledge and wisdom.

19 Those who love to see scandal published broadcast among the Believers, will have a grievous Penalty in this life and in the Hereafter: Allah knows, and ye know not.

20 Were it not for the grace and mercy of Allah on you, and that Allah is full of kindness and mercy, ye would be ruined indeed.

world of iniquity; the tongue is set among our members as that which defiles the entire body, and sets on fire the course of our life, and is set on fire by hell.

For every species of beasts and birds, of reptiles and creatures of the sea, is tamed and has been tamed by the human race. **But no one can tame the tongue; it is a restless evil and full of deadly poison. With it we bless our Lord and Father, and with it we curse men, who have been made in the likeness of God; from the same mouth come both blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be this way.**

21 O ye who believe! follow not Satan's footsteps: if any will follow the footsteps of Satan, he will but command what is shameful and wrong: and were it not for the grace and mercy of Allah on you, not one of you would ever have been pure: but Allah doth purify whom He pleases: and Allah is One Who hears and knows all things.

22 Let not those among you who are endued with grace and amplitude of means resolve by oath against helping their kinsmen, those in want, and those who have left their homes in Allah's cause: let them forgive and overlook, do you not wish that Allah should forgive you? For Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

23 Those who slander chaste women, indiscreet but believing, are cursed in this life and in the Hereafter: for them is a grievous Penalty,-

24 On the Day when their tongues, their hands, and their feet will bear witness against them as to their actions.

25 On that Day Allah will pay them back all their just dues, and they will realise that Allah is the very Truth, that makes all things manifest.

Jas 3:13-4:17 **Who among you is wise and understanding?** Let him show by his good behavior his deeds in the gentleness of wisdom. But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not be arrogant and so lie against the truth. This wisdom is not that which comes down from above, but is earthly, natural, demonic. For where jealousy and selfish ambition exist, there is disorder and every evil thing. But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, unwavering, without hypocrisy. And the seed whose fruit is righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace.

What is the source of quarrels and conflicts among you? Is not the source your pleasures that wage war in your members? You lust and do not have; so you commit murder. You are envious and cannot obtain; so you fight and quarrel. You do not have because you do not ask. You ask and do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, so that you may spend it on your pleasures. You adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is

26 Women impure are for men impure, and men impure for women impure and women of purity are for men of purity, and men of purity are for women of purity: these are not affected by what people say: for them there is forgiveness, and a provision honourable.

hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. Or do you think that the Scripture speaks to no purpose: "He jealously desires the Spirit which He has made to dwell in us"? But He gives a greater grace. Therefore it says, "GOD IS OPPOSED TO THE PROUD, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE." Submit therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. Be miserable and mourn and weep; let your laughter be turned into mourning and your joy to gloom. Humble yourselves in the presence of the Lord, and He will exalt you. Do not speak against one another, brethren. He who speaks against a brother or judges his brother, speaks against the law and judges the law; but if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge of it. There is only one Lawgiver and Judge, the One who is able to save and to destroy; but who are you who judge your neighbor? Come now, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to such and such a city, and spend a year there and engage in business and make a profit." Yet you do not know what your life will be like tomorrow. You are just a vapor that appears for a little while and then vanishes away. Instead, you ought to say, "If the Lord wills, we will live and also do this or that." But as it is, you boast in your arrogance; all such boasting is evil. Therefore, to one who knows the right thing to do and does not do it, to him it is sin.

27 O ye who believe! enter not houses other than your own, until ye have asked permission and saluted those in them: that

1Tim 2:8-15 Therefore I want the men in every place to pray, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and dissension. Likewise, I

This is not a spiritual teaching, but is more a teaching of good etiquette and behaviour

is best for you, in order that ye may heed what is seemly.

28 If ye find no one in the house, enter not until permission is given to you: if ye are asked to go back, go back: that makes for greater purity for yourselves: and Allah knows well all that ye do.

29 It is no fault on your part to enter houses not used for living in, which serve some other use for you: And Allah has knowledge of what ye reveal and what ye conceal.

30 Say to the believing men that they should lower their gaze and guard their modesty: that will make for greater purity for them: And Allah is well acquainted with all that they do.

31 **And say to the believing women that they should lower their gaze and guard their modesty;** that they should not display their beauty and ornaments except what must ordinarily appear thereof; that they should draw their veils over their bosoms and not display their beauty except to their husbands, their fathers, their husband's fathers, their sons, their husbands' sons, their brothers or their brothers' sons, or their sisters' sons, or their women, or the slaves whom their right hands possess, or male servants free of physical needs, or small children who have no sense of the shame of sex; and that they should not strike their feet in order to draw attention to their hidden ornaments. And O ye Believers! turn ye all together towards Allah, that ye may attain Bliss.

32 Marry those among you who are single, or the virtuous ones among yourselves, male or female: if they are in poverty, Allah will give them means out of His grace: for Allah encompasseth all, and he knoweth all things.

33 Let those who find not the wherewithal for marriage keep

want women to adorn themselves with proper clothing, modestly and discreetly, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly garments, but rather by means of good works, as is proper for women making a claim to godliness. A woman must quietly receive instruction with entire submissiveness. But I do not allow a woman to teach or exercise authority over a man, but to remain quiet. For it was Adam who was first created, and then Eve. And it was not Adam who was deceived, but the woman being deceived, fell into transgression. But women will be preserved through the bearing of children if they continue in faith and love and sanctity with self-restraint.

1Cor 7:1-17 **Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.** But because of immoralities, each man is to have his own wife, and each woman is to have her own husband. The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband. The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control. But this I say by way of concession, not of command. Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that. But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I. But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn

or manners. Sometimes it is cultural.

Women are advised to dress modestly, but women are not to be forced or dictated in what they wear. Everyone must answer to God individually. No one is answerable to God for how his neighbour behaves.

The advice given in 1Cor 7:1-17 are instructions for believers which do not a doctrine make! There is nothing in the instructions given that constitute a dogma, but rather they provide insight into righteous living.

Believers must respect non-believers even though they might disagree with how they lead their lives or how they behave.

Believers must not and cannot control what non-believers do or how non-believers act. To get someone to act and do as you do is forceful and therefore wrong, because God does not want you to come to Him except by your love for Him. To be forced to do something for God is empty and vain, and that is not in God's character.

themselves chaste, until Allah gives them means out of His grace. And if any of your slaves ask for a deed in writing to enable them to earn their freedom for a certain sum, give them such a deed if ye know any good in them: yea, give them something yourselves out of the means which Allah has given to you. But force not your maids to prostitution when they desire chastity, in order that ye may make a gain in the goods of this life. But if anyone compels them, yet, after such compulsion, is Allah, Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful to them,

34 We have already sent down to you verses making things clear, an illustration from the story of people who passed away before you, and an admonition for those who fear Allah.

with passion. But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife. But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her. And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy. Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called us to peace. For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife? Only, as the Lord has assigned to each one, as God has called each, in this manner let him walk. And so I direct in all the churches.

Deut 6:4-5 "Hear, O Israel! The LORD is our God, the LORD is one! "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might."

In loving God, the wording is 'thou shall' and not 'thou must'. God will not force anyone to love Him. He wants you to exercise your free will so that when you come before Him, it is because of love. It is extraordinary that God gives men and women free will. And God likewise would like us to give a free will to those who we ourselves deal with. We should not force others to just obey even though they do not believe and do not know their God! God does not want to control us, and neither should we control others.

35 **Allah is the Light of the heavens and the earth. The Parable of His Light is as if there were a Niche and within it a Lamp: the Lamp enclosed in Glass: the glass as it were a brilliant star: Lit from a blessed Tree, an Olive, neither of the east nor of the west, whose oil is well-nigh luminous, though fire scarce touched it: Light upon Light!**

John 1:1-18 **In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the**

Allah doth guide whom He will to His Light: Allah doth set forth Parables for men: and Allah doth know all things.

36 Lit is such a Light in houses, which Allah hath permitted to be raised to honour; for the celebration, in them, of His name: In them is He glorified in the mornings and in the evenings, again and again, -

37 By men whom neither traffic nor merchandise can divert from the Remembrance of Allah, nor from regular Prayer, nor from the practice of regular Charity: Their only fear is for the Day when hearts and eyes will be transformed in a world wholly new, -

38 That Allah may reward them according to the best of their deeds, and add even more for them out of His Grace: for Allah doth provide for those whom He will, without measure.

darkness did not comprehend it. There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man. He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and those who were His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name, who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth. John testified about Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.'" For of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace. For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ. No one has seen God at any time; the only begotten God who is in the bosom of the Father, He has explained Him.

39 But the Unbelievers,- their deeds are like a mirage in sandy deserts, which the man parched with thirst mistakes for water; until when he comes up to it, he finds it to be nothing: **But he finds Allah ever with him, and Allah will pay him his account: and Allah is swift in taking account.**

40 Or the Unbelievers' state is like the depths of darkness in a vast deep ocean, overwhelmed with billow topped by billow, topped by dark clouds: depths of

Ex 34:5-6 The LORD descended in the cloud and stood there with him as he called upon the name of the LORD. Then the LORD passed by in front of him and proclaimed, "**The LORD, the LORD God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in loving kindness and truth**".

Ps 86:15 But You, O Lord, are a God merciful and gracious, Slow

God Himself proclaimed to Moses at Mount Sinai that He is slow to anger.

God's character is patient towards men. He waits for men to come to Him and repent, and He does not quickly judge them. Who will stand if God is quick to judge? But God will not wait forever.

This account from Surah 24:45 of Allah creating every animal

darkness, one above another: if a man stretches out his hands, he can hardly see it! for any to whom Allah giveth not light, there is no light!

41 Seest thou not that it is Allah Whose praises all beings in the heavens and on earth do celebrate, and the birds of the air with wings outspread? Each one knows its own mode of prayer and praise. And Allah knows well all that they do.

42 Yea, to Allah belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth; and to Allah is the final goal of all.

43 Seest thou not that Allah makes the clouds move gently, then joins them together, then makes them into a heap? -then wilt thou see rain issue forth from their midst. And He sends down from the sky mountain masses of clouds wherein is hail: He strikes therewith whom He pleases and He turns it away from whom He pleases, the vivid flash of His lightning well-nigh blinds the sight.

44 It is Allah Who alternates the Night and the Day: verily in these things is an instructive example for those who have vision!

45 **And Allah has created every animal from water:** of them there are some that creep on their bellies; some that walk on two legs; and some that walk on four. Allah creates what He wills for verily Allah has power over all things.

46 We have indeed sent down signs that make things manifest: and Allah guides whom He wills to a way that is straight.

47 They say, "We believe in Allah and in the messenger, and we obey": but even after that, some of them turn away: they are not really Believers.

48 When they are summoned to Allah and His messenger, in order that He may judge between them,

to anger and abundant in loving kindness and truth.

2Pet 3:9-10 **The Lord** is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but **is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance.** But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up.

Gen 3:14-15 **The LORD God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, Cursed are you more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you will go, And dust you will eat All the days of your life; And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel."**

Rev 19:11-20:3 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and **He who sat on it is called Faithful and True,** and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. **He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God.** And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. **From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe**

from water is contrary to Surah 23:14 and different from the account given by Moses in his Book of Genesis. Please read the commentary with reference to Surah 1:14 concerning the creation. However, when the serpent tempted Adam and Eve in the garden, God cursed the serpent to crawl on its belly and eat dust all the days of its life.

Here belies a promise of God that Satan will bruise the heel of the seed (a specific seed) of woman and that specific seed will bruise (destroy) the head of the serpent (Satan).

Jesus was crucified then resurrected, and He will return to cast Satan into Hell.

behold some of them decline to come.

49 But if the right is on their side, they come to him with all submission.

50 Is it that there is a disease in their hearts? or do they doubt, or are they in fear, that Allah and His Messenger will deal unjustly with them? Nay, it is they themselves who do wrong.

and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." Then

I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds which fly in midheaven, "Come, assemble for the great supper of God, so that you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of commanders and the flesh of mighty men and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them and the flesh of all men, both free men and slaves, and small and great." And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies assembled to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army. And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone. And the rest were killed with the sword which came from the mouth of Him who sat on the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, holding the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold of the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he threw him into the abyss, and shut it and sealed it over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be released for a short time.

Rev 20:6-10 Blessed and holy is the one who has a part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years. When the

thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison, and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore. And they came up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, and fire came down from heaven and devoured them. And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

51 The answer of the Believers, **when summoned to Allah and His Messenger**, in order that He may judge between them, is no other than this: they say, "We hear and we obey": it is such as these that will attain felicity.

52 **It is such as obey Allah and His Messenger**, and fear Allah and do right, that will win in the end,

53 They swear their strongest oaths by Allah that, if only thou wouldst command them, they would leave their homes. Say: "Swear ye not; Obedience is more reasonable; verily, Allah is well acquainted with all that ye do."

54 Say: **"Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger**: but if ye turn away, he is only responsible for the duty placed on him and ye for that placed on you. If ye obey him, ye shall be on right guidance. The Messenger's duty is only to preach the clear Message.

55 **Allah has promised, to those among you who believe and work righteous deeds, that He will, of a surety, grant them in the land, inheritance of power, as He granted it to those before them; that He will establish in authority their religion-the one which He has chosen for them; and that He**

Mark 10:17-23 As He was setting out on a journey, a man ran up to Him and knelt before Him, and asked Him, "Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good except God alone. "You know the commandments, 'DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, Do not defraud, HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.'" And he said to Him, "Teacher, I have kept all these things from my youth up." **Looking at him, Jesus felt a love for him and said to him, "One**

It is very interesting to note that according to the Qur'an the believers will be summoned and are required to obey both Allah as well as the Messenger. This puts the Messenger on equal footing with Allah.

The Qur'an says to 'obey Allah and the Messenger' 30 times, and says 'obey me' another 30 times.

In all the 66 books of the Bible, the people are asked to obey God, the Word of God, and the Voice of God, but never the prophets or apostles. If His prophets or apostles speak for Him, then by all means obey the voice of God through the messenger. This is a very subtle difference indeed, but a real difference nevertheless. But if a prophet or apostle is proven to not be the voice of God, then it is blasphemy and the consequence of blasphemy is death. To be obedient to the voice of God is very different than to be obedient to the messenger. For more detailed commentary on this, go to Surah 36:20 and 58:8.

will change their state, after the fear in which they lived, to one of security and peace: "They will worship Me alone and not associate aught with Me. 'If any do reject Faith after this, they are rebellious and wicked.

56 So establish regular Prayer and give regular Charity; and obey the Messenger; that ye may receive mercy.

57 Never think thou that the Unbelievers are going to frustrate Allah's Plan on earth: their abode is the Fire,- and it is indeed an evil refuge!

58 O ye who believe! let those whom your right hands possess, and the children among you who have not come of age ask your permission before they come to your presence, on three occasions: before morning prayer; the while ye doff your clothes for the noonday heat; and after the late-night prayer: these are your three times of undress: outside those times it is not wrong for you or for them to move about attending to each other: Thus does Allah make clear the Signs to you: for Allah is full of knowledge and wisdom.

59 But when the children among you come of age, let them also ask for permission, as do those senior to them in age: Thus does Allah make clear His Signs to you: for Allah is full of knowledge and wisdom.

60 Such elderly women as are past the prospect of marriage,- there is no blame on them if they lay aside their outer garments, provided they make not a wanton display of their beauty: but it is best for them to be modest: and Allah is One Who sees and knows all things.

61 It is no fault in the blind nor in one born lame, nor in one afflicted with illness, nor in yourselves, that ye should eat in your own houses, or those of your fathers, or your mothers, or your brothers, or your sisters, or your father's brothers

thing you lack: go and sell all you possess and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me." But at these words he was saddened, and he went away grieving, for he was one who owned much property. And Jesus, looking around, said to His disciples, "How hard it will be for those who are wealthy to enter the kingdom of God!"

Ro 13:8-10 Owe nothing to anyone except to love one another; for he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law. For this, "YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, YOU SHALL NOT MURDER, YOU SHALL NOT STEAL, YOU SHALL NOT COVET," and if there is any other commandment, it is summed up in this saying, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF."

Love does no wrong to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.

John 3:16-21 "For **God so loved the world**, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. "**For God did not send the Son into the world**

In the Old Testament of the Bible it is written 'Thus says the Lord' 418 times and 'God said' 46 times, so the 'Words' are directly from God. The people were required to obey the direct words from God, even though His voice came through His prophets.

Surah 24:55 regarding God's promise of land as an inheritance of power cannot be found in the Book of the People (including the Books of Moses) nor in the Gospel of Jesus.

On the contrary, the Gospel of Jesus tells his followers to sell all that they have and follow Him. The followers of Jesus are to serve and be servants of God, and not be the ones to wield power.

God requires our actions to all to be out of Love. Love conquers all, as shown by Jesus's sacrifice on the cross.

John 3:16 is the proof of God's undeniable and demonstrative love for all.

or your father's sisters, or your mother's brothers, or your mother's sisters, or in houses of which the keys are in your possession, or in the house of a sincere friend of yours: there is no blame on you, whether ye eat in company or separately. But if ye enter houses, salute each other—a greeting of blessing and purity as from Allah. Thus does Allah make clear the signs to you: that ye may understand.

62 Only those are believers, who believe in Allah and His Messenger: when they are with him on a matter requiring collective action, they do not depart until they have asked for his leave; those who ask for thy leave are those who believe in Allah and His Messenger; so when they ask for thy leave, for some business of theirs, give leave to those of them whom thou wilt, and ask Allah for their forgiveness: for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

63 Deem not the summons of the Messenger among yourselves like the summons of one of you to another: Allah doth know those of you who slip away under shelter of some excuse: then let those beware who withstand the Messenger's order, lest some trial befall them, or a grievous penalty be inflicted on them.

64 Be quite sure that to Allah doth belong whatever is in the heavens and on earth. Well doth He know what ye are intent upon: and one day they will be brought back to Him, and He will tell them the truth of what they did: for Allah doth know all things.

to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. "This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. "For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. "But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God."

SURAH 25: THE CRITERION	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Blessed is He who sent down the criterion to His servant, that it may be an admonition to all creatures; - 2 He to whom belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth: no son has He begotten, nor has He a partner in His dominion: it</p>	<p>(1) John 2:1-11 On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there; and both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding. When the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus said to Him, "They have no wine." And Jesus</p>	<p>Please read the prophecies and their fulfillment as quoted with reference to Surah 2:87, 5:19, and 18:4. The Qur'an, by denying that Jesus is the Begotten Son of God, is in effect saying that every single one of</p>

is He who created all things, and ordered them in due proportions.
3 Yet have they taken, besides him, gods that can create nothing but are themselves created; that have no control of hurt or good to themselves; nor can they control death nor life nor resurrection.

4 But the misbelievers say: "Naught is this but a lie which he has forged, and others have helped him at it." In truth it is they who have put forward an iniquity and a falsehood.

5 And they say: "Tales of the ancients, which he has caused to be written: and they are dictated before him morning and evening."

6 Say: "The Qur'an was sent down by Him who knows the mystery that is in the heavens and the earth: verily He is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful."

7 And they say: "What sort of a messenger is this, who eats food, and walks through the streets? Why has not an angel been sent down to him to give admonition with him?"

8 "Or Why has not a treasure been bestowed on him, or why has he not a garden for enjoyment?" The wicked say: "Ye follow none other than a man bewitched."

9 See what kinds of comparisons they make for thee! But they have gone astray, and never a way will they be able to find!

10 Blessed is He who, if that were His will, could give thee better things than those,- Gardens beneath which rivers flow; and He could give thee palaces secure to dwell in.

said to her, "Woman, what does that have to do with us? My hour has not yet come." His mother said to the servants, "Whatever He says to you, do it." Now there were six stone waterpots set there for the Jewish custom of purification, containing twenty or thirty gallons each. Jesus said to them, "Fill the waterpots with water." So they filled them up to the brim. And He said to them, "Draw some out now and take it to the headwaiter." So they took it to him. When the headwaiter tasted the water which had become wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the headwaiter called the bridegroom, and said to him, "Every man serves the good wine first, and when the people have drunk freely, then he serves the poorer wine; but you have kept the good wine until now." This beginning of His signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory, and His disciples believed in Him.

(2) Matt 8:5-13 And when Jesus entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, imploring Him, and saying, "Lord, my servant is lying paralyzed at home, fearfully tormented." Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him." But the centurion said, "Lord, I am not worthy for You to come under my roof, but just say the word, and my servant will be healed. "For I also am a man under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, 'Go!' and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it." Now when Jesus heard this, He marveled and said to those who were following, "Truly I say to you, I have not found such great faith with anyone in Israel. "I say to you that many will come from east and west, and recline at the table with Abraham,

the prophets who prophesied of Jesus were in error.

Jesus the Messenger:

- (1) changed water into wine
 - (2) raised the dead (more than once)
 - (3) healed lepers
 - (4) healed the palsied man
 - (5) walked on water
 - (6) commanded the wind to be calm
 - (7) fed 4000 people on seven loaves of bread and a few fishes
 - (8) fed 5000 people on five loaves of bread and two fishes
 - (9) cast out demons
 - (10) raised Himself from the dead
 - (11) the prophets prophesied His coming
 - (12) the Holy Spirit of God descended on Him at His baptism
- The events above are just some of the highlights, as there are just too many to quote here to illustrate the point.

You need to ask which of the messengers can compare to this Jesus of Nazareth?

v

Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven; but the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” And Jesus said to the centurion, “Go; it shall be done for you as you have believed.” And the servant was healed that very moment.

(3) Matt 8:1-4 When Jesus came down from the mountain, large crowds followed Him. And a leper came to Him and bowed down before Him, and said, “Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean.” Jesus stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing; be cleansed.” And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus said to him, “See that you tell no one; but go, show yourself to the priest and present the offering that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.”

(4) Luke 5:17-26 One day He was teaching; and there were some Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting there, who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was present for Him to perform healing. And some men were carrying on a bed a man who was paralyzed; and they were trying to bring him in and to set him down in front of Him. But not finding any way to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up on the roof and let him down through the tiles with his stretcher, into the middle of the crowd, in front of Jesus. Seeing their faith, He said, “Friend, your sins are forgiven you.” The scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, “Who is this man who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?” But Jesus, aware of their reasonings, answered and said to

them, "Why are you reasoning in your hearts? "Which is easier, to say, 'Your sins have been forgiven you,' or to say, 'Get up and walk?' "But, so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins," — He said to the paralytic — "I say to you, get up, and pick up your stretcher and go home." Immediately he got up before them, and picked up what he had been lying on, and went home glorifying God. They were all struck with astonishment and began glorifying God; and they were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen remarkable things today."

(5) Matt 14:23-33 After He had sent the crowds away, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray; and when it was evening, He was there alone. But the boat was already a long distance from the land, battered by the waves; for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night He came to them, walking on the sea. When the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they were terrified, and said, "It is a ghost!" And they cried out in fear. But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, "Take courage, it is I; do not be afraid." Peter said to Him, "Lord, if it is You, command me to come to You on the water." And He said, "Come!" And Peter got out of the boat, and walked on the water and came toward Jesus. But seeing the wind, he became frightened, and beginning to sink, he cried out, "Lord, save me!" Immediately Jesus stretched out His hand and took hold of him, and said to him, "You of little faith, why did you doubt?" When they got into the boat, the wind stopped. And those who were in the boat worshiped Him, saying, "You are certainly God's Son!"

(6) Matt 8:23-27 When He got into the boat, His disciples followed Him. And behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was being covered with the waves; but Jesus Himself was asleep. And they came to Him and woke Him, saying, "Save us, Lord; we are perishing!" He said to them, "Why are you afraid, you men of little faith?" Then He got up and rebuked the winds and the sea, and it became perfectly calm. The men were amazed, and said, "What kind of a man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?"

(7) Matt 15:29-38 Departing from there, Jesus went along by the Sea of Galilee, and having gone up on the mountain, He was sitting there. And large crowds came to Him, bringing with them those who were lame, crippled, blind, mute, and many others, and they laid them down at His feet; and He healed them. So the crowd marveled as they saw the mute speaking, the crippled restored, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel. And Jesus called His disciples to Him, and said, "I feel compassion for the people, because they have remained with Me now three days and have nothing to eat; and I do not want to send them away hungry, for they might faint on the way." The disciples said to Him, "Where would we get so many loaves in this desolate place to satisfy such a large crowd?" And Jesus said to them, "How many loaves do you have?" And they said, "Seven, and a few small fish." And He directed the people to sit down on the ground; and He took the seven loaves and the fish; and giving thanks, He broke them and started giving them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the people. And

they all ate and were satisfied, and they picked up what was left over of the broken pieces, seven large baskets full. And those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.

(8) Matt 14:14-21 When He went ashore, He saw a large crowd, and felt compassion for them and healed their sick. When it was evening, the disciples came to Him and said, "This place is desolate and the hour is already late; so send the crowds away, that they may go into the villages and buy food for themselves." But Jesus said to them, "They do not need to go away; you give them something to eat!" They said to Him, "We have here only five loaves and two fish." And He said, "Bring them here to Me."

Ordering the people to sit down on the grass, He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up toward heaven, He blessed the food, and breaking the loaves He gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the crowds, and they all ate and were satisfied. They picked up what was left over of the broken pieces, twelve full baskets. There were about five thousand men who ate, besides women and children.

(9) Luke 8:26-39 Then they sailed to the country of the Gerasenes, which is opposite Galilee. And when He came out onto the land, He was met by a man from the city who was possessed with demons; and who had not put on any clothing for a long time, and was not living in a house, but in the tombs. Seeing Jesus, he cried out and fell before Him, and said in a loud voice, "What business do we have with each other, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg You, do not torment me." For He had commanded the unclean

spirit to come out of the man. For it had seized him many times; and he was bound with chains and shackles and kept under guard, and yet he would break his bonds and be driven by the demon into the desert. And Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" And he said, "Legion"; for many demons had entered him. They were imploring Him not to command them to go away into the abyss. Now there was a herd of many swine feeding there on the mountain; and the demons implored Him to permit them to enter the swine. And He gave them permission. And the demons came out of the man and entered the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and was drowned. When the herdsmen saw what had happened, they ran away and reported it in the city and out in the country. The people went out to see what had happened; and they came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting down at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind; and they became frightened. Those who had seen it reported to them how the man who was demon-possessed had been made well. And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes and the surrounding district asked Him to leave them, for they were gripped with great fear; and He got into a boat and returned. But the man from whom the demons had gone out was begging Him that he might accompany Him; but He sent him away, saying, "Return to your house and describe what great things God has done for you." So he went away, proclaiming throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him.

(10) John 2:18-22 The Jews then said to Him, "What sign do

You show us as your authority for doing these things?” Jesus answered them, “Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.” The Jews then said, “It took forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?” But He was speaking of the temple of His body. So when He was raised from the dead, His disciples remembered that He said this; and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had spoken.

(11) Prophets prophesied the coming of Jesus. Please read the quotations with reference to Surah 2:87

(12) Matt 3:16-17 After being baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove and lighting on Him, and behold, a voice out of the heavens said, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.”

11 Nay they deny the hour of the judgement to come: but We have prepared a blazing fire for such as deny the hour:

12 When it sees them from a place far off, they will hear its fury and its ranging sigh.

13 And when they are cast, bound together into a constricted place therein, they will plead for destruction there and then!

14 “This day plead not for a single destruction: plead for destruction oft-repeated!”

15 **Say: “Is that best, or the eternal garden, promised to the righteous? for them, that is a reward as well as a goal of attainment.**

16 “For them there will be therein all that they wish for: they will dwell there for aye: A promise to be prayed for from thy Lord.”

Rev 20:14-21:8 Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone’s name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven

The Garden of Bliss in Surah 25:15 is repeated over 60 times in the Qur’an. There is no promised garden. The present earth and heaven will be destroyed, a new earth and heaven will be presented, and a new Jerusalem will come down out of heaven from God. This is the prophesy

17 The day He will gather them together as well as those whom they worship besides Allah, He will ask: "Was it ye who let these My servants astray, or did they stray from the Path themselves?"

18 They will say: "Glory to Thee! not meet was it for us that we should take for protectors others besides Thee: But Thou didst bestow, on them and their fathers, good things in life, until they forgot the Message: for they were a people worthless and lost."

19 Allah will say: "Now have they proved you liars in what ye say: so ye cannot avert your penalty nor get help." And whoever among you does wrong, him shall We cause to taste of a grievous Penalty.

20 And the messengers whom We sent before thee were all men who ate food and walked through the streets: We have made some of you as a trial for others: will ye have patience? for Allah is One Who sees all things.

21 Such as fear not the meeting with Us for Judgement say: "Why are not the angels sent down to us, or why do we not see our Lord?" Indeed they have an arrogant conceit of themselves, and mighty is the insolence of their impiety!

22 The Day they see the angels, -no joy will there be to the sinners that Day: The angels will say: "There is a barrier forbidden to you altogether!"

23 And We shall turn to whatever deeds they did in this life, and We shall make such deeds as floating dust scattered about.

24 Qur'an for just foolish nonsense."

31 Thus have We made for every prophet an enemy among the sinners: but enough is thy Lord to guide and to help.

32 Those who reject Faith say: "Why is not the Qur'an revealed to him all at once? Thus is it

and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer any sea.

And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He will dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them, and He will wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there will no longer be any death; there will no longer be any mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away." And He who sits on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new." And He said, "Write, for these words are faithful and true." Then He said to me, "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost. "He who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son. "But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."

and inspired word of God through the apostle John.

revealed, that We may strengthen thy heart thereby, and We have rehearsed it to thee in slow, well-arranged stages, gradually.
 33 And no question do they bring to thee but We reveal to thee the truth and the best explanation thereof.
 34 Those who will be gathered to Hell prone on their faces,- they will be in an evil plight, and, as to Path, most astray.
 35 Before this, We sent Moses The Book, and appointed his brother Aaron with him as minister;
 36 **And We command: "Go ye both, to the people who have rejected our Signs":** And those people We destroyed with utter destruction.

Regarding the Signs to the Pharaoh, please go to Surah 17:101 for the commentary.

37 And the people of Noah,- when they rejected the messengers, We drowned them, and We made them as a Sign for mankind; and We have prepared for all wrong-doers a grievous Penalty; -
38 As also 'Ad and Thamud, and the Companions of the Rass, and many a generation between them.
 39 To each one We set forth Parables and examples; and each one We broke to utter annihilation for their sins.
 40 And the Unbelievers must indeed have passed by the town on which was rained a shower of evil: did they not then see it with their own eyes? But they fear not the Resurrection.
 41 When they see thee, they treat thee no otherwise than in mockery: "Is this the one whom Allah has sent as a messenger?"
 42 "He indeed would well-nigh have misled us from our gods, had it not been that we were constant to them!" -Soon will they know, when they see the Penalty, who it is that is most misled in Path!
 43 Seest thou such a one as taketh for his god his own passion or

Gen 5:4-32 Then the days of Adam after he became the father of Seth were eight hundred years, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died. Seth lived one hundred and five years, and became the father of Enosh. Then Seth lived eight hundred and seven years after he became the father of Enosh, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died. Enosh lived ninety years, and became the father of Kenan. Then Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen years after he became the father of Kenan, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years, and he died. Kenan lived seventy years, and became the father of Mahalalel. Then Kenan lived eight hundred and forty years after he became the father of Mahalalel, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years, and he died. Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Jared. Then Mahalalel lived eight hundred and thirty years

Here is the record of the generations from Adam to Noah as recorded in the book of Genesis by Moses, and there are no people of Noah.
 Noah was made up of his wife and immediate family. There were people who lived around Noah who sinned terribly against God. God destroyed all of these people save Noah and his family. Please read the full account of the story with reference to Surah 6:48.
 Please read the commentary on the 'Ad and Thamud people as referenced in Surah 7:73.
 There is no real evidence as to who the Companions of the Raas were, only theories, so this commentary has nothing to say about this.

impulse? Couldst thou be a disposer of affairs for him?

44 Or thinkest thou that most of them listen or understand? They are only like cattle; -nay, they are worse astray in Path.

45 Hast thou not turned thy vision to thy Lord?- How He doth prolong the shadow! If He willed, He could make it stationary! then do We make the sun its guide;

46 Then We draw it in towards Ourselves,- a contraction by easy stages.

47 And He it is Who makes the Night as a Robe for you, and Sleep as Repose, and makes the Day as it were a Resurrection.

48 And He it is Who sends the winds as heralds of glad tidings, going before His mercy, and We send down pure water from the sky,-

49 That with it We may give life to a dead land, and slake the thirst of things We have created,- cattle and men in great numbers.

50 And We have distributed the water amongst them, in order that they may celebrate our praises, but most men are averse to aught but rank ingratitude.

51 Had it been Our Will, We could have sent a warner to every centre of population.

after he became the father of Jared, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five years, and he died. Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and became the father of Enoch. Then Jared lived eight hundred years after he became the father of Enoch, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years, and he died. Enoch lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Methuselah. Then Enoch walked with God three hundred years after he became the father of Methuselah, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him. Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and became the father of Lamech. Then Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two years after he became the father of Lamech, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years, and he died. Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and became the father of a son. Now he called his name Noah, saying, "This one will give us rest from our work and from the toil of our hands arising from the ground which the LORD has cursed." Then Lamech lived five hundred and ninety-five years after he became the father of Noah, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven years, and he died. Noah was five hundred years old, **and Noah became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.**

52 Therefore listen not to the Unbelievers, but strive against them with the utmost strenuousness, with the Qur'an.

53 It is He Who has let free the two bodies of flowing water: One palatable and sweet, and the other salt and bitter; yet has He made a barrier between them, a partition that is forbidden to be passed.

54 **It is He Who has created man from water:** then has He established relationships of lineage and marriage: for thy Lord has power over all things.

55 Yet do they worship, besides Allah, things that can neither profit them nor harm them: and the Misbeliever is a helper of Evil, against his own Lord!

56 But thee We only sent to give glad tidings and admonition.

57 Say: "No reward do I ask of you for it but this: that each one who will may take a straight Path to his Lord."

58 And put thy trust in Him Who lives and dies not; and celebrate his praise; and enough is He to be acquainted with the faults of His servants; -

59 He Who created the heavens and the earth and all that is between, in six days, and is firmly established on the Throne of Authority: Allah Most Gracious: ask thou, then, about Him of any acquainted with such things.

60 When it is said to them, "Prostrate to Allah Most Gracious!," they say, "And what is Allah Most Gracious? Shall we prostrate to that which thou commandest us?" And it increases their flight from the Truth.

61 Blessed is He Who made constellations in the skies, and placed therein a Lamp and a Moon giving light;

62 And it is He Who made the Night and the Day to follow each other: for such as have the will to celebrate His praises or to show their gratitude.

63 And the servants of Allah Most Gracious are those who walk on the earth in humility, and when

In all of the accounts of the creation of man, the Qur'an describes Allah creating man out of the following:

- A. Dirt in Surah 3:59
- B. Clay in Surah 6:2
- C. Sounding clay in Surah 15:28
- D. Nothing in Surah 19:67
- E. Congealed blood in Surah 96:2

For further commentary, go to the Surahs mentioned above.

the ignorant address them, they say, "Peace!";

64 Those who spend the night in adoration of their Lord prostrate and standing;

65 Those who say, "Our Lord! avert from us the Wrath of Hell, for its Wrath is indeed an affliction grievous,-

66 "Evil indeed is it as an abode, and as a place to rest in";

67 Those who, when they spend, are not extravagant and not niggardly, but hold a just balance between those extremes;

68 Those who invoke not, with Allah, any other god, nor slay such life as Allah has made sacred except for just cause, nor commit fornication; -and any that does this not only meets punishment.

69 But the Penalty on the Day of Judgement will be doubled to him, and he will dwell therein in ignominy,-

70 Unless he repents, believes, and works righteous deeds, for Allah will change the evil of such persons into good, and Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful,

71 And whoever repents and does good has truly turned to Allah with an acceptable conversion; -

72 Those who witness no falsehood, and, if they pass by futility, they pass by it with honourable avoidance;

73 Those who, when they are admonished with the Signs of their Lord, droop not down at them as if they were deaf or blind;

74 And those who pray, "Our Lord! Grant unto us wives and offspring who will be the comfort of our eyes, and give us the grace to lead the righteous."

75 Those are the ones who will be rewarded with the highest place in heaven, because of their patient constancy; therein shall they be met with salutations and peace,

76 Dwelling therein; -how beautiful an abode and place of rest!

Luke 9:47-48 But Jesus, knowing what they were thinking in their heart, took a child and stood him by His side, and said to them, **"Whoever receives this child in My name receives Me, and whoever receives Me receives Him who sent Me; for the one**

In the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus, no one is given the highest place in heaven. That is something only God will know and bequeath.

<p>77 Say to the Rejecters: "My Lord is not uneasy because of you if ye call not on Him: But ye have indeed rejected Him, and soon will come the inevitable punishment!"</p>	<p>who is least among all of you, this is the one who is great." Mark 9:33-35 They came to Capernaum; and when He was in the house, He began to question them, "What were you discussing on the way?" But they kept silent, for on the way they had discussed with one another which of them was the greatest. Sitting down, He called the twelve and said to them, "If anyone wants to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all."</p>	
<p>SURAH 26: THE POETS</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 Ta. Sin. Mim. 2 These are verses of the Book that makes things clear. 3 It may be thou frettest thy soul with grief, that they do not become Believers. 4 If such were Our Will, We could send down to them from the sky a Sign, to which they would bend their necks in humility. 5 But there comes not to them a newly-revealed Message from Allah Most Gracious, but they turn away therefrom. 6 They have indeed rejected the Message: so they will know soon enough the truth of what they mocked at! 7 Do they not look at the earth,- how many noble things of all kinds We have produced therein? 8 Verily, in this is a Sign: but most of them do not believe. 9 And verily, thy Lord is He, the Exalted in Might, Most Merciful. 10 Behold, thy Lord called Moses: "Go to the people of iniquity,- 11 "The people of the Pharaoh: will they not fear Allah? 12 He said: "O my Lord! I do fear that they will charge me with falsehood: 13 "My breast will be straitened. And my speech may not go smoothly: so send unto Aaron.</p>	<p>Ex 2:11-15 Now it came about in those days, when Moses had grown up, that he went out to his brethren and looked on their hard labors; and he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brethren. So he looked this way and that, and when he saw there was no one around, he struck down the Egyptian and hid him in the sand. He went out the next day, and behold, two Hebrews were fighting with each other; and he said to the offender, "Why are you striking your companion?" But he said, "Who made you a prince or a judge over us? Are you intending to kill me as you killed the Egyptian?" Then Moses was afraid and said, "Surely the matter has become known." When Pharaoh heard of this matter, he tried to kill Moses. But Moses fled from the presence of Pharaoh and settled in the land of Midian, and he sat down by a well.</p>	<p>This conversation in Surah 26:9-68 was never recorded by Moses in the inspired word from God. Moses only recorded what was given to him by God. The story of Adam, Noah, Lot (Lut), Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob were all recorded by Moses as inspired of God in the first book of Moses named Genesis. The stories of Moses and the Pharaoh and of Joshua were recorded by Moses in the second book named Exodus. Moses then recorded the inspired word of God in the next three books of Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy. If Moses had forgotten the details of the conversations of Abraham, Lot (Lut), or the Pharaoh, would God not have reminded him of his forgetfulness? But that did not happen. This is a serious matter regarding the trustworthiness and integrity of the inspired word of God as recorded by Moses. The Qur'an itself refers to Moses over 200 times, and that should testify to the worthiness, reliability, and accuracy of his five books in the Old Testament of the Bible. Moses wrote of his own life and story.</p> <p>The story of Moses's encounter with God and the Pharaoh</p>

14 "And further, they have a charge of crime against me; and I fear they may slay me."

15 Allah said: "By no means! proceed then, both of you, with Our Signs; We are with you, and will listen to your call.

16 "So go forth, both of you, to Pharaoh, and say: 'We have been sent by the Lord and Cherisher of the worlds;

17 "Send thou with us the Children of Israel."

18 Pharaoh said: "Did we not cherish thee as a child among us, and didst thou not stay in our midst many years of thy life?

19 "And thou didst a deed of thine which thou knowest thou didst, and thou art an ungrateful wretch!"

20 Moses said: "I did it then, when I was in error.

21 "So I fled from you all when I feared you; but my Lord has since invested me with judgement and wisdom and appointed me as one of the messengers.

22 "And this is the favour with which thou dost reproach me,- that thou hast enslaved the Children of Israel!"

23 Pharaoh said: "And what is the 'Lord and Cherisher of the worlds'?"

24 Moses said: "The Lord and Cherisher of the heavens and the earth, and all between,- if ye want to be quite sure."

25 Pharaoh said to those around: "Did ye not listen to what he says?"

26 Moses said: "Your Lord and the Lord of your fathers from the beginning!"

27 Pharaoh said: "Truly your messenger who has been sent to you is a veritable madman!"

28 Moses said: "Lord of the East and the West, and all between! if ye only had sense!"

29 Pharaoh said: "If thou dost put forward any god other than me, I will certainly put thee in prison!"

is given with reference to Surah 7:103.

Moses ran away from the Pharaoh and Egypt to Midian because he killed an Egyptian and the Pharaoh heard of it. Moses returned because God instructed him to. He was obedient.

30 Moses said: "Even if I showed you something clear and convincing?"

31 Pharaoh said: "Show it then, if thou tellest the truth!"

32 So Moses threw his rod, and behold, it was a serpent, plain for all to see!

33 And he drew out his hand, and behold, it was white to all beholders!

34 Pharaoh said to the Chiefs around him: "This is indeed a sorcerer well-versed:

35 "His plan is to get you out of your land by his sorcery; then what is it ye counsel?"

36 They said: "Keep him and his brother in suspense for a while, and dispatch to the Cities heralds to collect-

37 "And bring up to thee all our sorcerers well-versed."

38 So the sorcerers were got together for the appointment of a day well-known,

39 And the people were told: "Are ye now assembled?-

40 "That we may follow the sorcerers in religion if they win?"

41 So when the sorcerers arrived, they said to Pharaoh: "Of course- shall we have a suitable reward if we win?

42 He said: "Yea, and more, -for ye shall in that case be raised to posts nearest to my person."

43 Moses said to them: "Throw ye-that which ye are about to throw!"

44 So they threw their ropes and their rods, and said: "By the might of Pharaoh, it is we who will certainly win!"

45 Then Moses threw his rod, when, behold, it straightway swallows up all the falsehoods which they fake!

46 Then did the sorcerers fall down, prostrate in adoration,

47 Saying: "We believe in the Lord of the Worlds,

48 "The Lord of Moses and Aaron."

Ex 13: 21-22 The LORD was going before them in a pillar of cloud by day to lead them on the way, and in a pillar of fire by night to give them light, that they might travel by day and by night. He did not take away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

This is the story as recorded by Moses of how the Israelites travelled out of Egypt. This story is very much different from the story told in the Qur'an.

49 Said Pharaoh: "Believe ye in Him before I give you permission? surely he is your leader, who has taught you sorcery! but soon shall ye know! Be sure I will cut off your hands and your feet on opposite sides, and I will cause you all to die on the cross!"

50 They said: "No matter! for us, we shall but return to our Lord!"

51 "Only, our desire is that our Lord will forgive us our faults, that we may become foremost among the believers!"

52 **By inspiration we told Moses: "Travel by night with my servants; for surely ye shall be pursued."**

53 Then Pharaoh sent heralds to all the Cities,

54 Saying: "These Israelites are but a small band,

55 "And they are raging furiously against us;

56 "But we are a multitude amply fore-warned."

57 So We expelled them from gardens, springs,

58 Treasures, and every kind of honourable position;

59 Thus it was, but We made the Children of Israel inheritors of such things.

60 So they pursued them at sunrise.

61 And when the two bodies saw each other, the people of Moses said: "We are sure to be overtaken."

62 Moses said: "By no means! my Lord is with me! Soon will He guide me!"

63 **Then We told Moses by inspiration: "Strike the sea with thy rod." So it divided, and each separate part became like the huge, firm mass of a mountain.**

64 And We made the other party approach thither.

65 We delivered Moses and all who were with him;

66 But We drowned the others.

67 Verily in this is a Sign: but most of them do not believe.

Ex 14:15-16 **Then the LORD said to Moses,** "Why are you crying out to Me? Tell the sons of Israel to go forward. **"As for you, lift up your staff and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it,** and the sons of Israel shall go through the midst of the sea on dry land.

Ex 14: 26-31 Then the LORD said to Moses, **"Stretch out your hand over the sea so that the waters may come back over the Egyptians, over their chariots and their horsemen."** So Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its normal state at daybreak, while the Egyptians were fleeing right into it; then the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. The waters returned and covered the chariots and the horsemen, even Pharaoh's entire army that had gone into the sea after them; not even one of them remained. But the sons of Israel walked on dry land through the midst of the sea, and the waters were like a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. Thus the LORD saved Israel that day from the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore. When Israel saw the great power which the LORD had used against the Egyptians, the people feared the LORD, and they believed in the LORD and in His servant Moses.

Here is the story recorded by Moses. **God never instructed Moses to strike the sea with his rod, but to lift his staff and stretch his hand over the sea.**

68 And verily thy Lord is He, the Exalted in Might, Most Merciful.

69 **And rehearse to them something of Abraham's story.**

70 Behold, he said to his father and his people: "What worship ye?"

71 They said: "We worship idols, and we remain constantly in attendance on them."

72 He said: "Do they listen to you when ye call on them?"

73 "Or do you good or harm?"

74 They said: "Nay, but we found our fathers doing thus what we do."

75 He said: "Do ye then see whom ye have been worshipping,-

76 "Ye and your fathers before you?-

77 "For they are enemies to me; not so the Lord and Cherisher of the Worlds;

78 "Who created me, and it is He Who guides me;

79 "Who gives me food and drink,

80 "And when I am ill, it is He Who cures me;

81 "Who will cause me to die, and then to life again;

82 "And who, I hope, will forgive me my faults on the day of Judgement.

83 "O my Lord! bestow wisdom on me, and join me with the righteous;

84 "Grant me honourable mention on the tongue of truth among the latest generations;

85 "Make me one of the inheritors of the Garden of Bliss;

86 "Forgive my father, for that he is among those astray;

87 "And let me not be in disgrace on the Day when men will be raised up;

88 "The Day whereon neither wealth nor sons will avail,

89 "But only he will prosper that brings to Allah a sound heart;

90 "To the righteous, the Garden will be brought near,

91 "And to those straying in Evil, the Fire will be placed in full view;

This conversation by Abraham never took place according to Moses, who recorded the life of Abraham. This story here in Surah 26:69 from the Qur'an that was written sometime after 600 AD and that is repeated in Surahs 6:74, 9:114, 19:41, and 21:51 of an event that happened several thousand years before cannot be found by the only writer of the detailed life of Abraham.

92 "And it shall be said to them: 'Where are the gods ye worshipped-
 93 "Besides Allah? Can they help you or help themselves?"
 94 "Then they will be thrown headlong into the Fire, -they and those straying in Evil,
 95 "And the whole hosts of Iblis together.
 96 "They will say there in their mutual bickerings:
 97 "By Allah, we were truly in an error manifest,
 98 "When we held you as equals with the Lord of the Worlds;
 99 "And our seducers were only those who were steeped in guilt.
 100 "Now, then, we have none to intercede for us,
 101 "Nor a single friend to feel for us.
 102 "Now if we only had a chance of return we shall truly be of those who believe!"
 103 Verily in this is a Sign but most of them do not believe.
 104 And verily thy Lord is He, the Exalted in Might, Most Merciful.

105 **The people of Noah rejected the messengers.**
 106 Behold, their brother Noah said to them: "Will ye not fear Allah?
 107 "I am to you a messenger worthy of all trust:
 108 "So fear Allah, and obey me.
 109 "No reward do I ask of you for it: my reward is only from the Lord of the Worlds:
 110 "So fear Allah, and obey me."
 111 They said: "Shall we believe in thee when it is the meanest that follow thee?"
 112 He said: "And what do I know as to what they do?
 113 "Their account is only with my Lord, if ye could but understand.
 114 "I am not one to drive away those who believe.
 115 "I am sent only to warn plainly in public."

The story of Noah in Surah 26:105 to 122 is a repeated in the Qur'an more than a dozen times. This conversation never took place, according to Moses. The story of Noah as inspired of God and recorded by Moses can be found with reference to Surah 7:59.

116 They said: "If thou desist not, O Noah! thou shalt be stoned to death."

117 He said: "O my Lord! truly my people have rejected me.

118 "Judge Thou, then, between me and them openly, and deliver me and those of the Believers who are with me."

119 So We delivered him and those with him, in the Ark filled with all creatures.

120 Thereafter We drowned those who remained behind.

121 Verily in this is a Sign: but most of them do not believe.

122 And verily thy Lord is He, the Exalted in Might, Most Merciful.

141 And verily thy Lord is He, the Exalted in Might, Most Merciful.

141 **The Thamud people rejected the messengers.**

142 Behold, their brother Salih said to them: "Will you not fear Allah?"

143 "I am to you a messenger worthy of all trust.

144 "So fear Allah, and obey me.

145 "No reward do I ask of you for it: my reward is only from the Lord of the Worlds.

146 "Will ye be left secure, in the enjoyment of all that ye have here?-

147 "Gardens and Springs,

148 "And corn-fields and date-palms with spathes near breaking with the weight of fruit?"

149 "And ye carve houses out of rocky mountains with great skill.

150 "But fear Allah and obey me;

151 "And follow not the bidding of those who are extravagant,-

152 "Who make mischief in the land, and mend not their ways."

153 They said: "Thou art only one of those bewitched!

154 "Thou art no more than a mortal like us: then bring us a Sign, if thou tellest the truth!"

155 He said: "Here is a she-camel: she has a right of watering, and ye

Surah 26:141 on the Thamud people is repeated many times in the Qur'an. For commentary please read the reference to Surah 7:73.

have a right of watering, severally on a day appointed.
 156 "Touch her not with harm, lest the Penalty of a Great Day seize you."
 157 But they ham-strung her: then did they become full of regrets.
 158 But the Penalty seized them. Verily in this is a Sign: but most of them do not believe.
 159 And verily thy Lord is He, the Exalted in Might, Most Merciful.

160 The people of Lut rejected the messengers.

161 Behold, their brother Lut said to them: "Will ye not fear Allah?
 162 "I am to you a messenger worthy of all trust.
 163 "So fear Allah and obey me.
 164 "No reward do I ask of you for it: my reward is only from the lord of the Worlds.
 165 "Of all the creatures in the world, will ye approach males,
 166 "And leave those whom Allah has created for you to be your mates? Nay, ye are a people transgressing all limits!"
 167 They said: "If thou desist not, O Lut! thou wilt assuredly be cast out!"
 168 He said: "I do detest your doings."
 169 "O my Lord! deliver me and my family from such things as they do!"
 170 So We delivered him and his family, - all
 171 Except an old woman who lingered behind.
 172 But the rest We destroyed utterly.
 173 We rained down on them a shower of brimstone: and evil was the shower on those who were admonished but heeded not!
 174 Verily in this is a Sign: but most of them do not believe.
 175 And verily thy Lord is He, the Exalted in Might Most Merciful.
 176 The Companions of the Wood rejected the messengers.

Gen 13:8-11 So Abram said to Lot, "Please let there be no strife between you and me, nor between my herdsmen and your herdsmen, for we are brothers. "Is not the whole land before you? Please separate from me; if to the left, then I will go to the right; or if to the right, then I will go to the left." Lot lifted up his eyes and saw all the valley of the Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere — this was before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah — like the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt as you go to Zoar. So Lot chose for himself all the valley of the Jordan, and Lot journeyed eastward. Thus they separated from each other.

Gen 19:1 Now the two angels came to Sodom in the evening as Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. When Lot saw them, he rose to meet them and bowed down with his face to the ground.

Gen 19:15-16 When morning dawned, the angels urged Lot, saying, "Up, take your wife and your two daughters who are here, or you will be swept away in the punishment of the city." But he hesitated. So the men seized his hand and the hand of his wife and the hands of his two daughters, for the compassion of the LORD was upon him; and they brought him out, and put him outside the city.

This story of Lot (Lut) is also a repetition. This conversation never took place. For the full story of Lot (Lut) as inspired by God and recorded by Moses, please read the reference to Surah 11:77.

As you can read from the story as recorded by Moses, there are no 'people of Lot or Lut' but only the inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah.

Lot and his family were in Sodom.

The only people with Lot or Lut were his two daughters and his wife.

The woman did not linger, but looked back at the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. She was Lot's wife who became a pillar of salt. Here is the story as recorded by Moses.

177 Behold, Shu'aib said to them:
 "Will ye not fear Allah?
 178 "I am to you a messenger
 worthy of all trust.
 179 "So fear Allah and obey me.
 180 "No reward do I ask of you
 for it: my reward is only from the
 Lord of the Worlds.
 181 "Give just measure, and cause
 no loss to others by fraud.
 182 "And weigh with scales true
 and upright.
 183 "And withhold not things
 justly due to men, nor do evil in
 the land, working mischief.
 184 "And fear Him Who created
 you and who created the genera-
 tions before you"
 185 They said: "Thou art only one
 of those bewitched!
 186 "Thou art no more than a
 mortal like us, and indeed we
 think thou art a liar!
 187 "Now cause a piece of the sky
 to fall on us, if thou art truthful!"
 188 He said: "My Lord knows
 best what ye do."
 189 But they rejected him. Then
 the punishment of a day of over-
 shadowing gloom seized them,
 and that was the Penalty of a
 Great Day.
 190 Verily in that is a Sign: but
 most of them do not believe.

Gen 19:24-25 **Then the LORD rained on Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven, and He overthrew those cities, and all the valley, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground.**

Gen 19:15-26 When morning dawned, the angels urged Lot, saying, "**Up, take your wife and your two daughters who are here**, or you will be swept away in the punishment of the city." But he hesitated. So the men seized his hand and the hand of his wife and the hands of his two daughters, for the compassion of the LORD was upon him; and they brought him out, and put him outside the city. When they had brought them outside, one said, "**Escape for your life! Do not look behind you, and do not stay anywhere in the valley; escape to the mountains, or you will be swept away.**" But Lot said to them, "Oh no, my lords! "Now behold, your servant has found favor in your sight, and you have magnified your loving kindness, which you have shown me by saving my life; but I cannot escape to the mountains, for the disaster will overtake me and I will die; now behold, this town is near enough to flee to, and it is small. Please, let me escape there (is it not small?) that my life may be saved." He said to him, "Behold, I grant you this request also, not to overthrow the town of which you have spoken. "Hurry, escape there, for I cannot do anything until you arrive there." Therefore the name of the town was called Zoar. The sun had risen over the earth when Lot came to Zoar. Then the LORD rained on Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven, and He overthrew those cities, and all the valley, and all the

inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground. **But his wife, from behind him, looked back, and she became a pillar of salt.**

Gen 19:30-38 Lot went up from Zoar, and stayed in the mountains, and his two daughters with him; for he was afraid to stay in Zoar; and he stayed in a cave, he and his two daughters. Then the firstborn said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is not a man on earth to come in to us after the manner of the earth. "Come, let us make our father drink wine, and let us lie with him that we may preserve our family through our father." So they made their father drink wine that night, and the firstborn went in and lay with her father; and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. On the following day, the firstborn said to the younger, "Behold, I lay last night with my father; let us make him drink wine tonight also; then you go in and lie with him, that we may preserve our family through our father." So they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose and lay with him; and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. Thus both the daughters of Lot were with child by their father. The firstborn bore a son, and called his name Moab; he is the father of the Moabites to this day. As for the younger, she also bore a son, and called his name Ben-ammi; he is the father of the sons of Ammon to this day.

Each of the two daughters of Lot slept with Lot and gave birth to Moab and Ammon, who are the ancestors of most of the people of Jordan today, except for the Palestinians.

191 And verily thy Lord is He, the Exalted in Might, Most Merciful.
192 Verily this is a Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds:
193 With it came down the spirit of Faith and Truth-
194 To thy heart and mind, that thou mayest admonish.
195 In the perspicuous Arabic tongue.

Acts 2:1-47 When the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place. And suddenly there came from heaven a noise like a violent rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them tongues as of fire distributing themselves, and they rested

The Word of God in the Gospel of Jesus (all 27 books) was first written in Greek 500-540 years before the Qur'an was written. Believers of the Gospel of Jesus at the time after the resurrection of Jesus were Jews, Arabs, and Gentiles from all over the Middle East and from the Roman Empire.

196 Without doubt it is announced in the mystic Books of former peoples.

197 Is it not a Sign to them that the Learned of the Children of Israel knew it as true?

198 **Had We revealed it to any of the non-Arabs,**

199 **And had he recited it to them, they would not have believed in it.**

200 Thus have We caused it to enter the hearts of the sinners.

201 They will not believe in it until they see the grievous Penalty;

202 But the Penalty will come to them of a sudden, while they perceive it not;

203 Then they will say: "Shall we be respited?"

204 Do they then ask for Our Penalty to be hastened on?

205 Seest thou? If We do let them enjoy this life for a few years,

206 Yet there comes to them at length the Punishment which they were promised!

207 It will profit them not that they enjoyed this life!

208 Never did We destroy a population, but had its warners-

209 By way of reminder; and We never are unjust.

210 No evil ones have brought down this Revelation:

211 It would neither suit them nor would they be able to produce it.

212 Indeed they have been removed far from even a chance of hearing it.

213 So call not on any other god with Allah, or thou wilt be among those under the Penalty.

214 And admonish thy nearest kinsmen,

215 And lower thy wing to the Believers who follow thee.

216 Then if they disobey thee, say: "I am free of responsibility for what ye do!"

217 And put thy trust on the Exalted in Might, the Merciful,-

218 Who seeth thee standing forth in prayer,

on each one of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit was giving them utterance. Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, devout men from every nation under heaven. And when this sound occurred, the crowd came together, and were bewildered because each one of them was hearing them speak in his own language. They were amazed and astonished, saying, "Why, are not all these who are speaking Galileans? "And how is it that we each hear them in our own language to which we were born? "**Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the districts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabs** — we hear them in our own tongues speaking of the mighty deeds of God." And they all continued in amazement and great perplexity, saying to one another, "What does this mean?" But others were mocking and saying, "They are full of sweet wine." But Peter, taking his stand with the eleven, raised his voice and declared to them: "Men of Judea and all you who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you and give heed to my words. "For these men are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is only the third hour of the day; but this is what was spoken of through the prophet Joel: 'AND IT SHALL BE IN THE LAST DAYS,' God says, 'THAT I WILL POUR FORTH OF MY SPIRIT ON ALL MANKIND; AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL PROPHECY, AND YOUR YOUNG MEN SHALL SEE VISIONS, AND YOUR OLD MEN SHALL DREAM

219 And thy movements among those who prostrate themselves,
220 For it is He Who heareth and knoweth all things.

221 Shall I inform you, O people!, on whom it is that the evil ones descend?

222 They descend on every lying, wicked person,

223 Into whose ears they pour hearsay vanities, and most of them are liars.

224 And the Poets,- It is those straying in Evil, who follow them:

225 Seest thou not that they wander distracted in every valley?-

226 And that they say what they practise not?-

227 Except those who believe, work righteousness, engage much in the remembrance of Allah, and defend themselves only after they are unjustly attacked. And soon will the unjust assailants know what vicissitudes their affairs will take!

DREAMS; EVEN ON MY BONDSLAVES, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN, I WILL IN THOSE DAYS POUR FORTH OF MY SPIRIT And they shall prophesy. 'AND I WILL GRANT WONDERS IN THE SKY ABOVE AND SIGNS ON THE EARTH BELOW, BLOOD, AND FIRE, AND VAPOR OF SMOKE. 'THE SUN WILL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS AND THE MOON INTO BLOOD, BEFORE THE GREAT AND GLORIOUS DAY OF THE LORD SHALL COME. 'AND IT SHALL BE THAT EVERYONE WHO CALLS ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED.' "Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs which God performed through Him in your midst, just as you yourselves know — this Man, delivered over by the predetermined plan and foreknowledge of God, you nailed to a cross by the hands of godless men and put Him to death. "But God raised Him up again, putting an end to the agony of death, since it was impossible for Him to be held in its power. "For David says of Him, 'I SAW THE LORD ALWAYS IN MY PRESENCE; FOR HE IS AT MY RIGHT HAND, SO THAT I WILL NOT BE SHAKEN. 'THEREFORE MY HEART WAS GLAD AND MY TONGUE EXULTED; MOREOVER MY FLESH ALSO WILL LIVE IN HOPE; BECAUSE YOU WILL NOT ABANDON MY SOUL TO HADES, NOR ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE TO UNDERGO DECAY. 'YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN TO ME THE WAYS OF LIFE; YOU WILL MAKE ME FULL OF GLADNESS WITH YOUR PRESENCE.' "Brethren, I may confidently say to you regarding the patriarch

David that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. "And so, because he was a prophet and knew that GOD HAD SWORN TO HIM WITH AN OATH TO SEAT one OF HIS DESCENDANTS ON HIS THRONE, he looked ahead and spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that HE WAS NEITHER ABANDONED TO HADES, NOR DID His flesh SUFFER DECAY. "This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses. "Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured forth this which you both see and hear. "For it was not David who ascended into heaven, but he himself says: "THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, "SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET!" "Therefore let all the house of Israel know for certain that God has made Him both Lord and Christ — this Jesus whom you crucified." Now when they heard this, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brethren, what shall we do?" Peter said to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. "For the promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God will call to Himself." And with many other words he solemnly testified and kept on exhorting them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation!" So then, those who had received his word were baptized; and that day there were added about three thousand souls. They were continually devoting themselves to the apostles' teaching and to fellowship, to the breaking

	<p>of bread and to prayer. Everyone kept feeling a sense of awe; and many wonders and signs were taking place through the apostles. And all those who had believed were together and had all things in common; and they began selling their property and possessions and were sharing them with all, as anyone might have need. Day by day continuing with one mind in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they were taking their meals together with gladness and sincerity of heart, praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord was adding to their number day by day those who were being saved.</p>	
--	--	--

SURAH 27: THE ANTS	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
--------------------	--------------------------	------------

<p>1 These are verses of the Qur'an,-a book that makes things clear; 2 A guide: and glad tidings for the believers,- 3 Those who establish regular prayers and give in regular charity, and also have full assurance of the hereafter. 4 As to those who believe not in the Hereafter, We have made their deeds pleasing in their eyes; and so they wander about in distraction. 5 Such are they for whom a grievous Penalty is waiting; and in the Hereafter theirs will be the greatest loss. 6 As to thee, the Qur'an is bestowed upon thee from the presence of one who is wise and all-knowing. 7 Behold! Moses said to his family: "I perceive a fire; soon will I bring you from there some information, or I will bring you a burning brand to light our fuel, that ye may warn yourselves. 8 But when he came to the fire, a voice was heard: "Blessed are those in the fire and those around: and glory to Allah, the Lord of the worlds.</p>	<p>Ex 3:1-22 Now Moses was pasturing the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian; and he led the flock to the west side of the wilderness and came to Horeb, the mountain of God. The angel of the LORD appeared to him in a blazing fire from the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire, yet the bush was not consumed. So Moses said, "I must turn aside now and see this marvelous sight, why the bush is not burned up." When the LORD saw that he turned aside to look, God called to him from the midst of the bush and said, "Moses, Moses!" And he said, "Here I am." Then He said, "Do not come near here; remove your sandals from your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground." He said also, "I am the God of your</p>	<p>Again, this conversation recorded in Surah 27:7-10 cannot be found in any of the five books that Moses recorded. Please read the story as recorded by Moses.</p>
---	--	---

9 "O Moses! verily, I am Allah, the exalted in might, the wise! ...

10 "Now do thou throw thy rod!" But when he saw it moving of its own accord as if it had been a snake, he turned back in retreat, and retraced not his steps: "O Moses!" it was said, "Fear not: truly, in My presence, those called as messengers have no fear,-

11 "But if any have done wrong and have thereafter substituted good to take the place of evil, truly, I am Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

12 "Now put thy hand into thy bosom, and it will come forth white without stain or harm: these are among **the nine Signs thou wilt take to Pharaoh and his people**: for they are a people rebellious in transgression."

13 But when Our Signs came to them, that should have opened their eyes, they said: "This is sorcery manifest!"

14 And they rejected those Signs in iniquity and arrogance, though their souls were convinced thereof: so see what was the end of those who acted corruptly!

father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." Then Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at God.

The LORD said, "I have surely seen the affliction of My people who are in Egypt, and have given heed to their cry because of their taskmasters, for I am aware of their sufferings. "So I have come down to deliver them from the power of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and spacious land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite. "Now, behold, the cry of the sons of Israel has come to Me; furthermore, I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians are oppressing them. "Therefore, come now, and I will send you to Pharaoh, so that you may bring My people, the sons of Israel, out of Egypt." But Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring the sons of Israel out of Egypt?" And He said, "Certainly I will be with you, and this shall be the sign to you that it is I who have sent you: when you have brought the people out of Egypt, you shall worship God at this mountain." Then Moses said to God, "Behold, I am going to the sons of Israel, and I will say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you.' Now they may say to me, 'What is His name?' What shall I say to them?" **God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM"**; and He said, "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.'" God, furthermore, said to Moses, "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you.' This is My name forever, and this is My memorial-name to all

This is a repetition. Moses in his Book of Exodus recorded 10 signs to the Pharaoh and the 11th sign to the people of Israel was a judgement of the Pharaoh and his people. The record of the 10 signs can be found with reference to Surah 17:101. This number excludes the signs when the staff of Moses turned into a serpent and when his hand turned leprous.

generations. "Go and gather the elders of Israel together and say to them, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, "I am indeed concerned about you and what has been done to you in Egypt. "So I said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite, to a land flowing with milk and honey.'" "They will pay heed to what you say; and you with the elders of Israel will come to the king of Egypt and you will say to him, 'The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. So now, please, let us go a three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.' "But I know that the king of Egypt will not permit you to go, except under compulsion. "So I will stretch out My hand and strike Egypt with all My miracles which I shall do in the midst of it; and after that he will let you go. "I will grant this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall be that when you go, you will not go empty-handed. "But every woman shall ask of her neighbor and the woman who lives in her house, articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing; and you will put them on your sons and daughters. Thus you will plunder the Egyptians."

15 We gave in the past knowledge to David and Solomon: And they both said: "Praise be to Allah, Who has favoured us above many of his servants who believe!"
16 And Solomon was David's heir. He said: "O ye people! We have been taught the speech of birds, and on us has been bestowed a little of all things: this is indeed Grace manifest from Allah."

1Kings 10:1-13 Now when the queen of Sheba heard about the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to test him with difficult questions. So she came to Jerusalem with a very large retinue, with camels carrying spices and very much gold and precious stones. When she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about all that was in her heart. Solomon answered

The only past knowledge given to King David and Solomon came from the five books of Moses and the Book of Joshua. These books can be found in the Bible today.

Surah 27:16 with regards to being taught the speech of birds cannot be found anywhere in the story of Solomon (965 BC) as recorded in 1 and 2 Kings by

17 And before Solomon were marshalled his hosts,- of Jinns and men and birds, and they were all kept in order and ranks.

18 At length, when they came to a lowly valley of ants, one of the ants said: "O ye ants, get into your habitations, lest Solomon and his hosts crush you under foot without knowing it."

19 So he smiled, amused at her speech; and he said: "O my Lord! so order me that I may be grateful for Thy favours, which thou hast bestowed on me and on my parents, and that I may work the righteousness that will please Thee: And admit me, by Thy Grace, to the ranks of Thy righteous Servants."

20 And he took a muster of the Birds; and he said: "Why is it I see not the Hoopoe? Or is he among the absentees?"

21 "I will certainly punish him with a severe penalty, or execute him, unless he bring me a clear reason for absence."

22 But the Hoopoe tarried not far: he came up and said: "I have compassed territory which thou hast not compassed, and I have come to thee from Saba with tidings true.

23 **"I found there a woman ruling over them and provided with every requisite; and she has a magnificent throne.**

24 **"I found her and her people worshipping the sun besides Allah: Satan has made their deeds seem pleasing in their eyes, and has kept them away from the Path,- so they receive no guidance,-**

25 "Kept them away from the Path, that they should not worship Allah, Who brings to light what is hidden in the heavens and the earth, and knows what ye hide and what ye reveal.

26 "Allah!- there is no god but He!- Lord of the Throne Supreme!"

all her questions; nothing was hidden from the king which he did not explain to her. When the queen of Sheba perceived all the wisdom of Solomon, the house that he had built, the food of his table, the seating of his servants, the attendance of his waiters and their attire, his cupbearers, and his stairway by which he went up to the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her. Then she said to the king, **"It was a true report which I heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom. "Nevertheless I did not believe the reports, until I came and my eyes had seen it. And behold, the half was not told me. You exceed in wisdom and prosperity the report, which I heard. "How blessed are your men, how blessed are these your servants who stand before you continually and hear your wisdom. "Blessed be the LORD your God who delighted in you to set you on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel forever, therefore He made you king, to do justice and righteousness."** She gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and a very great amount of spices and precious stones. Never again did such abundance of spices come in as that which the queen of Sheba gave King Solomon. Also the ships of Hiram, which brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir a very great number of almug trees and precious stones. The king made of the almug trees supports for the house of the LORD and for the king's house, also lyres and harps for the singers; such almug trees have not come in again nor have they been seen to this day. King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire which she requested, besides what he gave her according to his royal bounty. Then she

the prophet Jeremiah (971-852 BC), in 1 and 2 Chronicles by the prophet Ezra (450-425 BC), or in Solomon's own words in Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and his Book of Songs.

Neither is there any record in the Bible which includes the recorded story by Jeremiah, Ezra, and Solomon himself of Solomon's contact or interactions with Jinns, Ants, or Birds!

These are the only recorded stories of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba and there are no others.

1 Kings was recorded by the prophet Jeremiah (971-852 BC).

There is no record of the words of the Queen of Sheba nor of King Solomon as reported in Surah 27:23-44. It is interesting to note that the Qur'an does not have a name for the Queen, especially when she was so famous during that era, and yet her name was recorded by the prophet Jeremiah.

27 Solomon said: "Soon shall we see whether thou hast told the truth or lied!

28 "Go thou, with this letter of mine, and deliver it to them: then draw back from them, and wait to see what answer they return" ...

29 The queen said: "Ye chiefs! here is delivered to me-a letter worthy of respect.

30 "It is from Solomon, and is as follows: 'In the name of Allah, Most Gracious, Most Merciful:

31 "Be ye not arrogant against me, but come to me in submission to the true Religion."

32 She said: "Ye chiefs! advise me in this my affair: no affair have I decided except in your presence."

33 They said: "We are endued with strength, and given to vehement war: but the command is with thee; so consider what thou wilt command."

34 She said: "Kings, when they enter a country, despoil it, and make the noblest of its people its meanest thus do they behave.

35 "But I am going to send him a present, and wait to see with what answer return my ambassadors."

36 Now when the embassy came to Solomon, he said: "Will ye give me abundance in wealth? But that which Allah has given me is better than that which He has given you! Nay it is ye who rejoice in your gift!

37 "Go back to them, and be sure we shall come to them with such hosts as they will never be able to meet: We shall expel them from there in disgrace, and they will feel humbled indeed."

38 He said to his own men: "Ye chiefs! which of you can bring me her throne before they come to me in submission?"

39 Said an 'Ifrit, of the Jinns: "I will bring it to thee before thou rise from thy council: indeed I have full strength for the purpose, and may be trusted."

turned and went to her own land together with her servants.

2Chr 9:1-12 **Now when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to Jerusalem to test Solomon with difficult questions.** She had a very large retinue, with camels carrying spices and a large amount of gold and precious stones; and when she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about all that was on her heart. Solomon answered all her questions; nothing was hidden from Solomon which he did not explain to her. When the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, the house which he had built, the food at his table, the seating of his servants, the attendance of his ministers and their attire, his cupbearers and their attire, and his stairway by which he went up to the house of the LORD, she was breathless. Then she said to the king, "It was a true report which I heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom. "Nevertheless I did not believe their reports until I came and my eyes had seen it. And behold, the half of the greatness of your wisdom was not told me. You surpass the report that I heard. **"How blessed are your men, how blessed are these your servants who stand before you continually and hear your wisdom. "Blessed be the LORD your God who delighted in you, setting you on His throne as king for the LORD your God; because your God loved Israel establishing them forever, therefore He made you king over them, to do justice and righteousness."** Then she gave the king one hundred and twenty talents of gold and a very great amount of spices and precious stones; there had never been spice like that which the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon. The servants of Hiram

2 Chronicles was recorded by the prophet Ezra (450-425 BC) and can be found in the Old Testament of the Bible.

40 Said one who had knowledge of the Book: "I will bring it to thee within the twinkling of an eye!" Then when Solomon saw it placed firmly before him, he said: "This is by the Grace of my Lord!- to test me whether I am grateful or ungrateful! and if any is grateful, truly his gratitude is a gain for his own soul; but if any is ungrateful, truly my Lord is Free of all Needs, Supreme in Honour!"

41 He said: "Transform her throne out of all recognition by her: let us see whether she is guided to the truth or is one of those who receive no guidance."

42 So when she arrived, she was asked, "Is this thy throne?" She said, "It was just like this; and knowledge was bestowed on us in advance of this, and we have submitted to Allah in Islam."

43 And he diverted her from the worship of others besides Allah: for she was sprung of a people that had no faith.

44 She was asked to enter the lofty Palace: but when she saw it, she thought it was a lake of water, and she tucked up her skirts, uncovering her legs. He said: "This is but a palace paved smooth with slabs of glass." She said: "O my Lord! I have indeed wronged my soul: **I do now submit in Islam, with Solomon, to the Lord of the Worlds.**"

45 **We sent aforetime, to the Thamud, their brother Salih, saying, "Serve Allah": But behold, they became two factions quarrelling with each other.**

46 He said: "O my people! why ask ye to hasten on the evil in preference to the good? If only ye ask Allah for forgiveness, ye may hope to receive mercy.

47 They said: "Ill omen do we augur from thee and those that are with thee". He said: "Your ill

and the servants of Solomon who brought gold from Ophir, also brought algum trees and precious stones. From the algum trees the king made steps for the house of the LORD and for the king's palace, and lyres and harps for the singers; and none like that was seen before in the land of Judah. King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire which she requested besides a return for what she had brought to the king. Then she turned and went to her own land with her servants.

Again, there is no record of any conversation between Solomon and any Jinns. In all of the recorded stories of Solomon, he prayed to, praised, and talked directly with God, and not once did he talk with Jinns or angels.

Surah 27:44 mentions that the Queen of Sheba submitted to Islam with King Solomon, but that is impossible because the interaction or meeting between Solomon and the Queen of Sheba happened around 965 BC, and Islam did not begin until after 600 AD. Read the words of the Queen of Sheba as recorded by the prophets Jeremiah and Ezra.

Surah 27:45 on the Thamud people is repeated many times in the Qur'an. For commentaries on the Thamud People, please read the reference to Surah 7:73.

omen is with Allah; yea, ye are a people under trial.”
 48 There were in the city nine men of a family, who made mischief in the land, and would not reform.
 49 They said: “Swear a mutual oath by Allah that we shall make a secret night attack on him and his people, and that we shall then say to his heir when he seeks vengeance: ‘We were not present at the slaughter of his people, and we are positively telling the truth.’”
 50 They plotted and planned, but We too planned, even while they perceived it not.
 51 Then see what was the end of their plot!- this, that We destroyed them and their people, all of them.
 52 Now such were their houses, -in utter ruin, -because they practised wrong-doing. Verily in this is a Sign for people of knowledge.
 53 And We saved those who believed and practised righteousness.

54 We also sent Lut as a messenger: behold, He said to his people, “Do ye do what is shameful though ye see its iniquity?”
 55 Would ye really approach men in your lusts rather than women? Nay, ye are a people grossly ignorant!
 56 But his people gave no other answer but this: they said, “Drive out the followers of Lut from your city: these are indeed men who want to be clean and pure!”
57 But We saved him and his family, except his wife; her We destined to be of those who lagged behind.
 58 And We rained down on them a shower of brimstone: and evil was the shower on those who were admonished but heeded not!

59 Say: Praise be to Allah, and Peace on his servants whom He has chosen for his Message. Who is better?- Allah or the false gods they associate with Him?

Ro 1:16 -32 For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For in it the

This is a repetition of the story of Lot, but it differs from that which Moses had recorded in Genesis. Please read the full story of Lot with reference to Surah 11:77.

This is a repetition of Surah 26:171. You can read the full story of Lot’s wife with reference to Surah 27:171. Lot’s wife was destroyed because of her disobedience to God’s instructions and not because she lagged behind.

60 Or, Who has created the heavens and the earth, and Who sends you down rain from the sky? Yea, with it We cause to grow well-planted orchards full of beauty of delight: it is not in your power to cause the growth of the trees in them. Can there be another god besides Allah? Nay, they are a people who swerve from justice.

61 Or, Who has made the earth firm to live in; made rivers in its midst; set thereon mountains immovable; and made a separating bar between the two bodies of flowing water? can there be another god besides Allah? Nay, most of them know not.

62 Or, Who listens to the soul distressed when it calls on Him, and Who relieves its suffering, and makes you mankind inheritors of the earth? Can there be another god besides Allah? Little it is that ye heed!

63 Or, Who guides you through the depths of darkness on land and sea, and Who sends the winds as heralds of glad tidings, going before His Mercy? Can there be another god besides Allah?- High is Allah above what they associate with Him!

64 Or, Who originates creation, then repeats it, and who gives you sustenance from heaven and earth? Can there be another god besides Allah? Say, **“Bring forth your argument, if ye are telling the truth!”**

65 Say: None in the heavens or on earth, except Allah, knows what is hidden: nor can they perceive when they shall be raised up for Judgement.

66 Still less can their knowledge comprehend the Hereafter: Nay, they are in doubt and uncertainty thereant; nay, they are blind thereunto!

67 The Unbelievers say: “What! when we become dust,- we and

righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, **“BUT THE RIGHTEOUS man SHALL LIVE BY FAITH.”** For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because that which is known about God is evident within them; for God made it evident to them. For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood through what has been made, so that they are without excuse. For even though they knew God, they did not honor Him as God or give thanks, but they became futile in their speculations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools, and exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the form of corruptible man and of birds and four-footed animals and crawling creatures. Therefore God gave them over in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, so that their bodies would be dishonored among them. For they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen. For this reason God gave them over to degrading passions; for their women exchanged the natural function for that which is unnatural, and in the same way also the men abandoned the natural function of the woman and burned in their desire toward one another, men with men committing indecent acts and receiving in their own persons the due penalty of their error. And just as they did not see fit to acknowledge God any longer, God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do those things which are not proper, being filled

our fathers,- shall we really be raised from the dead?

68 "It is true we were promised this,- we and our fathers before us: these are nothing but tales of the ancients."

69 Say: "Go ye through the earth and see what has been the end of those guilty of sin."

70 But grieve not over them, nor distress thyself because of their plots.

71 They also say: "When will this promise come to pass? Say if ye are truthful."

72 Say: "It may be that some of the events which ye wish to hasten on may be close in your pursuit!"

73 But verily thy Lord is full of grace to mankind: Yet most of them are ungrateful.

74 And verily thy Lord knoweth all that their hearts do hide. As well as all that they reveal.

75 Nor is there aught of the unseen, in heaven or earth, but is recorded in a clear record.

with all unrighteousness, wickedness, greed, evil; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malice; they are gossips, slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, without understanding, untrustworthy, unloving, unmerciful; and although they know the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of death, they not only do the same, but also give hearty approval to those who practice them.

Ro 2:1-16 Therefore you have no excuse, everyone of you who passes judgement, for in that which you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things. And we know that the judgement of God rightly falls upon those who practice such things. But do you suppose this, O man, when you pass judgement on those who practice such things and do the same yourself, that you will escape the judgement of God? Or do you think lightly of the riches of His kindness and tolerance and patience, not knowing that the kindness of God leads you to repentance? But because of your stubbornness and unrepentant heart you are storing up wrath for yourself in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God, who WILL RENDER TO EACH PERSON ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS: to those who by perseverance in doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, eternal life; but to those who are selfishly ambitious and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, wrath and indignation. There will be tribulation and distress for every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek, but glory and honor and peace to everyone who does good, to the Jew first and also to

the Greek. For there is no partiality with God. For all who have sinned without the Law will also perish without the Law, and all who have sinned under the Law will be judged by the Law; for it is not the hearers of the Law who are just before God, but the doers of the Law will be justified. For when Gentiles who do not have the Law do instinctively the things of the Law, these, not having the Law, are a law to themselves, in that they show the work of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness and their thoughts alternately accusing or else defending them, on the day when, according to my gospel, God will judge the secrets of men through Christ Jesus.

76 Verily this Qur'an doth explain to the Children of Israel most of the matters in which they disagree.

77 And it certainly is a Guide and a Mercy to those who believe.

78 Verily thy Lord will decide between them by His Decree: and He is Exalted in Might, All-Knowing.

79 So put thy trust in Allah: for thou art on the path of manifest Truth.

80 Truly thou canst not cause the dead to listen, nor canst thou cause the deaf to hear the call, especially when they turn back in retreat.

81 Nor canst thou be a guide to the blind, to prevent them from straying: only those wilt thou get to listen who believe in Our Signs, and they will bow in Islam.

82 And when the Word is fulfilled against them the unjust, we shall produce from the earth a beast to face them: He will speak to them, for that mankind did not believe with assurance in Our Signs.

83 One day We shall gather together from every people a troop of those who reject our

The prophesy:

Lev 26:32-33 'I will make the land desolate so that your enemies who settle in it will be appalled over it. **'You, however, I will scatter among the nations and will draw out a sword after you, as your land becomes desolate and your cities become waste.**

The prophesy:

Isa 11:12 **And He will lift up a standard for the nations And assemble the banished ones of Israel, And will gather the dispersed of Judah From the four corners of the earth.**

The prophesy:

Isa 43:5-10 "Do not fear, for I am with you; **I will bring your offspring from the east, And gather you from the west. "I will say to the north, 'Give them up!' And to the south, 'Do not hold them back.' Bring My sons from afar And My daughters from the ends of the earth,** Everyone who is called by My name, And whom I have created for My glory, Whom I have formed, even whom I have made." Bring out the people who

The first temple of Solomon was destroyed. The Jews were first dispersed in 587 BC by King Nebuchadnezzar and then allowed back by King Cyrus in 538 BC. In 70 AD, when the second temple of Jerusalem was destroyed by the Romans, the name Judea was changed to Syria Palestina and the Jews were again dispersed. In 132 AD there was a Jewish revolt against the Romans rulers which was put down. Jews were forbidden to live in Jerusalem, which was renamed Aelia Capitolina.

Surah 27:76 mentions that **it is impossible for the Qur'an to explain the beliefs of Islam to the children of Israel.** It is interesting to note that by the time the Qur'an was completed sometime after 600 AD, the children of Israel were mostly dispersed to many parts of the world. At that time the Jews were persecuted both by Roman Catholicism and the Gentile world. The Children of Israel as a group of people does not exist. The Jews survived only in small groups in different parts

Signs, and they shall be kept in ranks,-

84 Until, when they come before the Judgement-seat, Allah will say: "Did ye reject My Signs, though ye comprehended them not in knowledge, or what was it ye did?"

85 And the Word will be fulfilled against them, because of their wrong-doing, and they will be unable to speak in plea.

86 See they not that We have made the Night for them to rest in and the Day to give them light? Verily in this are Signs for any people that believe!

87 And the Day that the Trumpet will be sounded-then will be smitten with terror those who are in the heavens, and those who are on earth, except such as Allah will please to exempt: and all shall come to His Presence as beings conscious of their lowliness.

88 Thou seest the mountains and thinkest them firmly fixed: but they shall pass away as the clouds pass away: such is the artistry of Allah, who disposes of all things in perfect order: for he is well acquainted with all that ye do.

89 If any do good, good will accrue to them therefrom; and they will be secure from terror that Day.

90 And if any do evil, their faces will be thrown headlong into the Fire: "Do ye receive a reward other than that which ye have earned by your deeds?"

91 For me, I have been commanded to serve the Lord of this city, Him Who has sanctified it and to Whom belong all things: and I am commanded to be of those who bow in Islam to Allah's Will,-

92 And to rehearse the Qur'an: and if any accept guidance, they do it for the good of their own souls, and if any stray, say: "I am only a Warner".

are blind, even though they have eyes, And the deaf, even though they have ears. All the nations have gathered together So that the peoples may be assembled. Who among them can declare this And proclaim to us the former things? Let them present their witnesses that they may be justified, Or let them hear and say, "It is true." "You are My witnesses," declares the LORD, "And My servant whom I have chosen, So that you may know and believe Me And understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, And there will be none after Me.

Isa 66:7-8 "Before she travailed, she brought forth; Before her pain came, she gave birth to a boy. **"Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? Can a land be born in one day? Can a nation be brought forth all at once?** As soon as Zion travailed, she also brought forth her sons.

The prophesy:

Ps 107:1-3 Oh give thanks to the LORD, for He is good, For His loving kindness is everlasting. Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, Whom He has redeemed from the hand of the adversary And gathered from the lands, From the east and from the west, From the north and from the south.

of the world as compared to when they were a people during the reign of King David and Solomon.

If God elected to bring the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob to the promised land of Canaan, who dares to challenge or fight with God?

The Fulfillment:

This prophesy of returning the descendants back to the promised land of Canaan was fulfilled in May 1948, and the Jews are continuing to return to the land of promise with continuing opposition to the word of God. In the Balfour Declaration, the State of Israel was created in one day at the United Nations.

<p>93 And say: "Praise be to Allah, Who will soon show you His Signs, so that ye shall know them"; and thy Lord is not unmindful of all that ye do.</p>		
<p>SURAH 28: THE NARRATION</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 Ta. Sin. Mim. 2 These are Verses of the Book that makes things clear. 3 We rehearse to thee some of the story of Moses and Pharaoh in Truth, for people who believe. 4 Truly Pharaoh elated himself in the land and broke up its people into sections, depressing a small group among them: their sons he slew, but he kept alive their females: for he was indeed a maker of mischief. 5 And We wished to be Gracious to those who were being depressed in the land, to make them leaders in Faith and make them heirs, 6 To establish a firm place for them in the land, and to show Pharaoh, Haman, and their hosts, at their hands, the very things against which they were taking precautions. 7 So We sent this inspiration to the mother of Moses: "Suckle thy child, but when thou hast fears about him, cast him into the river, but fear not nor grieve: for We shall restore him to thee, and We shall make him one of Our messengers." 8 Then the people of Pharaoh picked him up from the river: It was intended that Moses should be to them an adversary and a cause of sorrow: for Pharaoh and Haman and all their hosts were men of sin. 9 The wife of Pharaoh said: "Here is joy of the eye, for me and for thee: slay him not. It may be that he will be use to us, or we may adopt him as a son." And they perceived not what they were doing!</p>	<p>Ex 2:1-10 Now a man from the house of Levi went and married a daughter of Levi. The woman conceived and bore a son; and when she saw that he was beautiful, she hid him for three months. But when she could hide him no longer, she got him a wicker basket and covered it over with tar and pitch. Then she put the child into it and set it among the reeds by the bank of the Nile. His sister stood at a distance to find out what would happen to him. The daughter of Pharaoh came down to bathe at the Nile, with her maidens walking alongside the Nile; and she saw the basket among the reeds and sent her maid, and she brought it to her. When she opened it, she saw the child, and behold, the boy was crying. And she had pity on him and said, "This is one of the Hebrews' children." Then his sister said to Pharaoh's daughter, "Shall I go and call a nurse for you from the Hebrew women that she may nurse the child for you?" Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Go ahead." So the girl went and called the child's mother. Then Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Take this child away and</p>	<p>Exodus 2:1-10 is the story recorded by Moses of his mother and his birth. This account differs from that which is in the Qur'an.</p> <p>Surah 28:9 is contrary to the description given by Moses himself! Moses wrote that his adopted mother is Pharaoh's daughter and not Pharaoh's wife. Could Moses be wrong about his own adopted mother?</p>

10 But there came to be a void in the heart of the mother of Moses: She was going almost to disclose his case, had We not strengthened her heart with faith, so that she might remain a firm believer.

11 And she said to the sister of Moses, "Follow him" so she the sister watched him in the character of a stranger. And they knew not.

12 And we ordained that he refused suck at first, until His sister came up and said: "Shall I point out to you the people of a house that will nourish and bring him up for you and be sincerely attached to him?" ...

13 Thus did We restore him to his mother, that her eye might be comforted, that she might not grieve, and that she might know that the promise of Allah is true: but most of them do not understand.

14 When he reached full age, and was firmly established in life, We bestowed on him wisdom and knowledge: for thus do We reward those who do good.

15 **And he entered the city at a time when its people were not watching; and he found there two men fighting,- one of his own religion, and the other, of his foes. Now the man of his own religion appealed to him against his foe, and Moses struck him with his fist and made an end of him.** He said: "This is a work of Evil Satan: for he is an enemy that manifestly misleads!"

16 He prayed: "O my Lord! I have indeed wronged my soul! Do Thou then forgive me!" So Allah forgave him: for He is the Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

17 He said: "O my Lord! For that Thou hast bestowed Thy Grace on me, never shall I be a help to those who sin!"

18 So he saw the morning in the city, looking about, in a state of fear, when behold, the man who

nurse him for me and I will give you your wages." So the woman took the child and nursed him. The child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter and he became her son **And she named him Moses, and said, "Because I drew him out of the water."**

Ex 2:11-15 Now it came about in those days, when Moses had grown up, that he went out to his brethren and looked on their hard labors; and he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brethren. So he looked this way and that, and when he saw there was no one around, he struck down the Egyptian and hid him in the sand. He went out the next day, and behold, two Hebrews were fighting with each other; and he said to the offender, "Why are you striking your companion?" But he said, "Who made you a prince or a judge over us? Are you intending to kill me as you killed the Egyptian?" Then Moses was afraid and said, "Surely the matter has become known." When Pharaoh heard of this matter, he tried to kill Moses. But Moses fled from the presence of Pharaoh and settled in the land of Midian, and he sat down by a well.

This is a story of Moses recorded by Moses which is much different than what is in the Qur'an.

had, the day before, sought his help called aloud for his help again. Moses said to him: "Thou art truly, it is clear, a quarrelsome fellow!"

19 Then, when he decided to lay hold of the man who was an enemy to both of them, that man said: "O Moses! Is it thy intention to slay me as thou slewest a man yesterday? Thy intention is none other than to become a powerful violent man in the land, and not to be one who sets things right!"

20 And there came a man, running, from the furthest end of the City. He said: "O Moses! the Chiefs are taking counsel together about thee, to slay thee: so get thee away, for I do give thee sincere advice."

21 He therefore got away therefrom, looking about, in a state of fear. He prayed "O my Lord! save me from people given to wrong-doing."

22 Then, when he turned his face towards the **land of Madyan**, he said: "I do hope that my Lord will show me the smooth and straight Path."

23 And when he arrived at the watering place in Madyan, he found there a group of men watering their flocks, and besides them he found two women who were keeping back their flocks. He said: "What is the matter with you?" They said: "We cannot water our flocks until the shepherds take back their flocks: And our father is a very old man."

24 So he watered their flocks for them; then he turned back to the shade, and said: "O my Lord! truly am I in desperate need of any good that Thou dost send me!"

25 Afterwards one of the damsels came back to him, walking bashfully. She said: "My father invites thee that he may reward thee for having watered our flocks for us." So when he came to him and

Ex 2:16-22 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came to draw water and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. Then the shepherds came and drove them away, but Moses stood up and helped them and watered their flock.

When they came to Reuel their father, he said, "Why have you come back so soon today?" So they said, "An Egyptian delivered us from the hand of the shepherds, and what is more, he even drew the water for us and watered the flock." He said to his daughters, "Where is he then? Why is it that you have left the man behind? Invite him to have something to eat." Moses was willing to dwell with the man, and he gave his daughter Zipporah to Moses. Then she gave birth to a son, and he named him Gershom, for he said, "I have been a sojourner in a foreign land."

Exodus 2:16-22 is a story of Moses in Madyan as recorded by Moses. Again, this account is different than what is in the Qur'an.

narrated the story, he said: "Fear thou not: well hast thou escaped from unjust people."

26 Said one of the damsels: "O my dear father! engage him on wages: truly the best of men for thee to employ is the man who is strong and trusty"

27 **He said: "I intend to wed one of these my daughters to thee, on condition that thou serve me for eight years; but if thou complete ten years, it will be grace from thee. But I intend not to place thee under a difficulty: thou wilt find me, indeed, if Allah wills, one of the righteous."**

28 He said: "Be that the agreement between me and thee: whichever of the two terms I fulfil, let there be no ill-will to me. Be Allah a witness to what we say."

29 **Now when Moses had fulfilled the term, and was travelling with his family, he perceived a fire in the direction of Mount Tur. He said to his family: "Tarry ye; I perceive a fire; I hope to bring you from there some information, or a burning firebrand, that ye may warm yourselves."**

30 But when he came to the fire, a voice was heard from the right bank of the valley, from a tree in hallowed ground: "O Moses! Verily I am Allah, the Lord of the Worlds

31 **"Now do thou throw thy rod!" but when he saw it moving of its own accord as if it had been a snake, he turned back in retreat, and retraced not his steps: O Moses!"** It was said, "Draw near, and fear not: for thou art of those who are secure.

32 **"Move thy hand into thy bosom, and it will come forth white without stain or harm, and draw thy hand close to thy side to guard against fear. Those are the two credentials from thy Lord to Pharaoh and his Chiefs: for truly they are a people rebellious and wicked."**

Gen 29:18-21 Now Jacob loved Rachel, so he said, **"I will serve you seven years for your younger daughter Rachel."** Laban said, "It is better that I give her to you than to give her to another man; stay with me." So Jacob served seven years for Rachel and they seemed to him but a few days because of his love for her. Then Jacob said to Laban, "Give me my wife, for my time is completed, that I may go in to her."

Ex 3:1-22 **Now Moses was pasturing the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian; and he led the flock to the west side of the wilderness and came to Horeb, the mountain of God.**

The angel of the LORD appeared to him in a blazing fire from the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire, yet the bush was not consumed. So Moses said, "I must turn aside now and see this marvelous sight, why the bush is not burned up." When the LORD saw that he turned aside to look, God called to him from the midst

According to the report by Moses, Jacob worked for seven years for Laban's daughter (instead of eight according to Surah 28:27).

This is the story of the encounter with God as recorded by Moses. The record of the conversation is very much different than what is in the Qur'an.

With regards to Surah 28:31-32, the same stories are recorded by Moses in Ex 4:1-28 and can be found in the quotation with reference to Surah 28:33.

of the bush and said, "Moses, Moses!" And he said, "Here I am." Then He said, "Do not come near here; remove your sandals from your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground." He said also, "I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." Then Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at God. The LORD said, "I have surely seen the affliction of My people who are in Egypt, and have given heed to their cry because of their taskmasters, for I am aware of their sufferings. "So I have come down to deliver them from the power of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and spacious land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite. "Now, behold, the cry of the sons of Israel has come to Me; furthermore, I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians are oppressing them. "Therefore, come now, and I will send you to Pharaoh, so that you may bring My people, the sons of Israel, out of Egypt." But Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring the sons of Israel out of Egypt?" And He said, "Certainly I will be with you, and this shall be the sign to you that it is I who have sent you: when you have brought the people out of Egypt, you shall worship God at this mountain." Then Moses said to God, "Behold, I am going to the sons of Israel, and I will say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you.' Now they may say to me, 'What is His name?' What shall I say to them?" God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM"; and He said, "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.'" God, furthermore, said

to Moses, "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you.' This is My name forever, and this is My memorial-name to all generations. "Go and gather the elders of Israel together and say to them, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, "I am indeed concerned about you and what has been done to you in Egypt. "So I said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite, to a land flowing with milk and honey.'" "They will pay heed to what you say; and you with the elders of Israel will come to the king of Egypt and you will say to him, 'The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. So now, please, let us go a three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.' "But I know that the king of Egypt will not permit you to go, except under compulsion. "So I will stretch out My hand and strike Egypt with all My miracles which I shall do in the midst of it; and after that he will let you go. "I will grant this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall be that when you go, you will not go empty-handed. "But every woman shall ask of her neighbor and the woman who lives in her house, articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing; and you will put them on your sons and daughters. Thus you will plunder the Egyptians."

33 He said: "O my Lord! I have slain a man among them, and I fear lest they slay me.

34 "And my brother Aaron-He is more eloquent in speech than I:

Ex 4:1-21 **Then Moses said, "What if they will not believe me or listen to what I say? For they may say, 'The LORD has not appeared to you.'" The LORD**

This is the story of the encounter between God and Pharaoh as recorded by Moses. The record of the conversation is slightly

so send him with me as a helper, to confirm and strengthen me: for I fear that they may accuse me of falsehood.”

35 He said: “We will certainly strengthen thy arm through thy brother, and invest you both with authority, so they shall not be able to touch you: with Our Sign shall ye triumph,- you two as well as those who follow you.”

36 When Moses came to them with Our clear signs, they said: “This is nothing but sorcery faked up: never did we head the like among our fathers of old!”

37 Moses said: “My Lord knows best who it is that comes with guidance from Him and whose end will be best in the Hereafter: certain it is that the wrong-doers will not prosper.”

38 Pharaoh said: “O Chiefs! no god do I know for you but myself: therefore, O **Haman!** light me a kiln to bake bricks out of clay, and build me a lofty palace, that I may mount up to the god of Moses: but as far as I am concerned, I think Moses is a liar!”

39 And he was arrogant and insolent in the land, beyond reason,- He and his hosts: they thought that they would not have to return to Us!

40 So We seized him and his hosts, and We flung them into the sea: Now behold what was the end of those who did wrong!

41 And we made them but leaders inviting to the Fire; and on the Day of Judgement no help shall they find.

42 in this world We made a curse to follow them and on the Day of Judgement they will be among the loathed and despised.

43 We did reveal to Moses the Book after We had destroyed the earlier generations, to give Insight to men, and guidance and Mercy, that they might receive admonition.

said to him, “What is that in your hand?” And he said, “A staff.” Then He said, “Throw it on the ground.” So he threw it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from it. But the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand and grasp it by its tail” — so he stretched out his hand and caught it, and it became a staff in his hand — “that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you.” The LORD furthermore said to him, “Now put your hand into your bosom.” So he put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous like snow. Then He said, “Put your hand into your bosom again.” So he put his hand into his bosom again, and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was restored like the rest of his flesh. “If they will not believe you or heed the witness of the first sign, they may believe the witness of the last sign.” But if they will not believe even these two signs or heed what you say, then you shall take some water from the Nile and pour it on the dry ground; and the water which you take from the Nile will become blood on the dry ground.” Then Moses said to the LORD, “Please, Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither recently nor in time past, nor since You have spoken to Your servant; for I am slow of speech and slow of tongue.” The LORD said to him, “Who has made man’s mouth? Or who makes him mute or deaf, or seeing or blind? Is it not I, the LORD?” “Now then go, and I, even I, will be with your mouth, and teach you what you are to say.” But he said, “Please, Lord, now send the message by whomever You will.” Then the anger of the LORD

different than what is in the Qur’an in Surah 28:31-32.

There is no record in any of the books of Moses of a character named Haman as mentioned in Surah 28:38.

44 Thou wast not on the Western side when We decreed the Commission to Moses, nor wast thou a witness of those events.

45 But We raised up new generations, and long were the ages that passed over them; but thou wast not a dweller among the people of Madyan, rehearsing Our Signs to them; but it is We Who send messengers with inspiration.

46 Nor wast thou at the side of the Mountain of Tur when we called to Moses. Yet art thou sent as Mercy from thy Lord, to give warning to a people to whom no warner had come before thee: in order that they may receive admonition.

burned against Moses, and He said, "Is there not your brother Aaron the Levite? I know that he speaks fluently. And moreover, behold, he is coming out to meet you; when he sees you, he will be glad in his heart. "You are to speak to him and put the words in his mouth; and I, even I, will be with your mouth and his mouth, and I will teach you what you are to do. "Moreover, he shall speak for you to the people; and he will be as a mouth for you and you will be as God to him. "You shall take in your hand this staff, with which you shall perform the signs." Then Moses departed and returned to Jethro his father-in-law and said to him, "Please, let me go, that I may return to my brethren who are in Egypt, and see if they are still alive." And Jethro said to Moses, "Go in peace." Now the LORD said to Moses in Midian, "Go back to Egypt, for all the men who were seeking your life are dead." So Moses took his wife and his sons and mounted them on a donkey, and returned to the land of Egypt. Moses also took the staff of God in his hand. The LORD said to Moses, "When you go back to Egypt see that you perform before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in your power; but I will harden his heart so that he will not let the people go.

47 If We had not sent thee to the Quraish, -in case a calamity should seize them for the deeds that their hands have sent forth, they might say: "Our Lord! why didst Thou not sent us a messenger? We should then have followed Thy Signs and been amongst those who believe!"

48 But now, when the Truth has come to them from Ourselves, they say, "Why are not Signs sent to him, like those which were sent to Moses?" Do they not then reject the Signs which were

Ro 4:25-5: 21 He who was delivered over because of our transgressions, and was raised because of our justification. Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have obtained our introduction by faith into this grace in which we stand; and we exult in hope of the glory of God. And not only this, but we also exult in our tribulations, knowing that tribulation brings about perseverance; and

Here lay the major doctrinal differences between the Gospel of Jesus (explained) with Islam. The doctrines of justification by faith and life living under the Law versus life living by the Spirit of life in Christ can be found in Romans 5, 6, 7, and 8. Romans 7 and 8 will be given further on in this commentary.

According to the Gospel of Jesus, salvation is 'justification by faith', and not by prayers or good works.

formerly sent to Moses? They say: “Two kinds of sorcery, each assisting the other!” And they say: “For us, we reject all such things!”

49 Say: “Then bring ye a Book from Allah, which is a better guide than either of them, that I may follow it! do, if ye are truthful!”

50 But if they hearken not to thee, know that they only follow their own lusts: and who is more astray than one who follow his own lusts, devoid of guidance from Allah? for Allah guides not people given to wrong-doing.

51 Now have We caused the Word to reach them themselves, in order that they may receive admonition.

52 Those to whom We sent the Book before this,- they do believe in this revelation:

53 And when it is recited to them, they say: “We believe therein, for it is the Truth from our Lord: indeed we have been Muslims bowing to Allah’s Will from before this.

54 Twice will they be given their reward, for that they have persevered, that they avert Evil with Good, and that they spend in charity out of what We have given them.

55 And when they hear vain talk, they turn away therefrom and say: “To us our deeds, and to you yours; peace be to you: we seek not the ignorant.”

56 It is true thou wilt not be able to guide every one, whom thou lovest; but Allah guides those whom He will and He knows best those who receive guidance.

57 They say: “If we were to follow the guidance with thee, we should be snatched away from our land.” Have We not established for them a secure sanctuary, to which are brought as tribute fruits of all kinds,- a provision from Ourselves? but most of them understand not.

58 And how many populations We destroyed, which exulted in

perseverance, proven character; and proven character, hope; and hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us. For while we were still helpless, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. For one will hardly die for a righteous man; though perhaps for the good man someone would dare even to die. But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from the wrath of God through Him. For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. And not only this, but we also exult in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation. Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned — for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many. The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgement arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift arose from many transgressions

‘Justification by faith’ is also the major divide between the Roman Catholic Church and the Protestant Church. This is the reason why Martin Luther and Protestantism were persecuted and thousands upon thousands died in Europe. Members of the Protestant churches laid down their lives without taking up arms to fight. This is a historical fact.

their life of ease and plenty! now those habitations of theirs, after them, are deserted,- All but a miserable few! and We are their heirs! 59 Nor was thy Lord the one to destroy a population until He had sent to its centre a messenger, rehearsing to them Our Signs; nor are We going to destroy a population except when its members practise iniquity.

60 The material things which ye are given are but the conveniences of this life and the glitter thereof; but that which is with Allah is better and more enduring: will ye not then be wise?

61 Are these two alike?- one to whom We have made a goodly promise, and who is going to reach its fulfilment, and one to whom We have given the good things of this life, but who, on the Day of Judgement, is to be among those brought up for punishment?

62 That Day Allah will call to them, and say "Where are my 'partners'?- whom ye imagined to be such?"

63 Those against whom the charge will be proved, will say: "Our Lord! These are the ones whom we led astray: we led them astray, as we were astray ourselves: we free ourselves from them in Thy presence: it was not us they worshipped."

64 It will be said to them: "Call upon your 'partners' for help": they will call upon them, but they will not listen to them; and they will see the Penalty before them; how they will wish 'if only they had been open to guidance!'

65 That Day Allah will call to them, and say: "What was the answer ye gave to the messengers?"

66 Then the whole story that Day will seem obscure to them like light to the blind and they will not be able even to question each other.

67 But any that in this life had repented, believed, and

resulting in justification. For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Ro 6:1-23 What shall we say then? Are we to continue in sin so that grace may increase? May it never be! How shall we who died to sin still live in it? Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death? Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall also be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin; for he who has died is freed from sin. Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is never to die again; death no longer is master

worked righteousness, will have hopes to be among those who achieve salvation.

68 Thy Lord does create and choose as He pleases: no choice have they in the matter: Glory to Allah! and far is He above the partners they ascribe to Him!

69 And thy Lord knows all that their hearts conceal and all that they reveal.

over Him. For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Even so consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus. Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts, and do not go on presenting the members of your body to sin as instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to God as those alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under law but under grace. What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? May it never be! Do you not know that when you present yourselves to someone as slaves for obedience, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin resulting in death, or of obedience resulting in righteousness? But thanks be to God that though you were slaves of sin, you became obedient from the heart to that form of teaching to which you were committed, and having been freed from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. I am speaking in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness, resulting in further lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness, resulting in sanctification. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. Therefore what benefit were you then deriving from the things of which you are now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death. But now having been freed from sin and enslaved to God, you derive your benefit, resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life. For the wages of sin is death, but the

<p>70 And He is Allah: There is no god but He. To Him be praise, at the first and at the last: for Him is the Command, and to Him shall ye all be brought back.</p> <p>71 Say: See ye? If Allah were to make the night perpetual over you to the Day of Judgement, what god is there other than Allah, who can give you enlightenment? Will ye not then hearken?</p> <p>72 Say: See ye? If Allah were to make the day perpetual over you to the Day of Judgement, what god is there other than Allah, who can give you a night in which ye can rest? Will ye not then see?</p> <p>73 It is out of His Mercy that He has made for you Night and Day,- that ye may rest therein, and that ye may seek of his Grace; -and in order that ye may be grateful.</p> <p>74 The Day that He will call on them, He will say: "Where are my 'partners'? whom ye imagined to be such?"</p> <p>75 And from each people shall We draw a witness, and We shall say: "Produce your Proof": then shall they know that the Truth is in Allah alone, and the lies which they invented will leave them in lurch.</p> <p>76 Qarun was doubtless, of the people of Moses; but he acted insolently towards them: such were the treasures We had bestowed on him that their very keys would have been a burden to a body of strong men, behold, his people said to him: "Exult not, for Allah loveth not those who exult in riches.</p> <p>77 "But seek, with the wealth which Allah has bestowed on thee, the Home of the Hereafter, nor forget thy portion in this world: but do thou good, as Allah has been good to thee, and seek not occasions for mischief in the</p>	<p>free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.</p> <p>Num 16:1-50 Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took action, and they rose up before Moses, together with some of the sons of Israel, two hundred and fifty leaders of the congregation, chosen in the assembly, men of renown. They assembled together against Moses and Aaron, and said to them, "You have gone far enough, for all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is in their midst; so why do you exalt yourselves above the assembly of the LORD?" When Moses heard this, he fell on his face; and he spoke to Korah and all his company, saying, "Tomorrow morning the LORD will show who is His, and who is holy, and will bring him near to Himself; even the one whom He will choose, He will bring near to Himself. "Do this: take censers for yourselves, Korah and all your company, and put fire in them, and lay incense upon them in the presence of the LORD tomorrow; and the man whom the LORD chooses shall be the one who is holy. You have gone far enough, you sons of Levi!" Then Moses said to Korah, "Hear now, you sons of Levi, is it not enough for you that the God of Israel has separated you from the rest of the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to Himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister to them; and that He has brought you near, Korah, and all your brothers, sons of Levi, with you? And are you seeking for the priesthood also? "Therefore you and all your company are gathered together against the LORD;</p>	<p>This is the full story of Korah (Qarun in the Qur'an) as recorded in Numbers, a book of Moses in the Book of the People. This story as found in the Book of Moses is much different than what is described in the Qur'an.</p>
---	--	---

land: for Allah loves not those who do mischief.”

78 He said: “This has been given to me because of a certain knowledge which I have.” Did he not know that Allah had destroyed, before him, whole generations, - which were superior to him in strength and greater in the amount of riches they had collected? but the wicked are not called immediately to account for their sins.

79 So he went forth among his people in the pride of his wordly glitter. Said those whose aim is the Life of this World: “Oh! that we had the like of what Qarun has got! for he is truly a lord of mighty good fortune!”

80 But those who had been granted true knowledge said: “Alas for you! The reward of Allah in the Hereafter is best for those who believe and work righteousness: but this none shall attain, save those who steadfastly persevere in good.”

81 Then We caused the earth to swallow up him and his house; and he had not the least little party to help him against Allah, nor could he defend himself.

82 And those who had envied his position the day before began to say on the morrow: “Ah! it is indeed Allah Who enlarges the provision or restricts it, to any of His servants He pleases! had it not been that Allah was gracious to us, He could have caused the earth to swallow us up! Ah! those who reject Allah will assuredly never prosper.”

83 That Home of the Hereafter We shall give to those who intend not high-handedness or mischief on earth: and the end is best for the righteous.

84 If any does good, the reward to him is better than his deed; but if any does evil, the doers of evil are only punished to the extent of their deeds.

but as for Aaron, who is he that you grumble against him?” Then Moses sent a summons to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; but they said, “We will not come up. “Is it not enough that you have brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey to have us die in the wilderness, but you would also lord it over us? “Indeed, you have not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor have you given us an inheritance of fields and vineyards. Would you put out the eyes of these men? We will not come up!” Then Moses became very angry and said to the LORD, “Do not regard their offering! I have not taken a single donkey from them, nor have I done harm to any of them.” Moses said to Korah, “You and all your company be present before the LORD tomorrow, both you and they along with Aaron. “Each of you take his firepan and put incense on it, and each of you bring his censer before the LORD, two hundred and fifty firepans; also you and Aaron shall each bring his firepan.” So they each took his own censer and put fire on it, and laid incense on it; and they stood at the doorway of the tent of meeting, with Moses and Aaron. Thus Korah assembled all the congregation against them at the doorway of the tent of meeting. And the glory of the LORD appeared to all the congregation. Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, “Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them instantly.” But they fell on their faces and said, “O God, God of the spirits of all flesh, when one man sins, will You be angry with the entire congregation?” Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “Speak to the congregation, saying, ‘Get back from around the dwellings of Korah,

85 Verily He Who ordained the Qur'an for thee, will bring thee back to the Place of Return. Say: "My Lord knows best who it is that brings true guidance, and who is in manifest error."

86 And thou hadst not expected that the Book would be sent to thee except as a Mercy from thy Lord: Therefore lend not thou support in any way to those who reject Allah's Message.

87 And let nothing keep thee back from the Signs of Allah after they have been revealed to thee: and invite men to thy Lord, and be not of the company of those who join gods with Allah.

88 And call not, besides Allah, on another god. There is no god but He. Everything that exists will perish except His own Face. To Him belongs the Command, and to Him will ye all be brought back.

Dathan and Abiram." Then Moses arose and went to Dathan and Abiram, with the elders of Israel following him, and he spoke to the congregation, saying, "Depart now from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing that belongs to them, or you will be swept away in all their sin." So they got back from around the dwellings of Korah, Dathan and Abiram; and Dathan and Abiram came out and stood at the doorway of their tents, along with their wives and their sons and their little ones. Moses said, "By this you shall know that the LORD has sent me to do all these deeds; for this is not my doing. "If these men die the death of all men or if they suffer the fate of all men, then the LORD has not sent me. "But if the LORD brings about an entirely new thing and the ground opens its mouth and swallows them up with all that is theirs, and they descend alive into Sheol, then you will understand that these men have spurned the LORD." As he finished speaking all these words, the ground that was under them split open; and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and all the men who belonged to Korah with their possessions. So they and all that belonged to them went down alive to Sheol; and the earth closed over them, and they perished from the midst of the assembly. All Israel who were around them fled at their outcry, for they said, "The earth may swallow us up!" Fire also came forth from the LORD and consumed the two hundred and fifty men who were offering the incense. Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Say to Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, that he shall take up the censers out of the midst of the blaze, for they are holy; and you scatter the burning coals abroad.

“As for the censers of these men who have sinned at the cost of their lives, let them be made into hammered sheets for a plating of the altar, since they did present them before the LORD and they are holy; and they shall be for a sign to the sons of Israel.” So Eleazar the priest took the bronze censers which the men who were burned had offered, and they hammered them out as a plating for the altar, as a reminder to the sons of Israel that no layman who is not of the descendants of Aaron should come near to burn incense before the LORD; so that he will not become like Korah and his company — just as the LORD had spoken to him through Moses. But on the next day all the congregation of the sons of Israel grumbled against Moses and Aaron, saying, “You are the ones who have caused the death of the LORD’S people.” It came about, however, when the congregation had assembled against Moses and Aaron, that they turned toward the tent of meeting, and behold, the cloud covered it and the glory of the LORD appeared. Then Moses and Aaron came to the front of the tent of meeting, and the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “Get away from among this congregation, that I may consume them instantly.” Then they fell on their faces. Moses said to Aaron, “Take your censer and put in it fire from the altar, and lay incense on it; then bring it quickly to the congregation and make atonement for them, for wrath has gone forth from the LORD, the plague has begun!” Then Aaron took it as Moses had spoken, and ran into the midst of the assembly, for behold, the plague had begun among the people. So he put on the incense and made atonement for the people. He took his stand between the dead and the living, so that the plague was checked.

	<p>But those who died by the plague were 14,700, besides those who died on account of Korah. Then Aaron returned to Moses at the doorway of the tent of meeting, for the plague had been checked.</p>	
SURAH 29: THE SPIDER	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 A. L. M. 2 Do men think that they will be left alone on saying, "We believe," and that they will not be tested? 3 We did test those before them, and Allah will certainly know those who are true from those who are false. 4 Do those who practise evil think that they will get the better of Us? Evil is their judgement! 5 For those whose hopes are in the meeting with Allah in the Hereafter, let them strive; for the term appointed by Allah is surely coming and He hears and knows all things. 6 And if any strive with might and main, they do so for their own souls: for Allah is free of all needs from all creation. 7 Those who believe and work righteous deeds,- from them shall We blot out all evil that may be in them, and We shall reward them according to the best of their deeds. 8 We have enjoined on man kindness to parents: but if they either of them strive to force thee to join with Me in worship anything of which thou hast no knowledge, obey them not. Ye have all to return to me, and I will tell you the truth of all that ye did. 9 And those who believe and work righteous deeds,- them shall We admit to the company of the Righteous. 10 Then there are among men such as say, "We believe in Allah"; but when they suffer affliction in the cause of Allah, they treat men's oppression as if it were the Wrath of Allah! And if help comes</p>	<p>Ro 7:1-25 Or do you not know, brethren (for I am speaking to those who know the law), that the law has jurisdiction over a person as long as he lives? For the married woman is bound by law to her husband while he is living; but if her husband dies, she is released from the law concerning the husband. So then, if while her husband is living she is joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from the law, so that she is not an adulteress though she is joined to another man. Therefore, my brethren, you also were made to die to the Law through the body of Christ, so that you might be joined to another, to Him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might bear fruit for God. For while we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were aroused by the Law, were at work in the members of our body to bear fruit for death. But now we have been released from the Law, having died to that by which we were bound, so that we serve in newness of the Spirit and not in oldness of the letter. What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? May it never be! On the contrary, I would not have come to know sin except through the Law; for I would not have known about coveting if the Law had not said, "YOU SHALL NOT COVET." But sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, produced in me coveting of every kind; for apart from the Law sin is dead. I was once alive apart from the Law; but when the</p>	<p>Here in Romans 7:1-25 is the continuation from related Bible Content with reference to Surah 28:47 and an explanation of the major doctrinal difference between the Gospel of Jesus and the Qur'an with regards to justification by faith. The continuation (Romans 8) of this discussion on living a life under the Law versus living by the Spirit of life in Christ can be found with reference to Surah 29:46.</p> <p>In this quotation from the Book of Romans from the New Testament, the Gospel presents an explanation for the continual struggle between the Law of God and the sin of the flesh. Romans 8 explains the victory that is found by living through the Spirit of life in Christ.</p> <p>Anything of man himself is defined as the flesh. This includes his mind and soul.</p>

to thee from thy Lord, they are sure to say, "We have always been with you!" Does not Allah know best all that is in the hearts of all creation?

11 And Allah most certainly knows those who believe, and as certainly those who are Hypocrites.

12 And the Unbelievers say to those who believe: "Follow our path, and we will bear the consequences of your faults." Never in the least will they bear their faults: in fact they are liars!

13 They will bear their own burdens, and other burdens along with their own, and on the Day of Judgements they will be called to account for their falsehoods.

commandment came, sin became alive and I died; and this commandment, which was to result in life, proved to result in death for me; for sin, taking an opportunity through the commandment, deceived me and through it killed me. So then, the Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good. Therefore did that which is good become a cause of death for me? May it never be! Rather it was sin, in order that it might be shown to be sin by effecting my death through that which is good, so that through the commandment sin would become utterly sinful. For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am of flesh, sold into bondage to sin. For what I am doing, I do not understand; for I am not practicing what I would like to do, but I am doing the very thing I hate. But if I do the very thing I do not want to do, I agree with the Law, confessing that the Law is good. So now, no longer am I the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my flesh; for the willing is present in me, but the doing of the good is not. For the good that I want, I do not do, but I practice the very evil that I do not want. But if I am doing the very thing I do not want, I am no longer the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. I find then the principle that evil is present in me, the one who wants to do good. For I joyfully concur with the law of God in the inner man, but I see a different law in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is in my members. Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death? Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law

	of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin.	
<p>14 We once sent Noah to his people, and he tarried among them a thousand years less fifty: but the Deluge overwhelmed them while they persisted in sin.</p> <p>15 But We saved him and the companions of the Ark, and We made the Ark a Sign for all peoples!</p>	<p>Gen 9:28-29 Noah lived three hundred and fifty years after the flood. So all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, and he died.</p>	<p>This is the same as what has been recorded by Moses in the Book of Genesis.</p>
<p>16 And We also saved Abraham: behold, he said to his people, "Serve Allah and fear Him: that will be best for you- If ye understand!</p> <p>17 "For ye do worship idols besides Allah, and ye invent falsehood. The things that ye worship besides Allah have no power to give you sustenance: then seek ye sustenance from Allah, serve Him, and be grateful to Him: to Him will be your return.</p> <p>18 "And if ye reject the Message, so did generations before you: and the duty of the messenger is only to preach publicly and clearly."</p> <p>19 See they not how Allah originates creation, then repeats it: truly that is easy for Allah.</p> <p>20 Say: "Travel through the earth and see how Allah did originate creation; so will Allah produce a later creation: for Allah has power over all things.</p> <p>21 "He punishes whom He pleases, and He grants Mercy to whom He pleases, and towards Him are ye turned.</p> <p>22 "Not on earth nor in heaven will ye be able fleeing to frustrate his Plan, nor have ye, besides Allah, any protector or helper."</p> <p>23 Those who reject the Signs of Allah and the Meeting with Him in the Hereafter, -it is they who shall despair of My Mercy: it is they who will suffer a most grievous Penalty.</p> <p>24 So naught was the answer of Abraham's people except that they said: "Slay him or burn him." But</p>		<p>This report of what Abraham had said to the people in Surah 29:16-25 has not been recorded in any of the five books of Moses.</p>

<p>Allah did save him from the Fire. Verily in this are Signs for people who believe.</p> <p>25 And he said: "For you, ye have taken for worship idols besides Allah, out of mutual love and regard between yourselves in this life; but on the Day of Judgement ye shall disown each other and curse each other: and your abode will be the Fire, and ye shall have none to help."</p>		
<p>26 But Lut had faith in Him: He said: "I will leave home for the sake of my Lord: for He is Exalted in Might, and Wise."</p> <p>27 And We gave Abraham Isaac and Jacob, and ordained among his progeny Prophethood and Revelation, and We granted him his reward in this life; and he was in the Hereafter of the company of the Righteous.</p>	<p>Gen 13:5-12 Now Lot, who went with Abram, also had flocks and herds and tents.</p> <p>And the land could not sustain them while dwelling together, for their possessions were so great that they were not able to remain together. And there was strife between the herdsmen of Abram's livestock and the herdsmen of Lot's livestock. Now the Canaanite and the Perizzite were dwelling then in the land. So Abram said to Lot, "Please let there be no strife between you and me, nor between my herdsmen and your herdsmen, for we are brothers. "Is not the whole land before you? Please separate from me; if to the left, then I will go to the right; or if to the right, then I will go to the left." Lot lifted up his eyes and saw all the valley of the Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere — this was before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah — like the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt as you go to Zoar. So Lot chose for himself all the valley of the Jordan, and Lot journeyed eastward. Thus they separated from each other. Abram settled in the land of Canaan, while Lot settled in the cities of the valley, and moved his tents as far as Sodom.</p>	<p>The reason that Lot and Abraham parted ways as recorded by Moses in Genesis 13:5-12 is much different than the reason which is recorded in the Qur'an.</p>
<p>28 And remember Lut: behold, he said to his people: "Ye do commit lewdness, such as no</p>		<p>In the full story of Lot as inspired of God and recorded by Moses, Lot never says to the</p>

people in Creation ever committed before you.

29 “Do ye indeed approach men, and cut off the highway?- and practise wickedness even in your councils?” But his people gave no answer but this: they said: “Bring us the Wrath of Allah if thou tellest the truth.”

30 He said: “O my Lord! help Thou me against people who do mischief!”

people what is in Surah 29:28-30. Please read the full story of Lot as inspired of God and recorded by Moses with reference to Surah 10:77.

It is interesting to note that Lot elected to live in the evil city of Sodom and expose his family to evil when he could have chosen any other place to live.

31 When Our Messengers came to Abraham with the good news, they said: “We are indeed going to destroy the people of this township: for truly they are addicted to crime.”

32 He said: “But there is Lut there.” They said: “Well do we know who is there: we will certainly save him and his following,- except his wife: she is of those who lag behind!”

33 And when Our Messengers came to Lut, he was grieved on their account, and felt himself powerless to protect them: but they said: “Fear thou not, nor grieve: we are here to save thee and thy following, except thy wife: she is of those who lag behind.

34 “For we are going to bring down on the people of this township a Punishment from heaven, because they have been wickedly rebellious.”

35 And We have left thereof an evident Sign, for any people who care to understand.

Gen 18:17-33 The LORD said, “Shall I hide from Abraham what I am about to do, since Abraham will surely become a great and mighty nation, and in him all the nations of the earth will be blessed? “For I have chosen him, so that he may command his children and his household after him to keep the way of the LORD by doing righteousness and justice, so that the LORD may bring upon Abraham what He has spoken about him.” **And the LORD said, “The outcry of Sodom and Gomorrah is indeed great, and their sin is exceedingly grave.** “I will go down now, and see if they have done entirely according to its outcry, which has come to Me; and if not, I will know.” Then the men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, while Abraham was still standing before the LORD. Abraham came near and said, “Will You indeed sweep away the righteous with the wicked? “Suppose there are fifty righteous within the city; will You indeed sweep it away and not spare the place for the sake of the fifty righteous who are in it? “Far be it from You to do such a thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous and the wicked are treated alike. Far be it from You! Shall not the Judge of all the earth deal justly?” So the LORD said, “If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare the whole place on their account.” And

This is the conversation that Abraham had with the Lord God as inspired of God and recorded by Moses. **According to the Book of Moses, the inhabitants were not destroyed because of their addiction to crime, but because their sin against God was exceedingly great. There were not even ten righteous people living in the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah.** After Lot and his family had left, no righteous were left.

Do read the full story of Lot and his conversation with two angels sent by God as recorded by Moses with reference to Surah 10:77.

	<p>Abraham replied, "Now behold, I have ventured to speak to the Lord, although I am but dust and ashes. "Suppose the fifty righteous are lacking five, will You destroy the whole city because of five?" And He said, "I will not destroy it if I find forty-five there." He spoke to Him yet again and said, "Suppose forty are found there?" And He said, "I will not do it on account of the forty." Then he said, "Oh may the Lord not be angry, and I shall speak; suppose thirty are found there?" And He said, "I will not do it if I find thirty there." And he said, "Now behold, I have ventured to speak to the Lord; suppose twenty are found there?" And He said, "I will not destroy it on account of the twenty." Then he said, "Oh may the Lord not be angry, and I shall speak only this once; suppose ten are found there?" And He said, "I will not destroy it on account of the ten." As soon as He had finished speaking to Abraham the LORD departed, and Abraham returned to his place.</p>	
<p>36 To the Madyan people We sent their brother Shu'aib. Then he said: "O my people! serve Allah, and fear the Last Day: nor commit evil on the earth, with intent to do mischief." 37 But they rejected him: Then the mighty Blast seized them, and they lay prostrate in their homes by the morning.</p>		<p>For commentaries on the Madyan, please read the reference to Surah 7:85.</p>
<p>38 Remember also the 'Ad and the Thamud people: clearly will appear to you from the traces of their buildings their fate: the Evil One made their deeds alluring to them, and kept them back from the Path, though they were gifted with intelligence and skill.</p>		<p>For commentaries on the 'Ad and Thamud people, please read the reference to Surah 7:73.</p>
<p>39 Remember also Qarun, Pharaoh, and Haman: there came to them Moses with Clear Signs, but they behaved with</p>		<p>This story of the Pharaoh, Jaman and Moses in Surah 29:39 is a repetition. Please see the</p>

insolence on the earth; yet they could not overreach Us.

40 Each one of them We seized for his crime: of them, against some We sent a violent tornado with showers of stones; some were caught by a mighty Blast; some We caused the earth to swallow up; and some We drowned in the waters: It was not Allah Who injured or oppressed them”: They injured and oppressed their own souls.

reference to Surah 17:101 and Surah 28:38.

41 **The parable** of those who take protectors other than Allah is that of the spider, who builds to itself a house; but truly the flimsiest of houses is the spider’s house; -if they but knew.

42 Verily Allah doth know of every thing whatever that they call upon besides Him: and He is Exalted in power, Wise.

43 And such are the Parables We set forth for mankind, but only those understand them who have knowledge.

44 Allah created the heavens and the earth in true proportions: verily in that is a Sign for those who believe.

45 Recite what is sent of the Book by inspiration to thee, and establish regular Prayer: for Prayer restrains from shameful and unjust deeds; and remembrance of Allah is the greatest thing in life without doubt. And Allah knows the deeds that ye do.

46 And dispute ye not with the People of the Book, except with means better than mere disputation, unless it be with those of them who inflict wrong and injury: but say, “We believe in the revelation which has come down to us and in that which came down to you; Our Allah and your Allah is one; and it is to Him we bow in Islam.”

47 And thus it is that We have sent down the Book to thee. So the People of the Book believe

Matt 7:24-28 “Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine and acts on them, may be compared to a wise man who built his house on the rock. “And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and yet it did not fall, for it had been founded on the rock. “Everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not act on them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand. “The rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and it fell — and great was its fall.” When Jesus had finished these words, the crowds were amazed at His teaching; for He was teaching them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

Ro 8:1-39 Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. **For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death.** For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, **God did: sending His own Son**

This is a parable of a house’s foundation by Jesus.

Here is the concluding discussion and section regarding the major doctrinal differences between the Gospel of Jesus and the Qur’an, as mentioned earlier in the commentary under Surah 28:47 and 29:1.

therein, as also do some of these pagan Arabs: and none but Unbelievers reject our signs.

48 And thou wast not able to recite a Book before this Book came, nor art thou able to transcribe it with thy right hand: In that case, indeed, would the talkers of vanities have doubted.

49 Nay, here are Signs self-evident in the hearts of those endowed with knowledge: and none but the unjust reject Our Signs.

50 Ye they say: "Why are not Signs sent down to him from his Lord?" Say: "The signs are indeed with Allah: and I am indeed a clear Warner."

51 And is it not enough for them that we have sent down to thee the Book which is rehearsed to them? Verily, in it is Mercy and a Reminder to those who believe.

52 Say: "Enough is Allah for a witness between me and you: He knows what is in the heavens and on earth. And it is those who believe in vanities and reject Allah, that will perish in the end.

53 They ask thee to hasten on the Punishment for them: had it not been for a term of respite appointed, the Punishment would certainly have come to them: and it will certainly reach them,- of a sudden, while they perceive not!

54 They ask thee to hasten on the Punishment: but, of a surety, Hell will encompass the Rejecters of Faith!-

55 On the Day that the Punishment shall cover them from above them and from below them, and a Voice shall say: "Taste ye the fruits of your deeds!"

56 O My servants who believe! truly, spacious is My Earth: therefore serve ye Me-and Me alone!

57 Every soul shall have a taste of death in the end to Us shall ye be brought back.

58 But those who believe and work deeds of righteousness-to them shall We give a Home in

in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who are according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so, and those who are in the flesh cannot please God. **However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. If Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.** So then, brethren, we are under obligation, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh — **for if you are living according to the flesh, you must die; but if by the Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you will live.** For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. **For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!"** The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him

Heaven,- lofty mansions beneath which flow rivers,- to dwell therein for aye; -an excellent reward for those who do good!-

59 Those who persevere in patience, and put their trust, in their Lord and Cherisher.

60 How many are the creatures that carry not their own sustenance? It is Allah who feeds both them and you: for He hears and knows all things.

61 If indeed thou ask them who has created the heavens and the earth and subjected the sun and the moon to his Law, they will certainly reply, "Allah". How are they then deluded away from the truth?

62 Allah enlarges the sustenance which He gives to whichever of His servants He pleases; and He similarly grants by strict measure, as He pleases: for Allah has full knowledge of all things.

63 And if indeed thou ask them who it is that sends down rain from the sky, and gives life therewith to the earth after its death, they will certainly reply, "Allah!" Say, "Praise be to Allah!" But most of them understand not.

64 What is the life of this world but amusement and play? but verily the Home in the Hereafter,- that is life indeed, if they but knew.

65 Now, if they embark on a boat, they call on Allah, making their devotion sincerely and exclusively to Him; but when He has delivered them safely to dry land, behold, they give a share of their worship to others!-

66 Disdaining ungratefully Our gifts, and giving themselves up to worldly enjoyment! But soon will they know.

67 Do they not then see that We have made a sanctuary secure, and that men are being snatched away from all around them? Then, do they believe in that which is vain, and reject the Grace of Allah?

so that we may also be glorified with Him. For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to us. For the anxious longing of the creation waits eagerly for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself also will be set free from its slavery to corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groans and suffers the pains of childbirth together until now. And not only this, but also we ourselves, having the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting eagerly for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our body. For in hope we have been saved, but hope that is seen is not hope; for who hopes for what he already sees? **But if we hope for what we do not see, with perseverance we wait eagerly for it. In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified.** What then shall we say

<p>68 And who does more wrong than he who invents a lie against Allah or rejects the Truth when it reaches him? Is there not a home in Hell for those who reject Faith? 69 And those who strive in Our cause, -We will certainly guide them to our Paths: For verily Allah is with those who do right.</p>	<p>to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things? Who will bring a charge against God's elect? God is the one who justifies; who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, yes, rather who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us. Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Just as it is written, "FOR YOUR SAKE WE ARE BEING PUT TO DEATH ALL DAY LONG; WE WERE CONSIDERED AS SHEEP TO BE SLAUGHTERED." But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.</p>	
SURAH 30: THE ROMAN EMPIRE	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 A.L.M. 2 The Roman Empire has been defeated- 3 In a land close by; but they, even after this defeat of theirs, will soon be victorious- 4 Within a few years. With Allah is the Decision, in the past and in the Future: on that Day shall the Believers rejoice- 5 With the help of Allah. He helps whom He will, and He is exalted in might, most merciful. 6 It is the promise of Allah. Never does Allah depart from His promise: but most men understand not.</p>		<p>It is interesting to note that the defeat of the Western Roman Empire happened in 476 AD, and the fall of the Byzantine Empire (Eastern Roman Empire) did not happen until 1453 AD when it was conquered by the Ottoman Turks. Since the Qur'an was not completed until sometime around 632 AD at the passing of Muhammad, it is possible that the Qur'an is discussing the defeat of the Western Roman Empire.</p>

7 They know but the outer things in the life of this world: but of the End of things they are heedless.

8 Do they not reflect in their own minds? **Not but for just ends and for a term appointed, did Allah create the heavens and the earth, and all between them: yet are there truly many among men who deny the meeting with their Lord at the Resurrection!**

9 Do they not travel through the earth, and see what was the end of those before them? They were superior to them in strength: they tilled the soil and populated it in greater numbers than these have done: there came to them their messengers with Clear Signs. Which they rejected, to their own destruction: It was not Allah Who wronged them, but they wronged their own souls.

10 In the long run evil in the extreme will be the End of those who do evil; for that they rejected the Signs of Allah, and held them up to ridicule.

11 It is Allah Who begins the process of creation; **then repeats it**; then shall ye be brought back to Him.

Gen 2:2-3 **By the seventh day God completed His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.**

Rev 21:1-2 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer any sea. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev 21:10-22:5 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, having the glory of God. Her brilliance was like a very costly stone, as a stone of crystal-clear jasper. It had a great and high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names were written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. There were three gates on the east and three gates on the north and three gates on the south and three gates on the west. And the wall of the city had twelve foundation stones, and on them were the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. The one who spoke with me had a gold measuring rod to measure the city, and its gates and its wall. The city is laid out as a square, and its length is as great as the width; and he measured the city with the rod, fifteen hundred miles; its length and width and height are equal. And he measured its wall, seventy-two yards, according to

The creation of the heavens and the earth by God was recorded by Moses in Genesis from the Book of the People. This account reports that God rested on the seventh day. **There is no record in any of the books of Moses that tell of God repeating His work!**

While God did say through His prophet John that He will destroy the heavens and the earth and bring back a new heaven and a new earth, that is sometime in the future. This new heaven and new earth are not the same as the former creation. **The new heaven and new earth are much different than the first creation as described by the apostle John, a disciple of Jesus.**

What is prophesied here is definitely not the 'Garden of Bliss'; it is what God has promised.

human measurements, which are also angelic measurements. The material of the wall was jasper; and the city was pure gold, like clear glass. The foundation stones of the city wall were adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation stone was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the gates was a single pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass. I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God has illumined it, and its lamp is the Lamb. The nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their glory into it. In the daytime (for there will be no night there) its gates will never be closed; and they will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it; and nothing unclean, and no one who practices abomination and lying, shall ever come into it, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Then he showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, coming from the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the middle of its street. On either side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. There will no longer be any curse; and the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His bond-servants will serve Him; they will see His face, and His name will be on

	<p>their foreheads. And there will no longer be any night; and they will not have need of the light of a lamp nor the light of the sun, because the Lord God will illumine them; and they will reign forever and ever.</p>	
<p>12 On the Day that the Hour will be established, the guilty will be struck dumb with despair. 13 No intercessor will they have among their "Partners" and they will themselves reject their "Partners". 14 On the Day that the Hour will be established,- that Day shall all men be sorted out. 15 Then those who have believed and worked righteous deeds, shall be made happy in a Mead of Delight. 16 And those who have rejected Faith and falsely denied our Signs and the meeting of the Hereafter,- such shall be brought forth to Punishment. 17 So give glory to Allah, when ye reach eventide and when ye rise in the morning; 18 Yea, to Him be praise, in the heavens and on earth; and in the late afternoon and when the day begins to decline. 19 It is He Who brings out the living from the dead, and brings out the dead from the living, and Who gives life to the earth after it is dead: and thus shall ye be brought out from the dead. 20 Among His Signs in this, that He created you from dust; and then,- behold, ye are men scattered far and wide! 21 And among His Signs is this, that He created for you mates from among yourselves, that ye may dwell in tranquillity with them, and He has put love and mercy between your hearts: verily in that are Signs for those who reflect. 22 And among His Signs is the creation of the heavens and the</p>	<p>1 Thess 4:13-18 But we do not want you to be uninformed, brethren, about those who are asleep, so that you will not grieve as do the rest who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord, will not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are</p>	<p>In the Bible, the Resurrection of the Dead happens in two distinct stages: first during the Day of Trumpets and second during the Judgement Day. With regards to the Day of Trumpets, please go to the commentary with reference to Surah 20:102.</p>

earth, and the variations in your languages and your colours: verily in that are Signs for those who know.

23 And among His Signs is the sleep that ye take by night and by day, and the quest that ye make for livelihood out of His Bounty: verily in that are signs for those who hearken.

24 And among His Signs, He shows you the lightning, by way both of fear and of hope, and He sends down rain from the sky and with it gives life to the earth after it is dead: verily in that are Signs for those who are wise.

25 And among His Signs is this, that heaven and earth stand by His Command: then when He calls you, by a single call, from the earth, behold, ye straightway come forth.

26 To Him belongs every being that is in the heavens and on earth: all are devoutly obedient to Him.

27 **It is He Who begins the process of creation; then repeats it; and for Him it is most easy.** To Him belongs the loftiest similitude we can think of in the heavens and the earth: for He is Exalted in Might, full of wisdom.

28 He does propound to you a similitude from your own experience: do ye have partners among those whom your right hands possess, to share as equals in the wealth We have bestowed on you? Do ye fear them as ye fear each other? Thus do we explain the Signs in detail to a people that understand.

29 Nay, the wrong-doers merely follow their own lusts, being devoid of knowledge. But who will guide those whom Allah leaves astray? To them there will be no helpers.

30 So set thou thy face steadily and truly to the Faith: establish Allah's handiwork according to

alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore comfort one another with these words.

Rev 20:5-6 **The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were completed. This is the first resurrection.** Blessed and holy is the one who has a part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

Rev 20:11-15 Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. **And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds.** And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. **This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.**

And here in Rev 20:11-15 the second resurrection is described where all are judged before the throne of God. For more on the Judgement Day please go to Surah 1:4, 3:185, 10:4, and 19:66.

Ro 12:1-21 Therefore I urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living

the pattern on which He has made mankind: no change let there be in the work wrought by Allah: that is the standard Religion: but most among mankind understand not.

31 Turn ye back in repentance to Him, and fear Him: establish regular prayers, and be not ye among those who join gods with Allah,-

32 Those who split up their Religion, and become mere Sects,- each party rejoicing in that which is with itself!

33 When trouble touches men, they cry to their Lord, turning back to Him in repentance: but when He gives them a taste of Mercy as from Himself, behold, some of them pay part-worship to other god's besides their Lord,-

34 As if to show their ingratitude for the favours We have bestowed on them! Then enjoy your brief day; but soon will ye know your folly.

35 Or have We sent down authority to them, which points out to them the things to which they pay part-worship?

36 When We give men a taste of Mercy, they exult thereat: and when some evil afflicts them because of what their own hands have sent forth, behold, they are in despair!

37 See they not that Allah enlarges the provision and restricts it, to whomsoever He pleases? Verily in that are Signs for those who believe.

38 So give what is due to kindred, the needy, and the wayfarer. That is best for those who seek the Countenance, of Allah, and it is they who will prosper.

39 That which ye lay out for increase through the property of other people, will have no increase with Allah: but that which ye lay out for charity, seeking the Countenance of Allah, will increase: it is these who will get a recompense multiplied.

and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect. For through the grace given to me I say to everyone among you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think; but to think so as to have sound judgement, as God has allotted to each a measure of faith. **For just as we have many members in one body and all the members do not have the same function, so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another.** Since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, each of us is to exercise them accordingly: if prophecy, according to the proportion of his faith; if service, in his serving; or he who teaches, in his teaching; or he who exhorts, in his exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; cling to what is good. Be devoted to one another in brotherly love; give preference to one another in honor; not lagging behind in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope, persevering in tribulation, devoted to prayer, contributing to the needs of the saints, practicing hospitality. **Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. Be of the same mind toward one another; do not be haughty in mind, but associate with the lowly. Do not be wise in your own estimation. Never pay back evil for evil to anyone. Respect what is right in the sight**

40 It is Allah Who has created you: further, He has provided for your sustenance; then He will cause you to die; and again He will give you life. Are there any of your false "Partners" who can do any single one of these things? Glory to Him! and high is He above the partners they attribute to him!

41 **Mischief has appeared on land and sea because of the meed that the hands of men have earned, that Allah may give them a taste of some of their deeds: in order that they may turn back from Evil.**

42 Say: "Travel through the earth and see what was the end of those before you: Most of them worshipped others besides Allah."

43 But set thou thy face to the right Religion before there come from Allah the Day which there is no chance of averting: on that Day shall men be divided in two.

44 Those who reject Faith will suffer from that rejection: and those who work righteousness will spread their couch of repose for themselves in heaven:

45 That He may reward those who believe and work righteous deeds, out of his Bounty. For He loves not those who reject Faith.

46 Among His Signs is this, that He sends the Winds, as heralds of Glad Tidings, giving you a taste of His Grace and Mercy,- that the ships may sail majestically by His Command and that ye may seek of His Bounty: in order that ye may be grateful.

47 **We did indeed send, before thee, messengers to their respective peoples, and they came to them with Clear Signs: then, to those who transgressed, We meted out Retribution: and it was due from Us to aid those who believed.**

48 It is Allah Who sends the Winds, and they raise the Clouds: then does He spread them in the

of all men. If possible, so far as it depends on you, be at peace with all men. Never take your own revenge, beloved, but leave room for the wrath of God, for it is written, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY," says the Lord. "BUT IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM, AND IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM A DRINK; FOR IN SO DOING YOU WILL HEAP BURNING COALS ON HIS HEAD." Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Surah 30:47 points out a major doctrinal difference and divide between the Gospel of Jesus and the Qur'an. When Surah 30:47 uses the word 'We', the Qur'an points out the responsibility of Muhammad and the believers of Islam together with Allah mete out retribution to those who transgresses against Islam. This teaching of the Qur'an is

sky as He wills, and break them into fragments, until thou seest rain-drops issue from the midst thereof: then when He has made them reach such of his servants as He wills behold, they do rejoice!- 49 Even though, before they received the rain -just before this- they were dumb with despair!

consistent with the teachings found in Surah 3:151, 4:74, 4:90, 8:12, 23:39, 47:4, 48:14, and 22-23 but is contrary to the teaching of God and Jesus Christ to love your neighbours as well as your enemies.

50 Then contemplate O man! the memorials of Allah's Mercy!- how He gives life to the earth after its death: verily the same will give life to the men who are dead: for He has power over all things.

51 And if We but send a Wind from which they see their tilth turn yellow,- behold, they become, thereafter, Ungrateful Unbelievers!

52 So verily thou canst not make the dead to hear, nor canst thou make the deaf to hear the call, when they show their backs and turn away.

53 Nor canst thou lead back the blind from their straying: only those wilt thou make to hear, who believe in Our signs and submit their wills in Islam.

54 It is Allah Who created you in a state of helpless weakness, then gave you strength after weakness, then, after strength, gave you weakness and a hoary head: He creates as He wills, and it is He Who has all knowledge and power.

55 On the Day that the Hour of Reckoning will be established, the transgressors will swear that they tarried not but an hour: thus were they used to being deluded!

56 But those endued with knowledge and faith will say: "Indeed ye did tarry, within Allah's Decree, to the **Day of Resurrection**, and this is the Day of Resurrection: but ye-ye were not aware!"

57 So on that Day no excuse of theirs will avail the transgressors, nor will they be invited then to seek grace by repentance.

Mark 12:18-27 Some Sadducees (who say that there is no resurrection) came to Jesus, and began questioning Him, saying,

"Teacher, Moses wrote for us that IF A MAN'S BROTHER DIES and leaves behind a wife AND LEAVES NO CHILD, HIS BROTHER SHOULD MARRY THE WIFE AND RAISE UP CHILDREN TO HIS BROTHER. "There were seven brothers; and the first took a wife, and died leaving no children. "The second one married her, and died leaving behind no children; and the third likewise; and so all seven left no children. Last of all the woman died also.

"In the resurrection, when they rise again, which one's wife will she be? For all seven had married her." **Jesus said to them, "Is this not the reason you are mistaken, that you do not understand the Scriptures or the power of God? "For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.** "But regarding the fact that the dead rise again, have you not read in the book of **Moses, in the passage about the burning bush, how God spoke to him, saying, 'I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, and the God of Jacob'?** "He is not the God of the dead, but of the living; you are greatly mistaken."

John 11:25-27 **Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in Me will**

After the resurrection, the risen do not marry!

These are Jesus's quotations from the Book of Moses as found in Genesis.

58 verily We have propounded for men, in this Qur'an every kind of Parable: But if thou bring to them any Sign, the Unbelievers are sure to say, "Ye do nothing but talk 1 A.Lvanities."

59 Thus does Allah seal up the hearts of those who understand not.

60 So patiently persevere: for verily the promise of Allah is true: nor let those shake thy firmness, who have themselves no certainty of faith.

live even if he dies, and everyone who lives and believes in Me will never die. Do you believe this?" She said to Him, "Yes, Lord; I have believed that You are the Christ, the Son of God, even He who comes into the world."

Rev 1:7-8 BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. So it is to be. Amen. **"I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."**

Rev 1:12-20 Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands; and in the middle of the lampstands I saw one like a son of man, clothed in a robe reaching to the feet, and girded across His chest with a golden sash. His head and His hair were white like white wool, like snow; and His eyes were like a flame of fire. His feet were like burnished bronze, when it has been made to glow in a furnace, and His voice was like the sound of many waters. In His right hand He held seven stars, and out of His mouth came a sharp two-edged sword; and His face was like the sun shining in its strength. When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, "Do not be afraid; **I am the first and the last, and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades.**" Therefore write the things, which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after these things. "As for the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden

This is what John, a prophet and apostle of Jesus, saw in his vision.

	<p>lampstands: the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.</p>	
SURAH 31: THE WISE	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 A. L. M. 2 These are Verses of the Wise Book,- 3 A Guide and a Mercy to the Doers of Good,- 4 Those who establish regular Prayer, and give regular Charity, and have in their hearts the assurance of the Hereafter. 5 These are on true guidance from their Lord: and these are the ones who will prosper. 6 But there are, among men, those who purchase idle tales, without knowledge or meaning, to mislead men from the Path of Allah and throw ridicule on the Path: for such there will be a Humiliating Penalty. 7 When Our Signs are rehearsed to such a one, he turns away in arrogance, as if he heard them not, as if there were deafness in both his ears: announce to him a grievous Penalty. 8 For those who believe and work righteous deeds, there will be Gardens of Bliss,- 9 To dwell therein. The promise of Allah is true: and He is Exalted in Power, Wise. 10 He created the heavens without any pillars that ye can see; He set on the earth mountains standing firm, lest it should shake with you; and He scattered through it beasts of all kinds. We send down rain from the sky, and produce on the earth every kind of noble creature, in pairs. 11 Such is the Creation of Allah: now show Me what is there that others besides Him have created: nay, but the Transgressors are in manifest error. 12 we bestowed in the past Wisdom on Luqman: "Show thy</p>	<p>Eccel 1:8-14 All things are wearisome; Man is not able to tell it. The eye is not satisfied with seeing, Nor is the ear filled with hearing. That which has been is that which will be, And that which has been done is that which will be done. So there is nothing new under the sun. Is there anything of which one might say, "See this, it is new"? Already it has existed for ages Which were before us. There is no remembrance of earlier things; And also of the later things which will occur, There will be for them no remembrance Among those who will come later still. I, the Preacher, have been king over Israel in Jerusalem. And I set my mind to seek and explore by wisdom concerning all that has been done under heaven. It is a grievous task which God has given to the sons of men to be afflicted with. I have seen all the works which have been done under the sun, and behold, all is vanity and striving after wind.</p> <p>Eccel 1:16-18 I said to myself, "Behold, I have magnified and increased wisdom more than all who were over Jerusalem before me; and my mind has observed a wealth of wisdom and knowledge." And I set my mind to know wisdom and to know madness and folly; I realized that this also is striving after wind. Because in much wisdom there is much grief, and increasing knowledge results in increasing pain.</p> <p>Eccel 2:1-11 I said to myself, "Come now, I will test you with pleasure. So enjoy yourself." And behold, it too was futility. I said</p>	<p>The heading of this Surah is called the WISE. Read what King Solomon, inspired of God, has to say in Ecclesiastes.</p>

gratitude to Allah.” Any who is so grateful does so to the profit of his own soul: but if any is ungrateful, verily Allah is free of all wants, Worthy of all praise.

13 Behold, Luqman said to his son by way of instruction: “O my son! join not in worship others with Allah: for false worship is indeed the highest wrong-doing.”

14 And We have enjoined on man to be good to his parents: in travail upon travail did his mother bear him, and in years twain was his weaning: hear the command, “Show gratitude to Me and to thy parents: to Me is thy final Goal.

15 “But if they strive to make thee join in worship with Me things of which thou hast no knowledge, obey them not; yet bear them company in this life with justice and consideration, and follow the way of those who turn to me in love: in the end the return of you all is to Me, and I will tell you the truth and meaning of all that ye did.”

16 “O my son!” said Luqman, “If there be but the weight of a mustard-seed and it were hidden in a rock, or anywhere in the heavens or on earth, Allah will bring it forth: for Allah understands the finest mysteries, and is well-acquainted with them.

17 “O my son! establish regular prayer, enjoin what is just, and forbid what is wrong: and bear with patient constancy whatever betide thee; for this is firmness of purpose in the conduct of affairs.

18 “And swell not thy cheek for pride at men, nor walk in insolence through the earth; for Allah loveth not any arrogant boaster.

19 “And be moderate in thy pace, and lower thy voice; for the harshest of sounds without doubt is the braying of the ass.”

20 Do ye not see that Allah has subjected to your use all things in the heavens and on earth, and has made his bounties flow to you in

of laughter, “It is madness,” and of pleasure, “What does it accomplish?” I explored with my mind how to stimulate my body with wine while my mind was guiding me wisely, and how to take hold of folly, until I could see what good there is for the sons of men to do under heaven the few years of their lives. I enlarged my works: I built houses for myself, I planted vineyards for myself. I made gardens and parks for myself and I planted in them all kinds of fruit trees; I made ponds of water for myself from which to irrigate a forest of growing trees. I bought male and female slaves and I had home born slaves. Also I possessed flocks and herds larger than all who preceded me in Jerusalem. Also, I collected for myself silver and gold and the treasure of kings and provinces. I provided for myself male and female singers and the pleasures of men — many concubines. Then I became great and increased more than all who preceded me in Jerusalem. My wisdom also stood by me. All that my eyes desired I did not refuse them. I did not withhold my heart from any pleasure, for my heart was pleased because of all my labor and this was my reward for all my labor. **Thus I considered all my activities which my hands had done and the labor which I had exerted, and behold all was vanity and striving after wind and there was no profit under the sun.**

Eccel 3:12-14 I know that there is nothing better for them than to rejoice and to do good in one’s lifetime; moreover, that every man who eats and drinks sees good in all his labor — it is the gift of God. **I know that everything God does will remain forever; there is nothing to add to it and there is nothing to take from it,**

exceeding measure, both seen and unseen? Yet there are among men those who dispute about Allah, without knowledge and without guidance, and without a Book to enlighten them!

for God has so worked that men should fear Him.

Eccel 5:18-20 Here is what I have seen to be good and fitting: to eat, to drink and enjoy oneself in all one's labor in which he toils under the sun during the few years of his life which God has given him; for this is his reward. Furthermore, as for every man to whom God has given riches and wealth, He has also empowered him to eat from them and to receive his reward and rejoice in his labor; this is the gift of God. For he will not often consider the years of his life, because God keeps him occupied with the gladness of his heart.

Eccel 9:7 Go then, eat your bread in happiness and drink your wine with a cheerful heart; for God has already approved your works.

21 When they are told to follow the Revelation that Allah has sent down, they say: "Nay, we shall follow the ways that we found our fathers following. "What! even if it is Satan beckoning them to the Penalty of the Blazing Fire?

22 Whoever submits his whole self to Allah, and is a doer of good, has grasped indeed the most trustworthy hand-hold: and with Allah rests the End and Decision of all affairs.

23 But if any reject Faith, let not his rejection grieve thee: to Us is their return, and We shall tell them the truth of their deeds: for Allah knows well all that is in men's hearts.

24 We grant them their pleasure for a little while: in the end shall We drive them to a chastisement unrelenting.

25 If thou ask them, who it is that created the heavens and the earth. They will certainly say, "Allah". Say: "Praise be to Allah!" But most of them understand not.

Eccel 7: 1-29 A good name is better than a good ointment, And the day of one's death is better than the day of one's birth. It is better to go to a house of mourning Than to go to a house of feasting, Because that is the end of every man, And the living takes it to heart. Sorrow is better than laughter, For when a face is sad a heart may be happy. The mind of the wise is in the house of mourning, While the mind of fools is in the house of pleasure. It is better to listen to the rebuke of a wise man Than for one to listen to the song of fools. For as the crackling of thorn bushes under a pot, So is the laughter of the fool; And this too is futility. For oppression makes a wise man mad, And a bribe corrupts the heart. The end of a matter is better than its beginning; Patience of spirit is better than haughtiness of spirit. Do not be eager in your heart to be angry, For anger resides in the bosom of fools. Do not say, "Why is it that the former days were better than

This is more on the Wisdom of King Solomon.

26 To Allah belong all things in heaven and earth: verily Allah is He that is free of all wants, worthy of all praise.

27 And if all the trees on earth were pens and the ocean were ink, with seven oceans behind it to add to its supply, yet would not the words of Allah be exhausted in the writing: for Allah is Exalted in Power, full of Wisdom.

28 And your creation or your resurrection is in no wise but as an individual soul: for Allah is He Who hears and sees all things.

29 Seest thou not that Allah merges Night into Day and he merges Day into Night; that He has subjected the sun, and the moon to his Law, each running its course for a term appointed; and that Allah is well-acquainted with all that ye do?

30 That is because Allah is the only Reality, and because whatever else they invoke besides Him is Falsehood; and because Allah, He is the Most High, Most Great.

31 Seest thou not that the ships sail through the ocean by the Grace of Allah?— that He may show you of His Signs? Verily in this are Signs for all who constantly persevere and give thanks.

32 When a wave covers them like the canopy of clouds, they call to Allah, offering Him sincere devotion. But when He has delivered them safely to land, there are among them those that halt between right and wrong. But none reject Our Signs except only a perfidious ungrateful wretch!

33 O mankind! do your duty to your Lord, and fear the coming of a Day when no father can avail aught for his son, nor a son avail aught for his father. Verily, the promise of Allah is true: let not then this present life deceive you, nor let the chief Deceiver deceive you about Allah.

34 Verily the knowledge of the Hour is with Allah alone. It is He

these?” For it is not from wisdom that you ask about this. Wisdom along with an inheritance is good And an advantage to those who see the sun. For wisdom is protection just as money is protection, But the advantage of knowledge is that wisdom preserves the lives of its possessors. Consider the work of God, For who is able to straighten what He has bent? In the day of prosperity be happy, But in the day of adversity consider — God has made the one as well as the other So that man will not discover anything that will be after him. I have seen everything during my lifetime of futility; there is a righteous man who perishes in his righteousness and there is a wicked man who prolongs his life in his wickedness. Do not be excessively righteous and do not be overly wise. Why should you ruin yourself? Do not be excessively wicked and do not be a fool. Why should you die before your time? It is good that you grasp one thing and also not let go of the other; for the one who fears God comes forth with both of them. Wisdom strengthens a wise man more than ten rulers who are in a city. Indeed, there is not a righteous man on earth who continually does good and who never sins.

Also, do not take seriously all words which are spoken, so that you will not hear your servant cursing you. For you also have realized that you likewise have many times cursed others. I tested all this with wisdom, and I said, “I will be wise,” but it was far from me. What has been is remote and exceedingly mysterious. Who can discover it? I directed my mind to know, to investigate and to seek wisdom and an explanation, and to know the evil of folly and the foolishness of madness. And I discovered more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares

Who sends down rain, and He Who knows what is in the wombs. Nor does any one know what it is that he will earn on the morrow: Nor does any one know in what land he is to die. Verily with Allah is full knowledge and He is acquainted with all things.

and nets, whose hands are chains. One who is pleasing to God will escape from her, but the sinner will be captured by her. "Behold, I have discovered this," says the Preacher, "adding one thing to another to find an explanation, which I am still seeking but have not found. I have found one man among a thousand, but I have not found a woman among all these. "Behold, I have found only this, that God made men upright, but they have sought out many devices."

SURAH 32: ADORATION	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
---------------------	--------------------------	------------

1 A.L. M.
2 This is the Revelation of the Book in which there is no doubt,- from the Lord of the Worlds.
 3 Or do they say, "He has forged it"? Nay, it is the Truth from thy Lord, that thou mayest admonish a people to whom no warner has come before thee: in order that they may receive guidance.
 4 It is Allah Who has created the heavens and the earth, and all between them, in six Days, and is firmly established on the Throne of Authority: ye have none, besides Him, to protect or intercede for you: will ye not then receive admonition?
 5 He rules all affairs from the heavens to the earth: in the end will all affairs go up to Him, on a Day, the space whereof will be as a thousand years of your reckoning.
 6 Such is He, the Knower of all things, hidden and open, the Exalted in power, the Merciful; -
 7 He Who has made everything which He has created most good: He began the creation of man with nothing more than clay,
 8 And made his progeny from a quintessence of the nature of a fluid despised:
 9 But He fashioned him in due proportion, and breathed into him something of His spirit.

Rev 6:1 Then I saw when the Lamb broke one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, "Come."
 Rev 15:7 Then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever.
 Rev 6:7-8 When the Lamb broke the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, "**Come.**" **I looked, and behold, an ashen horse; and he who sat on it had the name Death; and Hades was following with him.** Authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with pestilence and by the wild beasts of the earth.
 Rev 16:1-21 Then I heard a loud voice from the temple, saying to the seven angels, "**Go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of the wrath of God.**" So the first angel went and poured out his bowl on the earth; and it became a loathsome and malignant sore on the people who had the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image. The second angel

The Book of Revelation in the Bible is much different than what is written in the Qur'an. The Book of Revelation is a record of the vision of John, a prophet and apostle of Jesus, while he was exiled on the island of Patmos. In the Bible, the Book of Revelation is a book of Prophecy and warning to mankind.
In the Book of Revelations there are seven seals and seven bowls which are opened at different times to describe what will be upon all of mankind. Only the fourth seal is quoted here in Rev 6:7-8 and Rev 17. The different angels poured out the different golden bowls as God's judgement upon the people of the earth. You need to be informed of all that God has told you is coming.
 It is not easy to understand and explain the vision that God gave of things and events to come as a warning to all of mankind. But the warnings are all very clear, aside from the symbolisms.
The creature which sat on the ashen horse is much different than what Surah 32:11 has said.

And He gave you the faculties of hearing and sight and feeling and understanding: little thanks do ye give!

10 And they say: "What! when we lie, hidden and lost, in the earth, shall we indeed be in a Creation renewed? Nay, they deny the Meeting with their Lord.

11 Say: **"The Angel of Death, put in charge of you, will duly take your souls: then shall ye be brought back to your Lord."**

12 If only thou couldst see when the guilty ones will bend low their heads before their Lord, saying: "Our Lord! We have seen and we have heard: Now then send us back to the world: we will work righteousness: for we do indeed now believe."

13 If We had so willed, We could certainly have brought every soul its true guidance: but the Word from Me will come true, "I will fill Hell with Jinns and men all together."

14 "Taste ye then-for ye forgot the Meeting of this Day of yours, and We too will forget you-taste ye the Penalty of Eternity for your evil deeds!"

15 Only those believe in Our Signs, who, when they are recited to them, fall down in prostration, and celebrate the praises of their Lord, nor are they ever puffed up with pride.

16 Their limbs do forsake their beds of sleep, the while they call on their Lord, in Fear and Hope: and they spend in charity out of the sustenance which We have bestowed on them.

17 Now no person knows what delights of the eye are kept hidden in reserve for them-as a reward for their good deeds.

18 Is then the man who believes no better than the man who is rebellious and wicked? Not equal are they.

19 For those who believe and do righteous deeds are Gardens

poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood like that of a dead man; and every living thing in the sea died. Then the third angel poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of waters; and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters saying, "Righteous are You, who are and who were, O Holy One, because You judged these things; for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and You have given them blood to drink. They deserve it." And I heard the altar saying, "Yes, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are Your judgements." The fourth angel poured out his bowl upon the sun, and it was given to it to scorch men with fire. Men were scorched with fierce heat; and they blasphemed the name of God who has the power over these plagues, and they did not repent so as to give Him glory. Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became darkened; and they gnawed their tongues because of pain, and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they did not repent of their deeds. The sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river, the Euphrates; and its water was dried up, so that the way would be prepared for the kings from the east. And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs; for they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them together for the war of the great day of God, the Almighty. ("Behold, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his clothes, so that he will not walk about naked and men

as hospitable homes, for their good deeds.

20 As to those who are rebellious and wicked, their abode will be the Fire: every time they wish to get away therefrom, they will be forced thereinto, and it will be said to them: "Taste ye the Penalty of the Fire, the which ye were wont to reject as false."

21 And indeed We will make them taste of the Penalty of this life prior to the supreme Penalty, in order that they may repent and return.

22 And who does more wrong than one to whom are recited the Signs of his Lord, and who then turns away therefrom? Verily from those who transgress We shall exact due Retribution.

23 We did indeed aforetime give the Book to Moses: be not then in doubt of its reaching thee: and We made it a guide to the Children of Israel.

24 And We appointed, from among them, leaders, giving guidance under Our command, so long as they persevered with patience and continued to have faith in Our Signs.

25 Verily thy Lord will judge between them on the Day of Judgement, in the matters wherein they differ among themselves

26 Does it not teach them a lesson, how many generations We destroyed before them, in whose dwellings they now go to and fro? Verily in that are Signs: Do they not then listen?

27 And do they not see that We do drive rain to parched soil bare of herbage, and produce there-with crops, providing food for their cattle and themselves? Have they not the vision?

28 They say: "When will this decision be, if ye are telling the truth?"

29 Say: "On the Day of Decision, no profit will it be to Unbelievers if they then believe! nor will they be granted a respite."

will not see his shame.") And they gathered them together to the place which in Hebrew is called Har-Magedon. Then the seventh angel poured out his bowl upon the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple from the throne, saying, "It is done." And there were flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder; and there was a great earthquake, such as there had not been since man came to be upon the earth, so great an earthquake was it, and so mighty. The great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. Babylon the great was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of His fierce wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And huge hailstones, about one hundred pounds each, came down from heaven upon men; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, because its plague was extremely severe.

Rev19:1-21 After these things I heard something like a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, "Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and power belong to our God; BECAUSE HIS JUDGEMENTS ARE TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS; for He has judged the great harlot who was corrupting the earth with her immorality, and HE HAS AVENGED THE BLOOD OF HIS BOND-SERVANTS ON HER." And a second time they said, "Hallelujah! HER SMOKE RISES UP FOREVER AND EVER." And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sits on the throne saying, "Amen. Hallelujah!" And a voice came from the throne, saying, "Give praise to our God, all you His bond-servants, you who fear Him, the small and the great." Then I heard something like the

30 So turn away from them, and wait: they too are waiting.

voice of a great multitude and like the sound of many waters and like the sound of mighty peals of thunder, saying, "Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns. "Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready." It was given to her to clothe herself in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. Then he said to me, "Write, 'Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb.'" And he said to me, "These are true words of God." Then I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "Do not do that; I am a fellow servant of yours and your brethren who hold the testimony of Jesus; worship God. For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies, which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." Then I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds which fly in midheaven, "Come, assemble for the great supper of God, so that

	<p>you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of commanders and the flesh of mighty men and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them and the flesh of all men, both free men and slaves, and small and great.” And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies assembled to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army. And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone. And the rest were killed with the sword which came from the mouth of Him who sat on the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.</p>	
--	---	--

SURAH 33: THE CONFEDERATES	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 O Prophet! Fear Allah, and hearken not to the Unbelievers and the Hypocrites: verily Allah is full of Knowledge and Wisdom. 2 But follow that which comes to thee by inspiration from thy Lord: for Allah is well acquainted with all that ye do. 3 And put thy trust in Allah, and enough is Allah as a disposer of affairs. 4 Allah has not made for any man two hearts in his one body: nor has He made your wives whom ye divorce by Zihar your mothers: nor has He made your adopted sons your sons. Such is only your manner of speech by your mouths. But Allah tells you the Truth, and He shows the right Way. 5 Call them by the names of their fathers: that is juster in the sight of Allah. But if ye know not their father’s names, call them your Brothers in faith, or your maulas. But there is no blame on</p>	<p>Gen 2:23-24 The man said, “This is now bone of my bones, And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man.” For this reason a man shall leave his father and his mother, and be joined to his wife; and they shall become one flesh. Mal 2:13-17 “This is another thing you do: you cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping and with groaning, because He no longer regards the offering or accepts it with favor from your hand. “Yet you say, ‘For what reason?’ Because the LORD has been a witness between you and the wife of your youth, against whom you have dealt treacherously, though she is your companion and your wife by covenant. “But not one has done so who has a remnant of the Spirit. And what did that one do while he was seeking a godly offspring? Take heed then to your spirit, and let</p>	<p>In God’s Divine will is there is no divorcement, but in His permissive will, He allows divorcement because of the hardness of man’s heart. Furthermore, if it is God’s intent for man to have more than one wife, He would have created more than one wife for Adam. God said He hates divorce.</p>

you if ye make a mistake therein: what counts is the intention of your hearts: and Allah is Oft-Returning, Most Merciful.

6 The Prophet is closer to the Believers than their own selves, and his wives are their mothers. Blood-relations among each other have closer personal ties, in the Decree of Allah. Than the Brotherhood of Believers and Muhajirs: nevertheless do ye what is just to your closest friends: such is the writing in the Decree of Allah.

7 And remember We took from the prophets their covenant: As We did from thee: from Noah, Abraham, Moses, and Jesus the son of Mary: We took from them a solemn covenant:

8 That Allah may question the custodians of Truth concerning the Truth they were charged with: And He has prepared for the Unbelievers a grievous Penalty.

9 O ye who believe! Remember the Grace of Allah, bestowed on you, when there came down on you hosts to overwhelm you: But We sent against them a hurricane and forces that ye saw not: but Allah sees clearly all that ye do.

10 Behold! they came on you from above you and from below you, and behold, the eyes became dim and the hearts gaped up to the throats, and ye imagined various vain thoughts about Allah!

11 In that situation were the Believers tried: they were shaken as by a tremendous shaking.

no one deal treacherously against the wife of your youth. **“For I hate divorce,”** says the LORD, **the God of Israel,** “and him who covers his garment with wrong,” says the LORD of hosts. “So take heed to your spirit, that you do not deal treacherously.” You have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet you say, “How have we wearied Him?” In that you say, “Everyone who does evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and He delights in them,” or, “Where is the God of justice?”

Gen 2:21-24 So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; then He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh at that place. **The LORD God fashioned into a woman the rib which He had taken from the man, and brought her to the man.** The man said, “This is now bone of my bones, And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man.” For this reason a **man shall leave his father and his mother, and be joined to his wife; and they shall become one flesh.**

Matt 19:3-9 Some Pharisees came to Jesus, testing Him and asking, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason at all?” And He answered and said, “Have you not read that He who created them from the beginning MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE, and said, ‘FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH?’ “So they are no longer two, but one flesh. **What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate.**” They said to Him, “Why then did Moses command to GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND

Surah 33:6 declares that the Prophet has several wives.

As written by Moses in Genesis, God made only one woman for Adam and not two, three, or four. It is God’s intent for one woman and one man to become one flesh, and not for one man and several women to become one flesh.

Abraham and Jacob had several wives, but this was not God’s choosing nor His divine will.

Another interesting item to note is that the Qur’an in Surah 33:7 declares that the covenants were taken from Noah, Abraham, Moses, and Jesus. According to the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus, once God makes a covenant He will fulfill it and He will not change His mind. God does not make a mistake nor change His mind with regards to His covenant, otherwise God would no longer be trustworthy!

	<p>her AWAY?” He said to them, “Because of your hardness of heart Moses permitted you to divorce your wives; but from the beginning it has not been this way. “And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for immorality, and marries another woman commits adultery.”</p> <p>Num 23:19 “God is not a man, that He should lie, Nor a son of man, that He should repent; Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?”</p>	
<p>12 And behold! The Hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease even say: “Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusion!”</p> <p>13 Behold! A party among them said: “Ye men of Yathrib! ye cannot stand the attack! therefore go back!” And a band of them ask for leave of the Prophet, saying, “Truly our houses are bare and exposed,” though they were not exposed they intended nothing but to run away.</p> <p>14 And if an entry had been effected to them from the sides of the city, and they had been incited to sedition, they would certainly have brought it to pass, with none but a brief delay!</p> <p>15 And yet they had already covenanted with Allah not to turn their backs, and a covenant with Allah must surely be answered for.</p> <p>16 Say: “Running away will not profit you if ye are running away from death or slaughter; and even if ye do escape, no more than a brief respite will ye be allowed to enjoy!”</p> <p>17 Say: “Who is it that can screen you from Allah if it be His wish to give you punishment or to give you Mercy?” Nor will they find for themselves, besides Allah, any protector or helper.</p>		<p>The Confederates was an account of the two-week siege by Arab tribesmen against the city of Medina (Yathrib) where Muhammad and his followers were. The siege started on March 31, 627 AD and ended in a fiasco and failure. Even after the death of Muhammad, Islam continued to wage war with internal strife and assassinations. Please read the commentaries with reference to Surah 8:57.</p> <p>This is definitely a history of the beginning of Islam and much different from that of the followers of the Gospel of Jesus. This is not meant to be a denigrating comment but rather a statement of historical fact. Anyone can check the historical facts in the public domain.</p>

18 Verily Allah knows those among you who keep back men and those who say to their brethren, "Come along to us," but come not to the fight except for just a little while.

19 Covetous over you. Then when fear comes, thou wilt see them looking to thee, their eyes revolving, like those of one over whom hovers death: but when the fear is past, they will smite you with sharp tongues, covetous of goods. Such men have no faith, and so Allah has made their deeds of none effect: and that is easy for Allah.

20 They think that the Confederates have not withdrawn; and if the Confederates should come again, they would wish they were in the deserts wandering among the Bedouins, and seeking news about you from a safe distance; and if they were in your midst, they would fight but little.

21 Ye have indeed in the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern of conduct for any one whose hope is in Allah and the Final Day, and who engages much in the Praise of Allah.

22 When the Believers saw the Confederate forces, they said: "This is what Allah and his Messenger had promised us, and Allah and His Messenger told us what was true." And it only added to their faith and their zeal in obedience.

23 Among the Believers are men who have been true to their covenant with Allah: of them some have completed their vow to the extreme, and some still wait: but they have never changed their determination in the least:

24 That Allah may reward the men of Truth for their Truth, and punish the Hypocrites if that be His Will, or turn to them in

Luke 6:27- 38 **"But I say to you who hear, love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you.**

"Whoever hits you on the cheek, offer him the other also; and whoever takes away your coat, do not withhold your shirt from him either. "Give to everyone who asks of you, and whoever takes away what is yours, do not demand it back. "Treat others the same way you want them to treat you. "If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. "If you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. "If you lend to those from whom you expect to receive, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners in order to receive back the same amount. "But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High; for He Himself is kind to ungrateful and evil men. "Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful. "Do not judge, and you will not be judged; and do not condemn, and you will not be condemned; pardon,

The Qur'an finds this Gospel of Jesus very much contrary to its teachings. This is the very core of God's commandment: "You shall love your neighbour."

You can ask the rhetorical question as to who is your neighbour, but the answer is always the same: 'Everyone is your neighbour.'

Mercy: for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

25 And Allah turned back the Unbelievers for all their fury: no advantage did they gain; and enough is Allah for the believers in their fight. And Allah is full of Strength, able to enforce His Will.

26 And those of the People of the Book who aided them—Allah did take them down from their strongholds and cast terror into their hearts. So that some ye slew, and some ye made prisoners.

27 And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, and of a land which ye had not frequented before. And Allah has power over all things.

28 O Prophet! Say to thy Consorts: “If it be that ye desire the life of this World, and its glitter,— then come! I will provide for your enjoyment and set you free in a handsome manner.

29 But if ye seek Allah and His Messenger, and the Home of the Hereafter, verily Allah has prepared for the well-doers amongst you a great reward.

30 O Consorts of the Prophet! If any of you were guilty of evident unseemly conduct, the Punishment would be doubled to her, and that is easy for Allah.

31 But any of you that is devout in the service of Allah and His Messenger, and works righteousness,— to her shall We grant her reward twice: and We have prepared for her a generous Sustenance.

32 O Consorts of the Prophet! Ye are not like any of the other women: if ye do fear Allah, be not too complacent of speech, lest one in whose heart is a disease should be moved with desire: but speak ye a speech that is just.

33 And stay quietly in your houses, and make not a dazzling display, like that of the former Times of Ignorance; and establish regular Prayer, and give regular

and you will be pardoned. “Give, and it will be given to you. They will pour into your lap a good measure — pressed down, shaken together, and running over. For by your standard of measure it will be measured to you in return.”

Matt 5:43-48 “You have heard that it was said, ‘**YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.**’ “**But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven;** for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. “For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? “If you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? “Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.”

Gal 5:14 **For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word, in the statement, “YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.”**

2Cor 6:1-10 And working together with Him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain — for He says, “**AT THE ACCEPTABLE TIME I LISTENED TO YOU, AND ON THE DAY OF SALVATION I HELPED YOU.**” Behold, now is “**THE ACCEPTABLE TIME,**” behold, now is “**THE DAY OF SALVATION**” — **giving no cause for offense in anything, so that the ministry will not be**

Charity; and obey Allah and His Messenger. And Allah only wishes to remove all abomination from you, ye members of the Family, and to make you pure and spotless.

34 And recite what is rehearsed to you in your homes, of the Signs of Allah and His Wisdom: for Allah understands the finest mysteries and is well-acquainted with them.

discredited, but in everything commending ourselves as servants of God, in much endurance, in afflictions, in hardships, in distresses, in beatings, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in sleeplessness, in hunger, in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in genuine love, in the word of truth, in the power of God; by the weapons of righteousness for the right hand and the left, by glory and dishonor, by evil report and good report; regarded as deceivers and yet true; as unknown yet well-known, as dying yet behold, we live; as punished yet not put to death, as sorrowful yet always rejoicing, as poor yet making many rich, as having nothing yet possessing all things.

Heb 12:14 **Pursue peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no one will see the Lord.**

35 For Muslim men and women,- for believing men and women, for devout men and women, for true men and women, for men and women who are patient and constant, for men and women who humble themselves, **for men and women who give in Charity**, for men and women who fast and deny themselves, for men and women who guard their chastity, and for men and women who engage much in Allah's praise,- for them has Allah prepared forgiveness and great reward.

36 It is not fitting for a Believer, man or woman, when a matter has been decided by Allah and His Messenger to have any option about their decision: if any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a clearly wrong Path.

37 Behold! Thou didst say to one who had received the grace

Heb 6:1 Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of **repentance from dead works** and of faith toward God,

Heb 9:14 How much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, **cleanse your conscience from dead works** to serve the living God?

Gal 5:22-26 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. **If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.** Let us not become

In the Gospel of Jesus, the act of doing things from the flesh and or from the soul is termed 'dead works' and is not counted in God's economy. Only those things that are done through the leading of the Holy Spirit are regarded as obedience to God.

of Allah and thy favour: **“Retain thou in wedlock thy wife, and fear Allah.”** But thou didst hide in thy heart that which Allah was about to make manifest: thou didst fear the people, but it is more fitting that thou shouldst fear Allah. Then when Zaid had dissolved his marriage with her, with the necessary formality, We joined her in marriage to thee: in order that in future there may be no difficulty to the Believers in the matter of marriage with the wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have dissolved with the necessary formality their marriage with them. And Allah’s command must be fulfilled.

38 There can be no difficulty to the Prophet in what Allah has indicated to him as a duty. It was the practice approved of Allah amongst those of old that have passed away. And the command of Allah is a decree determined.

39 It is the practice of those who preach the Messages of Allah, and fear Him, and fear none but Allah. And enough is Allah to call men to account.

boastful, challenging one another, envying one another.

Matt 6:1-4 **“Beware of practicing your righteousness before men to be noticed by them; otherwise you have no reward with your Father who is in heaven. “So when you give to the poor, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be honored by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. “But when you give to the poor, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, so that your giving will be in secret; and your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you.”**

The topic of Divorcement has already been addressed. Please refer to the commentary on Surah 33:1.

40 Muhammad is not the father of any of your men, but he is the Messenger of Allah, and the Seal of the Prophets: and Allah has full knowledge of all things.

41 O ye who believe! Celebrate the praises of Allah, and do this often;

42 And glorify Him morning and evening.

43 He it is Who sends blessings on you, as do His angels, that He may bring you out from the depths of Darkness into Light: and He is Full of Mercy to the Believers.

44 Their salutation on the Day they meet Him will be “Peace!”; and He has prepared for them a **generous Reward.**

45 O Prophet! Truly We have sent thee as a Witness, a Bearer of Glad Tidings, and Warner,-

Luke 2:1-20 Now in those days a decree went out from Caesar Augustus, that a census be taken of all the inhabited earth. This was the first census taken while Quirinius was governor of Syria. And everyone was on his way to register for the census, each to his own city. Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David, in order to register along with Mary, who was engaged to him, and was with child. While they were there, the days were completed for her to give birth. And she gave birth to her firstborn son; and she wrapped Him in cloths, and laid Him in a manger, because there

In this Surah 33:45-47, it seems that the ‘glad tidings to the believers is that there will be a very great Bounty’. This differs very much from the Gospel of Jesus.

This is the GOOD NEWS or TIDINGS that the angel of the LORD gave the shepherd for all the People of the World. So why is this good news? It was through this child, who was the LAMB of God that was later crucified and resurrected, that whosoever believes in him will be saved, have eternal life, and be able to enter into the kingdom of heaven. This is a clear and definite way of Salvation for all, and is not something nebulous like prayers, fasting, or good works.

46 And as one who invites to Allah's grace by His leave, and as a lamp spreading light.

47 Then **give the Glad Tidings to the Believers, that they shall have from Allah a very great Bounty.**

48 And obey not the behests of the Unbelievers and the Hypocrites, and heed not their annoyances, but put thy Trust in Allah. For enough is Allah as a Disposer of affairs.

49 O ye who believe! When ye marry believing women, and then divorce them before ye have touched them, no period of 'Iddat have ye to count in respect of them: so give them a present. And set them free in a handsome manner.

50 O Prophet! We have made lawful to thee thy wives to whom thou hast paid their dowers; and those whom thy right hand possesses out of the prisoners of war whom Allah has assigned to thee; and daughters of thy paternal uncles and aunts, and daughters of thy maternal uncles and aunts, who migrated from Makka with thee; **and any believing woman who dedicates her soul to the Prophet if the Prophet wishes to wed her; -this only for thee, and not for the Believers at large;** We know what We have appointed for them as to their wives and the captives whom their right hands possess; -in order that there should be no difficulty for thee. And Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

51 Thou mayest defer the turn of any of them that thou pleasest, and thou mayest receive any thou pleasest: and there is no blame on thee if thou invite one whose turn thou hadst set aside. This were nigher to the cooling of their eyes, the prevention of their grief, and their satisfaction-that of all of them-with that which thou hast to give them: and Allah knows all

was no room for them in the inn. In the same region there were some shepherds staying out in the fields and keeping watch over their flock by night. And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they were terribly frightened. **But the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid; for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be for all the people; for today in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is Christ the Lord.**" This will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger." And suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying, "Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace among men with whom He is pleased." When the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds began saying to one another, "Let us go straight to Bethlehem then, and see this thing that has happened which the Lord has made known to us." So they came in a hurry and found their way to Mary and Joseph, and the baby as He lay in the manger. When they had seen this, they made known the statement which had been told them about this Child. And all who heard it wondered at the things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary treasured all these things, pondering them in her heart. The shepherds went back, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen, just as had been told them.

1Cor 7:6-17 But this I say by way of concession, not of command. Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that. But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for

In Surah 33:50, it is interesting to note that there is a different set of rules for the prophet Muhammad. That is not so in the Bible. In the Old Testament of the Bible and in the Gospel of Jesus, you are not to dedicate your soul to another person, but you are to love the Lord your God with all your heart and all your soul.... Maybe this is a translation difficulty, as it is not very clear what the Qur'an is trying to say.

With regards to the commentary on marriage, please see the reference to Surah 33:1.

It does not seem that this Surah 33:53 is a spiritual teaching or doctrine. Is this a personal preference, or is it a doctrine?

Why was the prophet easily annoyed? Was he not full of love, patience, and tolerance? Or is the prophet of a higher standing than his fellow creatures in Islam?

In the Gospel of Jesus, each one is a sinner saved by grace and each one is given different gifts. Each one is to exercise the gifts and be obedient to the voice of God. No one is higher than the other.

that is in your hearts: and Allah is All-Knowing, Most Forbearing.

52 It is not lawful for thee to marry more women after this, nor to change them for other wives, even though their beauty attract thee, except any thy right hand should possess as handmaidens: and Allah doth watch over all things.

53 **O ye who believe! Enter not the Prophet's houses,- until leave is given you,- for a meal, and then not so early as to wait for its preparation: but when ye are invited, enter; and when ye have taken your meal, disperse, without seeking familiar talk. Such behaviour annoys the Prophet:** he is ashamed to dismiss you, but Allah is not ashamed to tell you the truth. And when ye ask his ladies for anything ye want, ask them from before a screen: that makes for greater purity for your hearts and for theirs. **Nor is it right for you that ye should annoy Allah's Messenger, or that ye should marry his widows after him at any time.** Truly such a thing is in Allah's sight an enormity.

54 Whether ye reveal anything or conceal it, verily Allah has full knowledge of all things.

55 There is no blame on these ladies if they appear before their fathers or their sons, their brothers, or their brother's sons, or their sisters' sons, or their women, or the slaves whom their right hands possess. And, ladies, fear Allah; for Allah is Witness to all things.

56 Allah and His angels send blessings on the Prophet: O ye that believe! Send ye blessings on him, and salute him with all respect.

57 Those who annoy Allah and His Messenger-Allah has cursed them in this World and in the Hereafter, and has prepared for them a humiliating Punishment.

them if they remain even as I. But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn with passion. But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife. But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her. And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy. Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called us to peace. For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife? Only, as the Lord has assigned to each one, as God has called each, in this manner let him walk. And so I direct in all the churches.

No special reasons are given in the Qur'an as to why no one should marry the prophet's widows.

As instructed in the Gospel of Jesus, the rules are the same for all.

58 And those who annoy believing men and women undeservedly, bear on themselves a calumny and a glaring sin.

59 O Prophet! Tell thy wives and daughters, and the believing women, that they should cast their outer garments over their persons when abroad: that is most convenient, that they should be known as such and not molested. And Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

60 Truly, if the Hypocrites, and those in whose hearts is a disease, and those who stir up sedition in the City, desist not, **We shall certainly stir thee up against them: Then will they not be able to stay in it as thy neighbours for any length of time:**

61 **They shall have a curse on them: whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy.**

62 Such was the practice approved of Allah among those who lived aforetime: No change wilt thou find in the practice approved of Allah.

63 Men ask thee concerning the Hour: Say, "The knowledge thereof is with Allah alone": and what will make thee understand?- perchance the Hour is nigh!

64 **Verily Allah has cursed the Unbelievers and prepared for them a Blazing Fire,-**

65 To dwell therein for ever: no protector will they find, nor helper.

66 The Day that their faces will be turned upside down in the Fire, they will say: "Woe to us! Would that we had obeyed Allah and obeyed the Messenger!"

67 And they would say: "Our Lord! We obeyed our chiefs and our great ones, and they misled us as to the right Path.

68 "Our Lord! Give them double Penalty and curse them with a very great Curse!"

Ps 55:19 God will hear and answer them —Even the one who sits enthroned from of old — Selah. **With whom there is no change,** And who do not fear God.

1Sam 15:29 **"Also the Glory of Israel will not lie or change His mind; for He is not a man that He should change His mind."**

John 3:13-17 "No one has ascended into heaven, but He who descended from heaven: the Son of Man. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life. **"For God so loved the world,** that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. "For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not

The doctrine in Surah 33:60-61 is diametrically opposite to what is in the Gospel of Jesus. Please read the quotations found with reference to Surah 33:20.

Has God changed? God forbid. His message is always the same and He will not change. Is Allah without mercy?

God loves both believers and non-believers and He sent His Son to die on the cross, He died for all. **That is the amazing thing about God's love. He died for ALL.**

It is God's desire that ALL be saved.

Even as God will judge those who refuse to accept the sacrifice of the LAMB upon the Cross, the cry in His tender Heart is for all to be saved!

Therefore God does not curse unbelievers with a great curse.

69 O ye who believe! Be ye not like those who vexed and insulted Moses, but Allah cleared him of the calumnies they had uttered: and he was honourable in Allah's sight.

70 O ye who believe! Fear Allah, and always say a word directed to the Right:

71 That He may make your conduct whole and sound and forgive you your sins: He that obeys Allah and His Messenger, has already attained the highest achievement.

72 We did indeed offer the Trust to the Heavens and the Earth and the Mountains; but they refused to undertake it, being afraid thereof: but man undertook it; -He was indeed unjust and foolish; -

73 With the result that Allah has to punish the Hypocrites, men and women, and the Unbelievers, men and women, and Allah turns in Mercy to the Believers, men and women: for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."

2Pet 3:9 **The Lord** is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, **not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance.**

Matt 18:11-14 Jesus said, "For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost. "What do you think? If any man has a hundred sheep, and one of them has gone astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains and go and search for the one that is straying? "If it turns out that he finds it, truly I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine which have not gone astray. "So it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones perish."

God is like a Great Shepherd who goes out searching for all of His Lost Sheep. God does not curse those who are lost, but goes out to search for them with a tender Heart of Love. If we could only and truly see the Love of God and the cry in His heart when His sheep go astray, and know how He longs for them to return to Him.

SURAH 34: THE CITY OF SABA (SHEBA)

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 Praise be to Allah, to Whom belong all things in the heavens and on earth: to Him be Praise in the Hereafter: and He is Full of Wisdom, acquainted with all things.

2 He knows all that goes into the earth, and all that comes out thereof; all that comes down from the sky and all that ascends thereto and He is the Most Merciful, the Oft-Forgiving.

3 The Unbelievers say, "Never to us will come the Hour": Say, "Nay! but most surely, by my Lord, it will come upon you; -by Him Who knows the unseen,-from Whom is not hidden the least little atom in the heavens or on earth: Nor is there anything less than that, or greater, but is in the Record Perspicuous:

The Prophecy:

Jer 31:31-34 "Behold, days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, not like the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, although I was a husband to them," declares the LORD. "But this is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days," declares the LORD, "I will put My law within them and on their heart I will write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. "They will not teach again, each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, 'Know the

4 That He may reward those who believe and work deeds of righteousness: for such is Forgiveness and a Sustenance Most Generous.”

5 But those who strive against Our Signs, to frustrate them,- for such will be a Penalty,- a Punishment most humiliating.

6 And those to whom knowledge has come see that the Revelation sent down to thee from thy Lord-that is the Truth, and that it guides to the Path of the Exalted in might, Worthy of all praise.

7 The Unbelievers say in ridicule: “Shall we point out to you a man that will tell you, when ye are all scattered to pieces in disintegration, that ye shall then be raised in a New Creation?”

8 “Has he invented a falsehood against Allah, or has a spirit seized him?”- Nay, it is those who believe not in the Hereafter, that are in real Penalty, and in farthest error.

9 See they not what is before them and behind them, of the sky and the earth? If We wished, We could cause the earth to swallow them up, or cause a piece of the sky to fall upon them. Verily in this is a Sign for every devotee that turns to Allah in repentance.

LORD,’ for they will all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them,” declares the LORD, “for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.”

The Fulfillment:

Heb 8:13-9:15 When He said, “A new covenant,” He has made the first obsolete. But whatever is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to disappear. Now even the first covenant had regulations of divine worship and the earthly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle prepared, the outer one, in which were the lampstand and the table and the sacred bread; this is called the holy place. Behind the second veil there was a tabernacle which is called the Holy of Holies, having a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which was a golden jar holding the manna, and Aaron’s rod which budded, and the tables of the covenant; and above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat; but of these things we cannot now speak in detail. Now when these things have been so prepared, the priests are continually entering the outer tabernacle performing the divine worship, but into the second, only the high priest enters once a year, not without taking blood, which he offers for himself and for the sins of the people committed in ignorance. The Holy Spirit is signifying this, that the way into the holy place has not yet been disclosed while the outer tabernacle is still standing, which is a symbol for the present time. Accordingly both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make the worshiper perfect in conscience, since they relate only to food and drink and various washings, regulations for the body imposed until a time of reformation. But

With reference to Surah 34:6 and thus far in the Qur’an, there is no mention as to what that knowledge or revelation is. The commandments, ordinances, and statutes were given to the Israelites in the books of Moses or the Book of the People so that they can be passed on to all of mankind. While the Qur’an mentions that Allah gave the message to Moses, **how does Islam know all the statutes, ordinances, and commandment that are contained in the books of Moses or the Book of the People?** How does Islam know what the details of the covenants are and how they were made without going to the books of Moses or the Book of the People? **How does Islam know what the promises of the New Covenant are without reading the Book of the People?** The statutes, commandments, covenants, and promises of God are of utmost importance because they are for you and I and all of mankind. If we ignore what God wanted us to know, it will be so grave a crime or trespass against God.

when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? **For this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.**

10 We bestowed Grace aforesaid on David from ourselves: "O ye Mountains! Sing ye back the Praises of Allah with him! and ye birds also! And We made the iron soft for him; -

11 Commanding, **"Make thou coat of mail, balancing well the rings of chain armour,** and work ye righteousness; for be sure I see clearly all that ye do."

12 And to Solomon We made the Wind obedient: Its early morning stride was a month's journey, and its evening stride was a month's journey; and We made a Font of **molten brass** to flow for him; and there were Jinns that worked in front of him, by the leave of his Lord, and if any of them turned aside from our command, We made him taste of the Penalty of the Blazing Fire.

Lev 6:28 'Also the earthenware vessel in which it was boiled shall be broken; and if it was boiled in a **bronze vessel**, then it shall be scoured and rinsed in water.

1Sam 17:4-5 Then a champion came out from the armies of the Philistines named Goliath, from Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. He had a bronze helmet on his head, and **he was clothed with scale-armor**, which weighed five thousand shekels of bronze.

2Chr 9:12-31 King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire which she requested besides a return for what she had brought to the king. Then she turned and went to her own land with her servants. Now the weight of **gold**, which came to Solomon

This is a repetition regarding the coats of mail and rings of iron chain armour. Please read the commentary with reference to Surah 21:80. There is a problem with timeline credibility. The time of King David and Solomon was around 1000 BC. Coats of mail were worn by the Celts and Etruscans dating back to 4th century BC. They were used by the Romans and later adopted by the Persian, Babylonian, and Anatolian Empires around the 3rd century AD.

Moses (1445 BC) in his Book of Leviticus recorded a bronze vessel being used.

The prophet Jeremiah (627-585 BC) in 1 Samuel recorded scaled armor being used and not rings of chain armor.

13 They worked for him as he desired, making arches, images, basons as large as reservoirs, and cooking cauldrons fixed in their places: "Work ye, sons of David, with thanks! but few of My servants are grateful!"

14 Then, when We decreed Solomon's death, nothing showed them his death except a little worm of the earth, which kept slowly gnawing away at his staff: so when he fell down, the Jinns saw plainly that if they had known the unseen, they would not have tarried in the humiliating Penalty of their Task.

in one year was 666 talents of gold, besides that which the traders and merchants brought; and all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. King Solomon made 200 large shields of beaten **gold**, using 600 shekels of **beaten gold** on each large shield. He made 300 shields of beaten gold, using three hundred shekels of **gold** on each shield, and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory and overlaid it with **pure gold**. There were six steps to the throne and a footstool in gold attached to the throne, and arms on each side of the seat, and two lions standing beside the arms. Twelve lions were standing there on the six steps on the one side and on the other; nothing like it was made for any other kingdom. All King Solomon's drinking vessels were of **gold**, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of **pure gold**; silver was not considered valuable in the days of Solomon. For the king had ships which went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram; once every three years the ships of Tarshish came bringing **gold** and **silver**, ivory and apes and peacocks. So King Solomon became greater than all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. And all the kings of the earth were seeking the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom which God had put in his heart. They brought every man his gift, articles of **silver and gold**, garments, weapons, spices, horses and mules, so much year by year. Now Solomon had 4,000 stalls for horses and chariots and 12,000 horsemen, and he stationed them in the chariot cities and with the king in Jerusalem. He was the ruler over all the kings from the Euphrates River even to the land of the Philistines, and as far as

As recorded by Moses, the Israelites already knew how to make bronze (alloy of copper and tin) vessels some 2500 years before the time of Solomon. The Late Bronze Age is the period from 1550 BC to 1200 BC.

All the vessels used by King Solomon were of gold.

There is absolutely no record by Solomon himself nor by the prophets Jeremiah or Ezra that Cherubims (angels or Jinns) had worked on molten brass with Solomon.

This is a record of the death of King Solomon by the prophets Jeremiah and Ezra. An important event of a worm gnawing at King Solomon's staff until he fell down and died is not something that would have been missed by the prophets of the living God.

the border of Egypt. The king made silver as common as stones in Jerusalem, and he made cedars as plentiful as sycamore trees that are in the lowland. And they were bringing horses for Solomon from Egypt and from all countries. **Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, from first to last, are they not written in the records of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat? Solomon reigned forty years in Jerusalem over all Israel. And Solomon slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of his father David; and his son Rehoboam reigned in his place.**

1Kings 11:41-43 **Now the rest of the acts of Solomon and whatever he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? Thus the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. And Solomon slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of his father David, and his son Rehoboam reigned in his place.**

15 There was, for Saba, aforetime, a Sign in their home-land-two Gardens to the right and to the left. "Eat of the Sustenance provided by your Lord, and be grateful to Him: a territory fair and happy, and a Lord Oft-Forgiving!

16 But they turned away from Allah, and We sent against them the Flood released from the dams, and We converted their two garden rows into "gardens" producing bitter fruit, and tamarisks, and some few stunted Lote-trees.

17 That was the Requital We gave them because they ungratefully rejected Faith: and never do We give such requital except to such as are ungrateful rejecters.

Eph 2:1-3 And you were dead in your trespasses and sins, in which you formerly walked according to the course of this world, **according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience.** Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest.

Mark 1:32-34 When evening came, after the sun had set, they began bringing to Him all who were ill and **those who were demon-possessed.** And the

18 Between them and the Cities on which We had poured our blessings, We had placed Cities in prominent positions, and between them We had appointed stages of journey in due proportion: "Travel therein, secure, by night and by day."

19 But they said: "Our Lord! Place longer distances between our journey-stages": but they wronged themselves therein. At length We made them as a tale that is told, and We dispersed them all in scattered fragments. Verily in this are Signs for every soul that is patiently constant and grateful.

20 **And on them did Satan prove true his idea, and they followed him, all but a party that believed.**

21 **But he had no authority over them,**- except that We might test the man who believes in the Hereafter from him who is in doubt concerning it: and thy Lord doth watch over all things.

22 Say: "Call upon other gods whom ye fancy, besides Allah: **They have no power,- not the weight of an atom,- in the heavens or on earth:** No sort of share have they therein, nor is any of them a helper to Allah.

23 "No intercession can avail in His Presence, except for those for whom He has granted permission. So far is this the case that, when terror is removed from their hearts at the Day of Judgement, then will they say, 'what is it that your Lord commanded?' they will say, 'That which is true and just; and He is the Most High Most Great.'"

24 Say: "Who gives you sustenance, from the heavens and the earth?" Say: "It is Allah; and certain it is that either we or ye are on right guidance or in manifest error!"

25 Say: "Ye shall not be questioned as to our sins, nor shall we be questioned as to what ye do."

whole city had gathered at the door. And He healed many who were ill with various diseases, and **cast out many demons**; and He was not permitting the demons to speak, because they knew who He was.

Luke 8:26-33 Then they sailed to the country of the Gerasenes, which is opposite Galilee.

And when He came out onto the land, He was met by **a man from the city who was possessed with demons**; and who had not put on any clothing for a long time, and was not living in a house, but in the tombs. **Seeing Jesus, he cried out and fell before Him, and said in a loud voice, "What business do we have with each other, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg You, do not torment me."** For He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For it had seized him many times; and he was bound with chains and shackles and kept under guard, and yet he would break his bonds and be driven by the demon into the desert. **And Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" And he said, "Legion"; for many demons had entered him.** They were imploring Him not to command them to go away into the abyss. Now there was a herd of many swine feeding there on the mountain; and the demons implored Him to permit them to enter the swine. And He gave them permission. And the demons came out of the man and entered the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and was drowned.

Jude 1:9 **But Michael the archangel, when he disputed with the devil and argued about the body of Moses, did not dare pronounce against him a railing judgement, but said, "The Lord rebuke you!"**

It would be remiss to think that Satan had no power. For more commentary on Satan, please go to Surah 3:155. Satan was before the throne of God and he was the anointed cherub or angel of God. Even Satan's demons have power to possess men and women here on earth and cause illnesses and diseases. As quoted in Jude, even the angel dare not pronounce a judgement against Satan! In the Gospel of Jesus, you can read many accounts of Jesus casting out demons and evil spirits. Such accounts are strangely absent in the Qur'an.

Matthew 10:7-8 **"And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons. Freely you received, freely give."**

Mr 6:7 And He summoned the twelve and began to send them out in pairs, and gave them authority over the unclean spirits.

Mr 6:12-13 **They went out and preached that men should**

26 Say: "Our Lord will gather us together and will in the end decide the matter between us and you in truth and justice: and He is the one to decide, the One Who knows all."

27 Say: "Show me those whom ye have joined with Him as partners: by no means can ye. Nay, He is Allah, the Exalted in Power, the Wise."

Rev 12:3-9 Then another sign appeared in heaven: and behold, **a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads were seven diadems.** And his tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child. And she gave birth to a son, a male child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up to God and to His throne. Then the woman fled into the wilderness where she had a place prepared by God, so that there she would be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days. And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon. **The dragon and his angels waged war,** and they were not strong enough, and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven. And the great dragon was thrown down, **the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan,** who deceives the whole world; he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.

Rev 16:13-14 And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs; **for they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them together for the war of the great day of God, the Almighty.**

repent. And they were casting out many demons and were anointing with oil many sick people and healing them.

As you see from the Gospel of Jesus, the disciples were given authority to heal, raise the dead, and cast out demons. This is true to this day that followers of Jesus Christ have the authority to heal, raise the dead, and cast out demons!

28 We have not sent thee but as a universal Messenger to men, giving them glad tidings, and warning them against **sin**, but most men understand not.

1. Disobedience

Gen 3:9-11 Then the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?" He said, "I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I

The Qur'an has not thus far defined what a sin is.

Sin as found in the Old Testament of the Bible and the Gospel of Jesus in the New Testament

29 They say: "When will this promise come to pass if ye are telling the truth?"

30 Say: "The appointment to you is for a Day, which ye cannot put back for an hour nor put forward."

31 The Unbelievers say: "We shall neither believe in this scripture nor in any that came before it." Couldst thou but see when the wrong-doers will be made to stand before their Lord, throwing back the word of blame on one another! Those who had been despised will say to the arrogant ones: "Had it not been for you, we should certainly have been believers!"

32 The arrogant ones will say to those who had been despised: "Was it we who kept you back from Guidance after it reached you? Nay, rather, it was ye who transgressed."

33 Those who had been despised will say to the arrogant ones: "Nay! it was a plot of yours by day and by night: Behold! Ye constantly ordered us to be ungrateful to Allah and to attribute equals to Him!" They will declare their repentance when they see the Penalty: We shall put yokes on the necks of the Unbelievers: It would only be a requital for their ill Deeds.

34 Never did We send a warner to a population, but the wealthy ones among them said: "We believe not in the Message with which ye have been sent."

35 They said: "We have more in wealth and in sons, and we cannot be punished."

36 Say: "Verily my Lord enlarges and restricts the Provision to whom He pleases, but most men understand not."

37 It is not your wealth nor your sons, that will bring you nearer to Us in degree: but only those who believe and work righteousness-these are the ones for whom there is a multiplied Reward for

was naked; so I hid myself." And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? **Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?**"

2: Pride

Eze 28:15-19 "You were blameless in your ways From the day you were created Until unrighteousness was found in you. "By the abundance of your trade You were internally filled with violence, And you sinned; Therefore I have cast you as profane From the mountain of God. And I have destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the stones of fire. **"Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; You corrupted your wisdom by reason of your splendor. I cast you to the ground;** I put you before kings, That they may see you. "By the multitude of your iniquities, In the unrighteousness of your trade You profaned your sanctuaries. Therefore I have brought fire from the midst of you; It has consumed you, And I have turned you to ashes on the earth In the eyes of all who see you. "All who know you among the peoples Are appalled at you; You have become terrified And you will cease to be forever.""

3: Lawlessness or Trespass against God

1John 3:4 Everyone who practices sin also practices lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness.

4: Lack of or broke Faith

Deut 32:48-52 The LORD spoke to Moses that very same day, saying, "Go up to this mountain of the Abarim, Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab opposite Jericho, and look at the land of Canaan, which I am giving to the sons of Israel for a possession. "Then die on the mountain where you ascend, and be

(inspired of God and written by the prophets) is defined as:

1. Disobedience against God
 2. Pride
 3. Trespass against God or Lawlessness against His instructions (statutes and commandments, etc.)
 - 4: Lack of or broken faith
 - 5: Transmitted sinful nature from Adam
 - 6: Imputed sin
- All types of sins are too numerous to list in this commentary.

How then shall Muslims live when they do not know the definition of sin or have very little or no knowledge of what is sin against God, the commandments, statutes, ordinances, and promises of God are as written by Moses and written in the Gospel of Jesus?

What Muslims can do and have done is ask forgiveness for their sinful deeds, but what are they going to do with their sinful nature which they have inherited from Adam? This is deeply rooted in their nature and has compelled them to sin against God.

If you look at a woman with lust, you have already sinned, and if you sin one, you have sinned them all.

their deeds, while secure they reside in the dwellings on high!

38 Those who strive against Our Signs, to frustrate them, will be given over into Punishment.

39 Say: "Verily my Lord enlarges and restricts the Sustenance to such of his servants as He pleases: and nothing do ye spend in the least in His cause but He replaces it: for He is the Best of those who grant Sustenance.

gathered to your people, as Aaron your brother died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people, because you broke faith with Me in the midst of the sons of Israel at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin, because you did not treat Me as holy in the midst of the sons of Israel. "For you shall see the land at a distance, but you shall not go there, into the land which I am giving the sons of Israel."

5: Transmitted sin nature

Ps 51:4-5 Against You, You only, I have sinned And done what is evil in Your sight, So that You are justified when You speak And blameless when You judge. **Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, And in sin my mother conceived me.**

6: Imputed sin

Gen 3:17-19 Then to Adam He said, "Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat from it'; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil you will eat of it All the days of your life. "Both thorns and thistles it shall grow for you; And you will eat the plants of the field; By the sweat of your face You will eat bread, Till you return to the ground, Because from it you were taken; For you are dust, And to dust you shall return."

Ex 20:5 "You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, **the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me**, but showing lovingkindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

Ex 34:6-7 Then the LORD passed by in front of him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God, compassionate and gracious, slow

The point in Gen 3:11 is that Adam disobeys God's instructions. Instead, he elects to listen to his wife Eve.

to anger, and abounding in lovingkindness and truth; who keeps lovingkindness for thousands, who forgives iniquity, transgression and sin; yet **He will by no means leave the guilty unpunished, visiting the iniquity of fathers on the children and on the grandchildren to the third and fourth generations.**”

Ro 5:12-21 Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned — for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many. The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgement arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift arose from many transgressions resulting in justification. For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law

	<p>came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.</p>	
<p>40 One Day He will gather them all together, and say to the angels, “Was it you that these men used to worship?” 41 They will say, “Glory to Thee! our tie is with Thee-as Protector-not with them. Nay, but they worshipped the Jinns: most of them believed in them.” 42 So on that Day no power shall they have over each other, for profit or harm: and We shall say to the wrong-doers, “Taste ye the Penalty of the Fire,- the which ye were wont to deny!” 43 When Our Clear Signs are rehearsed to them, they say, “This is only a man who wishes to hinder you from the worship which your fathers practised.” And they say, “This is only a falsehood invented!” and the Unbelievers say of the Truth when it comes to them, “This is nothing but evident magic!” 44 But We had not given them Books which they could study, nor sent messengers to them before thee as Warners. 45 And their predecessors rejected the Truth; these have not received a tenth of what We had granted to those: yet when they rejected My messengers, how terrible was My rejection of them! 46 Say: “I do admonish you on one point: that ye do stand up before Allah,- It may be in pairs, or it may be singly,- and reflect within yourselves: your Companion is not possessed: he is no less than a warner to you, in face of a terrible Penalty.” 47 Say: “No reward do I ask of you: it is all in your interest: my</p>	<p>Isa 14:12-15 “How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! “But you said in your heart, ‘I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, And I will sit on the mount of assembly In the recesses of the north. ‘I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.’ “Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol(Hell), To the recesses of the pit.</p>	<p>The conversation found in Surah 34:40-43 is what the Qur’an says will take place in the future between Allah and the angels. No such projection of a future conversation can be found in the Bible.</p> <p>As inspired of God and recorded by the prophet Isaiah, only Satan or Iblis (a Jinn) desired to be worshipped as god. But Satan or Iblis will be cast into Hell. For more commentary on Satan or Iblis, please go to Surah 3:155.</p>

reward is only due from Allah: And He is witness to all things.”
 48 Say: “Verily my Lord doth cast the mantle of Truth over His servants, -He that has full knowledge of all that is hidden.”
 49 Say: “The Truth has arrived, and Falsehood neither creates anything new, nor restores anything.”
 50 Say: “If I am astray, I only stray to the loss of my own soul: but if I receive guidance, it is because of the inspiration of my Lord to me: it is He Who hears all things, and is ever near.”
 51 If thou couldst but see when they will quake with terror; but then there will be no escape for them, and they will be seized from a position quite near.
 52 And they will say, “We do believe now in the Truth”; but how could they receive Faith from a position so far off,-
 53 Seeing that they did reject Faith entirely before, and that they continually cast slanders on the unseen from a position far off?
 54 And between them and their desires, is placed a barrier, as was done in the past with their partisans: for they were indeed in suspicious disquieting doubt.

SURAH 35: THE ORIGINATOR OF CREATION

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 Praise be to Allah, Who created out of nothing the heavens and the earth, **Who made the angels, messengers with wings,- two, or three, or four pairs:** He adds to Creation as He pleases: for Allah has power over all things.
 2 What Allah out of his Mercy doth bestow on mankind there is none can withhold: what He doth withhold, there is none can grant, apart from Him: and He is the Exalted in Power, full of Wisdom.
 3 O men! Call to mind the grace of Allah unto you! is there a creator, other than Allah, to give you sustenance from heaven or

Yes, indeed, God created the heavens and the earth and every living thing in it. For further details on God’s act of creation, please go to references found in Surah 2:21.

The Qur’an does not contain the details or does not seem sure as to how many pairs of wings there are for the angels.

Two kinds of angels, Cherubims and Seraphims, are described in the Bible as found in the books of the prophets Ezekiel, Isaiah, and John. Their descriptions are exact.

earth? There is no god but He: how then are ye deluded away from the Truth?

4 And if they reject thee, so were messengers rejected before thee: to Allah back for decision all affairs.

For detailed descriptions of the Cherubims and Seraphims, please go to Surah 6:95 for the commentaries.

5 O men! Certainly the promise of Allah is true. Let not then this present life deceive you, nor let the Chief Deceiver deceive you about Allah.

6 **Verily Satan is an enemy to you:** so treat him as an enemy. He only invites his adherents, that they may become Companions of the Blazing Fire.

7 For those who reject Allah, is a terrible Penalty: but for those who believe and work righteous deeds, is Forgiveness, and a magnificent Reward.

8 Is he, then, to whom the evil of his conduct is made alluring, so that he looks upon it as good, equal to one who is rightly guided? For Allah leaves to stray whom He wills, and guides whom He wills. So let not thy soul go out in vainly sighing after them: for Allah knows well all that they do!

9 It is Allah Who sends forth the Winds, so that they raise up the Clouds, and We drive them to a land that is dead, and revive the earth therewith after its death: even so will be the Resurrection!

10 If any do seek for glory and power,- to Allah belong all glory and power. To Him mount up all Words of Purity: It is He Who exalts each Deed of Righteousness. Those that lay Plots of Evil,- for them is a Penalty terrible; and the plotting of such will be void of result.

11 And Allah did create you from dust; then from a sperm-drop; then He made you in pairs. And no female conceives, or lays down her load, but with His knowledge. Nor is a man

The Qur'an does not provide any detailed information on Satan or Iblis. Please read the background information on Satan found in the Bible with reference to Surah 3:155 and 6:100.

long-lived granted length of days, nor is a part cut off from his life, but is in a Decree ordained. All this is easy to Allah.

12 Nor are the two bodies of flowing water alike,- the one palatable, sweet, and pleasant to drink, and the other, salt and bitter. Yet from each kind of water do ye eat flesh fresh and tender, and ye extract ornaments to wear; and thou seest the ships therein that plough the waves, that ye may seek thus of the Bounty of Allah that ye may be grateful.

13 He merges Night into Day, and he merges Day into Night, and he has subjected the sun and the moon to his Law: each one runs its course for a term appointed. Such is Allah your Lord: to Him belongs all Dominion. And those whom ye invoke besides Him have not the least power.

14 If ye invoke them, they will not listen to your call, and if they were to listen, they cannot answer your prayer. On the Day of Judgement they will reject your "Partnership". and none, O man! can tell thee the Truth like the One Who is acquainted with all things.

15 O ye men! It is ye that have need of Allah: but Allah is the One Free of all wants, worthy of all praise.

16 If He so pleased, He could blot you out and bring in a New Creation.

17 Nor is that at all difficult for Allah.

18 Nor can a bearer of burdens bear another's burdens if one heavily laden should call another to bear his load. Not the least portion of it can be carried by the other. Even though he be nearly related. Thou canst but admonish such as fear their Lord unseen and establish regular Prayer. And **whoever**

That one can purify oneself is an interesting doctrinal teaching in Surah 35:18. One can of course wash oneself and pray and meditate. Yet washing only cleanses the outside. **What can be done for the heart? What can be done for sin,** such as imputed sin or your sinful nature to mention a few? Read the commentaries on

purifies himself does so for the benefit of his own soul; and the destination of all is to Allah.

19 The blind and the seeing are not alike;

20 Nor are the depths of Darkness and the Light;

21 Nor are the chilly shade and the genial heat of the sun:

22 Nor are alike those that are living and those that are dead. Allah can make any that He wills to hear; but thou canst not make those to hear who are buried in graves.

23 Thou art no other than a warner.

24 Verily We have sent thee in truth, as a bearer of glad tidings, and as a warner: and there never was a people, without a warner having lived among them in the past.

25 And if they reject thee, so did their predecessors, to whom came their messengers with Clear Signs, **Books of dark prophecies**, and the **Book of Enlightenment**.

26 In the end did I punish those who rejected Faith: and how terrible was My rejection of them!

27 **Seest thou not that Allah sends down rain from the sky? With it We then bring out produce of various colours. And in the mountains are tracts white and red, of various shades of colour, and black intense in hue.**

28 And so amongst men and crawling creatures and cattle, are they of various colours. Those truly fear Allah, among His Servants, who have knowledge: for Allah is Exalted in Might, Oft-Forgiving.

sin with reference to Surah 34:28. If you sin, you sin against God. How do you purify yourself with forgiveness from God without atonement? How can you have atonement without the sacrifice and shedding of blood? How can you make a sacrifice without an altar? These are the instructions given by God to the Israelites, and they apply to all who elect to follow the Law and not of Grace or the New Covenant.

The Qur'an continues to be vague as it does not tell what the 'dark prophecies' are or what the 'book of enlightenment' is. How then can non-believers gain access to the 'dark prophecies' or to the 'book of enlightenment' so that they can know the warnings and be enlightened and come to know the Almighty God? Does Allah not want the people to know? Why would Allah keep the believers in the dark?

For commentaries on the Book of Dark Prophecies go to Surah 3:184 and 16:44.

Is the Qur'an referring to nature, the rain, the colours of the rainbow, and the mountains as 'Clear signs'?

29 Those who rehearse the Book of Allah, establish regular Prayer, and spend in Charity out of what We have provided for them,

It seems here that the Qur'an is reserved for a few elitists. The case is much different from the Bible. It is true that in the history of the early Christian Church the

secretly and openly, hope for a commerce that will never fail:

30 For He will pay them their meed, nay, He will give them even more out of His Bounty: for He is Oft-Forgiving, Most Ready to appreciate service.

31 That which We have revealed to thee of the Book is the Truth, -confirming what was revealed before it: for Allah is assuredly -with respect to His Servants - well acquainted and Fully Observant.

32 Then We have given the Book for inheritance to such of Our Servants as We have chosen: but there are among them some who wrong their own souls; some who follow a middle course; and some who are, by Allah's leave, foremost in good deeds; that is the highest Grace.

33 Gardens of Eternity will they enter: therein will they be adorned with bracelets of gold and pearls; and their garments there will be of silk.

34 And they will say: "Praise be to Allah, Who has removed from us all sorrow: for our Lord is indeed Oft-Forgiving Ready to appreciate service:

35 "Who has, out of His Bounty, settled us in a Home that will last: no toil nor sense of weariness shall touch us therein."

36 But those who reject Allah -for them will be the Fire of Hell: No term shall be determined for them, so they should die, nor shall its Penalty be lightened for them. Thus do We reward every ungrateful one!

37 Therein will they cry aloud for assistance: "Our Lord! Bring us out: we shall work righteousness, not the deeds we used to do!" -"Did We not give you long enough life so that he that would should receive admonition? and moreover the warner came to you. So taste ye the fruits of your deeds: for the wrong-doers there is no helper."

Luke 20:34-36 Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage, but those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; for they cannot even die anymore, because they are like angels, and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

1Cor 15: 42-44 **So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown a perishable body, it is raised an imperishable body; it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body.**

Bible was translated for only a select few of the Roman Catholic Church. In that way it was able to wield extreme power over the people be it right or wrong in the eyes of God. It was only until after the invention of the printing press that the general public had access to the Bible. That caused a real revolution in the Roman Catholic Church, resulting in the Reformation movement and the beginning of Protestantism when thousands upon thousands died at the hands of the Roman Catholic Church. Even in this 21st Century with the hoards of believers, a remnant will arise to carry the torch of faith and lay down their lives for the cause of Jesus.

In the Qur'an, Allah promises believers with the following description of the Gardens of Bliss:

1. Fertile ground where the harvests double and are bountiful (Surah 2:35 and 2:265)
2. Rich with date palms, vines, and all kinds of fruits (Surah 2:266 and 17:9)
3. Rivers of incorruptible water and rivers of milk, wine, and honey (Surah 47:15)
4. No excessive heat or cold (Surah 76:13)
5. Rewards of garments with brocades of silk, gold, and pearl (Surah 76:12 and 18:31)
6. Beautiful mansions, everlasting bliss, and good pleasure (Surah 3:15)
7. The opportunity to recline on raised thrones which are encrusted with gold and precious stones on carpets lined with rich brocade (Surah 18:31, 55:54, and 55:15)
8. **Beautiful fair women and companions with beautiful, big, and lustrous eyes (Surah 37:48, 44:54 and 55:70)**
9. **Chaste maidens and undefiled virgins**

38 Verily Allah knows all the hidden things of the heavens and the earth: verily He has full knowledge of all that is in men's hearts.

39 He it is That has made you inheritors in the earth: if, then, any do reject Allah, their rejection works against themselves: their rejection but adds to the odium for the Unbelievers in the sight of their Lord: their rejection but adds to their own undoing.

40 Say: "Have ye seen these 'Partners' of yours whom ye call upon besides Allah? Show Me what it is they have created in the wide earth. Or have they a share in the heavens? Or have We given them a Book from which they can derive clear evidence?- Nay, the wrong-doers promise each other nothing but delusions.

41 It is Allah Who sustains the heavens and the earth, lest they cease to function: and if they should fail, there is none-not one-can sustain them thereafter: Verily He is Most Forbearing, Oft-Forgiving.

42 They swore their strongest oaths by Allah that if a warner came to them, they would follow his guidance better than any other of the Peoples: But when a warner came to them, it has only increased their flight from righteousness, -

43 On account of their arrogance in the land and their plotting of Evil, but the plotting of Evil will hem in only the authors thereof. Now are they but looking for the way the ancients were dealt with? But no change wilt thou find in Allah's way of dealing: no turning off wilt thou find in Allah's way of dealing.

44 Do they not travel through the earth, and see what was the End of those before them,- though they were superior to them in strength? Nor is Allah to be frustrated by anything whatever in the

10. Youths of perpetual freshness who are serving (Surah 55:17)

From the above it seems that the rewards of the Garden of Bliss are to satisfy the flesh and lusts of men, because there is no mention of fair, handsome, and virgin men with beautiful, big, lustrous eyes.

Furthermore there is no mention of people who are brown or black who are also of Allah's creation.

This description is definitely very different from what God has promised in the Bible in preparation for those who believe in and follow Him. Please go to Surah 14:48 for details on the New Heaven and New Earth, the prophesy, and its future fulfillment.

Furthermore, the Gospel of Jesus teaches that the resurrected bodies are different than what we have today. The resurrected bodies cannot be corrupted.

<p>heavens or on earth: for He is All-Knowing. All-Powerful. 45 If Allah were to punish men according to what they deserve. He would not leave on the back of the earth a single living creature: but He gives them respite for a stated Term: when their Term expires, verily Allah has in His sight all His Servants.</p>		
<p>SURAH 36: YA-SIN</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 Ya Sin. 2 By the Qur'an, full of Wisdom,- 3 Thou art indeed one of the messengers, 4 On a Straight Way. 5 It is a Revelation sent down by Him, the Exalted in Might, Most Merciful. 6 In order that thou mayest admonish a people, whose fathers had received no admonition, and who therefore remain heedless of the Signs of Allah. 7 The Word is proved true against the greater part of them: for they do not believe. 8 We have put yokes round their necks right up to their chins, so that their heads are forced up and they cannot see. 9 And We have put a bar in front of them and a bar behind them, and further, We have covered them up; so that they cannot see. 10 The same is it to them whether thou admonish them or thou do not admonish them: they will not believe. 11 Thou canst but admonish such a one as follows the Message and fears the Lord Most Gracious, unseen: give such a one, therefore, good tidings, of Forgiveness and a Reward most generous. 12 Verily We shall give life to the dead, and We record that which they send before and that which they leave behind, and of all things have We taken account in a clear Book of evidence.</p>	<p>John 1:1-5 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.</p> <p>John 1:14-15 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth. John testified about Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.'"</p> <p>The Prophecy: Isa 28:16 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I am laying in Zion a stone, a tested stone, A costly cornerstone for the foundation, firmly placed. He who believes in it will not be disturbed.</p> <p>Ro 9:30-33 What shall we say then? That Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, attained righteousness, even the righteousness which is by faith; but Israel, pursuing a law of righteousness, did not arrive at that law. Why? Because they did not</p>	

pursue it by faith, but as though it were by works. They stumbled over the stumbling stone, just as it is written, **“BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A STONE OF STUMBLING AND A ROCK OF OFFENSE, AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED.”**

1Cor 1:22-30 For indeed Jews ask for signs and Greeks search for wisdom; but we preach Christ crucified, to Jews a stumbling block and to Gentiles foolishness, but to those who are the called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men. For consider your calling, brethren, that there were not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble; but God has chosen the foolish things of the world to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things which are strong, and the base things of the world and the despised God has chosen, the things that are not, so that He may nullify the things that are, so that no man may boast before God. But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption,

Jesus had become the ‘Stone of Offense and a Rock of Stumble’ because for many it is an offense for Jesus to be called the ‘Begotten Son of God’. Because of that many have stumbled and failed to accept God’s atonement for their sins that is found in His Son, the Lamb of God. This explanation is found in 1 Corinthians 1:22-25.

13 Set forth to them, by way of a parable, the story of the Companions of the City. Behold!, there came messengers to it.

14 When We first sent to them two messengers, they rejected them: But We strengthened them with a third: they said, “Truly, we have been sent on a mission to you.”

No such story is found in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus. The Qur’an never describes the parable that is mentioned in Surah 36:13.

15 The people said: "Ye are only men like ourselves; and Allah Most Gracious sends no sort of revelation: ye do nothing but lie."

16 They said: "Our Lord doth know that we have been sent on a mission to you:

17 "And our duty is only to proclaim the clear Message."

18 The people said: "for us, we augur an evil omen from you: if ye desist not, we will certainly stone you. And a grievous punishment indeed will be inflicted on you by us."

19 They said: "Your evil omens are with yourselves: deem ye this an evil omen. If ye are admonished? Nay, but ye are a people transgressing all bounds!"

20 Then there came running, from the farthest part of the City, a man, saying, "O my people!

Obey the messengers:

21 "Obey those who ask no reward of you for themselves, and who have themselves received Guidance.

22 "It would not be reasonable in me if I did not serve Him Who created me, and to Whom ye shall all be brought back.

23 "Shall I take other gods besides Him? If Allah Most Gracious should intend some adversity for me, of no use whatever will be their intercession for me, nor can they deliver me.

24 "I would indeed, if I were to do so, be in manifest Error.

25 "For me, I have faith in the Lord of you all: listen, then, to me!"

26 It was said: "Enter thou the Garden." He said: "Ah me! Would that my People knew what I know!-

27 "For that my Lord has granted me Forgiveness and has enrolled me among those held in honour!"

28 And We sent not down against his People, after him, any hosts from heaven, nor was it needful for Us so to do.

The Qur'an mentions some 30 times to 'obey the messengers' or 'obey me', whereas the followers of Jesus are asked to 'believe in God' and 'follow' the 'Word of God.' The point is that one is directed towards man and the other is directed towards God.

In the Bible, it is always God's Commandments or Laws, God's Ordinances, God's Statutes, and God's Words. It is never once God's and man's or God's and His prophets' or God's and His Messengers' Commandments or Statutes or Ordinances!

For commentary on this topic go to the reference to Surah 24:51 and 58:8.

29 It was no more than a single mighty Blast, and behold! they were like ashes quenched and silent.

30 Ah! Alas for My Servants! There comes not a messenger to them but they mock him!

31 See they not how many generations before them we destroyed? Not to them will they return:

32 But each one of them all-will be brought before Us for judgement.

33 A Sign for them is the earth that is dead: We do give it life, and produce grain therefrom, of which ye do eat.

34 And We produce therein orchard with date-palms and vines, and We cause springs to gush forth therein:

35 That they may enjoy the fruits of this artistry: It was not their hands that made this: will they not then give thanks?

36 Glory to Allah, Who created in pairs all things that the earth produces, as well as their own human kind and other things of which they have no knowledge.

37 And a Sign for them is the Night: We withdraw therefrom the Day, and behold they are plunged in darkness;

38 And the sun runs his course for a period determined for him: that is the decree of Him, the Exalted in Might, the All-Knowing.

39 And the Moon,- We have measured for her mansions to traverse till she returns like the old and withered lower part of a date-stalk.

40 It is not permitted to the Sun to catch up the Moon, nor can the Night outstrip the Day: Each just swims along in its own orbit according to Law.

41 **And a Sign for them is that We bore their race through the Flood in the loaded Ark;**

42 And We have created for them similar vessels on which they ride.

Gen 9:18 **Now the sons of Noah who came out of the ark were Shem and Ham and Japheth; and Ham was the father of Canaan.**

The full story of Noah as recorded by Moses can be found with reference to Surah 23:13. All that were saved in the Ark were Noah, his wife, the three

43 If it were Our Will, We could drown them: then would there be no helper to hear their cry, nor could they be delivered,

44 Except by way of Mercy from Us, and by way of world convenience to serve them for a time.

45 When they are told, "Fear ye that which is before you and that which will be after you, in order that ye may receive Mercy," they turn back.

46 Not a Sign comes to them from among the Signs of their Lord, but they turn away therefrom.

47 And when they are told, "Spend ye of the bounties with which Allah has provided you," the Unbelievers say to those who believe: "Shall we then feed those whom, if Allah had so willed, He would have fed, Himself?- Ye are in nothing but manifest error."

48 Further, they say, "When will this promise come to pass, if what ye say is true?"

49 They will not have to wait for aught but a single Blast: it will seize them while they are yet disputing among themselves!

50 No chance will they then have, by will, to dispose of their affairs, nor to return to their own people!

sons, and their wives. Thus only eight people were saved.

51 The trumpet shall be sounded, when behold! from the sepulchres men will rush forth to their Lord!

52 They will say: "Ah! Woe unto us! Who hath raised us up from our beds of repose?" ... A voice will say: "This is what Allah Most Gracious had promised. And true was the word of the messengers!"

53 It will be no more than a single Blast, when lo! they will all be brought up before Us!

54 Then, on that Day, not a soul will be wronged in the least, and ye shall but be repaid the meeds of your past Deeds.

55 Verily the Companions of the **Garden** shall that Day have joy in all that they do;

This Surah 36:51 on trumpets is a repetition. Please read the commentary with reference to Surah 23:101 and Surah 20:102.

This Surah 36:55 on the Garden is a repetition. The commentary

56 They and their associates will be in groves of cool shade, reclining on Thrones of dignity;
 57 Every fruit enjoyment will be there for them; they shall have whatever they call for;
 58 "Peace!" -a word of salutation from a Lord Most Merciful!
 59 **"And O ye in sin! Get ye apart this Day!**
 60 "Did I not enjoin on you, O ye Children of Adam, that ye should not worship Satan; for that he was to you an enemy avowed? -
 61 "And that ye should worship Me, for that this was the Straight Way?
 62 "But he did lead astray a great multitude of you. Did ye not, then, understand?
 63 "This is the Hell of which ye were repeatedly warned!
 64 **"Embrace ye the fire this Day, for that ye persistently rejected Truth."**
 65 **That Day shall We set a seal on their mouths. But their hands will speak to us, and their feet bear witness, to all that they did.**
 66 If it had been our Will, We could surely have blotted out their eyes; then should they have run about groping for the Path, but how could they have seen?
 67 And if it had been Our Will, We could have transformed them to remain in their places; then should they have been unable to move about, nor could they have returned after error.
 68 If We grant long life to any, We cause him to be reversed in nature: Will they not then understand?

on the Garden can be found with reference to Surah 35:33.

This Surah 36:59-68 tells what God will say on the Day of Judgement. There is no record in scripture in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of what God will say in the future or on Judgement Day. For details on the Day of Judgement, please go to Surah 1:4, 3:185, 6:33, 10:4, 19:66, 22:9, 22:47, and 24:48.

69 We have not instructed the Prophet in Poetry, nor is it meet for him: this is no less than a Message and a Qur'an making things clear:
 70 That it may give admonition to any who are alive, and that the charge may be proved against those who reject Truth.

Rev 9:12-11:14 The first woe is past; behold, two woes are still coming after these things. Then the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, one saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates." And the four

The Books of the Prophets are inspired of God and are books of prophecies. Hear what God has to say to all. Be afraid if your sins are not forgiven in the Book of Dark Prophecies.

71 See they not that it is We Who have created for them-among the things which Our hands have fashioned-cattle, which are under their dominion?-

72 And that We have subjected them to their use? of them some do carry them and some they eat:

73 And they have other profits from them besides, and they get milk to drink. Will they not then be grateful?

74 Yet they take for worship gods other than Allah, hoping that they might be helped!

75 They have not the power to help them: but they will be brought up before Our Judgement-seat as a troop to be condemned.

76 Let not their speech, then, grieve thee. Verily We know what they hide as well as what they disclose.

77 Doth not man see that it is We Who created him from sperm? yet behold! he stands forth as an open adversary!

78 And he makes comparisons for Us, and forgets his own origin and Creation: He says, "Who can give life to dry bones and decomposed ones at that?"

79 Say, "He will give them life Who created them for the first time! for He is Well-versed in every kind of creation!-

80 "The same Who produces for you fire out of the green tree, when behold! ye kindle therewith your own fires!

81 "Is not He Who created the heavens and the earth able to create the like thereof?" -Yea, indeed! for He is the Creator Supreme, of skill and knowledge infinite!

82 Verily, when He intends a thing, His Command is, "be," and it is!

83 So glory to Him in Whose hands is the dominion of all things: and to Him will ye be all brought back.

angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released, so that they would kill a third of mankind. The number of the armies of the horsemen was two hundred million; I heard the number of them. And this is how I saw in the vision the horses and those who sat on them: the riders had breastplates the color of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone; and the heads of the horses are like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceed fire and smoke and brimstone. A third of mankind was killed by these three plagues, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which proceeded out of their mouths. For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents and have heads, and with them they do harm. The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, so as not to worship demons, and the idols of gold and of silver and of brass and of stone and of wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk; and they did not repent of their murders nor of their sorceries nor of their immorality nor of their thefts.

I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, clothed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire; and he had in his hand a little book which was open. He placed his right foot on the sea and his left on the land; and he cried out with a loud voice, as when a lion roars; and when he had cried out, the seven peals of thunder uttered their voices. When the seven peals of thunder had spoken, I was about to write; and I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up the things which the seven peals of thunder have spoken and do not write them." Then the angel whom I saw standing on the sea

and on the land lifted up his right hand to heaven, and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, WHO CREATED HEAVEN AND THE THINGS IN IT, AND THE EARTH AND THE THINGS IN IT, AND THE SEA AND THE THINGS IN IT, that there will be delay no longer, but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then the mystery of God is finished, as He preached to His servants the prophets. Then the voice which I heard from heaven, I heard again speaking with me, and saying, "Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the land." So I went to the angel, telling him to give me the little book. And he said to me, "Take it and eat it; it will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey." I took the little book out of the angel's hand and ate it, and in my mouth it was sweet as honey; and when I had eaten it, my stomach was made bitter. And they said to me, "You must prophesy again concerning many peoples and nations and tongues and kings."

Then there was given me a measuring rod like a staff; and someone said, "Get up and measure the temple of God and the altar, and those who worship in it. "Leave out the court which is outside the temple and do not measure it, for it has been given to the nations; and they will tread under foot the holy city for forty-two months. "And I will grant authority to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for twelve hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth." These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth. And if anyone wants to harm them, fire flows out of their mouth and devours their enemies; so if anyone wants to harm them, he must be killed in this way. These have the power to shut up the sky,

so that rain will not fall during the days of their prophesying; and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire. When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up out of the abyss will make war with them, and overcome them and kill them. And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city which mystically is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. Those from the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations will look at their dead bodies for three and a half days, and will not permit their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them and celebrate; and they will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth. But after the three and a half days, the breath of life from God came into them, and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell upon those who were watching them. And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here." Then they went up into heaven in the cloud, and their enemies watched them. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell; seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven. The second woe is past; behold, the third woe is coming quickly.

SURAH 37: THE SAFFAT (THOSE RANGED IN RANKS)	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 By those who range themselves in ranks, 2 And so are strong in repelling evil, 3 And thus proclaim the Message of Allah! 4 Verily, verily, your Allah is one!-</p>	<p>Ex 12:5 'Your lamb shall be an unblemished male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats.'</p> <p>The prophesy Isa 53:7 He was oppressed and He was afflicted, Yet He did not open</p>	<p>The Qur'an continually stresses the fact that by God's signs in nature and His judgements on the Israelites as described and recorded in the Books of the People non-believers should come to Him. More than that, God has declared and proven His LOVE for all of mankind. He</p>

5 Lord of the heavens and of the earth and all between them, and Lord of every point at the rising of the sun!

6 We have indeed decked the lower heaven with beauty in the stars,-

7 For beauty and for guard against all obstinate rebellious evil spirits,

8 So they should not strain their ears in the direction of the Exalted Assembly but be cast away from every side,

9 Repulsed, for they are under a perpetual penalty,

10 Except such as snatch away something by stealth, and they are pursued by a flaming fire, of piercing brightness.

11 Just ask their opinion: are they the more difficult to create, or the other beings We have created? Them have We created out of a sticky clay!

12 Truly dost thou marvel, while they ridicule,

13 And, when they are admonished, pay no heed,-

14 And, when they see a Sign, turn it to mockery,

15 And say, "This is nothing but evident sorcery!"

16 "What! when we die, and become dust and bones, shall we then be raised up again

17 "And also our fathers of old?"

18 Say thou: "Yea, and ye shall then be humiliated on account of your evil."

19 Then it will be a single compelling cry; and behold, they will begin to see!

His mouth; Like a lamb that is led to slaughter, And like a sheep that is silent before its shearers, So He did not open His mouth.

The fulfillment

Acts 8:32 Now the passage of Scripture which he was reading was this: "HE WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO SLAUGHTER; AND AS A LAMB BEFORE ITS SHEARER IS SILENT, SO HE DOES NOT OPEN HIS MOUTH.

2Cor 5:21 He made **Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf**, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

1Pet 2:21-25 For you have been called for this purpose, since Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example for you to follow in His steps, **WHO COMMITTED NO SIN, NOR WAS ANY DECEIT FOUND IN HIS MOUTH**; and while being reviled, He did not revile in return; while suffering, He uttered no threats, but kept entrusting Himself to Him who judges righteously; and **He Himself bore our sins in His body on the cross, so that we might die to sin and live to righteousness**; for by His wounds you were healed. For you were continually straying like sheep, but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Guardian of your souls.

John 1:28-29 These things took place in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing. The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"

Rev 5:6-14 And I saw between the throne (with the four living creatures) and the elders a Lamb standing, as if slain having seven

has provided a means by which man can approach Him and have fellowship with Him. It is no small thing for God to declare His LOVE. It cost Him everything. God had provided for Himself a Lamb, His begotten Son Jesus who knew no sin, as a sacrifice sin.

horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent out into all the earth. And He came and took the book out of the right hand of Him who sat on the throne. When He had taken the book, **the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb**, each one holding a harp and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. And they sang a new song, saying, "Worthy are You to take the book and to break its seals; for You were slain, and purchased for God with Your blood men from every tribe and tongue and people and nation. "You have made them to be a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign upon the earth." Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice, "**Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing.**" And every created thing which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea, and all things in them, I heard saying, "**To Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, be blessing and honor and glory and dominion forever and ever.**" And the four living creatures kept saying, "Amen." **And the elders fell down and worship.**

20 They will say, "Ah! Woe to us! This is the Day of Judgement!"

21 A voice will say, "This is the Day of Sorting Out, whose truth ye once denied!"

22 "Bring ye up," it shall be said, "The wrong-doers and their wives, and the things they worshipped-

23 "Besides Allah, and lead them to the Way to the Fierce Fire!

Rev 6:1-17 Then I saw when the Lamb broke one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, "Come." I looked, and behold, a white horse, and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer. When He broke the second seal,

Read what God inspired His prophet John to record as a warning for all in the days to come.

For more details on the Day of Judgement, please go to Surah 1:4, 3:185, 6:33, 10:4, 19:66, 22:9, 22:147, and 24:48.

24 "But stop them, for they must be asked:

25 "What is the matter with you that ye help not each other?"

26 Nay, but that day they shall submit to Judgement;

27 And they will turn to one another, and question one another.

28 They will say: "It was ye who used to come to us from the right hand of power and authority!"

29 They will reply: "Nay, ye yourselves had no Faith!

30 "Nor had we any authority over you. Nay, it was ye who were a people in obstinate rebellion!

31 "So now has been proved true, against us, the word of our Lord that we shall indeed have to taste the punishment of our sins.

32 "We led you astray: for truly we were ourselves astray."

33 Truly, that Day, they will all share in the Penalty.

34 Verily that is how We shall deal with Sinners.

35 For they, when they were told that there is no god except Allah, would puff themselves up with Pride,

36 And say: "What! shall we give up our gods for the sake of a Poet possessed?"

37 Nay! he has come with the very Truth, and he confirms the Message of the messengers before him.

38 Ye shall indeed taste of the Grievous Penalty; -

39 But it will be no more than the retribution of the Evil that ye have wrought; -

I heard the second living creature saying, "Come." And another, a red horse, went out; and to him who sat on it, it was granted to take peace from the earth, and that men would slay one another; and a great sword was given to him. When He broke the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, "Come." I looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand. And I heard something like a voice in the center of the four living creatures saying, "A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not damage the oil and the wine." When the Lamb broke the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, "Come." I looked, and behold, an ashen horse; and he who sat on it had the name Death; and Hades was following with him. Authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with pestilence and by the wild beasts of the earth. When the Lamb broke the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God, and because of the testimony which they had maintained; and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, will You refrain from judging and avenging our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" And there was given to each of them a white robe; and they were told that they should rest for a little while longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brethren who were to be killed even as they had been, would be completed also. I looked when He broke the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth made of hair, and the whole moon became like blood; and the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a

	<p>fig tree casts its unripe figs when shaken by a great wind. The sky was split apart like a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. Then the kings of the earth and the great men and the commanders and the rich and the strong and every slave and free man hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains; and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb; for the great day of their wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"</p>	
<p>40 But the sincere and devoted Servants of Allah,- 41 For them is a Sustenance determined, 42 Fruits Delights; and they shall enjoy honour and dignity, 43 In Gardens of Felicity, 44 Facing each other on Thrones of Dignity: 45 Round will be passed to them a Cup from a clear-flowing fountain, 46 Crystal-white, of a taste delicious to those who drink thereof, 47 Free from headiness; nor will they suffer intoxication therefrom. 48 And besides them will be chaste women, restraining their glances, with big eyes of wonder and beauty. 49 As if they were delicate eggs closely guarded.</p>		<p>No such reward has been promised in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus. Please refer to the commentaries with reference to the Garden of Bliss in Surah 35:33.</p>
<p>50 Then they will turn to one another and question one another. 51 One of them will start the talk and say: "I had an intimate companion on the earth, 52 "Who used to say, 'what! art thou amongst those who bear witness to the Truth of the Message?"</p>		

53 “When we die and become dust and bones, shall we indeed receive rewards and punishments?”
 54 A voice said: “Would ye like to look down?”
 55 He looked down and saw him in the midst of the Fire.
 56 He said: “By Allah! thou wast little short of bringing me to perdition!
 57 “Had it not been for the Grace of my Lord, I should certainly have been among those brought there!
 58 “Is it the case that we shall not die,
 59 “Except our first death, and that we shall not be punished?”
 60 Verily this is the supreme achievement!
 61 For the like of this let all strive, who wish to strive.
 62 Is that the better entertainment or the Tree of Zaqqum?
 63 **For We have truly made it as a trial for the wrong-doers.**
 64 **For it is a tree that springs out of the bottom of Hell-Fire:**
 65 **The shoots of its fruit-stalks are like the heads of devils:**
 66 **Truly they will eat thereof and fill their bellies therewith.**
 67 **Then on top of that they will be given a mixture made of boiling water.**
 68 **Then shall their return be to the Blazing Fire.**
 69 Truly they found their fathers on the wrong Path;
 70 So they too were rushed down on their footsteps!
 71 And truly before them, many of the ancients went astray; -
 72 But We sent aforetime, among them, messengers to admonish them; -
 73 Then see what was the end of those who were admonished but heeded not.

Regarding Surah 37:63-67, no such description can be found in the Old Testament of the Bible nor in the Gospel of Jesus in the New Testament of the Bible of heads of devils or boiling water. According to the Bible there is no tree that springs out of the bottom of Hell-Fire and neither is there any boiling water. For more comments on the drinking of boiling or fetid water, please go to Surah 14:16.

74 Except the sincere and devoted Servants of Allah.

75 In the days of old, Noah cried to Us, and We are the best to hear prayer.

76 And We delivered him and his people from the Great Calamity,

77 And made his progeny to endure on this earth;

78 And We left this blessing for him among generations to come in later times:

79 "Peace and salutation to Noah among the nations!"

80 Thus indeed do we reward those who do right.

81 For he was one of our believing Servants.

82 Then the rest we overwhelmed in the Flood.

For the full story of Noah as recorded by Moses, please read the quotations from the Books of Moses with reference to Surah 7:59.

83 Verily among those who followed his Way was Abraham.

84 Behold! he approached his Lord with a sound heart.

85 Behold! he said to his father and to his people, "What is that which ye worship?"

86 "Is it a falsehood- gods other than Allah- that ye desire?"

87 "Then what is your idea about the Lord of the worlds?"

88 Then did he cast a glance at the Stars.

89 And he said, "I am indeed sick at heart!"

90 So they turned away from him, and departed.

91 Then did he turn to their gods and said, "will ye not eat of the offerings before you? ..."

92 "What is the matter with you that ye speak not intelligently?"

93 Then did he turn upon them, striking them with the right hand.

94 Then came the worshippers with hurried steps, and faced him.

95 He said: "Worship ye that which ye have yourselves carved?"

96 "But Allah has created you and your handwork!"

97 They said, "Build him a furnace, and throw him into the blazing fire!"

98 This failing, they then sought a stratagem against him,

This conversation between Abraham and Allah regarding Abraham's father is a repetition as mentioned in Surah 37:84-100 and did not take place according to the records of Moses. Please refer to the commentary with reference to Surah 19:41.

but We made them the ones most humiliated!

99 He said: "I will go to my Lord! He will surely guide me!

100 "O my Lord! Grant me a righteous son!"

101 So We gave him the good news of a boy ready to suffer and forbear.

102 Then, when the son reached the age of serious work with him, he said: "**O my son! I see in vision that I offer thee in sacrifice: Now see what is thy view!**" The son said: "**O my father! Do as thou art commanded: thou will find me, if Allah so wills one practising Patience and Constancy!**"

103 So when they had both submitted their wills to Allah, and he had laid him prostrate on his forehead for sacrifice,

104 We called out to him "O Abraham!

105 "Thou hast already fulfilled the vision!" -thus indeed do We reward those who do right.

106 For this was obviously a trial-
107 And We ransomed him with a momentous sacrifice:

108 And We left this blessing for him among generations to come in later times:

109 "Peace and salutation to Abraham!"

110 Thus indeed do We reward those who do right.

111 For he was one of our believing Servants.

112 And We gave him the good news of Isaac-a prophet,- one of the Righteous.

113 We blessed him and Isaac: but of their progeny are some that do right, and some that obviously do wrong, to their own souls.

Gen 21:1-18 Now it came about after these things, that **God tested Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham!"** And he said, "Here I am." He said, "Take now your son, your only son, whom you love, Isaac, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I will tell you." So Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him and Isaac his son; and he split wood for the burnt offering, and arose and went to the place of which God had told him. On the third day Abraham raised his eyes and saw the place from a distance. Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the donkey, and I and the lad will go over there; and we will worship and return to you." Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son, and he took in his hand the fire and the knife. So the two of them walked on together. Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, "My father!" And he said, "Here I am, my son." And he said, "Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?" Abraham said, "God will provide for Himself the lamb for the burnt offering, my son." So the two of them walked on together. Then they came to the place of which God had told him; and Abraham built the altar there and arranged the wood, and bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, on top

According to the recorded book of Moses in Genesis, Isaac was never a prophet. As for prophetic words from Isaac, these can only be found in Isaac's blessings to Jacob and Esau. Other than that, there were no words of prophesy spoken by Isaac as compared to all the other prophets found in the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus.

of the wood. Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son. **But the angel of the LORD called to him from heaven and said, "Abraham, Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." He said, "Do not stretch out your hand against the lad, and do nothing to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me."** Then Abraham raised his eyes and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt offering in the place of his son. Abraham called the name of that place The LORD Will Provide, as it is said to this day, "In the mount of the LORD it will be provided." Then the angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time from heaven, and said, "By Myself I have sworn, declares the LORD, because you have done this thing and have not withheld your son, your only son, indeed I will greatly bless you, and I will greatly multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens and as the sand which is on the seashore; and your seed shall possess the gate of their enemies. "In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice."

This is a foreshadow of the Passover of the Israelites and later Jesus of Nazareth, the Lamb of God, on the cross for the redemption of sins that all who accept the atonement that God has provided will have eternal life and enter into the kingdom of God.

114 **Again of old We bestowed Our favour on Moses and Aaron,**
115 And We delivered them and their people from their Great Calamity;
116 And We helped them, so they overcame their troubles;
117 **And We gave them the Book which helps to make things clear;**
118 And We guided them to the Straight Way.
119 And We left this blessing for them among generations to come in later times:

The point here is if the books given to Moses and the Israelites were of such importance, then they must be for all of mankind. God is not just a God of the Israelites but of all. Would God only require the Israelites to make animal sacrifices for burnt offerings, sin offerings, and guilt offerings etc. and no one else? God judges everyone the same and expects the same from all. **Therefore why haven't all people, including Muslims, followed all the instructions,**

<p>120 "Peace and salutation to Moses and Aaron!" 121 Thus indeed do We reward those who do right. 122 For they were two of our believing Servants.</p>		<p>statutes, ordinances, and commandments given in the Book of the People?</p>
<p>123 So also was Elias among those sent by Us. 124 Behold, he said to his people, "Will ye not fear Allah? 125 "Will ye call upon Baal and forsake the Best of Creators,- 126 "Allah, your Lord and Cherisher and the Lord and Cherisher of your fathers of old?" 127 But they rejected him, and they will certainly be called up for punishment, - 128 Except the sincere and devoted Servants of Allah among them. 129 And We left this blessing for him among generations to come in later times: 130 "Peace and salutation to such as Elias!" 131 Thus indeed do We reward those who do right. 132 For he was one of our believing Servants.</p>	<p>2Kings 2:9-14 When they had crossed over, Elijah said to Elisha, "Ask what I shall do for you before I am taken from you." And Elisha said, "Please, let a double portion of your spirit be upon me." He said, "You have asked a hard thing. Nevertheless, if you see me when I am taken from you, it shall be so for you; but if not, it shall not be so." As they were going along and talking, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire and horses of fire, which separated the two of them. And Elijah went up by a whirlwind to heaven. Elisha saw it and cried out, "My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen!" And he saw Elijah no more. Then he took hold of his own clothes and tore them in two pieces. He also took up the mantle of Elijah that fell from him and returned and stood by the bank of the Jordan. He took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him and struck the waters and said, "Where is the LORD, the God of Elijah?" And when he also had struck the waters, they were divided here and there; and Elisha crossed over.</p> <p>Rev 11:3-13 "And I will grant authority to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for twelve hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth." These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth. And if anyone wants to harm them, fire flows out of their mouth and devours their enemies; so if anyone wants to harm them, he must be killed in this way. These have the power to shut up the sky, so that rain will not fall during the days of their prophesying; and</p>	<p>There is no prophet named Elias in the book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus. This discrepancy could be a translation problem.</p> <p>Elijah and Elisha were two prophets who battled with the followers of the idol Baal. The work and responsibilities of Elijah were transferred to Elisha. According to the record by the prophet Jeremiah, inspired of God, the prophet Elijah did not die but was caught up into heaven by a chariot of fire that was driven by horses of fire.</p> <p>Look at the prophesy and vision of John found in the Book of Revelations regarding two witnesses who will be sent into the world at the end of days (last days). It is presumed that one of the witnesses will be the prophet Elijah, because he did not die but was taken to heaven and will return again.</p>

	<p>they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire. When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up out of the abyss will make war with them, and overcome them and kill them. And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city, which mystically is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. Those from the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations will look at their dead bodies for three and a half days, and will not permit their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them and celebrate; and they will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth. But after the three and a half days, the breath of life from God came into them, and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell upon those who were watching them. And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here." Then they went up into heaven in the cloud, and their enemies watched them. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell; seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.</p>	
<p>133 So also was Lut among those sent by Us. 134 Behold, We delivered him and his adherents, all 135 Except an old woman who was among those who lagged behind: 136 Then We destroyed the rest. 137 Verily, ye pass by their sites, by day- 138 And by night: will ye not understand?</p>		<p>For the story of Lot (Lut), please go to the reference for Surah 11:77-81 and for the story of Lot's wife, please go to Surah 26:171 as it is different than what is found in Qur'an.</p>
<p>139 So also was Jonah among those sent by Us.</p>	<p>Jonah 3:4-4:11 Then Jonah began to go through the city one day's</p>	<p>For the full story of Jonah, please go to the reference to</p>

140 When he ran away like a slave from captivity to the ship fully laden,

141 He agreed to cast lots, and he was condemned:

142 Then the big Fish did swallow him, and he had done acts worthy of blame.

143 Had it not been that he repented and glorified Allah,

144 He would certainly have remained inside the Fish till the Day of Resurrection.

145 But We cast him forth on the naked shore in a state of sickness,

146 And We caused to grow, over him, a spreading plant of the gourd kind.

147 And We sent him on a mission to **a hundred thousand men or more.**

148 And they believed; so We permitted them to enjoy their life for a while.

walk; and he cried out and said, "Yet forty days and Nineveh will be overthrown." Then the people of Nineveh believed in God; and they called a fast and put on sackcloth from the greatest to the least of them. When the word reached the king of Nineveh, he arose from his throne, laid aside his robe from him, covered himself with sackcloth and sat on the ashes. He issued a proclamation and it said, "In Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles: Do not let man, beast, herd, or flock taste a thing. Do not let them eat or drink water. "But both man and beast must be covered with sackcloth; and let men call on God earnestly that each may turn from his wicked way and from the violence which is in his hands. "Who knows, God may turn and relent and withdraw His burning anger so that we will not perish." When God saw their deeds, that they turned from their wicked way, then God relented concerning the calamity which He had declared He would bring upon them. And He did not do it. But it greatly displeased Jonah and he became angry. He prayed to the LORD and said, "Please LORD, was not this what I said while I was still in my own country? Therefore in order to forestall this I fled to Tarshish, for I knew that You are a gracious and compassionate God, slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness, and one who relents concerning calamity. "Therefore now, O LORD, please take my life from me, for death is better to me than life." The LORD said, "Do you have good reason to be angry?" Then Jonah went out from the city and sat east of it. There he made a shelter for himself and sat under it in the shade until he could see what would happen in the city. So the LORD God appointed a plant and it grew up over Jonah to be a

Surah 21:87.

Jonah ran away from carrying out God's mission because he 'knew that God's great mercy and compassion will save the people of Nineveh.' Jonah knew his God.

Jonah was right, and God saved more than 120,000 people of Nineveh when they repented. God prefers mercy over judgement.

Quoted here is the full story of the gourd as recorded by Jonah.

shade over his head to deliver him from his discomfort. And Jonah was extremely happy about the plant. But God appointed a worm when dawn came the next day and it attacked the plant and it withered. When the sun came up God appointed a scorching east wind, and the sun beat down on Jonah's head so that he became faint and begged with all his soul to die, saying, "Death is better to me than life." Then God said to Jonah, "Do you have good reason to be angry about the plant?" And he said, "I have good reason to be angry, even to death." Then the LORD said, "You had compassion on the plant for which you did not work and which you did not cause to grow, which came up overnight and perished overnight. "Should I not have compassion on Nineveh, the great city in which there are more than 120,000 persons who do not know the difference between their right and left hand, as well as many animals?"

149 Now ask them their opinion:
Is it that thy Lord has only daughters, and they have sons? -
150 Or that We created the angels female, and they are witnesses thereto?
151 Is it not that they say, from their own invention,
152 "Allah has begotten children"? but they are liars!
153 Did He then choose daughters rather than sons?
154 What is the matter with you? How judge ye?
155 Will ye not then receive admonition?
156 Or have ye an authority manifest?
157 Then bring ye your Book of authority if ye be truthful!
158 **And they have invented a blood-relationship between Him and the Jinns: but the Jinns know quite well that they**

The commentaries on Jinns have already been made and can be found with reference to Surah 6:95 and 100.

have indeed to appear before his Judgement-Seat!

159 Glory to Allah! He is free from the things they ascribe to Him!

160 Not so do the Servants of Allah, sincere and devoted.

161 For, verily, neither ye nor those ye worship-

162 Can lead any into temptation concerning Allah,

163 Except such as are themselves going to the blazing Fire!

164 Those ranged in ranks say: "Not one of us but has a place appointed;

165 "And we are verily ranged in ranks for service;

166 "And we are verily those who declare Allah's glory!"

167 And there were those who said,

168 "If only we had had before us a Message from those of old,

169 "We should certainly have been Servants of Allah, sincere and devoted!"

170 But now that the Qur'an has come, they reject it: But soon will they know!

171 Already has Our Word been passed before this to our Servants sent by Us,

172 That they would certainly be assisted,

173 And that Our forces,- they surely must conquer.

174 So turn thou away from them for a little while,

175 And watch them how they fare, and they soon shall see how thou farest!

176 Do they wish indeed to hurry on our Punishment?

177 But when it descends into the open space before them, evil will be the morning for those who were warned and heeded not!

178 So turn thou away from them for a little while,

179 And watch how they fare and they soon shall see how thou farest!

John 3:1-21 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; this man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You have come from God as a teacher; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him." Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born, can he?"

Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. **"That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. "Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again.'**" "The wind blows where it wishes and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from and where it is going; so is everyone who is born of the Spirit." Nicodemus said to Him, "How can these things be?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Are you the teacher of Israel and do not understand these things? "Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know and testify of what we have seen, and you do not accept our testimony. "If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? "No one has ascended into heaven, but He who descended from heaven: the Son of Man. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be

This is the main message of the Gospel of Jesus. Mankind cannot save himself from the wrath that is to come and God has provided a way.

<p>180 Glory to thy Lord, the Lord of Honour and Power! He is free from what they ascribe to Him! 181 And Peace on the messengers! 182 And Praise to Allah, the Lord and Cherisher of the Worlds.</p>	<p>lifted up; so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. "For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God "This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. "For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. "But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God."</p>	
<p>SURAH 38: SAAD</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 Sad: By the Qur'an, Full of Admonition: This is the Truth. 2 But the Unbelievers are steeped in self-glory and Separatism. 3 How many generations before them did We destroy? In the end they cried for mercy- when there was no longer time for being saved! 4 So they wonder that a Warner has come to them from among themselves! and the Unbelievers say, "This is a sorcerer telling lies! 5 "Has he made the gods all into one Allah? Truly this is a wonderful thing!" 6 And the leader among them go away impatiently, saying, "Walk ye away, and remain constant to your gods! For this is truly a thing designed against you! 7 "We never heard the like of this among the people of these latter days: this is nothing but a made-up tale!"</p>	<p>John 5:1-47 After these things there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew Bethesda, having five porticoes. In these lay a multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame, and withered, waiting for the moving of the waters; for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool and stirred up the water; whoever then first, after the stirring up of the water, stepped in was made well from whatever disease with which he was afflicted. A man was there who had been ill for thirty-eight years. When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he had already been a long time in that condition, He said to him, "Do you wish to get well?" The sick man answered Him, "Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when</p>	

8 "What! has the Message been sent to him-Of all persons among us?" ... but they are in doubt concerning My Own Message! Nay, they have not yet tasted My Punishment!

9 Or have they the treasures of the mercy of thy Lord,- the Exalted in Power, the Grantor of Bounties without measure?

10 Or have they the dominion of the heavens and the earth and all between? If so, let them mount up with the ropes and means to reach that end!

the water is stirred up, but while I am coming, another steps down before me." Jesus said to him, "Get up, pick up your pallet and walk." Immediately the man became well, and picked up his pallet and began to walk. Now it was the Sabbath on that day. So the Jews were saying to the man who was cured, "It is the Sabbath, and it is not permissible for you to carry your pallet." But he answered them, "He who made me well was the one who said to me, 'Pick up your pallet and walk.'" They asked him, "Who is the man who said to you, 'Pick up your pallet and walk?'" But the man who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had slipped away while there was a crowd in that place. Afterward Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, "Behold, you have become well; do not sin anymore, so that nothing worse happens to you." The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well. For this reason the Jews were persecuting Jesus, because He was doing these things on the Sabbath. But He answered them, "My Father is working until now, and I Myself am working." For this reason therefore the Jews were seeking all the more to kill Him, because He not only was breaking the Sabbath, but also was calling God His own Father, making Himself equal with God. Therefore Jesus answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless it is something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner. "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and the Father will show Him greater works than these, so that you will marvel. "For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so

the Son also gives life to whom He wishes. “For not even the Father judges anyone, but He has given all judgement to the Son, so that all will honor the Son even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him. “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgement, but has passed out of death into life. “Truly, truly, I say to you, an hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. “For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself; and He gave Him authority to execute judgement, because He is the Son of Man. “Do not marvel at this; for an hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs will hear His voice, and will come forth; those who did the good deeds to a resurrection of life, those who committed the evil deeds to a resurrection of judgement. “I can do nothing on My own initiative. As I hear, I judge; and My judgement is just, because I do not seek My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. “If I alone testify about Myself, My testimony is not true. “There is another who testifies of Me, and I know that the testimony which He gives about Me is true. “You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth. “But the testimony which I receive is not from man, but I say these things so that you may be saved. “He was the lamp that was burning and was shining and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light. “But the testimony which I have is greater than the testimony of John; for the works which the Father has given Me to accomplish — the very works that I do — testify about Me, that

the Father has sent Me. "And the Father who sent Me, He has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time nor seen His form. "You do not have His word abiding in you, for you do not believe Him whom He sent. "You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; it is these that testify about Me; and you are unwilling to come to Me so that you may have life. "I do not receive glory from men; but I know you, that you do not have the love of God in yourselves. "I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; if another comes in his own name, you will receive him. "How can you believe, when you receive glory from one another and you do not seek the glory that is from the one and only God? "Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father; the one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have set your hope. **"For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me, for he wrote about Me.** "But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?"

11 But there-will be put to flight even a host of confederates.

12 **Before them were many who rejected messengers,- the people of Noah, and 'Ad, and Pharaoh, the Lord of Stakes,**

13 **And Thamud, and the people of Lut, and the Companions of the Wood; -such were the Confederates.**

14 Not one of them but rejected the messengers, but My punishment came justly and inevitably on them.

15 These today only wait for a single mighty Blast, which when it comes will brook no delay.

16 They say: "Our Lord! hasten to us our sentence even before the Day of Account!"

Commentaries on the following people have already been made and therefore none will be made here.

17 Have patience at what they say, and remember our servant David, the man of strength: for he ever turned to Allah.

18 It was We that made the hills declare, in unison with him, Our Praises, at eventide and at break of day,

19 And the birds gathered in assemblies: all with him did turn to Allah.

20 We strengthened his kingdom, and gave him wisdom and sound judgement in speech and decision.

21 Has the **Story of the Disputants** reached thee? Behold, they climbed over the wall of the private chamber;

22 **When they entered the presence of David, and he was terrified of them, they said: "Fear not: we are two disputants, one of whom has wronged the other: Decide now between us with truth, and treat us not with injustice, but guide us to the even Path.."**

23 "This man is my brother: He has nine and ninety ewes, and I have but one: Yet he says, 'commit her to my care,' and is moreover harsh to me in speech."

24 David said: "He has undoubtedly wronged thee in demanding thy single ewe to be added to his flock of ewes: truly many are the partners in business who wrong each other: Not so do those who believe and work deeds of righteousness, and how few are they?" ... and David gathered that We had tried him: he asked forgiveness of his Lord, fell down, bowing in prostration, and turned to Allah in repentance.

25 So We forgave him this lapse: he enjoyed, indeed, a Near Approach to Us, and a beautiful place of Final Return.

26 O David! We did indeed make thee a vicegerent on earth: so judge thou between men in truth and justice: Nor follow thou

2Sam 11:1-12:24 Then it happened in the spring, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab and his servants with him and all Israel, and they destroyed the sons of Ammon and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem. Now when evening came David arose from his bed and walked around on the roof of the king's house, and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful in appearance. So David sent and inquired about the woman. And one said, "Is this not Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?" David sent messengers and took her, and when she came to him, he lay with her; and when she had purified herself from her uncleanness, she returned to her house. The woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, "I am pregnant." Then David sent to Joab, saying, "Send me Uriah the Hittite." So Joab sent Uriah to David. When Uriah came to him, David asked concerning the welfare of Joab and the people and the state of the war. Then David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house, and wash your feet." And Uriah went out of the king's house, and a present from the king was sent out after him. But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and did not go down to his house. Now when they told David, saying, "Uriah did not go down to his house," David said to Uriah, "Have you not come from a journey? Why did you not go down to your house?" Uriah said to David, "The ark and Israel and Judah are staying in temporary shelters, and my lord Joab and the

The story of the disputants found in Surah 38:21-29 never happened at all.

The story of the disputants is only an object lesson asked by God of the prophet Nathan to tell King David. For the story on the disputants please read 2 Samuel 11:1-12:24.

David lusts in his flesh for Uriah's wife, Bathsheba. He causes Uriah's death so that he can have Uriah's wife.

King David repents of his sin against God. As a result, Bathsheba and King David have a child, but God judges them and the child dies. Then David has another child with Bathsheba and names him Solomon. **What is quoted here is the full story as recorded by the prophet Samuel.**

the lusts of thy heart, for they will mislead thee from the Path of Allah: for those who wander astray from the Path of Allah, is a Penalty Grievous, for that they forget the Day of Account.

27 Not without purpose did We create heaven and earth and all between! that were the thought of Unbelievers! but woe to the Unbelievers because of the Fire of Hell!

28 Shall We treat those who believe and work deeds of righteousness, the same as those who do mischief on earth? Shall We treat those who guard against evil, the same as those who turn aside from the right?

29 Here is a Book which We have sent down unto thee, full of blessings, that they may meditate on its Signs, and that men of understanding may receive admonition.

servants of my lord are camping in the open field. Shall I then go to my house to eat and to drink and to lie with my wife? By your life and the life of your soul, I will not do this thing." Then David said to Uriah, "Stay here today also, and tomorrow I will let you go." So Uriah remained in Jerusalem that day and the next. Now David called him, and he ate and drank before him, and he made him drunk; and in the evening he went out to lie on his bed with his lord's servants, but he did not go down to his house. Now in the morning David wrote a letter to Joab and sent it by the hand of Uriah. He had written in the letter, saying, "Place Uriah in the front line of the fiercest battle and withdraw from him, so that he may be struck down and die." So it was as Joab kept watch on the city, that he put Uriah at the place where he knew there were valiant men. The men of the city went out and fought against Joab, and some of the people among David's servants fell; and Uriah the Hittite also died. Then Joab sent and reported to David all the events of the war. He charged the messenger, saying, "When you have finished telling all the events of the war to the king, and if it happens that the king's wrath rises and he says to you, 'Why did you go so near to the city to fight? Did you not know that they would shoot from the wall? 'Who struck down Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? Did not a woman throw an upper millstone on him from the wall so that he died at Thebez? Why did you go so near the wall?' — then you shall say, 'Your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.' So the messenger departed and came and reported to David all that Joab had sent him to tell. The messenger said to David, "The men prevailed against us and came out against us

in the field, but we pressed them as far as the entrance of the gate. “Moreover, the archers shot at your servants from the wall; so some of the king’s servants are dead, and your servant Uriah the Hittite is also dead.” Then David said to the messenger, “Thus you shall say to Joab, ‘Do not let this thing displease you, for the sword devours one as well as another; make your battle against the city stronger and overthrow it’; and so encourage him.” Now when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband. When the time of mourning was over, David sent and brought her to his house and she became his wife; then she bore him a son. But the thing that David had done was evil in the sight of the LORD.

Then the LORD sent Nathan to David. And he came to him and said, “There were two men in one city, the one rich and the other poor. “The rich man had a great many flocks and herds. “But the poor man had nothing except one little ewe lamb Which he bought and nourished; And it grew up together with him and his children. It would eat of his bread and drink of his cup and lie in his bosom, And was like a daughter to him. “Now a traveler came to the rich man, And he was unwilling to take from his own flock or his own herd, To prepare for the wayfarer who had come to him; Rather he took the poor man’s ewe lamb and prepared it for the man who had come to him.” **Then David’s anger burned greatly against the man, and he said to Nathan, “As the LORD lives, surely the man who has done this deserves to die.”** “He must make restitution for the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing and had no compassion.” **Nathan then said to David, “You are the man!** Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘It is I who

anointed you king over Israel and it is I who delivered you from the hand of Saul. 'I also gave you your master's house and your master's wives into your care, and I gave you the house of Israel and Judah; and if that had been too little, I would have added to you many more things like these! 'Why have you despised the word of the LORD by doing evil in His sight? You have struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword, have taken his wife to be your wife, and have killed him with the sword of the sons of Ammon. 'Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised Me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.' "Thus says the LORD, 'Behold, I will raise up evil against you from your own household; I will even take your wives before your eyes and give them to your companion, and he will lie with your wives in broad daylight. 'Indeed you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and under the sun.'" **Then David said to Nathan, "I have sinned against the LORD."** And Nathan said to David, "The LORD also has taken away your sin; you shall not die. "However, because by this deed you have given occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born to you shall surely die." So Nathan went to his house. Then the LORD struck the child that Uriah's widow bore to David, so that he was very sick. David therefore inquired of God for the child; and David fasted and went and lay all night on the ground. The elders of his household stood beside him in order to raise him up from the ground, but he was unwilling and would not eat food with them. Then it happened on the seventh day that the child died. And the servants of David were afraid to tell him that the child was dead,

for they said, "Behold, while the child was still alive, we spoke to him and he did not listen to our voice. How then can we tell him that the child is dead, since he might do himself harm!" But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead; so David said to his servants, "Is the child dead?" And they said, "He is dead." So David arose from the ground, washed, anointed himself, and changed his clothes; and he came into the house of the LORD and worshiped. Then he came to his own house, and when he requested, they set food before him and he ate. Then his servants said to him, "What is this thing that you have done? While the child was alive, you fasted and wept; but when the child died, you arose and ate food." He said, "While the child was still alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, 'Who knows, the LORD may be gracious to me, that the child may live.' "But now he has died; why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I will go to him, but he will not return to me." Then David comforted his wife Bathsheba, and went in to her and lay with her; and she gave birth to a son, and he named him Solomon. Now the LORD loved him

30 To David We gave Solomon for a son, -How excellent in Our service! Ever did he turn to Us!

31 Behold, there were brought before him, at eventide coursers of the highest breeding, and swift of foot;

32 And he said, "Truly do I love the love of good, with a view to the glory of my Lord,"- until the sun was hidden in the veil of night:

33 "Bring them back to me." then began he to pass his hand over their legs and their necks.

The story in Surah 38:31-35 never happened nor is it recorded according to the prophets Ezra, Samuel, and Jeremiah nor by King Solomon himself.

34 And We did try Solomon: We placed on his throne a body without life; but he did turn to Us in true devotion:

35 He said, "O my Lord! Forgive me, and grant me a kingdom, which, it may be, suits not another after me: for Thou art the Grantor of Bounties without measure.

36 Then We subjected the wind to his power, to flow gently to his order, Whithersoever he willed,-

37 As also the evil ones, including every kind of builder and diver,-

38 As also others bound together in fetters.

39 "Such are Our Bounties: whether thou bestow them on others or withhold them, no account will be asked."

40 And he enjoyed, indeed, a Near Approach to Us, and a beautiful Place of Final Return.

Dan 7:25-26 'He will speak out against the Most High and wear down the saints of the Highest One, and he will intend to make alterations in times and in law; and they will be given into his hand for a time, times, and half a time. 'But the court will sit for judgement, and **his dominion will be taken away, annihilated and destroyed forever.**

Eph 2:1-2 And you were dead in your trespasses and sins, in which you formerly walked according to the course of this world, according **to the prince of the power of the air**, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience.

Eph 6:12 **For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places.**

If the wind was subjected to King Solomon's authority, would the prophets not have recorded this? It is such an unusual power to possess.

According to the prophet Daniel (Dan 7:25-26) and in the Gospel of Jesus in Ephesians 2:1-2 and 6:12, Satan or Iblis had been given temporary dominion of the power of the air.

41 Commemorate Our Servant Job. Behold he cried to his Lord: "The Evil One has afflicted me with distress and suffering!"

42 The command was given: "Strike with thy foot: here is water wherein to wash, cool and refreshing, and water to drink."

43 And We gave him back his people, and doubled their number,- as a Grace from Ourselves, and a thing for commemoration, for all who have Understanding.

Job 1:1-22 There was a man in the land of Uz whose name was Job; and that man was blameless, upright, fearing God and turning away from evil. Seven sons and three daughters were born to him. His possessions also were 7,000 sheep, 3,000 camels, 500 yoke of oxen, 500 female donkeys, and very many servants; and that man was the greatest of all the men of the east. His sons used to go and hold a feast in the house of each one on his day, and they would send and invite their three sisters

In all 42 chapters of the record of Job's life, Job does not report what is found in Surah 38:41-44.

Quoted here are just the beginning and end of Job's report. Job records the exact number of the increase of his life stocks.

44 “And take in thy hand a little grass, and strike therewith: and break not thy oath.” Truly We found him full of patience and constancy. How excellent in Our service! ever did he turn to Us!

to eat and drink with them. When the days of feasting had completed their cycle, Job would send and consecrate them, rising up early in the morning and offering burnt offerings according to the number of them all; for Job said, “Perhaps my sons have sinned and cursed God in their hearts.” Thus Job did continually. Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them. The LORD said to Satan, “From where do you come?” Then Satan answered the LORD and said, “From roaming about on the earth and walking around on it.” The LORD said to Satan, “Have you considered My servant Job? For there is no one like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, fearing God and turning away from evil.” Then Satan answered the LORD, “Does Job fear God for nothing? “Have You not made a hedge about him and his house and all that he has, on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. “But put forth Your hand now and touch all that he has; he will surely curse You to Your face.” Then the LORD said to Satan, “Behold, all that he has is in your power, only do not put forth your hand on him.” So Satan departed from the presence of the LORD. Now on the day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother’s house, a messenger came to Job and said, “The oxen were plowing and the donkeys feeding beside them, and the Sabeans attacked and took them. They also slew the servants with the edge of the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you.” While he was still speaking, another also came and said, “The fire of God fell from heaven and burned up the sheep and the servants and

consumed them, and I alone have escaped to tell you.” While he was still speaking, another also came and said, “The Chaldeans formed three bands and made a raid on the camels and took them and slew the servants with the edge of the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you.” While he was still speaking, another also came and said, “Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother’s house, and behold, a great wind came from across the wilderness and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young people and they died, and I alone have escaped to tell you.” Then Job arose and tore his robe and shaved his head, and he fell to the ground and worshiped. He said, “Naked I came from my mother’s womb, And naked I shall return there. The LORD gave and the LORD has taken away. Blessed be the name of the LORD.” Through all this Job did not sin nor did he blame God.

Job 42:10-17 The LORD restored the fortunes of Job when he prayed for his friends, and the LORD increased all that Job had twofold. Then all his brothers and all his sisters and all who had known him before came to him, and they ate bread with him in his house; and they consoled him and comforted him for all the adversities that the LORD had brought on him. And each one gave him one piece of money, and each a ring of gold. The LORD blessed the latter days of Job more than his beginning; and he had 14,000 sheep and 6,000 camels and 1,000 yoke of oxen and 1,000 female donkeys. He had seven sons and three daughters. He named the first Jemimah, and the second Keziah, and the third Keren-happuch. In all the land no women were found so fair as

	<p>Job's daughters; and their father gave them inheritance among their brothers. After this, Job lived 140 years, and saw his sons and his grandsons, four generations. And Job died, an old man and full of days.</p>	
<p>45 45 And commemorate Our Servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, possessors of Power and Vision. 46 Verily We did choose them for a special purpose- proclaiming the Message of the Hereafter. 47 They were, in Our sight, truly, of the company of the Elect and the Good. 48 And commemorate Isma'il, Elisha, and Zul-Kifl: Each of them was of the Company of the Good.</p>		<p>There is no record at all in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus of the life of Kul-Kifl. Therefore there is no commentary here.</p>
<p>49 This is a Message of admonition: and verily, for the righteous, is a beautiful Place of Final Return,- 50 Gardens of Eternity, whose doors will ever be open to them; 51 Therein will they recline at ease: Therein can they call at pleasure for fruit in abundance, and delicious drink; 52 And beside them will be chaste women restraining their glances, companions of equal age. 53 Such is the Promise made, to you for the Day of Account! 54 Truly such will be Our Bounty to you; it will never fail; - 55 Yea, such! but-for the wrong-doers will be an evil place of Final Return!- 56 Hell!- they will burn therein, -an evil bed indeed, to lie on!- 57 Yea, such! -then shall they taste it,- a boiling fluid, and a fluid dark, murky, intensely cold!- 58 And other Penalties of a similar kind, to match them! 59 Here is a troop rushing head-long with you! No welcome for them! truly, they shall burn in the Fire!</p>	<p>New heaven & New Earth: Isa 11:1-12 Then a shoot will spring from the stem of Jesse, And a branch from his roots will bear fruit. The Spirit of the LORD will rest on Him, The spirit of wisdom and understanding, The spirit of counsel and strength, The spirit of knowledge and the fear of the LORD. And He will delight in the fear of the LORD, And He will not judge by what His eyes see, Nor make a decision by what His ears hear; But with righteousness He will judge the poor, And decide with fairness for the afflicted of the earth; And He will strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, And with the breath of His lips He will slay the wicked. Also righteousness will be the belt about His loins, And faithfulness the belt about His waist. And the wolf will dwell with the lamb, And the leopard will lie down with the young goat, And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; And a little boy will lead them. Also the cow and the bear will</p>	<p>The Qur'an repeatedly depicts the Garden of Eternity as a place of leisure where there is lots to eat and drink. However, the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus have a different record of what is in the afterlife. For a more detailed commentary on the Garden of Eternity, please go to Surah 35:33. For prophecies on a New Heaven and New Earth, please go to Surah 25:15.</p>

60 The followers shall cry to the misleaders: "Nay, ye too! No welcome for you! It is ye who have brought this upon us! Now evil is this place to stay in!"

61 They will say: "Our Lord! whoever brought this upon us,- Add to him a double Penalty in the Fire!"

62 And they will say: "What has happened to us that we see not men whom we used to number among the bad ones?"

63 "Did we treat them as such in ridicule, or have our eyes failed to perceive them?"

64 Truly that is just and fitting,- the mutual recriminations of the People of the Fire!

65 Say: "Truly am I a Warner: no god is there but the one Allah, Supreme and Irresistible,-

66 "The Lord of the heavens and the earth, and all between,- Exalted in Might, able to enforce His Will, forgiving again and again."

67 Say: "That is a Message Supreme above all, -

68 "From which ye do turn away!

69 "No knowledge have I of the Chiefs on high, when they discuss matters among themselves.

70 'Only this has been revealed to me: that I am to give warning plainly and publicly."

graze, Their young will lie down together, And the lion will eat straw like the ox. The nursing child will play by the hole of the cobra, And the weaned child will put his hand on the viper's den. They will not hurt or destroy in all My holy mountain, For the earth will be full of the knowledge of the LORD As the waters cover the sea. Then in that day The nations will resort to the root of Jesse, Who will stand as a signal for the peoples; And His resting place will be glorious. Then it will happen on that day that the Lord Will again recover the second time with His hand The remnant of His people, who will remain, From Assyria, Egypt, Pathros, Cush, Elam, Shinar, Hamath, And from the islands of the sea. And He will lift up a standard for the nations And assemble the banished ones of Israel, And will gather the dispersed of Judah From the four corners of the earth.

Rev 21:3-4 And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He will dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them, and He will wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there will no longer be any death; there will no longer be any mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away."

71 Behold, thy Lord said to the angels: "I am about to create man from clay:

72 "When I have fashioned him in due proportion and breathed into him of My spirit, fall ye down in obeisance unto him."

73 So the angels prostrated themselves, all of them together:

74 Not so Iblis: he was haughty, and became one of those who reject Faith.

Gen 1:1 **In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.**

Gen 2:7 **Then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground,** and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

Gen 1:26-27 **Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness;** and let them rule over the fish of the

Moses never reports that God made man out of clay or clay and water, but only out of dust. Neither does God discuss His creating of man with the angels. Read what God has inspired Moses to record.

When God said "Let Us", He was talking to someone with His Stature and Power and Authority. It could not be the

<p>75 Allah said: "O Iblis! What prevents thee from prostrating thyself to one whom I have created with my hands? Art thou haughty? Or art thou one of the high and mighty ones?"</p> <p>76 Iblis said: "I am better than he: thou createdst me from fire, and him thou createdst from clay."</p> <p>77 Allah said: "Then get thee out from here: for thou art rejected, accursed."</p> <p>78 "And My curse shall be on thee till the Day of Judgement."</p> <p>79 Iblis said: "O my Lord! Give me then respite till the Day the dead are raised."</p> <p>80 Allah said: "Respite then is granted thee-</p> <p>81 "Till the Day of the Time Appointed."</p> <p>82 Iblis said: "Then, by Thy power, I will put them all in the wrong,-</p> <p>83 "Except Thy Servants amongst them, sincere and purified by Thy Grace."</p> <p>84 Allah said: "Then it is just and fitting- and I say what is just and fitting-</p> <p>85 "That I will certainly fill Hell with thee and those that follow thee,- every one."</p> <p>86 Say: "No reward do I ask of you for this Qur'an, nor am I a pretender."</p> <p>87 "This is no less than a Message to all the Worlds."</p> <p>88 "And ye shall certainly know the truth of it all after a while."</p>	<p>sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.</p> <p>John 1:1-3 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being.</p> <p>Rev 19:11-16 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him, which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies, which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."</p>	<p>angels because the angels are subjected to HIM!</p> <p>This argument or conversation between Satan or Iblis and God never happened. For commentary on this please read the quotation given with Surah 7:11-18.</p>
---	--	---

SURAH 39: ZUMAR (THE CROWDS)	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 The revelation of this Book is from Allah, the Exalted in Power, full of Wisdom.</p> <p>2 Verily it is We Who have revealed the Book to thee in Truth: so serve Allah, offering Him sincere devotion.</p>		

3 Is it not to Allah that sincere devotion is due? But those who take for protectors other than Allah say: "We only serve them in order that they may bring us nearer to Allah." Truly Allah will judge between them in that wherein they differ. But Allah guides not such as are false and ungrateful.

4 **Had Allah wished to take to Himself a son, He could have chosen whom He pleased out of those whom He doth create: but Glory be to Him! He is above such things. He is Allah, the One, the Irresistible.**

5 He created the heavens and the earth in true proportions: He makes the Night overlap the Day, and the Day overlap the Night: He has subjected the sun and the moon to His law: Each one follows a course for a time appointed. Is not He the Exalted in Power-He Who forgives again and again?

6 He created you all from a single person: then created, of like nature, his mate; and **he sent down for you eight head of cattle in pairs**: He makes you, in the wombs of your mothers, in stages, one after another, in **three veils of darkness**. such is Allah, your Lord and Cherisher: to Him belongs all dominion. There is no god but He: then how are ye turned away from your true Centre?

7 If ye reject Allah, Truly Allah hath no need of you; but He liketh not ingratitude from His servants: if ye are grateful, He is pleased with you. No bearer of burdens can bear the burden of another. In the end, to your Lord is your Return, when He will tell you the truth of all that ye did in this life. for He knoweth well all that is in men's hearts.

8 When some trouble toucheth man, he crieth unto his Lord, turning to Him in repentance: but when He bestoweth a favour

Surah 39:4 is a repeated argument against God having a son. For commentary on this please refer to Surah 4:171 and 25:2.

There is no record in the books of Moses of God sending down eight head of cattle pairs as mentioned in Surah 39:6.

There is also no record in the Books of Moses, nor in any of the prophets in the Book of the People, nor in the Gospel of Jesus that there are three veils of darkness unless the Qur'an is using metaphors to discuss the obvious like the early evening, the dead of night, and the early dawn as the three veils of darkness.

upon him as from Himself, man doth forget what he cried and prayed for before, and he doth set up rivals unto Allah, thus misleading others from Allah's Path. Say, "Enjoy thy blasphemy for a little while: verily thou art one of the Companions of the Fire!"

9 Is one who worships devoutly during the hour of the night prostrating himself or standing in adoration, who takes heed of the Hereafter, and who places his hope in the Mercy of his Lord-like one who does not? Say: "Are those equal, those who know and those who do not know? It is those who are endued with understanding that receive admonition.

10 Say: "O ye my servants who believe! Fear your Lord, good is the reward for those who do good in this world. Spacious is Allah's earth! those who patiently persevere will truly receive a reward without measure!"

11 Say: "Verily, I am commanded to serve Allah with sincere devotion;

12 "And I am commanded to be the first of those who bow to Allah in Islam."

13 Say: "I would, if I disobeyed my Lord, indeed have fear of the Penalty of a Mighty Day."

14 Say: "It is Allah I serve, with my sincere and exclusive devotion:

15 "Serve ye what ye will besides him." Say: "Truly, those in loss are those who lose their own souls and their People on the Day of Judgement: Ah! that is indeed the real and evident Loss!

16 They shall have Layers of Fire above them, and Layers of Fire below them: with this doth Allah warn off his servants: "O My Servants! then fear ye Me!"

There is no record at all in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus of Layers of Fire in Hell.

17 Those who eschew Evil,- and fall not into its worship,- and turn to Allah in repentance, -for them is Good News: so announce the Good News to My Servants,-

18 Those who listen to the Word, and follow the best meaning in it: those are the ones whom Allah has guided, and those are the ones endowed with understanding.

19 Is, then, one against whom the decree of Punishment is justly due equal to one who eschews Evil? Wouldst thou, then, deliver one who is in the Fire?

20 But it is for those who fear their Lord. That lofty mansions, one above another, have been built: beneath them flow rivers of delight: such is the Promise of Allah: never doth Allah fail in His promise.

21 Seest thou not that Allah sends down rain from the sky, and leads it through springs in the earth? Then He causes to grow, therewith, produce of various colours: then it withers; thou wilt see it grow yellow; then He makes it dry up and crumble away. Truly, in this, is a Message of remembrance to men of understanding.

22 Is one whose heart Allah has opened to Islam, so that he has received Enlightenment from Allah, no better than one hard-hearted? Woe to those whose hearts are hardened against celebrating the praises of Allah! they are manifestly wandering in error!

23 Allah has revealed from time to time the most beautiful Message in the form of a Book, consistent with itself, yet repeating its teaching in various aspects: the skins of those who fear their Lord tremble thereat; then their skins and their hearts do soften to the celebration of Allah's praises. Such is the guidance of Allah: He guides therewith whom He pleases, but such as Allah leaves to stray, can have none to guide.

24 Is, then, one who has to fear the brunt of the Penalty on the Day of Judgement and receive it on his face, like one guarded therefrom? It will be said to the

Surah 39:20 about the Garden of Bliss is a repetition. No record of a promise of a lofty mansion or river of delight can be found in the Bible. Please read the commentary to a New Heaven, a New Earth, a New Jerusalem, and the river that flows from it with reference to Surah 25:15.

For a detailed commentary on the Garden of Bliss or Eternity, please go to Surah 35:33.

wrong-doers: "Taste ye the fruits of what ye earned!"
 25 Those before them also rejected revelation, and so the Punishment came to them from directions they did not perceive.
 26 So Allah gave them a taste of humiliation in the present life, but greater is the punishment of the Hereafter, if they only knew!

27 We have put forth for men, in this Qur'an every kind of Parable, in order that they may receive admonition.

28 It is a Qur'an in Arabic, without any crookedness therein: in order that they may guard against Evil.

29 Allah puts forth a Parable a man belonging to many partners at variance with each other, and a man belonging entirely to one master: are those two equal in comparison? Praise be to Allah! but most of them have no knowledge.

30 Truly thou wilt die one day, and truly they too will die one day.

31 In the end will ye all, on the Day of Judgement, settle your disputes in the presence of your Lord.

32 Who, then, doth more wrong than one who utters a lie concerning Allah, and rejects the Truth when it comes to him; is there not in Hell an abode for blasphemers?

33 And he who brings the Truth and he who confirms and supports it-such are the men who do right.

34 They shall have all that they wish for, in the presence of their Lord: such is the reward of those who do good:

35 So that Allah will turn off from them even the worst in their deeds and give them their reward according to the best of what they have done.

36 Is not Allah enough for his Servant? But they try to frighten thee with other gods besides

Matt 13:1-52 That day Jesus went out of the house and was sitting by the sea. And large crowds gathered to Him, so He got into a boat and sat down, and the whole crowd was standing on the beach. And He spoke many things to them in parables, saying, "Behold, the sower went out to sow and as he sowed, some seeds fell beside the road, and the birds came and ate them up. "Others fell on the rocky places, where they did not have much soil; and immediately they sprang up, because they had no depth of soil. "But when the sun had risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. "Others fell among the thorns, and the thorns came up and choked them out. "And others fell on the good soil and yielded a crop, some a hundredfold, some sixty, and some thirty. "He who has ears, let him hear." And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?" Jesus answered them, "To you it has been granted to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been granted. "For whoever has, to him more shall be given, and he will have an abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him. "Therefore I speak to them in parables; because while seeing they do not see, and while hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. "In their case the prophecy of Isaiah is being

The Parable of the Sower is related by Jesus in the Gospel of Jesus. This is an earthly story with a heavenly meaning.

Matthew 13:1-52 is the Parable of the Sower.

This is the Parable of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Him! for such as Allah leaves to stray, there can be no guide.

37 And such as Allah doth guide there can be none to lead astray. Is not Allah Exalted in Power, Able to enforce His Will, Lord of Retribution?

38 If indeed thou ask them who it is that created the heavens and the earth, they would be sure to say, "Allah". Say: "See ye then? the things that ye invoke besides Allah,- can they, if Allah wills some Penalty for me, remove His Penalty?- Or if He wills some Grace for me, can they keep back his Grace?" Say: "Sufficient is Allah for me! In Him trust those who put their trust."

39 Say: "O my People! Do whatever ye can: I will do my part: but soon will ye know-

40 "Who it is to whom comes a Penalty of ignominy, and on whom descends a Penalty that abides."

fulfilled, which says, '**YOU WILL KEEP ON HEARING, BUT WILL NOT UNDERSTAND; YOU WILL KEEP ON SEEING, BUT WILL NOT PERCEIVE; FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BECOME DULL, WITH THEIR EARS THEY SCARCELY HEAR, AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES, OTHERWISE THEY WOULD SEE WITH THEIR EYES, HEAR WITH THEIR EARS, AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART AND RETURN, AND I WOULD HEAL THEM.**'

"But blessed are your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear. "For truly I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it. "Hear then the parable of the sower. "When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the one on whom seed was sown beside the road. "The one on whom seed was sown on the rocky places, this is the man who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no firm root in himself, but is only temporary, and when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he falls away. "And the one on whom seed was sown among the thorns, this is the man who hears the word, and the worry of the world and the deceitfulness of wealth choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. "And the one on whom seed was sown on the good soil, this is the man who hears the word and understands it; who indeed bears fruit and brings forth, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, and some thirty."

Jesus presented another parable to them, saying, "The kingdom

This is the Parable of the Tares.

of heaven may be compared to a man who sowed good seed in his field. "But while his men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away. "But when the wheat sprouted and bore grain, then the tares became evident also. "The slaves of the landowner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?' "And he said to them, 'An enemy has done this!' The slaves said to him, 'Do you want us, then, to go and gather them up?' "But he said, 'No; for while you are gathering up the tares, you may uproot the wheat with them. 'Allow both to grow together until the harvest; and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather up the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them up; but gather the wheat into my barn.'"

He presented another parable to them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field; and this is smaller than all other seeds, but when it is full grown, it is larger than the garden plants and becomes a tree, so that THE BIRDS OF THE AIR come and NEST IN ITS BRANCHES."

He spoke another parable to them, "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three pecks of flour until it was all leavened." All these things Jesus spoke to the crowds in parables, and He did not speak to them without a parable. **This was to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet: "I WILL OPEN MY MOUTH IN PARABLES; I WILL UTTER THINGS HIDDEN SINCE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD."** Then He left the crowds and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him

This is the Parable of the Mustard Seed.

This is the Parable of the Unleavened Bread.

and said, **“Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.”**

And He said, “The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, and the field is the world; and as for the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one; and the enemy who sowed them is the devil, and the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are angels. “So just as the tares are gathered up and burned with fire, so shall it be at the end of the age. “The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. “Then **THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN** in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.”

“The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in the field, which a man found and hid again; and from joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field. “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking fine pearls, and upon finding one pearl of great value, he went and sold all that he had and bought it.”

““Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet cast into the sea, and gathering fish of every kind; and when it was filled, they drew it up on the beach; and they sat down and gathered the good fish into containers, but the bad they threw away. “So it will be at the end of the age; the angels will come forth and take out the wicked from among the righteous, and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. “Have you understood all these things?” They said

	<p>to Him, "Yes." And Jesus said to them, "Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple of the kingdom of heaven is like a head of a household, who brings out of his treasure things new and old."</p>	
<p>41 Verily We have revealed the Book to thee in Truth, for instructing mankind. He, then, that receives guidance benefits his own soul: but he that strays injures his own soul. Nor art thou set over them to dispose of their affairs.</p> <p>42 It is Allah that takes the souls of men at death; and those that die not He takes during their sleep: those on whom He has passed the decree of death, He keeps back from returning to life, but the rest He sends to their bodies for a term appointed verily in this are Signs for those who reflect.</p> <p>43 What! Do they take for intercessors others besides Allah? Say: "Even if they have no power whatever and no intelligence?"</p> <p>44 Say: "To Allah belongs exclusively the right to grant intercession: to Him belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth: In the End, it is to Him that ye shall be brought back."</p> <p>45 When Allah, the One and Only, is mentioned, the hearts of those who believe not in the Hereafter are filled with disgust and horror; but when gods other than He are mentioned, behold, they are filled with joy!</p> <p>46 Say: "O Allah! Creator of the heavens and the earth! Knower of all that is hidden and open! it is Thou that wilt judge between Thy Servants in those matters about which they have differed."</p> <p>47 Even if the wrong-doers had all that there is on earth, and as much more, in vain would they offer it for ransom from the pain of the Penalty on the Day of Judgement: but something will confront them</p>	<p>John 5: 26-30 "For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself; and He gave Him authority to execute judgement, because He is the Son of Man. "Do not marvel at this; for an hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs will hear His voice, and will come forth; those who did the good deeds to a resurrection of life, those who committed the evil deeds to a resurrection of judgement.</p> <p>1Cor 15:41-58 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differs from star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown a perishable body, it is raised an imperishable body; it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. So also it is written, "The first MAN, Adam, BECAME A LIVING SOUL." The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural; then the spiritual. The first man is from the earth, earthy; the second man is from heaven. As is the earthy, so also are those who are earthy; and</p>	<p>Surah 39:42-44 indeed is a different doctrine than what is written in the Bible. According to Surah 39:42 Allah keeps the soul from the body and sends their bodies for a term appointed. However, according to the Bible the body without the soul is nothing but dust.</p> <p>On Judgement Day all the dead will rise for judgement. Do read the New Testament of the Bible in the Book of Revelations 20:12-15 and see what it says about the judgement of the dead.</p>

from Allah, which they could never have counted upon!

48 For the evils of their Deeds will confront them, and they will be completely encircled by that which they used to mock at!

49 Now, when trouble touches man, he cries to Us: But when We bestow a favour upon him as from Ourselves, he says, "This has been given to me because of a certain knowledge I have!" Nay, but this is but a trial, but most of them understand not!

50 Thus did the generations before them say! But all that they did was of no profit to them.

51 Nay, the evil results of their Deeds overtook them. And the wrong-doers of this generation—the evil results of their Deeds will soon overtake them too, and they will never be able to frustrate Our Plan!

52 Know they not that Allah enlarges the provision or restricts it, for any He pleases? Verily, in this are Signs for those who believe!

as is the heavenly, so also are those who are heavenly. Just as we have borne the image of the earthy, we will also bear the image of the heavenly. **Now I say this, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.** Behold, I tell you a mystery; we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, **at the last trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. For this perishable must put on the imperishable, and this mortal must put on immortality.** But when this perishable will have put on the imperishable, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, "DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP in victory. "O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY? O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING?" The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law; but thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not in vain in the Lord.

Rev 20:12-15 And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds.

And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds.

	<p>Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.</p>	
<p>53 Say: “O my Servants who have transgressed against their souls! Despair not of the Mercy of Allah: for Allah forgives all sins: for He is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.</p> <p>54 “Turn ye to our Lord in repentance and bow to His Will, before the Penalty comes on you: after that ye shall not be helped.</p> <p>55 “And follow the best of the courses revealed to you from your Lord, before the Penalty comes on you-of a sudden while ye perceive not!-</p> <p>56 “Lest the soul should then say: ‘Ah! Woe is me!- In that I neglected my duty towards Allah, and was but among those who mocked!’-</p> <p>57 “Or lest it should say: ‘If only Allah had guided me, I should certainly have been among the righteous!’-</p> <p>58 “Or lest it should say when it actually sees the penalty: ‘If only I had another chance, I should certainly be among those who do good!’</p> <p>59 “The reply will be: ‘Nay, but there came to thee my Signs, and thou didst reject them: thou wast Haughty, and became one of those who reject faith!’”</p>	<p>Matt 12:31-32 “Therefore I say to you, any sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven people, but blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. “Whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.</p> <p>Mark 3:28-29 “Truly I say to you, all sins shall be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they utter; but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin”</p> <p>2Pet 1:20-2:1 But know this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation, for no prophecy was ever made by an act of human will, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God. But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will also be false teachers among you, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves.</p>	<p>God requires an atonement for your sins, without which there is no forgiveness. For commentary on the Forgiveness of Sins, refer to Surah 2:158 and 2:286.</p> <p>For more commentaries on the Forgiveness of Sins, go to Surah 4:116 and 24:1.</p> <p>The Qur’an states that Allah forgives all sins, but it is not so in the Gospel of Jesus in the Bible where blasphemies against the Holy Spirit are not forgiven. As far as heresies are concerned, the scripture does not specifically mention that they are not forgiven, but they are given to swift destruction (2 Peter 1:20-2:1).</p> <p>Even if you repent, but without the atoning Blood of the Lamb, there is no forgiveness. This is the commandment established by God through Moses to the people in the Old Covenant. You need to obey the New Covenant and to accept the sacrifice of the Lamb on the cross, otherwise there is no forgiveness. If you elect to follow by the Old Covenant, you will be judged by the Law and not by Grace.</p>
<p>60 On the Day of Judgement wilt thou see those who told lies against Allah; -their faces will be turned black; Is there not in Hell an abode for the Haughty?</p> <p>61 But Allah will deliver the righteous to their place of salvation: no evil shall touch them, nor shall they grieve.</p>		

62 Allah is the Creator of all things, and He is the Guardian and Disposer of all affairs.

63 To Him belong the keys of the heavens and the earth: and those who reject the Signs of Allah,- it is they who will be in loss.

64 Say: "Is it some one other than Allah that ye order me to worship, O ye ignorant ones?"

65 But it has already been revealed to thee,- as it was to those before thee,- "If thou wert to join gods with Allah, truly fruitless will be thy work in life, and thou wilt surely be in the ranks of those who lose all spiritual good".

66 Nay, but worship Allah, and be of those who give thanks.

67 No just estimate have they made of Allah, such as is due to Him: On the Day of Judgement the whole of the earth will be but His handful, and the heavens will be rolled up in His right hand: Glory to Him! High is He above the Partners they attribute to Him!

68 **The Trumpet will just be sounded**, when all that are in the heavens and on earth will swoon, except such as it will please Allah to exempt. Then will a second one be sounded, when, behold, they will be standing and looking on!

69 And the Earth will shine with the Glory of its Lord: the Record of Deeds will be placed open; the prophets and the witnesses will be brought forward and a just decision pronounced between them; and they will not be wronged in the least.

70 And to every soul will be paid in full the fruit of its Deeds; and Allah knoweth best all that they do.

Rev 20:12-15 And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. **And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.**

For a detailed commentary on the Trumpet, please go to Surah 20:102 and 36:1.

71 The Unbelievers will be led to Hell in crowd: until, when they arrive, there, its gates will be opened. **And its keepers will say, "Did not messengers come**

These conversations or dialogues will not be taking place. God will not need to justify HIMSELF. Once you are not in the BOOK of LIFE, you are

to you from among yourselves, rehearsing to you the Signs of your Lord, and warning you of the Meeting of This Day of yours?" The answer will be: **"True: but the Decree of Punishment has been proved true against the Unbelievers!"**

72 To them will be said: "Enter ye the gates of Hell, to dwell therein: and evil is this Abode of the Arrogant!"

73 And those who feared their Lord will be led to the **Garden** in crowds: until behold, they arrive there; its gates will be opened; and its keepers will say: "Peace be upon you! well have ye done! enter ye here, to dwell therein."

74 They will say: "Praise be to Allah, Who has truly fulfilled His Promise to us, and has given us this land in heritage: We can dwell in the Garden as we will: how excellent a reward for those who work righteousness!"

75 And thou wilt see the angels surrounding the **Throne** Divine on all sides, singing Glory and Praise to their Lord. The Decision between them at Judgement will be in perfect justice, and the cry on all sides will be, "Praise be to Allah, the Lord of the Worlds!"

Eze 1:26-28 & 10:1-4 Now above the expanse that was over their heads there was something **resembling a throne**, like lapis lazuli in appearance; and on that which **resembled a throne**, high up, was a figure with the appearance of a man. Then I noticed from the appearance of His loins and upward something like glowing metal that looked like fire all around within it, and from the appearance of His loins and downward I saw something like fire; and there was a radiance around Him. As the appearance of the rainbow in the clouds on a rainy day, so was the appearance of the surrounding radiance. Such was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell on my face and heard a voice speaking.

Then I looked, and behold, in the expanse that was over the heads of the cherubim something like a sapphire stone, in appearance

done for. Why does God need to have this dialogue? Once you have been judged, you are done for. You will go to hell or eternal damnation or to the New Earth.

The Garden of Bliss is a repetition. There is no land of Heritage nor Garden of Bliss according to the Bible. For a detailed commentary on the Garden, please go to Surah 35:33.

There is no detailed description of the Throne of Allah in the Qur'an.

Read what the prophets Ezekiel (593-560 BC) and Daniel (606-536 BC) had to say in their vision regarding the detailed description of the Throne of God.

	<p>resembling a throne, appeared above them. And He spoke to the man clothed in linen and said, "Enter between the whirling wheels under the cherubim and fill your hands with coals of fire from between the cherubim and scatter them over the city." And he entered in my sight. Now the cherubim were standing on the right side of the temple when the man entered, and the cloud filled the inner court. Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub to the threshold of the temple, and the temple was filled with the cloud and the court was filled with the brightness of the glory of the LORD.</p> <p>Dan 7:9-10 "I kept looking Until thrones were set up, And the Ancient of Days took His seat; His vesture was like white snow And the hair of His head like pure wool. His throne was ablaze with flames, Its wheels were a burning fire. "A river of fire was flowing And coming out from before Him; Thousands upon thousands were attending Him, And myriads upon myriads were standing before Him; The court sat, And the books were opened."</p>	
--	--	--

SURAH 40: MU-MIN (THE BELIEVER)	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Ha Mim 2 The revelation of this Book is from Allah, Exalted in Power, Full of Knowledge,- 3 Who forgiveth sin, accepteth repentance, is strict in punishment, and hath a long reach in all things. there is no god but He: to Him is the final goal. 4 None can dispute about the Signs of Allah but the Unbelievers. Let not, then, their strutting about through the land deceive thee! 5 But there were people before them, who denied the Signs, -the People of Noah, and the Confederates of Evil after them;</p>		<p>There is no record in the inspired word of God to Noah in the Bible that the people plotted against him. For the full story</p>

and every People plotted against their prophet, to seize him, and disputed by means of vanities, therewith to condemn the Truth; but it was I that seized them! and how terrible was My Requital!

6 Thus was the Decree of thy Lord proved true against the Unbelievers; that truly they are Companions of the Fire!

7 Those who sustain the Throne of Allah and those around it Sing Glory and Praise to their Lord; believe in Him; and implore Forgiveness for those who believe: "Our Lord! Thy Reach is over all things, in Mercy and Knowledge. Forgive, then, those who turn in Repentance, and follow Thy Path; and preserve them from the Penalty of the Blazing Fire!

8 "And grant, our Lord! that they enter the Gardens of Eternity, which Thou hast promised to them, and to the righteous among their fathers, their wives, and their posterity! For Thou art He, the Exalted in Might, Full of Wisdom.

9 "And preserve them from all ills; and any whom Thou dost preserve from ills that Day,- on them wilt Thou have bestowed Mercy indeed: and that will be truly for them the highest Achievement".

of Noah, please go to the quotation from the Book of Genesis written by Moses with reference to Surah 4:164.

10 The Unbelievers will be addressed: "Greater was the aversion of Allah to you than is your aversion to yourselves, seeing that ye were called to the Faith and ye used to refuse."

11 They will say: "Our Lord! **twice hast Thou made us without life, and twice hast Thou given us Life!** Now have we recognised our sins: Is there any way out of this?"

12 The answer will be: "This is because, when Allah was invoked as the Only object of worship, ye did reject Faith, but when partners were joined to Him, ye believed! the Command is with Allah, Most High, Most Great!"

John 3:3-4; 16 **Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God. " "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. " "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life."**

Surah 40:11 is a little confusing in the statement that Allah made us twice without life and twice with life.

In the Gospel of Jesus, John 3: 3-4 and 16 explains that when one believes in Jesus and accepts God's sacrifice on the cross, the Spirit comes into that person and lives in him/her, thus giving that person eternal life. Thus, that person is born again.

13 He it is Who showeth you his Signs, and sendeth down sustenance for you from the sky: but only those receive admonition who turn to Allah.

14 Call ye, then, upon Allah with sincere devotion to Him, even though the Unbelievers may detest it.

15 Raised high above ranks or degrees, He is the Lord of the Throne of Authority: by His Command doth He send the Spirit of inspiration to any of His servants he pleases, that it may warn men of the Day of Mutual Meeting,-

16 The Day whereon they will all come forth: not a single thing concerning them is hidden from Allah. Whose will be the dominion that Day?" That of Allah, the One the Irresistible!

17 That Day will every soul be requited for what it earned; no injustice will there be that Day, for Allah is Swift in taking account.

18 Warn them of the Day that is ever drawing near, when the hearts will come right up to the throats to choke them; No intimate friend nor intercessor will the wrong-doers have, who could be listened to.

19 Allah knows of the tricks that deceive with the eyes, and all that the hearts of men conceal.

20 And Allah will judge with justice and Truth: but those whom men invoke besides Him, will not be in a position to judge at all. Verily it is Allah alone Who hears and sees all things.

21 Do they not travel through the earth and see what was the End of those before them? They were even superior to them in strength, and in the traces they have left in the land: but Allah did call them to account for their sins, and none had they to defend them against Allah.

22 That was because there came to them their messengers with Clear

Prayers, devotion, and repentance will not grant you into the kingdom of heaven nor give you eternal life if you reject the atonement that He has made for you on the cross. Without the shedding of blood, there is no forgiveness of sin.

Signs, but they rejected them:
So Allah called them to account:
for He is Full of Strength, Strict
in Punishment.

**23 Of old We sent Moses, with
Our Signs and an authority manifest,
24 To Pharaoh, Haman, and
Qarun; but they called him” a
sorcerer telling lies!” ...**

25 Now, when he came to them
in Truth, from Us, they said, “Slay
the sons of those who believe with
him, and keep alive their females,”
but the plots of Unbelievers
end in nothing but errors and
delusions! ...

26 Said Pharaoh: “Leave me to
slay Moses; and let him call on his
Lord! What I fear is lest he should
change your religion, or lest he
should cause mischief to appear in
the land!”

27 Moses said: “I have indeed
called upon my Lord and your
Lord for protection from every
arrogant one who believes not in
the Day of Account!”

28 **A believer**, a man from among
the people of Pharaoh, who had
concealed his faith, said: “Will
ye slay a man because he says,
‘My Lord is Allah?’- when he has
indeed come to you with Clear
Signs from your Lord? and if he
be a liar, on him is the sin of his
lie: but, if he is telling the Truth,
then will fall on you something
of the calamity of which he warns
you: Truly Allah guides not one
who transgresses and lies!

29 “O my People! Yours is the
dominion this day: Ye have the
upper hand in the land: but who
will help us from the Punishment
of Allah, should it befall us?”
Pharaoh said: “I but point out to
you that which I see myself; Nor
do I guide you but to the Path
of Right!”

30 Then said the man who
believed: “O my people! Truly
I do fear for you something

Gen 9:13-17 I set My bow in the
cloud, and it shall be for a sign of
a covenant between Me and the
earth. “It shall come about, when
I bring a cloud over the earth,
that the bow will be seen in the
cloud, and I will remember **My
covenant, which is between Me
and you and every living creature
of all flesh; and never again
shall the water become a flood
to destroy all flesh.** “When the
bow is in the cloud, then I will
look upon it, to remember the
everlasting covenant between
God and every living creature of
all flesh that is on the earth.” And
God said to Noah, “This is the
sign of the covenant which I have
established between Me and all
flesh that is on the earth.”

This Surah 40:23-24 is a repetition of Surah 29:39, as there is no record of Haman and Qarun according to Moses. The conversation as recorded in Surah 40:24-40 never took place, according to Moses.

This Surah 40:30 contains a very interesting statement as it is a report of a conversation made by a believer of Islam at the time of the Pharaoh (about 1450 BC) in the presence of Moses, Haman, and Qarun. This conversation makes reference to an event that happened on the day of disaster of the Confederates (an event that happened around 627 AD). **Something is definitely amiss here!** Similarly, with the reference made about the ‘Ad and Thamud

like the **Day of disaster of the Confederates** in sin!-

31 **“Something like the fate of the People of Noah,** the 'Ad, and the Thamud, and those who came after them: but Allah never wishes injustice to his Servants.

32 “And O my people! I fear for you a Day when there will be Mutual calling and wailing, -

33 “A Day when ye shall turn your backs and flee: No defender shall ye have from Allah: Any whom Allah leaves to stray, there is none to guide

34 “And to you there came Joseph in times gone by, with **Clear Signs**, but ye ceased not to doubt of the Mission for which he had come: At length, when he died, ye said: 'No messenger will Allah send after him.' thus doth Allah leave to stray such as transgress and live in doubt,-

35 “Such as dispute about the **Signs of Allah**, without any authority that hath reached them, grievous and odious is such conduct in the sight of Allah and of the Believers. Thus doth Allah, seal up every heart-of arrogant and obstinate Transgressors.”

36 **Pharaoh said: “O Haman! Build me a lofty palace, that I may attain the ways and means-**

37 “The ways and means of reaching the heavens, and that I may mount up to the god of Moses: But as far as I am concerned, I think Moses is a liar!” Thus was made alluring, in Pharaoh's eyes, the evil of his deeds, and he was hindered from the Path; and the plot of Pharaoh led to nothing but perdition for him.

38 The man who believed said further: “O my people! Follow me: I will lead you to the Path of Right.

39 “O my people! This life of the present is nothing but temporary convenience: It is the Hereafter that is the Home that will last.

Peoples, the timeline is also amiss!

Furthermore Surah 40:31 describes an event like the flood in the days of Noah, but will not ever happen again because God made a covenant with Noah and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth.

40 "He that works evil will not be requited but by the like thereof: and he that works a righteous deed-whether man or woman-and is a Believer- such will enter the **Garden of Bliss**: Therein will they have abundance without measure.

Again, according to the Bible, there is no Garden of Bliss containing an eternal indulgence of pleasure for the soul and the flesh.

41 "And O my people! How strange it is for me to call you to Salvation while ye call me to the Fire!

42 "Ye do call upon me to blaspheme against Allah, and to join with Him partners of whom I have no knowledge; and I call you to the Exalted in Power, Who forgives again and again!"

43 "Without doubt ye do call me to one who is not fit to be called to, whether in this world, or in the Hereafter; our return will be to Allah; and the Transgressors will be Companions of the Fire!

44 "Soon will ye remember what I say to you now, My own affair I commit to Allah: for Allah ever watches over His Servants."

45 Then Allah saved him from every ill that they plotted against him, but the burnt of the Penalty encompassed on all sides the People of Pharaoh.

46 In front of the Fire will they be brought, morning and evening: And the sentence will be on the Day that Judgement will be established: "Cast ye the People of Pharaoh into the severest Penalty!"

47 Behold, they will dispute with each other in the Fire! The weak ones who followed will say to those who had been arrogant, "We but followed you: Can ye then take on yourselves from us some share of the Fire?"

48 Those who had been arrogant will say: "We are all in this Fire! Truly, Allah has judged between his Servants!"

Isa 19:18-25 In that day five cities in the land of Egypt will be speaking the language of Canaan and swearing allegiance to the LORD of hosts; one will be called the City of Destruction. In that day there will be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar to the LORD near its border. It will become a sign and a witness to the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt; for they will cry to the LORD because of oppressors, and He will send them a Savior and a Champion, and He will deliver them.

Thus the LORD will make Himself known to Egypt, and the Egyptians will know the LORD in

Only God will know how He will judge the Pharaoh and his court, but as to the people of the Pharaoh (Egyptians), no one knows how God will judge them.

Not all Egyptians are evil in the sight of God. Egyptians save Jacob and his people from famine and provide a safe haven for Jesus when King Herod tries to kill Him. Even as God had killed the firstborn of the Pharaoh and the Egyptians, He had pronounced blessings on the Egyptian People.

49 Those in the Fire will say to the Keepers of Hell: "Pray to your Lord to lighten us the Penalty for a day at least!"

50 They will say: "Did there not come to you your messengers with Clear Signs?" They will say, "Yes". They will reply, "Then pray as ye like! But the prayer of those without Faith is nothing but futile wandering in mazes of error!"

51 We will, without doubt, help our messengers and those who believe, both in this world's life and on the Day when the Witnesses will stand forth,-

52 The Day when no profit will it be to Wrong-doers to present their excuses, but they will only have the Curse and the Home of Misery.

that day. They will even worship with sacrifice and offering, and will make a vow to the LORD and perform it. **The LORD will strike Egypt, striking but healing; so they will return to the LORD, and He will respond to them and will heal them.** In that day there will be a highway from Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrians will come into Egypt and the Egyptians into Assyria, and the Egyptians will worship with the Assyrians. In that day Israel will be the third party with Egypt and Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth, whom the LORD of hosts has blessed, saying, **"Blessed is Egypt My people, and Assyria the work of My hands, and Israel My inheritance."**

53 We did aforetime give Moses the Book of Guidance, and We gave the book in inheritance to the Children of Israel,-

54 A Guide and a Message to men of Understanding.

55 Patiently, then, persevere: for the Promise of Allah is true: and ask forgiveness for thy fault, and celebrate the Praises of thy Lord in the evening and in the morning.

56 Those who dispute about the signs of Allah without any authority bestowed on them,- there is nothing in their breasts but the quest of greatness, which they shall never attain to: seek refuge, then, in Allah: It is He Who hears and sees all things.

57 Assuredly the creation of the heavens and the earth is a greater matter than the creation of men: Yet most men understand not.

58 Not equal are the blind and those who clearly see: Nor are equal those who believe and work deeds of righteousness, and those who do evil. Little do ye learn by admonition!

59 The Hour will certainly come: Therein is no doubt: Yet most men believe not.

Luke 15:3-7 So He told them this parable, saying, "What man among you, if he has a hundred sheep and has lost one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the open pasture and go after the one which is lost until he finds it? "When he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. "And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, '**Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!**' "I tell you that in the same way, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance."

John 10:1-18 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbs up some other way, he is a thief and a robber. "But he who enters by the door is a shepherd of the sheep. "To him

The guide and message is for all mankind (men and women) and not just for men of understanding.

Here the message is found in the parables which are quoted. God's great love for all means that He does not give up on us but continually calls out to us to repent and return to His fold. The Great Shepherd continually searches out for the lost sheep.

God does not continually threaten that if we do not believe we will go to Hell, but rather His Love and hand continually reach out to us, like a shepherd, for us to come back to Him. If we accept Him, all is forgiven, and we will have a new life with Him.

60 And your Lord says: "Call on Me; I will answer your Prayer: but those who are too arrogant to serve Me will surely find themselves in Hell-in humiliation!"

61 It is Allah Who has made the Night for you, that ye may rest therein, and the days as that which helps you to see. Verily Allah is full of Grace and Bounty to men: yet most men give no thanks.

62 Such is Allah, your Lord, the Creator of all things, there is no god but He: Then how ye are deluded away from the Truth!

63 Thus are deluded those who are wont to reject the Signs of Allah.

the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. "When he puts forth all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice. "A stranger they simply will not follow, but will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers." This figure of speech Jesus spoke to them, but they did not understand what those things were which He had been saying to them. So Jesus said to them again, "Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. "All who came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. "I am the door; if anyone enters through Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. "The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I came that they may have life, and have it abundantly. "I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd lays down His life for the sheep. "He who is a hired hand, and not a shepherd, who is not the owner of the sheep, sees the wolf coming, and leaves the sheep and flees, and the wolf snatches them and scatters them. "He flees because he is a hired hand and is not concerned about the sheep. **"I am the good shepherd, and I know My own and My own know Me, even as the Father knows Me and I know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep. "I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will hear My voice; and they will become one flock with one shepherd. "For this reason the Father loves Me, because I lay down My life so that I may take it again. "No one has taken it away from Me, but I lay it down on My own initiative. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This commandment I received from My Father."**

	<p>Acts 8: 32-33 Now the passage of Scripture which he was reading was this: "HE WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO SLAUGHTER; AND AS A LAMB BEFORE ITS SHEARER IS SILENT, SO HE DOES NOT OPEN HIS MOUTH. "IN HUMILIATION HIS JUDGEMENT WAS TAKEN AWAY; WHO WILL RELATE HIS GENERATION? FOR HIS LIFE IS REMOVED FROM THE EARTH."</p>	
<p>64 It is Allah Who has made for you the earth as a resting place, and the sky as a canopy, and has given you shape- and made your shapes beautiful,- and has provided for you Sustenance, of things pure and good; -such is Allah your Lord. So Glory to Allah, the Lord of the Worlds!</p> <p>65 He is the Living One: There is no god but He: Call upon Him, giving Him sincere devotion. Praise be to Allah, Lord of the Worlds!</p> <p>66 Say: "I have been forbidden to invoke those whom ye invoke besides Allah,- seeing that the Clear Signs have come to me from my Lord; and I have been commanded to bow in Islam to the Lord of the Worlds."</p> <p>67 It is He Who has created you from dust then from a sperm-drop, then from a leech-like clot; then does he get you out into the light as a child: then lets you grow and reach your age of full strength; then lets you become old,- though of you there are some who die before; -and lets you reach a Term appointed; in order that ye may learn wisdom.</p> <p>68 It is He Who gives Life and Death; and when He decides upon an affair, He says to it, "Be," and it is.</p> <p>69 Seest thou not those that dispute concerning the Signs of</p>	<p>Luke 15: 8-10 "Or what woman, if she has ten silver coins and loses one coin, does not light a lamp and sweep the house and search carefully until she finds it? "When she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin which I had lost!' "In the same way, I tell you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents."</p> <p>Luke 8:11-32 And He said, "A man had two sons. "The younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the share of the estate that falls to me.' So he divided his wealth between them. "And not many days later, the younger son gathered everything together and went on a journey into a distant country, and there he squandered his estate with loose living. "Now when he had spent everything, a severe famine occurred in that country, and he began to be impoverished. "So he went and hired himself out to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. "And he would have gladly filled his stomach with the pods that the swine were eating, and no one was giving anything to him. "But when he came to his senses, he said, 'How many of my father's hired men have more than enough bread, but I am dying</p>	<p>These are more parables from the Gospel of Jesus.</p> <p>Here is a story of the prodigal son. We are all very much like the prodigal son in that God is calling all of us and is waiting for all of us to return to Him.</p>

Allah? How are they turned away from Reality?-

here with hunger! 'I will get up and go to my father, and will say to him, "Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight; I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me as one of your hired men."' "So he got up and came to his father. **But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and felt compassion for him, and ran and embraced him and kissed him.** "And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight; I am no longer worthy to be called your son.' "But the father said to his slaves, 'Quickly bring out the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet; and bring the fattened calf, kill it, **and let us eat and celebrate; for this son of mine was dead and has come to life again; he was lost and has been found.**' **And they began to celebrate.** "Now his older son was in the field, and when he came and approached the house, he heard music and dancing. "And he summoned one of the servants and began inquiring what these things could be. "And he said to him, 'Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has received him back safe and sound.' "But he became angry and was not willing to go in; and his father came out and began pleading with him. "But he answered and said to his father, 'Look! For so many years I have been serving you and I have never neglected a command of yours; and yet you have never given me a young goat, so that I might celebrate with my friends; but when this son of yours came, who has devoured your wealth with prostitutes, you killed the fattened calf for him.' **"And he said to him, 'Son, you have always been with me, and all that is mine is yours. 'But we had to celebrate and rejoice, for this brother of**

	<p>yours was dead and has begun to live, and was lost and has been found.”</p>	
<p>70 Those who reject the Book and the revelations with which We sent our messengers: but soon shall they know,- 71 When the yokes shall be round their necks, and the chains; they shall be dragged along- 72 In the boiling fetid fluid: then in the Fire shall they be burned; 73 Then shall it be said to them: “Where are the deities to which ye gave part-worship- 74 “In derogation of Allah?” They will reply: “They have left us in the lurch: Nay, we invoked not, of old, anything that had real existence.” Thus does Allah leave the Unbelievers to stray. 75 “That was because ye were wont to rejoice on the earth in things other than the Truth, and that ye were wont to be insolent. 76 “Enter ye the gates of Hell, to dwell therein: and evil is this abode of the arrogant!” 77 So persevere in patience; for the Promise of Allah is true: and whether We show thee in this life some part of what We promise them,- or We take thy soul to Our Mercy before that, in any case it is to Us that they shall all return. 78 We did aforesaid send messengers before thee: of them there are some whose story We have related to thee, and some whose story We have not related to thee. It was not possible for any messenger to bring a sign except by the leave of Allah: but when the Command of Allah issued, the matter was decided in truth and justice, and there perished, there and then those who stood on Falsehoods. 79 It is Allah Who made cattle for you, that ye may use some for riding and some for food; 80 And there are other advantages in them for you besides; that ye may through them attain to any</p>	<p>Luke 17:20-37 Now having been questioned by the Pharisees as to when the kingdom of God was coming, He answered them and said, “The kingdom of God is not coming with signs to be observed; nor will they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or, ‘There it is!’ For behold, the kingdom of God is in your midst.” And He said to the disciples, “The days will come when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. “They will say to you, ‘Look there! Look here!’ Do not go away, and do not run after them. “For just like the lightning, when it flashes out of one part of the sky, shines to the other part of the sky, so will the Son of Man be in His day. “But first He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. “And just as it happened in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man: they were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. “It was the same as happened in the days of Lot: they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building; but on the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained</p>	<p>This Surah 40:72 is a repetition. Please read the commentary with reference to Surah 14:16, 22:20, and 37:67.</p> <p>There is nothing in the Qur’an that speaks of the Kingdom of God.</p> <p>Here in the Gospel of Jesus, He speaks of the Kingdom of God.</p>

need there may be in your hearts; and on them and on ships ye are carried.

81 And He shows you always His Signs: then which of the Signs of Allah will ye deny?

82 Do they not travel through the earth and see what was the End of those before them? They were more numerous than these and superior in strength and in the traces they have left in the land: Yet all that they accomplished was of no profit to them.

83 For when their messengers came to them with Clear Signs, they exulted in such knowledge and skill as they had; but that very Wrath at which they were wont to scoff hemmed them in.

84 But when they saw Our Punishment, they said: "We believe in Allah,- the one Allah- and we reject the partners we used to join with Him."

85 But their professing the Faith when they actually saw Our Punishment was not going to profit them. Such has been Allah's Way of dealing with His Servants from the most ancient times. And even thus did the Rejecters of Allah perish utterly!

fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. **"It will be just the same on the day that the Son of Man is revealed.** On that day, the one who is on the housetop and whose goods are in the house must not go down to take them out; and likewise the one who is in the field must not turn back." Remember Lot's wife. **"Whoever seeks to keep his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it." I tell you, on that night there will be two in one bed; one will be taken and the other will be left. "There will be two women grinding at the same place; one will be taken and the other will be left. "Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other will be left."** And answering they said to Him, "Where, Lord?" And He said to them, "Where the body is, there also the vultures will be gathered."

This page from Luke 17:34-36 is the Day of Trumpets as can be found in the commentary on Surah 20:102.

SURAH 41: HA-MIN SAJDA OR FUSSILAT

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 Ha Mim:
 2 A Revelation from Allah, Most Gracious, Most Merciful; -
 3 A Book, whereof the verses are explained in detail; -a Qur'an in Arabic, for people who understand;
 4 **Giving good news** and admonition: yet most of them turn away, and so they hear not.
 5 They say: "Our hearts are under veils, concealed from that to which thou dost invite us, and in our ears in a deafness, and between us and thee is a screen: so do thou what thou wilt; for us, we shall do what we will!"

Luke 2:8-18 In the same region there were some shepherds staying out in the fields and keeping watch over their flock by night. And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they were terribly frightened. **But the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid; for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be for all the people; for today in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is Christ the**

In the Gospel of Jesus, the 'glad tidings' or 'good news' are that God has provided mankind with a sacrificial lamb to be killed or crucified on the cross as an atonement for sin. Anyone can come and accept the atonement work and be saved and have eternal life. This provision is for ALL PEOPLE!

These same words of 'new news or good tidings' from Surah 41:4 are what the angel uses to announce the birth of Jesus to the shepherds

6 Say thou: "I am but a man like you: It is revealed to me by Inspiration, that your Allah is one Allah: so stand true to Him, and ask for His Forgiveness." And woe to those who join gods with Allah,-

7 Those who practise not regular Charity, and who even deny the Hereafter.

8 For those who believe and work deeds of righteousness is a reward that will never fail.

9 **Say: Is it that ye deny Him Who created the earth in two Days? And do ye join equals with Him? He is the Lord of all the Worlds.**

10 **He set on the earth, mountains standing firm, high above it, and bestowed blessings on the earth, and measure therein all things to give them nourishment in due proportion, in four Days, in accordance with the needs of those who seek Sustenance.**

11 **Moreover He comprehended in His design the sky, and it had been as smoke: He said to it and to the earth: "Come ye together, willingly or unwillingly." They said: "We do come together, in willing obedience."**

12 **So He completed them as seven firmaments in two Days, and He assigned to each heaven its duty and command. And We adorned the lower heaven with lights, and provided it with guard. Such is the Decree of Him the Exalted in Might, Full of Knowledge.**

Lord. "This will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger." And suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying, "Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace among men with whom He is pleased." When the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds began saying to one another, "Let us go straight to Bethlehem then, and see this thing that has happened which the Lord has made known to us." So they came in a hurry and found their way to Mary and Joseph, and the baby as He lay in the manger. When they had seen this, they made known the statement, which had been told them about this Child. And all who heard it wondered at the things, which were told them by the shepherds.

who were watching their flock of sheep in the fields.

Of God's messengers, were there any others that were prophesied? Did the angel announce the birth of any other messenger, and proclaim him the SAVIOR? **Even for the great prophet Moses, the angels were not there to proclaim his birth, nor was there a prophesy of his coming!**

Neither has there been any proclamation by any angels for the coming of any prophet or messenger, regardless of how great or wonderful that prophet or messenger is!

And you need to ask why not!

The description and length of the creation process as described in Surah 41:9-12 is very different than what is written by Moses. For details please go to the commentary found in Surah 2:21.

The summation of God's creation written by Moses is found in Ex 20:11: "For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day and made it holy."

13 But if they turn away, say thou: "I have warned you of a stunning Punishment as of thunder and lightning like that which overtook **the Ad and the Thamud!**"

14 Behold, the messengers came to them, from before them and behind them, preaching: "Serve none but Allah." They said, "If our Lord had so pleased, He would certainly have sent down angels to preach. Now we reject your mission altogether."

This Surah 41:13 on the 'Ad and Thamud People is a repeat.

The commentaries on the 'Ad and Thamud People have been addressed previously with reference to Surah 7:73.

15 Now the 'Ad behaved arrogantly through the land, against all truth and reason, and said: "Who is superior to us in strength?" What! did they not see that Allah, Who created them, was superior to them in strength? But they continued to reject Our Signs!

16 So We sent against them a furious Wind through days of disaster, that We might give them a taste of a Penalty of humiliation in this life; but the Penalty of a Hereafter will be more humiliating still: and they will find no help.

17 As to the Thamud, We gave them Guidance, but they preferred blindness of heart to Guidance: so the stunning Punishment of humiliation seized them, because of what they had earned.

18 But We delivered those who believed and practised righteousness.

19 On the Day that the enemies of Allah will be gathered together to the Fire, they will be marched in ranks.

20 At length, when they reach the Fire, their hearing, their sight, and their skins will bear witness against them, as to all their deeds.

21 They will say to their skins: "Why bear ye witness against us?" They will say: "Allah hath given us speech,- He Who giveth speech to everything: He created you for the first time, and unto Him were ye to return.

22 "Ye did not seek to hide yourselves, lest your hearing, your sight, and your skins should bear witness against you! But ye did think that Allah knew not many of the things that ye used to do!

23 "But this thought of yours which ye did entertain concerning your Lord, hath brought you to destruction, and now have ye become of those utterly lost!"

24 If, then, they have patience, the Fire will be a home for them! and if they beg to be received into favour, into favour will they not then be received.

25 And We have destined for them intimate companions of like nature, who made alluring to them what was

before them and behind them; and the sentence among the previous generations of Jinns and men, who have passed away, is proved against them; for they are utterly lost.

26 The Unbelievers say: "Listen not to this Qur'an, but talk at random in the midst of its reading, that ye may gain the upper hand!"

27 But We will certainly give the Unbelievers a taste of a severe Penalty, and We will requite them for the worst of their deeds.

28 Such is the requital of the enemies of Allah,- the Fire: therein will be for them the Eternal Home: a fit requital, for that they were wont to reject Our Signs.

29 And the Unbelievers will say: "Our Lord! Show us those, among Jinns and men, who misled us: We shall crush them beneath our feet, so that they become the vilest before all."

With reference to Surah 41:26, the question is not whether to listen to the Qur'an but what to believe in the Qur'an, as there are so many differences and discrepancies in the details between the Qur'an and all 66 books of the Bible (the Book of the People, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus) as shown in this study commentary thus far. This is especially contradictory when all 66 books of the Bible are in agreement with each other.

To listen to the Qur'an is to reject the Book of the People as told by Moses, David, Solomon, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus. This is a real quandary. You ask where the differences and discrepancies are? All you have to do is read the study commentary and the passages quoted from the Book of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospels of Jesus. **And yet the Qur'an repeatedly testifies over 50 times that the people should follow the Book of Moses or the People and testifies that the people should follow the Gospel of Jesus over 10 times. There is a major dilemma here.**

30 In the case of those who say, "Our Lord is Allah," and, further, stand straight and steadfast, the angels descend on them from time to time: "Fear ye not!" they suggest, "Nor grieve! but receive **the Glad Tidings of the Garden of Bliss, the which ye were promised!**"

31 "We are your protectors in this life and in the Hereafter: therein shall ye have all that your souls shall desire; therein shall ye have all that ye ask for!"

32 "A hospitable gift from one Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful!"

33 Who is better in speech than one who calls men to Allah, works righteousness, and says, "I am of those who bow in Islam"?

The Prophecy:

Hos:11:1 **When Israel was a youth I loved him, And out of Egypt I called My son.**

The Fulfillment:

Matt 2:13-15 Now when they had gone, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up! Take the Child and His mother and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I tell you; for Herod is going to search for the Child to destroy Him." So Joseph got up and took the Child (Jesus) and His mother while it was still night, and left for Egypt. He remained there until the death of Herod. This was to fulfill what had been spoken by the Lord

In Surah 41:30, 'the Glad Tidings' is about eternal pleasure with pure, fair women with big, lustrous eyes; lots to eat and drink; garments of brocade, silk, and gold; and reclining on thrones in mansions. Whereas in the Gospel of Jesus the Good News or Glad Tidings is a Way of Salvation for mankind which has been provided by God so that all may enter His Kingdom.

Jesus is not the prophet Hosea's son, so why would God inspire the prophet Hosea (710 BC) to say these words or make this prophecy?

The Qur'an talks about rejecting the signs and the messengers.

34 Nor can goodness and Evil be equal. Repel Evil with what is better: Then will he between whom and thee was hatred become as it were thy friend and intimate!

35 And no one will be granted such goodness except those who exercise patience and self-restraint,- none but persons of the greatest good fortune.

36 And if at any time an incitement to discord is made to thee by the Evil One, seek refuge in Allah. He is the One Who hears and knows all things.

37 Among His Signs are the Night and the Day, and the Sun and the Moon. Do not prostrate to the sun and the moon, but prostrate to Allah, Who created them, if it is Him ye wish to serve.

38 But is the Unbelievers are arrogant, no matter: for in the presence of thy Lord are those who celebrate His praises by night and by day. And they never flag nor feel themselves above it.

39 And among His Signs in this: thou seest the earth barren and desolate; but when We send down rain to it, it is stirred to life and yields increase. Truly, He Who gives life to the dead earth can surely give life to men who are dead. For He has power over all things.

through the prophet: **“OUT OF EGYPT I CALLED MY SON.”**

John 8:53-59 The Jews said to Him, “Now we know that You have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets also;and You say, ‘If anyone keeps My word, he will never taste of death.’ “Surely You are not greater than our father Abraham, who died? The prophets died too; **whom do You make Yourself out to be?**” Jesus answered, “If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing; it is My Father who glorifies Me, of whom you say, ‘He is our God’; and you have not come to know Him, but I know Him; and if I say that I do not know Him, I will be a liar like you, but I do know Him and keep His word. **“Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad.”** So the Jews said to Him, “You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?” Jesus said to them, **“Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am.”** Therefore they picked up stones to throw at Him, but Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple.

Similarly, the Qur’an talks about the rejection of the words of the prophets! Read the quotations from the prophets with reference to Surah 2:87 and 5:19. **Truly understand here that Mary is Jesus’s earthly mother or the mother of His humanity; she is not the mother of His Deity, as He is even before the time of Abraham.** Even the Jews recognized His claim, and they tried to stone Him to death!

40 Those who pervert the Truth in Our Signs are not hidden from Us. Which is better?- he that is cast into the Fire, or he that comes safe through, on the Day of Judgement? Do what ye will:

verily He seeth clearly all that ye do.

41 Those who reject the Message when it comes to them are not hidden from Us. And indeed it is a Book of exalted power.

42 No falsehood can approach it from before or behind it: It is sent down by One Full of Wisdom, Worthy of all Praise.

43 Nothing is said to thee that was not said to the messengers before thee: that thy lord has at his Command all forgiveness as well as a most Grievous Penalty.

44 **Had We sent this as a Qur'an in the language other than Arabic**, they would have said: "Why are not its verses explained in detail? What! a Book not in Arabic and a Messenger an Arab?" Say: "It is a Guide and a Healing to those who believe; and for those who believe not, there is a deafness in their ears, and it is blindness in their eyes: They are as it were being called from a place far distant!"

45 **We certainly gave Moses the Book aforetime: but disputes arose therein.** Had it not been for a Word that went forth before from thy Lord, their differences would have been settled between them: but they remained in suspicious disquieting doubt thereon.

46 Whoever works righteousness benefits his own soul; whoever works evil, it is against his own soul: nor is thy Lord ever unjust in the least to His Servants.

47 To Him is referred the Knowledge of the Hour of Judgement: He knows all: No date-fruit comes out of its sheath, nor does a female conceive within her womb nor bring forth the Day that Allah will propound to them the question, "Where are the partners ye attributed to Me?" They will say, "We do assure thee not one of us can bear witness!"

48 The deities they used to invoke aforetime will leave them in the

The question is why should the Qur'an continually and repeatedly (11 times) justify that the Qur'an was written in Arabic? The Book of the People by Moses and the Prophets were written in Masoretic Hebrew (org. Chaldean root) and the Gospels of Jesus were written in Greek, but not once do they try to justify the fact that they were written in those languages.

Disputes by men will always be there regarding the word of God by Moses and the Gospel of Jesus, so why should there be a defense for it? As long as the sun shines there will always be disputes among men, and this should not be a surprise to anyone. Islam does not pay heed to nor know the details contained in the Bible (Book of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus).

Similarly in Islam, there are many interpretations by the different sects of Islam, and yet they all claim the Qur'an to be the work of Allah and his messenger.

lurch, and they will perceive that they have no way of escape.

49 Man does not weary of asking for good things, but if ill touches him, he gives up all hope and is lost in despair.

50 When we give him a taste of some Mercy from Ourselves, after some adversity has touched him, he is sure to say, "This is due to my merit: I think not that the Hour of Judgement will ever be established; but if I am brought back to my Lord, I have much good stored in His sight!" But We will show the Unbelievers the truth of all that they did, and We shall give them the taste of a severe Penalty.

51 When We bestow favours on man, he turns away, and gets himself remote on his side instead of coming to Us; and when evil seizes him, he comes full of prolonged prayer!

52 Say: "See ye if the Revelation is really from Allah, and yet do ye reject it? Who is more astray than one who is in a schism far from any purpose?"

53 **Soon will We show them our Signs in the furthest regions of the earth**, and in their own souls, until it becomes manifest to them that this is the Truth. Is it not enough that thy Lord doth witness all things?

54 Ah indeed! Are they in doubt concerning the Meeting with their Lord? Ah indeed! It is He that doth encompass all things!

Luke 21:20-32 "Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days; for there will be great distress upon the land and wrath to this people; and they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled under foot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. "There will be signs in sun and moon and stars, and on the earth dismay among nations, in perplexity at the roaring of the sea and the waves, men fainting from fear and the expectation of the things which are coming upon the world; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. **"Then they will see THE SON OF MAN COMING IN A CLOUD with power and great**

The Qur'an never mentions what these future signs will be.

It is strange to say that the Qur'an does not have any specific and distinct word of prophesy. This quotation is from the Gospel of Jesus in Luke which was written around 61 AD.

Many other prophesies are given to men and can be found with reference to Surah 32:2, Surah 21:105, Surah 19:59, and Surah 18:52.

	<p>glory. “But when these things begin to take place, straighten up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near.” Then He told them a parable: “Behold the fig tree and all the trees; as soon as they put forth leaves, you see it and know for yourselves that summer is now near “So you also, when you see these things happening, recognize that the kingdom of God is near. “Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all things take place.”</p>	
--	--	--

SURAH 42: THE CONSULTATION	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Ha-Mim 2 'Ain. Sin. Qaf. 3 Thus doth He send inspiration to thee as He did to those before thee,- Allah, Exalted in Power, Full of Wisdom. 4 To Him belongs all that is in the heavens and on earth: and He is Most High, Most Great. 5 The heavens are almost rent asunder from above them by Him Glory: and the angels celebrate the Praises of their Lord, and pray for forgiveness for all beings on earth: Behold! Verily Allah is He, the Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful. 6 And those who take as protectors others besides Him,- Allah doth watch over them; and thou art not the disposer of their affairs. 7 Thus have We sent by inspiration to thee an Arabic Qur'an: that thou mayest warn the Mother of Cities and all around her,- and warn them of the Day of Assembly, of which there is no doubt: when some will be in the Garden, and some in the Blazing Fire. 8 If Allah had so willed, He could have made them a single people; but He admits whom He will to His Mercy; and the Wrong-doers will have no protector nor helper.</p>	<p>John 15:1-27 “I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. “Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit, He prunes it so that it may bear more fruit. “You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. “Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither can you unless you abide in Me. “I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing. “If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away as a branch and dries up; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire and they are burned. “If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. “My Father is glorified by this, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples. “Just as the Father has loved Me, I have also loved you; abide in My love. “If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love. “These things</p>	<p>With regards to Surah 42:8, God had made a provision in His Begotten Son that all His believers are grafted into the true vine (Jesus Christ) and worship God as one people of all races and languages.</p> <p>This Surah 42:7 is a repetition of the Arabic Qur’an. For commentary please read Surah 41:44.</p>

9 What! Have they taken for worship protectors besides Him? But it is Allah,- He is the Protector, and it is He Who gives life to the dead: It is He Who has power over all things,

10 Whatever it be wherein ye differ, the decision thereof is with Allah: such is Allah my Lord: In Him I trust, and to Him I turn.

11 He is the Creator of the heavens and the earth: He has made for you pairs from among yourselves, and pairs among cattle: by this means does He multiply you: there is nothing whatever like unto Him, and He is the One that hears and sees all things.

12 To Him belong the keys of the heavens and the earth: He enlarges and restricts. The Sustenance to whom He will: for He knows full well all things.

I have spoken to you so that My joy may be in you, and that your joy may be made full. "This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you. "Greater love has no one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends. "You are My friends if you do what I command you. "No longer do I call you slaves, for the slave does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you. "You did not choose Me but I chose you, and appointed you that you would go and bear fruit, and that your fruit would remain, so that whatever you ask of the Father in My name He may give to you. "This I command you, that you love one another. "If the world hates you, you know that it has hated Me before it hated you. "If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, because of this the world hates you. "Remember the word that I said to you, 'A slave is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you; if they kept My word, they will keep yours also. "But all these things they will do to you for My name's sake, because they do not know the One who sent Me. "If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. "He who hates Me hates My Father also. "If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would not have sin; but now they have both seen and hated Me and My Father as well. "But they have done this to fulfill the word that is written in their Law, 'THEY HATED ME WITHOUT A CAUSE.' "When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, that is the Spirit of truth who proceeds

from the Father, He will testify about Me, and you will testify also, because you have been with Me from the beginning.”

Ro 11:17-36 **But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive, were grafted in among them and became partaker with them of the rich root of the olive tree,** do not be arrogant toward the branches; but if you are arrogant, remember that it is not you who supports the root, but the root supports you. You will say then, **“Branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in.”** Quite right, they were broken off for their unbelief, but you stand by your faith. Do not be conceited, but fear; for if God did not spare the natural branches, He will not spare you, either. Behold then the kindness and severity of God; to those who fell, severity, but to you, God’s kindness, if you continue in His kindness; otherwise you also will be cut off. **And they also, if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild olive tree, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural branches be grafted into their own olive tree?** For I do not want you, brethren, to be uninformed of this mystery — so that you will not be wise in your own estimation — that a partial hardening has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in; and so all Israel will be saved; just as it is written, **“THE DELIVERER WILL COME FROM ZION, HE WILL REMOVE UNGODLINESS FROM JACOB.” “THIS IS MY COVENANT WITH THEM, WHEN I TAKE AWAY THEIR**

SINS.” From the standpoint of the gospel they are enemies for your sake, but from the standpoint of God’s choice they are beloved for the sake of the fathers; for the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. For just as you once were disobedient to God, but now have been shown mercy because of their disobedience, so these also now have been disobedient, that because of the mercy shown to you they also may now be shown mercy. For God has shut up all in disobedience so that He may show mercy to all. Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgements and unfathomable His ways! For WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, OR WHO BECAME HIS COUNSELOR? Or WHO HAS FIRST GIVEN TO HIM THAT IT MIGHT BE PAID BACK TO HIM AGAIN? For from Him and through Him and to Him are all things. To Him be the glory forever. Amen.

13 The same religion has He established for you as that which He enjoined on Noah-the which We have sent by inspiration to thee-and that which We enjoined on Abraham, Moses, and Jesus: Namely, that ye should remain steadfast in religion, and make no divisions therein: to those who worship other things than Allah, hard is the way to which thou callest them. **Allah chooses to Himself those whom He pleases, and guides to Himself those who turn to Him.**

14 And they became divided only after Knowledge reached them,- through selfish envy as

Islam on the surface does appear to be of the same religion as Noah, Abraham, Moses, and Jesus. Here is where the similarity begins and ends:

1. There is one God.
2. Pray and Worship God only.
3. He is the creator of all.
4. Non-believers will be cast into Hell.
5. God has reserved a place for all believers.
6. There is a resurrection of the dead.
7. God will judge all and there are no secrets from Him.
8. There will be a Day of Trumpets.

between themselves. Had it not been for a Word that went forth before from thy Lord, tending to a Term appointed, the matter would have been settled between them: But truly those who have inherited the Book after them are in suspicious disquieting doubt concerning it.

15 Now then, for that reason, call them to the Faith, and stand steadfast as thou art commanded, nor follow thou their vain desires; but say: "I believe in the Book which Allah has sent down; and I am commanded to judge justly between you. Allah is our Lord and your Lord: for us is the responsibility for our deeds, and for you for your deeds. There is no contention between us and you. Allah will bring us together, and to Him is our Final Goal.

16 But those who dispute concerning Allah after He has been accepted,- futile is their dispute in the Sight of their Lord: on them will be a Penalty terrible.

17 It is Allah Who has sent down the Book in Truth, and the Balance by which to weigh conduct. And what will make thee realise that perhaps the Hour is close at hand?

18 Only those wish to hasten it who believe not in it: those who believe hold it in awe, and know that it is the Truth. Behold, verily those that dispute concerning the Hour are far astray.

19 Gracious is Allah to His servants: He gives Sustenance to whom He pleases: and He has power and can carry out His Will.

20 To any that desires the tilth of the Hereafter, We give increase in his tilth, and to any that desires the tilth of this world, We grant somewhat thereof, but he has no share or lot in the Hereafter.

21 **What! have they partners in godhead,** who have established for them some religion without the permission of Allah? Had

9. There will be a Judgement Day.

10. God is forgiving, merciful, righteous, and full of Wisdom.

11. The historical figures of Abraham, Lot, Isaac, Jacob (Israel), Isma'il, Moses, Pharaoh, Job, Elisha, Jonah, King David, Solomon, Mary, and Zechariah all existed.

12. God has a Covenant with Men.

Generally speaking, all of the above stated 12 points are similar. The differences start with all the details about what the above characters said or did or who they were. That is the major divide between the Qur'an and the Bible.

This raises many questions as to why the Qur'an contains so many differences and discrepancies within itself and with the details of the words written by Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus as illustrated in this study commentary. **The argument is not with this study commentary, as the commentaries only highlight the differences and discrepancies. The argument is with the Prophets who wrote the words as found in the Bible.**

Islam claims that there are many inaccuracies, differences, and incorrect translations in the Bible, but the great and capable Islamic Scholars will not even undertake to do the translation work of the original manuscript themselves!

The telling proof of the Bible is that all 66 books of the Bible (Books of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus) are in agreement and show no glaring and obvious or blatant conflict among themselves. In fact, they often quote each other. There is a real unity among all 66 books that were written over a period of 1500 years.

it not been for the Decree of Judgement, the matter would have been decided between them at once. But verily the Wrong-doers will have a grievous Penalty.

For commentary on the partnership of the godhead please read the references to Surah 25:2, Surah 5:19, Surah 4:174, and Surah 2:87.

22 Thou wilt see the Wrong-doers in fear on account of what they have earned, and the burden of that must necessarily fall on them. But those who believe and work righteous deeds will be in the luxuriant meads of the Gardens: they shall have, before their Lord, all that they wish for. That will indeed be the magnificent Bounty of Allah.

23 That is the Bounty whereof Allah gives Glad Tidings to His Servants who believe and do righteous deeds. Say: "No reward do I ask of you for this except the love of those near of kin." And if any one earns any good, We shall give him an increase of good in respect thereof: for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Ready to appreciate service.

24 What! Do they say, "He has forged a falsehood against Allah"? But if Allah willed, He could seal up thy heart. And Allah blots out Vanity, and proves the Truth by His Words. For He knows well the secrets of all hearts.

25 He is the One that accepts repentance from His Servants and forgives sins: and He knows all that ye do.

26 And He listens to those who believe and do deeds of righteousness, and gives them increase of His Bounty: but for the Unbelievers their is a terrible Penalty.

27 If Allah were to enlarge the provision for His Servants, they would indeed transgress beyond all bounds through the earth; but he sends it down in due measure as He pleases. For He is with His Servants Well-acquainted, Watchful.

This Surah 42:25 is a repetition, as there is no forgiveness according to the word of God as recorded by Moses without the shedding of blood sacrifice.

28 He is the One that sends down rain even after men have given up all hope, and scatters His Mercy far and wide. And He is the Protector, Worthy of all Praise.

29 And among His Signs is the creation of the heavens and the earth, and the living creatures that He has scattered through them: and He has power to gather them together when He wills.

30 Whatever misfortune happens to you, is because on the things your hands have wrought, and for many of them He grants forgiveness.

31 Nor can ye frustrate aught, fleeing through the earth; nor have ye, besides Allah, any one to protect or to help.

32 And among His Signs are the ships, smooth-running through the ocean, tall as mountains.

33 If it be His Will He can still the Wind: then would they become motionless on the back of the ocean. Verily in this are Signs for everyone who patiently perseveres and is grateful.

34 Or He can cause them to perish because of the evil which the men have earned; but much doth He forgive.

35 But let those know, who dispute about Our Signs, that there is for them no way of escape.

This Surah 42:29 on Signs is a testament to God the creator and of all livings things including mankind.

36 Whatever ye are given here is but a convenience of this life: but that which is with Allah is better and more lasting: it is for those who believe and put their trust in their Lord:

37 Those who avoid the greater crimes and shameful deeds, and, when they are angry even then forgive;

38 Those who hearken to their Lord, and establish regular Prayer; who conduct their affairs by mutual Consultation; who spend out of what We bestow on them for Sustenance;

39 And those who, when an oppressive wrong is inflicted on them, are not cowed but help and defend themselves.

40 The recompense for an injury is an injury equal thereto in degree: but if a person forgives and makes reconciliation, his reward is due from Allah: for Allah loveth not those who do wrong.

41 But indeed if any do help and defend themselves after a wrong done to them, against such there is no cause of blame.

42 The blame is only against those who oppress men and wrong-doing and insolently transgress beyond bounds through the land, defying right and justice: for such there will be a penalty grievous.

43 But indeed if any show patience and forgive, that would truly be an exercise of courageous will and resolution in the conduct of affairs.

44 For any whom Allah leaves astray, there is no protector thereafter. And thou wilt see the Wrong-doers, when in sight of the Penalty, Say: "Is there any way to effect a return?"

45 **And thou wilt see them brought forward to the Penalty, in a humble frame of mind because of their disgrace, and looking with a stealthy glance. And the Believers will say: "Those are indeed in loss, who have given to perdition their own selves and those belonging to them on the Day of Judgement. Behold! Truly the Wrong-doers are in a lasting Penalty!"**

46 And no protectors have they to help them, other than Allah. And for any whom Allah leaves to stray, there is no way to the Goal.

47 Hearken ye to your Lord, before there come a Day which there will be no putting back, because of the Ordainment of Allah! that Day there will be for you no place of refuge nor will

This is a repetition of the Day of Judgement. For the Day of Judgement, please read the quotation from the Bible with reference to Surah 24:48, Surah 22:47, Surah 22:9, Surah 19:66, Surah 10:4, and Surah 3:185.

there be for you any room for denial of your sins!

48 If then they run away, We have not sent thee as a guard over them. Thy duty is but to convey the Message. And truly, when We give man a taste of a Mercy from Ourselves, he doth exult thereat, but when some ill happens to him, on account of the deeds which his hands have sent forth, truly then is man ungrateful!

49 To Allah belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth. He creates what He wills and plans. He bestows children male or female according to His Will and Plan,

50 Or He bestows both males and females, and He leaves barren whom He will: for He is full of Knowledge and Power.

51 It is not fitting for a man that Allah should speak to him except by inspiration, or from behind a veil, or by the sending of a messenger to reveal, with Allah's permission, what Allah wills: for He is Most High, Most Wise.

52 And thus have We, by Our Command, sent inspiration to thee: thou knewest not before what was Revelation, and what was Faith; but We have made the Qur'an a Light, wherewith We guide such of Our servants as We will; and verily thou dost guide men to the Straight Way,-

53 The Way of Allah, to Whom belongs whatever is in the heavens and whatever is on earth. Behold how all affairs tend towards Allah!

Jud 4: 3-7 The sons of Israel cried to the LORD; for he had nine hundred iron chariots, and he oppressed the sons of Israel severely for twenty years. Now **Deborah, a prophetess**, the wife of Lappidoth, was judging Israel at that time. She used to sit under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the hill country of Ephraim; and the sons of Israel came up to her for judgment. Now she sent and summoned Barak the son of Abinoam from Kedesh-*naphtali*, and said to him, "Behold, the LORD, the God of Israel, has commanded, 'Go and march to Mount Tabor, and take with you ten thousand men from the sons of *Naphtali* and from the sons of *Zebulun*. 'I will draw out to you Sisera, the commander of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his many troops to the river Kishon, and I will give him into your hand.'"

Jud 6:11-16 Then the angel of the LORD came and sat under the oak that was in *Ophrah*, which belonged to Joash the *Abiezrite* as his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the wine press in order to save it from the Midianites. **The angel of the LORD appeared to him and said to him, "The LORD is with you, O valiant warrior." Then Gideon said to him, "O my lord, if the LORD is with us, why then has all this happened to us? And where are all His miracles**

Judges is a book written by the prophet Samuel (1374-1129 BC).

In the Bible (Book of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus), God spoke directly to Abraham, Jacob, Samuel, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Jonah, King David, and Solomon many times along with many other prophets as well as prophetesses. **Also, God spoke by inspiration to His prophetess Deborah and through the angel of the Lord to a man named Gideon.**

Not all inspirations are from or of God.

Eze 13:1-3 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, **Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who prophesy, and say to those who prophesy from their own inspiration, Listen to the word of the LORD!** Thus says the Lord GOD, "Woe to the foolish prophets who are following their own spirit and have seen nothing."

Eze 13:15-17 "Thus I will spend My wrath on the wall and on those who have plastered it over with whitewash; and I will say to you, 'The wall is gone and its plasterers are gone, along with the prophets of Israel who prophesy to Jerusalem, and who see visions of peace for her when there is no peace,' declares the Lord GOD. **"Now you, son of man, set your**

which our fathers told us about, saying, 'Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt?' But now the LORD has abandoned us and given us into the hand of Midian." The LORD looked at him and said, "Go in this your strength and deliver Israel from the hand of Midian. Have I not sent you?" He said to Him, "O Lord, how shall I deliver Israel? Behold, my family is the least in Manasseh, and I am the youngest in my father's house." But the LORD said to him, "Surely I will be with you, and you shall defeat Midian as one man."

Ex 26: 33-37 **"You shall hang up the veil under the clasps, and shall bring in the ark of the testimony there within the veil; and the veil shall serve for you as a partition between the holy place and the holy of holies. "You shall put the mercy seat on the ark of the testimony in the holy of holies. "You shall set the table outside the veil, and the lampstand opposite the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south; and you shall put the table on the north side. "You shall make a screen for the doorway of the tent of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen, the work of a weaver. "You shall make five pillars of acacia for the screen and overlay them with gold, their hooks also being of gold; and you shall cast five sockets of bronze for them."**

Matt 27:51 **And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up His spirit. And behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth shook and the rocks were split.**

2Cor 3:2-18 You are our letter, written in our hearts, known and read by all men; being manifested

face against the daughters of your people who are prophesying from their own inspiration. Prophecy against them."

The veil

During the days of Moses, there is a segregation between the Holy of Holies where the presence of God is and the place of worship. After the atoning sacrifice the priests enter the Holy of Holies, but none of the congregation are allowed. Now that the veil has been torn, we can have direct access to God through Jesus Christ.

Now that there is a New Covenant through Christ Jesus, those who believe the Holy

that you are a letter of Christ, cared for by us, written not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of human hearts. Such confidence we have through Christ toward God. Not that we are adequate in ourselves to consider anything as coming from ourselves, but our adequacy is from God, who also made us adequate as servants of a new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. But if the ministry of death, in letters engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading as it was, how will the ministry of the Spirit fail to be even more with glory? For if the ministry of condemnation has glory, much more does the ministry of righteousness abound in glory. For indeed what had glory, in this case has no glory because of the glory that surpasses it. For if that which fades away was with glory, much more that which remains is in glory. Therefore having such a hope, we use great boldness in our speech, and are not like Moses, who used to put a veil over his face so that the sons of Israel would not look intently at the end of what was fading away. **But their minds were hardened; for until this very day at the reading of the old covenant the same veil remains unlifted, because it is removed in Christ. But to this day whenever Moses is read, a veil lies over their heart; but whenever a person turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away.** Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from

Spirit will come and dwell in the heart of His believer and speak by inspiration through His Holy Spirit. Do read the quotes from the Gospel of Jesus and commentaries with reference to Surah 16:84 and 16:102.

glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.

Heb 8:6-13 But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted on better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion sought for a second. For finding fault with them, He says, "BEHOLD, DAYS ARE COMING, SAYS THE LORD, WHEN I WILL EFFECT A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH; NOT LIKE THE COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS ON THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; FOR THEY DID NOT CONTINUE IN MY COVENANT, AND I DID NOT CARE FOR THEM, SAYS THE LORD. "FOR THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MINDS, AND I WILL WRITE THEM ON THEIR HEARTS. AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. "AND THEY SHALL NOT TEACH EVERYONE HIS FELLOW CITIZEN, AND EVERYONE HIS BROTHER, SAYING, 'KNOW THE LORD,' FOR ALL WILL KNOW ME, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST OF THEM. "FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR INIQUITIES, AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SINS NO MORE." When He said, "A new covenant," He has made the first obsolete. But whatever is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to disappear.

Heb 9:1-28 Now even the first covenant had regulations of divine worship and the earthly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle prepared, the outer one, in which were the lampstand and the table and the sacred bread; this is called the holy place. Behind the second veil there was a tabernacle which is called the Holy of Holies, having a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which was a golden jar holding the manna, and Aaron's rod which budded, and the tables of the covenant; and above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat; but of these things we cannot now speak in detail. Now when these things have been so prepared, the priests are continually entering the outer tabernacle performing the divine worship, but into the second, only the high priest enters once a year, not without taking blood, which he offers for himself and for the sins of the people committed in ignorance. The Holy Spirit is signifying this, that the way into the holy place has not yet been disclosed while the outer tabernacle is still standing, which is a symbol for the present time. Accordingly both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make the worshiper perfect in conscience, since they relate only to food and drink and various washings, regulations for the body imposed until a time of reformation. But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and

bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? For this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a covenant is, there must of necessity be the death of the one who made it. For a covenant is valid only when men are dead, for it is never in force while the one who made it lives. Therefore even the first covenant was not inaugurated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU." And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood. And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness. Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands, a mere copy of the true one, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; nor was it that He would offer Himself often, as the

high priest enters the holy place year by year with blood that is not his own. Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. And inasmuch as it is appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgement, so Christ also, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time for salvation without reference to sin, to those who eagerly await Him.

Heb 10:1-31 **For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come and not the very form of things, can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year, make perfect those who draw near.** Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins? But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year by year. For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, **“SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, BUT A BODY YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR ME; IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE. “THEN I SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I HAVE COME (IN THE SCROLL OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME) TO DO YOUR WILL, O GOD.”** After saying above, **“SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, NOR HAVE YOU TAKEN PLEASURE in them”** (which are offered

according to the Law), then He said, "BEHOLD, I HAVE COME TO DO YOUR WILL." **He takes away the first in order to establish the second. By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD,** waiting from that time onward UNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET. For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us; for after saying, "THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS UPON THEIR HEART, AND ON THEIR MIND I WILL WRITE THEM," He then says, "AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE." Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer any offering for sin. Therefore, brethren, since we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, and since we have a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful; and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds, not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the

	<p>habit of some, but encouraging one another; and all the more as you see the day drawing near. For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a terrifying expectation of judgement and THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES. Anyone who has set aside the Law of Moses dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much severer punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY." And again, "THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE." It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.</p> <p>1Tim 2:3-6 This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator also between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave Himself as a ransom for all, the testimony given at the proper time.</p>	
--	---	--

SURAH 43: GOLD ADORNMENTS	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Ha-Mim 2 By the Book that makes things clear,- 3 We have made it a Qur'an in Arabic, that ye may be able to understand and learn wisdom. 4 And verily, it is in the Mother of the Book, in Our Presence, high in dignity, full of wisdom. 5 Shall We then take away the Message from you and repel you,</p>	<p>Matt 27:11-37 Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor questioned Him, saying, "Are You the King of the Jews?" And Jesus said to him, "It is as you say." And while He was being accused by the chief priests and elders, He did not answer. Then Pilate said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?" And He did not answer him with regard to even a</p>	<p>Here is an example of the Love of God. When the people mocked Him, beat Him up, and spat on Him, Jesus asked God the Father to forgive them because the people did not truly understand or know what they were doing. He did not ask God the Father to destroy the people.</p>

for that ye are a people transgressing beyond bounds?

6 But how many were the prophets We sent amongst the peoples of old?

7 And never came there a prophet to them but they mocked him.

8 So We destroyed them- stronger in power than these; -and thus has passed on the Parable of the peoples of old.

9 If thou wert to question them, 'Who created the heavens and the earth?' They would be sure to reply, 'they were created by Him, the Exalted in Power, Full of Knowledge'; -

10 Yea, the same that has made for you the earth like a carpet spread out, and has made for you roads and channels therein, in order that ye may find guidance on the way;

11 That sends down from time to time rain from the sky in due measure; -and We raise to life therewith a land that is dead; even so will ye be raised from the dead; -

12 That has created pairs in all things, and has made for you ships and cattle on which ye ride,

13 In order that ye may sit firm and square on their backs, and when so seated, ye may celebrate the kind favour of your Lord, and say, "Glory to Him Who has subjected these to our use, for we could never have accomplished this by ourselves,

14 "And to our Lord, surely, must we turn back!"

15 Yet they attribute to some of His servants a share with Him in his godhead! truly is man a blasphemous ingrate avowed!

16 What! has He taken daughters out of what He himself creates, and granted to you sons for choice?

17 When news is brought to one of them of the birth of what he sets up as a likeness to Allah Most

single charge, so the governor was quite amazed. Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to release for the people any one prisoner whom they wanted. At that time they were holding a notorious prisoner, called Barabbas. So when the people gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Whom do you want me to release for you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?" For he knew that because of envy they had handed Him over. While he was sitting on the judgement seat, his wife sent him a message, saying, "Have nothing to do with that righteous Man; for last night I suffered greatly in a dream because of Him." But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds to ask for Barabbas and to put Jesus to death. But the governor said to them, "Which of the two do you want me to release for you?" And they said, "Barabbas." Pilate said to them, "Then what shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?" They all said, "Crucify Him!" And he said, "Why, what evil has He done?" But they kept shouting all the more, saying, "Crucify Him!" When Pilate saw that he was accomplishing nothing, but rather that a riot was starting, he took water and washed his hands in front of the crowd, saying, "I am innocent of this Man's blood; see to that yourselves." And all the people said, "His blood shall be on us and on our children!" Then he released Barabbas for them; but after having Jesus scourged, he handed Him over to be crucified. Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole Roman cohort around Him. They stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him. And after twisting together a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand; and they knelt down before Him and

Gracious, his face darkens, and he is filled with inward grief!

18 Is then one brought up among trinkets, and unable to give a clear account in a dispute to be associated with Allah?

19 And they make into females angels who themselves serve Allah. Did they witness their creation? Their evidence will be recorded, and they will be called to account!

20 "Ah!" they say, "If it had been the will of Allah Most Gracious, we should not have worshipped such deities!" Of that they have no knowledge! they do nothing but lie!

21 What! have We given them a Book before this, to which they are holding fast?

22 Nay! they say: "We found our fathers following a certain religion, and we do guide ourselves by their footsteps."

23 Just in the same way, whenever We sent a Warner before thee to any people, the wealthy ones among them said: "We found our fathers following a certain religion, and we will certainly follow in their footsteps."

24 He said: "What! Even if I brought you better guidance than that which ye found your fathers following?" They said: "For us, we deny that ye prophets are sent on a mission at all."

25 So We exacted retribution from them: now see what was the end of those who rejected Truth!

mocked Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" **They spat on Him, and took the reed and began to beat Him on the head. After they had mocked Him, they took the scarlet robe off Him and put His own garments back on Him, and led Him away to crucify Him.** As they were coming out, they found a man of Cyrene named Simon, whom they pressed into service to bear His cross. And when they came to a place called Golgotha, which means Place of a Skull, they gave Him wine to drink mixed with gall; and after tasting it, He was unwilling to drink. And when they had crucified Him, they divided up His garments among themselves by casting lots. And sitting down, they began to keep watch over Him there. And above His head they put up the charge against Him which read, "THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS."

Luke 23:32-43 When they came to the place called The Skull, there they crucified Him and the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left. But Jesus was saying, "**Father, forgive them; for they do not know what they are doing.**" And they cast lots, dividing up His garments among themselves. And the people stood by, looking on. And even the rulers were sneering at Him, saying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself if this is the Christ of God, His Chosen One." The soldiers also mocked Him, coming up to Him, offering Him sour wine, and saying, "If You are the King of the Jews, save Yourself!" Now there was also an inscription above Him, "THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS." One of the criminals who were hanged there was hurling abuse at Him, saying, "Are You not the Christ? Save Yourself and us!" But the other answered, and rebuking him

	<p>said, "Do you not even fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation? "And we indeed are suffering justly, for we are receiving what we deserve for our deeds; but this man has done nothing wrong." And he was saying, "Jesus, remember me when You come in Your kingdom!" And He said to him, "Truly I say to you, today you shall be with Me in Paradise."</p>	
<p>26 Behold! Abraham said to his father and his people: "I do indeed clear myself of what ye worship: 27 "I worship only Him Who made me, and He will certainly guide me." 28 And he left it as a Word to endure among those who came after him, that they may turn back to Allah. 29 Yea, I have given the good things of this life to these men and their fathers, until the Truth has come to them, and a messenger making things clear. 30 But when the Truth came to them, they said: "This is sorcery, and we do reject it." 31 Also, they say: "Why is not this Qur'an sent down to some leading man in either of the two chief cities?" 32 Is it they who would portion out the Mercy of thy Lord? It is We Who portion out between them their livelihood in the life of this world: and We raise some of them above others in ranks, so that some may command work from others. But the Mercy of thy Lord is better than the wealth which they amass.</p>		<p>This story of Abraham and his father in Surah 43:26 is a repetition. This story is not found in the story of Abraham as inspired of God and recorded by Moses (1445 BC). Go to Surah 29:16, 21:51, 19:41. 9:114, and 26:69 for a more detailed commentary on Abraham.</p>
<p>33 And were it not that all men might become of one evil way of life, We would provide, for everyone that blasphemes against Allah Most Gracious, silver roofs for their houses and silver stair-ways on which to go up,</p>	<p>Matt 20:1-16 "For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. "When he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius for the day, he sent them into his</p>	<p>This is the parable of the owner of the vineyard.</p>

34 And silver doors to their houses, and thrones of silver on which they could recline,
 35 And also adornments of gold. But all this were nothing but conveniences of the present life: The Hereafter, in the sight of thy Lord is for the Righteous.
 36 If anyone withdraws himself from remembrance of Allah Most Gracious, We appoint for him an evil one, to be an intimate companion to him.
 37 Such evil ones really hinder them from the Path, but they think that they are being guided aright!
 38 At length, when such a one comes to Us, he says to his evil companion: "Would that between me and thee were the distance of East and West!" Ah! evil is the companion indeed!
 39 When ye have done wrong, it will avail you nothing, that Day, that ye shall be partners in Punishment!
 40 Canst thou then make the deaf to hear, or give direction to the blind or to such as wander in manifest error?
 41 Even if We take thee away, We shall be sure to exact retribution from them,
 42 Or We shall show thee that accomplished which We have promised them: for verily We shall prevail over them.
 43 So hold thou fast to the Revelation sent down to thee; verily thou art on a Straight Way.

vineyard. "And he went out about the third hour and saw others standing idle in the market place; and to those he said, 'You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.' And so they went. "Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did the same thing. "And about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing around; and he said to them, 'Why have you been standing here idle all day long?' "They said to him, 'Because no one hired us.' He said to them, 'You go into the vineyard too.' "When evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his foreman, 'Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last group to the first.' "When those hired about the eleventh hour came, each one received a denarius. "When those hired first came, they thought that they would receive more; but each of them also received a denarius. "When they received it, they grumbled at the landowner, saying, "These last men have worked only one hour, and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the scorching heat of the day.' "But he answered and said to one of them, 'Friend, I am doing you no wrong; did you not agree with me for a denarius? 'Take what is yours and go, but I wish to give to this last man the same as to you. 'Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with what is my own? Or is your eye envious because I am generous?' "So the last shall be first, and the first last."

44 The Qur'an is indeed the message, for thee and for thy people; and soon shall ye all be brought to account.
 45 And question thou our messengers whom We sent before thee; did We appoint any deities

<p>other than Allah Most Gracious, to be worshipped? 46 We did send Moses aforetime, with Our Signs, to Pharaoh and his Chiefs: He said, "I am a messenger of the Lord of the Worlds." 47 But when he came to them with Our Signs, behold they ridiculed them. 48 We showed them Sign after Sign, each greater than its fellow, and We seized them with Punishment, in order that they might turn to Us. 49 And they said, "O thou sorcerer! Invoke thy Lord for us according to His covenant with thee; for we shall truly accept guidance." 50 But when We removed the Penalty from them, behold, they broke their word.</p>		<p>Moses never recorded his story with the Pharaoh, despite this report in the Qur'an here.</p> <p>For the full story of Moses and the Pharaoh as recorded by Moses, please go the reference to Surah 7:103.</p>
<p>51 And Pharaoh proclaimed among his people, saying: "O my people! Does not the dominion of Egypt belong to me, witness these streams flowing underneath my palace? What! see ye not then? 52 "Am I not better than this Moses, who is a contemptible wretch and can scarcely express himself clearly? 53 "Then why are not gold bracelets bestowed on him, or why come not with him angels accompanying him in procession?" 54 Thus did he make fools of his people, and they obeyed him: truly were they a people rebellious against Allah. 55 When at length they provoked Us, We exacted retribution from them, and We drowned them all. 56 And We made them a people of the Past and an Example to later ages.</p>		<p>Again, in the story as recorded by Moses, the Pharaoh never said what is reported in Surah 43:51-53.</p> <p>Go to the reference to Surah 7:103 for the full story as told by Moses himself as found in the Book of Moses.</p>
<p>57 When Jesus the son of Mary is held up as an example, behold, thy people raise a clamour thereat in ridicule!</p>	<p>John 8:53-59 The Jews said to Him, "Now we know that You have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets also;and You say, 'If anyone keeps My word,</p>	<p>Truly understand here that Mary is Jesus's earthly mother or mother of His humanity and not of His Deity as He exists before even the time of Abraham. Even</p>

58 And they say, "Are our gods best, or he?" This they set forth to thee, only by way of disputation: yea, they are a contentious people.

59 **He was no more than a servant:** We granted Our favour to him, and We made him an example to the Children of Israel.

60 And if it were Our Will, We could make angels from amongst you, succeeding each other on the earth.

61 **And Jesus shall be a Sign for the coming of the Hour of Judgement: therefore have no doubt about the Hour, but follow ye Me: this is a Straight Way.**

62 Let not the Evil One hinder you: for he is to you an enemy avowed.

63 When Jesus came with Clear Signs, he said: "Now have I come to you with Wisdom, and in order to make clear to you some of the points on which ye dispute: therefore fear Allah and obey me.

64 "For Allah, He is my Lord and your Lord: so worship ye Him: this is a Straight Way."

65 But sects from among themselves fell into disagreement: then woe to the wrong-doers, from the Penalty of a Grievous Day!

66 Do they only wait for the Hour-that it should come on them all of a sudden, while they perceive not?

67 Friends on that day will be foes, one to another,- except the Righteous.

68 My devotees! no fear shall be on you that Day, nor shall ye grieve,-

69 Being those who have believed in Our Signs and bowed their wills to Ours in Islam.

he will never taste of death.' "Surely You are not greater than our father Abraham, who died? The prophets died too; **whom do You make Yourself out to be?**" Jesus answered, "If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing; it is My Father who glorifies Me, of whom you say, 'He is our God'; and you have not come to know Him, but I know Him; and if I say that I do not know Him, I will be a liar like you, but I do know Him and keep His word. **Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad.**" So the Jews said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?" Jesus said to them, "**Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am.**" Therefore they picked up stones to throw at Him, but Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple.

the Jews recognized His claim and they tried to stone Him to death. **For commentaries on Jesus go to the following references found in Surah 2:87, 2:253, 4:174, 5:19, 5:49, 6:101, 18:4, 19:91, and 25:2.**

For commentaries on Jesus on Judgement Day go to the references found in Surah 1:4, 2:85, 3:185, and 24:48.

70 **Enter ye the Garden, ye and your wives, in beauty and rejoicing.**

71 To them will be passed round, dishes and goblets of gold: there will be there all that the souls could desire, all that their eyes

Again, in the Books of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus there is no Garden. For further commentaries on the Garden please go to Surah 5:68 and 35:33.

could delight in: and ye shall abide therein for eye.

72 Such will be the Garden of which ye are made heirs for your good deeds in life.

73 Ye shall have therein abundance of fruit, from which ye shall have satisfaction.

74 The sinners will be in the Punishment of Hell, to dwell therein for aye:

75 Nowise will the Punishment be lightened for them, and in despair will they be there overwhelmed.

76 Nowise shall We be unjust to them: but it is they who have been unjust themselves.

77 They will cry: "O Malik! would that thy Lord put an end to us!" He will say, "Nay, but ye shall abide!"

78 Verily We have brought the Truth to you: but most of you have a hatred for Truth.

79 What! have they settled some plan among themselves? But it is We Who settle things.

80 Or do they think that We hear not their secrets and their private counsels? Indeed We do, and Our messengers are by them, to record.

81 Say: "If Allah Most Gracious had a son, I would be the first to worship."

82 Glory to the Lord of the heavens and the earth, the Lord of the Throne of Authority! He is free from the things they attribute to him!

83 So leave them to babble and play with vanities until they meet that Day of theirs, which they have been promised.

84 It is He Who is Allah in heaven and Allah on earth; and He is full of Wisdom and Knowledge.

85 And blessed is He to Whom belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth, and all between them: with Him is the Knowledge of the Hour of

For commentaries on the deity of Jesus please go to the references to Surah 2:87, 2:253, 4:174, 5:19, 5:49, 6:101, 18:4, 19:91, 25:2, and 43:57.

Judgement: and to Him shall ye be brought back.
 86 And those whom they invoke besides Allah have no power of intercession; -only he who bears witness to the Truth, and they know him.
 87 If thou ask them, who created them, they will certainly say, Allah: How then are they deluded away from the Truth?
 88 Allah has knowledge of the Prophet's cry, "O my Lord! Truly these are people who will not believe!"
 89 But turn away from them, and say "Peace!" But soon shall they know!

SURAH 44: DUKHAN OR SMOKE OR MIST

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 Ha-Mim.
 2 By the Book that makes things clear; -
 3 We sent it down during a Blessed Night: for We ever wish to warn against Evil.
 4 In the Night is made distinct every affair of wisdom,
 5 By command, from Our Presence. For We ever send revelations,
 6 As Mercy from thy Lord: for He hears and knows all things;
 7 The Lord of the heavens and the earth and all between them, if ye but have an assured faith.
 8 There is no god but He: It is He Who gives life and gives death,-
 The Lord and Cherisher to you and your earliest ancestors.
 9 Yet they play about in doubt.
 10 **Then watch thou for the Day that the sky will bring forth a kind of smoke or mist plainly visible,**
 11 **Enveloping the people:** this will be a Penalty Grievous.
 12 They will say: "Our Lord! remove the Penalty from us, for we do really believe!"
 13 How shall the message be effectual for them, seeing that

This prophesy cannot be found in the Book of the People, the Prophets, nor in the Gospel of Jesus. For a more certain word of prophesy go to the reference to Surah 35:25.

<p>an Messenger explaining things clearly has already come to them,- 14 Yet they turn away from him and say: "Tutored by others, a man possessed!" 15 We shall indeed remove the Penalty for a while, but truly ye will revert to your ways.</p>		
<p>16 One day We shall seize you with a mighty onslaught: We will indeed then exact Retribution! 17 We did, before them, try the people of Pharaoh: there came to them a messenger most honourable, 18 Saying: "Restore to me the Servants of Allah: I am to you an messenger worthy of all trust; 19 "And be not arrogant as against Allah: for I come to you with authority manifest. 20 "For me, I have sought safety with my Lord and your Lord, against your injuring me. 21 "If ye believe me not, at least keep yourselves away from me." 22 But they were aggressive: then he cried to his Lord: "These are indeed a people given to sin." 23 The reply came: "March forth with My Servants by night: for ye are sure to be pursued. 24 "And leave the sea as a furrow divided: for they are a host destined to be drowned." 25 How many were the gardens and springs they left behind, 26 And corn-fields and noble buildings, 27 And wealth and conveniences of life, wherein they had taken such delight! 28 Thus was their end! And We made other people inherit those things! 29 And neither heaven nor earth shed a tear over them: nor were they given a respite again.</p>		<p>For the full story of Moses and the Pharaoh as inspired of God and recorded by Moses, go to biblical quotations with reference to Surah 7:103.</p>
<p>30 We did deliver aforetime the Children of Israel from humiliating Punishment,</p>		<p>For details of the deliverance of the Israelites by God as recorded by Moses, go to the reference to Surah 2:49-50.</p>

31 **Inflicted by Pharaoh, for he was arrogant even among inordinate transgressors.**

32 And We chose them aforetime above the nations, knowingly,

33 And granted them Signs in which there was a manifest trial

34 **As to these Quraish, they say forsooth:**

35 "There is nothing beyond our first death, and we shall not be raised again.

36 "Then bring back our forefathers, if what ye say is true!"

37 What! Are they better than the people of Tubba and those who were before them? We destroyed them because they were guilty of sin.

38 We created not the heavens, the earth, and all between them, merely in idle sport:

39 We created them not except for just ends: but most of them do not understand.

40 Verily the Day of sorting out is the time appointed for all of them,-

41 The Day when no protector can avail his client in aught, and no help can they receive,

42 Except such as receive Allah's Mercy: for He is Exalted in Might, Most Merciful.

Acts 5:14-16 And all the more believers in the Lord, multitudes of men and women, were constantly added to their number, to such an extent that they even carried the sick out into the streets and laid them on cots and pallets, so that when Peter came by at least his shadow might fall on any one of them. **Also the people from the cities in the vicinity of Jerusalem were coming together, bringing people who were sick or afflicted with unclean spirits, and they were all being healed.**

Acts 8:5-7 Philip went down to the city of Samaria and began proclaiming Christ to them. The crowds with one accord were giving attention to what was said by Philip, as they heard and saw the signs which he was performing. **For in the case of many who had unclean spirits, they were coming out of them shouting with a loud voice; and many who had been paralyzed and lame were healed.**

Acts 9:31-34 So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria enjoyed peace, being built up; and going on in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, it continued to increase. Now as Peter was traveling through all those regions, he came down also to the saints who lived at Lydda. **There he found a man named Aeneas, who had been bedridden eight years, for he was paralyzed. Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals**

This is just a discourse about the Quraish People. This is not recorded in the Bible because the Qur'an was written after 600 AD and the Bible was written from 1445-90 AD.

Even after the death of Jesus, His disciples performed miracles of healing the sick, casting out demons, and even raising the dead. They were filled with the Holy Spirit declaring God's Love for the People.

It seems that the Messenger of Islam never brought that to the Quraish People.

The preaching of the power of God is not just in word but in deed also.

**you; get up and make your bed.”
Immediately he got up.**

Acts 9:36-42 disciples, having heard that Peter was there, sent two men to him, imploring him, “Do not delay in coming to us.” So Peter arose and went with them. When he arrived, they brought him into the upper room; and all the widows stood beside him, weeping and showing all the tunics and garments that Dorcas used to make while she was with them. **But Peter sent them all out and knelt down and prayed, and turning to the body, he said, “Tabitha, arise.” And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her his hand and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. It became known all over Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.**

43 Verily the tree of Zaqqum
44 Will be the food of the Sinful,-
45 Like molten brass; it will boil
in their insides.
46 Like the boiling of scald-
ing water.
47 A voice will cry: “Seize ye him
and drag him into the midst of the
Blazing Fire!
48 “Then pour over his head the
Penalty of Boiling Water,
49 “Taste thou this! Truly wast
thou mighty, full of honour!
50 “Truly this is what ye used
to doubt!”
51 As to the Righteous they will
be in a position of Security,
52 Among Gardens and Springs;
**53 Dressed in fine silk and in
rich brocade,** they will face
each other;
54 So; and **We shall join them to
fair women with beautiful, big,
and lustrous eyes.**
55 There can they call for every
kind of fruit in peace and security;
56 Nor will they there taste Death,
except the first death; and He will

This is a repeated threat of Surah 14:16, 22:20, 37:67, and 42:54. There is no mention of ‘Boiling water’ treatment in Hell ever recorded by Moses, the Prophets, nor in the Gospel of Jesus.

This is the second mention of fair women with beautiful, big, lustrous eyes in the Garden. Please read the commentary on Surah 36:55 and 37:48. One wonders what happens to the women who are ‘not fair’ but brown, yellow, or

preserve them from the Penalty of the Blazing Fire,-
 57 As a Bounty from thy Lord! that will be the supreme achievement!
 58 Verily, We have made this Qur'an easy, in thy tongue, in order that they may give heed.
 59 So wait thou and watch; for they too are waiting.

black and the ones whose eyes are not big and beautiful. Does God have preference for fair women with big, beautiful, and lustrous eyes? **This is a serious matter regarding the Word of God!**

1 Ha-Mim.
 2 **The revelation of the Book is from Allah the Exalted in Power, Full of Wisdom.**
 3 Verily in the heavens and the earth, are Signs for those who believe.
 4 And in the creation of yourselves and the fact that animals are scattered through the earth, are Signs for those of assured Faith.
 5 And in the alternation of Night and Day, and the fact that Allah sends down Sustenance from the sky, and revives therewith the earth after its death, and in the change of the winds,- are Signs for those that are wise.
 6 Such are the Signs of Allah, which We rehearse to thee in Truth; then in what exposition will they believe after rejecting Allah and His Signs?
 7 Woe to each sinful dealer in Falsehoods:
 8 He hears the Signs of Allah rehearsed to him, yet is obstinate and lofty, as if he had not heard them: then announce to him a Penalty Grievous!
 9 And when he learns something of Our Signs, he takes them in jest: for such there will be a humiliating Penalty.
 10 In front of them is Hell: and of no profit to them is anything they may have earned, nor any protectors they may have taken to themselves besides Allah: for them is a tremendous Penalty.

Heb 1:1-14 God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world. And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power. When He had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become as much better than the angels, as He has inherited a more excellent name than they. For to which of the angels did He ever say, "YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU"? And again, "I WILL BE A FATHER TO HIM AND HE SHALL BE A SON TO ME"? And when He again brings the firstborn into the world, He says, "AND LET ALL THE ANGELS OF GOD WORSHIP HIM." And of the angels He says, "WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS WINDS, AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE." **But of the Son He says, "YOUR THRONE, O GOD, IS FOREVER AND EVER, AND THE RIGHTEOUS SCEPTER IS THE SCEPTER OF HIS KINGDOM. "YOU HAVE LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATED LAWLESSNESS; THEREFORE GOD, YOUR GOD, HAS ANOINTED YOU WITH THE OIL OF**

The Book of Hebrews in the New Testament of the Bible is quoting from the Psalm of King David (Ps 45:6-7).

GLADNESS ABOVE YOUR COMPANIONS.” And, “YOU, LORD, IN THE BEGINNING LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH, AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS; THEY WILL PERISH, BUT YOU REMAIN; AND THEY ALL WILL BECOME OLD LIKE A GARMENT, AND LIKE A MANTLE YOU WILL ROLL THEM UP; LIKE A GARMENT THEY WILL ALSO BE CHANGED. BUT YOU ARE THE SAME, AND YOUR YEARS WILL NOT COME TO AN END.” But to which of the angels has He ever said, “**SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET**”? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent out to render service for the sake of those who will inherit salvation?

Heb 2:1-18 For this reason we must pay much closer attention to what we have heard, so that we do not drift away from it. For if the word spoken through angels proved unalterable, and every transgression and disobedience received a just penalty, how will we escape if we neglect so great a salvation? After it was at the first spoken through the Lord, it was confirmed to us by those who heard, God also testifying with them, both by signs and wonders and by various miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit according to His own will. For He did not subject to angels the world to come, concerning which we are speaking. But one has testified somewhere, saying, “WHAT IS MAN, THAT YOU REMEMBER HIM? OR THE SON OF MAN, THAT YOU ARE CONCERNED ABOUT HIM? “YOU HAVE MADE HIM FOR A LITTLE WHILE

The Book of Hebrews in the New Testament of the Bible is quoting from the Psalm of King David (Ps 110:1).

LOWER THAN THE ANGELS; YOU HAVE CROWNED HIM WITH GLORY AND HONOR, AND HAVE APPOINTED HIM OVER THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS; YOU HAVE PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET.” For in subjecting all things to him, He left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we do not yet see all things subjected to him. But we do see Him who was made for a little while lower than the angels, namely, Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, so that by the grace of God He might taste death for everyone. For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to perfect the author of their salvation through sufferings. For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one Father; for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, “I WILL PROCLAIM YOUR NAME TO MY BRETHREN, IN THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION I WILL SING YOUR PRAISE.” And again, “I WILL PUT MY TRUST IN HIM.” And again, “BEHOLD, I AND THE CHILDREN WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN ME.” Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, and might free those who through fear of death were subject to slavery all their lives. For assuredly He does not give help to angels, but He gives help to the descendant of Abraham. Therefore, He had to be made like His brethren in all things, so that He might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to

	<p>make propitiation for the sins of the people. For since He Himself was tempted in that which He has suffered, He is able to come to the aid of those who are tempted.</p>	
<p>11 This is true Guidance and for those who reject the Signs of their Lord, is a grievous Penalty of abomination. 12 It is Allah Who has subjected the sea to you, that ships may sail through it by His command, that ye may seek of his Bounty, and that ye may be grateful. 13 And He has subjected to you, as from Him, all that is in the heavens and on earth: Behold, in that are Signs indeed for those who reflect. 14 Tell those who believe, to forgive those who do not look forward to the Days of Allah: It is for Him to recompense for good or ill each People according to what they have earned. 15 If any one does a righteous deed, it ensures to the benefit of his own soul; if he does evil, it works against his own soul. In the end will ye all be brought back to your Lord.</p>	<p>Matt 5:13-18 "You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt has become tasteless, how can it be made salty again? It is no longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trampled under foot by men. "You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden; nor does anyone light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on the lamp-stand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. "Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven." "Do not think that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish but to fulfill. "For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or stroke shall pass from the Law until all is accomplished." 1Tim 6:18-19 Instruct them to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous and ready to share, storing up for themselves the treasure of a good foundation for the future, so that they may take hold of that which is life indeed.</p>	<p>The Gospel of Jesus encourages 'good works' - not for God's bounty or benefits, but so that we may glorify God.</p>
<p>16 We did aforetime grant to the Children of Israel the Book the Power of Command, and Prophethood; We gave them, for Sustenance, things good and pure; and We favoured them above the nations. 17 And We granted them Clear Signs in affairs of Religion: it was only after knowledge had been granted to them that they fell into schisms, through insolent envy among themselves. Verily thy Lord will judge</p>	<p>Ex 12:14 'Now this day will be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the LORD; throughout your generations you are to celebrate it as a permanent ordinance. Ex 12:24 "And you shall observe this event as an ordinance for you and your children forever. Num 29:26-30 'Then on the fifth day: nine bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old</p>	<p>God gave the Israelites in the Book of Moses and the writings of the Prophets not for the Power of Command. Instead, God's commandments, ordinances, and statutes are for righteous living. If they fall into sin, then these writings outline what they must do in order for their sins to be forgiven. They are not only for guidance. God also provided the Israelites a means on how to approach Him and talk with Him, and explains</p>

between them on the Day of Judgement as to those matters in which they set up differences.

18 Then We put thee on the right Way of Religion: so follow thou that Way, and follow not the desires of those who know not.

19 They will be of no use to thee in the sight of Allah: it is only Wrong-doers that stand as protectors, one to another: but Allah is the Protector of the Righteous.

20 These are clear evidences to men and a Guidance and Mercy to those of assured Faith.

21 What! Do those who seek after evil ways think that We shall hold them equal with those who believe and do righteous deeds,- that equal will be their life and their death? Ill is the judgement that they make.

22 Allah created the heavens and the earth for just ends, and in order that each soul may find the recompense of what it has earned, and none of them be wronged.

23 Then seest thou such a one as takes as his god his own vain desire? Allah has, knowing him as such, left him astray, and sealed his hearing and his heart and understanding, and put a cover on his sight. Who, then, will guide him after Allah has withdrawn Guidance? Will ye not then receive admonition?

24 And they say: "What is there but our life in this world? We shall die and we live, and nothing but time can destroy us." But of that they have no knowledge: they merely conjecture:

25 And when Our Clear Signs are rehearsed to them their argument is nothing but this: They say, "Bring back our forefathers, if what ye say is true!"

26 Say: "It is Allah Who gives you life, then gives you death; then He will gather you together

without defect; and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, **by their number according to the ordinance;** and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering and its grain offering and its drink offering. "Then on the sixth day: eight bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect; and their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, **by their number according to the ordinance;**

Lev 18:4-5 'You are to perform My judgements and **keep My statutes, to live in accord with them; I am the LORD your God. 'So you shall keep My statutes and My judgements, by which a man may live if he does them; I am the LORD.'**

how He can communicate with them. God gave them His word that they may know Him.

It is a possibility that there is a problem with translation in the English version of the Qur'an.

Examples here are given from the Book of Moses on God's intent for the Law, ordinances, and statutes. Is God only the God of the Israelites? Or is He the God of all? **If He is the God of all, then why do all not keep His Commandments, Ordinances, or Statutes?**

for the Day of Judgement about which there is no doubt": But most men do not understand.

27 To Allah belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth, and the Day that the Hour of Judgement is established, that Day will the dealers in Falsehood perish!

28 **And thou wilt see every sect bowing the knee:** Every sect will be called to its Record: "This Day shall ye be recompensed for all that ye did!

29 "This Our Record speaks about you with truth: For We were wont to put on Record all that ye did."

30 Then, as to those who believed and did righteous deeds, their Lord will admit them to His Mercy that will be the achievement for all to see.

31 But as to those who rejected Allah, to them will be said: "Were not Our Signs rehearsed to you? But ye were arrogant, and were a people given to sin!

32 "And when it was said that the promise of Allah was true, and that the Hour- there was no doubt about its coming, ye used to say, 'We know not what is the hour: we only think it is an idea, and we have no firm assurance.'"

33 Then will appear to them the evil fruits of what they did, and they will be completely encircled by that which they used to mock at!

34 It will also be said: "This Day We will forget you as ye forgot the meeting of this Day of yours! and your abode is the Fire, and no helpers have ye!

35 "This, because ye used to take the Signs of Allah in jest, and the life of the world deceived you": From that Day, therefore, they shall not be taken out thence, nor shall they be received into Grace.

36 Then Praise be to Allah, Lord of the heavens and Lord of the

Isa 45:22-23 "Turn to Me and be saved, all the ends of the earth; For I am God, and there is no other. **"I have sworn by Myself, The word has gone forth from My mouth in righteousness And will not turn back, That to Me every knee will bow, every tongue will swear allegiance."**

Ro 14:9-14 For to this end Christ died and lived again, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living. But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you regard your brother with contempt? For we will all stand before the judgement seat of God. **For it is written, "AS I LIVE, SAYS THE LORD, EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW TO ME, AND EVERY TONGUE SHALL GIVE PRAISE TO GOD."** So then each one of us will give an account of himself to God. Therefore let us not judge one another anymore, but rather determine this — not to put an obstacle or a stumbling block in a brother's way. I know and am convinced in the Lord Jesus that nothing is unclean in itself; but to him who thinks anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

Php 2:8-13 Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. For this reason also, God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, so **that at the name of Jesus EVERY KNEE WILL BOW, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the**

God is the God of all mankind and He has said that EVERY KNEE WILL BOW. There is no choice in the matter! It will happen! And more than that... EVERY TONGUE WILL CONFESS AND GIVE PRAISE TO GOD!

<p>earth,- Lord and Cherisher of all the Worlds! 37 To Him be glory throughout the heavens and the earth: and He is Exalted in Power, Full of Wisdom!</p>	<p>Father. So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure.</p>	
---	---	--

<p>SURAH 46: AL-AHQAF OR WINDING SAND TRACTS</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
--	---------------------------------	-------------------

<p>1 Ha-Mim. 2 The Revelation of the Book is from Allah the Exalted in Power, Full of Wisdom. 3 We created not the heavens and the earth and all between them but for just ends, and for a Term Appointed: But those who reject Faith turn away from that whereof they are warned. 4 Say: "Do ye see what it is ye invoke besides Allah? Show me what it is they have created on earth, or have they a share in the heavens bring me a book revealed before this, or any remnant of knowledge ye may have, if ye are telling the truth! 5 And who is more astray than one who invokes besides Allah, such as will not answer him to the Day of Judgement, and who in fact are unconscious of their call to them? 6 And when mankind are gathered together at the Resurrection, they will be hostile to them and reject their worship altogether!</p>	<p>Heb 10:29-31 How much severer punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY." And again, "THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE." It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.</p> <p>Ex 33:18-23 Then Moses said, "I pray You, show me Your glory!" And He said, "I Myself will make all My goodness pass before you, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before you; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show compassion on whom I will show compassion." But He said, "You cannot see My face, for no man can see Me and live!" Then the LORD said, "Behold, there is a place by Me, and you shall stand there on the rock; and it will come about, while My glory is passing by, that I will put you in the cleft of the rock and cover you with My hand until I have passed by. "Then I will take My hand away and you shall see My back, but My face shall not be seen."</p>	<p>As written in scripture, it is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God! What makes a person think that he or she is even able to stand in His presence, much less to be hostile? The Holiness and Glory of God is so great that no one will be able to withstand it. Even Moses has to be sheltered by the cleft of the Rock when the presence or glory of God passes by.</p>
--	--	---

<p>7 When Our Clear Signs are rehearsed to them, the Unbelievers say, of the Truth when it comes to them: "This is evident sorcery!"</p>	<p>Ex 3:14-16 God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM"; and He said, "Thus you shall say to The sons of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.'" God, furthermore, said to Moses,</p>	<p>The three questions that need to be answered here are (i) Is the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob the God of all the people in the world? And if the answer is</p>
--	--	---

8 Or do they say, "He has forged it"? Say: "Had I forged it, then can ye obtain no single blessing for me from Allah. He knows best of that whereof ye talk so glibly! Enough is He for a witness between me and you! And he is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful."

9 Say: "I am no bringer of new-fangled doctrine among the messengers, nor do I know what will be done with me or with you. I follow but that which is revealed to me by inspiration; I am but a Warner open and clear."

10 Say: "See ye? If this teaching be from Allah, and ye reject it, and a witness from among the Children of Israel testifies to its similarity with earlier scripture, and has believed while ye are arrogant, how unjust ye are! truly, Allah guides not a people unjust."

11 The Unbelievers say of those who believe: "If this Message were a good thing, such men would not have gone to it first, before us!" And seeing that they guide not themselves thereby, they will say, "this is an old, falsehood!"

"Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel,

'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you.' This is My name forever, and this is My memorial-name to all generations. "Go and gather the elders of Israel together and say to them, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, "I am indeed concerned about you and what has been done to you in Egypt.'"

yes, then the next question is (ii) Why don't all the people of the world (including the followers of Islam) follow or obey All Laws or Commandments, All Ordinances, and All Statutes as given by God to the Israelites, including the sacrifices of animals at the altar for the forgiveness of sins? (iii) Do not all the followers of Islam know all the Laws, Ordinances, and Statutes, and if not, why not?

12 And before this, was the Book of Moses as a guide and a mercy: And this Book confirms it in the Arabic tongue; to admonish the unjust, and as Glad Tidings to those who do right.

13 Verily those who say, "Our Lord is Allah," and remain firm on that Path, -on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.

14 Such shall be Companions of the Gardens, dwelling therein for aye: a recompense for their good deeds.

15 We have enjoined on man kindness to his parents: In pain did his mother bear him, and in pain did she give him birth. The carrying of the child to his weaning is a period of thirty months. At length, when he reaches the age of full strength and attains forty years, he says,

The New (written after 600 AD) cannot confirm the Old (written 1445 BC), but the Old will confirm the New! What has been written is written and it cannot be changed, modified, or added to. The New can testify to the Old, but can never confirm it!

“O my Lord! Grant me that I may be grateful for Thy favour which Thou has bestowed upon me, and upon both my parents, and that I may work righteousness such as Thou mayest approve; and be gracious to me in my issue. Truly have I turned to Thee and truly do I bow to Thee in Islam.”

16 Such are they from whom We shall accept the best of their deeds and pass by their ill deeds: They shall be among the Companions of the Garden: a promise! of truth, which was made to them in this life.

17 But there is one who says to his parents, “Fie on you! Do ye hold out the promise to me that I shall be raised up, even though generations have passed before me without rising again?” And they two seek Allah’s aid, and rebuke the son: “Woe to thee! Have faith! for the promise of Allah is true.” But he says, “This is nothing but tales of the ancients!”

18 Such are they against whom is proved the sentence among the previous **generations of Jinns** and men, that have passed away; for they will be utterly lost.

19 And to all are assigned degrees according to the deeds which they have done, and in order that Allah may recompense their deeds, and no injustice be done to them.

Commentary on the Jinns can be found with reference to Surah 6:100.

20 And on the Day that the Unbelievers will be placed before the Fire, It will be said to them: “Ye received your good things in the life of the world, and ye took your pleasure out of them: but today shall ye be recompensed with a Penalty of humiliation: for that ye were arrogant on earth without just cause, and that ye ever transgressed.”

21 Mention Hud one of **’Ad’s** own brethren: Behold, he warned his people about the winding Sand-tracts: but there have been warners before him and after him: “Worship ye none other than Allah:

This is a repetition. Comments on the ’Ad People can be found with reference to Surah 7:73.

Truly I fear for you the Penalty of a Mighty Day.”

22 They said: “Hast thou come in order to turn us aside from our gods? Then bring upon us the calamity with which thou dost threaten us, if thou art telling the truth?”

23 He said: “The Knowledge of when it will come is only with Allah: I proclaim to you the mission on which I have been sent: But I see that ye are a people in ignorance!..

24 Then, when they saw the Penalty in the shape of a cloud traversing the sky, coming to meet their valleys, they said, “This cloud will give us rain!” “Nay, it is the Calamity ye were asking to be hastened!- A wind wherein is a Grievous Penalty!

25 “Everything will it destroy by the command of its Lord!” Then by the morning they-nothing was to be seen but the ruins of their houses! thus do We recompense those given to sin!

26 And We had firmly established them in a prosperity and power which **We have not given to you ye Quraish!** and We had endowed them with faculties of hearing, seeing, heart and intellect: but of no profit to them were their faculties of hearing, sight, and heart and intellect, when they went on rejecting the Signs of Allah; and they were completely encircled by that which they used to mock at!

For comments on the Quraish People go to Surah 44:34.

27 We destroyed aforetime populations round about you; and We have shown the Signs in various ways, that they may turn to Us.

28 Why then was no help forthcoming to them from those whom they worshipped as gods, besides Allah, as a means of access to Allah? Nay, they left them in the lurch: but that was their falsehood and their invention.

29 Behold, We turned towards thee a company of **Jinns** quietly listening to the Qur’an: when they stood in the presence thereof, they

Surah 46:29 is very confusing. The Qur’an claims that the Jinns are people. Human beings are regarded as people and no one else!

Please refer to what the Qur’an has said about the Jinns in Surah 15:27. Allah created the Jinns out of Fire and scorching wind. Therefore, Jinns are definitely different from man or human beings, which according to the Qur’an are created from nothing, clay, sounding clay, congealed blood, and water. **Is there a problem**

said, "Listen in silence!" When the reading was finished, **they returned to their people**, to warn them of their sins.

30 They said, "O our people! We have heard a **Book revealed after Moses, confirming what came before it: it guides men to the Truth and to a Straight Path.**

31 "O our people, hearken to the one who invites you to Allah, and believe in him: He will forgive you your faults, and deliver you from a Penalty Grievous.

32 "If any does not hearken to the one who invites us to Allah, he cannot frustrate Allah's Plan on earth, and no protectors can he have besides Allah: such men wander in manifest error."

33 See they not that Allah, Who created the heavens and the earth, and never wearied with their creation, is able to give life to the dead? Yea, verily He has power over all things.

34 And on the Day that the Unbelievers will be placed before the Fire, they will be asked, "Is this not the Truth?" they will say, "Yea, by our Lord!" One will say: "Then taste ye the Penalty, for that ye were wont to deny Truth!"

35 Therefore patiently persevere, as did all messengers of inflexible purpose; and be in no haste about the Unbelievers. On the Day that they see the Punishment promised them, it will be as if they had not tarried more than an hour in a single day. Thine but to proclaim the Message: but shall any be destroyed except those who transgress?

here with the English translation of the Qur'an?

Is there a different Species of People (Jinns) existing here on earth that has not been identified as of yet, unless they are angels? If they were created and yet they are not angels, then there should be archeological evidence; however, none has been found thus far.

SURAH 47: THE PROPHET, MUHAMMAD	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Those who reject Allah and hinder men from the Path of Allah,- their deeds will Allah render astray from their mark.</p> <p>2 But those who believe and work deeds of righteousness, and believe in the Revelation sent down to Muhammad-for it is the</p>		

Truth from their Lord,- He will remove from them their ills and improve their condition.

3 This because those who reject Allah follow vanities, while those who believe follow the Truth from their Lord: Thus does Allah set forth for men their lessons by similitudes.

4 Therefore, when **ye meet the Unbelievers in fight, smite at their necks**; At length, when ye have thoroughly subdued them, bind a bond firmly on them: thereafter is the time for either generosity or ransom: Until the war lays down its burdens. Thus are ye commanded: but if it had been Allah's Will, He could certainly have exacted retribution from them Himself; but **He lets you fight in order to test you**, some with others. But those who are slain in the Way of Allah,- He will never let their deeds be lost.

5 Soon will He guide them and improve their condition,

6 And admit them to the Garden which He has announced for them.

7 O ye who believe! If ye will aid the cause of Allah, He will aid you, and plant your feet firmly.

8 But those who reject Allah, -for them is destruction, and Allah will render their deeds astray from their mark.

9 That is because they hate the Revelation of Allah; so He has made their deeds fruitless.

10 Do they not travel through the earth, and see what was the End of those before them who did evil? Allah brought utter destruction on them, and similar fates await those who reject Allah.

11 That is because Allah is the Protector of those who believe, but those who reject Allah have no protector.

12 Verily Allah will admit those who believe and do righteous deeds, to Gardens beneath which

John 10:14-17 "I am the good shepherd, and I know My own and My own know Me, even as the Father knows Me and I know the Father; **and I lay down My life for the sheep.** "I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will hear My voice; and they will become one flock with one shepherd. "For this reason the Father loves Me, because I lay down My life so that I may take it again. "No one has taken it away from Me, but I lay it down on My own initiative. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This commandment I received from My Father."

Matt 10:38-40 "And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. "**He who has found his life will lose it, and he who has lost his life for My sake will find it.**" "He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me."

This is a repetition of Surah 8:12. It is very much contrary to the Gospel of Jesus, and yet the Qur'an asks the people to follow the teachings of God's messengers! Read the reference to Surah 33:20 where the people are taught to love their enemies. Did God change His mind? Heaven forbid. The calling of God is a cry out to all of His Love for all. **It is contrary to God's character to order His believers to kill others as a test of their loyalty to Him. The test of their loyalty to Him is to lay down their lives and follow Him. To kill someone else is not a test but murder, which is contrary to God's own commandments. God will definitely not contradict Himself!**

That is the Gospel of Jesus. A follower is to follow the Master, lay down his/her life, and not fight the enemy or enemies. It is a hard saying but it is truthful.

It is easier to fight and kill your enemies off, but it is far more difficult to lay down your life and love your enemies. Love conquers all.

rivers flow; while those who reject Allah will enjoy this world and eat as cattle eat; and the Fire will be their abode.

13 And how many cities, with more power than thy city which has driven thee out, have We destroyed for their sins? and there was none to aid them.

14 Is then one who is on a clear Path from his Lord, no better than one to whom the evil of his conduct seems pleasing, and such as follow their own lusts?

15 Here is a **Parable of the Garden** which the righteous are promised: in it are rivers of water incorruptible; rivers of milk of which the taste never changes; rivers of wine, a joy to those who drink; and rivers of honey pure and clear. In it there are for them all kinds of fruits; and Grace from their Lord. Can those in such Bliss be compared to such as shall dwell for ever in the Fire, and be given, **to drink, boiling water**, so that it cuts up their bowels to pieces?

16 And among them are men who listen to thee, but in the end, when they go out from thee, they say to those who have received Knowledge, "What is it he said just then?" Such are men whose hearts Allah has sealed, and who follow their own lusts.

17 But to those who receive Guidance, He increases the light of Guidance, and bestows on them their Piety and Restraint from evil.

18 Do they then only wait for the Hour,- that it should come on them of a sudden? But already have come some tokens thereof, and when it actually is on them, how can they benefit then by their admonition?

19 Know, therefore, that there is no god but Allah, and ask forgiveness for thy fault, and for the men and women who believe: for Allah knows how ye move about and how ye dwell in your homes.

John 12:23-26 And Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. **Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. "He who loves his life loses it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it to life eternal.** "If anyone serves Me, he must follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also; if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him."

This is the parable of the Grain of Wheat.

This Surah 47:15 is a repetition of the Garden of Bliss which cannot be found in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus. For commentaries on this please refer to the reference to Surah 5:68 and 35:33.

This Surah 47:15 is a repetition of drinking boiling water as a punishment. There is no mention of boiling water in the Book of the People, nor in the Gospel of Jesus. For further comments on this please read the reference found in Surah 14:16.

20 Those who believe say, "Why is not a sura sent down for us?" But when a sura of basic or categorical meaning is revealed, and fighting is mentioned therein, thou wilt see those in whose hearts is a disease looking at thee with a look of one in swoon at the approach of death. But more fitting for them-

21 Were it to obey and say what is just, and when a matter is resolved on, it were best for them if they were true to Allah.

22 Then, is it to be expected of you, if ye were put in authority, that ye will do mischief in the land, and break your ties of kith and kin?

23 Such are the men whom **Allah has cursed for He has made them deaf and blinded their sight.**

It is a terrible oversight and ill judgement to say that those who are blind and deaf are cursed of God. There are many who are born deaf and blind (with physical disabilities) who live by God's mercy that they may find grace in his sight. Is the Qur'an saying that Allah cursed them before they are born? If so, then that would be unprecedented for Allah to curse someone before they had a chance to sin against or reject Him.

24 Do they not then earnestly seek to understand the Qur'an, or are their hearts locked up by them?

25 Those who turn back as apostates after Guidance was clearly shown to them,- the Evil One has instigated them and busied them up with false hopes.

26 This, because they said to those who hate what Allah has revealed, "We will obey you in part of this matter"; but Allah knows their inner secrets.

27 But how will it be when the angels take their souls at death, and smite their faces and their backs?

28 This because they followed that which called forth the Wrath of Allah, and they hated Allah's good pleasure; so He made their deeds of no effect.

29 Or do those in whose hearts is a disease, think that Allah will not bring to light all their rancour?

30 Had We so willed, We could have shown them up to thee, and thou shouldst have known them by their marks: but surely thou wilt know them by the tone of their speech! And Allah knows all that ye do.

31 And We shall try you until We test those among you who strive their utmost and persevere in patience; and We shall try your reported mettle.

32 Those who reject Allah, hinder men from the Path of Allah, and resist the Messenger, after Guidance has been clearly shown to them, will not injure Allah in the least, but He will make their deeds of no effect.

33 O ye who believe! Obey Allah, and **obey the messenger**, and make not vain your deeds!

34 Those who reject Allah, and hinder men from the Path of Allah, then die rejecting Allah, Allah will not forgive them.

35 Be not weary and faint-hearted, crying for peace, when ye should be uppermost: for Allah is with you, and will never put you in loss for your good deeds.

36 The life of this world is but play and amusement: and if ye believe and guard against Evil, He will grant you your recompense, and will not ask you to give up your possessions.

37 If He were to ask you for all of them, and press you, ye would covetously withhold, and He would bring out all your ill-feeling.

38 Behold, ye are those invited to spend of your substance in the Way of Allah: But among you are some that are niggardly. But any who are niggardly are so at the expense of their own souls. But Allah is free of all wants, and it is ye that are needy. If ye turn back from the Path, He will substitute

Deut 8:3 “He humbled you and let you be hungry, and fed you with manna which you did not know, nor did your fathers know, that He might make you understand that **man does not live by bread alone, but man lives by everything that proceeds out of the mouth of the LORD.**”

Ro 5:12-21 Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, **because all sinned** — for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many. The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgement arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but

This is a repetition to obey the messenger. Please see Surah 36:20 and 24:51. In all the Books of the People (including the Books of Moses) and in the Gospel of Jesus, God does not say ‘obey’ the messenger. In contrast, the message is always to obey or hear God’s words. **Everyone is to live by the WORD of God and not his messengers because all sin, even prophets and messengers. But the WORD of GOD is supreme, pure, and full of TRUTH.**

in your stead another people; then they would not be like you!

on the other hand the free gift arose from many transgressions resulting in justification. For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

SURAH 48: FAT-H OR VICTORY	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Verily We have granted thee a manifest Victory: 2 That Allah may forgive thee thy faults of the past and those to follow; fulfil His favour to thee; and guide thee on the Straight Way; 3 And that Allah may help thee with powerful help. 4 It is He Who sent down tranquility into the hearts of the Believers, that they may add faith to their faith; -for to Allah belong the Forces of the heavens and the earth; and Allah is Full of Knowledge and Wisdom; - 5 That He may admit the men and women who believe, to Gardens beneath which rivers flow, to dwell therein for aye, and remove their ills from them; -and that is, in the sight of Allah, the highest achievement for man, - 6 And that He may punish the Hypocrites, men and women, and the Polytheists men and women, who imagine an evil opinion of Allah. On them is a round of Evil: the Wrath of Allah is on them: He has cursed them and got Hell ready for them: and evil is it for a destination.</p>	<p>Matt 17:15-20 "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is a lunatic and is very ill; for he often falls into the fire and often into the water. "I brought him to Your disciples, and they could not cure him." And Jesus answered and said, "You unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him here to Me." And Jesus rebuked him, and the demon came out of him, and the boy was cured at once. Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not drive it out?" And He said to them, "Because of the littleness</p>	<p>This is what the Gospel of Jesus teaches about faith. For more explanation on 'Faith,' go to Surah 2:118.</p>

7 For to Allah belong the Forces of the heavens and the earth; and Allah is Exalted in Power, Full of Wisdom.

8 We have truly sent thee as a witness, as a bringer of Glad Tidings, and as a Warner:

9 In order that ye O men may believe in Allah and His Messenger, that ye may assist and honour Him, and celebrate His praise morning and evening.

10 Verily those who plight their fealty to thee do no less than plight their fealty to Allah: the Hand of Allah is over their hands: then any one who violates his oath, does so to the harm of his own soul, and any one who fulfils what he has covenanted with Allah,- Allah will soon grant him a great Reward.

11 **The desert Arabs** who lagged behind will say to thee: "We were engaged in looking after our flocks and herds, and our families: do thou then ask forgiveness for us." They say with their tongues what is not in their hearts. Say: "Who then has any power at all to intervene on your behalf with Allah, if His Will is to give you some loss or to give you some profit? But Allah is well acquainted with all that ye do.

12 "Nay, ye thought that the Messenger and the Believers would never return to their families; **this seemed pleasing in your hearts, and ye conceived an evil thought, for ye are a people lost in wickedness.**"

13 And if any believe not in Allah and His Messenger, We have prepared, for those who reject Allah, a Blazing Fire!

14 No blame is there on the blind, nor is there blame on the lame, nor on one ill if **he joins not the war:** But he that obeys Allah and his Messenger,- Allah will admit him to Gardens beneath which rivers flow; and he who turns back, Allah will punish him with a grievous Penalty.

15 Those who lagged behind will say, when ye are free to march and take booty in war: "Permit us to follow you." They wish to change Allah's decree: Say: "Not thus will ye follow us: Allah has already declared this beforehand":Then they will say, "But ye are jealous of us." Nay, but little do they understand such things.

16 Say to the desert Arabs who lagged behind: "Ye shall be summoned to fight against a people given to vehement war: Then shall ye fight, or they

of your faith; for truly I say to you, if you have faith the size of a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible to you. "But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting."

Luke 17:5-6 **The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith!" And the Lord said, "If you had faith like a mustard seed, you would say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and be planted in the sea'; and it would obey you."**

The Qur'an seems to single out the Desert Arabs eight times. Please read Surah 9:90, 9:97-98, 9:101, 9:120, 29:47, 48:11, and 49:14. For commentary on this please go to Surah 9:120. In the Gospel of Jesus there is no difference between Jews, Arabs, Greeks, etc.

Here, the Qur'an discusses the physical war with unbelievers. This is quite contrary to the Gospel of Jesus, which the Qur'an asks the people to follow. For the commentaries on this topic please go to Surah 33:20 (to love your enemies- as one cannot love and go to war with the enemies at the same time). The Qur'an mentions that Allah had given the Gospel ten times. Is there a contradiction here? The words in the Gospel are very clear, and it is impossible to commit an error in translation.

shall submit. Then if ye show obedience, Allah will grant you a goodly reward, but if ye turn back as ye did before, He will punish you with a Grievous Penalty.”

17 No blame is there on the blind, nor is there blame on the lame, nor on one ill if he joins not the war: But he that obeys Allah and His Apostle, -Allah will admit him to Gardens beneath which rivers flow; and he who turns back, Allah will punish him with a Grievous Penalty.

18 Allah’s Good Pleasure was on the Believers when they swore Fealty to thee under the Tree: He knew what was in their hearts, and He sent down Tranquillity to them; and He rewarded them with a speedy Victory;

19 And many gains will they acquire besides: and Allah is Exalted in Power, Full of Wisdom.

20 Allah has promised you many gains that ye shall acquire, and He has given you these beforehand; and He has restrained the hands of men from you; that it may be a Sign for the Believers, and that He may guide you to a Straight Path;

21 And other gains there are, which are not within your power, but which Allah has compassed: and Allah has power over all things.

22 If the Unbelievers should fight you, they would certainly turn their backs; then would they find neither protector nor helper.

23 Such has been the practice approved of Allah already in the past: no change wilt thou find in the practice approved of Allah.

24 And it is He Who has restrained their hands from you and your hands from them in the midst of Makka, after that He gave you the victory over them. And Allah sees well all that ye do.

25 They are the ones who denied Revelation and hindered you from

Ex 20:22-26 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, ‘You yourselves have seen that I have spoken to you from heaven. ‘You shall not make other gods besides Me; gods of silver or gods of gold, you shall not make for yourselves. **‘You shall make an altar of earth for Me, and you shall sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, your sheep and your oxen; in every place where I cause My name to be remembered, I will come to you and bless you.** ‘If you make an altar of stone for Me, you shall not build it of cut stones, for if you wield your tool on it, you will profane it. ‘And you shall not go up by steps to My altar, so that your nakedness will not be exposed on it.”

Ex 24:4-8 **Moses wrote down all the words of the LORD.** Then

Surah 48:22-23 is contrary to the Gospel of Jesus, as noted above. For detailed commentaries go to Surah 33:20.

The God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses commanded

the Sacred Mosque and **the sacrificial animals, detained from reaching their place of sacrifice.** Had there not been believing men and believing women whom ye did not know that ye were trampling down and on whose account a crime would have accrued to you without your knowledge, Allah would have allowed you to force your way, but He held back your hands that He may admit to His Mercy whom He will. If they had been apart, We should certainly have punished the Unbelievers among them with a grievous Punishment.

26 While the Unbelievers got up in their hearts heat and cant-the heat and cant of ignorance,- Allah sent down His Tranquillity to his Messenger and to the Believers, and made them stick close to the command of self-restraint; and well were they entitled to it and worthy of it. And Allah has full knowledge of all things.

27 Truly did Allah fulfil the vision for His Messenger: ye shall enter the Sacred Mosque, if Allah wills, with minds secure, heads shaved, hair cut short, and without fear. For He knew what ye knew not, and He granted, besides this, a speedy victory.

28 It is He Who has sent His Messenger with Guidance and the Religion of Truth, to proclaim it over all religion: and enough is Allah for a Witness.

29 Muhammad is the messenger of Allah; and those who are with him are strong against Unbelievers, but compassionate amongst each other. Thou wilt see them bow and prostrate themselves in prayer, seeking Grace from Allah and His Good Pleasure. On their faces are their marks, being the traces of their prostration. This is their similitude in the Taurat; and their similitude in the Gospel is: like a seed which sends forth its blade,

he arose early in the morning, and built an altar at the foot of the mountain with twelve pillars for the twelve tribes of Israel. He sent young men of the sons of Israel, and they offered burnt offerings and sacrificed young bulls as peace offerings to the LORD. **Moses took half of the blood and put it in basins, and the other half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.** Then he took the book of the covenant and read it in the hearing of the people; and they said, "All that the LORD has spoken we will do, and we will be obedient!" So Moses took the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, "Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD has made with you in accordance with all these words."

Ex 27:1-8 "And **you shall make the altar** of acacia wood, five cubits long and five cubits wide; the altar shall be square, and its height shall be three cubits. "You shall make its horns on its four corners; its horns shall be of one piece with it, and you shall overlay it with bronze. "You shall make its pails for removing its ashes, and its shovels and its basins and its forks and its firepans; you shall make all its utensils of bronze. "You shall make for it a grating of network of bronze, and on the net you shall make four bronze rings at its four corners. "You shall put it beneath, under the ledge of the altar, so that the net will reach halfway up the altar. "You shall make poles for the altar, poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with bronze. "Its poles shall be inserted into the rings, so that the poles shall be on the two sides of the altar when it is carried. "You shall make it hollow with planks; as it was shown to you in the mountain, so they shall make it."

Ex 30:1-6 "Moreover, you shall make an altar as a place for burning incense; you shall make it of acacia

that an altar be built for the offerings of the people. Is He God of the Israelites only, or is He God of All? **If He is God of All, then all who elect to follow the Book of Moses must have an altar of sacrifice, and not just the sacrifice itself! God in His word to Moses does not say that this is optional.**

These are God's instructions to Moses on the construction of the altar.

then makes it strong; it then becomes thick, and it stands on its own stem, filling the sowers with wonder and delight. As a result, it fills the Unbelievers with rage at them. Allah has promised those among them who believe and do righteous deeds forgiveness, and a great Reward.

wood. "Its length shall be a cubit, and its width a cubit, it shall be square, and its height shall be two cubits; its horns shall be of one piece with it. "You shall overlay it with pure gold, its top and its sides all around, and its horns; and you shall make a gold molding all around for it. "You shall make two gold rings for it under its molding; you shall make them on its two side walls — on opposite sides — and they shall be holders for poles with which to carry it. "You shall make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold. "You shall put this altar in front of the veil that is near the ark of the testimony, in front of the mercy seat that is over the ark of the testimony, where I will meet with you."

Ex 28:1-43 "Then bring near to yourself Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, from among the sons of Israel, to minister as priest to Me — Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. **"You shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty.** "You shall speak to all the skillful persons whom I have endowed with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister as priest to Me. "These are the garments which they shall make: a breastpiece and an ephod and a robe and a tunic of checkered work, a turban and a sash, and they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother and his sons, that he may minister as priest to Me. "They shall take the gold and the blue and the purple and the scarlet material and the fine linen. "They shall also make the ephod of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen, the work of the skillful workman. "It shall have two shoulder pieces joined to its two ends, that it may be joined. "The skillfully woven band, which is on it, shall be like its workmanship, of

These are God's further instructions on the construction of the altar.

These are God's instructions for the garments of the priests who stand before Him. Does anyone dare to stand before God to minister the office of a priest at the altar without those garments demanded by God? These descriptions are very detailed, but if God did not want it, He would not have provided the instructions to Moses.

the same material: of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen. "You shall take two onyx stones and engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel, six of their names on the one stone and the names of the remaining six on the other stone, according to their birth. "As a jeweler engraves a signet, you shall engrave the two stones according to the names of the sons of Israel; you shall set them in filigree settings of gold. "You shall put the two stones on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, as stones of memorial for the sons of Israel, and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD on his two shoulders for a memorial. "You shall make filigree settings of gold, and two chains of pure gold; you shall make them of twisted cordage work, and you shall put the corded chains on the filigree settings. "You shall make a breastpiece of judgement, the work of a skillful workman; like the work of the ephod you shall make it: of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet material and fine twisted linen you shall make it. "It shall be square and folded double, a span in length and a span in width. "You shall mount on it four rows of stones; the first row shall be a row of ruby, topaz and emerald; and the second row a turquoise, a sapphire and a diamond and the third row a jacinth, an agate and an amethyst; and the fourth row a beryl and an onyx and a jasper; they shall be set in gold filigree. "The stones shall be according to the names of the sons of Israel: twelve, according to their names; they shall be like the engravings of a seal, each according to his name for the twelve tribes. "You shall make on the breastpiece chains of twisted cordage work in pure gold. "You shall make on the breastpiece two rings of gold, and shall put the two rings on the two ends of the breastpiece. "You shall put the two cords of gold on the

two rings at the ends of the breastpiece. "You shall put the other two ends of the two cords on the two filigree settings, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, at the front of it. "You shall make two rings of gold and shall place them on the two ends of the breastpiece, on the edge of it, which is toward the inner side of the ephod. "You shall make two rings of gold and put them on the bottom of the two shoulder pieces of the ephod, on the front of it close to the place where it is joined, above the skillfully woven band of the ephod. "They shall bind the breastpiece by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a blue cord, so that it will be on the skillfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastpiece will not come loose from the ephod. "Aaron shall carry the names of the sons of Israel in the breastpiece of judgement over his heart when he enters the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually. "You shall put in the breastpiece of judgement the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be over Aaron's heart when he goes in before the LORD; and Aaron shall carry the judgement of the sons of Israel over his heart before the LORD continually. "You shall make the robe of the ephod all of blue. "There shall be an opening at its top in the middle of it; around its opening there shall be a binding of woven work, as like the opening of a coat of mail, so that it will not be torn. "You shall make on its hem pomegranates of blue and purple and scarlet material, all around on its hem, and bells of gold between them all around: a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, all around on the hem of the robe. "It shall be on Aaron when he ministers; and its tinkling shall be heard when he enters and leaves the holy place before the LORD, so that he will not die.

“You shall also make a plate of pure gold and shall engrave on it, like the engravings of a seal, ‘Holy to the LORD.’ “You shall fasten it on a blue cord, and it shall be on the turban; it shall be at the front of the turban. “It shall be on Aaron’s forehead, and Aaron shall take away the iniquity of the holy things which the sons of Israel consecrate, with regard to all their holy gifts; and it shall always be on his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD. “You shall weave the tunic of checkered work of fine linen, and shall make a turban of fine linen, and you shall make a sash, the work of a weaver. “For Aaron’s sons you shall make tunics; you shall also make sashes for them, and you shall make caps for them, for glory and for beauty. “You shall put them on Aaron your brother and on his sons with him; and you shall anoint them and ordain them and consecrate them, that they may serve Me as priests. “You shall make for them linen breeches to cover their bare flesh; they shall reach from the loins even to the thighs. “They shall be on Aaron and on his sons when they enter the tent of meeting, or **when they approach the altar to minister in the holy place, so that they do not incur guilt and die.** It shall be a statute forever to him and to his descendants after him.”

Ex 29:1-46 “Now this is what you shall do to them to consecrate them to minister as priests to Me: take one young bull and two rams without blemish, and unleavened bread and unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers spread with oil; you shall make them of fine wheat flour. “You shall put them in one basket, and present them in the basket along with the bull and the two rams. “Then you shall bring Aaron and his sons to the doorway of the tent of meeting and wash them with water. “You shall take the garments, and put

God’s instructions on how the sacrificial offerings should be made.

on Aaron the tunic and the robe of the ephod and the ephod and the breastpiece, and gird him with the skillfully woven band of the ephod; and you shall set the turban on his head and put the holy crown on the turban. "Then you shall take the anointing oil and pour it on his head and anoint him. "You shall bring his sons and put tunics on them. "You shall gird them with sashes, Aaron and his sons, and bind caps on them, and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute. So you shall ordain Aaron and his sons. **"Then you shall bring the bull before the tent of meeting, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the bull. "You shall slaughter the bull before the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting. "You shall take some of the blood of the bull and put it on the horns of the altar with your finger; and you shall pour out all the blood at the base of the altar.** "You shall take all the fat that covers the entrails and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, and offer them up in smoke on the altar. "But the flesh of the bull and its hide and its refuse, you shall burn with fire outside the camp; it is a sin offering. "You shall also take the one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram; and you shall slaughter the ram and shall take its blood and sprinkle it around on the altar. "Then you shall cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its entrails and its legs, and put them with its pieces and its head. "You shall offer up in smoke the whole ram on the altar; it is a burnt offering to the LORD: it is a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD. "Then you shall take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram. **"You shall slaughter the ram, and take some of its blood and put it on the lobe of Aaron's right ear**

and on the lobes of his sons' right ears and on the thumbs of their right hands and on the big toes of their right feet, and sprinkle the rest of the blood around on the altar. "Then you shall take some of the blood that is on the altar and some of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it on Aaron and on his garments and on his sons and on his sons' garments with him; so he and his garments shall be consecrated, as well as his sons and his sons' garments with him.

"You shall also take the fat from the ram and the fat tail, and the fat that covers the entrails and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them and the right thigh (for it is a ram of ordination), and one cake of bread and one cake of bread mixed with oil and one wafer from the basket of unleavened bread which is set before the LORD; and you shall put all these in the hands of Aaron and in the hands of his sons, and shall wave them as a wave offering before the LORD. "You shall take them from their hands, and offer them up in smoke on the altar on the burnt offering for a soothing aroma before the LORD; it is an offering by fire to the LORD.

"Then you shall take the breast of Aaron's ram of ordination, and wave it as a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be your portion. "You shall consecrate the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the heave offering which was waved and which was offered from the ram of ordination, from the one which was for Aaron and from the one which was for his sons. "It shall be for Aaron and his sons as their portion forever from the sons of Israel, for it is a heave offering; and it shall be a heave offering from the sons of Israel from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, even their heave offering to the LORD. "The holy garments of Aaron shall be for his sons after

him, that in them they may be anointed and ordained. "For seven days the one of his sons who is priest in his stead shall put them on when he enters the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place. "You shall take the ram of ordination and boil its flesh in a holy place. "Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram and the bread that is in the basket, at the doorway of the tent of meeting. "Thus they shall eat those things by which atonement was made at their ordination and consecration; but a layman shall not eat them, because they are holy. "If any of the flesh of ordination or any of the bread remains until morning, then you shall burn the remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten, because it is holy. "Thus you shall do to Aaron and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded you; you shall ordain them through seven days. "Each day you shall offer a bull as a sin offering for atonement, and you shall purify the altar when you make atonement for it, and you shall anoint it to consecrate it. "For seven days you shall make atonement for the altar and consecrate it; then the altar shall be most holy, and whatever touches the altar shall be holy. "Now this is what you shall offer on the altar: two one year old lambs each day, continuously. "The one lamb you shall offer in the morning and the other lamb you shall offer at twilight; and there shall be one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with one-fourth of a hin of beaten oil, and one-fourth of a hin of wine for a drink offering with one lamb. "The other lamb you shall offer at twilight, and shall offer with it the same grain offering and the same drink offering as in the morning, for a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD. "It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the doorway of the tent of meeting before the LORD, where I will meet with you,

to speak to you there. "I will meet there with the sons of Israel, and it shall be consecrated by My glory. "I will consecrate the tent of meeting and the altar; I will also consecrate Aaron and his sons to minister as priests to Me. "I will dwell among the sons of Israel and will be their God. "They shall know that I am the LORD their God who brought them out of the land of Egypt, that I might dwell among them; I am the LORD their God."

Ex 30:1-10 "Moreover, you shall make an altar as a place for burning incense; you shall make it of acacia wood. "Its length shall be a cubit, and its width a cubit, it shall be square, and its height shall be two cubits; its horns shall be of one piece with it. "You shall overlay it with pure gold, its top and its sides all around, and its horns; and you shall make a gold molding all around for it. "You shall make two gold rings for it under its molding; you shall make them on its two side walls — on opposite sides — and they shall be holders for poles with which to carry it. "You shall make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold. "You shall put this altar in front of the veil that is near the ark of the testimony, in front of the mercy seat that is over the ark of the testimony, where I will meet with you. "Aaron shall burn fragrant incense on it; he shall burn it every morning when he trims the lamps. "When Aaron trims the lamps at twilight, he shall burn incense. There shall be perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. "You shall not offer any strange incense on this altar, or burnt offering or meal offering; and you shall not pour out a drink offering on it. "Aaron shall make atonement on its horns once a year; he shall make atonement on it with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once

These are further detailed instructions on how the offerings should be made.

The Qur'an stresses many times that the people should follow the instructions from the Book of Moses, as inspired of God. So now, the question that is asked of all followers of Islam is are you following the instructions of God regarding the proper construction of the Altar, the design of the priestly garments, and the way sacrifices are to be made? And if not, why not? Followers of Islam are not exempt. The instructions of God are for all people, since He is the God of all and not only the God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses!

The above instructions to Moses are of the Old Covenant. For words on the New Covenant, go the commentaries with reference to Surah 5:15, 5:49, 23:1, and 30:29. In the New Covenant no more sacrifices are required!

So if you elect not to follow the New Covenant, then you are bound to follow the Old Covenant of Moses!

	<p>a year throughout your generations. It is most holy to the LORD.”</p>	
<p>SURAH 49: AL- HAJURAT OR THE INNER APARTMENTS</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 O Ye who believe! Put not yourselves forward before Allah and His Messenger; but fear Allah: for Allah is He Who hears and knows all things.</p> <p>2 O ye who believe! Raise not your voices above the voice of the Prophet, nor speak aloud to him in talk, as ye may speak aloud to one another, lest your deeds become vain and ye perceive not.</p> <p>3 Those that lower their voices in the presence of Allah’s Messenger,- their hearts has Allah tested for piety: for them is Forgiveness and a great Reward.</p> <p>4 Those who shout out to thee from without the inner apartments-most of them lack understanding.</p> <p>5 If only they had patience until thou couldst come out to them, it would be best for them: but Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.</p> <p>6 O ye who believe! If a wicked person comes to you with any news, ascertain the truth, lest ye harm people unwittingly, and afterwards become full of repentance for what ye have done.</p> <p>7 And know that among you is Allah’s Messenger: were he, in many matters, to follow your wishes, ye would certainly fall into misfortune: But Allah has endeared the Faith to you, and has made it beautiful in your hearts, and He has made hateful to you Unbelief, wickedness, and rebellion: such indeed are those who walk in righteousness; -</p> <p>8 A Grace and Favour from Allah; and Allah is full of Knowledge and Wisdom.</p>	<p>Col 3:1-17 Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory. Therefore consider the members of your earthly body as dead to immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and greed, which amounts to idolatry. For it is because of these things that the wrath of God will come upon the sons of disobedience, and in them you also once walked, when you were living in them. But now you also, put them all aside: anger, wrath, malice, slander, and abusive speech from your mouth. Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its evil practices, and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him — a renewal in which there is no distinction between Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in all. So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience; bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave</p>	<p>Is it proper to raise your voice above the voice of anyone, regardless of whether that person is a prophet or not? To raise one’s voice above anyone’s in speech or during conversation demonstrates a lack of respect. In the eyes of God, all men sinned regardless of whether one is a prophet or not. That is what is written in the Bible in Romans 3:21-24: “But now apart from the Law the righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; for there is no distinction; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified as a gift by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus.”</p>

you, so also should you. Beyond all these things put on love, which is the perfect bond of unity. Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which indeed you were called in one body; and be thankful. Let the word of Christ richly dwell within you, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God. Whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father.

John 8:31-32,36 So Jesus was saying to those Jews who had believed Him, "If you continue in My word, then you are truly disciples of Mine; and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free."
"So if the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed".

9 If two parties among the Believers fall into a quarrel, make ye peace between them: **but if one of them transgresses beyond bounds against the other, then fight ye all against the one that transgresses until it complies with the command of Allah;** but if it complies, then make peace between them with justice, and be fair: for Allah loves those who are fair and just.

Luke 6:41-42 "Why do you look at the speck that is in your brother's eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye? "Or how can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take out the speck that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not see the log that is in your own eye? **You hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the speck that is in your brother's eye.**"

Ro 14:10 **But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you regard your brother with contempt? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God.**

Ro 14:13-15 Therefore let us not judge one another anymore, but rather determine this — not to put an obstacle or a stumbling block in a brother's way. I know and am convinced in the Lord

For commentaries on fighting against any who have transgressed, go to the reference to Surah 8:12 and 33:20. The New Testament of the Bible tells us to love our neighbours as well as our enemies. So how much more is one is to love a believer even if he/she has transgressed? Who are we to judge, as God is the only one who can truly judge righteously. How does a Muslim or Islam ensure that someone is complying with the command of Allah in his heart? One may outwardly comply, but how is a Muslim or Islam to enforce that that person is being compliant in his or her heart?
Matt 5:27-28 "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY'; **but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.**"

Jesus that nothing is unclean in itself; but to him who thinks anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. For if because of food your brother is hurt, you are no longer walking according to love. Do not destroy with your food him for whom Christ died.

1Cor 6:5-8 I say this to your shame. Is it so, that there is not among you one wise man who will be able to decide between his brethren, but brother goes to law with brother, and that before unbelievers? Actually, then, it is already a defeat for you, that you have lawsuits with one another. Why not rather be wronged? Why not rather be defrauded? On the contrary, you yourselves wrong and defraud. You do this even to your brethren.

1Co 7:10-17 But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife. But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her. And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy. Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called us to peace. For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will

Jas 1:13-15 Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am being tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted by evil, and He Himself does not tempt anyone. **But each one is tempted when he is carried away and enticed by his own lust. Then when lust has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and when sin is accomplished, it brings forth death.**

Mark 7:14-15 After He called the crowd to Him again, He began saying to them, "**Listen to Me, all of you, and understand: there is nothing outside the man which can defile him if it goes into him; but the things which proceed out of the man are what defile the man.**"

So how is a Muslim or Islam going to ensure that a man is clean on the inside?

save your wife? Only, as the Lord has assigned to each one, as God has called each, in this manner let him walk. And so I direct in all the churches.

2Thess 3:4-6 We have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that you are doing and will continue to do what we command. May the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into the steadfastness of Christ. **Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you keep away from every brother who leads an unruly life and not according to the tradition which you received from us.**

1John 5:16 -21 **If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not leading to death, he shall ask and God will for him give life to those who commit sin not leading to death.** There is a sin leading to death; I do not say that he should make request for this. All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not leading to death. We know that no one who is born of God sins; but He who was born of God keeps him, and the evil one does not touch him. We know that we are of God, and that the whole world lies in the power of the evil one. And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us understanding so that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. Little children, guard yourselves from idols. Amen

SURAH 50: QAF	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Qaf: By the Glorious Qur'an Thou art Allah's Messenger. 2 But they wonder that there has come to them a Warner from among themselves. So the</p>	<p>Isa 40:25-26 "To whom then will you liken Me That I would be his equal?" says the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high And see who has created these stars, The One who leads forth their host</p>	

Unbelievers say: "This is a wonderful thing!

3 "What! When we die and become dust, shall we live again? That is a sort of return far from our understanding."

4 We already know how much of them the earth takes away: With Us is a record guarding the full account.

5 But they deny the Truth when it comes to them: so they are in a confused state.

6 Do they not look at the sky above them?- How We have made it and adorned it, and there are no flaws in it?

7 And the earth- We have spread it out, and set thereon mountains standing firm, and produced therein every kind of beautiful growth in pairs-

8 To be observed and commemorated by every devotee turning to Allah.

9 And We send down from the sky rain charted with blessing, and We produce therewith gardens and Grain for harvests;

10 And tall and stately palm-trees, with shoots of fruit-stalks, piled one over another; -

11 As sustenance for Allah's Servants; -and We give new life therewith to land that is dead: Thus will be the Resurrection.

by number, He calls them all by name; Because of the greatness of His might and the strength of His power, Not one of them is missing.

Isa 45:18 For thus says the LORD, who created the heavens (He is the God who formed the earth and made it, He established it and did not create it a waste place, but formed it to be inhabited), "I am the LORD, and there is none else.

Rev 5:11-14 Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing."

And every created thing which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea, and all things in them, I heard saying, "To Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, be blessing and honor and glory and dominion forever and ever."

And the four living creatures kept saying, "Amen." And the elders fell down and worshiped.

12 Before them was denied the Hereafter by the People of Noah, the Companions of the Rass, the Thamud,

13 The 'Ad, Pharaoh, the brethren of Lut,

14 The Companions of the Wood, and the People of Tubba'; each one of them rejected the messengers, and My warning was duly fulfilled in them.

15 Were We then weary with the first Creation, that they should be in confused doubt about a new Creation?

16 It was We Who created man, and We know what dark

suggestions his soul makes to him: for We are nearer to him than his jugular vein.

17 Behold, two guardian angels appointed to learn his doings learn and noted them, one sitting on the right and one on the left.

18 Not a word does he utter but there is a sentinel by him, ready to note it.

19 And the stupor of death will bring Truth before his eyes: "This was the thing which thou wast trying to escape!"

20 And the Trumpet shall be blown: that will be the Day whereof Warning had been given.

21 And there will come forth every soul: with each will be an angel to drive, and an angel to bear witness.

22 It will be said: "Thou wast heedless of this; now have We removed thy veil, and sharp is thy sight this Day!"

23 And his Companion will say: "Here is his Record ready with me!"

24 The sentence will be: "Throw, throw into Hell every contumacious Rejecter of Allah!"

25 "Who forbade what was good, transgressed all bounds, cast doubts and suspicions;

26 "Who set up another god beside Allah: Throw him into a severe penalty."

27 His Companion will say: "Our Lord! I did not make him transgress, but he was himself far astray."

28 He will say: "Dispute not with each other in My Presence: I had already in advance sent you Warning.

29 "The Word changes not before Me, and I do not the least injustice to My Servants."

30 One Day We will ask Hell, "Art thou filled to the full?" It will say, "Are there any more to come?"

There are no records of God appointing two angels to record the speech or deeds of man in the Book of Moses, the Prophets in the Bible, nor in the Gospel of Jesus. So if there are eight billion people in the world, there will be sixteen billion angels doing all of this recording work - and the population is increasing every day. I am sure that the Great and Omnipotent God who knows all and sees all will have everything He needs in the twinkling of an eye without the recording angels. Man seems to want to reduce God to man's level in terms of understanding what God can and cannot do.

31 And the Garden will be brought nigh to the Righteous,- no more a thing distant.

32 A voice will say: **“This is what was promised for you,- for every one who turned to Allah in sincere repentance, who kept His Law,**

33 “Who feared Allah Most Gracious Unseen, and brought a heart turned in devotion to Him:

34 “Enter ye therein in Peace and Security; this is a Day of Eternal Life!”

35 There will be for them therein all that they wish,- and more besides in Our Presence.

36 But how many generations before them did We destroy for their sins, -stronger in power than they? Then did they wander through the land: was there any place of escape for them?

37 Verily in this is a Message for any that has a heart and understanding or who gives ear and earnestly witnesses the truth.

38 We created the heavens and the earth and all between them in Six Days, nor did any sense of weariness touch Us.

39 Bear, then, with patience, all that they say, and celebrate the praises of thy Lord, before the rising of the sun and before its setting.

40 And during part of the night, also, celebrate His praises, and so likewise after the postures of adoration.

41 **And listen for the Day when the Caller will call out from a place quiet near,-**

42 **The Day when they will hear a mighty Blast in very truth: that will be the Day of Resurrection.**

43 Verily it is We Who give Life and Death; and to Us is the Final Goal-

44 The Day when the Earth will be rent asunder, from men hurrying out: that will be a gathering together,- quite easy for Us.

Gen 26:4-5 “I will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven, and will give your descendants all these lands; and by your descendants all the nations of the earth shall be blessed; because Abraham obeyed Me and kept My charge, **My commandments, My statutes and My laws.**”

Lev 19:37 ‘You shall thus observe **all My statutes and all My ordinances and do them; I am the LORD.**”

Lev 26:46 **These are the statutes and ordinances and laws which the LORD established between Himself and the sons of Israel through Moses at Mount Sinai.**

1Thess 4:13-18 But we do not want you to be uninformed, brethren, about those who are asleep, so that you will not grieve as do the rest who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord, will not precede those who have fallen asleep. **For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain will be caught**

God has given the Israelites through Moses more than just Laws and Commandments but also Statutes and Ordinances. Although they were given to the Israelites, He is the God of all; thus, His Laws, Statutes, and Ordinances are applicable to all people. **However, it does seem from the Qur’an that it does not have a record of all the Commandments or Laws, Ordinances, and Statutes given by God to Moses. How then are all Muslims or Islam able to keep its instructions which are given in Surah 50:32?**

This is a promise that those that believe in Christ Jesus will rise first.

For more details and commentaries on the Day of Trumpets, go to Surah 20:102.

<p>45 We know best what they say; and thou art not one to overawe them by force. So admonish with the Qur'an such as fear My Warning!</p>	<p>up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore comfort one another with these words.</p>	
SURAH 51: ADHARIYAT OR THE WINDS THAT SCATTER	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 By the Winds that scatter broadcast; 2 And those that lift and bear away heavy weights; 3 And those that flow with ease and gentleness; 4 And those that distribute and apportion by Command; - 5 Verily that which ye are promised is true; 6 And verily Judgement and Justice must indeed come to pass. 7 By the Sky with its numerous Paths, 8 Truly ye are in a doctrine discordant, 9 Through which are deluded away from the Truth such as would be deluded. 10 Woe to the falsehood-mongers,- 11 Those who flounder heedless in a flood of confusion: 12 They ask, "When will be the Day of Judgement and Justice?" 13 It will be a Day when they will be tried and tested over the Fire! 14 "Taste ye your trial! This is what ye used to ask to be hastened!"</p>	<p>Luke 18:18-27 A ruler questioned Him, saying, "Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good except God alone. "You know the commandments, 'DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.'" And he said, "All these things I have kept from my youth." When Jesus heard this, He said to him, "One thing you still lack; sell all that you possess and distribute it to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me." But when he had heard these things, he became very sad, for he was extremely rich. And Jesus looked at him and said, "How hard it is for those who are wealthy to enter the kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God." They who heard it said, "Then who can be saved?" But He said, "The things that are impossible with people are possible with God."</p>	<p>This is the Parable of the Eye of the Needle. This parable was related by Jesus and recorded by the disciple Luke around 60 AD, and the context of the story is different than that which is mentioned in the Qur'an (after 600 AD) under Surah 7:40.</p>
<p>15 As to the Righteous, they will be in the midst of Gardens and Springs, 16 Taking joy in the things which their Lord gives them, because, before then, they lived a good life. 17 They were in the habit of sleeping but little by night, 18 And in the hour of early dawn, they were found praying for Forgiveness;</p>		

19 And in their wealth and possessions was remembered the right of the needy, him who asked, and him who for some reason was prevented from asking.

20 On the earth are signs for those of assured Faith,

21 As also in your own selves: Will ye not then see?

22 And in heaven is your Sustenance, as also that which ye are promised.

23 Then, by the Lord of heaven and earth, this is the very Truth, as much as the fact that ye can speak intelligently to each other.

24 Has the story reached thee, of the honoured guests of Abraham?

25 Behold, they entered his presence, and said: "Peace!" He said, "Peace!" and thought, "These seem unusual people."

26 Then he turned quickly to his household, brought out a fatted calf,

27 And placed it before them.. he said, "Will ye not eat?"

28 When they did not eat, He conceived a fear of them. They said, "Fear not," and they gave him glad tidings of a son endowed with knowledge.

29 But his wife came forward laughing aloud: she smote her forehead and said: "A barren old woman!"

30 They said, "Even so has thy Lord spoken: and He is full of Wisdom and Knowledge."

31 Abraham said: "And what, O ye Messengers, is your errand now?"

32 They said, "We have been sent to a people deep in sin; -

33 "To bring on, on them, a shower of stones of clay brimstone,

34 "Marked as from thy Lord for those who trespass beyond bounds."

35 Then We evacuated those of the Believers who were there,

Gen 18:1-33 Now the LORD appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, while he was sitting at the tent door in the heat of the day.

When he lifted up his eyes and looked, behold, three men were standing opposite him; and when he saw them, he ran from the tent door to meet them and bowed himself to the earth, and said, "My lord, if now I have found favor in your sight, please do not pass your servant by. "Please let a little water be brought and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree; and I will bring a piece of bread, that you may refresh yourselves; after that you may go on, since you have visited your servant." And they said, "So do, as you have said." So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah, and said, "Quickly, prepare three measures of fine flour, knead it and make bread cakes." Abraham also ran to the herd, and took a tender and choice calf and gave it to the servant, and he hurried to prepare it.

He took curds and milk and the calf which he had prepared, and placed it before them; and he was standing by them under the tree as they ate. Then they said to him, "Where is Sarah your wife?" And he said, "There, in the tent." He said, "I will surely return to you at this time next year; and behold,

This is the full story of Abraham and the three messengers as inspired of God and recorded by Moses. This is a repetition of Surah 15:51.

36 But We found not there any just Muslim persons except in one house:

37 And We left there a Sign for such as fear the Grievous Penalty.

Sarah your wife will have a son.” And Sarah was listening at the tent door, which was behind him. Now Abraham and Sarah were old, advanced in age; Sarah was past childbearing. Sarah laughed to herself, saying, “After I have become old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?” And the LORD said to Abraham, “Why did Sarah laugh, saying, ‘Shall I indeed bear a child, when I am so old?’ “Is anything too difficult for the LORD? At the appointed time I will return to you, at this time next year, and Sarah will have a son.” Sarah denied it however, saying, “I did not laugh”; for she was afraid. And He said, “No, but you did laugh.” Then the men rose up from there, and looked down toward Sodom; and Abraham was walking with them to send them off. The LORD said, “Shall I hide from Abraham what I am about to do, since Abraham will surely become a great and mighty nation, and in him all the nations of the earth will be blessed? “For I have chosen him, so that he may command his children and his household after him to keep the way of the LORD by doing righteousness and justice, so that the LORD may bring upon Abraham what He has spoken about him.” And the LORD said, “The outcry of Sodom and Gomorrah is indeed great, and their sin is exceedingly grave. “I will go down now, and see if they have done entirely according to its outcry, which has come to Me; and if not, I will know.” Then the men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, while Abraham was still standing before the LORD. Abraham came near and said, “Will You indeed sweep away the righteous with the wicked? “Suppose there are fifty righteous within the city; will You indeed sweep it away and not spare the place for the sake of

the fifty righteous who are in it? “Far be it from You to do such a thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous and the wicked are treated alike. Far be it from You! Shall not the Judge of all the earth deal justly?” So the LORD said, “If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare the whole place on their account.” And Abraham replied, “Now behold, I have ventured to speak to the Lord, although I am but dust and ashes. “Suppose the fifty righteous are lacking five, will You destroy the whole city because of five?” And He said, “I will not destroy it if I find forty-five there.” He spoke to Him yet again and said, “Suppose forty are found there?” And He said, “I will not do it on account of the forty.” Then he said, “Oh may the Lord not be angry, and I shall speak; suppose thirty are found there?” And He said, “I will not do it if I find thirty there.” And he said, “Now behold, I have ventured to speak to the Lord; suppose twenty are found there?” And He said, “I will not destroy it on account of the twenty.” Then he said, “Oh may the Lord not be angry, and I shall speak only this once; suppose ten are found there?” And He said, “I will not destroy it on account of the ten.” As soon as He had finished speaking to Abraham the LORD departed, and Abraham returned to his place.

38 And in Moses was another Sign: Behold, We sent him to Pharaoh, with authority manifest.

39 But Pharaoh turned back with his Chiefs, and said, “A sorcerer, or one possessed!”

40 So We took him and his forces, and threw them into the sea; and his was the blame.

41 And in the 'Ad people was another Sign: Behold, We sent

This Surah 51:39-40 is a repetition and that conversation never took place according to the story as recorded by Moses. Please read the full story of Moses and the Pharaoh as recorded by Moses with reference to Surah 7:103.

This is a repetition of the'Ad and Thamud People and the

against them the devastating Wind:

42 It left nothing whatever that it came up against, but reduced it to ruin and rottenness.

43 And in **the Thamud** was another Sign: Behold, they were told, "Enjoy your brief day for a little while!"

44 But they insolently defied the Command of their Lord: So the stunning noise of an earthquake seized them, even while they were looking on.

45 Then they could not even stand on their feet, nor could they help themselves.

46 So were the People of Noah before them for they wickedly transgressed.

47 With power and skill did We construct the Firmament: for it is We Who create the vastness of pace.

48 And We have spread out the spacious earth: How excellently We do spread out!

49 And of every thing We have created pairs: That ye may receive instruction.

commentaries on them can be found with reference to Surah 7:73.

This is a repetition. The full story of Noah as recorded by Moses can be found with reference to Surah 7:59.

50 Hasten ye then at once to Allah: I am from Him a Warner to you, clear and open!

51 And make not another an object of worship with Allah: I am from Him a Warner to you, clear and open!

52 Similarly, no messenger came to the Peoples before them, but they said of him in like manner, "A sorcerer, or one possessed"!

53 Is this the legacy they have transmitted, one to another? Nay, they are themselves a people transgressing beyond bounds!

54 So turn away from them: not thine is the blame.

55 But teach thy Message for teaching benefits the Believers.

56 I have only created Jinns and men, that they may serve Me.

The commentaries on Jinns can be found with reference to Surah 6:100.

<p>57 No Sustenance do I require of them, nor do I require that they should feed Me. 58 For Allah is He Who gives all Sustenance,- Lord of Power,- Steadfast for ever. 59 For the Wrong-doers, their portion is like unto the portion of their fellows of earlier generations: then let them not ask Me to hasten that portion! 60 Woe, then, to the Unbelievers, on account of that Day of theirs which they have been promised!</p>		
--	--	--

<p>SURAH 52: AT-TUR OR THE MOUNT</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
--------------------------------------	---------------------------------	-------------------

<p>1 By the Mount of Revelation; 2 By a Decree inscribed 3 In a Scroll unfolded; 4 By the much-frequented Fane; 5 By the Canopy Raised High; 6 And by the Ocean filled with Swell; - 7 Verily, the Doom of thy Lord will indeed come to pass; - 8 There is none can avert it; - 9 On the Day when the firmament will be in dreadful commotion. 10 And the mountains will fly hither and thither. 11 Then woe that Day to those that treat Truth as Falsehood; - 12 That play and paddle in shallow trifles. 13 That Day shall they be thrust down to the Fire of Hell, irresistibly. 14 "This:, it will be said, "Is the Fire,- which ye were wont to deny! 15 "Is this then a fake, or is it ye that do not see? 16 "Burn ye therein: the same is it to you whether ye bear it with patience, or not: Ye but receive the recompense of your own deeds."</p>	<p>Matt 13:41-43 "The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. "Then THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.</p> <p>Acts 2:19-21 'AND I WILL GRANT WONDERS IN THE SKY ABOVE AND SIGNS ON THE EARTH BELOW, BLOOD, AND FIRE, AND VAPOR OF SMOKE. 'THE SUN WILL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS AND THE MOON INTO BLOOD, BEFORE THE GREAT AND GLORIOUS DAY OF THE LORD SHALL COME. 'AND IT SHALL BE THAT EVERYONE WHO CALLS ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED.'</p> <p>2Pet 3:9-14 The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the</p>	
--	--	--

	<p>heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat! But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells. Therefore, beloved, since you look for these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, spotless and blameless.</p>	
<p>17 As to the Righteous, they will be in Gardens, and in Happiness,- 18 Enjoying the Bliss which their Lord hath bestowed on them, and their Lord shall deliver them from the Penalty of the Fire. 19 To them will be said: "Eat and drink ye, with profit and health, because of your good deeds." 20 They will recline with ease on Thrones of dignity arranged in ranks; and We shall join them to Companions, with beautiful big and lustrous eyes. 21 And those who believe and whose families follow them in Faith,- to them shall We join their families: Nor shall We deprive them of the fruit of aught of their works: Yet is each individual in pledge for his deeds. 22 And We shall bestow on them, of fruit and meat, anything they shall desire. 23 They shall there exchange, one with another, a loving cup free of frivolity, free of all taint of ill. 24 Round about them will serve, devoted to them, young male servants handsome as Pearls well-guarded.</p>	<p>Gen 2:15-17 Then the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate it and keep it. The LORD God commanded the man,</p>	<p>This is a repetition of the Garden of Bliss. The promise of rewards as described in the Qur'an cannot be found in the Book of the People, the Prophets, nor the Gospels of Jesus. For commentaries on the Garden please read the references to Surah 5:68 and 37:48. Why does Allah have a preference to companions with beautiful and lustrous eyes? All who are resurrected will be in their resurrected bodies. Please read the commentaries to Surah 35:33, 37:48, and 44:54.</p> <p>Why should there be meat to eat in the resurrection, as animals would have to be killed? In the Garden of Eden, the first created man and woman did not have to eat meat or kill an animal. It was only after they had sinned against God, that they began to eat animals. Before they had sinned, they had eaten from the trees that God had provided in the Garden of Eden.</p> <p>All who are resurrected are free, so why should there be any males (or even females) under</p>

25 They will advance to each other, engaging in mutual enquiry.

26 They will say: "Aforetime, we were not without fear for the sake of our people.

27 "But Allah has been good to us, and has delivered us from the Penalty of the Scorching Wind.

28 "Truly, we did call unto Him from of old: truly it is He, the Beneficent, the Merciful!"

saying, "**From any tree of the garden you may eat freely**; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you will surely die."

Gen 4:1-2 Now the man had relations with his wife Eve, and she conceived and gave birth to Cain, and she said, "I have gotten a man child with the help of the LORD. Again, she gave birth to his brother Abel. And **Abel was a keeper of flocks**, but Cain was a tiller of the ground."

Luke 20:34-38 Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage, but **those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; for they cannot even die anymore**, because they are like angels, and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. "But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in the passage about the burning bush, where he calls the Lord THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB. "Now He is not the God of the dead but of the living; for all live to Him."

Eze 28:14-19 "You were the anointed cherub who covers, And I placed you there. You were on the holy mountain of God; You walked in the midst of the stones of fire. "You were blameless in your ways From the day you were created Until unrighteousness was found in you. "By the abundance of your trade You were internally filled with violence, And you sinned; Therefore I have cast you as profane From the mountain of God. And I have destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the stones of fire. "**Your**

servitude? Why should there be a distinction between handsome and ugly (or not handsome) in the resurrection? All will have their resurrected bodies, and so why should there be a distinction between handsome and not handsome? What happens to all those who are not handsome? With handsomeness and beauty comes pride, and that became the downfall of Satan who was cast out of heaven by God. For a detailed commentary on this go to Surah 28:14:22.

heart was lifted up because of your beauty; You corrupted your wisdom by reason of your splendor. I cast you to the ground; I put you before kings, That they may see you. "By the multitude of your iniquities, In the unrighteousness of your trade You profaned your sanctuaries. Therefore I have brought fire from the midst of you; It has consumed you, And I have turned you to ashes on the earth In the eyes of all who see you. "All who know you among the peoples Are appalled at you; You have become terrified And you will cease to be forever.""

29 Therefore proclaim thou the praises of thy Lord: for by the Grace of thy Lord, thou art no vulgar soothsayer, nor art thou one possessed.

30 Or do they say:- "A Poet! we await for him some calamity hatched by Time!"

31 Say thou: "Await ye!- I too will wait along with you!"

32 Is it that their faculties of understanding urge them to this, or are they but a people transgressing beyond bounds?

33 Or do they say, "He fabricated the Message"? Nay, they have no faith!

34 Let them then produce a recital like unto it,- If it be they speak the truth!

35 Were they created of nothing, or were they themselves the creators?

36 Or did they create the heavens and the earth? Nay, they have no firm belief.

37 Or are the Treasures of thy Lord with them, or are they the managers of affairs?

38 Or have they a ladder, by which they can climb up to heaven and listen to its secrets? Then let such a listener of theirs produce a manifest proof.

39 Or has He only daughters and ye have sons?

Ps 110:1-7 (A Psalm of David.) **The LORD says to my Lord: "Sit at My right hand Until I make Your enemies a footstool for Your feet."** The LORD will stretch forth Your strong scepter from Zion, saying, "Rule in the midst of Your enemies." Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn, Your youth are to You as the dew. The LORD has sworn and will not change His mind, **"You are a priest forever According to the order of Melchizedek."** The Lord is at Your right hand; **He will shatter kings in the day of His wrath. He will judge among the nations,** He will fill them with corpses, He will shatter the chief men over a broad country. He will drink from the brook by the wayside; Therefore He will lift up His head.

Heb 7:1-4 **For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God,** who met Abraham as he was returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, to whom also Abraham apportioned a tenth part of all the spoils, was first of all, by the translation of his name, king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is king of peace. **Without father,**

This is a Psalm of praise by King David. Who is this LORD that the LORD (GOD) intended to make his enemies be a footstool for His feet? Are there two LORDS?

Who is this Melchizedek who will shatter kings in the days of His wrath and judge the nations?

This is a quotation from the Book of Moses.

Who is this priest of the Most High God that is without

40 Or is it that thou dost ask for a reward, so that they are burdened with a load of debt?-

41 Or that the Unseen in it their hands, and they write it down?

42 Or do they intend a plot against thee? But those who defy Allah are themselves involved in a Plot!

43 Or have they a god other than Allah? Exalted is Allah far above the things they associate with Him!

44 Were they to see a piece of the sky falling on them, they would only say: "Clouds gathered in heaps!"

45 So leave them alone until they encounter that Day of theirs, wherein they shall perforce swoon with terror, -

46 The Day when their plotting will avail them nothing and no help shall be given them.

47 And verily, for those who do wrong, there is another punishment besides this: But most of them understand not.

48 Now await in patience the command of thy Lord: for verily thou art in Our eyes: and celebrate the praises of thy Lord the while thou standest forth,

49 And for part of the night also praise thou Him,- and at the retreat of the stars!

without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, he remains a priest perpetually. Now observe how great this man was to whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth of the choicest spoils.

Luke 20: 39-44 Some of the scribes answered and said, "Teacher, You have spoken well." For they did not have courage to question Him any longer about anything. Then He said to them, "How is it that they say the Christ is David's son? "For David himself says in the book of Psalms, **'THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, "SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET."**' "Therefore David calls Him 'Lord,' and how is He his son?"

Acts 7:46-50 "David found favor in God's sight, and asked that he might find a dwelling place for the God of Jacob. "But it was Solomon who built a house for Him.

"However, the Most High does not dwell in houses made by human hands; as the prophet says: 'HEAVEN IS MY THRONE, AND EARTH IS THE FOOTSTOOL OF MY FEET; WHAT KIND OF HOUSE WILL YOU BUILD FOR ME?' says the Lord, 'OR WHAT PLACE IS THERE FOR MY REPOSE? 'WAS IT NOT MY HAND WHICH MADE ALL THESE THINGS?'"

Heb 1:1-13 God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, in these last days has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world. And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact

mother, without genealogy, having neither the beginning of days nor the end of life? What it means here is that He is without beginning nor end.

representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power. When He had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become as much better than the angels, as He has inherited a more excellent name than they. For to which of the angels did He ever say, "YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU"? And again, "I WILL BE A FATHER TO HIM AND HE SHALL BE A SON TO ME"? And when He again brings the firstborn into the world, He says, "AND LET ALL THE ANGELS OF GOD WORSHIP HIM." And of the angels He says, "WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS WINDS, AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE." **But of the Son He says, "YOUR THRONE, O GOD, IS FOREVER AND EVER, AND THE RIGHTEOUS SCEPTER IS THE SCEPTER OF HIS KINGDOM. "YOU HAVE LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATED LAWLESSNESS; THEREFORE GOD, YOUR GOD, HAS ANOINTED YOU WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE YOUR COMPANIONS."** And, "**YOU, LORD, IN THE BEGINNING LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH, AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS; THEY WILL PERISH, BUT YOU REMAIN; AND THEY ALL WILL BECOME OLD LIKE A GARMENT, AND LIKE A MANTLE YOU WILL ROLL THEM UP; LIKE A GARMENT THEY WILL ALSO BE CHANGED. BUT YOU ARE THE SAME, AND YOUR YEARS WILL NOT COME TO AN END.**" But to which of the angels has He ever said, "SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR

ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET”?

Heb 10:1-39 For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come and not the very form of things, can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year, make perfect those who draw near. Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins? But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year by year. For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, “SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, BUT A BODY YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR ME; IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE. “THEN I SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I HAVE COME (IN THE SCROLL OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME) TO DO YOUR WILL, O GOD.” After saying above, “SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, NOR HAVE YOU TAKEN PLEASURE in them” (which are offered according to the Law), then He said, “BEHOLD, I HAVE COME TO DO YOUR WILL.” He takes away the first in order to establish the second. By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT

This High Priest of Melchizedek had come to offer His body for sacrifice on the cross as an offering for sin, once and forever! Then to sit on the right hand of God, the Father, waiting for His enemies to be made His footstool!

HAND OF GOD, waiting from that time onward UNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET.

For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us; for after saying, **“THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS UPON THEIR HEART, AND ON THEIR MIND I WILL WRITE THEM,”** He then says, **“AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE.”** Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer any offering for sin. Therefore, brethren, since we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, and since we have a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful; and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds, not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another; and all the more as you see the day drawing near. For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a terrifying expectation of judgement and **THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES.** Anyone who has set aside the Law of Moses dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses.

How much severer punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY." And again, "THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE." It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God. But remember the former days, when, after being enlightened, you endured a great conflict of sufferings, partly by being made a public spectacle through reproaches and tribulations, and partly by becoming sharers with those who were so treated. For you showed sympathy to the prisoners and accepted joyfully the seizure of your property, knowing that you have for yourselves a better possession and a lasting one. Therefore, do not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God, you may receive what was promised.

FOR YET IN A VERY LITTLE WHILE, HE WHO IS COMING WILL COME, AND WILL NOT DELAY. BUT MY RIGHTEOUS ONE SHALL LIVE BY FAITH; AND IF HE SHRINKS BACK, MY SOUL HAS NO PLEASURE IN HIM. But we are not of those who shrink back to destruction, but of those who have faith to the preserving of the soul.

SURAH 53: NAJIM OR THE STAR	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 By the Star when it goes down, 2 Your Companion is neither astray nor being misled. 3 Nor does he say aught of his own Desire. 4 It is no less than inspiration sent down to him:</p>	<p>Isa 14:12-20 "How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! "But you said in your heart, 'I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the</p>	<p>This is the story of how a star, known as the star of the morning (Lucifer) was cast out of from the presence of God and would eventually be thrown into Hell (Sheol). For a detailed commentary go to Surah 6:100.</p>

5 He was taught by one Mighty
in Power,
6 Endued with Wisdom: for he
appeared in stately form;
7 While he was in the highest part
of the horizon:
8 Then he approached and
came closer,
9 And was at a distance of but two
bow-lengths or even nearer;
10 So did Allah convey the inspi-
ration to His Servant- conveyed
what He meant to convey.

stars of God, And I will sit on the
mount of assembly In the recesses
of the north. 'I will ascend above
the heights of the clouds; I will
make myself like the Most High.'
**"Nevertheless you will be thrust
down to Sheol, To the recesses of
the pit.** "Those who see you will
gaze at you, They will ponder over
you, saying, 'Is this the man who
made the earth tremble, Who
shook kingdoms, Who made the
world like a wilderness And over-
threw its cities, Who did not allow
his prisoners to go home?' "All the
kings of the nations lie in glory,
Each in his own tomb. "But you
have been cast out of your tomb
Like a rejected branch, Clothed
with the slain who are pierced
with a sword, Who go down to the
stones of the pit Like a trampled
corpse. "You will not be united
with them in burial, Because you
have ruined your country, You
have slain your people. May the
offspring of evildoers not be men-
tioned forever.

**11 The Prophet's mind and heart
in no way falsified that which
he saw.**

**12 Will ye then dispute with him
concerning what he saw?**

13 For indeed he saw him at a
second descent,

14 Near the Lote-tree beyond
which none may pass:

15 Near it is the Garden of Abode.

16 Behold, the Lote-tree was
shrouded in mystery unspeakable!

17 His sight never swerved, nor
did it go wrong!

18 For truly did he see, of the
Signs of his Lord, the Greatest!

19 Have ye seen Lat. and 'Uzza,

20 And another, the third
goddess, Manat?

21 What! for you the male sex,
and for Him, the female?

22 Behold, such would be indeed
a division most unfair!

23 These are nothing but names
which ye have devised,- ye and

**The same can be said of the
prophets of old. Let the older
verify or confirm the new. If
the new is proven false, then let
the new be accursed.** We are not
talking about what people have
said, but about actual doctrines
and tenets of the faith. So let
the prophets and messengers
(including Moses, Isaiah, Ezekiel,
Ezra, and Jesus) verify or confirm
the new. **As mentioned previ-
ously, the New cannot verify or
confirm the Old, but can only
testify of the Old. The Old must
verify the New, otherwise the
New can easily say that every-
thing of the Old is false, and
there is no way of going back in
time to do that. It is impossible
to change what has been written
from 1445 BC-90 AD in the 66
books of the Bible, where the
writings are in agreement.**

your fathers,- for which Allah has sent down no authority whatever. They follow nothing but conjecture and what their own souls desire!- Even though there has already come to them Guidance from their Lord!

24 Nay, shall man have just anything he hankers after?

25 But it is to Allah that the End and the Beginning of all things belong.

26 How many-so-ever be the angels in the heavens, their intercession will avail nothing except after Allah has given leave for whom He pleases and that he is acceptable to Him.

27 Those who believe not in the Hereafter, name the angels with female names.

28 But they have no knowledge therein. They follow nothing but conjecture; and conjecture avails nothing against Truth.

29 Therefore shun those who turn away from Our Message and desire nothing but the life of this world.

30 That is as far as knowledge will reach them. Verily thy Lord knoweth best those who stray from His Path, and He knoweth best those who receive guidance.

31 Yea, to Allah belongs all that is in the heavens and on earth: so that He rewards those who do evil, according to their deeds, and He rewards those who do good, with what is best.

32 **Those who avoid great sins and shameful deeds, only falling into small faults,- verily thy Lord is ample in forgiveness.** He knows you well when He brings you out of the earth, And when ye are hidden in your mothers' wombs. Therefore justify not yourselves: He knows best who it is that guards against evil.

33 Seest thou one who turns back,
34 Gives a little, then hardens his heart?

Ro 5:12-21 **Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned — for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law.** Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus

The issue here is not if you sin a little sin or a big sin, or a small fault or a big fault. **An apple comes from an apple tree. An orange will not grow from an apple tree. So if a person sins, it is because his root or DNA is sinful. Otherwise he/she could not have sinned or is unable to sin.** It does not matter how a person tries to prevent himself or herself from sinning, because the root of himself or herself was born in sin and will always produce the fruit of sin. **So it is futile trying to deal with the root of sin. Only God can do that. He sent His Begotten SON to die on the cross for the purpose of dealing**

35 What! Has he knowledge of the Unseen so that he can see?
 36 Nay, is he not acquainted with what is in the Books of Moses-
 37 And of Abraham who fulfilled his engagements?-
 38 Namely, that no bearer of burdens can bear the burden of another;
 39 That man can have nothing but what he strives for;
 40 That the fruit of his striving will soon come in sight:
 41 Then will he be rewarded with a reward complete;
 42 That to thy Lord is the final Goal;
 43 That it is He Who granteth Laughter and Tears;
 44 That it is He Who granteth Death and Life;
 45 That He did create in pairs,- male and female,
 46 From a seed when lodged in its place;
 47 That He hath promised a Second Creation Raising of the Dead;
 48 That it is He Who giveth wealth and satisfaction;
 49 That He is the Lord of Sirius the Mighty Star;

Christ, abound to the many. The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgement arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift arose from many transgressions resulting in justification. For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

with the root of sin in man. On the cross sin was dealt once and forever, and therefore there are no more sacrifices for sin.

Please refer to the Gospel of Jesus as written by the Apostle Paul about sin in Romans 7 and 8 with reference to Surah 29:1 and 29:46.

A Muslim may ask Allah to forgive him for the sins he has committed, but what is he going to do about his sinful nature that he has inherited from Adam? Sin is deeply rooted in him and causes him to continue sinning against Allah.

50 **And that it is He Who destroyed the powerful ancient 'Ad people,**
 51 **And the Thamud nor gave them a lease of perpetual life.**
 52 **And before them, the people of Noah, for that they were all most unjust and most insolent transgressors,**
 53 **And He destroyed the Overthrown Cities of Sodom and Gomorrah.**
 54 So that ruins unknown have covered them up.
 55 Then which of the gifts of thy Lord, O man, wilt thou dispute about?
 56 This is a Warner, of the series of Warners of old!
 57 **The Judgement ever approaching draws nigh:**

This is a repetition of the reference to the judgement of God on the 'Ad and Thamud people, Sodom and Gomorrah. This is the story of the great flood that destroyed the people who lived at the time of Noah. **The stress is on the 'fear of destruction' to drive people to God. However, this is very different from the Gospel of Jesus, where it is the 'LOVE of GOD' that draws the people to Him.** The 'Love of the Father' calls out to all of His children whom He has created to return to Him. **We are all like the prodigal son, running around looking all over for the 'Love that will not let go' and 'Unconditional love', only to find out that God has**

<p>58 No soul but Allah can lay it bare. 59 Do ye then wonder at this recital? 60 And will ye laugh and not weep,- 61 Wasting your time in vanities? 62 But fall ye down in prostration to Allah, and adore Him!</p>		<p>declared His Love through His Begotten Son on the cross. For more details on the LOVE of God for all go to Surah 10:56 and 24:59.</p>
--	--	---

<p>SURAH 54: QAMAR OR THE MOON</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
------------------------------------	---------------------------------	-------------------

<p>1 The Hour of Judgement is nigh, and the moon is cleft asunder. 2 But if they see a Sign, they turn away, and say, "This is but transient magic." 3 They reject the warning and follow their own lusts but every matter has its appointed time. 4 There have already come to them Recitals wherein there is enough to check them, 5 Mature wisdom; -but the preaching of Warners profits them not. 6 Therefore, O Prophet, turn away from them. The Day that the Caller will call them to a terrible affair, 7 They will come forth,- their eyes humbled-from their graves, torpid like locusts scattered abroad, 8 Hastening, with eyes transfixed, towards the Caller!- "Hard is this Day!" the Unbelievers will say. 9 Before them the People of Noah rejected their messenger: they rejected Our servant, and said, "Here is one possessed!," and he was driven out. 10 Then he called on his Lord: "I am one overcome: do Thou then help me!" 11 So We opened the gates of heaven, with water pouring forth. 12 And We caused the earth to gush forth with springs, so the waters met and rose to the extent decreed.</p>		
<p>13 But We bore him on an Ark made of broad planks and caulked with palm-fibre:</p>	<p>Gen 6:13-17 Then God said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come before Me; for the earth is filled with violence because</p>	<p>Here is a difference between what Moses has written as compared to what is reported in the Qur'an. Moses writes that the</p>

14 She floats under our eyes and care: a recompense to one who had been rejected with scorn!
 15 And We have left this as a Sign for all time: then is there any that will receive admonition?
 16 But how terrible was My Penalty and My Warning?
 17 And We have indeed made the Qur'an easy to understand and remember: then is there any that will receive admonition?

of them; and behold, I am about to destroy them with the earth. **“Make for yourself an ark of gopher wood; you shall make the ark with rooms, and shall cover it inside and out with pitch.** “This is how you shall make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. “You shall make a window for the ark, and finish it to a cubit from the top; and set the door of the ark in the side of it; you shall make it with lower, second, and third decks. “Behold, I, even I am bringing the flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life, from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall perish.”

Ark was made of gopher wood and was covered inside and outside with tar-pitch - not palm fibre which is found in Surah 54:13 in the Qur'an. The tar-pitch will keep out the water, but the palm fibre will not!

18 **The 'Ad people too rejected Truth: then how terrible was My Penalty and My Warning?**
 19 **For We sent against them a furious wind, on a Day of violent Disaster,**
 20 **Plucking out men as if they were roots of palm-trees torn up from the ground.**
 21 **Yea, how terrible was My Penalty and My Warning!**
 22 But We have indeed made the Qur'an easy to understand and remember: then is there any that will receive admonition?
 23 **The Thamud** also rejected their Warners.
 24 For they said: “What! a man! a Solitary one from among ourselves! shall we follow such a one? Truly should we then be straying in mind, and mad!
 25 “Is it that the Message is sent to him, of all people amongst us? Nay, he is a liar, an insolent one!”
 26 Ah! they will know on the morrow, which is the liar, the insolent one!
 27 For We will send the she-camel by way of trial for them. So watch them, O Salih, and possess thyself in patience!

1John 4:1-21 **Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.** By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God; and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; this is the spirit of the antichrist, of which you have heard that it is coming, and now it is already in the world. You are from God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world. They are from the world; therefore they speak as from the world, and the world listens to them. We are

This is a repetition of the reference to the 'Ad and Thamud People. Please read the commentaries with reference to Surah 7:73 and Surah 53:40.

**It is the 'Unrelenting Love of GOD' that draws men and women to Himself. It is seldom the Fear of God. Would you draw near to someone you are afraid of?
 Would you sing praises of someone you are afraid of?
 Or would you rather sing praises of someone you know Loves you? Can you have a close relationship with anyone based on FEAR?**

28 And tell them that the water is to be divided between them: Each one's right to drink being brought forward by suitable turns.

29 But they called to their companion, and he took a sword in hand, and hamstrung her.

30 **Ah! how terrible was My Penalty and My Warning!**

31 For We sent against them a single Mighty Blast, and they became like the dry stubble used by one who pens cattle.

32 And We have indeed made the Qur'an easy to understand and remember: then is there any that will receive admonition?

from God; he who knows God listens to us; he who is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. **The one who does not love does not know God, for God is love.** By this the love of God was manifested in us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world so that we might live through Him. **In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.** No one has seen God at any time; if we love one another, God abides in us, and His love is perfected in us. By this we know that we abide in Him and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit. We have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world. Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. **We have come to know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and the one who abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him.** By this, love is perfected with us, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgement; because as He is, so also are we in this world. **There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love.** We love, because He first loved us. **If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for the one who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen.** And this commandment we have from Him, that the

one who loves God should love his brother also.

Ro 8:31-39 What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things?

Who will bring a charge against God's elect? God is the one who justifies; who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, yes, rather who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us.

Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Just as it is written, "FOR YOUR SAKE WE ARE BEING PUT TO DEATH ALL DAY LONG; WE WERE CONSIDERED AS SHEEP TO BE SLAUGHTERED." But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. **For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.**

33 **The people of Lut rejected his warning.**

34 **We sent against them a violent Tornado with showers of stones, which destroyed them, except Lut's household: them We delivered by early Dawn,-**

35 As a Grace from Us: thus do We reward those who give thanks.

36 And Lut did warn them of Our Punishment, but they disputed about the Warning.

37 And they even sought to snatch away his guests from him, but We blinded their eyes. They

Gen 19:24-29 **Then the LORD rained on Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven, and He overthrew those cities, and all the valley, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground.** But his wife, from behind him, looked back, and she became a pillar of salt. Now Abraham arose early in the morning and went to the place where he had stood before the LORD; and he looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah,

According to the Book of Moses, Lot or Lut never had a chance to warn the people of the impending destruction. For the full story on Lot or Lut according to Moses, please go Surah 11:77.

Contrary to the Qur'an in Surah 54:34, in the Book of Moses God sends down brimstone and fire and not tornadoes and showers of stones!

<p>heard: "Now taste ye My Wrath and My Warning." 38 Early on the morrow an abiding Punishment seized them: 39 "So taste ye My Wrath and My Warning." 40 And We have indeed made the Qur'an easy to understand and remember: then is there any that will receive admonition?</p>	<p>and toward all the land of the valley, and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land ascended like the smoke of a furnace. Thus it came about, when God destroyed the cities of the valley, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot lived.</p>	
<p>41 To the People of Pharaoh, too, aforetime, came Warners from Allah. 42 The people rejected all Our Signs; but We seized them with such Penalty as comes from One Exalted in Power, able to carry out His Will. 43 Are your Unbelievers, O Quraish, better than they? Or have ye an immunity in the Sacred Books? 44 Or do they say: "We acting together can defend ourselves"? 45 Soon will their multitude be put to flight, and they will show their backs. 46 Nay, the Hour of Judgement is the time promised them for their full recompense: And that Hour will be most grievous and most bitter. 47 Truly those in sin are the ones straying in mind, and mad. 48 The Day they will be dragged through the Fire on their faces, they will hear: "Taste ye the touch of Hell!" 49 Verily, all things have We created in proportion and measure. 50 And Our Command is but a single Act, -like the twinkling of an eye. 51 And oft in the past, have We destroyed gangs like unto you: then is there any that will receive admonition? 52 All that they do is noted in their Books of Deeds: 53 Every matter, small and great, is on record.</p>		<p>Surah 14:16 or Surah 22:20, 37:67, and 47:15 report God 'Dragging their faces through the Fire' or drinking 'Fetid and boiling water'. But God is not a 'Vindictive God'. God is actually really sad that He has to send His enemies to eternal damnation and Hell.</p>

<p>54 As to the Righteous, they will be in the midst of Gardens and Rivers, 55 In an Assembly of Truth, in the Presence of a Sovereign Omnipotent.</p>		<p>This Surah 54:54 is a repetition as there is no mention in the Scriptures or the prophets of old including Moses of a Garden of Bliss. For a detailed commentary go to Surah 5:58, 9:89, and 35:33.</p>
SURAH 55: RAHMAN OR ALLAH, MOST GRACIOUS	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Allah Most Gracious! 2 It is He Who has taught the Qur'an. 3 He has created man: 4 He has taught him speech and intelligence. 5 The sun and the moon follow courses exactly computed; 6 And the herbs and the trees—both alike prostrate in adoration. 7 And the Firmament has He raised high, and He has set up the Balance of Justice, 8 In order that ye may not transgress due balance. 9 So establish weight with justice and fall not short in the balance. 10 It is He Who has spread out the earth for His creatures: 11 Therein is fruit and date-palms, producing spathes enclosing dates; 12 Also corn, with its leaves and stalk for fodder, and sweet-smelling plants. 13 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 14 He created man from sounding clay like unto pottery, 15 And He created Jinns from fire free of smoke: 16 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 17 He is Lord of the two Easts and Lord of the two Wests: 18 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 19 He has let free the two bodies of flowing water, meeting together: 20 Between them is a Barrier which they do not transgress: 21 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?</p>	<p>Ro 5:12-21 Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned — for until the Law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many. The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgement arose from one transgressions resulting in justification. For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the</p>	<p>It is impossible for man not to transgress. Man is born in sin and therefore will sin. Without the LAW, sin was not imputed. But with the establishment of the LAW through Moses, all sin and come short of the glory of God. For more details go to Surah 53:32.</p> <p>This is a repetition as Moses described that Man was created from 'dust' and not sounding clay. For commentaries please read the contradictory references to Surah 3:59 (dust), 6:2 (clay), 19:67 (nothing), 25:54 (water), and 96:2 (congealed blood). With regards to the Jinns, there is no mention in the words of the prophets of old on how God created the angels. For</p>

<p>22 Out of them come Pearls and Coral: 23 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 24 And His are the Ships sailing smoothly through the seas, lofty as mountains: 25 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 26 All that is on earth will perish: 27 But will abide for ever the Face of thy Lord,- full of Majesty, Bounty and Honour. 28 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 29 Of Him seeks its need every creature in the heavens and on earth: every day in new Splendour doth He shine! 30 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 31 Soon shall We settle your affairs, O both ye worlds! 32 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?</p>	<p>more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.</p>	<p>commentaries on Jinns go to Surah 6:100.</p>
<p>33 O ye assembly of Jinns and men! If it be ye can pass beyond the zones of the heavens and the earth, pass ye! not without authority shall ye be able to pass! 34 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 35 On you will be sent O ye evil ones twain! a flame of fire to burn and a smoke to choke: no defence will ye have: 36 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 37 When the sky is rent asunder, and it becomes red like ointment: 38 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 39 On that Day no question will be asked of man or Jinn as to his sin. 40 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny? 41 For the sinners will be known by their marks: and they will be seized by their forelocks and their feet.</p>	<p>Rev 13:11-14:7 Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb and he spoke as a dragon. He exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence. And he makes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed. He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down out of heaven to the earth in the presence of men. And he deceives those who dwell on the earth because of the signs which it was given him to perform in the presence of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who had the wound of the sword and has come to life. And it was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast would even speak and cause as many as do not worship the image of the beast to be killed. And he causes all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free men and the</p>	

slaves, to be given a mark on their right hand or on their forehead, and he provides that no one will be able to buy or to sell, except the one who has the mark, either the name of the beast or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for the number is that of a man; and his number is six hundred and sixty-six.

Then I looked, and behold, the Lamb was standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, like the sound of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder, and the voice which I heard was like the sound of harpists playing on their harps. And they sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders; and no one could learn the song except the one hundred and forty-four thousand who had been purchased from the earth. These are the ones who have not been defiled with women, for they have kept themselves chaste. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These have been purchased from among men as first fruits to God and to the Lamb. And no lie was found in their mouth; they are blameless. And I saw another angel flying in mid-heaven, having an eternal gospel to preach to those who live on the earth, and to every nation and tribe and tongue and people; and he said with a loud voice, "Fear God, and give Him glory, because the hour of His judgement has come; worship Him who made the heaven and the earth and sea and springs of waters."

There is no mention in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus that sinners will be known by their marks. It is only sometime in the near future that those who reject the Christ will not have a choice but to obey the beast! Let this be a warning to all.

42 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?

43 This is the Hell which the Sinners deny:

1Cor 15:42-58 So also is the resurrection of the dead. **It is sown a perishable body, it is raised an imperishable body;** it is sown in

<p>44 In its midst and in the midst of boiling hot water will they wander round!</p> <p>45 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?</p> <p>46 But for such as fear the time when they will stand before the Judgement Seat of their Lord, there will be two Gardens-</p> <p>47 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-</p> <p>48 Containing all kinds of trees and delights; -</p> <p>49 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-</p> <p>50 In them each will be two Springs flowing free;</p> <p>51 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-</p> <p>52 In them will be Fruits of every kind, two and two.</p> <p>53 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?</p> <p>54 They will recline on Carpets, whose inner linings will be of rich brocade: the Fruit of the Gardens will be near and easy of reach.</p>	<p>dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. So also it is written, "The first MAN, Adam, BECAME A LIVING SOUL." The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural; then the spiritual. The first man is from the earth, earthy; the second man is from heaven. As is the earthy, so also are those who are earthy; and as is the heavenly, so also are those who are heavenly. Just as we have borne the image of the earthy, we will also bear the image of the heavenly. Now I say this, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable. Behold, I tell you a mystery; we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. For this perishable must put on the imperishable, and this mortal must put on immortality. But when this perishable will have put on the imperishable, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, "DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP in victory. "O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY? O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING?" The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law; but thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not in vain in the Lord.</p>	<p>Based on the description in the Qur'an, it seems that the Garden of Bliss is full of things that satisfy the flesh. Please go to Surah 35:33 for a detailed commentary. You should know that from the Gospel of Jesus, we are taught that in the resurrection those who are of God will have imperishable bodies that are not of flesh. Yet all the wonderful things that are mentioned in the Garden of Bliss in the Qur'an are for the flesh.</p>
<p>55 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?</p> <p>56 In them will be Maidens, chaste, restraining their glances,</p>	<p>Mark 12:18-27 Some Sadducees (who say that there is no</p>	<p>This is a strange passage in the Qur'an that talks about female</p>

whom no man or Jinn before them has touched; -

- 57 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-
- 58 Like unto Rubies and coral.
- 59 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?
- 60 Is there any Reward for Good- other than Good?
- 61 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?
- 62 And besides these two, there are two other Gardens,-
- 63 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-
- 64 Dark-green in colour from plentiful watering.
- 65 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?
- 66 In them each will be two Springs pouring forth water in continuous abundance:
- 67 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?
- 68 In them will be Fruits, and dates and pomegranates:
- 69 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?
- 70 In them will be fair Companions, good, beautiful; -
- 71 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-
- 72 Companions restrained as to their glances, in goodly pavilions; -
- 73 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-
- 74 Whom no man or Jinn before them has touched; -
- 75 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-
- 76 Reclining on green Cushions and rich Carpets of beauty.
- 77 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?
- 78 Blessed be the name of thy Lord, full of Majesty, Bounty and Honour.

resurrection) came to Jesus, and began questioning Him, saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote for us that IF A MAN'S BROTHER DIES and leaves behind a wife AND LEAVES NO CHILD, HIS BROTHER SHOULD MARRY THE WIFE AND RAISE UP CHILDREN TO HIS BROTHER. "There were seven brothers; and the first took a wife, and died leaving no children. "The second one married her, and died leaving behind no children; and the third likewise; and so all seven left no children. Last of all the woman died also. "In the resurrection, when they rise again, which one's wife will she be? For all seven had married her." Jesus said to them, **"Is this not the reason you are mistaken, that you do not understand the Scriptures or the power of God? "For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.** "But regarding the fact that the dead rise again, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the passage about the burning bush, how God spoke to him, saying, 'I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, and the God of Jacob?' "He is not the God of the dead, but of the living; you are greatly mistaken."

virgins being saved for the men in the Garden of Bliss. This passage is similar to Surah 37:48 and 44:54. This seems to refer to the pleasures of the flesh reserved for men. For more detailed commentary go to Surah 35:33.

According to the Gospel of Jesus, those who are in heaven are not given to marriages, but are like angels in heaven. That is the mystery of the resurrection.

The Sadducees were a religious sect at the time of Jesus of Nazareth.

SURAH 56: WAQIA' OR THE INEVITABLE EVENT	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
1 When the Event inevitable cometh to pass,		

2 Then will no soul entertain falsehood concerning its coming.
 3 Many will it bring low; many will it exalt;
 4 When the earth shall be shaken to its depths,
 5 And the mountains shall be crumbled to atoms,
 6 Becoming dust scattered abroad,
 7 And ye shall be sorted out into **three classes**.
 8 Then there will be the Companions of the Right Hand; -What will be the Companions of the Right Hand?
 9 And the Companions of the Left Hand,- what will be the Companions of the Left Hand?
 10 And those Foremost in Faith will be Foremost in the Hereafter.
 11 These will be those Nearest to Allah:
 12 In **Gardens of Bliss**:
 13 A number of people from those of old,
 14 And a few from those of later times.
 15 They will be on Thrones encrusted with gold and precious stones,
 16 Reclining on them, facing each other.
 17 **Round about them will serve youths of perpetual freshness**,
 18 With goblets, shining beakers, and cups filled out of clear-flowing fountains:
 19 No after-ache will they receive therefrom, nor will they suffer intoxication:
 20 And with **fruits**, any that they may select:
 21 And the **flesh of fowls**, any that they may desire.
 22 And there will be **Companions with beautiful, big, and lustrous eyes**,-
 23 Like unto Pearls well-guarded.
 24 A Reward for the deeds of their past life.
 25 Not frivolity will they hear therein, nor any taint of ill,-
 26 Only the saying, "Peace! Peace".

Rev 4:1-11 After these things I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven, and the first voice which I had heard, like the sound of a trumpet speaking with me, said, "Come up here, and I will show you what must take place after these things." Immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne was standing in heaven, and One sitting on the throne. And He who was sitting was like a jasper stone and a sardius in appearance; and there was a rainbow around the throne, like an emerald in appearance. Around the throne were twenty-four thrones; **and upon the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white garments, and golden crowns on their heads**. Out from the throne come flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God; and before the throne there was something like a sea of glass, like crystal; and in the center and around the throne, four living creatures full of eyes in front and behind. The first creature was like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face like that of a man, and the fourth creature was like a flying eagle. And the four living creatures, each one of them having six wings, are full of eyes around and within; and day and night they do not cease to say, "HOLY, HOLY, HOLY is THE LORD GOD, THE ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS AND WHO IS AND WHO IS TO COME." And when the living creatures give glory and

The three different classes of People or so-called companions cannot be found in the Book of Moses, the prophets, nor in the Gospel of Jesus. With God you either believe and accept the sacrifice of His Begotten Son for your sins, or you do not.

What can be found in the book of Revelations are twenty elders who fall down and worship God.

This is a repetition of the Garden of Bliss. Please read the commentaries with reference to Surah 55:46, 35:33, and 5:68. The Qur'an seems to be preoccupied with the satisfaction of the flesh.

This is a repetition of Surah 52:24. In the resurrection, why should there be perpetual youths who are under eternal servitude when everyone should be free? Are not all free? Are some under the curse and must be youthful perpetually?

This is a repetition. Why should there be Companions with beautiful, big, and lustrous eyes only? Why cannot there be companions with slanted or beady eyes? Is Allah biased towards these companions with beautiful, big, and lustrous eyes? Did Allah not create them all, and are not all precious in the sight of Allah? **For other commentaries go to Surah 37:48, 44:54, and 52:20.**

	<p>honor and thanks to Him who sits on the throne, to Him who lives forever and ever, the twenty-four elders will fall down before Him who sits on the throne, and will worship Him who lives forever and ever, and will cast their crowns before the throne, saying, "Worthy are You, our Lord and our God, to receive glory and honor and power; for You created all things, and because of Your will they existed, and were created."</p>	
<p>27 The Companions of the Right Hand,- what will be the Companions of the Right Hand? 28 They will be among Lote-trees without thorns, 29 Among Talh trees with flowers or fruits piled one above another,- 30 In shade long-extended, 31 By water flowing constantly, 32 And fruit in abundance. 33 Whose season is not limited, nor supply forbidden, 34 And on Thrones of Dignity, raised high. 35 We have created their Companions of special creation. 36 And made them virgin-pure and undefiled, - 37 Beloved by nature, equal in age,- 38 For the Companions of the Right Hand. 39 A goodly number from those of old, 40 And a goodly number from those of later times.</p>	<p>1Pet 1:3-9 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to obtain an inheritance which is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, who are protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. In this you greatly rejoice, even though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials, so that the proof of your faith, being more precious than gold which is perishable, even though tested by fire, may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ; and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, obtaining as the outcome of your faith the salvation of your souls.</p>	<p>Is it the intent of the Qur'an that the special creation of virgins remain virgins forever, or is it the intent of the Qur'an that the Companions of the Right Hand defile them? For a detailed commentary go to Surah 35:33 and 55:46. In the resurrection bodies are imperishable, so there are neither male nor female and there are no marriages.</p>
<p>41 The Companions of the Left Hand,- what will be the Companions of the Left Hand? 42 They will be in the midst of a Fierce Blast of Fire and in Boiling Water,</p>		<p>This Surah 56:42 is a repetition. The threat of Boiling Water can</p>

43 And in the shades of Black Smoke:
 44 Nothing will there be to refresh, nor to please:
 45 For that they were wont to be indulged, before that, in wealth and luxury,
 46 And persisted obstinately in wickedness supreme!
 47 And they used to say, "What! when we die and become dust and bones, shall we then indeed be raised up again?-"
 48 "We and our fathers of old?"
 49 Say: "Yea, those of old and those of later times,
 50 "All will certainly be gathered together for the meeting appointed for a Day well-known.
 51 "Then will ye truly,- O ye that go wrong, and treat Truth as Falsehood!-
 52 "Ye will surely taste of the Tree of Zaqqum.
 53 "Then will ye fill your insides therewith,
 54 **"And drink Boiling Water** on top of it:
 55 "Indeed ye shall drink like diseased camels raging with thirst!"
 56 Such will be their entertainment on the Day of Requit!l!
 57 It is We Who have created you: why will ye not witness the Truth?
 58 Do ye then see?- The human Seed that ye throw out,-
 59 Is it ye who create it, or are We the Creators?
 60 We have decreed Death to be your common lot, and We are not to be frustrated
 61 from changing your Forms and creating you again in forms that ye know not.
 62 And ye certainly know already the first form of creation: why then do ye not celebrate His praises?
 63 See ye the seed that ye sow in the ground?
 64 Is it ye that cause it to grow, or are We the Cause?

John 3:16-18 **"For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life.** "For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."

be found in Surah 14:16, 22:20, 47:15 etc. In the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus, there is no mention of 'Boiling Water' with the Lake of Fire.

Yes, God is Righteous and therefore He must judge and pronounce judgement but His character is not one of vindictiveness!

The Gospel of Jesus had illustrated that it is not the threats of God of punishment and Hell fire that draws people to Him but it is His demonstration of HIS GREAT LOVE in His Son that draws men and women to repentance and to worship Him alone, the Almighty God.

65 Were it Our Will, We could crumble it to dry powder, and ye would be left in wonderment,
 66 Saying, "We are indeed left with debts for nothing:
 67 "Indeed are we shut out of the fruits of our labour"
 68 See ye the water which ye drink?
 69 Do ye bring it down in rain from the cloud or do We?
 70 Were it Our Will, We could make it salt and unpalatable: then why do ye not give thanks?
 71 See ye the Fire which ye kindle?
 72 Is it ye who grow the tree which feeds the fire, or do We grow it?

73 We have made it a memorial of Our handiwork, and an article of comfort and convenience for the denizens of deserts.
 74 Then celebrate with praises the name of thy Lord, the Supreme!
 75 Furthermore I call to witness the setting of the Stars,-
 76 And that is indeed a mighty adjuration if ye but knew,-
 77 **That this is indeed a Qur'an Most Honourable,**
 78 **In Book well-guarded,**
 79 **Which none shall touch but those who are clean:**
 80 A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds.
 81 Is it such a Message that ye would hold in light esteem?
 82 And have ye made it your livelihood that ye should declare it false?
 83 Then why do ye not intervene when the soul of the dying man reaches the throat,-
 84 And ye the while sit looking on,-
 85 But We are nearer to him than ye, and yet see not,-
 86 Then why do ye not,- If you are exempt from future account,-
 87 Call back the soul, if ye are true in the claim of independence?

Mark 2:15-17 And it happened that He was reclining at the table in his house, and many tax collectors and sinners were dining with Jesus and His disciples; for there were many of them, and they were following Him. When the scribes of the Pharisees saw that He was eating with the sinners and tax collectors, they said to His disciples, "Why is He eating and drinking with tax collectors and sinners?" And hearing this, Jesus said to them, "**It is not those who are healthy who need a physician, but those who are sick; I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.**"

Heb 4:12 **For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge**

This teaching in the Qur'an is very much different than that of the Gospel of Jesus. The Books of Moses, the prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus are for sinners, those unclean and non-believers, so that the 'Word of God' may prick their conscience and convict them of their sins. Then they may repent and come to the Living God.

88 Thus, then, if he be of those Nearest to Allah,
 89 There is for him Rest and Satisfaction, and a Garden of Delights.
 90 And if he be of the Companions of the Right Hand,
 91 For him is the salutation, "Peace be unto thee," from the Companions of the Right Hand.
 92 And if he be of those who treat Truth as Falsehood, who go wrong,
 93 For him is Entertainment with **Boiling Water.**
 94 And burning in Hell-Fire.
 95 Verily, this is the Very Truth and Certainly.
 96 So celebrate with praises the name of thy Lord, the Supreme.

the thoughts and intentions of the heart.

SURAH 57: HADID OR IRON	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
-------------------------	--------------------------	------------

1 Whatever is in the heavens and on earth,- let it declare the Praises and Glory of Allah: for He is the Exalted in Might, the Wise.
 2 To Him belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth: It is He Who gives Life and Death; and He has Power over all things.
 3 **He is the First and the Last,** the Evident and the Immanent: and He has full knowledge of all things.
 4 He it is Who created the heavens and the earth in Six Days, and is moreover firmly established on the Throne of Authority. He knows what enters within the earth and what comes forth out of it, what comes down from heaven and what mounts up to it. And He is with you wheresoever ye may be. And Allah sees well all that ye do.
 5 To Him belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth: and all affairs are referred back to Allah.
 6 He merges Night into Day, and He merges Day into Night; and He has full knowledge of the secrets of all hearts.

Rev 1:4-8 John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne, and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and released us from our sins by His blood — and He has made us to be a kingdom, priests to His God and Father — to Him be the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. So it is to be. Amen. "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."

Rev 1:12-18 Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands; and in

The passages quoted here are written by the apostle John from the vision that he received from God in the Book of Revelations.

Alpha is the first alphabet and Omega is the last alphabet of the Greek letters. Therefore, here in the Book of Revelations, the Alpha and Omega are the same as the First and the Last.

7 Believe in Allah and His messenger, and spend in charity out of the substance whereof He has made you heirs. For, those of you who believe and spend in charity, -for them is a great Reward.

8 What cause have ye why ye should not believe in Allah?- and the Messenger invites you to believe in your Lord, and has indeed taken your Covenant, if ye are men of Faith.

9 He is the One Who sends to His Servant Manifest Signs, that He may lead you from the depths of Darkness into the Light and verily Allah is to you most kind and Merciful.

10 And what cause have ye why ye should not spend in the cause of Allah?- For to Allah belongs the heritage of the heavens and the earth. Not equal among you are those who spent freely and fought, before the Victory, with those who did so later. Those are higher in rank than those who spent freely and fought afterwards. But to all has Allah promised a goodly reward. And Allah is well acquainted with all that ye do.

11 Who is he that will Loan to Allah a beautiful loan? for Allah will increase it manifold to his credit, and he will have besides a liberal Reward.

the middle of the lampstands I saw one like a son of man, clothed in a robe reaching to the feet, and girded across His chest with a golden sash. His head and His hair were white like white wool, like snow; and His eyes were like a flame of fire. His feet were like burnished bronze, when it has been made to glow in a furnace, and His voice was like the sound of many waters. In His right hand He held seven stars, and out of His mouth came a sharp two-edged sword; and His face was like the sun shining in its strength. When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, **“Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last, and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades.”**

Rev 22:8-21 I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who showed me these things. But he said to me, “Do not do that. I am a fellow servant of yours and of your brethren the prophets and of those who heed the words of this book. Worship God.” And he said to me, “Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. “Let the one who does wrong, still do wrong; and the one who is filthy, still be filthy; and let the one who is righteous, still practice righteousness; and the one who is holy, still keep himself holy.” “Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done. **“I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.”** Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into

the city. Outside are the dogs and the sorcerers and the immoral persons and the murderers and the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices lying. **“I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star.”** The Spirit and the bride say, “Come.” And let the one who hears say, “Come.” And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who wishes take the water of life without cost. I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues which are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the tree of life and from the holy city, which are written in this book. He who testifies to these things says, “Yes, I am coming quickly.” Amen. Come, Lord Jesus. The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen.

12 One Day shalt thou see the believing men and the believing women- how their Light runs forward before them and by their right hands: their greeting will be: “Good News for you this Day! Gardens beneath which flow rivers! to dwell therein for aye! This is indeed the highest Achievement!”

13 One Day will the Hypocrites- men and women- say to the Believers: “Wait for us! Let us borrow a Light from your Light!” It will be said: “Turn ye back to your rear! then seek a Light where ye can!” So a wall will be put up betwixt them, with a gate therein. Within it will be Mercy throughout, and without it, all alongside, will be Wrath and Punishment!

14 Those without will call out, “Were we not with you?” The others will reply, “True! but ye

led yourselves into temptation; ye looked forward to our ruin; ye doubted Allah's Promise; and your false desires deceived you; until there issued the Command of Allah. And the Deceiver deceived you in respect of Allah.

15 "This Day shall no ransom be accepted of you, nor of those who rejected Allah." Your abode is the Fire: that is the proper place to claim you: and an evil refuge it is!"

16 Has not the Time arrived for the Believers that their hearts in all humility should engage in the remembrance of Allah and of the Truth which has been revealed to them, and that they should not become like those to whom was given Revelation aforetime, but long ages passed over them and their hearts grew hard? For many among them are rebellious transgressors.

17 Know ye all that Allah giveth life to the earth after its death! already have We shown the Signs plainly to you, that ye may learn wisdom.

18 For those who give in Charity, men and women, and loan to Allah a Beautiful Loan, it shall be increased manifold to their credit, and they shall have besides a liberal reward.

19 And those who believe in Allah and His messengers- they are the Sincere **lovers of Truth**, and the witnesses who testify, in the eyes of their Lord: They shall have their Reward and their Light. But those who reject Allah and deny Our Signs,- they are the Companions of Hell-Fire.

20 Know ye all, that the life of this world is but play and amusement, pomp and mutual boasting and multiplying, in rivalry among yourselves, riches and children. Here is a similitude: How rain and the growth which it brings forth, delight the hearts of the tillers; soon it withers; thou wilt see it grow yellow; then it becomes

Deut 4:29 **"But from there you will seek the LORD your God, and you will find Him if you search for Him with all your heart and all your soul."**

Jer 29:12-14 **"Then you will call upon Me and come and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. 'You will seek Me and find Me when you search for Me with all your heart. 'I will be found by you,' declares the LORD.**

The quest for truth is personal. It is not someone else's truth. If you have a desire and a quest for truth, then you should chase after truth - and not your father's truth nor your mother's truth. You cannot be defensive of your preconception but must allow for God to show you Himself.

Moses's writing in Deuteronomy and the writing of the prophet Jeremiah have shown you the promises of God, and He will not fail. If you are truly sincere and search for Him with all your heart and soul, He will be found by you. You must not be defensive nor have preconceived ideas but be open to His revelation to you! God is not restricted to prophets, priest, bishops, popes, and Imams but is open to all individuals - men, women, boys, and girls - as God is open to all.

dry and crumbles away. But in the Hereafter is a Penalty severe for the devotees of wrong. And Forgiveness from Allah and His Good Pleasure for the devotees of Allah. And what is the life of this world, but goods and chattels of deception?

21 Be ye foremost in seeking Forgiveness from your Lord, and a Garden of Bliss, the width whereof is as the width of heaven and earth, prepared for those who believe in Allah and His messengers: that is the Grace of Allah, which He bestows on whom he pleases: and Allah is the Lord of Grace abounding.

22 No misfortune can happen on earth or in your souls but is recorded in a decree before We bring it into existence: That is truly easy for Allah:

23 In order that ye may not despair over matters that pass you by, nor exult over favours bestowed upon you. For Allah loveth not any vainglorious boaster,-

24 Such persons as are covetous and commend covetousness to men. And if any turn back from Allah's Way, verily Allah is Free of all Needs, Worthy of all Praise.

25 We sent aforetime our messengers with Clear Signs and sent down with them the Book and the Balance of Right and Wrong, that men may stand forth in justice; and We sent down Iron, in which is material for mighty war, as well as many benefits for mankind, that Allah may test who it is that will help, Unseen, Him and His messengers: For Allah is Full of Strength, Exalted in Might and able to enforce His Will.

26 And We sent Noah and Abraham, and established in their line Prophethood and Revelation: and some of them were on right guidance. But many of them became rebellious transgressors.

It is an open heaven. You will find that God will speak to you, and do not restrict how He is going to do it!

You can see from the scriptures written by Moses and inspired of God that God is the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. He is the God who has a personal relationship with each one of them. Similarly, God will have a personal relationship with you. Do not let anyone else tell you differently, as the scripture is the authority here. No one else is the authority, regardless of whom he or she is!

27 Then, in their wake, We followed them up with others of Our messengers: **We sent after them Jesus the son of Mary, and bestowed on him the Gospel;** and We ordained in the hearts of those who followed him Compassion and Mercy. But the Monasticism which they invented for themselves, We did not prescribe for them: We commanded only the seeking for the Good Pleasure of Allah; but that they did not foster as they should have done. Yet We bestowed, on those among them who believed, their due reward, but many of them are rebellious transgressors.

28 O ye that believe! Fear Allah, and believe in His Messenger, and He will bestow on you a double portion of His Mercy: He will provide for you a Light by which ye shall walk straight in your path, and He will forgive you your past: for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

29 That the People of the Book may know that they have no power whatever over the Grace of Allah, that His Grace is entirely in His Hand, to bestow it on whomsoever He wills. For Allah is the Lord of Grace abounding.

From the Wisdom of King Solomon:

Eccel 3:12-13 I know that there is nothing better for them than to rejoice and to do good in one's lifetime; moreover, that every man who eats and drinks sees good in all his labor — it is the gift of God.

Eccel 8:15 So I commended pleasure, for there is nothing good for a man under the sun except to eat and to drink and to be merry, and this will stand by him in his toils throughout the days of his life which God has given him under the sun.

Eccel: 9:7 Go then, eat your bread in happiness and drink your wine with a cheerful heart; for God has already approved your works.

If Allah actually bestowed the Gospel on Jesus, why then is the complete Gospel not taken seriously by the followers of Islam? One cannot choose which truths to believe and which not to believe within the Gospel. If that is so, then one can electively select what parts to believe in the word from Moses, the prophets, or even the Qur'an. One cannot say we elect to believe this or that because it fits our perspective of reality, because the perspective of reality changes with time. If one can choose only what fits our comfort zone, then allow me to select only the three verses from King Solomon in the Book of Ecclesiastes and throw out the rest of the scriptures by Moses, the prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus. Please read the quotation from King Solomon. Note that I am arguing from an extreme position to make a point. And if you understand the point I am making, then you have a real dilemma on your hands. How do you resolve the contradictions and discrepancies in the Qur'an itself and with the Book of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus? There cannot be two truths!

1 Allah has indeed heard and accepted the statement of the woman who pleads with thee concerning her husband and carries her complaint in prayer to Allah: and Allah always hears the arguments between both sides among you: for Allah hears and sees all things.

2 If any men among you divorce their wives by Zihar calling them mothers, they cannot be their mothers: None can be their mothers except those who gave them birth. And in fact they use words both iniquitous and false: but truly Allah is one that blots out sins, and forgives again and again.

Matt 5:27-32 **“You have heard that it was said, ‘YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY’; but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.** “If your right eye makes you stumble, tear it out and throw it from you; for it is better for you to lose one of the parts of your body, than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. “If your right hand makes you stumble, cut it

The topic of divorce has been addressed in the commentaries with reference to Surah 2:227 and 3:4.

With regards to Surah 58:4 what is the point of fasting? If one elects to transgress the LAW, it is still sin in the sight of God. No amount of fasting will help, as sin is sin. If one rejects His Law, the consequence is obvious. For a detailed commentary on fasting go to Surah 2:183.

3 But those who divorce their wives by Zihar, then wish to go back on the words they uttered,- It is ordained that such a one should free a slave before they touch each other: Thus are ye admonished to perform: and Allah is well-acquainted with all that ye do.

4 **And if any has not the wherewithal, he should fast for two months consecutively before they touch each other.** But if any is unable to do so, he should feed sixty indigent ones, this, that ye may show your faith in Allah and His Messenger. Those are limits set by Allah. For those who reject Him, there is a grievous Penalty.

5 Those who resist Allah and His Messenger will be humbled to dust, as were those before them: for We have already sent down Clear Signs. And the Unbelievers will have a humiliating Penalty,-

6 On the Day that Allah will raise them all up again and show them the Truth and meaning of their conduct. Allah has reckoned its value, though they may have forgotten it, for Allah is Witness to all things.

7 Seest thou not that Allah doth know all that is in the heavens and on earth? There is not a secret consultation between three, but He makes the fourth among them, -Nor between five but He makes the sixth,- nor between fewer nor more, but He is in their midst, wheresoever they be: In the end will He tell them the truth of their conduct, on the Day of Judgement. For Allah has full knowledge of all things.

8 Turnest thou not thy sight towards those who were forbidden secret counsels yet revert to that which they were forbidden to do? And they hold secret counsels among themselves for iniquity and hostility, and **disobedience to the Messenger.** And when they come to thee, they salute thee, not as Allah salutes thee, but in crooked ways: And they say to themselves,

off and throw it from you; for it is better for you to lose one of the parts of your body, than for your whole body to go into hell. "It was said, 'WHOEVER SENDS HIS WIFE AWAY, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE'; but I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except for the reason of unchastity, makes her commit adultery; and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery."

Matt 19:4-10 And He answered and said, "Have you not read that He who created them from the beginning MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE, and said, 'FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH'? **"So they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate."** They said to Him, "Why then did Moses command to GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND her AWAY?" He said to them, "Because of your hardness of heart Moses permitted you to divorce your wives; but from the beginning it has not been this way. "And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for immorality, and marries another woman commits adultery." The disciples said to Him, "If the relationship of the man with his wife is like this, it is better not to marry."

God in His wisdom gave Adam one wife only for very good reasons. If He had thought that it would be better for Adam to have more than one wife, then He would have given Adam more than one wife.

From the quotation "Obedience to the prophet or messenger", it seems that the Qur'an continues, some 30 times, to stress obedience to the prophet. This teaching is very much different than the teaching in the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus where the people are asked to listen to the voice of God and hear Him. **This is a very subtle but very important difference.** One is directed towards 'man' and the other towards 'God'. **Obedience should always be to God alone!**

“Why does not Allah punish us for our words?” Enough for them is Hell: In it will they burn, and evil is that destination!

9 O ye who believe! When ye hold secret counsel, do it not for iniquity and hostility, and **disobedience to the Prophet**; but do it for righteousness and self-restraint; and fear Allah, to Whom ye shall be brought back.

10 Secret counsels are only inspired by the Evil One, in order that he may cause grief to the Believers; but he cannot harm them in the least, except as Allah permits; and on Allah let the Believers put their trust.

11 O ye who believe! When ye are told to make room in the assemblies, spread out and make room: ample room will Allah provide for you. And when ye are told to rise up, rise up Allah will rise up, to suitable ranks and degrees, those of you who believe and who have been granted mystic Knowledge. And Allah is well-acquainted with all ye do.

12 O ye who believe! When ye **consult the Messenger** in private, spend something in charity before your private consultation. That will be best for you, and most conducive to purity of conduct. But if ye find not the wherewithal, Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

13 Is it that ye are afraid of spending sums in charity before your private consultation with him? If, then, ye do not so, and Allah forgives you, then at least establish regular prayer; practise regular charity; and **obey Allah and His Messenger**. And Allah is well-acquainted with all that ye do.

14 Turnest thou not thy attention to those who turn in friendship to such as have the Wrath of Allah upon them? They are neither of you nor of them, and they swear to falsehood knowingly.

It is always God's Commandments or Laws, God's Ordinances, God's Statutes, and God's Words. It is never God's and man's or God's and His prophet's or God's and His Messenger's Commandments or Statutes or Ordinances! For a more detailed commentary go to Surah 36:20 and 24:51.

Again, this is directed toward 'man' and not God.

15 Allah has prepared for them a severe Penalty: evil indeed are their deeds.
 16 They have made their oaths a screen for their misdeeds: thus they obstruct men from the Path of Allah: therefore shall they have a humiliating Penalty.
 17 Of no profit whatever to them, against Allah, will be their riches nor their sons: they will be Companions of the Fire, to dwell therein for aye!
 18 One day will Allah raise them all up for Judgement: then will they swear to Him as they swear to you: And they think that they have something to stand upon. No, indeed! they are but liars!
 19 The Evil One has got the better of them: so he has made them lose the remembrance of Allah. They are the Party of the Evil One. Truly, it is the Party of the Evil One that will perish!
 20 Those who **resist Allah and His Messenger** will be among those most humiliated.
 21 Allah has decreed: "It is I and My messengers who must prevail": For Allah is One full of strength, able to enforce His Will.
 22 Thou wilt not find any people who believe in Allah and the Last Day, loving those who **resist Allah and His Messenger**, even though they were their fathers or their sons, or their brothers, or their kindred. For such He has written Faith in their hearts, and strengthened them with a spirit from Himself. And He will admit them to Gardens beneath which Rivers flow, to dwell therein for ever. Allah will be well pleased with them, and they with Him. They are the Party of Allah. Truly it is the Party of Allah that will achieve Felicity.

Surah 58:20 and 22 seem to put the messenger and Allah in the same breath or sentence giving the impression that the messenger is equal to Allah. God forbid. In "Resist Allah and His messenger", again there is a hint of putting the messenger and Allah on the same footing. This implies that disobeying the messenger in 'anything at all and in everything under the sun' is disobeying God, which thereby puts the messenger at equal footing or stature with God. You will never find this implication in any of Books of the People, Moses, nor the Gospel of Jesus.

SURAH 59: HASHR OR THE GATHERING

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 Whatever is in the heavens and on earth, let it declare the Praises

The prophesy of banishment & restoration:

In the recorded history of the People of the Book, you will read that God caused the people

and Glory of Allah: for He is the Exalted in Might, the Wise.

2 It is He Who got out the Unbelievers among **the People of the Book** from their homes at the first gathering of the forces. Little did ye think that they would get out: And they thought that their fortresses would defend them from Allah! But the Wrath of Allah came to them from quarters from which they little expected it, and cast terror into their hearts, so that they destroyed their dwellings by their own hands and the hands of the Believers, take warning, then, O ye with eyes to see!

3 And had it not been that Allah had **decreed banishment for them**, He would certainly have punished them in this world: And in the Hereafter they shall certainly have the Punishment of the Fire.

4 That is because they resisted Allah and His Messenger: and if any one resists Allah, verily Allah is severe in Punishment.

5 Whether ye cut down O ye Muslim! The tender palm-trees, or ye left them standing on their roots, it was by leave of Allah, and in order that He might cover with shame the rebellious transgresses.

6 What Allah has bestowed on His Messenger and taken away from them-for this ye made no expedition with either cavalry or camelry: but Allah gives power to His messengers over any He pleases: and Allah has power over all things.

7 What Allah has bestowed on His Messenger and taken away from the people of the townships,- belongs to Allah,- to His Messenger and to kindred and orphans, the needy and the way-farer; In order that it may not merely make a circuit between the wealthy among you. So take what the Messenger assigns to you, and deny yourselves that

Deut 30:1-10 "So it shall be when all of these things have come upon you, **the blessing and the curse which I have set before you, and you call them to mind in all nations where the LORD your God has banished you, and you return to the LORD your God and obey Him with all your heart and soul according to all that I command you today, you and your sons, then the LORD your God will restore you from captivity, and have compassion on you, and will gather you again from all the peoples where the LORD your God has scattered you. "If your outcasts are at the ends of the earth, from there the LORD your God will gather you, and from there He will bring you back. "The LORD your God will bring you into the land which your fathers possessed, and you shall possess it; and He will prosper you and multiply you more than your fathers.** "Moreover the LORD your God will circumcise your heart and the heart of your descendants, to love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, so that you may live. "The LORD your God will inflict all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you, who persecuted you. "And you shall again obey the LORD, and observe all His commandments, which I command you today. "Then the LORD your God will prosper you abundantly in all the work of your hand, in the offspring of your body and in the offspring of your cattle and in the produce of your ground, for the LORD will again rejoice over you for good, just as He rejoiced over your fathers; if you obey the LORD your God to keep His commandments and His statutes which are written in this book of the law, if you turn to the LORD your God with all your heart and soul."

to be exiled and brought them back again to the land that was promised to them through their father Abraham.

In the Book of the People, the Book entitled "Kings" by the prophet Jeremiah records the destruction of the temple of Jerusalem and the exile of the people to Babylon by King Nebuchadnezzar in 586 BC.

But the mercy and forgiveness of God is even greater. He by His right hand brought the People of the Book back from their exile through Cyrus, the King of Persia, as recorded by the prophet Ezra in 538 BC.

which he withholds from you. And fear Allah; for Allah is strict in Punishment.

8 Some part is due to the indigent Muhajirs, those who were expelled from their homes and their property, while seeking Grace from Allah and His Good Pleasure, and aiding Allah and His Messenger: such are indeed the sincere ones:-

9 But those who before them, had homes in Medina and had adopted the Faith,- show their affection to such as came to them for refuge, and entertain no desire in their hearts for things given to the latter, but give them preference over themselves, even though poverty was their own lot. And those saved from the covetousness of their own souls,- they are the ones that achieve prosperity.

10 And those who came after them say: "Our Lord! Forgive us, and our brethren who came before us into the Faith, and leave not, in our hearts, rancour or sense of injury against those who have believed. Our Lord! Thou art indeed Full of Kindness, Most Merciful."

11 Hast thou not observed the Hypocrites say to their misbelieving brethren among the People of the Book? -"If ye are expelled, we too will go out with you, and we will never hearken to any one in your affair; and if ye are attacked in fight we will help you". But Allah is witness that they are indeed liars.

12 If they are expelled, never will they go out with them; and if they are attacked in fight, they will never help them; and if they do help them, they will turn their backs; so they will receive no help.

13 Of a truth ye are stronger than they because of the terror in their hearts, sent by Allah. This is because they are men devoid of understanding.

The banishment:

2Kings 23:26-27 However, the LORD did not turn from the fierceness of His great wrath with which His anger burned against Judah, because of all the provocations with which Manasseh had provoked Him. The LORD said, "I will remove Judah also from My sight, as I have removed Israel. And I will cast off Jerusalem, this city which I have chosen, and the temple of which I said, 'My name shall be there.'"

2Kings 25:1-12 Now in the ninth year of his reign, on the tenth day of the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, camped against it and built a siege wall all around it. So the city was under siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah. On the ninth day of the fourth month the famine was so severe in the city that there was no food for the people of the land. Then the city was broken into, and all the men of war fled by night by way of the gate between the two walls beside the king's garden, though the Chaldeans were all around the city. And they went by way of the Arabah. But the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king and overtook him in the plains of Jericho and all his army was scattered from him. Then they captured the king and brought him to the king of Babylon at Riblah, and he passed sentence on him. They slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, then put out the eyes of Zedekiah and bound him with bronze fetters and brought him to Babylon.

Now on the seventh day of the fifth month, which was the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant

14 They will not fight you even together, except in fortified townships, or from behind walls. Strong is their fighting spirit amongst themselves: thou wouldst think they were united, but their hearts are divided: that is because they are a people devoid of wisdom.

15 Like those who lately preceded them, they have tasted the evil result of their conduct; and in the Hereafter there is for them a grievous Penalty; -

16 Their allies deceived them, like the Evil One, when he says to man, "Deny Allah": but when man denies Allah, the Evil One says, "I am free of thee: I do fear Allah, the Lord of the Worlds!"

17 The end of both will be that they will go into the Fire, dwelling therein for ever. Such is the reward of the wrong-doers.

18 O ye who believe! Fear Allah, and let every soul look to what provision He has sent forth for the morrow. Yea, fear Allah: for Allah is well-acquainted with all that ye do.

19 And be ye not like those who forgot Allah; and He made them forget their own souls! Such are the rebellious transgressors!

20 Not equal are the Companions of the Fire and the Companions of the Garden: it is the Companions of the Garden, that will achieve Felicity.

21 Had We sent down this Qur'an on a mountain, verily, thou wouldst have seen it humble itself and cleave asunder for fear of Allah. Such are the similitudes which We propound to men, that they may reflect.

22 Allah is He, than Whom there is no other god; -Who knows all things both secret and open; He, Most Gracious, Most Merciful.

23 Allah is He, than Whom there is no other god; -the Sovereign, the Holy One, the Source of Peace and Perfection, the Guardian of

of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem. He burned the house of the LORD, the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem; even every great house he burned with fire. So all the army of the Chaldeans who were with the captain of the guard broke down the walls around Jerusalem. Then the rest of the people who were left in the city and the deserters who had deserted to the king of Babylon and the rest of the people, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away into exile. But the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and plowmen.

The restoration:

Erza 1:1-11 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, in order to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he sent a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and also put it in writing, saying: "Thus says Cyrus king of Persia, 'The LORD, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth and He has appointed me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. 'Whoever there is among you of all His people, may his God be with him! Let him go up to Jerusalem which is in Judah and rebuild the house of the LORD, the God of Israel; He is the God who is in Jerusalem. 'Every survivor, at whatever place he may live, let the men of that place support him with silver and gold, with goods and cattle, together with a freewill offering for the house of God which is in Jerusalem.'" Then the heads of fathers' households of Judah and Benjamin and the priests and the Levites arose, even everyone whose spirit God had stirred to go up and rebuild the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem. All those about them

Faith, the Preserver of Safety, the Exalted in Might, the Irresistible, the Supreme: Glory to Allah! High is He above the partners they attribute to Him.

24 He is Allah, the Creator, the Evolver, the Bestower of Forms or Colours. To Him belong the Most Beautiful Names: whatever is in the heavens and on earth, doth declare His Praises and Glory: and He is the Exalted in Might, the Wise.

encouraged them with articles of silver, with gold, with goods, with cattle and with valuables, aside from all that was given as a freewill offering. Also King Cyrus brought out the articles of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had carried away from Jerusalem and put in the house of his gods; and Cyrus, king of Persia, had them brought out by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and he counted them out to Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. Now this was their number: 30 gold dishes, 1,000 silver dishes, 29 duplicates; 30 gold bowls, 410 silver bowls of a second kind and 1,000 other articles. All the articles of gold and silver numbered 5,400. Sheshbazzar brought them all up with the exiles who went up from Babylon to Jerusalem.

Prophecy on the 2nd destruction of the temple:

Mark 13:1-2 As He was going out of the temple, one of His disciples said to Him, "Teacher, behold what wonderful stones and what wonderful buildings!" And Jesus said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? **Not one stone will be left upon another which will not be torn down.**"

Prophecies for the 2nd return of the People of the Book to land promised to Abraham:

Isa 11:11-12 Then it will happen on that day that the **Lord Will again recover the second time with His hand The remnant of His people**, who will remain, From Assyria, Egypt, Pathros, Cush, Elam, Shinar, Hamath, And from the islands of the sea. And He will lift up a standard for the nations And assemble the banished ones of Israel, And will gather the dispersed of Judah From the four corners of the earth.

In 66 AD Roman Generals Vespasian and Titus invaded and captured Galilee and continued conquering the lands to the South. Vespasian was called back to Rome when Nero died, and was replaced by his son Titus.

The second destruction of the temple of Jerusalem happened in 70 AD.

There were two Jewish revolts against the Roman rule: one in 66-70 AD and the other in 132-135 AD. Jews were forbidden to live in Jerusalem. The name of this city was called Aelia Capitolina. The general Hadrian put down the rebellion in 135 AD.

The nation of Israel was born in a day (Isa 66:8) and it never really existed as a nation for almost 2500 years. In the United Nations under the Balfour Declaration on May 14, 1948, Israel was declared a New Sovereign State!

This is the divine will of God that the People of the Book should possess the land which He had promised Abraham. Who are we to dispute against God and go against His will?

Isa 66:8 “Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? **Can a land be born in one day? Can a nation be brought forth all at once?** As soon as Zion travailed, she also brought forth her sons.”

Ps 107:1-3 Oh, give thanks to the LORD, for He is good, For His loving kindness is everlasting. **Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, Whom He has redeemed from the hand of the adversary. And gathered from the lands, From the east and from the west, From the north and from the south.**

Isa 43:1-13 But now, thus says the LORD, your Creator, O Jacob, And He who formed you, O Israel, **“Do not fear, for I have redeemed you; I have called you by name; you are Mine!** “When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; And through the rivers, they will not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you will not be scorched, Nor will the flame burn you. “For I am the LORD your God, The Holy One of Israel, your Savior; I have given Egypt as your ransom, Cush and Seba in your place. “Since you are precious in My sight, Since you are honored and I love you, I will give other men in your place and other peoples in exchange for your life. “Do not fear, for I am with you; I will bring your offspring from the east, And gather you from the west. **“I will say to the north, ‘Give them up!’ And to the south, ‘Do not hold them back.’ Bring My sons from afar And My daughters from the ends of the earth, Everyone who is called by My name, And whom I have created for My glory, Whom I have formed, even whom I have made.”** Bring out the people who are blind, even though they have eyes, And

If we do, we will lose and be judged severely. If is a fearful thing to be in the hands of the Living God and act against His will.

	<p>the deaf, even though they have ears. All the nations have gathered together So that the peoples may be assembled. Who among them can declare this And proclaim to us the former things? Let them present their witnesses that they may be justified, Or let them hear and say, "It is true." "You are My witnesses," declares the LORD, "And My servant whom I have chosen, So that you may know and believe Me And understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, And there will be none after Me. "I, even I, am the LORD, And there is no savior besides Me. "It is I who have declared and saved and proclaimed, And there was no strange god among you; So you are My witnesses," declares the LORD, "And I am God. "Even from eternity I am He, And there is none who can deliver out of My hand; I act and who can reverse it?"</p>	
<p>SURAH 60: MUMTAHANA OR THE WOMAN TO BE EXAMINED</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 O ye who believe! Take not my enemies and yours as friends or protectors, -offering them your love, even though they have rejected the Truth that has come to you, and have on the contrary driven out the Prophet and yourselves from your homes, simply because ye believe in Allah your Lord! If ye have come out to strive in My Way and to seek My Good Pleasure, take them not as friends, holding secret converse of love and friendship with them: for I know full well all that ye conceal and all that ye reveal. And any of you that does this has strayed from the Straight Path. 2 If they were to get the better of you, they would behave to you as enemies, and stretch forth their hands and their tongues against you for evil: and they desire that ye should reject the Truth.</p>	<p>Lev 19:18 'You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the sons of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself; I am the LORD.'</p> <p>Matt 5:43:47 "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.' "But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. "For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? "If you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing than</p>	<p>This is from Leviticus, a Book of Moses. Lev 19:18 This is a Word from the Lord Himself!</p> <p>This doctrine of the Qur'an is contrary to the Commandment of God found in the Book of Moses and in the Gospel of Jesus where the followers are asked to love their enemies. This is a repetition, and the commentaries can be found with reference to Surah 3:15, 4:47, 216, and 8:15.</p>

3 Of no profit to you will be your relatives and your children on the Day of Judgement: He will judge between you: for Allah sees well all that ye do.

4 There is for you an excellent example to follow in Abraham and those with him, when they said to their people: "We are clear of you and of whatever ye worship besides Allah: we have rejected you, and there has arisen, between us and you, enmity and hatred for ever,- unless ye believe in Allah and Him alone": **But not when Abraham said to his father:** "I will pray for forgiveness for thee, though I have no power to get aught on thy behalf from Allah." They prayed: "Our Lord! in Thee do we trust, and to Thee do we turn in repentance: to Thee is our Final Goal.

5 "Our Lord! Make us not a test and trial for the Unbelievers, but forgive us, our Lord! for Thou art the Exalted in Might, the Wise."

6 There was indeed in them an excellent example for you to follow,- for those whose hope is in Allah and in the Last Day. But if any turn away, truly Allah is Free of all Wants, Worthy of all Praise.

7 It may be that Allah will grant love and friendship between you and those whom ye now hold as enemies. For Allah has power over all things; And Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

8 Allah forbids you not, with regard to those who fight you not for your Faith nor drive you out of your homes, from dealing kindly and justly with them: for Allah loveth those who are just.

9 Allah only forbids you, with regard to those who fight you for your Faith, and drive you out of your homes, and support others in driving you out, from turning to them for friendship and protection. It is such as turn to them in these circumstances, that do wrong.

others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same?"

This is a repetition regarding Abraham and his father. For commentaries please read the reference to Surah 9:114.

10 O ye who believe! When there come to you believing women refugees, examine and test them: Allah knows best as to their Faith: **if ye ascertain that they are Believers, then send them not back to the Unbelievers. They are not lawful wives for the Unbelievers, nor are the Unbelievers lawful husbands for them. But pay the Unbelievers what they have spent on their dower, and there will be no blame on you if ye marry them on payment of their dower to them.** But hold not to the guardianship of unbelieving women: ask for what ye have spent on their dowers, and let the Unbelievers ask for what they have spent on the dowers of women who come over to you. Such is the command of Allah: He judges with justice between you. And Allah is Full of Knowledge and Wisdom.

11 And if any of your wives deserts you to the Unbelievers, and ye have an accession by the coming over of a woman from the other side, then pay to those whose wives have deserted the equivalent of what they had spent on their dower. And fear Allah, in Whom ye believe.

12 O Prophet! When believing women come to thee to take the oath of fealty to thee, that they will not associate in worship any other thing whatever with Allah, that they will not steal, that they will not commit adultery or fornication, that they will not kill their children, that they will not utter slander, intentionally forging falsehood, and that they will not disobey thee in any just matter, then do thou receive their fealty, and pray to Allah for the forgiveness of their sins: for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

13 O ye who believe! Turn not for friendship to people on whom is the Wrath of Allah, of the Hereafter they are already in

1Cor 7:10-17 But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband (but if she does leave, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not divorce his wife. But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, he must not divorce her. And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, she must not send her husband away. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy. Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called us to peace. For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife? Only, as the Lord has assigned to each one, as God has called each, in this manner let him walk. And so I direct in all the churches.

This is an interesting Qur'an doctrine which regards the marriage of a Muslim to a non-believer as unlawful. This doctrine states that what is lawful and unlawful can be settled with a monetary compensation. Either party is treated as a material thing to be possessed.

The teaching from the Gospel of Jesus is quoted in 1 Cor 7:10-17.

SURAH 60: MUMTAHANA OR THE WOMAN TO BE EXAMINED	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
despair, just as the Unbelievers are in despair about those buried in graves.		
SURAH 61: SAFF OR BATTLE ARRAY	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Whatever is in the heavens and on earth, let it declare the Praises and Glory of Allah: for He is the Exalted in Might, the Wise.</p> <p>2 O ye who believe! Why say ye that which ye do not?</p> <p>3 Grievously odious is it in the sight of Allah that ye say that which ye do not.</p> <p>4 Truly Allah loves those who fight in His Cause in battle array, as if they were a solid cemented structure.</p> <p>5 And remember, Moses said to his people: "O my people! why do ye vex and insult me, though ye know that I am the messenger of Allah sent to you?" Then when they went wrong, Allah let their hearts go wrong. For Allah guides not those who are rebellious transgressors.</p> <p>6 And remember, Jesus, the son of Mary, said: "O Children of Israel! I am the messenger of Allah sent to you, confirming the Law which came before me, and giving Glad Tidings of a Messenger to come after me, whose name shall be Ahmad." But when he came to them with Clear Signs, they said, "this is evident sorcery!"</p> <p>7 Who doth greater wrong than one who invents falsehood against Allah, even as he is being invited to Islam? And Allah guides not those who do wrong.</p> <p>8 Their intention is to extinguish Allah's Light by blowing with their mouths: But Allah will complete the revelation of His Light, even though the Unbelievers may detest it.</p> <p>9 It is He Who has sent His Messenger with Guidance and the Religion of Truth, that he may proclaim it over all religion, even though the Pagans may detest it.</p>	<p>Eze 33:10-11 "Now as for you, son of man, say to the house of Israel, "Thus you have spoken, saying, "Surely our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we are rotting away in them; how then can we survive?" "Say to them, 'As I live!' declares the Lord GOD, 'I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but rather that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn back, turn back from your evil ways! Why then will you die, O house of Israel?"</p> <p>Matt 5:17-18 "Do not think that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish but to fulfill. "For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or stroke shall pass from the Law until all is accomplished."</p>	<p>The character of this Allah in the Qur'an is very much different from the character of God in the Book of the People. Read what God declares through His prophet Ezekiel.</p> <p>On the contrary, God loves those who obey His Commandment to "LOVE his neighbour as himself" - and this includes his enemies! For commentaries read the references to Surah 4:47 and 4:216.</p> <p>It is indeed strange for the Qur'an to declare that Jesus is a messenger of Allah, and yet Islam rejects the main message of Jesus. One cannot consciously elect which truths to believe in and which truths to discard. He is either a messenger or He is not. There is no such thing as a partial messenger. One cannot just elect to believe in truths that one feels are comfortable or even rational and ignore or reject the rest.</p> <p>In Jesus's own words, He came to fulfill the Law. He did not come to confirm the Law. This is a major difference: "TO CONFIRM IS TO VALIDIFY BUT TO FULFILL IS TO SATISFY THE FULL REQUIREMENT OR EXTENT OF THE LAW."</p>

10 O ye who believe! Shall I lead you to a bargain that will save you from a grievous Penalty?-
 11 That ye believe in Allah and His Messenger, and that ye strive your utmost in the Cause of Allah, with your property and your persons: That will be best for you, if ye but knew!
 12 He will forgive you your sins, and admit you to Gardens beneath which Rivers flow, and to beautiful mansions in Gardens of Eternity: that is indeed the Supreme Achievement.
 13 And another favour will He bestow, which ye do love,- help from Allah and a speedy victory. So give the Glad Tidings to the Believers.
 14 O ye who believe! Be ye helpers of Allah: **As said Jesus the son of Mary to the Disciples, "Who will be my helpers to the work of Allah?" Said the disciples, "We are Allah's helpers!"** then a portion of the Children of Israel believed, and a portion disbelieved: But We gave power to those who believed, against their enemies, and they became the ones that prevailed.

Matt 4:18-23 Now as Jesus was walking by the Sea of Galilee, He saw two brothers, Simon who was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen. **And He said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men."** Immediately they left their nets and followed Him. Going on from there He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and He called them. Immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed Him. Jesus was going throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness among the people.

In the complete works and words of the Gospel of Jesus, He never proclaims anyone one named Ahmad. If it had been that important, He would have said so in His Gospel.

This was what Jesus of Nazareth really said in His Gospel.

SURAH 62: JUMU'A OR THE ASSEMBLY – FRIDAY PRAYER	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Whatever is in the heavens and on earth, doth declare the Praises and Glory of Allah,- the Sovereign, the Holy One, the Exalted in Might, the Wise. 2 It is He Who has sent amongst the Unlettered a messenger from among themselves, to rehearse to them His Signs, to sanctify them, and to instruct them in Scripture and Wisdom,- although they had been, before, in manifest error; - 3 As well as to confer all these benefits upon others of them, who have not already joined them: And He is exalted in Might, Wise. 4 Such is the Bounty of Allah, which He bestows on whom He</p>		<p>Which of the messengers was able to change water into wine, heal lepers and the palsied, cast out demons, open the eyes of the blind, raise the dead, walk on water, stay the storm, and feed five thousand people with the left-overs of five loaves of bread and two fish? Many of these things that He did were repeated, and these are just some of the things that He did. Further to that, He rose from the dead with multiple witnesses. For a detailed commentary on Jesus the Messenger, go to Surah 25:2.</p>

will: and Allah is the Lord of the highest bounty.

5 **The similitude of those who were charged with the obligations of the Mosaic Law, but who subsequently failed in those obligations, is that of a donkey which carries huge tomes but understands them not.** Evil is the similitude of people who falsify the Signs of Allah: and Allah guides not people who do wrong.

6 Say: "O ye that stand on Judaism! If ye think that ye are friends to Allah, to the exclusion of other men, then express your desire for Death, if ye are truthful!"

7 But never will they express their desire for Death, because of the deeds their hands have sent on before them! and Allah knows well those that do wrong!

8 Say: "**The Death from which ye flee will truly overtake you:** then will ye be sent back to the Knower of things secret and open: and He will tell you the truth of the things that ye did!"

9 O ye who believe! When the call is proclaimed to prayer on Friday the Day of Assembly, hasten earnestly to the Remembrance of Allah, and leave off business and traffic: That is best for you if ye but knew!

10 And when the Prayer is finished, then may ye disperse through the land, and seek of the Bounty of Allah: and celebrate the Praises of Allah often and without stint: that ye may prosper.

11 But when they see some bargain or some amusement, they disperse headlong to it, and leave thee standing. Say: "The blessing from the Presence of Allah is better than any amusement or bargain! and Allah is the Best to provide for all needs."

Matt 10:28 "**Do not fear those who kill the body but are unable to kill the soul; but rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.**"

Do you not feel that such a person would have demanded an audience for what He was saying or what he had said? Do you not want to know? Do you not want to know why such a person would allow His enemies to pull His hair, spit on Him, and whip Him? Do you not want to know why such a person would want to lay down His life like a sheep to the slaughter? This is the sacrificial Love of God that surpasses all understanding. Do you want to meet Him? You still can.

All the dead will eventually be resurrected to face the judgement of God. **So what you need to fear is not death itself but God, who can destroy both your body and your soul.**

With regards to Surah 62:5, have the Islamic scholars read and understood the complete works of Moses? Do they understand and practice these teachings? Is not the God of Moses the God of all, and are not the instructions that God gave instructions to all? **The Israelites were only used as a means for God to deliver His Commandments, Statutes, and Ordinances to all!**

1 When the **Hypocrites** come to thee, they say, "We bear witness that thou art indeed the Messenger of Allah." Yea, Allah

Matt 23:1-39 Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to His disciples, saying: "The scribes and the Pharisees have seated themselves

knoweth that thou art indeed His Messenger, and Allah beareth witness that the Hypocrites are indeed liars.

2 They have made their oaths a screen for their misdeeds: thus they obstruct men from the Path of Allah: truly evil are their deeds.

3 That is because they believed, then they rejected Faith: So a seal was set on their hearts: therefore they understand not.

4 When thou lookest at them, their exteriors please thee; and when they speak, thou listenest to their words. They are as worthless as hollow pieces of timber propped up, unable to stand on their own. They think that every cry is against them. They are the enemies; so beware of them. The curse of Allah be on them! How are they deluded away from the Truth!

5 And when it is said to them, "Come, the Messenger of Allah will pray for your forgiveness," they turn aside their heads, and thou wouldst see them turning away their faces in arrogance.

6 It is equal to them whether thou pray for their forgiveness or not. Allah will not forgive them. Truly Allah guides not rebellious transgressors.

7 They are the ones who say, "Spend nothing on those who are with Allah's Messenger, to the end that they may disperse and quit Medina." But to Allah belong the treasures of the heavens and the earth; but the Hypocrites understand not.

8 They say, "If we return to Medina, surely the more honourable element will expel therefrom the meaner." But honour belongs to Allah and His Messenger, and to the Believers; but the Hypocrites know not.

9 O ye who believe! Let not your riches or your children divert you from the remembrance of Allah. If any act thus, the loss is their own.

in the chair of Moses; therefore all that they tell you, do and observe, but do not do according to their deeds; for they say things and do not do them. "They tie up heavy burdens and lay them on men's shoulders, but they themselves are unwilling to move them with so much as a finger. "But they do all their deeds to be noticed by men; for they broaden their phylacteries and lengthen the tassels of their garments. "They love the place of honor at banquets and the chief seats in the synagogues, and respectful greetings in the market places, and being called Rabbi by men. "But do not be called Rabbi; for One is your Teacher, and you are all brothers. "Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. "Do not be called leaders; for One is your Leader, that is, Christ. "But the greatest among you shall be your servant. "Whoever exalts himself shall be humbled; and whoever humbles himself shall be exalted. **"But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you shut off the kingdom of heaven from people; for you do not enter in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.** "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you devour widows' houses, and for a pretense you make long prayers; therefore you will receive greater condemnation. "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you travel around on sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves. "Woe to you, blind guides, who say, 'Whoever swears by the temple, that is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple is obligated.' "You fools and blind men! Which is more important, the gold or the temple

10 and spend something in charity out of the substance which We have bestowed on you, before Death should come to any of you and he should say, "O my Lord! why didst Thou not give me respite for a little while? I should then have given largely in charity, and I should have been one of the doers of good".

11 But to no soul will Allah grant respite when the time appointed for it has come; and Allah is well acquainted with all that ye do.

that sanctified the gold? "And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, that is nothing, but whoever swears by the offering on it, he is obligated.' "You blind men, which is more important, the offering, or the altar that sanctifies the offering? "Therefore, whoever swears by the altar, swears both by the altar and by everything on it. "And whoever swears by the temple, swears both by the temple and by Him who dwells within it. "And whoever swears by heaven, swears both by the throne of God and by Him who sits upon it. "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint and dill and cummin, and have neglected the weightier provisions of the law: justice and mercy and faithfulness; but these are the things you should have done without neglecting the others. "You blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel! "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! **For you clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside they are full of robbery and self-indulgence. "You blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and of the dish, so that the outside of it may become clean also. "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which on the outside appear beautiful, but inside they are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. "So you, too, outwardly appear righteous to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous, and say, 'If we had been living in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.' "So you testify against yourselves, that you are sons of those**

Many people around the world wash and cleanse themselves externally, but there is nothing to cleanse and wash their sins inside. Only the atoning blood is able to do so. **This is quite a dilemma for many. These are the hypocrites that Jesus talks about, even though in the quoted passage Jesus is talking to the Pharisees and scribes. Nonetheless, the words are applicable to all.**

who murdered the prophets. “Fill up, then, the measure of the guilt of your fathers. “You serpents, you brood of vipers, how will you escape the sentence of hell? “Therefore, behold, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes; some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city, so that upon you may fall the guilt of all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. “Truly I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation “Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling. “Behold, your house is being left to you desolate! “For I say to you, from now on you will not see Me until you say, ‘BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD!’”

SURAH 64: TAGHABUN OR MUTUAL LOSS AND GAIN	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Whatever is in the heavens and on earth, doth declare the Praises and Glory of Allah: to Him belongs dominion, and to Him belongs praise: and He has power over all things.</p> <p>2 It is He Who has created you; and of you are some that are Unbelievers, and some that are Believers: and Allah sees well all that ye do.</p> <p>3 He has created the heavens and the earth in just proportions, and has given you shape, and made your shapes beautiful: and to Him is the final Goal.</p> <p>4 He knows what is in the heavens and on earth; and He knows what ye conceal and what ye reveal:</p>	<p>1John 2:1- 29 My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; and He Himself is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world. By this we know that we have come to know Him, if we keep His commandments. The one who says, “I have come to know Him,” and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; but whoever keeps His word, in him the love of God has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him: the</p>	<p>This short passage is one written by John, the son of Zebedee. John was the fisherman called by Jesus who became His apostle and witness of all that Jesus said and did as well as Jesus’s resurrection.</p>

yea, Allah knows well the secrets of all hearts.

5 Has not the story reached you, of those who rejected Faith afore-time? So they tasted the evil result of their conduct; and they had a grievous Penalty.

6 That was because there came to them messengers with Clear Signs, but they said: "Shall mere human beings direct us?" So they rejected the Message and turned away. But Allah can do without them: and Allah is free of all needs, worthy of all praise.

7 The Unbelievers think that they will not be raised up for Judgement. Say: "Yea, By my Lord, Ye shall surely be raised up: then shall ye be told the truth of all that ye did. And that is easy for Allah."

8 Believe, therefore, in Allah and His Messenger, and **in the Light which we have sent down.** And Allah is well acquainted with all that ye do.

9 The Day that He assembles you all for a Day of Assembly,- that will be a Day of mutual loss and gain among you, and those who believe in Allah and work righteousness,- He will remove from them their ills, and He will admit them to Gardens beneath which Rivers flow, to dwell therein for ever: that will be the Supreme Achievement.

10 But those who reject Faith and treat Our Signs as falsehoods, they will be Companions of the Fire, to dwell therein for aye: and evil is that Goal.

11 No kind of calamity can occur, except by the leave of Allah: and if any one believes in Allah, Allah guides his heart aright: for Allah knows all things.

12 So obey Allah, and obey His Messenger: but if ye turn back, the duty of Our Messenger is but to proclaim the Message clearly and openly.

one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked. **Beloved, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment, which you have had from the beginning; the old commandment is the word, which you have heard. On the other hand, I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing away and the true Light is already shining.**

The one who says he is in the Light and yet hates his brother is in the darkness until now. The one who loves his brother abides in the Light and there is no cause for stumbling in him. **But the one who hates his brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes.** I am writing to you, little children, because your sins have been forgiven you for His name's sake. I am writing to you, fathers, because you know Him who has been from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, children, because you know the Father. I have written to you, fathers, because you know Him who has been from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the evil one. Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God lives forever. Children, it is the last hour; and just as you heard that antichrist

SURAH 64: TAGHABUN OR MUTUAL LOSS AND GAIN	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>13 Allah! There is no god but He: and on Allah, therefore, let the Believers put their trust.</p> <p>14 O ye who believe! Truly, among your wives and your children are some that are enemies to yourselves: so beware of them! But if ye forgive and overlook, and cover up their faults, verily Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.</p> <p>15 Your riches and your children may be but a trial: but in the Presence of Allah, is the highest, Reward.</p> <p>16 So fear Allah as much as ye can; listen and obey and spend in charity for the benefit of your own soul and those saved from the covetousness of their own souls,- they are the ones that achieve prosperity.</p> <p>17 If ye loan to Allah, a beautiful loan, He will double it to your credit, and He will grant you Forgiveness: for Allah is most Ready to appreciate service, Most Forbearing,-</p> <p>18 Knower of what is open, Exalted in Might, Full of Wisdom.</p>	<p>is coming, even now many anti-christs have appeared; from this we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not really of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but they went out, so that it would be shown that they all are not of us. But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all know. I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it, and because no lie is of the truth. Who is the liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, the one who denies the Father and the Son. Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father; the one who confesses the Son has the Father also. As for you, let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father. This is the promise, which He Himself made to us: eternal life. These things I have written to you concerning those who are trying to deceive you. As for you, the anointing which you received from Him abides in you, and you have no need for anyone to teach you; but as His anointing teaches you about all things, and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him. Now, little children, abide in Him, so that when He appears, we may have confidence and not shrink away from Him in shame at His coming. If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone also who practices righteousness is born of Him.</p>	
SURAH 65: TALAQ OR DIVORCE	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 O Prophet! When ye do divorce women, divorce them at their prescribed periods, and count accurately, their prescribed periods:</p>	<p>Mal 2:14-16 “Yet you say, ‘For what reason?’ Because the LORD has been a witness between you and the wife of your youth,</p>	<p>It is strange indeed for a prophet to divorce his wife! Did the prophet not know the will of God or what God has said about</p>

And fear Allah your Lord: and turn them not out of their houses, nor shall they themselves leave, except in case they are guilty of some open lewdness, those are limits set by Allah: and any who transgresses the limits of Allah, does verily wrong his own soul: thou knowest not if perchance Allah will bring about thereafter some new situation.

2 Thus when they fulfil their term appointed, either take them back on equitable terms or part with them on equitable terms; and take for witness two persons from among you, endowed with justice, and establish the evidence as before Allah. Such is the admonition given to him who believes in Allah and the Last Day. And for those who fear Allah, He ever prepares a way out,

3 And He provides for him from sources he never could imagine. And if any one puts his trust in Allah, sufficient is Allah for him. For Allah will surely accomplish his purpose: verily, for all things has Allah appointed a due proportion.

4 Such of your women as have passed the age of monthly courses, for them the prescribed period, if ye have any doubts, is three months, and for those who have no courses it is the same: for those who carry life within their wombs, their period is until they deliver their burdens: and for those who fear Allah, He will make their path easy.

5 That is the Command of Allah, which He has sent down to you: and if any one fears Allah, He will remove his ills, from him, and will enlarge his reward.

6 Let the women live in 'iddat in the same style as ye live, according to your means: Annoy them not, so as to restrict them. And if they carry life in their wombs, then spend your substance on them until they deliver their burden: and if they suckle your offspring, give them their recompense: and take mutual counsel together, according to what is just and reasonable. And if ye find

against whom you have dealt treacherously, though she is your companion and your wife by covenant. "But not one has done so who has a remnant of the Spirit. And what did that one do while he was seeking a godly offspring? Take heed then to your spirit, and let no one deal treacherously against the wife of your youth. **"For I hate divorce," says the LORD, the God of Israel,** "and him who covers his garment with wrong," says the LORD of hosts. "So take heed to your spirit, that you do not deal treacherously."

Mark 10:2-12 Some Pharisees came up to Jesus, testing Him, and began to question Him whether it was lawful for a man to divorce a wife. And He answered and said to them, "What did Moses command you?"

They said, "Moses permitted a man TO WRITE A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND her AWAY." But Jesus said to them, **"Because of your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment.** "But from the beginning of creation, God MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE. "FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH; so they are no longer two, but one flesh. ' **"What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate."** In the house the disciples began questioning Him about this again. **And He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her; and if she herself divorces her husband and marries another man, she is committing adultery."**

Eph 5:22-33 Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head

divorce? God hates divorce and even much more so for His prophet.

These passages of the scriptures have been quoted before, but here they are again for God's perspective on divorce.

Is the heart so hard that man ignored God's divine will of "what He had put together, no-one is to separate them"?

It is not me who is making judgement of the prophet, but the Word as found in the Holy Scriptures of the Bible. The controversy is not with me but with the prophets in the Bible.

This is the Law according to the Book of Moses, the Book of the People, and the Gospel of Jesus.

yourselves in difficulties, let another woman suckle the child on the father's behalf.

7 Let the man of means spend according to his means: and the man whose resources are restricted, let him spend according to what Allah has given him. Allah puts no burden on any person beyond what He has given him. After a difficulty, Allah will soon grant relief.

8 How many populations that insolently opposed the Command of their Lord and of His messengers, did We not then call to account,- to severe account?- and We imposed on them an exemplary Punishment.

9 Then did they taste the evil result of their conduct, and the End of their conduct was Perdition.

10 Allah has prepared for them a severe Punishment in the Hereafter. Therefore fear Allah, O ye men of understanding-who have believed!- for Allah hath indeed sent down to you a Message,-

11 An Messenger, who rehearses to you the Signs of Allah containing clear explanations, that he may lead forth those who believe and do righteous deeds from the depths of Darkness into Light. And those who believe in Allah and work righteousness, He will admit to Gardens beneath which Rivers flow, to dwell therein for ever: Allah has indeed granted for them a most excellent Provision.

12 **Allah is He Who created seven Firmaments and of the earth a similar number.** Through the midst of them all descends His Command: that ye may know that Allah has power over all things, and that Allah comprehends, all things in His Knowledge.

of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything. **Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her,** so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless. So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also does the church, because we are members of His body. **FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.** This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. **Nevertheless, each individual among you also is to love his own wife even as himself,** and the wife must see to it that she respects her husband.

How did Jesus Christ love the church and give Himself for the church, you may ask? Jesus offered to sacrifice His life on the cross for the church. That is how His followers are to love their wives! This is of course quite contrary to the majority of men's attitudes towards their wives

This is a repetition. There is no record in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of God creating the seven firmaments.

SURAH 66: TAHRIM OR HOLDING SOMETHING TO BE FORBIDDEN

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 O Prophet! Why holdest thou to be forbidden that which Allah has made lawful to thee? Thou seekest to please thy consorts. But Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

2 Allah has already ordained for you, O men, the dissolution of your oaths in some cases: and Allah is your Protector, and He is Full of Knowledge and Wisdom.

3 When the Prophet disclosed a matter in confidence to one of his consorts, and she then divulged it to another, and Allah made it known to him, he confirmed part thereof and repudiated a part. Then when he told her thereof, she said, "Who told thee this?" He said, "He told me Who knows and is well-acquainted with all things."

4 If ye two turn in repentance to Him, your hearts are indeed so inclined; But if ye back up each other against him, truly Allah is his Protector, and Gabriel, and every righteous one among those who believe,- and furthermore, the angels-will back him up.

5 **It may be, if he divorced you all, that Allah will give him in exchange consorts better than you,-** who submit their wills, who believe, who are devout, who turn to Allah in repentance, who worship in humility, who travel for Faith and fast,- **previously married or virgins.**

6 O ye who believe! save yourselves and your families from a Fire whose fuel is Men and Stones, over which are appointed angels stern and severe, who flinch not from executing the Commands they receive from Allah, but do precisely what they are commanded.

7 They will say, "O ye Unbelievers! Make no excuses this Day! Ye are being but requited for all that ye did!"

8 O ye who believe! Turn to Allah with sincere repentance: In the hope that your Lord will remove from you your ills and admit you to Gardens beneath which Rivers flow,- the Day that Allah will not permit to be humiliated the Prophet and those who believe with him. Their Light will run

Mark 10:2-12 Some Pharisees came up to Jesus, testing Him, and began to question Him whether it was lawful for a man to divorce a wife. And He answered and said to them, "What did Moses command you?"

They said, "Moses permitted a man TO WRITE A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND her AWAY." But Jesus said to them, "**Because of your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment.**" "But from the beginning of creation, God MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE. "FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, AND **THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH;** so they are no longer two, but one flesh. "**What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate.**"

In the house the disciples began questioning Him about this again. **And He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her; and if she herself divorces her husband**

It is interesting to note that a God who hates divorce would consent to and provide other consorts. It is interesting that God would endorse his prophet to marry someone who had been previously married, when God had already proclaimed this as being adultery.

It is also interesting to note that the prophet would have a divorce even though he knows that God hates divorce.

forward before them and by their right hands, while they say, "Our Lord! Perfect our Light for us, and grant us Forgiveness: for Thou hast power over all things."
 9 O Prophet! Strive hard against the Unbelievers and the Hypocrites, and be firm against them. Their abode is Hell,- an evil refuge indeed.
 10 Allah sets forth, for an example to the Unbelievers, **the wife of Noah and the wife of Lut:** they were respectively under two of our righteous servants, but they were false to their husbands, and they profited nothing before Allah on their account, but were told: "Enter ye the Fire along with others that enter!"
 11 And Allah sets forth, as an example to those who believe **the wife of Pharaoh: Behold she said: "O my Lord! Build for me, in nearness to Thee, a mansion in the Garden, and save me from Pharaoh and his doings, and save me from those that do wrong";**
 12 And Mary the daughter of 'Imran, who guarded her chastity; and We breathed into her body of Our spirit; and she testified to the truth of the words of her Lord and of His Revelations, and was one of the devout servants.

and marries another man, she is committing adultery."

1Sam 15:29 "Also the Glory of Israel will not lie or change His mind; **for He is not a man that He should change His mind."**

God is not a man that He should change His mind.

According to the inspired word of God and the complete story as recorded by Moses, the wife of Noah was never an unbeliever - but was she disobedient to God. For the full story of Lot please refer to Surah 11:77.

There is no mention in the inspired word of God nor in the complete story as recorded by Moses of **the wife of Lot not being an unbeliever, but she was disobedient to the God's instructions. For the full story of Lot's wife, go to Surah 26:171.**

There is no record in the story of Moses by Moses himself regarding what the wife of the Pharaoh had said.

SURAH 67: MULK OR DOMINION

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 Blessed be He in Whose hands is Dominion; and He over all things hath Power; -
 2 He Who created Death and Life, that He may try which of you is best in deed: and He is the Exalted in Might, Oft-Forgiving; -
 3 He Who created the **seven heavens one above another:** No want of proportion wilt thou see in the Creation of Allah Most Gracious. So turn thy vision again: seest thou any flaw?
 4 Again turn thy vision a second time: thy vision will come back

Isa 37:16 "O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, who is enthroned above the cherubim, You are the God, You alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. **You have made heaven and earth."**

Isa 66:1-2 Thus says the LORD, **"Heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool.** Where then is a house you could build for Me? And where is a place that I may rest? "For My hand made all these things, Thus all these things came into being," declares the LORD. "But to this one I will look, To him who is

This Surah 67:3 is a repetition. There is no record in the scriptures in the Book of the People nor in the Gospel of Jesus of God revealing that there are seven heavens. As you can read from the prophet Isaiah, the word heaven used here is singular and not plural.

to thee dull and discomfited, in a state worn out.

5 And we have, from of old, **adorned the lowest heaven with Lamps**, and We have made **such Lamps as missiles to drive away the Evil Ones**, and have prepared for them the Penalty of the Blazing Fire.

6 For those who reject their Lord and Cherisher is the Penalty of Hell: and evil is such, Destination.

7 When they are cast therein, they will hear the terrible drawing in of its breath even as it blazes forth,

8 Almost bursting with fury: Every time a Group is cast therein, its Keepers will ask, "Did no Warner come to you?"

9 They will say: "Yes indeed; a Warner did come to us, but we rejected him and said, 'Allah never sent down any Message: ye are nothing but an egregious delusion!'"

10 They will further say: "Had we but listened or used our intelligence, we should not now be among the Companions of the Blazing Fire!"

11 They will then confess their sins: but far will be Forgiveness from the Companions of the Blazing Fire!

12 As for those who fear their Lord unseen, for them is Forgiveness and a great Reward.

13 And whether ye hide your word or publish it, He certainly has full knowledge, of the secrets of all hearts.

14 Should He not know,- He that created? and He is the One that understands the finest mysteries and is well-acquainted with them.

humble and contrite of spirit, and who trembles at My word.

Mark 5:1-13 They came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes.

When He got out of the boat, immediately a man from the tombs with an unclean spirit met Him, and he had his dwelling among the tombs. And no one was able to bind him anymore, even with a chain; because he had often been bound with shackles and chains, and the chains had been torn apart by him and the shackles broken in pieces, and no one was strong enough to subdue him. Constantly, night and day, he was screaming among the tombs and in the mountains, and gashing himself with stones. Seeing Jesus from a distance, he ran up and bowed down before Him; and shouting with a loud voice, he said, "What business do we have with each other, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore You by God, do not torment me!" For He had been saying to him, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit!" And He was asking him, "What is your name?" And he said to Him, "My name is Legion; for we are many." And he began to implore Him earnestly not to send them out of the country. Now there was a large herd of swine feeding nearby on the mountain. The demons implored Him, saying, "Send us into the swine so that we may enter them." Jesus gave them permission. And coming out, the unclean spirits entered the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the sea, about two thousand of them; and they were drowned in the sea.

This Surah 67:5 is indeed a strange passage of the Qur'an about Allah adorning the lower heavens with Lamps. What is a lower heaven and what are Lamps? Missiles? And with curiosity, please show how is it possible for Lamps to drive out the evil ones? What power do Lamps have? How can an inanimate object drive out the evil ones? **In the Gospel of Jesus, it is His authority and the Words of His mouth that drive off evil spirits and demons. Jesus also gives authority to His disciples to cast out demons and evil spirits.** For more details go to Surah 25:2 and 44:34.

15 It is He Who has made the earth manageable for you, so traverse ye through its tracts and enjoy of the Sustenance which

He furnishes: but unto Him is the Resurrection.

16 Do ye feel secure that He Who is in heaven will not **cause you to be swallowed up by the earth when it shakes as in an earthquake?**

17 Or do ye feel secure that He Who is in Heaven will not **send against you a violent tornado with showers of stones, so that ye shall know how terrible was My warning?**

18 But indeed men before them rejected My warning: then how terrible was My rejection of them?

19 Do they not observe the birds above them, spreading their wings and folding them in? None can uphold them except Allah Most Gracious: Truly Allah Most Gracious: Truly it is He that watches over all things.

20 Nay, who is there that can help you, even as an army, besides Allah Most Merciful? In nothing but delusion are the Unbelievers.

21 Or who is there that can provide you with Sustenance if He were to withhold His provision? Nay, they obstinately persist in insolent impiety and flight from the Truth.

22 Is then one who walks headlong, with his face grovelling, better guided,- or one who walks evenly on a Straight Way?

23 Say: "It is He Who has created you and made you grow, and made for you the faculties of hearing, seeing, feeling and understanding: little thanks it is ye give.

24 Say: "It is He Who has multiplied you through the earth, and to Him shall ye be gathered together."

25 They ask: When will this promise be fulfilled? -If ye are telling the truth.

26 Say: "As to the knowledge of the time, it is with Allah alone: I am sent only to warn plainly in public."

Ro 8:35-39 Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Just as it is written, "FOR YOUR SAKE WE ARE BEING PUT TO DEATH ALL DAY LONG; WE WERE CONSIDERED AS SHEEP TO BE SLAUGHTERED." But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. **For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.**

The threats of being burned in the eternal fire of Hell do not prevent the People of the Book nor the rest of the world from sinning.

However, in God's new covenant, it is His declared Love for us that entreats us to come to Him with repentance. How can one deny God so great a sacrifice of His Begotten Son to declare His love for us once and forever?

27 At length, when they see it close at hand, grieved will be the faces of the Unbelievers, and it will be said to them: "This is the promise fulfilled, which ye were calling for!"
 28 Say: "See ye?- If Allah were to destroy me, and those with me, or if He bestows His Mercy on us,- yet who can deliver the Unbelievers from a grievous Penalty?"
 29 Say: "He is Allah Most Gracious: We have believed in Him, and on Him have we put our trust: So, soon will ye know which of us it is that is in manifest error."
 30 Say: "See ye?- If your stream be some morning lost in the underground earth, who then can supply you with clear-flowing water?"

SURAH 68: QALAM OR THE PEN OR NUN

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 Nun. By the Pen and the Record which men write,-
 2 Thou art not, by the Grace of thy Lord, mad or possessed.
 3 Nay, verily for thee is a Reward unfailing:
 4 And thou standest on an exalted standard of character.
 5 Soon wilt thou see, and they will see,
 6 Which of you is afflicted with madness.
 7 Verily it is thy Lord that knoweth best, which among men hath strayed from His Path: and He knoweth best those who receive true Guidance.
 8 So hearken not to those who deny the Truth.
 9 Their desire is that thou shouldst be pliant: so would they be pliant.
 10 Heed not the type of despicable men,- ready with oaths,
 11 A slanderer, going about with calumnies,
 12 Habitually hindering all good, transgressing beyond bounds, deep in sin,

13 Violent and cruel, -with all that, base-born,-

14 Because he possesses wealth and numerous sons.

15 When to him are rehearsed Our Signs, "Tales of the ancients," he cries!

16 Soon shall We brand the beast on the snout!

17 Verily We have tried them as We tried the **People of the Garden, when they resolved to gather the fruits of the garden in the morning.**

18 But made no reservation, "If it be Allah's Will".

19 Then there came on the garden a visitation from thy Lord, which swept away all around, while they were asleep.

20 So the garden became, by the morning, like a dark and desolate spot, whose fruit had been gathered.

21 As the morning broke, they called out, one to another,-

22 "Go ye to your tilth betimes in the morning, if ye would gather the fruits."

23 So they departed, conversing in secret low tones, saying-

24 "Let not a single indigent person break in upon you into the garden this day."

25 And they opened the morning, strong in an unjust resolve.

26 But when they saw the garden, they said: "We have surely lost our way:

27 "Indeed we are shut out of the fruits of our labour!"

28 Said one of them, more just than the rest: "Did I not say to you, 'Why not glorify Allah?'"

29 They said: "Glory to our Lord! Verily we have been doing wrong!"

30 Then they turned, one against another, in reproach.

31 They said: "Alas for us! We have indeed transgressed!

32 "It may be that our Lord will give us in exchange a better

John 3: 14-21" As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; **so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life.** "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. "For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. "He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. "This is the judgement, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. "For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. "But he who practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God."

The promise of God is not of a Garden of Bliss but of eternal life.

For a detailed commentary on the Garden go to Surah 36:55.

garden than this: for we do turn to Him in repentance!"

33 Such is the Punishment in this life; but greater is the Punishment in the Hereafter,- if only they knew!

34 Verily, for the Righteous, are **Gardens of Delight**, in the Presence of their Lord.

35 Shall We then treat the People of Faith like the People of Sin?

36 What is the matter with you? How judge ye?

37 Or have ye a book through which ye learn-

38 That ye shall have, through it whatever ye choose?

39 Or have ye Covenants with Us to oath, reaching to the Day of Judgement, providing that ye shall have whatever ye shall demand?

40 Ask thou of them, which of them will stand surety for that!

41 Or have they some "Partners" in Allah head? Then let them produce their "partners," if they are truthful!

42 The Day that the shin shall be laid bare, and they shall be summoned to bow in adoration, but they shall not be able,-

43 Their eyes will be cast down,- ignominy will cover them; seeing that they had been summoned aforetime to bow in adoration, while they were whole, and had refused.

44 Then leave Me alone with such as reject this Message: by degrees shall We punish them from directions they perceive not.

45 A long respite will I grant them: truly powerful is My Plan.

46 Or is it that thou dost ask them for a reward, so that they are burdened with a load of debt?-

47 Or that the Unseen is in their hands, so that they can write it down?

48 So wait with patience for the Command of thy Lord, and be

This Surah 68:34 is a repetition. There is no Garden of Delight that caters to our fleshly lust and appetite, as we will no longer have bodies of flesh. According to the biblical scriptures, we will be like the angels. Please read the commentaries with reference to Surah 36:55 and 55:46.

Figuratively speaking, on the Day of Judgement God will be looking to see if you have the 'Blood of the Lamb or the Begotten Son of God' applied to you. If not, your sins will not be forgiven. There is only one judgement for that of eternal fire.

not like the Companion of the Fish,- when he cried out in agony.
 49 Had not Grace from his Lord reached him, he would indeed have been cast off on the naked shore, in disgrace.
 50 Thus did his Lord choose him and make him of the Company of the Righteous.
 51 And the Unbelievers would almost trip thee up with their eyes when they hear the Message; and they say: "Surely he is possessed!"
 52 But it is nothing less than a Message to all the worlds.

SURAH 69: HAQQA OR THE SURE REALITY

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 The Sure Reality!
 2 What is the Sure Reality?
 3 And what will make thee realise what the Sure Reality is?
 4 **The Thamud and the 'Ad People** branded as false the Stunning Calamity!
 5 But the Thamud,- they were destroyed by a terrible Storm of thunder and lightning!
 6 And the 'Ad, they were destroyed by a furious Wind, exceedingly violent;
 7 He made it rage against them seven nights and eight days in succession: so that thou couldst see the whole people lying prostrate in its path, as they had been roots of hollow palm-trees tumbled down!
 8 Then seest thou any of them left surviving?
 9 And Pharaoh, and those before him, and the Cities Overthrown, committed habitual Sin.
 10 And disobeyed each the messenger of their Lord; so He punished them with an abundant Penalty.
 11 **We, when the water of Noah's Flood overflowed beyond its limits, carried you mankind, in the floating Ark,**
 12 That We might make it a Message unto you, and that ears that should hear the tale and

This is a repetition of the 'Ad and Thamud People. For commentaries please read the reference to Surah 7:73.

This is a repetition. For the full story of Noah and the ark, please read the story with reference to Surah 7:59.

retain its memory should bear its lessons in remembrance.

13 **Then, when one blast is sounded on the Trumpet,**
 14 And the earth is moved, and its mountains, and they are crushed to powder at one stroke,-
 15 On that Day shall the Great Event come to pass.
 16 And the sky will be rent asunder, for it will that Day be flimsy,
 17 And the angels will be on its sides, and eight will, that Day, bear the Throne of thy Lord above them.
 18 That Day shall ye be brought to Judgement: not an act of yours that ye hide will be hidden.
 19 Then he that will be given his Record in his right hand will say: "Ah here! Read ye my Record!
 20 "I did really understand that my Account would One Day reach me!"
 21 And he will be in a life of Bliss,

Matt 24:29-31 "But immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. "And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY with power and great glory. **"And He will send forth His angels with A GREAT TRUMPET and THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other."**

This is a repetition. For the scriptures on the last sound of the trumpet please go to Surah 36:51, 23:101, and 20:102.

22 **In a Garden on high,**
 23 The Fruits whereof will hang in bunches low and near.
 24 "Eat ye and drink ye, with full satisfaction; because of the good that ye sent before you, in the days that are gone!"
 25 And he that will be given his Record in his left hand, will say: "Ah! Would that my Record had not been given to me!
 26 "And that I had never realised how my account stood!
 27 "Ah! Would that Death had made an end of me!
 28 "Of no profit to me has been my wealth!
 29 "My power has perished from me!" ...
 30 The stern command will say: "Seize ye him, and bind ye him,
 31 **"And burn ye him in the Blazing Fire.**
 32 "Further, make him march in a chain, whereof the length is seventy cubits!

Ro 10:9-13 **that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; for with the**

This Surah 69:22 is a repetition. Please refer to Surah 35:33 and 55:46.

Savation or being saved from hell in the Day of Judgement has nothing to do with wealth, power, or good works. It has nothing to do with how many

<p>33 "This was he that would not believe in Allah Most High. 34 "And would not encourage the feeding of the indigent! 35 "So no friend hath he here this Day. 36 "Nor hath he any food except the corruption from the washing of wounds, 37 "Which none do eat but those in sin." 38 So I do call to witness what ye see, 39 And what ye see not, 40 That this is verily the word of an honoured messenger; 41 It is not the word of a poet: little it is ye believe! 42 Nor is it the word of a sooth-sayer: little admonition it is ye receive.</p>	<p>heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation. For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED." For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, abounding in riches for all who call on Him; for "WHOEVER WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED."</p>	<p>times you fast or how many times you pray. It has nothing to do with all the sacred places you go to or who your progenitors were. It has everything to do with if you are saved from the eternal damnation and fire that is to come on the Day of Judgement. If you reject so great a sacrifice that God has made there is no other place where you can have salvation for your soul.</p>
<p>43 This is a Message sent down from the Lord of the Worlds. 44 And if the messenger were to invent any sayings in Our name, 45 We should certainly seize him by his right hand, 46 And We should certainly then cut off the artery of his heart: 47 Nor could any of you withhold him from Our wrath. 48 But verily this is a Message for the Allah-fearing. 49 And We certainly know that there are amongst you those that reject it. 50 But truly Revelation is a cause of sorrow for the Unbelievers. 51 But verily it is Truth of assured certainty. 52 So glorify the name of thy Lord Most High.</p>	<p>Deu 32:35 'Vengeance is Mine, and retribution, In due time their foot will slip; For the day of their calamity is near, And the impending things are hastening upon them.'</p> <p>Ro 12:17-21 Never pay back evil for evil to anyone. Respect what is right in the sight of all men. If possible, so far as it depends on you, be at peace with all men. Never take your own revenge, beloved, but leave room for the wrath of God, for it is written, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY," says the Lord. "BUT IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM, AND IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM A DRINK; FOR IN SO DOING YOU WILL HEAP BURNING COALS ON HIS HEAD." Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.</p>	<p>Vengeance is not for men to execute!</p> <p>This is contrary to the Gospel of Jesus as well as to God's own Word as written by Moses. It is not up to men to deal judgement for God and break His Great commandments in doing so. God has declared that Men shall not kill. Men are to love even his enemies. God is true to His will and will not change His mind. Please read the commentaries with reference to Surah 33:20. You either trust that the Word of God is true, or you do not. If you do not and you take vengeance into your own hands, then you will have to answer to the maker as to why you do not trust His Word.</p>
<p>SURAH 70: MA'ARIJ OR THE WAYS OF ASCENT</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 A questioner asked about a Penalty to befall- 2 The Unbelievers, the which there is none to ward off,-</p>		

3 A Penalty from Allah, Lord of the Ways of Ascent.

4 The angels and **the spirit** ascend unto him in **a Day the measure whereof is as fifty thousand years:**

5 Therefore do thou hold Patience,- a Patience of beautiful contentment.

6 They see the Day indeed as a far-off event:

7 But We see it quite near.

8 **The Day that the sky will be like molten brass,**

9 **And the mountains will be like wool,**

10 And no friend will ask after a friend,

11 Though they will be put in sight of each other,- the sinner's desire will be: Would that he could redeem himself from the Penalty of that Day by sacrificing his children,

12 His wife and his brother,

13 His kindred who sheltered him,

14 And all, all that is on earth,- so it could deliver him:

15 By no means! for it would be the Fire of Hell!-

16 Plucking out his being right to the skull!-

17 Inviting all such as turn their backs and turn away their faces from the Right.

18 And collect wealth and hide it from use!

19 Truly man was created very impatient; -

20 Fretful when evil touches him;

21 And niggardly when good reaches him; -

22 Not so those devoted to Prayer; -

23 Those who remain steadfast to their prayer;

24 And those in whose wealth is a recognised right.

25 For the needy who asks and him who is prevented for some reason from asking;

26 And those who hold to the truth of the Day of Judgement;

Ps 90:2-4 Before the mountains were born Or You gave birth to the earth and the world, Even from everlasting to everlasting, You are God. You turn man back into dust And say, "Return, O children of men." **For a thousand years in Your sight Are like yesterday when it passes by,** Or as a watch in the night.

2Pet 3:8 But do not let this one fact escape your notice, beloved, **that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years,** and a thousand years like one day.

Mic 1:3-4 For behold, the LORD is coming forth from His place. He will come down and tread on the high places of the earth.

The mountains will melt under Him And the valleys will be split, Like wax before the fire, Like water poured down a steep place.

The prophesy to be fulfilled:

Eze 38:17-23 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Are you the one of whom I spoke in former days through My servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days for many years that I would bring you against them? **"It will come about on that day, when Gog comes against the land of Israel," declares the Lord GOD, "that My fury will mount up in My anger. "In My zeal and in My blazing wrath I declare that on that day there will surely be a great earthquake in the land of Israel. "The fish of the sea, the birds of the heavens, the beasts of the field, all the creeping things that creep on the earth, and all the men who are on the face of the earth will shake at My presence; the mountains also will be thrown down, the steep pathways will collapse and every**

Surah 70:4 is quite vague as to what or who the 'spirit' is. In the Bible there are: (i) Holy Spirit, (ii) Spirit of God, (iii) Evil spirits, (iv) Spirit of anti Christ, (v) Man's spirit, (vi) Lying and deceiving spirits, and (vii) many other kinds of diverse spirits. Some are like demons that are not of God.

King David and the apostle Peter compare one day as being like a thousand years.

This is a very different description from the prophet Micah.

This is a prophesy against those who come against the apple of God's eye, Israel.

	<p>wall will fall to the ground. “I will call for a sword against him on all My mountains,” declares the Lord GOD. “Every man’s sword will be against his brother. “With pestilence and with blood I will enter into judgement with him; and I will rain on him and on his troops, and on the many peoples who are with him, a torrential rain, with hailstones, fire and brimstone. “I will magnify Myself, sanctify Myself, and make Myself known in the sight of many nations; and they will know that I am the LORD.”</p>	
<p>27 And those who fear the displeasure of their Lord,- 28 For their Lord’s displeasure is the opposite of Peace and Tranquillity; - 29 And those who guard their chastity, 30 Except with their wives and the captives whom their right hands possess,- for then they are not to be blamed, 31 But those who trespass beyond this are transgressors; - 32 And those who respect their trusts and covenants; 33 And those who stand firm in their testimonies; 34 And those who guard the sacredness of their worship; - 35 Such will be the honoured ones in the Gardens of Bliss. 36 Now what is the matter with the Unbelievers that they rush madly before thee- 37 From the right and from the left, in crowds? 38 Does every man of them long to enter the Garden of Bliss? 39 By no means! For We have created them out of the base matter they know! 40 Now I do call to witness the Lord of all points in the East and the West that We can certainly- 41 Substitute for them better men than they; And We are not to be defeated in Our Plan.</p>	<p>2Tim 2:1-6 First of all, then, I urge that entreaties and prayers, petitions and thanksgivings, be made on behalf of all men, for kings and all who are in authority, so that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and dignity. This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator also between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave Himself as a ransom</p>	<p>This Surah 70:35 is a repetition. Please refer to Surah 35:33 and 55:46.</p> <p>It is God’s intent for all men and women to be saved, and that is why He has made a sacrifice for all. His sacrifice is available for the rich and the poor, the healthy and the lame or sick, the intelligent and those who are not smart, and for all peoples of the world, regardless.</p>

<p>42 So leave them to plunge in vain talk and play about, until they encounter that Day of theirs which they have been promised!- 43 The Day whereon they will issue from their sepulchres in sudden haste as if they were rushing to a goal-post fixed for them, - 44 Their eyes lowered in dejection,- ignominy covering them all over! such is the Day the which they are promised!</p>	<p>for all, the testimony given at the proper time.</p>	
---	--	--

<p>SURAH 71: NUH OR NOAH</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
------------------------------	---------------------------------	-------------------

<p>1 We sent Noah to his People with the Command: “Do thou warn thy People before there comes to them a grievous Penalty.” 2 He said: “O my People! I am to you a Warner, clear and open: 3 “That ye should worship Allah, fear Him and obey me: 4 “So He may forgive you your sins and give you respite for a stated Term: for when the Term given by Allah is accomplished, it cannot be put forward: if ye only knew.” 5 He said: “O my Lord! I have called to my People night and day: 6 “But my call only increases their flight from the Right. 7 “And every time I have called to them, that Thou mightest forgive them, they have only thrust their fingers into their ears, covered themselves up with their garments, grown obstinate, and given themselves up to arrogance. 8 “So I have called to them aloud; 9 “Further I have spoken to them in public and secretly in private, 10 “Saying, ‘Ask forgiveness from your Lord; for He is Oft-Forgiving; 11 “He will send rain to you in abundance; 12 “Give you increase in wealth and sons; and bestow on you gardens and bestow on you rivers of flowing water.</p>		<p>According to Moses, that conversation between Noah and God never took place. What is recorded by Moses in the Book of the People is inspired of God. If the conversation that took place in Surah 71:1- 28 was that important, then God either forgot to tell Moses or Moses was absent-minded and forgot to write it down. What I am trying to say is that there is no way of verifying that this conversation ever took place as it happened thousands of years earlier. Introducing something new that cannot be proven or verified into the story as recorded by Moses and inspired of God is questionable. For the full story of Noah go to Surah 7:59 for reference.</p>
---	--	---

13 "What is the matter with you, that ye place not your hope for kindness and long-suffering in Allah,-

14 "Seeing that it is He that has created you in diverse stages?

15 "See ye not how Allah has created the seven heavens one above another,

16 "And made the moon a light in their midst, and made the sun as a Glorious Lamp?

17 "And Allah has produced you from the earth growing gradually,

18 "And in the End He will return you into the earth, and raise you forth again at the Resurrection?

19 "And Allah has made the earth for you as a carpet spread out,

20 "That ye may go about therein, in spacious roads."

21 Noah said: "O my Lord! They have disobeyed me, but they follow men whose wealth and children give them no increase but only Loss.

22 "And they have devised a tremendous Plot.

23 "And they have said to each other, 'Abandon not your gods: Abandon neither Wadd nor Suwa', neither Yaguth nor Ya'uq, nor Nasr';

24 "They have already misled many; and grant Thou no increase to the wrong-doers but in straying from their mark."

25 Because of their sins they were drowned in the flood, and were made to enter the Fire of Punishment: and they found- in lieu of Allah- none to help them.

26 And Noah, said: "O my Lord! Leave not of the Unbelievers, a single one on earth!

27 "For, if Thou dost leave any of them, they will but mislead Thy devotees, and they will breed none but wicked ungrateful ones.

28 "O my Lord! **Forgive me, my parents, all who enter my house in Faith, and all believing men and believing women:** and to

Gen 6:8-13 But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD. These are the records of the generations of Noah. **Noah was a righteous man, blameless in his time;** Noah walked with God. Noah became the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Now the earth was corrupt in the sight of God, and the earth was filled with violence. **God looked on the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for**

In Surah 71:28, Noah prays for forgiveness for his parents and other believers. In the Book of Moses, God found ALL FLESH corrupt and there are no living men or women who are not corrupt. Otherwise God would have saved them, including Noah's parents! First of all, Noah's father Lamech only lived for 595 years. God came to Noah when he was about 500 years old to

the wrong-doers grant Thou no increase but in perdition!"

all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth. Then God said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come before Me; for the earth is filled with violence because of them; and behold, I am about to destroy them with the earth."

build an ark. The flood occurred when Noah was 600 years old. In all likelihood Lamech, Noah's father, had died before the flood. Furthermore, there were no other believers except for Noah and his family as recorded in the inspired word of God to Moses. **So, why would Noah have prayed for his parents and all other believing men, especially when God had declared that all flesh was corrupt?**

SURAH 72: JINNS OR THE SPIRITS

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 Say: It has been revealed to me that a **company of Jinns** listened to the Qur'an. They said, 'We have really heard a wonderful Recital!
 2 'It gives guidance to the Right, and we have believed therein: we shall not join in worship any gods with our Lord.
 3 **'And Exalted is the Majesty of our Lord: He has taken neither a wife nor a son.**
 4 'There were some foolish ones among us, who used to utter extravagant lies against Allah;
 5 'But we do think that no man or spirit should say aught that untrue against Allah.
 6 'True, there were persons among mankind who took shelter with persons among the Jinns, but they increased them in folly.
 7 'And they came to think as ye thought, that Allah would not raise up any one to Judgement.
 8 'And we pried into the secrets of heaven; but we found it filled with stern guards and flaming fires.
 9 **'We used, indeed, to sit there in hidden stations, to steal a hearing;** but any who listen now will find a flaming fire watching him in ambush.
 10 'And we understand not whether ill is intended to those on earth, or whether their Lord really intends to guide them to right conduct.

The prophesy of prophet Isaiah:
 (1)Isaiah 7:14 "Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: **Behold, a virgin will be with child and bear a son, and she will call His name Immanuel."**

(2)Isa 9:6-7 **For a child will be born to us, a son will be given to us; And the government will rest on His shoulders; And His name will be called** Wonderful Counselor, **Mighty God,** Eternal Father, Prince of Peace. There will be no end to the increase of His government or of peace, On the throne of David and over his kingdom, To establish it and to uphold it with justice and righteousness From then on and forevermore. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will accomplish this.

Prophesy of the prophet Micah:
 Mic 5:1-4 "But as for you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, Too little to be among the clans of Judah, From you **One will go forth for Me to be ruler in Israel. His goings forth are from long ago, From the days of eternity.**" Therefore He will give them up until the time **When she who is**

In the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus, the inspired word of God reveals that there are more than a dozen different types of evil spirits. But it seems that the Qur'an is willfully unaware of this. Furthermore, the Qur'an does not identify what or which Jinns the prophet Mohammad is talking to. If the Jinns are created beings as mentioned previously in the Surah, then they are angels. Again, the Qur'an does not distinguish if they are fallen angels. **If that is what the Jinns have said (Surah 72:1-3), the Qur'an is in reality saying that the prophets Isaiah (740-680 BC) and Micah (700 BC) and the angel Gabriel in the scriptures were lying when they prophesied the Son of God.**

For a detailed commentary on Jinns, go to Surah 6:100.

The name Immanuel means God with us.

The prophet Micah prophesied that a person born in Bethlehem is someone whose 'going forth is from long ago and from eternity'! How is it possible for someone to be from the past and from the days of eternity ? This is a dilemma for Muslims

11 'There are among us some that are righteous, and some the contrary: we follow divergent paths.

12 'But we think that we can by no means frustrate Allah throughout the earth, nor can we frustrate Him by flight.

13 'And as for us, since we have listened to the Guidance, we have accepted it: and any who believes in his Lord has no fear, either of a short account or of any injustice.

14 'Amongst us are some that submit their wills to Allah, and some that swerve from justice. Now those who submit their wills-they have sought out the path of right conduct:

15 'But those who swerve,- they are but fuel for Hell-fire'

16 And Allah's Message is: "If they the Pagans had only remained on the right Way, We should certainly have bestowed on them Rain in abundance.

17 "That We might try them by that means. But if any turns away from the remembrance of his Lord, He will cause him to undergo a severe Penalty.

18 "And the places of worship are for Allah alone: So invoke not any one along with Allah;

19 "Yet when the Devotee of Allah stands forth to invoke Him, they just make round him a dense crowd."

20 Say: "I do no more than invoke my Lord, and I join not with Him any false god."

21 Say: "It is not in my power to cause you harm, or to bring you to right conduct."

22 Say: "No one can deliver me from Allah If I were to disobey Him, nor should I find refuge except in Him,

23 "Unless I proclaim what I receive from Allah and His Messages: **for any that disobey Allah and His Messenger,-** for them is Hell: they shall dwell therein for ever."

in labor has borne a child. Then the remainder of His brethren Will return to the sons of Israel. And He will arise and shepherd His flock In the strength of the LORD, In the majesty of the name of the LORD His God. And they will remain, Because at that time **He will be great To the ends of the earth.**

Luke 1:30-35 The angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary; for you have found favor with God. "And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus. "**He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David; and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and His kingdom will have no end.**" Mary said to the angel, "How can this be, since I am a virgin?" **The angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; and for that reason the holy Child shall be called the Son of God.**

to explain this prophesy without coming to the conclusion that it is Jesus.

God is not just Great in Israel, but to the ends of the earth!

Surah 72:9 seems to imply that the Jinns could stay hidden from Allah and were able to steal a hearing from Allah. How is that possible from a God that is all-seeing and knows all?

This Surah 72:23 is a repetition and implies the co-equality of the Messenger and Allah!

According to the Qur'an, it is not enough to just obey Allah, as one must also obey the Messenger!

24 At length, when they see with their own eyes that which they are promised,- then will they know who it is that is weakest in his helper and least important in point of numbers.

25 Say: "I know not whether the Punishment which ye are promised is near, or whether my Lord will appoint for it a distant term.

26 "He alone knows the Unseen, nor does He make any one acquainted with His Mysteries,-

27 "Except a messenger whom He has chosen: and then He makes a band of watchers march before him and behind him,

28 "That He may know that they have truly brought and delivered the Messages of their Lord: and He surrounds all the mysteries that are with them, and takes account of every single thing."

This obeying of Allah and His Messenger is repeated over 30 times in the Qur'an. Yet you cannot find this in the Book of Moses, the Prophets, nor from the writers of the Gospel of Jesus. They do not put themselves as co-equal to God or even anywhere close. For more discussion on this, go to Surah 24:51 and 36:20.

SURAH 73: AL-MUZZAMMIL OR FOLDED IN GARMENTS

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 O thou folded in garments!
 2 Stand to prayer by night, but not all night,-
 3 Half of it,- or a little less,
 4 Or a little more; **and recite the Qur'an in slow, measured rhythmic tones.**
 5 Soon shall We send down to thee a weighty Message.
 6 Truly the rising by night is most potent for governing the soul, and most suitable for framing the Word of Prayer and Praise.
 7 True, there is for thee by day prolonged occupation with ordinary duties:
 8 But keep in remembrance the name of thy Lord and devote thyself to Him whole-heartedly.
 9 He is Lord of the East and the West: there is no god but He: take Him therefore for thy Disposer of Affairs.
 10 And have patience with what they say, and leave them with noble dignity.
 11 And leave Me alone to deal with those in possession of the

Matt 6:7 "And when you are praying, do not use meaningless repetition as the Gentiles do, for they suppose that they will be heard for their many words. "So do not be like them; for your Father knows what you need before you ask Him."

Matt 15:9-11 'BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE PRECEPTS OF MEN.'" After Jesus called the crowd to Him, He said to them, "Hear and understand. "It is not what enters into the mouth that defiles the man, but what proceeds out of the mouth, this defiles the man."

In the Gospel of Jesus, followers are taught to worship and pray from the heart and not from vain repetitions which God regards as meaningless!

If God created all and knows all things, why do men have to come to Him in vain repetitions? When a person does that, it is out of disrespect for who God really is. God wants what comes out of our hearts.

good things of life, who yet deny the Truth; and bear with them for a little while.

12 With Us are Fetters to bind them, and a Fire to burn them,

13 And a Food that chokes, and a Penalty Grievous.

14 One Day the earth and the mountains will be in violent commotion. And the mountains will be as a heap of sand poured out and flowing down.

15 We have sent to you, O men! a messenger, to be a witness concerning you, even as We sent a messenger to Pharaoh.

16 But Pharaoh disobeyed the messenger; so We seized him with a heavy Punishment.

17 Then how shall ye, if ye deny Allah, guard yourselves against a Day that will make children hoary-headed?-

18 Whereon the sky will be cleft asunder? His Promise needs must be accomplished.

19 Verily this is an Admonition: therefore, whoso will, let him take a straight path to his Lord!

20 **Thy Lord doth know that thou standest forth to prayer nigh two-thirds of the night, or half the night, or a third of the night, and so doth a party of those with thee.** But Allah doth appoint night and day in due measure He knoweth that ye are unable to keep count thereof. So He hath turned to you in mercy: read ye, therefore, of the Qur'an as much as may be easy for you. He knoweth that there may be some among you in ill-health; others travelling through the land, seeking of Allah's bounty; **yet others fighting in Allah's Cause**, read ye, therefore, as much of the Qur'an as may be easy for you; and establish regular Prayer and give regular Charity; **and loan to Allah a Beautiful Loan.** And whatever good ye send forth for your souls ye shall find it in Allah's Presence,- yea, better and

Isa 59:2 But your iniquities have made a separation between you and your God, And your sins have hidden His face from you so that He does not hear.

Ex 29:36-42 **"Each day you shall offer a bull as a sin offering for atonement, and you shall purify the altar when you make atonement for it,** and you shall anoint it to consecrate it. "For seven days you shall make atonement for the altar and consecrate it; then the altar shall be most holy, and whatever touches the altar shall be holy. "Now this is what you shall offer on the altar: two one year old lambs each day, continuously. "The one lamb you shall offer in the morning and the other lamb you shall offer at twilight; and there shall be one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with one-fourth of a hin of beaten oil,

It really does not matter how long or how often we pray, but if there is sin, He will not hear. Without the atoning blood there is no forgiveness of sin and He will not hear you. So if you still live under the LAW, you need to sacrifice according to the Law, statues, and ordinances given by God to Moses.

"Fighting in Allah's Cause" is contrary to God's own message and instructions given in the Gospel of Jesus 'to love one's enemies'. God is not double-minded. This is a repetition which can be found in the commentaries with reference to Surah 4:101. Thou shall love thy neighbor, even though your neighbor is your enemy. This is a difficult thing to do, but if it was easy, then it would not have been written in God's commandments.

greater, in Reward and seek ye the Grace of Allah: for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

and one-fourth of a hin of wine for a drink offering with one lamb. "The other lamb you shall offer at twilight, and shall offer with it the same grain offering and the same drink offering as in the morning, for a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD. **"It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the doorway of the tent of meeting before the LORD, where I will meet with you, to speak to you there."**

Matt 5:43-44 "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.' **"But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you."**

How can one possibly 'Loan to Allah a Beautiful Loan' when Allah owns everything under the sun, in the sea, and in the depths of the earth?

SURAH 74: AL-MUDDATHHIR OR THE ONE WRAPPED UP	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 O thou wrapped up in the mantle! 2 Arise and deliver thy warning! 3 And thy Lord do thou magnify! 4 And thy garments keep free from stain! 5 And all abomination shun! 6 Nor expect, in giving, any increase for thyself! 7 But, for thy Lord's Cause, be patient and constant! 8 Finally, when the Trumpet is sounded, 9 That will be- that Day-a Day of Distress,- 10 Far from easy for those without Faith. 11 Leave Me alone, to deal with the creature whom I created bare and alone!- 12 To whom I granted resources in abundance, 13 And sons to be by his side!- 14 To whom I made life smooth and comfortable! 15 Yet is he greedy-that I should add yet more; - 16 By no means! For to Our Signs he has been refractory!</p>	<p>Heb 2:1-18 For this reason we must pay much closer attention to what we have heard, so that we do not drift away from it. For if the word spoken through angels proved unalterable, and every transgression and disobedience received a just penalty, how will we escape if we neglect so great a salvation? After it was at the first spoken through the Lord, it was confirmed to us by those who heard, God also testifying with them, both by signs and wonders and by various miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit according to His own will. For He did not subject to angels the world to come, concerning which we are speaking. But one has testified somewhere, saying, "WHAT IS MAN, THAT YOU REMEMBER HIM? OR THE SON OF MAN, THAT YOU ARE CONCERNED ABOUT HIM? "YOU HAVE MADE HIM FOR A LITTLE WHILE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS; YOU HAVE CROWNED HIM WITH GLORY AND HONOR,</p>	<p>The Qur'an continually warns and threatens the Day of Judgement that is to come. The Gospel of Jesus in the exposition by the apostle Paul offers the way out of the great condemnation not by rules and order, but by accepting so great a salvation offered by God.</p>

17 **Soon will I visit him with a mount of calamities!**
 18 **For he thought and he plotted;**
 19 **And woe to him! How he plotted!-**
 20 **Yea, Woe to him; How he plotted!-**
 21 Then he looked round;
 22 Then he frowned and he scowled;
 23 Then he turned back and was haughty;
 24 Then said he: "This is nothing but magic, derived from of old;
 25 "This is nothing but the word of a mortal!"
 26 **Soon will I cast him into Hell-Fire!**
 27 **And what will explain to thee what Hell-Fire is?**
 28 Naught doth it permit to endure, and naught doth it leave alone!-
 29 Darkening and changing the colour of man!
 30 Over it are Nineteen.

AND HAVE APPOINTED HIM OVER THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS; YOU HAVE PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET." For in subjecting all things to him, He left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we do not yet see all things subjected to him. But we do see Him who was made for a little while lower than the angels, namely, Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, so that by the grace of God He might taste death for everyone. For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to perfect the author of their salvation through sufferings. For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one Father; for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, "I WILL PROCLAIM YOUR NAME TO MY BRETHREN, IN THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION I WILL SING YOUR PRAISE." And again, "I WILL PUT MY TRUST IN HIM." And again, "BEHOLD, I AND THE CHILDREN WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN ME." Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, and might free those who through fear of death were subject to slavery all their lives. For assuredly He does not give help to angels, but He gives help to the descendant of Abraham. **Therefore, He had to be made like His brethren in all things, so that He might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.** For since He Himself was tempted in that which He has

	suffered, He is able to come to the aid of those who are tempted.	
<p>31 And We have set none but angels as Guardians of the Fire; and We have fixed their number only as a trial for Unbelievers,- in order that the People of the Book may arrive at certainty, and the Believers may increase in Faith,- and that no doubts may be left for the People of the Book and the Believers, and that those in whose hearts is a disease and the Unbelievers may say, "What symbol doth Allah intend by this?" Thus doth Allah leave to stray whom He pleaseth, and guide whom He pleaseth: and none can know the forces of thy Lord, except He and this is no other than a warning to mankind.</p> <p>32 Nay, verily: By the Moon,</p> <p>33 And by the Night as it retreateth,</p> <p>34 And by the Dawn as it shineth forth,-</p> <p>35 This is but one of the mighty portents,</p> <p>36 A warning to mankind,-</p> <p>37 To any of you that chooses to press forward, or to follow behind; -</p> <p>38 Every soul will be held in pledge for its deeds.</p> <p>39 Except the Companions of the Right Hand.</p> <p>40 They will be in Gardens of Delight: they will question each other,</p> <p>41 And ask of the Sinners:</p> <p>42 "What led you into Hell Fire?"</p> <p>43 They will say: "We were not of those who prayed;</p> <p>44 "Nor were we of those who fed the indigent;</p> <p>45 "But we used to talk vanities with vain talkers;</p> <p>46 "And we used to deny the Day of Judgement,</p> <p>47 "Until there came to us the Hour that is certain."</p> <p>48 Then will no intercession of any intercessors profit them.</p>	<p>Mark 16:16 "He who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned."</p> <p>Acts 16:31 They said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your household."</p> <p>Ro 8:1-2 Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus</p>	<p>It is not whether you pray and fast or not; it is not whether you talk vanities or not; it is not whether you deny judgement or not; and it is not whether you steal or lie or commit adultery or at worst kill that will condemn you to Hell. As mentioned before, according to the Gospel of Jesus, if you do not repent and accept so great a salvation that God has offered in His Son, you will be condemned. Yet if you repent and</p>

<p>49 Then what is the matter with them that they turn away from admonition?- 50 As if they were affrighted asses, 51 Fleeing from a lion! 52 Forsooth, each one of them wants to be given scrolls of revelation spread out! 53 By no means! But they fear not the Hereafter, 54 Nay, this surely is an admonition: 55 Let any who will, keep it in remembrance! 56 But none will keep it in remembrance except as Allah wills: He is the Lord of Righteousness, and the Lord of Forgiveness.</p>	<p>has set you free from the law of sin and of death. Ro 10:8-13 But what does it say? "THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, in your mouth and in your heart" — that is, the word of faith which we are preaching, that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation. For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED." For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, abounding in riches for all who call on Him; for "WHOEVER WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED."</p>	<p>ask for forgiveness for your sins through acceptance of His sacrifice on the cross, you are saved and receive eternal life. That is the core message of the Gospel of Jesus.</p>
---	---	--

SURAH 75: AL-QIYAMAT OR THE RESURRECTION	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 I do call to witness the Resurrection Day; 2 And I do call to witness the self-reproaching spirit: Eschew Evil. 3 Does man think that We cannot assemble his bones? 4 Nay, We are able to put together in perfect order the very tips of his fingers. 5 But man wishes to do wrong even in the time in front of him. 6 He questions: "When is the Day of Resurrection?" 7 At length, when the sight is dazed, 8 And the moon is buried in darkness. 9 And the sun and moon are joined together,- 10 That Day will Man say: "Where is the refuge?" 11 By no means! No place of safety!</p>	<p>Matt 22:29-30 But Jesus answered and said to them, "You are mistaken, not understanding the Scriptures nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven." Acts 24:14-15 "But this I admit to you, that according to the Way which they call a sect I do serve the God of our fathers, believing everything that is in accordance with the Law and that is written in the Prophets; having a hope in God, which these men cherish themselves, that there shall certainly be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked. Ro 1:1-6 Paul, a bond-servant of Christ Jesus, called as an apostle, set apart for the gospel of God, which He promised beforehand through His prophets in the holy</p>	<p>The following are some of the teachings of the Gospel of Jesus regarding Resurrection.</p>

12 Before thy Lord alone, that Day will be the place of rest.

13 That Day will Man be told all that he put forward, and all that he put back.

14 Nay, man will be evidence against himself,

15 Even though he were to put up his excuses.

16 Move not thy tongue concerning the Qur'an to make haste therewith.

17 It is for Us to collect it and to promulgate it:

18 But when We have promulgated it, follow thou its recital as promulgated:

19 Nay more, it is for Us to explain it and make it clear:

20 Nay, ye men! but ye love the fleeting life,

21 And leave alone the Hereafter.

22 Some faces, that Day, will beam in brightness and beauty; -

23 Looking towards their Lord;

24 And some faces, that Day, will be sad and dismal,

25 In the thought that some back-breaking calamity was about to be inflicted on them;

26 Yea, when the soul reaches to the collar-bone in its exit,

27 And there will be a cry, "Who is a magician to restore him?"

28 And he will conclude that it was the Time of Parting;

29 And one leg will be joined with another:

30 That Day the Drive will be all to thy Lord!

31 So he gave nothing in charity, nor did he pray!-

32 But on the contrary, he rejected Truth and turned away!

33 Then did he stalk to his family in full conceit!

34 Woe to thee, O men!, yea, woe!

35 Again, Woe to thee, O men!, yea, woe!

36 Does man think that he will be left uncontrolled, without purpose?

37 Was he not a drop of sperm emitted in lowly form?

Scriptures, concerning His Son, who was born of a descendant of David according to the flesh, who was declared the Son of God with power by the resurrection from the dead, according to the Spirit of holiness, Jesus Christ our Lord, through whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring about the obedience of faith among all the Gentiles for His name's sake, among whom you also are the called of Jesus Christ.

Ro 6:5-9 For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall also be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin; for he who has died is freed from sin. Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is never to die again; death no longer is master over Him.

1Cor 15:35-50 But someone will say, "How are the dead raised? And with what kind of body do they come?" You fool! That which you sow does not come to life unless it dies; and that which you sow, you do not sow the body which is to be, but a bare grain, perhaps of wheat or of something else. But God gives it a body just as He wished, and to each of the seeds a body of its own. All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fish. There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the glory of the earthly is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differs from star in glory. **So also is the resurrection**

38 Then did he become a leech-like clot; then did Allah make and fashion him in due proportion.
 39 And of him He made two sexes, male and female.
 40 Has not He, the same, the power to give life to the dead?

of the dead. It is sown a perishable body, it is raised an imperishable body; it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; **it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body.** If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. So also it is written, "The first MAN, Adam, BECAME A LIVING SOUL." The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural; then the spiritual. The first man is from the earth, earthy; the second man is from heaven. As is the earthy, so also are those who are earthy; and as is the heavenly, so also are those who are heavenly. Just as we have borne the image of the earthy, we will also bear the image of the heavenly. Now I say this, brethren, that **flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.**

1Pet 1:3-5 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to obtain an inheritance which is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, who are protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

SURAH 76: AL-DAHR OR TIME; OR INSAN OR	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
--	--------------------------	------------

1 Has there not been over Man a long period of Time, when he was nothing-not even mentioned?
 2 Verily **We created Man from a drop of mingled sperm**, in order to try him: So We gave him the gifts, of Hearing and Sight.
 3 We showed him the Way: whether he be grateful or ungrateful rests on his will.

'Man' cannot be created out of a drop of sperm unless there is an egg or an ovary which comes from a woman. However, in the Book of Moses, Adam was created first before Eve, and therefore there was no ovary available, unless the Qur'an is talking in general here about mankind after Adam.

To strictly abide by the words of the Qur'an, according to

4 For the Rejecters **we have prepared chains, yokes,** and a blazing Fire.

5 As to the Righteous, they shall drink of a Cup of Wine mixed with Kafur,-

6 A Fountain where the Devotees of Allah do drink, making it flow in unstinted abundance.

7 They perform their vows, and they fear a Day whose evil flies far and wide.

8 And they feed, for the love of Allah, the indigent, the orphan, and the captive,-

9 Saying, "We feed you for the sake of Allah alone: no reward do we desire from you, nor thanks.

10 "We only fear a Day of distressful Wrath from the side of our Lord."

11 But Allah will deliver them from the evil of that Day, and will shed over them a Light of Beauty and blissful Joy.

12 And because they were patient and constant, He will reward them with a Garden and **garments of silk.**

13 Reclining in the Garden on raised thrones, they will see there neither the **sun's excessive heat** nor the **moon's excessive cold.**

14 And the shades of the Garden will come low over them, and the **bunches of fruit, there,** will hang low in humility.

15 And amongst them will be passed round **vessels of silver and goblets of crystal,-**

16 Crystal-clear, made of silver: they will determine the measure thereof according to their wishes.

17 And they will be given to drink there of a **Cup of Wine mixed with Zanjabil,-**

18 A fountain there, called Salsabil.

19 And round about them will serve **youths of perpetual freshness:** If thou seest them, thou wouldst think them **scattered Pearls.**

Surah 6:1, Allah created man out of dirt; in Surah 3:59, Allah created man 'out of clay'; in Surah 15:28, Allah created man 'out of sounding clay'; in Surah 19:67, Allah created man 'out of nothing'; in Surah 25:54, Allah created man 'out of water'; and in Surah 37:11, Allah created man 'out of sticky clay'. The Qur'an has to make up its mind as to what Allah created man out of! Man does indeed procreate with a drop of sperm and Eve's ovary.

In Surah 76:4, why indeed would Allah need yokes and chains to hold anyone in hell or in the blazing fire? By the authority and power of His word, no one can escape his judgement. God is not perverse nor is He vindictive.

Why does the Qur'an continually cater to the pleasures of the flesh when it is supposed to be a spiritual book? Go to Surah 35:33 for a detailed commentary.

In the resurrection man will no longer inhabit the body of flesh but a different body.

<p>20 And when thou lookest, it is there thou wilt see a Bliss and a Realm Magnificent.</p> <p>21 Upon them will be green Garments of fine silk and heavy brocade, and they will be adorned with Bracelets of silver; and their Lord will give to them to drink of a Wine Pure and Holy.</p> <p>22 “Verily this is a Reward for you, and your Endeavour is accepted and recognised.”</p> <p>23 It is We Who have sent down the Qur’an to thee by stages.</p> <p>24 Therefore be patient with constancy to the Command of thy Lord, and hearken not to the sinner or the ingrate among them.</p> <p>25 And celebrate the name of thy Lord morning and evening,</p> <p>26 And part of the night, prostrate thyself to Him; and glorify Him a long night through.</p> <p>27 As to these, they love the fleeting life, and put away behind them a Day that will be hard.</p> <p>28 It is We Who created them, and We have made their joints strong; but, when We will, We can substitute the like of them by a complete change.</p> <p>29 This is an admonition: Whosoever will, let him take a straight Path to his Lord.</p> <p>30 But ye will not, except as Allah wills; for Allah is full of Knowledge and Wisdom.</p> <p>31 He will admit to His Mercy whom He will; But the wrong-doers,- for them has He prepared a grievous Penalty.</p>		
<p>SURAH 77: AL-MURSALAT OR THOSE SENT FORTH</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 By the Winds sent forth one after another to man’s profit;</p> <p>2 Which then blow violently in tempestuous Gusts,</p> <p>3 And scatter things far and wide;</p> <p>4 Then separate them, one from another,</p> <p>5 Then spread abroad a Message,</p>	<p>Ro 3:19-31 Now we know that whatever the Law says, it speaks to those who are under the Law, so that every mouth may be closed and all the world may become accountable to God; because by the works of the Law no flesh will be justified in His sight; for through the Law comes the</p>	<p>This is what the Gospel of Jesus as explained by the apostle Paul says regarding ‘Justification by Faith’.</p>

6 Whether of **Justification** or of Warning; -
 7 Assuredly, what ye are promised must come to pass.
 8 Then when the stars become dim;
 9 When the heaven is cleft asunder;
 10 When the mountains are scattered to the winds as dust;
 11 And when the messengers are all appointed a time to collect; -
 12 For what Day are these portents deferred?
 13 For the Day of Sorting out.
 14 And what will explain to thee what is the Day of Sorting out?
 15 Ah woe, that Day, to the Rejecters of Truth!
 16 Did We not destroy the men of old for their evil?
 17 So shall We make later generations follow them.
 18 Thus do We deal with men of sin.
 19 Ah woe, that Day, to the Rejecters of Truth!
 20 Have We not created you from a fluid held despicable? -
 21 The which We placed in a place of rest, firmly fixed,
 22 For a period of gestation, determined according to need?
 23 For We do determine according to need; for We are the best to determine things.
 24 Ah woe, that Day! to the Rejecters of Truth!
 25 Have We not made the earth as a place to draw together.
 26 The living and the dead,
 27 And made therein mountains standing firm, lofty in stature; and provided for you water sweet and wholesome?
 28 Ah woe, that Day, to the Rejecters of Truth!
 29 It will be said: "Depart ye to that which ye used to reject as false!
 30 "Depart ye to a Shadow of smoke ascending in three columns,

knowledge of sin. But now apart from the Law the righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; for there is no distinction; **for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified as a gift by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus; whom God displayed publicly as a propitiation in His blood through faith.** This was to demonstrate His righteousness, because in the forbearance of God He passed over the sins previously committed; for the demonstration, I say, of His righteousness at the present time, so that He would be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus. Where then is boasting? It is excluded. By what kind of law? Of works? No, but by a law of faith. For we maintain that **a man is justified by faith apart from works of the Law.** Or is God the God of Jews only? Is He not the God of Gentiles also? Yes, of Gentiles also, since indeed God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith is one. Do we then nullify the Law through faith? May it never be! On the contrary, we establish the Law.

Ro 4:13-25 **For the promise to Abraham or to his descendants that he would be heir of the world was not through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith.** For if those who are of the Law are heirs, faith is made void and the promise is nullified; for the Law brings about wrath, but where there is no law, there also is no violation. For this reason it is by faith, in order that it may be in accordance with grace, so that the promise will be guaranteed to all the descendants, not only to

31 "Which yields no shade of coolness, and is of no use against the fierce Blaze.
 32 "Indeed it throws about sparks huge as Forts,
 33 "As if there were a string of yellow camels marching swiftly."
 34 Ah woe, that Day, to the Rejecters of Truth!
 35 That will be a Day when they shall not be able to speak.
 36 Nor will it be open to them to put forth pleas.
 37 Ah woe, that Day, to the Rejecters of Truth!
 38 That will be a Day of Sorting out! We shall gather you together and those before you!
 39 Now, if ye have a trick or plot, use it against Me!
 40 Ah woe, that Day, to the Rejecters of Truth!
 41 As to the Righteous, they shall be amidst cool shades and springs of water.
 42 And they shall have fruits,- all they desire.
 43 "Eat ye and drink ye to your heart's Content: for that ye worked Righteousness.
 44 Thus do We certainly reward the Doers of Good.
 45 Ah woe, that Day, to the Rejecters of Truth!
 46 O ye unjust! Eat ye and enjoy yourselves but a little while, for that ye are Sinners.
 47 Ah woe, that Day, to the Rejecters of Truth!
 48 And when it is said to them, "Prostrate yourselves!" they do not so.
 49 Ah woe, that Day, to the Rejecters of Truth!
 50 Then what Message, after that, will they believe in?

those who are of the Law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, (as it is written, "A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS HAVE I MADE YOU") in the presence of Him whom he believed, even God, who gives life to the dead and calls into being that which does not exist. In hope against hope he believed, so that he might become a father of many nations according to that which had been spoken, "SO SHALL YOUR DESCENDANTS BE." Without becoming weak in faith he contemplated his own body, now as good as dead since he was about a hundred years old, and the deadness of Sarah's womb; yet, with respect to the promise of God, he did not waver in unbelief but grew strong in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what God had promised, He was able also to perform. Therefore **IT WAS ALSO CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS. Now not for his sake only was it written that it was credited to him, but for our sake also, to whom it will be credited, as those who believe in Him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, He who was delivered over because of our transgressions, and was raised because of our justification.**

Ro 5:1-2 Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have obtained our introduction by faith into this grace in which we stand; and we exult in hope of the glory of God.

Ro 5:16-21 The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgement arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other

	<p>hand the free gift arose from many transgressions resulting in justification. For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.</p>	
--	--	--

SURAH 78: AN-NABAA OR THE GREAT NEWS	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Concerning what are they disputing? 2 Concerning the Great News, 3 About which they cannot agree. 4 Verily, they shall soon come to know! 5 Verily, verily they shall soon come to know! 6 Have We not made the earth as a wide expanse, 7 And the mountains as pegs? 8 And have We not created you in pairs, 9 And made your sleep for rest, 10 And made the night as a covering, 11 And made the day as a means of subsistence? 12 And have We not built over you the seven firmaments, 13 And placed therein a Light of Splendour? 14 And do We not send down from the clouds water in abundance,</p>	<p>Luke 2:8-18 In the same region there were some shepherds staying out in the fields and keeping watch over their flock by night. And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they were terribly frightened. But the angel said to them, “Do not be afraid; for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be for all the people; for today in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. “This will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger.” And suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying, “Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace among men with whom He is pleased.” When the angels had gone away from them</p>	<p>The Qur’an never describes what that ‘Great News’ is other than describing the creation. And why is that Great News? Creation was never able to deliver mankind from sin.</p> <p>In the Gospel of Jesus, it was God who proclaimed the ‘Good News’ to the people on earth through His angel Gabriel. In the Good News to the People, God proclaimed the child to be a Savior. But a Savior of what? God saves man from their sins by providing for Himself a lamb of sacrifice for the atonement of sins, once and forever, whereby man can be saved from the judgement that is to come.</p> <p>How could we contest or deny so great a declaration by God through His angel Gabriel? Let the older revelations or Holy</p>

15 That We may produce there-
with corn and vegetables,
16 And gardens of luxuri-
ous growth?
17 Verily the Day of Sorting out is
a thing appointed,
18 The Day that the Trumpet shall
be sounded, and ye shall come
forth in crowds;
19 And the heavens shall be
opened as if there were doors,
20 And the mountains shall
vanish, as if they were a mirage.
21 Truly Hell is as a place
of ambush,
22 For the transgressors a place
of destination:
23 They will dwell therein
for ages.
24 Nothing cool shall they taste
therein, nor any drink,
25 Save a boiling fluid and a fluid,
dark, murky, intensely cold,
26 A fitting recompense for them.
27 For that they used not to fear
any account for their deeds,
28 But they impudently treated
Our Signs as false.
29 And all things have We pre-
served on record.
30 "So taste ye the fruits of your
deeds; for no increase shall We
grant you, except in Punishment."
31 Verily for the Righteous
there will be **a fulfilment of the
heart's desires;**
32 Gardens enclosed,
and grapevines;
33 And **voluptuous women of
equal age;**
34 And a cup full to the brim.
35 No vanity shall they hear
therein, nor Untruth:-
36 Recompense from thy Lord, a
gift, amply sufficient,
37 From the Lord of the heavens
and the earth, and all between,
Allah Most Gracious: None shall
have power to argue with Him.
38 The Day that the Spirit and
the angels will stand forth in
ranks, none shall speak except any
who is permitted by Allah Most

into heaven, the shepherds began
saying to one another, "Let us go
straight to Bethlehem then, and
see this thing that has happened
which the Lord has made known
to us." So they came in a hurry
and found their way to Mary and
Joseph, and the baby as He lay
in the manger. When they had
seen this, they made known the
statement, which had been told
them about this Child. And all
who heard it wondered at the
things, which were told them by
the shepherds.

Scriptures verify the newer, and
not the other way around. Let the
newer scripture testify the older.

**If the newer are contrary to the
older, then we have a problem.
A decision has to be made if the
older should be thrown out to
suit the rationale of the newer
with no more reference to the
older. If only one iota of any
prophet is in error, then the
prophet is no longer trustworthy
and all his works, messages, or
scriptures must be thrown out.
If that is the case then we need to
throw out any of the works, mes-
sages, and scriptures by Moses,
Isaiah, King David, Micah,
all the other prophets in the
Bible, and the complete Gospel
of Jesus.**

Otherwise, something newer
than the Qur'an will come along
that is contrary to the Qur'an.
If the newer is found to be more
reasonable or sounder than the
Qur'an, by the same reasoning as
shown above you have to throw
out the Qur'an. According to
logic, you can see why the older
writings must dictate or preside
over the newer.

The Qur'an continues to satisfy
the lust of the flesh with regards to
food, drink, clothing, and women.
Please go Surah 56:36, 56, 52:20,
52:24, 44:54, and 37:48 for its
many references to women for
lusting after. **This preoccupation
is disturbing. Go to Surah 35:33
for a more detailed commentary.**

Gracious, and He will say what is right.
 39 That Day will be the sure Reality: Therefore, whoso will, let him take a straight return to his Lord!
 40 Verily, We have warned you of a Penalty near, the Day when man will see the deeds which his hands have sent forth, and the Unbeliever will say, "Woe unto me! Would that I were metre dust!"

SURAH 79: AN-NAZI'AT OR THOSE WHO TEAR OUT

1 By **the angels who tear out the souls of the wicked with violence;**
 2 By those who gently draw out the souls of the blessed;
 3 And by those who glide along on errands of mercy,
 4 Then press forward as in a race,
 5 Then arrange to do the Commands of their Lord,
 6 One Day everything that can be in commotion will be in violent commotion,
 7 Followed by oft-repeated commotions:
 8 Hearts that Day will be in agitation;
 9 Cast down will be their owners' eyes.
 10 They say now: "What! shall we indeed be returned to our former state?
 11 "What! -when we shall have become rotten bones?"
 12 They say: "It would, in that case, be a return with loss!"
 13 But verily, it will be but a single Compelling Cry,
 14 When, behold, they will be in the full awakening to Judgement.
 15 **Has the story of Moses reached thee?**
 16 Behold, thy Lord did call to him in the sacred valley of Tuwa:-
 17 "Go thou to Pharaoh for he has indeed transgressed all bounds:

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

Matt 10:28 "Do not fear those who kill the body but are unable to kill the soul; but rather **fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.**"

COMMENTARY

In the Gospel of Jesus, it is God Himself who will destroy the body and the soul. It is definitely not the angels.

Surah 79:15 makes an interesting declaration and yet there is hardly a single complete story in the Qur'an with regards to Moses where the details are the same or can be found. Yet all accounts of the story related to Moses were written by Moses (1445 BC). To say that Moses was erroneous is far-fetched by any stretch of the imagination.

The usual complaint is that the stories of Moses by Moses have so many translations that they are not reliable. If that is true, then the great Islamic scholars, and there are many of them, could easily go to the original text in Masoretic Hebrew and Greek manuscripts and provide their own translations.

Since the Qur'an refers to the name of Moses some 200 times, the great Islamic scholars bear the ultimate responsibility to provide the translation from the original manuscripts and to stop the name-blame game.

By the same token, since the Qur'an refers to Jesus 28 times, it

18 "And say to him, 'Wouldst thou that thou shouldst be purified from sin? -
 19 "And that I guide thee to thy Lord, so thou shouldst fear Him?"

bears the same responsibility here to translate the New Testament of the Bible from Greek to Arabic.

There is a real fear in the Islamic world. If their own Great Scholars find quite a different story than what has been written in the Qur'an, that will send the Islamic world into a topsy-turvy upside-down dilemma! Fear of truth has taken the Islamic world aback.

20 Then did **Moses show him the Great Sign.**
 21 But Pharaoh rejected it and disobeyed guidance;
 22 Further, he turned his back, striving hard against Allah.
 23 Then he collected his men and made a proclamation,
 24 Saying, "I am your Lord, Most High".
 25 But Allah did punish him, and made an example of him, -in the Hereafter, as in this life.
 26 Verily in this is an instructive warning for whosoever feareth Allah.
 27 What! Are ye the more difficult to create or the heaven above? Allah hath constructed it:
 28 On high hath He raised its canopy, and He hath given it order and perfection.
 29 Its night doth He endow with darkness, and its splendour doth He bring out with light.
 30 And the earth, moreover, hath He extended to a wide expanse;
 31 He draweth out therefrom its moisture and its pasture;
 32 And the mountains hath He firmly fixed; -
 33 For use and convenience to you and your cattle.
 34 Therefore, when there comes the great, overwhelming Event, -
 35 The Day when man shall remember all that he strove for,
 36 And Hell-Fire shall be placed in full view for all to see,-

For the full story of Moses and the signs to the Pharaoh, please go to the commentaries with reference to Surah 17:101-103.

37 Then, for such as had transgressed all bounds,
 38 And had preferred the life of this world,
 39 The Abode will be Hell-Fire;
 40 And for such as had entertained the fear of standing before their Lord's tribunal and had restrained their soul from lower desires,
 41 Their abode will be the Garden.
 42 They ask thee about the Hour,-
 'When will be its appointed time?
 43 Wherein art thou concerned with the declaration thereof?
 44 With thy Lord in the Limit fixed therefor.
 45 Thou art but a Warner for such as fear it.
 46 The Day they see it, It will be as if they had tarried but a single evening, or at most till the following morn!

SURAH 80: ABASA OR HE FROWNED

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 The Prophet frowned and turned away,
 2 **Because there came to him the blind man interrupting.**
 3 But what could tell thee but that perchance he might grow in spiritual understanding?-
 4 Or that he might receive admonition, and the teaching might profit him?
 5 As to one who regards Himself as self-sufficient,
 6 To him dost thou attend;
 7 Though it is no blame to thee if he grow not in spiritual understanding.
 8 But as to him who came to thee striving earnestly,
 9 And with fear in his heart,
 10 Of him wast thou unmindful.
 11 By no means should it be so! For it is indeed a Message of instruction:
 12 Therefore let whoso will, keep it in remembrance.
 13 It is in Books held greatly in honour,

Matt 9:27-33 As Jesus went on from there, two blind men followed Him, crying out, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!" When He entered the house, **the blind men came up to Him,** and Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They said to Him, "Yes, Lord." **Then He touched their eyes, saying, "It shall be done to you according to your faith." And their eyes were opened.** And Jesus sternly warned them: "See that no one knows about this!" But they went out and spread the news about Him throughout all that land. As they were going out, a mute, demon-possessed man was brought to Him. After the demon was cast out, the mute man spoke; and the crowds were amazed, and were saying, **"Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel."**
 Matt 15:29-31 Departing from there, Jesus went along by the Sea

When the blind and demon-possessed man came to Jesus, He healed the blindness and cast out the demons.
This Surah 80:19 is a repetition. For commentaries on this go to Surah 76:2.
With regards to the topic of resurrection in Surah 80:22 please go to Surah 2:212.

14 Exalted in dignity, kept pure and holy,
 15 Written by the hands of scribes-
 16 Honourable and Pious and Just.
 17 Woe to man! What hath made him reject Allah;
 18 From what stuff hath He created him?
 19 **From a sperm-drop: He hath created him**, and then mouldeth him in due proportions;
 20 **Then doth He make His path smooth for him;**
 21 **Then He causeth him to die, and putteth him in his grave;**
 22 **Then, when it is His Will, He will raise him up again.**
 23 **By no means hath he fulfilled what Allah hath commanded him.**
 24 Then let man look at his food, and how We provide it:
 25 For that We pour forth water in abundance,
 26 And We split the earth in fragments,
 27 And produce therein corn,
 28 And Grapes and nutritious plants,
 29 And Olives and Dates,
 30 And enclosed Gardens, dense with lofty trees,
 31 And fruits and fodder,-
 32 For use and convenience to you and your cattle.
 33 At length, when there comes the Deafening Noise,-
 34 That Day shall a man flee from his own brother,
 35 And from his mother and his father,
 36 And from his wife and his children.
 37 Each one of them, that Day, will have enough concern of his own to make him indifferent to the others.
 38 Some faces that Day will be beaming,
 39 Laughing, rejoicing.
 40 And other faces that Day will be dust-stained,

of Galilee, and having gone up on the mountain, He was sitting there. **And large crowds came to Him, bringing with them those who were lame, crippled, blind, mute, and many others, and they laid them down at His feet; and He healed them.** So the crowd marveled as they saw the mute speaking, the crippled restored, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel.

Prophetic Psalm of King David:

Ps 16:7-10 I will bless the LORD who has counseled me; Indeed, my mind instructs me in the night. I have set the LORD continually before me; Because He is at my right hand, I will not be shaken. Therefore my heart is glad and my glory rejoices; My flesh also will dwell securely. For You will not abandon my soul to Sheol; **Nor will You allow Your Holy One to undergo decay.**

The Fulfillment:

Matt 27:65-28:10 Pilate said to them, "You have a guard; go, make it as secure as you know how." And they went and made the grave secure, and along with the guard they set a seal on the stone.

Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to look at the grave. **And behold, a severe earthquake had occurred, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled away the stone and sat upon it. And his appearance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow. The guards shook for fear of him and became like dead men. The angel said to the women, "Do not be afraid; for I know that you are looking for Jesus who has been**

41 Blackness will cover them:
42 Such will be the Rejecters of Allah, the doers of iniquity.

crucified. “He is not here, for He has risen, just as He said. Come, see the place where He was lying. “Go quickly and tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead; and behold, He is going ahead of you into Galilee, there you will see Him; behold, I have told you.” And they left the tomb quickly with fear and great joy and ran to report it to His disciples. And behold, Jesus met them and greeted them. And they came up and took hold of His feet and worshiped Him. Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid; go and take word to My brethren to leave for Galilee, and there they will see Me.”

Acts 1:7-11 He said to them, “It is not for you to know times or epochs which the Father has fixed by His own authority; but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth.” And after He had said these things, He was lifted up while they were looking on, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And as they were gazing intently into the sky while He was going, behold, two men in white clothing stood beside them. **They also said, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, will come in just the same way as you have watched Him go into heaven.”**

SURAH 81: AT-TAKWIR OR THE FOLDING UP

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

**1 When the sun with its spacious light is folded up;
2 When the stars fall, losing their lustre;
3 When the mountains vanish like a mirage;**

Rev 6:9-7:17 When the Lamb broke the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God, and because of the testimony which they had

The Book of Revelation as recorded by John can possibly be regarded as the Book of Dark Prophecies. These are the prophecies of the Apostle John. This quotation is

4 When the she-camels,
ten months with young, are
left untended;
5 When the wild beasts
are herded together in the
human habitations;
6 When the oceans boil over with
a swell;
7 When the souls are sorted out,
being joined, like with like;
8 When the female infant, buried
alive, is questioned-
9 For what crime she was killed;
10 When the scrolls are laid open;
11 When the world on High
is unveiled;
12 When the Blazing Fire is
kindled to fierce heat;
13 And when the Garden is
brought near; -
14 Then shall each soul know
what it has put forward.
15 So verily I call to witness the
planets-that recede,
16 Go straight, or hide;
17 And the Night as it dissipates;
18 And the Dawn as it breathes
away the darkness; -
19 Verily this is the word of a most
honourable Messenger,
20 Endued with Power, with rank
before the Lord of the Throne,
21 With authority there, and
faithful to his trust.
22 And O people! your compan-
ion is not one possessed;
23 And without doubt he saw him
in the clear horizon.
24 Neither doth he withhold
grudgingly a knowledge of
the Unseen.
25 Nor is it the word of an evil
spirit accursed.
26 When whither go ye?
27 Verily this is no less than a
Message to all the Worlds:
28 With profit to whoever among
you wills to go straight:
29 But ye shall not will except
as Allah wills,- the Cherisher of
the Worlds.

maintained; and they cried out
with a loud voice, saying, "How
long, O Lord, holy and true,
will You refrain from judging
and avenging our blood on
those who dwell on the earth?"
And there was given to each of
them a white robe; and they
were told that they should rest
for a little while longer, until
the number of their fellow ser-
vants and their brethren who
were to be killed even as they
had been, would be completed
also. **I looked when He broke
the sixth seal, and there was
a great earthquake; and the
sun became black as sackcloth
made of hair, and the whole
moon became like blood; and
the stars of the sky fell to the
earth, as a fig tree casts its
unripe figs when shaken by a
great wind. The sky was split
apart like a scroll when it is
rolled up, and every mountain
and island were moved out of
their places.** Then the kings of
the earth and the great men and
the commanders and the rich
and the strong and every slave
and free man hid themselves in
the caves and among the rocks
of the mountains; and they said
to the mountains and to the
rocks, "Fall on us and hide us
from the presence of Him who
sits on the throne, and from the
wrath of the Lamb; for the great
day of their wrath has come, and
who is able to stand?"
After this I saw four angels
standing at the four corners
of the earth, holding back the
four winds of the earth, so that
no wind would blow on the
earth or on the sea or on any
tree. And I saw another angel
ascending from the rising of the
sun, having the seal of the living
God; and he cried out with a
loud voice to the four angels to
whom it was granted to harm
the earth and the sea, saying,

**only part of the whole prophesy
of John.**

“Do not harm the earth or the sea or the trees until we have sealed the bond-servants of our God on their foreheads.” **And I heard the number of those who were sealed, one hundred and forty-four thousand sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel:** From the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand were sealed, from the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand, from the tribe of Gad twelve thousand, from the tribe of Asher twelve thousand, from the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand, from the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand, from the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand, from the tribe of Levi twelve thousand, from the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand, from the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand, from the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand, from the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand were sealed. After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could count, from every nation and all tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and palm branches were in their hands; and they cry out with a loud voice, saying, “Salvation to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb.” And all the angels were standing around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God, saying, “Amen, blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and might, be to our God forever and ever. Amen.” Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, “These who are clothed in the white robes, who are they, and where have they come from?” I said to him, “My lord, you know.”

It is a mysterious prophesy of things to come that two tribes of Israel which have been previously mentioned in the Book of Moses are not included. These are the tribes of Dan and Ephraim. It is believed that they were disowned because of their sins against Israel and of abomination against God. However, it is not the role of this commentary to provide an explanation.

	<p>And he said to me, "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. "For this reason, they are before the throne of God; and they serve Him day and night in His temple; and He who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them. "They will hunger no longer, nor thirst anymore; nor will the sun beat down on them, nor any heat; for the Lamb in the center of the throne will be their shepherd, and will guide them to springs of the water of life; and God will wipe every tear from their eyes."</p>	
<p>SURAH 82: AL-INFITAR OR THE CLEAVING ASUNDER</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 When the Sky is cleft asunder; 2 When the Stars are scattered; 3 When the Oceans are suffered to burst forth; 4 And when the Graves are turned upside down; - 5 Then shall each soul know what it hath sent forward and what it hath kept back. 6 O man! What has seduced thee from thy Lord Most Beneficent?- 7 Him Who created thee. Fashioned thee in due proportion, and gave thee a just bias; 8 In whatever Form He wills, does He put thee together. 9 Day! nit ye do reject Right and Judgement! 10 But verily over you are appointed angels to protect you,- 11 Kind and honourable,- Writing down your deeds: 12 They know and understand all that ye do. 13 As for the Righteous, they will be in bliss; 14 And the Wicked-they will be in the Fire, 15 Which they will enter on the Day of Judgement, 16 And they will not be able to keep away therefrom.</p>		<p>Please read the prophecies with reference to Surah 36:69.</p>

<p>17 And what will explain to thee what the Day of Judgement is? 18 Again, what will explain to thee what the Day of Judgement is? 19 It will be the Day when no soul shall have power to do aught for another: For the command, that Day, will be wholly with Allah.</p>		<p>For the Day of Judgement, please read the references to Surah 1:4.</p>
---	--	--

<p>SURAH 83: AL-MUTAFFIFIN OR THE DEALERS IN FRAUD</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
--	---------------------------------	-------------------

<p>1 Woe to those that deal in fraud,- 2 Those who, when they have to receive by measure from men, exact full measure, 3 But when they have to give by measure or weight to men, give less than due. 4 Do they not think that they will be called to account? - 5 On a Mighty Day, 6 A Day when all mankind will stand before the Lord of the Worlds? 7 Nay! Surely the record of the wicked is preserved in Sijjin. 8 And what will explain to thee what Sijjin is? 9 There is a Register fully inscribed. 10 Woe, that Day, to those that deny- 11 Those that deny the Day of Judgement. 12 And none can deny it but the Transgressor beyond bounds the Sinner! 13 When Our Signs are rehearsed to him, he says, "Tales of the ancients!" 14 By no means! but on their hearts is the stain of the ill which they do! 15 Verily, from the Light of their Lord, that Day, will they be veiled. 16 Further, they will enter the Fire of Hell. 17 Further, it will be said to them: "This is the reality which ye rejected as false!"</p>	<p>A part of the Great Commandments of God: Ex 20:15-17 "You shall not steal. "You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor. "You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife or his male servant or his female servant or his ox or his donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor." Lev 19:11-18 'You shall not steal, nor deal falsely, nor lie to one another. 'You shall not swear falsely by My name, so as to profane the name of your God; I am the LORD. 'You shall not oppress your neighbor, nor rob him. The wages of a hired man are not to remain with you all night until morning. 'You shall not curse a deaf man, nor place a stumbling block before the blind, but you shall revere your God; I am the LORD. 'You shall do no injustice in judgement; you shall not be partial to the poor nor defer to the great, but you are to judge your neighbor fairly. 'You shall not go about as a slanderer among your people, and you are not to act against the life of your neighbor; I am the LORD. 'You shall not hate your fellow countryman in your heart; you may surely reprove your neighbor, but shall not incur sin because of him. 'You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge</p>	<p>The Word of God as given by the prophet and servant Moses is true and righteous. The Word will call everyone to account for their lives, not just those who stole or dealt falsely.</p>
--	---	---

18 Day, verily the record of the Righteous is preserved in 'Illiyin.
19 And what will explain to thee what 'Illiyun is?
20 There is a Register fully inscribed,
21 To which bear witness those Nearest to Allah.
22 Truly the Righteous will be in Bliss:
23 On Thrones of Dignity will they command a sight of all things:
24 Thou wilt recognise in their faces the beaming brightness of Bliss.
25 Their thirst will be slaked with Pure Wine sealed:
26 The seal thereof will be Musk: And for this let those aspire, who have aspirations:
27 With it will be given a mixture of Tasnim:
28 A spring, from the waters whereof drink those Nearest to Allah.
29 Those in sin used to laugh at those who believed,
30 And whenever they passed by them, used to wink at each other in mockery;
31 And when they returned to their own people, they would return jesting;
32 And whenever they saw them, they would say, "Behold! These are the people truly astray!"
33 But they had not been sent as keepers over them!
34 **But on this Day the Believers will laugh at the Unbelievers:**
35 On Thrones of Dignity they will command a sight of all things.
36 Will not the Unbelievers have been paid back for what they did?

against the sons of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself; I am the LORD.'

Matt 16:24-27 Then Jesus said to His disciples, **"If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me.** "For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it; but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it. "For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and forfeits his soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? "For the Son of Man is going to come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and **WILL THEN REPAY EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS."**

For Believers to laugh at Unbelievers is to condescend, and to condescend is to mock. To mock is to be full of pride. This is very much different than the Gospel of Jesus. The followers of Jesus are to be humble before God, pray for those who are lost, and love one's enemies. Jesus said, **'if anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me.'** **It is impossible to both pick up one's cross and to condescend. To pick up one's cross is to be a position of absolute surrender**

		<p>and humility. That is the true path of Christianity, contrary to what you see and read in the media. There is nothing to be proud of, as all have sinned and all must accept God's sacrifice of His Lamb in order to be saved.</p>
<p>SURAH 84: AL-INSHIQAQ OR THE RENDING ASUNDER</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 When the sky is rent asunder, 2 And hearkens to the Command of its Lord, and it must needs do so; - 3 And when the earth is flattened out, 4 And casts forth what is within it and becomes clean empty, 5 And hearkens to the Command of its Lord,- and it must needs do so; -then will come Home the full reality. 6 O thou man! Verily thou art ever toiling on towards thy Lord-painfully toiling,- but thou shalt meet Him. 7 Then he who is given his Record in his right hand, 8 Soon will his account be taken by an easy reckoning, 9 And he will turn to his people, rejoicing! 10 But he who is given his Record behind his back,- 11 Soon will he cry for perdition, 12 And he will enter a Blazing Fire. 13 Truly, did he go about among his people, rejoicing! 14 Truly, did he think that he would not have to return to Us! 15 Nay, nay! for his Lord was ever watchful of him! 16 So I do call to witness the ruddy glow of Sunset; 17 The Night and its Homing; 18 And the Moon in her fullness: 19 Ye shall surely travel from stage to stage. 20 What then is the matter with them, that they believe not? - 21 And when the Qur'an is read to them, they fall not prostrate, 22 But on the contrary the Unbelievers reject it.</p>	<p>The Prophecy: Ps 110:1 The LORD says to my Lord: "Sit at My right hand Until I make Your enemies a footstool for Your feet."</p> <p>The Fulfillment: Heb 10:10-13 By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD, waiting from that time onward UNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET.</p> <p>Heb 12:1-2 Therefore, since we have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us also lay aside every encumbrance and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.</p> <p>1Pet 3:18-22 For Christ also died for sins once for all, the just for the unjust, so that He might bring us to God, having been put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit; in which also He went and made proclamation to the spirits now in prison, who once were disobedient, when the patience of God kept waiting</p>	<p>This is the prophecy of King David in Psalm 110.</p>

<p>23 But Allah has full knowledge of what they secrete in their breasts 24 So announce to them a Penalty Grievous, 25 Except to those who believe and work righteous deeds: For them is a Reward that will never fail.</p>	<p>in the days of Noah, during the construction of the ark, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through the water. Corresponding to that, baptism now saves you — not the removal of dirt from the flesh, but an appeal to God for a good conscience — through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, who is at the right hand of God, having gone into heaven, after angels and authorities and powers had been subjected to Him.</p>	
	<p>Rev 1:12-19 Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands; and in the middle of the lampstands I saw one like a son of man, clothed in a robe reaching to the feet, and girded across His chest with a golden sash. His head and His hair were white like white wool, like snow; and His eyes were like a flame of fire. His feet were like burnished bronze, when it has been made to glow in a furnace, and His voice was like the sound of many waters. In His right hand He held seven stars, and out of His mouth came a sharp two-edged sword; and His face was like the sun shining in its strength. When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last, and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades. “Therefore write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after these things.</p>	<p>The Resurrected Jesus declared that He and only He alone holds the keys of Death and Hell. This is the Gospel of Jesus.</p>
<p>SURAH 85: AL-BURUJ OR THE ZODIACAL SIGNS</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 By the sky, displaying the Zodiacal Signs; 2 By the promised Day of Judgement; 3 By one that witnesses, and the subject of the witness; -</p>		<p>This is a repetition of Judgement Day. For reference please go to Surah 1:4, 2:85, 3:185, and 24:48.</p>

4 Woe to the makers of the pit of fire,

5 Fire supplied abundantly with fuel:

6 Behold! they sat over against the fire,

7 And they witnessed all that they were doing against the Believers.

8 And they ill-treated them for no other reason than that they believed in Allah, Exalted in Power, Worthy of all Praise!-

9 Him to Whom belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth! And Allah is Witness to all things.

10 Those who persecute or draw into temptation the Believers, men and women, and do not turn in repentance, will have the Penalty of Hell: They will have the Penalty of the Burning Fire.

11 For those who believe and do righteous deeds, will be Gardens; beneath which rivers flow: **That is the great Salvation, the fulfillment of all desires,**

12 Truly strong is the Grip and Power of thy Lord.

13 It is He Who creates from the very beginning, and He can restore life.

14 And He is the Oft-Forgiving, Full of Loving-Kindness,

15 Lord of the Throne of Glory,

16 Doer without let of all that He intends.

17 Has the story reached thee, of the forces-

18 Of Pharaoh and the Thamud?

19 And yet the Unbelievers persist in rejecting the Truth!

20 But Allah doth encompass them from behind!

21 Day, this is a Glorious Qur'an,

22 Inscribed in a Tablet Preserved!

Acts 4:8-12 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers and elders of the people, if we are on trial today for a benefit done to a sick man, as to how this man has been made well, let it be known to all of you and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead — by this name this man stands here before you in good health. "He is the STONE WHICH WAS REJECTED by you, THE BUILDERS, but WHICH BECAME THE CHIEF CORNER stone. **"And there is salvation in no one else; for there is no other name under heaven that has been given among men by which we must be saved."**

Heb 2:1-4 For this reason we must pay much closer attention to what we have heard, so that we do not drift away from it. **For if the word spoken through angels proved unalterable, and every transgression and disobedience received a just penalty, how will we escape if we neglect so great a salvation?** After it was at the first spoken through the Lord, it was confirmed to us by those who heard, God also testifying with them, both by signs and wonders

How is the doctrine of the Qur'an able to save mankind from so Great a Penalty?

Will righteous deeds, prayers, and fasting save you? Not according to the Commandments or Laws given by God through Moses! There is only one person in the Qur'an who fulfills the full requirements of the Law: a Man who knows no sin and who is without blemish to be the sacrificial Lamb of God as the atoning sacrifice for the sins of all.

For more details go to Surah 61:6.

It is indeed strange to find in a great book like the Qur'an that one continues to read that the only reward and great Salvation is the fulfillment of desires, which are fleshly. Thus far the Qur'an has not spoken to that which fulfills and satisfies the needs of the spiritual man. In the Gospel of Jesus, the resurrected men no longer have fleshly bodies. The Qur'an continues to ask believers to accept the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus, and yet in many ways it does not fully comprehend what is written in the Book of the People and in the Gospel of Jesus.

	and by various miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit according to His own will.	The Gospel of Jesus provides a way where all can be saved and receive so Great a Salvation, a gift of God, through the sacrifice of His Begotten Son as an atonement once and forever for our sins.
SURAH 86: AL-TARIQ OR THE NIGHT VISITANT	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 By the Sky and the Night-Visitant therein; -</p> <p>2 And what will explain to thee what the Night-Visitant is?-</p> <p>3 It is the Star of piercing brightness; -</p> <p>4 There is no soul but has a protector over it.</p> <p>5 Now let man but think from what he is created!</p> <p>6 He is created from a drop emitted-</p> <p>7 Proceeding from between the backbone and the ribs:</p> <p>8 Surely Allah is able to bring him back to life!</p> <p>9 The Day that all things secret will be tested,</p> <p>10 Man will have no power, and no helper.</p> <p>11 By the Firmament which returns in its round,</p> <p>12 And by the Earth which opens out for the gushing of springs or the sprouting of vegetation, -</p> <p>13 Behold this is the Word that distinguishes Good from Evil:</p> <p>14 It is not a thing for amusement.</p> <p>15 As for them, they are but plotting a scheme,</p> <p>16 And I am planning a scheme.</p> <p>17 Therefore grant a delay to the Unbelievers: Give respite to them gently for awhile.</p>	<p>Isa 14:10-16 “They will all respond and say to you, ‘Even you have been made weak as we, You have become like us. ‘Your pomp and the music of your harps Have been brought down to Sheol; Maggots are spread out as your bed beneath you And worms are your covering.’ “How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! “But you said in your heart, ‘I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, And I will sit on the mount of assembly In the recesses of the north. ‘I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.’ “Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol, To the recesses of the pit. “Those who see you will gaze at you, They will ponder over you, saying, ‘Is this the man who made the earth tremble, Who shook kingdoms, Who made the world like a wilderness And overthrew its cities, Who did not allow his prisoners to go home?’”</p>	<p>The only description that can be found in the Book of the People of this specific star of great beauty and brightness is that Lucifer (star of the morning) who is Ibliss himself. Judgement had already recorded that Lucifer is to be cast into the recesses of the pit or Hell. For further references or details go to Surah 3:155.</p>
SURAH 87: AL-‘ALA OR THE MOST HIGH	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Glorify the name of thy Guardian-Lord Most High,</p> <p>2 Who hath created, and further, given order and proportion;</p> <p>3 Who hath ordained laws. And granted guidance;</p>		<p>The Qur’an does not specifically identify what those ordained LAWS are. If the Qur’an is referring to the Great Commandments or Laws, Ordinances, and Statutes of God given to Moses, they</p>

4 And Who bringeth out the green and luscious pasture,
 5 And then doth make it but swarthy stubble.
 6 By degrees shall We teach thee to declare the Message, so thou shalt not forget,
 7 Except as Allah wills: For He knoweth what is manifest and what is hidden.
 8 And We will make it easy for thee to follow the simple Path.
 9 Therefore give admonition in case the admonition profits the hearer.
 10 The admonition will be received by those who fear Allah:
 11 But it will be avoided by those most unfortunate ones,
 12 Who will enter the Great Fire,
 13 In which they will then neither die nor live.
 14 But those will prosper who purify themselves,
 15 And glorify the name of their Guardian-Lord, and lift their hearts in prayer.
 16 Day behold, ye prefer the life of this world;
 17 But the Hereafter is better and more enduring.
 18 **And this is in the Books of the earliest Revelation, -**
 19 **The Books of Abraham and Moses.**

are nowhere to be found in the Qur'an. How shall the people know unless they are published? Many Muslims have contested and discredited the Book of the People and the Gospel of Jesus for having many authors and translators and erroneous translations; therefore, they remain ignorant of all the Laws of the Almighty God. You need to ask if it is God's will for His Laws or Commandments, Statutes, and Ordinances to remain hidden from the great people of Islam. For a detailed commentary please read the Introduction.

There is no Book of Abraham in the Book of the People nor in the Bible! There is no Books of Abraham that can be found anywhere in the world. All of the stories of Abraham are found in the Book of Moses as written by Moses (1445 BC).

SURAH 88: AL-GHASHIYA OR THE OVERWHELMING EVENT

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 Has the story reached thee of the overwhelming Event?
 2 Some faces, that Day, will be humiliated,
 3 Labouring hard, weary,-
 4 The while they enter the Blazing Fire,-
 5 The while they are given, **to drink, of a boiling hot spring,**
 6 No food will there be for them but a bitter Dhari'
 7 Which will **neither nourish nor satisfy hunger.**
 8 Other faces that Day will be joyful,
 9 Pleased with their striving,-
 10 In a Garden on high,

1Pet 1:3-8 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who **according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to obtain an inheritance which**

This drinking of boiling water is a repetition. For commentaries please go to the reference to Surah 14:16.
The resurrected body, whether it ends up in Hell or on New Earth, does not have a fleshly body and therefore will not require

<p>11 Where they shall hear no word of vanity: 12 Therein will be a bubbling spring: 13 Therein will be Thrones of dignity, raised on high, 14 Goblets placed ready, 15 And cushions set in rows, 16 And rich carpets all spread out. 17 Do they not look at the Camels, how they are made?- 18 And at the Sky, how it is raised high? - 19 And at the Mountains, how they are fixed firm? - 20 And at the Earth, how it is spread out? 21 Therefore do thou give admonition, for thou art one to admonish. 22 Thou art not one to manage men's affairs. 23 But if any turn away and reject Allah,- 24 Allah will punish him with a mighty Punishment, 25 For to Us will be their return; 26 Then it will be for Us to call them to account.</p>	<p>is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, who are protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. In this you greatly rejoice, even though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials, so that the proof of your faith, being more precious than gold which is perishable, even though tested by fire, may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ; and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory,</p>	<p>nourishment. For commentaries on this please go to Surah 75.</p> <p>This is a repetition of the Garden of Bliss or Eternity as in Surah 55:76. For a detailed commentary go to Surah 35:33.</p> <p>It seems that the mind is earthly and can only think of what is available in the earthly realms. This contrasts with the promise of God as written by the apostle Peter to obtain an inheritance which is imperishable, undefiled, and will not fade away. This promise is reserved for those who believe in Him. What an awesome promise of God.</p>
---	---	--

SURAH 89: AL-FAJR OR THE BREAK OF DAY	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 By the break of Day 2 By the Nights twice five; 3 By the even and odd contrasted; 4 And by the Night when it passeth away; - 5 Is there not in these an adjuration or evidence for those who understand? 6 Seest thou not how thy Lord dealt with the 'Ad people, - 7 Of the city of Iram, with lofty pillars, 8 The like of which were not produced in all the land? 9 And with the Thamud people, who cut out huge rocks in the valley? - 10 And with Pharaoh, lord of stakes? 11 All these transgressed beyond bounds in the lands, 12 And heaped therein mischief on mischief.</p>		<p>Surah 89:6 is a repetition of Surah 7:65.</p>

13 Therefore did thy Lord pour on them a scourge of diverse chastisements:
 14 For thy Lord is as a Guardian on a watch-tower.
 15 Now, as for man, when his Lord trieth him, giving him honour and gifts, then saith he, puffed up, "My Lord hath honoured me."
 16 But when He trieth him, restricting his subsistence for him, then saith he in despair, "My Lord hath humiliated me!"
 17 Nay, nay! but ye honour not the orphans!
 18 Nor do ye encourage one another to feed the poor!-
 19 And ye devour inheritance-all with greed,
 20 And ye love wealth with inordinate love!
 21 Nay! **When the earth is pounded to powder,**
 22 And thy Lord cometh, and **His angels, rank upon rank,**
 23 And Hell, that Day, brought face to face, -on that Day will man remember, but how will that remembrance profit him?
 24 He will say: "Ah! Would that I had sent forth good deeds for this my Future Life!"
 25 For, that Day, His Chastisement will be such as none else can inflict,
 26 And His bonds will be such as none other can bind.
 27 To the righteous soul will be said: "O thou soul, in complete rest and satisfaction!
 28 "Come back thou to thy Lord,-well pleased thyself, and well-pleasing unto Him!
 29 "Enter thou, then, among My devotees!
 30 "Yea, enter thou My Heaven!

2Pet 3:7 But by His word **the present heavens and earth are being reserved for fire**, kept for the day of judgement and destruction of ungodly men.

The earth being pounded to powder cannot be found anywhere in the Book of Moses, the Prophets, nor in the Gospel of Jesus.

2Pet 2:4 For if **God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgement;**

SURAH 90: AL BALAD OR THE CITY

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 I do call to witness this City; -
 2 And thou art a freeman of this City; -
 3 And the mystic ties of parent and child; -

2Pet 3:10-18 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be

<p>4 Verily We have created man into toil and struggle. 5 Thinketh he, that none hath power over him? 6 He may say boastfully; Wealth have I squandered in abundance! 7 Thinketh he that none beholdeth him? 8 Have We not made for him a pair of eyes? - 9 And a tongue, and a pair of lips? - 10 And shown him the two highways? 11 But he hath made no haste on the path that is steep. 12 And what will explain to thee the path that is steep? - 13 It is: freeing the bondman; 14 Or the giving of food in a day of privation 15 To the orphan with claims of relationship, 16 Or to the indigent down in the dust. 17 Then will he be of those who believe, and enjoin patience, constancy, and self-restraint, and enjoin deeds of kindness and compassion. 18 Such are the Companions of the Right Hand. 19 But those who reject Our Signs, they are the unhappy Companions of the Left Hand. 20 On them will be Fire vaulted over all round.</p>	<p>burned up. Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat! But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells. Therefore, beloved, since you look for these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, spotless and blameless, and regard the patience of our Lord as salvation; just as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given him, wrote to you, as also in all his letters, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which the untaught and unstable distort, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction. You therefore, beloved, knowing this beforehand, be on your guard so that you are not carried away by the error of unprincipled men and fall from your own steadfastness, but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory, both now and to the day of eternity. Amen.</p>	
--	---	--

SURAH 91: ASH-SHAMS OR THE SUN	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 By the Sun and his glorious splendour; 2 By the Moon as she follows him; 3 By the Day as it shows up the Sun's glory; 4 By the Night as it conceals it; 5 By the Firmament and its wonderful structure; 6 By the Earth and its wide expanse: 7 By the Soul, and the proportion and order given to it; 8 And its enlightenment as to its wrong and its right; -</p>		

9 Truly he succeeds that purifies it,
 10 And he fails that corrupts it!
 11 **The Thamud people rejected their prophet** through their inordinate wrong-doing,
 12 Behold, the most wicked man among them was deputed for impiety.
 13 But the Messenger of Allah said to them: "It is a She-camel of Allah! And bar her not from having her drink!"
 14 Then they rejected him as a false prophet, and they hamstrung her. So their Lord, on account of their crime, obliterated their traces and made them equal in destruction, high and low!
 15 And for Him is no fear of its consequences.

This is a repetition. Go to Surah 7:65 for a detailed commentary. It seems that the Qur'an emphasizes the rejection of the prophet instead of the rejection of Allah or the word of Allah. **One can argue that it is the same thing. But the implication is significant. One rejects a person and the other rejects God, who is without sin, Supreme, and Almighty.**

SURAH 92: AL-LAIL OR THE NIGHT

RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT

COMMENTARY

1 By the Night as it conceals the light;
 2 By the Day as it appears in glory;
 3 By the mystery of the creation of male and female; -
 4 Verily, the ends ye strive for are diverse.
 5 So he who gives in charity and fears Allah,
 6 And in all sincerity testifies to the best,-
 7 We will indeed make smooth for him the path to Bliss.
 8 **But he who is a greedy miser and thinks himself self-sufficient,**
 9 And gives the lie to the best,-
 10 We will indeed make smooth for him the path to Misery;
 11 **Nor will his wealth profit him when he falls headlong into the Pit.**
 12 Verily We take upon Ourselves to guide,
 13 And verily unto Us belong the End and the Beginning.
 14 Therefore do I warn you of a Fire blazing fiercely;
 15 None shall reach it but those most unfortunate ones

1Tim 6:3-19 If anyone advocates a different doctrine and does not agree with sound words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and with the doctrine conforming to godliness, he is conceited and understands nothing; but he has a morbid interest in controversial questions and disputes about words, out of which arise envy, strife, abusive language, evil suspicions, and constant friction between men of depraved mind and deprived of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain.
 But godliness actually is a means of great gain when accompanied by contentment.
 For we have brought nothing into the world, so we cannot take anything out of it either. If we have food and covering, with these we shall be Content. But those who want to get rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and harmful desires, which plunge men into ruin and destruction. **For the love of money is a root of all sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith and**

16 Who give the lie to Truth and turn their backs.
 17 But those most devoted to Allah shall be removed far from it,-
 18 Those who spend their wealth for increase in self-purification,
 19 And have in their minds no favour from anyone for which a reward is expected in return,
 20 But only the desire to seek for the Countenance of their Lord Most High;
 21 And soon will they attain complete satisfaction.

pierced themselves with many griefs. But flee from these things, you man of God, and **pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, perseverance and gentleness.** Fight the good fight of faith; take hold of the eternal life to which you were called, and you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses. I charge you in the presence of God, who gives life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who testified the good confession before Pontius Pilate, that you keep the commandment without stain or reproach until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, which He will bring about at the proper time — He who is the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords, who alone possesses immortality and dwells in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see. To Him be honor and eternal dominion! Amen. Instruct those who are rich in this present world not to be conceited or to fix their hope on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who richly supplies us with all things to enjoy. Instruct them to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous and ready to share, storing up for themselves the treasure of a good foundation for the future, so that they may take hold of that which is life indeed.

SURAH 93: AD-DHUHA OR THE GLORIOUS MORNING LIGHT	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 By the Glorious Morning Light, 2 And by the Night when it is still,- 3 Thy Guardian-Lord hath not forsaken thee, nor is He displeased. 4 And verily the Hereafter will be better for thee than the present. 5 And soon will thy Guardian-Lord give thee that wherewith thou shalt be well-pleased. 6 Did He not find thee an orphan and give thee shelter and care? 7 And He found thee wandering, and He gave thee guidance.</p>	<p>Jude 1:20-25 But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting anxiously for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life. And have mercy on some, who are doubting; save others, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear, hating even the garment polluted by the flesh. Now to Him who is able to keep</p>	

<p>8 And He found thee in need, and made thee independent. 9 Therefore, treat not the orphan with harshness, 10 Nor repulse the petitioner unheard; 11 But the bounty of the Lord-rehearse and proclaim!</p>	<p>you from stumbling, and to make you stand in the presence of His glory blameless with great joy, to the only God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen.</p>	
--	---	--

<p>SURAH 94: INSHIRAH OR THE EXPANSION</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
--	---------------------------------	-------------------

<p>1 Have We not expanded thee thy breast?- 2 And removed from thee thy burden 3 The which did gall thy back?- 4 And raised high the esteem in which thou art held? 5 So, verily, with every difficulty, there is relief: 6 Verily, with every difficulty there is relief. 7 Therefore, when thou art free from thine immediate task, still labour hard, 8 And to thy Lord turn all thy attention.</p>	<p>Rev 3:10-12 'Because you have kept the word of My perseverance, I also will keep you from the hour of testing, that hour which is about to come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. 'I am coming quickly; hold fast what you have, so that no one will take your crown. 'He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he will not go out from it anymore; and I will write on him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God, and My new name.'</p>	
---	---	--

<p>SURAH 95: AT-TIN OR THE FIG</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
------------------------------------	---------------------------------	-------------------

<p>1 By the Fig and the Olive, 2 And the Mount of Sinai, 3 And this City of security,- 4 We have indeed created man in the best of moulds, 5 Then do We abase him to be the lowest of the low,- 6 Except such as believe and do righteous deeds: For they shall have a reward unfailing. 7 Then what can, after this, contradict thee, as to the judgement to come? 8 Is not Allah the wisest of judges?</p>	<p>Gen 1:26 Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.</p> <p>Gen 1:31 God saw all that He had made, and behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.</p>	<p>On the contrary! God definitely did not abase Adam and Eve, or mankind for that matter. As a matter of fact, God made Man in His Image and how is that abasement? Moreover, God loves His creation of mankind so much that He sent His Begotten Son to die on the cross as an atonement for sin so that He might bring His creation, after the fall, back to Himself. What a triumph! To God be the Glory.</p>
--	---	--

1 Proclaim! or read! in the name
of thy Lord and Cherisher,
Who created-

2 **Created man, out of a mere
clot of congealed blood:**

3 Proclaim! And thy Lord is
Most Bountiful,-

4 He Who taught the use of
the pen,-

5 Taught man that which he
knew not.

6 Day, but man doth transgress
all bounds,

7 In that he looketh upon himself
as self-sufficient.

8 Verily, to thy Lord is the return
of all.

9 Seest thou one who forbids-

10 A votary when he turns
to pray?

11 Seest thou if he is on the road
of Guidance?-

12 Or enjoins Righteousness?

13 Seest thou if he denies Truth
and turns away?

14 Knoweth he not that Allah
doth see?

15 Let him beware! If he
desist not, We will drag him by
the forelock,-

16 A lying, sinful forelock!

17 Then, let him call for help to
his council of comrades:

18 We will call on the angels of
punishment to deal with him!

19 Day, heed him not: But bow
down in adoration, and bring
thyself the closer to Allah!

This is a conflict within the Qur'an itself. Read for yourself: In Surah 3:59, Allah **created man out of dust**; in Surah 3:49, 5:113, 6:2, and 7:12, Allah **created man out of clay**; in Surah 15:28, 15:33, and 55:14, Allah **created man out of sounding clay**; in Surah 37:11, Allah **created man out of sticky clay**; in Surah 25:54, Allah **created man from water**; in Surah 19:67, Allah **created man out of nothing**; and now in Surah 96:2, Allah **created man out of congealed blood**.

There is definitely a major conflict here which undermines the authority and credibility of the Qur'an. Scholars can try to explain or rationalize their way out of this quagmire, but what is written is written!

<p>1 We have indeed revealed this Message in the Night of Power: 2 And what will explain to thee what the night of power is? 3 The Night of Power is better than a thousand months. 4 Therein come down the angels and the Spirit by Allah's permission, on every errand: 5 Peace! ... This until the rise of morn!</p>		<p>This Surah 97 is very vague and does not explain a Night of Power.</p>
--	--	--

<p>SURAH 98: AL-BAYYINA OR THE CLEAR EVIDENCE</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
---	---------------------------------	-------------------

<p>1 Those who reject Truth, among the People of the Book and among the Polytheists, were not going to depart from their ways until there should come to them Clear Evidence,- 2 An messenger from Allah, rehearsing scriptures kept pure and holy: 3 Wherein are laws or decrees right and straight. 4 Nor did the People of the Book make schisms, until after there came to them Clear Evidence. 5 And they have been commanded no more than this: To worship Allah, offering Him sincere devotion, being true in faith; to establish regular prayer; and to practise regular charity; and that is the Religion Right and Straight. 6 Those who reject Truth, among the People of the Book and among the Polytheists, will be in Hell-Fire, to dwell therein for aye. They are the worst of creatures. 7 Those who have faith and do righteous deeds,- they are the best of creatures. 8 Their reward is with Allah: Gardens of Eternity, beneath which rivers flow; they will dwell therein for ever; Allah well</p>		<p>For commentaries on worship, please go to the reference to Surah 16:71. God cannot receive men's worship when there is sin and uncleanness. There must be an atonement for sin and a washing away of uncleanness or God will not hear, and their worship falls on deaf ears. It all comes to naught. God will not even listen to your prayers regardless of how fervent they are or how many times you pray or fast. An atonement for sin is the one and only condition that God will accept before anyone comes to Him, without which heaven is like brass and He will not hear. Atonement for sin in His Son is the only gateway to the Kingdom of Heaven.</p>
---	--	---

pleased with them, and they with Him: all this for such as fear their Lord and Cherisher.	<p>Matt 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach and say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."</p> <p>Matt 13: 11 Jesus answered them, "To you it has been granted to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been granted."</p>	
---	--	--

<p>1 When the earth is shaken to her utmost convulsion, 2 And the earth throws up her burdens from within, 3 And man cries distressed: 'What is the matter with her?'- 4 On that Day will she declare her tidings: 5 For that thy Lord will have given her inspiration. 6 On that Day will men proceed in companies sorted out, to be shown the deeds that they had done. 7 Then shall anyone who has done an atom's weight of good, see it! 8 And anyone who has done an atom's weight of evil, shall see it.</p>		<p>For commentaries on the Day of Judgement, go to Surah 1:4, 2:85, 3:185, and 24:48.</p> <p>For commentaries on the Day of Trumpets, go to Surah 20:102 and 23:101.</p>
---	--	--

<p>1 By the Steeds that run, with panting breath, 2 And strike sparks of fire, 3 And push home the charge in the morning, 4 And raise the dust in clouds the while, 5 And penetrate forthwith into the midst of the foe en masse; - 6 Truly man is, to his Lord, ungrateful; 7 And to that fact he bears witness by his deeds; 8 And violent is he in his love of wealth. 9 Does he not know,- when that which is in the graves is scattered abroad 10 And that which is locked up in human breasts is made manifest-</p>	<p>John 10:7-18 So Jesus said to them again, "Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. "All who came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. "I am the door; if anyone enters through Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. "The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I came that they may have life, and have it abundantly. "I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd lays down His life for the sheep. "He who is a hired hand, and not a shepherd, who is not the owner of the sheep, sees the wolf coming, and leaves the sheep and flees, and the wolf snatches them and scatters them.</p>	<p>The Gospel of Jesus is not one of threats or complaints, but one that offers salvation to anyone who is willing to enter the door that God is offering in His Son the good shepherd who laid down His life so that those who accept Him may have life everlasting.</p>
--	--	--

<p>11 That their Lord had been Well-acquainted with them, even to that Day?</p>	<p>“He flees because he is a hired hand and is not concerned about the sheep”I am the good shepherd, and I know My own and My own know Me, even as the Father knows Me and I know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep. “I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will hear My voice; and they will become one flock with one shepherd. “For this reason the Father loves Me, because I lay down My life so that I may take it again. “No one has taken it away from Me, but I lay it down on My own initiative. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This commandment I received from My Father.”</p>	
---	---	--

<p>SURAH 101: AL-QARI’AH OR THE DAY OF NOISE & CLAMOR</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 The Day of Noise and Clamour: 2 What is the Day of Noise and Clamour? 3 And what will explain to thee what the Day of Noise and Clamour is? 4 It is a Day whereon men will be like moths scattered about, 5 And the mountains will be like carded wool. 6 Then, he whose balance of good deeds will be found heavy, 7 Will be in a life of good pleasure and satisfaction. 8 But he whose balance of good deeds will be found light,- 9 Will have his home in a bottomless Pit. 10 And what will explain to thee what this is? 11 It is a Fire Blazing fiercely!</p>		<p>Read the Gospel of Jesus as offered in John 10:7-18 with reference to Surah 100.</p>

<p>SURAH 102: AL-TAKATHUR OR THE PILING UP</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
<p>1 The mutual rivalry for piling up the good things of this world diverts you from the more serious things, 2 Until ye visit the graves.</p>		<p>The unrelenting threats continue, but the hope of salvation is offered in the Gospel of Jesus as found with reference to Surah 100.</p>

<p>3 But nay, ye soon shall know the reality. 4 Again, ye soon shall know! 5 Nay, were ye to know with certainty of mind, ye would beware! 6 Ye shall certainly see Hell-Fire! 7 Again, ye shall see it with certainty of sight! 8 Then, shall ye be questioned that Day about the joy ye indulged in!.</p>		
---	--	--

<p>SURAH 103: AL-ĀSR OR TIME THROUGH THE AGES</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
---	---------------------------------	-------------------

<p>1 By the Token of Time through the ages, 2 Verily Man is in loss, 3 Except such as have Faith, and do righteous deeds, and join together in the mutual teaching of Truth, and of Patience and Constancy.</p>	<p>Heb 11:1-6 Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen. For by it the men of old gained approval. By faith we understand that the worlds were prepared by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things which are visible. By faith Abel offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained the testimony that he was righteous, God testifying about his gifts, and through faith, though he is dead, he still speaks. By faith Enoch was taken up so that he would not see death; AND HE WAS NOT FOUND BECAUSE GOD TOOK HIM UP; for he obtained the witness that before his being taken up he was pleasing to God. And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him.</p>	<p>The Qur'an never defines what faith is. Read what the apostle Paul had to say about Faith in God.</p> <p>The Qur'an seems to equate faith in Islam, where in the Gospel of Jesus faith is defined as 'the assurance of things hoped for and the conviction of things not seen.'</p>
--	--	--

<p>SURAH 104: AL-HUMAZA OR THE SCANDAL MONGER</p>	<p>RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT</p>	<p>COMMENTARY</p>
---	---------------------------------	-------------------

<p>1 Woe to every kind of scandal-monger and-backbiter, 2 Who pileth up wealth and layeth it by, 3 Thinking that his wealth would make him last for ever! 4 By no means! He will be sure to be thrown into That which Breaks to Pieces, 5 And what will explain to thee That which Breaks to Pieces? 6 It is the Fire of the Wrath of Allah kindled to a blaze,</p>		<p>Here is another threat or warning. The gospel of Jesus offers the way out. Please read John 10:7-18 with reference to Surah 100.</p>
---	--	--

<p>7 The which doth mount Right to the Hearts: 8 It shall be made into a vault over them, 9 In columns outstretched.</p>		
SURAH 105: AL-FIL OR THE ELEPHANT	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Seest thou not how thy Lord dealt with the Companions of the Elephant? 2 Did He not make their treacherous plan go astray? 3 And He sent against them Flights of Birds, 4 Striking them with stones of baked clay. 5 Then did He make them like an empty field of stalks and straw, of which the corn has been eaten up.</p>		<p>We do not really know who the Companions of the Elephant were. They were probably a group of people that the prophet met in his time. Therefore, there is no commentary on this event or people.</p>
SURAH 106: QURAISH OR THE TRIBE OF QURAISH	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 For the covenants of security and safeguard enjoyed by the Quraish, 2 Their covenants covering journeys by winter and summer,- 3 Let them adore the Lord of this House, 4 Who provides them with food against hunger, and with security against fear of danger.</p>		<p>For comments on the Quraish People, go to Surah 44:34.</p>
SURAH 107: AL-MA'UN THE NEIGHBORLY NEEDS	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Seest thou one who denies the Judgement to come? 2 Then such is the man who repulses the orphan with harshness, 3 And encourages not the feeding of the indigent. 4 So woe to the worshippers 5 Who are neglectful of their prayers, 6 Those who want but to be seen of men, 7 But refuse to supply even neighbourly needs.</p>		<p>One should not only love the orphans and widows, as the love of God should also be extended to one's enemies. That is the Gospel of Jesus. Please read the commentaries with reference to Surah 33:20, 4:144, 5:47-48, etc. This is diametrically opposite to the Qur'an.</p>
SURAH 108: AL-KAUTHAR OR THE ABUNDANCE	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 To thee have We granted the Fount of Abundance.</p>		<p>There is nothing to comment on.</p>

<p>2 Therefore to thy Lord turn in Prayer and Sacrifice. 3 For he who hateth thee, he will be cut off from Future Hope.</p>		
SURAH 109: AL-KAFIRUN OR THOSE WHO REJECT FAITH	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Say: O ye that reject Faith! 2 I worship not that which ye worship, 3 Nor will ye worship that which I worship. 4 And I will not worship that which ye have been wont to worship, 5 Nor will ye worship that which I worship. 6 To you be your Way, and to me mine.</p>		<p>I presume that this passage is talking about rejecting Islam or the Qur'an. If that is so, then it does not necessarily mean the rejection of God. As pointed out in this study commentary, there are just so many contradictions and differences within the Qur'an itself and between the Qur'an and the Book of Moses, the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus (all 66 books of the Bible) that there is a real dilemma.</p>
SURAH 110: AN-NASR OR THE HELP	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 When comes the Help of Allah, and Victory, 2 And thou dost see the people enter Allah's Religion in crowds, 3 Celebrate the praises of thy Lord, and pray for His Forgiveness: For He is Oft-Returning in Grace and Mercy.</p>	<p>Lev 5:6-9 'He shall also bring his guilt offering to the LORD for his sin which he has committed, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat as a sin offering. So the priest shall make atonement on his behalf for his sin. 'But if he cannot afford a lamb, then he shall bring to the LORD his guilt offering for that in which he has sinned, two turtledoves or two young pigeons, one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. 'He shall bring them to the priest, who shall offer first that which is for the sin offering and shall nip its head at the front of its neck, but he shall not sever it. 'He shall also sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering on the side of the altar, while the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar: it is a sin offering.</p> <p>Heb 10:1-31 For the Law, since it has only a shadow of the good things to come and not the very form of things, can never, by the same sacrifices which they offer continually year by year, make perfect those who draw near.</p>	<p>Prayer will not cause God to forgive sin, but only the atoning sacrifice of the Old Covenant or the acceptance of the sacrifice of the Lamb of God who is Jesus on the cross. However, the Old Covenant had passed away and been replaced by the New. For more details on the New Covenant, go to Surah 2:27.</p>

Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins? But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year by year. For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, **“SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, BUT A BODY YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR ME; IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE. “THEN I SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I HAVE COME (IN THE SCROLL OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME) TO DO YOUR WILL, O GOD.”** After saying above, **“SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, NOR HAVE YOU TAKEN PLEASURE in them”** (which are offered according to the Law), then He said, **“BEHOLD, I HAVE COME TO DO YOUR WILL.”** **He takes away the first in order to establish the second.** By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, **SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD,** waiting from that time onward **UNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET.** For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us; for after saying, **“THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH**

This portion of the scripture is from the prophetic Psalm of King David 40:6-8.

This portion of the scripture is from the prophet Jeremiah 31:33-34.

THEM AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS UPON THEIR HEART, AND ON THEIR MIND I WILL WRITE THEM," He then says, **"AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE."** Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer any offering for sin. Therefore, brethren, since we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, and since we have a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful; and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds, not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another; and all the more as you see the day drawing near. For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a terrifying expectation of judgement and **THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES.** Anyone who has set aside the Law of Moses dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. **How much severer punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace?** For we know Him who said, **"VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY."** And again,

	“THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE.” It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.	
SURAH 111: AL-LAHAB OR THE FATHER OF FLAME	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Perish the hands of the Father of Flame! Perish he!</p> <p>2 No profit to him from all his wealth, and all his gains!</p> <p>3 Burnt soon will he be in a Fire of Blazing Flame!</p> <p>4 His wife shall carry the crackling wood-As fuel!-</p> <p>5 A twisted rope of palm-leaf fibre round her own neck!</p>	<p>John 3:16-18 “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. “He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.”</p>	<p>Here are more threats and warnings in the Qur’an which differ from the Gospel of Jesus. The Gospel of Jesus offers the Love of God in the way of salvation from the wrath that is to come.</p>
SURAH 112: AL-IKHLAS OR PURITY OF FAITH	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Say: He is Allah, the One and Only;</p> <p>2 Allah, the Eternal, Absolute;</p> <p>3 He begetteth not, nor is He begotten;</p> <p>4 And there is none like unto Him.</p>	<p>1John 4:14-19 We have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world. Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. We have come to know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and the one who abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him. By this, love is perfected with us, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgement; because as He is, so also are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love. We love, because He first loved us.</p>	<p>GOD is LOVE. There is no fear in Love. Perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment.</p>
SURAH 113: AL-FALAQ OR THE DAWN	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Say: I seek refuge with the Lord of the Dawn</p> <p>2 From the mischief of created things;</p> <p>3 From the mischief of Darkness as it overspreads;</p>	<p>1John 4:20-21 If someone says, “I love God,” and hates his brother, he is a liar; for the one who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen.</p>	<p>No one runs towards a God that continually threatens them with punishment and judgement.</p>

<p>4 From the mischief of those who practise secret arts; 5 And from the mischief of the envious one as he practises envy.</p>	<p>And this commandment we have from Him, that the one who loves God should love his brother also.</p> <p>Jer 29:11-13 ‘For I know the plans that I have for you,’ declares the LORD, ‘plans for welfare and not for calamity to give you a future and a hope. ‘Then you will call upon Me and come and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. ‘You will seek Me and find Me when you search for Me with all your heart.’</p> <p>Pr 8:17 “I love those who love me; And those who diligently seek me will find me.</p>	<p>These passages from the Prophet Jeremiah and from King Solomon in Proverbs are promises of God to all and are not limited to popes, bishops, priests, pastors, or imams. They are for all ordinary lay people. He is a God who does not lie but who will fulfill His promises!</p>
--	--	--

SURAH 114: AN-NAS OR MANKIND	RELATED BIBLICAL CONTENT	COMMENTARY
<p>1 Say: I seek refuge with the Lord and Cherisher of Mankind, 2 The King or Ruler of Mankind, 3 The god or judge of Mankind,- 4 From the mischief of the Whisperer of Evil, who withdraws after his whisper, - 5 The same who whispers into the hearts of Mankind,- 6 Among Jinns and among men.</p>	<p>1John 5:1-4 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and whoever loves the Father loves the child born of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and observe His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome. For whatever is born of God overcomes the world; and this is the victory that has overcome the world — our faith.</p> <p>1John 5:10-13 The one who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself; the one who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has given concerning His Son. And the testimony is this, that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has the life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have the life. These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, so that you may know that you have eternal life.</p>	<p>Followers of Jesus obey God’s commandments because of their love of God and not because of their fear of God and His punishments nor for His rewards.</p> <p>It is the LOVE of GOD that calls out to all to come to Him, and not the fear of His punishments.</p> <p>It is not the warnings and the threats that beckon you to come to HIM!</p> <p>It is the LOVE of GOD that is calling you to HIMSELF.</p> <p>GOD has openly declared His Love for all the world to see the man upon the cross who bids you to come!</p>

ABROGATION

As defined in the Merriam-Webster dictionary: To abrogate is to end or cancel something in a formal way.

In the entire Bible containing 66 books written between 1445 BC and 90 AD, there has been no abrogation by God at all!

Now how do we reconcile with the changes in practices in the New Testament of the Bible with the practices contained within the Old Testament?

In this commentary I have quoted a few verses from the Bible as to the character of God: what He had said will happen and will not return to Him void (Isa 55:11); He is not a man that He should lie (Nu 23:19); nor will He will change (1Sam 15:29).

COMMENTS: Now if God tells you His plans over the 1535-year period that the Bible was written, then how is that a cancellation or abrogation? God tells us His plans starting from the first book of Genesis by Moses right up until the last book of Revelations by the prophet John. For me to write the complete plan as found in God's prophecies would take several more books, so instead I will simply provide a brief and concise layout of His Plan regarding His prophecies and some of their fulfillment. This is very much different from what occurs in the Qur'an, where one verse in the Surah can abrogate, annul, or cancel another verse!

A. THE PROPHECY I (FUTURE PLAN)

Genesis: 3:14-15 The LORD God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, Cursed are you more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you will go, And dust you will eat All the days of your life; **And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise him on the heel.**"

COMMENTS:

In this quotation God is already promising that He will destroy Satan or the serpent with **the seed of the woman - not many seeds, but one specific seed.** That as we know today is being fulfilled in stages. That one specific seed is Jesus. His is crucified and is resurrected. Upon His return He will throw Satan into the bottomless pit for one thousand years, release, and finally be judge and condemn to the Lake of Fire. This chain of events is found in Rev 19:10-20:10. This prophecy is found in the study commentary.

B. PROMISE TO ABRAHAM AND THE SUBSTITUTE RAM (SYMBOLIC AND PROPHECY OR FUTURE PLAN)

Genesis 22:1-14 Now it came about after these things, that God tested Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." He said, "Take now your son, your only son, whom you love, Isaac, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I will tell you." So Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him and Isaac his son; and he split wood for the burnt offering, and arose and went to the place of which God had told him. On the third day Abraham raised his eyes and saw the place from a distance. Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the donkey, and I and the lad will go over there; and we will worship and return to you." Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son, and he took in his hand the fire and the knife. So the two of them walked on together. Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, "My father!" And he said, "Here I am, my son." And he said, "Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?" **Abraham said, "God will provide for Himself the lamb for the burnt offering, my son."** So the two of them walked on together. Then they came to the place of which God had told him; and Abraham built the altar there and arranged the wood, and bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood. Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son. **But the angel of the LORD called to him from heaven and said, "Abraham, Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." He said, "Do not stretch out your hand against the lad, and do nothing to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me." Then Abraham raised his eyes and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt offering in the place of his son.** Abraham called the name of that place The LORD Will Provide, as it is said to this day, "In the mount of the LORD it will be provided."

COMMENTS:

Here, **God provides a substitute** for a burnt offering instead of Isaac, Abraham's son. God provides a ram. A substitute is neither an abrogation nor is it a cancellation, because God's judgment of sin with death had been fulfilled. **This symbolic substitution is a foretelling and preparation of what is to come.**

C. SACRIFICE FOR SIN

In the Book of Moses, Leviticus discusses God's several instructions for the Sin and Trespass Offerings. Here is a typical example: Lev 4:1-12 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'If a person sins unintentionally in any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and commits any of them, if the anointed priest sins so as to bring guilt on the people, then let him offer to the LORD a bull without defect as a sin offering for the sin he has committed. He shall bring the bull to the doorway of the tent of meeting before the LORD, and **he shall lay his hand on the head of the bull and slay the bull before the LORD.** Then the anointed priest is to take some of the blood of the bull and bring it to the tent of meeting, and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood and sprinkle some of the blood seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil of the sanctuary. The priest shall also put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of fragrant incense which is before the LORD in the tent of meeting; and all the blood of the bull he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering which is at the doorway of the tent of meeting. He shall remove from it all the fat of the bull of the sin offering: the fat that covers the entrails, and all the fat which is on the entrails, and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which he shall remove with the kidneys (just as it is

removed from the ox of the sacrifice of peace offerings), and the priest is to offer them up in smoke on the altar of burnt offering. But the hide of the bull and all its flesh with its head and its legs and its entrails and its refuse, that is, all the rest of the bull, he is to bring out to a clean place outside the camp where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire; where the ashes are poured out it shall be burned'.

COMMENTS:

In this passage in Leviticus the laying of the hand on the head of the sin offering is symbolic of the transfer of the sin of the sinner to the sin offering. **Similarly the sin of mankind is also symbolically transferred to Jesus, the sin offering, when He is crucified on the cross!**

Listen to what John the Baptist says when Jesus came down to the river Jordan to be baptized by him. John the Baptist pronounces or points out that Jesus is the Lamb Offering before the crucifixion even takes place.

D. THE PRESENT FULFILLMENT (OF PROPHECY AND SYMBOLS)

John 1:26-30 John answered them saying, "I baptize in water, but among you stands One whom you do not know. It is He who comes after me, the thong of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie." These things took place in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing. The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, "**Behold, the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!** This is He on behalf of whom I said, '**After me comes a Man who has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me**'".

COMMENTS:

The Prophet Isaiah in 740-680 BC describes the manner of Jesus's death as the way in which the blessing of God will come to the nations of the earth as promised by God to Abraham. As described in Leviticus, all our sins were symbolically transferred to Jesus.

E. DETAILS OF FULFILLMENT

Isa 53:1-12 Who has believed our message? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? For He grew up before Him like a tender shoot, And like a root out of parched ground; He has no stately form or majesty That we should look upon Him, Nor appearance that we should be attracted to Him.

He was despised and forsaken of men, A man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; And like one from whom men hide their face He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. Surely our griefs He Himself bore, And our sorrows He carried; Yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken, Smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was pierced through for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; The chastening for our well-being fell upon Him, And by His scourging we are healed. All of us like sheep have gone astray, Each of us has turned to his own way; **But the LORD has caused the iniquity of us all To fall on Him. He was oppressed and He was afflicted, Yet He did not open His mouth; Like a lamb that is led to slaughter, And like a sheep that is silent before its shearers, So He did not open His mouth.** By oppression and judgment He was taken away; And as for His generation, who considered that He was cut off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people, to whom the stroke was due? His grave was assigned with wicked men, Yet He was with a rich man in His death, because He had done no violence, nor was there any deceit in His mouth. But the LORD was pleased to crush Him, putting Him to grief; if He would render Himself

as a guilt offering, He will see His offspring, He will prolong His days, and the good pleasure of the LORD will prosper in His hand. As a result of the anguish of His soul, He will see it and be satisfied; **By His knowledge the Righteous One, My Servant, will justify the many, as He will bear their iniquities.** Therefore, I will allot Him a portion with the great, And He will divide the booty with the strong; because He poured out Himself to death, and was numbered with the transgressors; **Yet He Himself bore the sin of many, and interceded for the transgressors.**

F. THE PROPHECY II (GOD'S PROMISE TO ABRAHAM, A BLESSING)

Gen 22:11-18 Then the angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time from heaven, and said, "By Myself I have sworn, declares the LORD, because you have done this thing and have not withheld your son, your only son, indeed I will greatly bless you, and I will greatly multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens and as the sand which is on the seashore; and your seed shall possess the gate of their enemies. **In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice.**"

COMMENTS:

How is God able to bless the nations of the earth through that specific seed? And who is that seed? Is it Isaac? Is it Jacob? Is it King David or King Solomon? If so, then how are all the nations of the earth blessed and how is this individual blessed? None of the individuals mentioned above blessed all the nations of the earth. In fact, the only person who is able to bless all the nations of the earth is Jesus Christ!!! There are three major things that Jesus did:

(i) Redeem the people from the curse of the Law or pay the price as required by the Law of being crucified on the cross (He who was without sin was made a curse by being crucified or hung on a 'tree'). Deut 21:22-23 "If a man has committed a sin worthy of death and he is put to death, and you hang him on a tree, his corpse shall not hang all night on the tree, but you shall surely bury him on the same day (**for he who is hanged is accursed of God**), so that you do not defile your land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance."

(ii) No one is able to fulfill the requirements of the Law as everyone or all people have sinned. He being without sin was made a sacrifice, thus fulfilling God's requirement for an atonement that is without blemish. Deut 17:1 "**You shall not sacrifice to the LORD your God an ox or a sheep which has a blemish or any defect, for that is a detestable thing to the LORD your God.** This fulfilled the requirement of the Law."

(iii) Whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. John 3:16-18 "For God so loved the world, that **He gave His only begotten Son**, that **whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life.** For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that **the world might be saved through Him.**

He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."

COMMENTS:

So from the above you can see that **The Promise of God to bless all the nations of the earth through one specific seed is Jesus. AND THAT BLESSING IS ETERNAL LIFE!** This fulfills His promise to Abraham. The lineage of Jesus can be traced all the way back to Abraham! This can be found with reference to the commentary to Surah 3:35.

Therefore, from here you can see that **Jesus fulfills the Law and does not abrogate or cancel it! The reason for fulfilling the Law or Old Covenant is so that God can usher in a New Covenant.**

Why did God not establish the New Covenant to start with? All things of God are done at an appointed time and place and the people at that time were not ready. God has a plan, He is perfect, and He can see the beginning from the end. So why would He need to abrogate or cancel anything that He said or did?

G. JESUS CAME NOT TO ABOLISH BUT FULFILL THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW

MATT 5:17-18 “Do not think that I (Jesus) came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish but to fulfill. For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or stroke shall pass from the Law until all is accomplished.”

COMMENT:

JESUS Himself testified that He did not come to abrogate, cancel, or annul the Law but to fulfill it.

H. GOD’S EXPLANATION FOR THE NECESSITY OF A NEW COVENANT

(i) **HEB 8:1-13** Now the main point in what has been said is this: we have such a high priest, who has taken His seat at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, a minister in the sanctuary and in the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices; so it is necessary that this high priest also have something to offer. Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest at all, since there are those who offer the gifts according to the Law; who serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, just as Moses was warned by God when he was about to erect the tabernacle; for, “SEE,” He says, “THAT YOU MAKE all things ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN WHICH WAS SHOWN YOU ON THE MOUNTAIN.” But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted on better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion sought for a second. For finding fault with them, He says, “**BEHOLD, DAYS ARE COMING, SAYS THE LORD, “WHEN I WILL EFFECT A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH; NOT LIKE THE COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS ON THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; FOR THEY DID NOT CONTINUE IN MY COVENANT, AND I DID NOT CARE FOR THEM”, SAYS THE LORD. “FOR THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS”, SAYS THE LORD: “I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MINDS, AND I WILL WRITE THEM ON THEIR HEARTS. AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. AND THEY SHALL NOT TEACH EVERYONE HIS FELLOW CITIZEN, AND EVERYONE HIS BROTHER, SAYING, ‘KNOW THE LORD,’ FOR ALL WILL KNOW ME, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST OF THEM. FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR INIQUITIES, AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SINS NO MORE.”** When He said, “A new covenant,” He has made the first obsolete. But whatever is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to disappear.

(ii) **Heb 9:1-28** Now even the first covenant had regulations of divine worship and the earthly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle prepared, the outer one, in which were the lampstand and the table and the sacred bread; this is called the holy place. Behind the second veil there was a tabernacle which is called the Holy of Holies, having a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which was a golden jar holding the manna, and Aaron's rod which budded, and the tables of the covenant; and above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat; but of these things we cannot now speak in detail. Now when these things have been so prepared, the priests are continually entering the outer tabernacle performing the divine worship, but into the second, only the high priest enters once a year, not without taking blood, which he offers for himself and for the sins of the people committed in ignorance. The Holy Spirit is signifying this, that the way into the holy place has not yet been disclosed while the outer tabernacle is still standing, which is a symbol for the present time. Accordingly both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make the worshiper perfect in conscience, since they relate only to food and drink and various washings, regulations for the body imposed until a time of reformation. But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? For this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a covenant is, there must of necessity be the death of the one who made it. For a covenant is valid only when men are dead, for it is never in force while the one who made it lives. Therefore even the first covenant was not inaugurated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU." And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood. **And according to the Law, one may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.** Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands, a mere copy of the true one, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; nor was it that He would offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the holy place year by year with blood that is not his own. Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. And inasmuch as it is appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgment, so Christ also, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time for salvation without reference to sin, to those who eagerly await Him.

COMMENTS:

So this new covenant as found in the Gospel of Jesus in the New Testament of the Bible is ushering in (i) Salvation found in Christ Jesus, (ii) Grace, (iii) Faith, (iv) walking and living by the Spirit of God.

(i) SALVATION (Jo 3:16-18) This is already quoted in the passages above.

(ii) GRACE (Eph 2:8-9) For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God;

not as a result of works, so that no one may boast.

(iii) Faith (Heb 11:1-3, 6) **Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen. For by it the men of old gained approval. By faith we understand that the worlds were prepared by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things which are visible. And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him.**

(iv) This is a difficult passage for non-believers of Jesus Christ to understand because they have not the Holy Spirit of God.

Holy Spirit (Gal 5:14-26) For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word, in the statement, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." But if you bite and devour one another, take care that you are not consumed by one another.

But I say, **walk by the Spirit**, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh. For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please. **But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law.** Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions, envying, murders (KJV), drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you, just as I have forewarned you, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. **But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law.** Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. **If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.** Let us not become boastful, challenging one another, envying one another.

COMMENTS:

ALL THE DEEDS OF THE FLESH COME FROM THE HEART! Therefore, believers are told to live by the Spirit of God.

The Holy Spirit is of God and therefore not only abides by its Moral and Civil Laws (Commandments, Statutes, and Ordinances) that God Himself had established through Moses, it goes over and above, as illustrated all throughout the Gospel of Jesus. This is only one of many examples.

EXAMPLE:

Matt 5:21-48 "You have heard that the ancients were told, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER' and 'Whoever commits murder shall be liable to the court.' But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother shall be guilty before the court; and whoever says to his brother, 'You good-for-nothing,' shall be guilty before the supreme court; and whoever says, 'You fool,' shall be guilty enough to go into the fiery hell. Therefore if you are presenting your offering at the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your offering there before the altar and go; first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and present your offering. Make friends quickly with your opponent at law while you are with him on the way, so that your opponent may not hand you over to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and you be thrown into prison. Truly I say to you, you will not come out of there until you have paid up the last cent. You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL

NOT COMMIT ADULTERY'; but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. If your right eye makes you stumble, tear it out and throw it from you; for it is better for you to lose one of the parts of your body, than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. If your right hand makes you stumble, cut it off and throw it from you; for it is better for you to lose one of the parts of your body, than for your whole body to go into hell. It was said, 'WHOEVER SENDS HIS WIFE AWAY, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE'; but I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except for the reason of unchastity, makes her commit adultery; and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery. Again, you have heard that the ancients were told, 'YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FALSE VOWS, BUT SHALL FULFILL YOUR VOWS TO THE LORD.' But I say to you, make no oath at all, either by heaven, for it is the throne of God, or by the earth, for it is the footstool of His feet, or by Jerusalem, for it is THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING.

Nor shall you make an oath by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. But let your statement be, 'Yes, yes' or 'No, no'; anything beyond these is of evil. You have heard that it was said, '**AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.**' **But I say to you, do not resist an evil person; but whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also. If anyone wants to sue you and take your shirt, let him have your coat also.** Whoever forces you to go one mile, go with him two. Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you. "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR and hate your enemy.' **But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same?** If you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect."

COMMENTS: In the verses above Jesus is quoting Moses's book, Exodus 21:24, which discusses an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth as part of the LAW, an Old Covenant. Then, He says that whoever is slapped on the right cheek should turn the other to him also. This signifies GRACE, which is of the New Covenant that His sacrifice symbolizes. Exodus 21:24 is an example of the LAW of the Old Covenant which is a foreshadow of what is to come. The righteousness of God is the LAW and when Jesus fulfills the requirements of the LAW, the New Covenant is enforced. Thus, the gift of 'GRACE' completes the LAW. This is very different than the abolition of the LAW, and this is not God changing His mind. Similarly, the Law of Gravity necessitates that what goes up must come or fall down. However the Law of Aerodynamics allows us to fly. The Law of Aerodynamics was always there, but we did not know. Although Man saw the birds fly, he never knew the Law of Aerodynamics because he was not ready for it. When the day finally came and Man discovered the Law of Aerodynamics, the world of science was topsy-turvy or upside down - but now this law is a normal thing. Even in the Old Testament, Mercy and Grace are always there, but for most of the time Man is not yet ready for it.

I. DISCUSSION ON LEVITICAL LAWS ON UNCLEAN THINGS

Lev 11: The LORD spoke again to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them, "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, "These are the creatures which you may eat from all the animals that are on the earth. Whatever divides a hoof, thus making split hoofs, and chews the cud, among the animals, that you may eat. Nevertheless, you are not to eat of these, among those which chew the cud, or among those which divide the hoof: the camel, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you. Likewise, the shaphan, for though it chews

cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you; the rabbit also, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you; and the pig, for though it divides the hoof, thus making a split hoof, it does not chew cud, it is unclean to you. You shall not eat of their flesh nor touch their carcasses; they are unclean to you. These you may eat, whatever is in the water: all that have fins and scales, those in the water, in the seas or in the rivers, you may eat. But whatever is in the seas and in the rivers that does not have fins and scales among all the teeming life of the water, and among all the living creatures that are in the water, they are detestable things to you, and they shall be abhorrent to you; you may not eat of their flesh, and their carcasses you shall detest. Whatever in the water does not have fins and scales is abhorrent to you. These, moreover, you shall detest among the birds; they are abhorrent, not to be eaten: the eagle and the vulture and the buzzard, and the kite and the falcon in its kind, every raven in its kind, and the ostrich and the owl and the sea gull and the hawk in its kind, and the little owl and the cormorant and the great owl, and the white owl and the pelican and the carrion vulture, and the stork, the heron in its kinds, and the hoopoe, and the bat. All the winged insects that walk on all fours are detestable to you. Yet these you may eat among all the winged insects which walk on all fours: those which have above their feet jointed legs with which to jump on the earth. These of them you may eat: the locust in its kinds, and the devastating locust in its kinds, and the cricket in its kinds, and the grasshopper in its kinds. But all other winged insects, which are four-footed are detestable to you. By these, moreover, you will be made unclean: whoever touches their carcasses becomes unclean until evening, and whoever picks up any of their carcasses shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. Concerning all the animals, which divide the hoof but do not make a split hoof, or which do not chew cud, they are unclean to you: whoever touches them becomes unclean. Also whatever walks on its paws, among all the creatures that walk on all fours, are unclean to you; whoever touches their carcasses becomes unclean until evening, and the one who picks up their carcasses shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening; they are unclean to you. Now these are to you the unclean among the swarming things, which swarm on the earth: the mole, and the mouse, and the great lizard in its kinds, and the gecko, and the crocodile, and the lizard, and the sand reptile, and the chameleon. These are to you the unclean among all the swarming things; whoever touches them when they are dead becomes unclean until evening. Also anything on which one of them may fall when they are dead becomes unclean, including any wooden article, or clothing, or a skin, or a sack — any article of which use is made — it shall be put in the water and be unclean until evening, then it becomes clean. As for any earthenware vessel into which one of them may fall, whatever is in it becomes unclean and you shall break the vessel. Any of the food which may be eaten, on which water comes, shall become unclean, and any liquid which may be drunk in every vessel shall become unclean. Everything, moreover, on which part of their carcass may fall becomes unclean; an oven or a stove shall be smashed; they are unclean and shall continue as unclean to you. Nevertheless a spring or a cistern collecting water shall be clean, though the one who touches their carcass shall be unclean. If a part of their carcass falls on any seed for sowing which is to be sown, it is clean. Though if water is put on the seed and a part of their carcass falls on it, it is unclean to you. Also if one of the animals dies which you have for food, the one who touches its carcass becomes unclean until evening. He too, who eats some of its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening, and the one who picks up its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. Now every swarming thing that swarms on the earth is detestable, not to be eaten. Whatever crawls on its belly, and whatever walks on all fours, whatever has many feet, in respect to every swarming thing that swarms on the earth, you shall not eat them, for they are detestable.

Do not render yourselves detestable through any of the swarming things that swarm; and you shall not make yourselves unclean with them so that you become unclean.

For I am the LORD your God. Consecrate yourselves therefore, and be holy, for I am holy. And you shall not make yourselves unclean with any of the swarming things that swarm on

the earth. For I am the LORD who brought you up from the land of Egypt to be your God; thus you shall be holy, for I am holy.” This is the law regarding the animal and the bird, and every living thing that moves in the waters and everything that swarms on the earth, to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the edible creature and the creature which is not to be eaten.

COMMENTS:

In the New Testament of the Bible, the instructions governing what is unclean food or meat in the Old Testament are no longer observed. Under Levitical Law, as found in Leviticus chapter 11, God defines what is unclean. So God Himself prepares for Himself an unblemished LAMB, in Jesus, for the sacrifice, therefore fulfilling the requirement of the Levitical Law that He had established. As described earlier, Jesus, who is without blemish or spot and is sinless, fulfilled the requirements of the Levitical Law when He was crucified. **That sacrifice was made once and forever and no more is required. Not only did the blood of Jesus, the unblemished Lamb of God, cleanse all the people who accepted His crucifixion on the cross from sins, but He also cleansed all living things. His blood cleanses all things. What was unclean before, is now clean. Therefore, because of this New Covenant, believers are able to eat all manner of meat and living creatures that were deemed unclean previously.** This changing from unclean to clean is not an abrogation, because the act of Jesus on the cross through the bloodshed cleansed everything, both ‘man’ and living things.

Furthermore, in the days of old the Jewish people and some strict Jewish sects regarded Gentiles as unclean. But the New Testament of the Bible declares that Gentiles are no longer be called unclean. **The word of God in Act 10 declares both Gentiles and all of God’s creation as clean.**

Acts 10:9-16 On the next day, as they were on their way and approaching the city, Peter went up on the housetop about the sixth hour to pray. But he became hungry and was desiring to eat; but while they were making preparations, he fell into a trance; and he saw the sky opened up, and an object like a great sheet coming down, lowered by four corners to the ground, and there were in it all kinds of four-footed animals and crawling creatures of the earth and birds of the air. A voice came to him, “Get up, Peter, kill and eat!” **But Peter said, “By no means, Lord, for I have never eaten anything unholy and unclean.”** Again a voice came to him a second time, **“What God has cleansed, no longer consider unholy.” This happened three times, and immediately the object was taken up into the sky.**

Acts 10:28 And he (Paul, an apostle of Jesus and prophet) said to them, “You yourselves know how unlawful it is for a man who is a Jew to associate with a foreigner or to visit him; and yet God has shown me that I should not call any man unholy or unclean.”

This act of God through the sacrifice of His Son Jesus on the cross for the shedding of blood that cleanses both ‘man’ and all living things is not an abrogation.

J. CONCLUSION

The discussions above show how God planned to fulfill His promise to Abraham over 4000 years ago through His seed Jesus Christ around 33 AD, and how He brought in a New Covenant so that He can bless all the nations of the earth! And the **New Covenant IS NOT an ABROGATION of the Old Covenant but a fulfillment of it.** The point I am trying to make is that God, who is perfect and knows the beginning from the end, does not need to abrogate any of this word, true to His character. When God provided ‘man’ with His plan for the future through His Words in prophecies, even as ‘man’ may be ignorant of them, His

fulfillment of them is not abrogation. He had already laid out His plan for 'man' to read and know, and He did not just spring it on the world by His actions. Actually, He forewarned 'man' of what He intended to do. All throughout this study commentary, you have read many prophecies and their fulfillment and further prophecies on the future. You can see that He does not change His plans nor does He cancel them.

To quote a few examples: Surah 2:234 has abrogated Surah 2:240; Surah 4:19 has abrogated Surah 4:34; and Surah 33:50 has abrogated Surah 33:52.

For the sake of further discussion, if indeed Allah can, in His Sovereignty, abrogate, cancel, or annul anything that He had previously said because that is His nature or attribute, then there is a real possibility that He can abrogate the complete Qur'an over time, then all that you may have believed in and done will all have been in vain. You are probably totally aghast at the thought, but this is a logical and reasonable argument. If you look at the history of Islam, scholars have progressively come up with more abrogation in the Qur'an over time. This is the only logical and reasonable answer that I can come to when scholars cannot resolve the conflicts they had discovered in the Qur'an. They rationalized and gave themselves a way out of a very difficult situation with no good, logical, nor reasonable answers. In order to sidestep the problems arising from Surah 4:82 ("Do they not consider the Qur'an with care? Had it been from other than Allah, they would surely have found therein Much Discrepancies"), Islamic scholars arrived with 'abrogation' as a solution, but that gives rise to even greater problems: the very character and nature of Allah and the consequences of abrogation.

Believers of Islam have a real dilemma here in how to resolve this issue, especially when compared to the Bible - with 66 books written over 1535 years, there is not a single abrogation!

INDEX

Abraham	Surah 2:124
Abraham and his father	Surah 6:74; 21:51
Abraham and Lot parted ways	Surah 29:26; 29:31
Abraham and the messengers	Surah 11:69; 51:24
Abraham forgives his father (Idol worship)	Surah 6:74; 9:114; 19:41; 26:69; 29:16, 24; 37:85; 43:26; 60:4
Abraham, not a Jew	Surah 3:67
Abraham's marriage to Keturah	Surah 9:70
Accidental killing of believers	Surah 4:92-93
Allah & Abraham's discourse	Surah 2:258-260; 6:74-83
Allah loves those that fight	Surah 61:4
Allah's Curse	Surah 2:159
Angel Gabriel	Surah 2:87
Angel, cursing	Surah 2:161
Angels (Jinns)	Surah 3:124; 4:97; 6:95, 100; 7:38, 179; 15:26; 37:150; 46:18; 46:29; 55:15; 89:22
Angels denying Jesus is the Son of God	Surah 72:1-4
Angels hiding and steal a hearing on God	Surah 72:9
Angels recording man's deeds	Surah 50:17
Angels who tear out souls	Surah 79:1
Angels (Cherubims and Seraphims)	Surah 6: 93

Angels, conversation with	Surah 34:40
Angels, not all are from God	Surah 19:64
Apes, apes and swines	Surah 2:65, 7:166, 5:63
Archangel Michael	Surah 2:97
Ark of the Covenant	Surah 2:248
Asking God to show Himself publicly	Surah 4:153
Atonement, Lamb of	Surah 23:1; 37:1
Authority of Judgement	Surah 16:84
Backslide	Surah 2:209
Baptism	Surah 2:138
Believers who do not fight	Surah 4:94-95
Book of Ishma'il	Surah 19:54
Books of Moses given by Allah	Surah 11:110; 23:49; 25:35; 28:43; 40:53; 41:45; 46:30
Christians and Jews are not friends	Surah 5:54
Christians or Jews	Surah 2:125
Companion of the City	Surah 36:13
Companion of the Fire	Surah 2:81, 217
Covenant	Surah 2:27
Covenant	broken Surah 2:82
Covenant	removal Surah 3:187, 5:14
Covenant by Man with God	Surah 9:75
Covenant, new	Surah 42:49
Creation	Surah 2:21; 9:36; 11:7; 14:32; 16:1; 30:11, 27; 35:1; 50:1
Day of Judgement	Surah 1:4; 2:85; 3:185; 6:50; 10:4; 16:124; 22:9-13; 22:17; 32:25; 19:66; 22:9-13; 22:47; 36:58; 42:45; 82:15; 85:2; 99:4
Divorce	Surah 2:228-240; 33:1; 65:1-12; 66:5
Enemy	Surah 2: 208
Eve	Surah 2:35

Faith	Surah 103:3
Faith and Truth	Surah 2:91; 48:4
Fasting	Surah 2:183, 216-217
Fights, cut off their heads	Surah 47:4
Fights, Wars and martyrdom	Surah 2:190, 216; 4:74-80; 9:13-14, 86-87; 22:39;
Forbidden Foods	Surah 2:168; 5:1; 6:117
Forgiveness and Atonement	Surah 5:43; 9:80
Gifts of Allah	Surah 3:180
Golden Calf	Surah 2:51, 2:92
Heifer	Surah 2:66
Hell Fire and Fire of wrath	Surah 102:9; 104:6; 111:3-5
Hell, Gates of Hell	Surah 2:206; 3:102; 5:11; 6:130; 15:43; 39:71; 88:1-7
Iblis (Satan)	Surah 2:33; 3:155; 4: 117-120; 6:95, 6:130; 7:38, 179; 10:28; 35:6
Iblis (Satan) disguises as angel of light	Surah 7:200; 24:35
Iblis conversation with Adam	Surah 7:11; 15:29; 17:61; 18:50
Iblis, was star of the morning, Lucifer	Surah 86:3
Illiterates	Surah 2:78
Ishma'il	Surah 2:125
Israelites in Egypt	Surah 2:49
Jacob	Surah 2:131
Jerusalem	Surah 2:126
Jesus	Surah 2:145, 3:47-59
Jesus and Mary, Allah gave shelter	Surah 23:50
Jesus, His Deity	Surah 5:75, 6:101, 122, 9:30
Jesus, prophecy	Surah 41:37
Jesus, Son of God	Surah 18:4; 19:29; 19:91; 21:19; 23:91; 25:2; 39:4; 42:21; 43:81
Jesus, Son of Mary	Surah 2:87, 253; 43:57; 57:27

Jesus's burial	Surah 6:31
Jesus's Gospel	Surah 5:49-50
Judgement	Surah 6:33, 14, 59; 19:73; 24:48
Keeping the Law, statutes and ordinances	Surah 50:32
Law of equality	Surah 2:178
Law, Books of Moses and Abraham	Surah 87:1-19
Marry outside the Faith	Surah 2:221
Mercy and Grace	Surah 1:3; 1:7; 5:7
Moses	Surah 2:108; 14:5
Moses and God, Sinai	Surah 7:142
Moses and nine signs	Surah 17:10; 23:45; 27:12; 79:20
Moses and the 12 tribes	Surah 7:160
Moses and the burning bush	Surah 20:9; 28:29
Moses and the Pharaoh	Surah 7:103; 8:52; 10:75; 11:96; 20:41; 20:49; 43:46; 44:17; 51:38; 79:15-25
Moses and the right side of Sinai	Surah 19:51; 20:80
Moses electing 70 elders	Surah 7:155
Moses fleeing	Surah 26:18
Moses grabbing Aaron's hair	Surah 7:150; 20:94
Moses in Maydan	Surah 28:28
Moses killing an Egyptian	Surah 28:15
Moses leprous hand	Surah 26:33
Moses parting the Red Sea	Surah 2:50; 7:138; 8:54
Moses striking the Red Sea	Surah 26:64
Moses striking the Rock (i)	Surah 2:60
Moses striking the Rock (ii)	Surah 7:160
Moses, a baby	Surah 20:38
Moses, his birth	Surah 28:7

Moses's conversation he never had	Surah 18:60-82;20:83; 26:1
Moses's conversation with God	Surah 28:33
Moses's conversation with his family	Surah 27:7
Nature of Allah	Surah 3: 129
New Covenant	Surah 5:49-50
No other God	Surah 2:163
Pilgrimage, Hajj	Surah 2:189, 196
Qibla, Mosque	Surah 2:142, 144, 217-218
Rejection of Faith	Surah 2:151
Religion of Abraham	Surah 3:95
Resurrection	Surah 2:212; 30:50; 46:1; 50:42; 75:6; 80:21
Sabbath	Surah 2:64
Satan, the star that fell	Surah 53:1
Satan, war, lake of Fire	Surah 13:20
Satan's authority	Surah 16:99
Satan's dialogue	Surah 14:22
Signs of Allah	Surah 2:111, 118; 3:101, 112, 200, 3:101; 4:140; 6:27; 10:19; 10:98; 11:17; 17:59; 18:105; 20:130; 42:32
Sin and the Law	Surah 6:104; 34:28
Sin, the root	Surah 53:32
Sins	Surah 2:158, 286; 4:111-115; 10:54; 24:1; 55:7
Sins (not forgiven)	Surah 4:46
Sins and forgiveness	Surah 4:99, 116, 137; 9:5-8; 39:53
Talut (King Saul)	Surah 2: 246-247
Talut and Goliath	Surah 2:249-251
The Way	Surah 1:6
Unbelievers are enemies	Surah 4:101, 144; 60:1

Unbelievers, instill terror	Surah 8:12
Unbelievers, war against	Surah 8:15
Uncleanliness	Surah 2:222
War on Unbelievers	Surah 3:151-154; 4:89-91; 48:14,22,23
Wine and Gambling	Surah 2:219
Parables:	
A grain of wheat fall down and die	Surah 47:15
A house foundation	Surah 29:41
Aaron, brother of Mary	Surah 19:27-35
Abrogation and changes to the scriptures	Surah 7:162
Ad and Thamud people	Surah 7:65, 73; 9:70; 11:50, 61; 14:9 26:123, 141; 27:45; 29:38; 41:13; 46:21; 53:40; 54:18 69:4
Adam's nakedness	Surah 7:27
Add to the Book of Life	Surah 17:13
Adorned in gold/pearl bracelets, silk garment	Surah 35:33
Allah's hands are tied up	Surah 5:64
Book of Truth	Surah 4:105
Charity, Usury	Surah 2:273-281; 4:37
Chaste maidens	Surah 55:56;
Chaste women with big eyes of wonder/beauty	Surah 37:48
Cleaning & washing	Surah 4:43; 5:6
Commandment	Surah 7:194
Companion of the Cave	Surah 18:8
Covenant of Adam	Surah 20:115
Covetousness	Surah 4:32
Creates man out of a drop of sperm	Surah 76:2; 80:19
Creates man out of congealed blood	Surah 96:1-2
Creates man out of sounding clay	Surah 55:14

Creates man out of water	Surah 24:45; 25:54
Creates man with Clay	Surah 6:2; 23:12; 38:71
Creator of heaven and earth	Surah 6:12
Crucifixion	Surah 4:157
Cutting of hands for theft	Surah 5:41-42
Disciples	Surah 5:102
Dispersion of the Jewish people	Surah 27:76
Dressed in fine silk and in rich brocade	Surah 44:53
Drinking boiling and fetid water	Surah 14:16; 22:20; 37:67; 40:72; 44:46; 47:15; 56:42, 54 88:5
Drowsiness	Surah 8:11
Early history of Islam	Surah 8:57
Exhortation to lead a godly life	Surah 17:19
Eye for an eye	Surah 5:47-48
Eye of the needle	Surah 51:1
Fair women with big beautiful, lustrous eyes	Surah 44:54; 52:20; 56:22
Final Hour	Surah 7:187
Free Will	Surah 21:1
Garden of Bliss:	Surah 4:122; 5:68; 9:89; 9:100-111; 22:23; 25:15; 36:55; 37:40-49; 38:49; 39:20-26; 39:73; 40:40; 41:30; 42:7; 43:70; 47:15; 51:15; 52:17-23; 68:34; 69:22; 88:10-16; 98:5
God calling men beasts	Surah 8:55
God is Love and His promises	Surah 112:1-4; 113; 114
God is Truth and not any book	Surah 22:54
Gog and Magog	Surah 18:94; 21:96
Good or glad tidings	Surah 17:9; 33:45; 78
Gospel's Promise (Eternal Life)	Surah 5:71-72
Greatest reward	Surah 25:75
Green cushions and rich carpets	Surah 55:76

Higher Truths	Surah 18:66
Holy Spirit	Surah 16:102; 26:191
Humility	Surah 7:205
Hypocrites	Surah 4:61; 15:87; 63:1
Impartial God	Surah 22:16
Indulgences	Surah 3:77
Inheritance of power	Surah 24:55
Isaac, son of Abraham	Surah 14:35
Islam	Surah 3:80
Israelites and the golden calf	Surah 7:148
Israelites in the wilderness	Surah 10:93
Jacob going down to Egypt	Surah 12:58
Job	Surah 21:83; 38:41
John the Baptist	Surah 6:161-165; 21:90
Jonah	Surah 10:98
Joseph and the Pharaoh	Surah 12:33-57
Joseph in Egypt	Surah 12:21-32
Joseph, son of Rachael & Jacob	Surah 12:1, 4-20
Joshua, Caleb and the Promised Land	Surah 7:149
Killing of animals	Surah 5:98
Killing the prophets	Surah 5:73
King Solomon	Surah 2:101
King Solomon has authority over the wind	Surah 38:36
King Solomon's brass	Surah 34:12
King Solomon's coat of mail	Surah 21:78; 34:11-12
King Solomon's talking ants	Surah 27:18
King Solomon's talking birds	Surah 27:16

Kingdom of heaven	Surah 40:74
Last trumpet	Surah 69:13
Law and Jesus's Gospel	Surah 3:61-66
Lewdness	Surah 4:15-18
Light	Surah 5:18; 14:1
Lineage of Mary	Surah 3:31
Lost Sheep	Surah 11:21
Lot	Surah 21:71; 26:160; 27:54; 54:36
Lot and the messengers	Surah 11:77; 15:59
Lot's conversation	Surah 29:28
Lot's wife	Surah 26:171; 37:133
Love & Mercy	Surah 10:56
Love of God for all	Surah 24:59; 54:21; 114
Manna and quails	Surah 20:81
Marriage to non believers	Surah 60:10
Martyrs	Surah 3:170
Mary, Elizabeth and Zacharias,	Surah 3:38-48; 6:84-85; 19:3-10; 21:89
Mary's conversation not in Bible	Surah 19:29
Maydan people	Surah 7:85; 11:84; 29:36
Message through Moses & Aaron	Surah 21:48
Muhammad comparison to Jesus	Surah 47:1
Muhammad, the Prophet	Surah 3:144-146
Mutual Alliances	Surah 9:1
Names of God	Surah 7:166; 17:110; 20:1
Noah	Surah 4:163; 7:59; 10:71; 29:14; 36:41; 69:11
Noah asking for forgiveness for his parents	Surah 71:28
Noah asking for help	Surah 23:26

Noah cried	Surah 21:76; 37:75
Noah prostrating	Surah 19:58
Noah, his people	Surah 25:37
Noah's conversation	Surah 11:25-48; 26:105; 70:1-28
Not a spiritual teaching	Surah 24:27
Not in the Gospel of Jesus	Surah 5:117-123
Obey God and His Messenger	Surah 24:51; 36:20; 47:33; 58:8; 72:23
One wife	Surah 33:59
Orphans and widows	Surah 4:1, 127-130; 6-10, 107:2
Parable of the tares and sower	Surah 16:111; 18:32; 39:27
Pharaoh killing Hebrew children	Surah 7:141
Prayer and vain repetitions	Surah 73:4-20
Prayers	Surah 4:101-103
Prayers and apparels	Surah 7:31
Prayers and sin	Surah 17:77
Promised Land	Surah 5:23-29
Prophecy (New Heaven and New Earth)	Surah 11:106; 14:48
Prophecy (warnings)	Surah 10:11; 18:52; 19:59; 21:105; 32:2; 36:39
Prophecy, Dark	Surah 35:25
Prophecy, earth pounded with powder	Surah 89:21
Prophecy, heaven roll up as a scroll	Surah 81:1; 84:1
Prophet Daniel's vision	Surah 21:33
Public safety	Surah 4:82
Purify and with Sand	Surah 4:43
Queen of Sheba	Surah 27:23
Qur'an discrepancies	Surah 4:82
Qur'an testifies of itself	Surah 17:88

Qur'an's Truth	Surah 35:31
Qur'an's validation of the Bible	Surah 4:163
Racial or ethnic differences	Surah 9:120
Raven	Surah 5:31:32
Recitation versus Meditation	Surah 17:45
Regrets destroying man	Surah 17:16
Rejection of Faith & Sign	Surah 3:10-30, 90; 109; 110
Resist the Devil	Surah 8:48
Responsible for oneself	Surah 17:71
Revelations	Surah 10:37; 13:10; 40:1
Righteousness and its application	Surah 55:7
Righteousness and works	Surah 5:95
Sacred House, Kaba	Surah 5:99; 17:1
Sacred months	Surah 9:36
Sacred Mosque building	Surah 22:25
Sacrificial rites and ceremonies	Surah 22:34; 22:67
Salvation from Penalty of Fire	Surah 3:191
Scriptures and inspiration	Surah 6:19
Served by youths handsome as pearls	Surah 52:24; 56:17
Serves the satisfaction of the flesh	Surah 55:46-78; 56:12-34
Seven Heavens	Surah 23:86; 67:3
Sign of the Rainbow	Surah 23:30
Slow to anger	Surah 24:39
Spirit of God	Surah 16:102
Story of Gideon	Surah 9:93
Suffering and Trials	Surah 5:94
Superstitions	Surah 5:106

Swearing	Surah 5:109-110
The Bible	Surah 3: 84, 98
The Law and Gospel	Surah 3:2; 16:67
The prodigal son	Surah 40:64
The Righteous	Surah 6:69; 8:34; 16:48
The vineyard	Surah 43:33
The Way	Surah 9:9; 23:73
The world and the flesh	Surah 5:93
Theft or Fraud	Surah 83:1
Threats versus the Love of God	Surah 56:71; 67:16; 68:17
Three sons of Adam	Surah 5:30
Tongue	Surah 24:15
Trinity	Surah 4:174
True Guidance	Surah 3:73
Trumpet(s) of God	Surah 23:101; 36:51; 39:68
Twelve Captains	Surah 5:12-13
Virgin Birth, Mary	Surah 5:19-21; 19:16
Virgins pure and undefiled	Surah 56: 36
War, spoils of	Surah 8:41
War, those exempted	Surah 9:40, 90
Wealth	Surah 8:36; 9:23; 92
Who is a Christian?	Surah 5:85
Wisdom	Surah 24:21; 31:2, 21
Wives and inheritance	Surah 4:7-12
Wives and marriages	Surah 4:3-4, 19-25
Wives and punishment	Surah 4:34
Worshipping God	Surah 6:148; 15:1; 16:71; 17:55; 23:23; 23:59; 45:28; 98:5

Doctrinal differences:

Allah approved killing without mercy	Surah 33:60
Allah made men twice without and with life	Surah 40:11
Animal sacrifice	Surah 48:25
Blessings for Egypt	Surah 40:46
Blind	Surah 80:2
Born blind and deaf cursed by Allah	Surah 47:23
Brotherhood	Surah 49:9-10
Confederates	Surah 40:30
Day of smoke and mist	Surah 44:10
Dead works, walk by the Spirit	Surah 33:35
Deliverance of the Israelites	Surah 44:30
Desert Arabs	Surah 48:11
Disputants	Surah 38:21
Elias	Surah 37:123
Favour to Moses and Aaron	Surah 37:114
God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob	Surah 46:12
Gospel of Jesus	Surah 37:160
Haman	Surah 40:24
Heads of Devils	Surah 37:65
Isaac	Surah 37:112
Jesus mocked	Surah 43:7
Jonah	Surah 37:139
Justification and Salvation	Surah 28:47; 77:6
Layers of Fire	Surah 39:15
Love your enemies	Surah 33:20
Malik	Surah 43:77

Prophetic scriptures	Surah 52:29
Purification	Surah 35:18
Qur'an in Arabic	Surah 42:7
Qur'an testifies of Noah, Moses, Abraham, Jesus	Surah 42:13
Quraish	Surah 46:26; 106:1
Righteous (practice)	Surah 30:29
Righteousness	Surah 29:1
Roman Empire	Surah 30:1
Sanctification	Surah 29:46
Set Free	Surah 49:1
Sinner's marks	Surah 55:41
Souls of men	Surah 39:42
Statutes, Commandments and Promises	Surah 34:6
Story of Korah	Surah 28:70; 29:39
The Ark, construction material	Surah 54:13
The old scriptures shall verify the new	Surah 53:11
The return of the Messiah	Surah 52:1; 90
The Word	Surah 36:1
Three kinds of companions	Surah 56:7-11
Three veils of darkness	Surah 39:6
Throne of God	Surah 39:75
True Vine	Surah 42:8

(Companions of the left hand, right hand and foremost in faith)

Adultery	Surah 58:2
Allah created man and then abase him	Surah 96
Banishment	Surah 59:3

Companions of Elephant	Surah 105:1
Condition of fellowship	Surah 64
Fear Him who destroys both the body and soul	Surah 62:1
First and the Last	Surah 57:3
God is able to help you from falling	Surah 93
God is able to keep you in the hours of test	Surah 94
Lamps drive out evil ones	Surah 67:5
Laughing at unbelievers	Surah 83:34
Lovers of Truth	Surah 57:19
Night of Power	Surah 97
Qur'an for the clean and the Gospel for sinners	Surah 56:77-79
Salvation	Surah 69:31; 74:1
The bottomless Pit and Blazing Fire	Surah 101:9-11
The Good Shepherd	Surah 100
Vengeance is mine, says God	Surah 69:46

PROMISE OF GOD IN THE BOOK OF HEBREWS:

Hebrews 4:12 For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart.

Hebrews 10:31 It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

PROMISE OF GOD IN THE GOSPEL OF JESUS:

You may reject all that is written in the Gospel of Jesus, you may even reject the fact that God gave His only Begotten Son, Jesus, crucified on the cross as an atonement for your sin, but there is nothing you can do about the fact that **IT IS ALREADY WRITTEN** (JOHN 3:13-18 **“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. “For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. “He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**.) and is your passport to ETERNAL LIFE or is a witness and testimony in blood against you in the DAY of JUDGMENT.

But it is the LOVE of GOD THAT CALLS US TO HIMSELF AND BIDS US ALL TO COME!

